DER
CTA
LIC
I

2. I. 30

2 D. 1

2.1.30

Salonc

2

2.1.3

C I

FOEDERA,

Conventiones, Literæ,

Et Cujuſcunque Generis

ACTA PUBLICA,

INTER

REGES ANGLIÆ,

Et Alios quoſvis

IMPERATORES, REGES, PONTIFICES, PRINCIPES, vel COMMUNITATES,

AB

Ineunte SÆCULO DUODECIMO, viz. ab Anno 1101, ad noſtra uſque Tempora, Habita aut Tractata;

Ex Autographis, infra Secretiores ARCHIVORUM REGIORUM Theſaurarias, per multa Sæcula reconditis, fideliter Exſcripta.

In Lucem miſſa de Mandato Regio.

Ex Schedis *THOMÆ RYMER potiſſimum* edidit *ROBERTUS SANDERSON.*

TOMUS XVI.

LONDINI:

Per A. & J. CHURCHILL. MDCXV.

FOEDERA,

Conventiones, Literæ,

Et Cujuscunque Generis

ACTA PUBLICA,

INTER

REGES ANGLIÆ,

[illegible]

IMPERATORES, REGES, PONTIFICES,
[illegible] COMMUNITATES,

AB

[illegible] DUODECIMO, viz. ab Anno 1101,
[illegible]

[illegible] ARCHIVIRUM REGIORUM
[illegible]

In Lucem mandata de Mandato Regio.

[illegible] THOMAS RYMER [illegible]
[illegible] ROBERTUS SANDERSON.

TOMUS XII.

[illegible]
[illegible]

SERENISSIMO CELSISSIMO AUGUSTISSIMOQUE

GEORGIO,

DEI GRATIA,

Magnæ Britanniæ,

Galliæque & Hiberniæ

MONARCHÆ

FIDEI DEFENSORI;

ROBERTUS SANDERSON

MAJESTATIS ejus Humillimus & Devotissimus Subditus,

TOMUM hunc Decimum Sextum,

D. D. D.

GEORGIO

Magnæ Britanniæ

MONARCHÆ

Hunc tibi Deum Serene

CONVENTIONUM, LITERARUM, &c.

INDEX Chronologicus.

Regnante *Elizabetha Regina.*

A. D.	A. R.	Menſ.	
			A. 28. Eliz. R.
1586	28 *Eliz.*	2 *Nov.*	DE Indigenatione. p. 1
			A. 29. Eliz. R.
1587	29 *Eliz.*	1 *Feb.*	Super Cuſtodia Fliſſingæ unà cum Rammekins. p. 2.
			Super Cuſtodia Fliſſingæ ante memoratæ. p. 3.
		6	De Conceſſione pro Thoma Domino Burgh Gubernatore Oppidi de Brill. p. 4
		27	De conſtituendo Theſaurarium Exercitûs in Belgio. p. 5
		9 *Mar.*	De Conceſſione Cleri Cantuarienſis Provinciæ. ibid.
		15 *Jun*	Ad Reginam Litera Comitis Friſiæ Orientalis. p. 6
		26	De Conceſſione pro Roberto Comite Leiceſtriæ Capitaneo Generali Exercitûs in Belgio conſtituto. p. 9
		9 *Jul.*	Ad Reginam, Conſules & Senatus Coloniæ Agrippinæ. p. 10.
		30 *Aug.*	Pro Domino Gardiano Merchiarum verſus Scotiam. p. 11.
		10 *Nov.*	Commiſſio facta Domino Willoughby Locum tenenti totius Exercitus in Belgio p. 13
			A. 30. Eliz. R.
1588	30 *Eliz.*	25 *Mar.*	Commiſſio Specialis pro Franciſco Drake Milite. p. 16.
			De Conceſſione Officii pro Doctore in Medecinis ibid.
		31 *Mar.*	De Conceſſione Officii pro Servitio in Arte Muſica. p. 17
		4 *Aug.*	Super Deſtructione Armatæ (vocatæ Invincibilis) Hiſpanicæ, Litera Jacobi Regis Scotorum ad Reginam Gratulatoria p. 18.
			Reginæ Reſponſio ad Literas prædictas ibid.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſ.	
			A. 31. Eliz. R.
1589	31 *Eliz. R*	2 *Aug.*	Linea *Valeſiorum* in *Henrico* ejus Nominis *Tertio* Rege Francorum deficiente, *Henricus Quartus* de familia BOURBONÆ, pro Succeſſore ſe gerens, promittit & jurat in hæc verba. p. 19.
			Principes & Adhærentes *Henrico Quarto* promittunt & jurant ſub hac, quæ ſequitur, forma. ibid.
		23	Ad Reginam, Henrici prædicti Litera de Credentia. p. 20.
			Ad Reginam Litera Syndicorum Genevæ. ibid.
		27	Litera Regis Franciæ ſuper Motibus ſuis & Succurſu Reginæ Elizabethæ. p. 22.
		30	De Commiſſione Speciali pro Servitio ſupra Mare. ibid.
			Le Sommaire des principaux Pointz repreſentez a Meſſieurs du Conſeil d'Angleterre per le Seigneur de Beauvoir Ambaſſadent du Roy Chriſtien. p. 23.
		17 *Sep.*	Litera Ambaſſatoris Regis Francorum. p. 24.
			Litera Ambaſſiatorum Francorum Regis. ibid.
		2 *Oct.*	Super Motibus Regis Henrici & Auxilio a Regina præſtito. p. 26.
		21	Ad Reginam Litera Domini d'Aumont. p. 27.
		22	Litera Jacobi Regis Scotorum ſuper Viagio in Norwegiam. ibid.
		6 *Nov.*	Dominorum de Concilio Scotiæ Regis, Literæ ad Reginam Elizabetham. p. 28.
			Litera Principis de Conde. p. 29
			Litera Regis Francorum ad Reginam. ibid.
			A. 32. Eliz. R.
	32 *Eliz. R.*	13 *Dec.*	De Conceſſionibus in Commendam. p 30.
1590		2 *Jan.*	Dominorum de Concilio Regis Scotiæ, in ejus Abſentia, Litera ad Reginam Elizabetham. ibid.
		4	Dominorum de Concilio Reginæ, ſuper Statu Rerum in Belgio, Litera. p. 31.
			Sorboniſtarum Definitiva Sententia contra Henricum Gallorum Regem. p. 32.

Reſponſio

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe.	
1589	32 Eliz. R	4 Jan.	Reſponſio Statuum Generalium Scripto, eiſdem, per Bodeley Conſiliarum Reginæ, in Belgio propoſito. p. 38
		11	Sommaire des Articles accordez, entre les Ambaſſadeurs du Roy d'Eſpaigne & la Ligue de France, a Paris, l'unzieſme de Janvier 1589. ibid.
		17	Dux Saxoniæ ad Reginam. p. 34
			Super Claſſis Hiſpanicæ Subverſione, Gratulatoria. ibid.
		23	Litera Regis Francorum. p. 35.
		31	In Abſentia Regis Scotorum Litera Dominorum de Regis Concilio ad Reginam p. 36.
			Inſtruction au Seigneur de la Tour, lequel eſt a preſent renvoyé par le Roy a Mounſieur le Vicomte de Turaine en Allemaigne. avec le commandement de paſſer en Angleterre. ibid.
		5 Feb	De Conceſſione in augmentatione Eleemoſinæ. p. 38.
			Formulaire du Serement, que les Miniſtres de la Religion Reformee ſeront tenus de faire es Provinces Unies. p. 39
		6	Litera Regis Francorum ad Ambaſſiatorem Reginæ. ibid.
		8	Pro Horatio Palavicini, de Inſtructionibus expediendis. p. 40
		9	De Amboſſiata ad Principes Germaniæ expediendo. ibid.
		19	Litera Jacobi Regis a Partibus Norwegiæ ad Dominos de ejus Concilio in Scotia. p. 41.
		20	Conſiliariorum Status Dominis Provinciarum Unitarum Repræſentatio. p. 42.
		25	A Remembrance of the Frenche Kinges Requeſtes, maid in his Army before Chartres the 25 of February 1590, to be moved to her Majeſty. p. 43
		28	Notæ breviores, tangentes Statum & Gubernationem Provinciarum Unitarum, ſub auſpiciis Elizabethæ Reginæ, p 44
			Statuum Generalium Litera. p. 50
		4 Mar	Regis Jacobi, ſuper Facto Matrimonii, Haſniæ commorantis, Litera ad Dominos de Concilio. p. 51
		14	Copie des Lettres du Roy, eſcrittes a Monſieur le Duc de Longeville receves le vii de Mars, ſur la Victorie obtenue. p. 52
			Salvus Conductus pro Comite de Cranfurd & Domino Sanckei. p. 53.
		22	Regis Franciæ *Litera* ad Comitem de Stafford. ibid.
		24	Ad Reginam Statuum Generalium Litera, qua queritur de Dampnis per Anglos Mercatoribus ſuis illatis. p. 54
		1 Apr	Ad Status Generales ſuper ſalva Cuſtodia de Oſtend. p. 55
		20	Marchionis Brandenburgici Litera ad Reginam. p. 56
		30	Statuum Generalium ad Dominos de Concilio Reſponſum. p. 57
			Regis Jacobi, ſuper adventu Danorum cum Anna Regina in Scotiam, Proclamatio. p. 59.
		6 Maii	Memoratorum Danorum Nomina p. 60.
			Regis Francorum Litera ad Angliæ Ambaſſiatorem. p. 61.
		8	De Bonis direptis; de Copiis auxiliaribus Supplendis; Et de Morte Magiſtri Walſingham Secretarii. ibid.
		12	Landgravii Haſſiæ Litera ad Elizabetham Reginam. p. 62.
			Regina, ſuper Unione de Groningen p 63.
		16	Hiſpaniarum Regis Literæ ſuper Negotio Religionis in Belgio. p. 64.
			Super Negotio Religionis prædicto. p. 65
			Super Negotio memorato, & contra le Prince de Bearn. i. e. Henricum Quartum Francorum Regem. ibid.
		27	Declaration de la Royne, par la quelle ſa Majeſte deſavoue les Procedeurs de ceulx qui, ſonbz pretexte de luy faire Service, ſe ſont oppoſes au Gouvernement preſent de l'Eſtat, faiſantz ſemer Matiere de Diſſention par myles Provinces & Villes de l'Union, au prejudice de l'Honneur & Serviec de la dite Majeſte, & de la Paix & Tranquillite commune des dites Provinces. p. 66.
		1 Jun	Ducis Saxoniæ Litera ad Reginam, ſuper Periculis a Romano Pontifice & ejus Aſſeclis paratis p. 67.
		9	Jacobi Scotorum Regis Litera, ſuper Negotio Religionis & Attemptatis Hiſpaniarum Regis. p. 68.
		18	Literæ Commendatoriæ pro Thoma Wilkes, ad Provincias Unitas miſſo. p. 72.
		21	Rex Daniæ ad Reginam, ibid.
		24	Super Navibus Hollandicis ſub Johanne Norris & Francisco Drake Militibus in Viagio Portugallico merentibus. p. 73.
		26	Eder Baſſia Supremus Generalis totius generalis Turcarum ad Reginam. p. 74.
			Brief Diſcours ſur l'Importance de la ville de Greoninghen & Pays circumvoiſins, & des Commoditez Fruits & Utilitez qui en reviendroint, & le Moyen pour s'en emparer, par la Grace de Seigneur, avec aſſeurance & bien petits Deſpens, au pris de la Conqueſte & Conſequence ineſtimable. ibid.
		20 Jul	Super Articulis, ad Surſumredditionem Oppidi de Medenbliteke concordatis, perperam obſervatis. p. 77.
		22	Ad Comitem Mautitium Litera Reginæ. ibid.
			Ad Status Generales Reginæ Litera. p. 78.
			Ad Ambaſſiatorem in Belgio Literæ Reginæ. ibid.
		24	A Chriſtiano Quarto Rege Daniæ ad Reginam Litera. p. 80.
		29	Super Negotio Religionis Reſponſum Daniæ Regis ad Scotorum Regis Literas. p. 81.
		11 Aug	Pro Edwardo Norreis Milite, quem Regina Toparcham Oppidi de Oſtend aſſignavit. p. 82.
		14	De Commiſſione ſpeciali ad inquirendum de Bonis Hiſpanorum in Civitate London concelatis. ibid.
		10 Sept	Reginæ Litera, quâ monet ut Status Generales Flandriam, Duce Parmæ procul amoto, ſine mora aggrediantur. p. 84.
		3 Nov	Super auxilio in Franciam expediendo. p. 85.
		13	Ad Principem Dombarum Franciſcus Drake. ibid.
			Princeps Dombarum ad Franciſcum Drake. p. 86.

A. 33. Eliz. R.

1590	33 Eliz. R		Super ſtatu Rerum Franciæ Enarratio Rogeri Williams Militis. ibid.
			Debitorum a Rege Franciæ Ratio. p. 88.
			Ad Regem Franciæ Reginæ Literæ Credentiales, pro Edmundo York. p. 89.
		30 Jan	Inſtructiones traditæ eidem Edmundo Yorke ad Regem Franciæ miſſo. ibid.
		4 Mar.	Super Articulis de Succurſu Reſponſio Regis Franciæ. p. 92.
			Inſtructiones pro Rogero Williams Milite in Succurſum de Diepe miſſu. p. 94
		10 Mar	Pro Domino Dunſanye in Regno Hiberniæ. p. 95.
		22	Literæ Regis Franciæ ad Reginam. p. 96.
		25	De Conceſſione pro Richardo Wrighte ad imprimendum Hiſtoriam Cornelii Tacitti. ibid.
		28	De Conceſſione Officii Virgæ Bajuli. p. 97.
		2 Jun.	Rex Franciæ ad Reginam. p. 98.
		18	Ad Reginam Litera ab Henrico de la Tour. p. 99.

Rex

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe	
1591	33 Eliz. R.	19 Jun.	Rex Franciæ ad Reginam. ibid.
			Regis Franciæ Litera ad Theſaurarium Angliæ. p. 100.
			Literæ de Biron Mareſchallo. ibid.
			Proclamatio contra Comitem de Bothwell. ibid.
		25	Articles accordez par Meſſieurs de Beauvoir & de Reau Miniſtres du Roy Treſchriſtien, & Meſſieurs le Grand Treſorier & Admiral d'Angleterre, & Monſieur le Chambellan. p. 102.
			Inſtructiones pro Henrico Unton Milite ad Regem Franciæ Ambaſſiatore. p. 103.
		Julii	Literæ Credentiales pro præfato Henrico Unton Milite. p. 105.
		4	Chriſtiani Regis Daniæ ad Reginam Litera. ibid.
		7	Litera Caſimiri Comitis Palatini Rheni ad Reginam. p. 106.
		28	Proclamatio contra Alexandrum Dominum de Hume. p. 107.
		2 *Aug.*	Altera Proclamatio contra Comitem de Bothwell, p. 108.
		3	Litera a Domino Theſaurario Angliæ ad Henricum Unton Militem Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ. p. 109.
			Conſœderatio diverſorum Nobilium Scotiæ, ad amovendum Ignobiles & obſcuro loco natos a Perſona Regis. ibid.
		6	Subſcriptio omnium Baronum & aliorum Orientalis Plagæ Scotiæ ad Serviendum Regi contra Comitem Bothwel & alios Rebelles. p. 110.
		12	Litera Chriſtiani Ducis Saxoniæ ad Reginam. p. 111.
			Litera Reginæ ad Regem Franciæ. ibid.
		15	L'Oppinion du Seigneur de Norreis Generall des Anglois, ſur les Raiſons & Conſiderations, pour les quelles Monſeigneur le Prince a reſolu faire marcher l'Armee au Hault Pays. p. 112.
		18	Litera a Domino Theſaurario ad Dominum Ambaſſiatorem, ſuper Opinione prædicta p. 114.
			Litera Reginæ ad Regem Franciæ, Expoſtulatoria ſuper Materia antedicta. p. 116.
		22	A Domino Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem commorantem in Francia. p. 117.
			Litera a Regina ad eundem Ambaſſiatorem. ibid.
			Præfati Ambaſſiatoris Literæ, quibus Ducem de Guyſe ad Duellum provocat. p. 118.
		2 *Sept.*	Litera a Domino Theſaurario ad dictum Ambaſſiatorem. p. 119.
		13	Ab eodem ad eundem p. 120.
		16	Legatus Franciæ ad Legatum Angliæ p. 121.
		20	A Theſaurario ad Legatum. ibid.
		26	Litera Reginæ ad Ambaſſiatorem p. 122.
			A Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem. p. 123.
		27	Litera Ambaſſiatoris Franciæ ad Ambaſſiatorem Angliæ. p. 124.
		4 *Oct.*	Ad Reginam ſuper Motibus Guerræ. ibid.
			Conventiones ſuper Auxiliis in Franciam tranſmittendis. p. 125.
		12	Litera a Domino Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem. p. 126.
		15	A Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem. p. 128.
		16	Litera a Collegio Cardinalium ad Pariſienſes, Regi Henrico contrariantes. p. 129.
		22	Regina ad Chriſtianum Principem Anhaldinum, p. 130.
			Ad Reginam a Georgio Williams Milite Litera. p. 131.
			Viecomitis de Turenne Litera ad Henricum Unton Ambaſſiatorem. p. 134.
		31	Ad Reginam a Proconſule & Conſule Civitatis Elbingenſis Literæ. p. 135.
		6 *Nov.*	Ad Elizabetham Reginam Angliæ, Annæ Scotiæ Reginæ Literæ p. 136.
1591	34 Eliz. R.	24 *Nov.*	Pro Epiſcopo Sarum de Licentia Eligendi. ibid.
			Inſtructiones pro Thoma Grove ad defendendum Sejanum Rivum miſſo. p. 137.
		1 *Dec.*	Ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ, de auxiliis ad dictum Regem mittendis. ibid.
		3	Ad Principem Anhalti ſuper Morte Electoris Saxoniæ, & ſuper Obſidione Civitatis de Rouen. p. 138.
		4	Super mutabili Statu Rerum Gallicatum. p. 140.
		6	Super Miſerabili Statu Regis Franciæ. p. 141.
			A Regina ad Regem Franciæ; ſuper Promiſſis minime obſervatis. p. 142.
		15	A Theſaurario Litera ad Ambaſſiatorem in Francia. p. 143.
		18	Pro Epiſcopo Sarum, de Inthronizando. p. 144.
		22	Ad Ambaſſiatorem Angliæ. p. 145.
		23	A Gulielmo Duce Brunſwici Litera ad Reginam, quâ Penſionem, Comiti Finiæ Orientalis Avunculo ſuo prius conceſſam, ſibi continuandam petit. ibid.
			Super Reditu Comitis Eſſexiæ a partibus Franciæ p. 146.
		24	Ab Othone Duce Brunſwici, ſuper antedicta Penſione, ad Reginam Litera. p. 147.
			Enarratio Jacobi Hudſon e Scotia redeuntis. p. 148.
			Rationes propter quas Regina recuſat ampliores Turmas in Normanniam tranſmittere. p. 149.
			Conventiones inter Conſiliatios Angliæ & Franciæ de ulteriori Succurſu Regi Franciæ præſtando. p. 151.
1592		14 *Jan.*	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Sarum. p. 153.
		20	Rex Poloniæ ad Reginam ſuper Sede Mercatorum Anglicorum Elbingæ cunſtimanda. p. 154.
		19 *Feb.*	Super Auxilio Regi Franciæ præſtito. ibid.
		4 *Mar.*	Ad Ambaſſiatorem Literæ præfati Regis p. 155.
			Ad Reginam, ab Imperatore Mulluy Tamed Xarife. ibid.
		13	Theſaurarius ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Lutetiam, ſuper Auxiliis ad Regem Franciæ mittendis. p. 156.
		16	Regina ad Ambaſſiatorem. ibid.
			Enarratio Domini de Paillo de proſperis Succeſſibus Regis Franciæ, & deulteriori Succurſu præſtando. p. 157.
		28	Super Succurſu continuando. p. 159.
		1 *Maii*	A Rege Franciæ ad Reginam, de Inimicis Profligatis. p. 160.
			Inſtructiones, Burnham conceſſæ, ſuper Turmis e Batavia in Franciam tranſvehendis. p. 161.
		9	Ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ ſuper Turmis prænominatis, p. 162.
		15	Super Motibus Ducis de Parma. p. 163.
		21	Super Tormentis Bellicis reportandis ibid.
		24	Ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ; ſuper Reditu ſuo. p. 164.
		26	A Principe de Dombes ad Theſaurarium Angliæ; ſuper Rebus proſperè in Britannia geſtis. ibid.
		29	Ad Ambaſſiatorem a Theſaurario Literæ. p. 165.
		1 *Junii*	Ab eodem ad eundem. p. 166.
			Princeps Anhaltinus ad Dominum Unton Ambaſſiatorem, p. 167.
			Reſponſum Ambaſſiatoris Francicæ Reddituri ibid.

A. 34. Eliz. R.

Regis

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Mense.	
1592	34 Eliz. R	31 Jul	Regis Daniæ Literæ Credentiales pro Paulo Knibbio ad Reginam ablegato. p. 169.
			Prædictus Paulus Knibbius, gravi Morbo laborans, Ambassiatam suam Scripto exponit Reginæ. ibid
			Proposita per Johannem Norreis Militem p. 171.
		24 Aug	Senatores Hamburgi ad Reginam, super Justitia denegata. ibid.
			Instructiones pro Johanne Norreis Milite in Britanniam ablegato. p. 173.
			Enarratio præfati Johannis Norreis super Statu Franciæ p. 174
		3 Nov	Ad Reginam a Comite Palatino Rheni; super statu Religionis. p. 177.
			A. 35 Eliz. R.
	35 Eliz. R	23 Dec	A Præconsule & Consule Civitatis Elbingensis; super Residentia Mercatorum Angliæ, & de Matrimonio Regis sui cum Filia Archducis Austriæ. p. 179.
			Articles accordes entres les Seigneurs de Sancy, de Salignac, & de Rothiers, Deputes par sa Majeste Treschristien, pur veur traicter avec les Colonells & Reytmaistres, qui sont venus en France soubz la Charge de Monsieur le Prince d'Anhalt p. 180.
			Articles accordes entre Monsieur le Vicomte de Turenne Comte de Montfort, Ambassadeur pour sa Majeste Treschristienne aux Princes du St. Empire, & Chrisien Prince d'Anhalt Lieutenant General pour sa dite Majeste en son Armee Alemande p. 181.
1593		4 Jan	Articles presentes par les Colonells & Reitmaistres de l'Armee Alemande, sur les Propositions a eux faites par les Deputes du Roy Treschristien, avec les Responses faites iceux par sa Majeste. p. 182.
			Articuli propositi a Domino Guardiano Marchiarum Angliæ versus Scotiam p. 183.
		6	De Licentia Eligendi pro Episcopo Bath & Wellen. p. 186.
		30	De Indigenatione Speciali pro Uxore Horatii Palaviceni Militis. ibid
			Declaratio Comitis de Bothwell super Calumniis sibi objectis. ibid
		7 Feb.	Regius Assensus pro Episcopo Bathon. & Wellen. p. 189.
			Georgii Carr Confessio, Comites de Anguisse & Errol tangens, super Negotio Hispanico. p. 190.
			Davidis Graham Depositiones, super Negotio prædicto. ibid.
		14	Super prædictis Confessione & Depositionibus. p. 193.
			De Militibus & Pecunia non ulterius in Negotio Franciæ exhauriendis. p. 194.
		22	A Roberto Bowes, super Rebus Scotiæ Litera. p. 197.
		Mart.	Obligatio Regis Scotiæ facta per Nobiles ejusdem Regni p. 198.
		18	Ab Ambassiatore Franciæ ad Regem Franciæ Litera. p. 199.
		21	Litera Ducis de Mayne ad Gnyonnelle. ibid.
		23	De Restitutione Temporalium pro Episcopo Bathon. & Wellen. p. 200.
			De Concessione pro Servitio in Arte Musica. d. 201.
		26	De Commissione speciali concernente Jesuitas. ibid.
		15 Apr	Super Mercibus ademptis sub prætextu adjuvandi Hispanos. p. 204.
		21	Litera a Regina ad Rodolphum Imperatorem Romanorum Electum; super injuriis & Calumniis per Regem Hispaniarum & Papam Romanum illatis. p. 206.
1593	35 Eliz. R	10 Mai.	Super Guerra Hispanica, de Commissione speciali. p. 208.
		1 Junii	Ad Elizabetham Reginam ab Anna Regina Scotiæ Litera. p. 209.
		14 Jul.	De Officio Virgæ-bajuli concesso. p. 210.
			Le propos tenu entre le Roy de France & le Cardinal. ibid.
		25	Litera ab Imperatore super Propositionibus Christopheri Parchingius. p. 212.
		29	Dux Saxoniæ ad Reginam super Negotio per Christophetum Parchingium expolito. p. 213.
		6 Aug	De Nundinis Bartolomæi Londonis propter Pestem non tenendis. ibid.
		7	Ad Reginam ab Ernesto Duce Brunswici Je Opera Reginæ ad Turcas ab Imperii Finibus abigendos Imperatori oblata p. 214.
		18	Fridericus Electos Palatinus ad Reginam; super horrendis Dogmatibus cum Reformatis Ecclesiis discrepantibus. p. 215.
		26	Litera a Rodolpho Imperatore ad Reginam. p. 218.
			Instructiones Georgio Nicholson, super Negotiis Scoticanis, traditæ. p. 219.
			Petitiones per Commissarios Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ Regi exhibitæ. p. 222.
		20 Oct.	Ad Petitiones præhibatas Responsio Regis. p. 224.
			A. 36. Eliz. R.
	36 Eliz. R	Dec.	Instructiones pro Domino de Zouche ad Regem Scotiæ misso. p. 225.
			Aliæ Instructiones pro eodem Domino Zouche cum quibusdam Dominis de Scotia tractaturo. p. 229.
1594		7 Feb.	De Pensione concessa pro Jacobo Vanhorne. p. 230.
		22	De Licentia Eligendi pro Episcopo Menevensi. ibid.
			Colloquium inter Regem Scotiæ & Dominum d. Zouche habitum. ibid.
		9 Mar	Proclamatio contra Comites de Anguish Huntley & Arroll & Patricium Gordon. p. 238.
			Responsio Regis Scotiæ ad Dominum Zouche reddita) super Dominis Scoticanis Papæ Romano addictis. p. 240.
		4 Mai.	Pro Thoma Bodleigh Armigero admisso Status Generales circa specialia Negotia Reginæ. p. 241.
			Instructiones pro Roberto Bowes Ambassiatore apud Regem Scotorum. p. 242.
		6	De Officio Prælegendi Jura Civilia concesso. ibid
			Instructiones pro Roberto Melvil & Alexandro Humes Commissariis Regis Scotiæ ad Generalem Conventionem Edenburgæ habitam. p. 244.
		11	De Richardo Lee alias Richmond in Clarencieux Regem Armorum Creato. p. 245
		24	Regius Assensus pro Episcopo Meneven. p. 246.
			Litera Comitis Palatini Rheni ad Reginam; super Partu Conjugis, Comitis Ratisbonæ indictis, & Imperatore Turtico ibid.
			Regis Scotiæ Propositio Synodo de Edenburgh. p. 247.
			Ejusdem Synodi Responsio Propositioni supradictæ. p. 248.
		2 Jun	Sommaire de la Proposition faicte par l'Empereur aux Estats du Saint Empire assemblez a Ratisbone le 11. Jour de Juin. 1594. p. 249.
		2 Julii	De Restitutione Temporalium pro Episcopo Meneven. p. 251.
		18	Negotiationes Christopheri Parkins apud Imperatorem tractatæ. p. 252.

Literæ

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſ.	
1590	32 Eliz. R.	19 Jul.	Literæ Minatoriæ, per quoſdam Dominos Scoticanos Papali Religioni addictos, ad Præſidem & Ballivos de Aberdene miſſæ p. 256.
		8 Aug.	Litera ad quendam Dominum de Concilio Reginæ ſuper Literis antedictis ad Aberdenenſes miſſis. p. 257.
			Quædam per Henricum Lock Comiti de Bothwell exponenda. ibid.
			Inſtructiones Comiti Suſſexiæ Perſonam Reginæ ad Baptiſmum Filii Regis Scotiæ ſuſtinenti. p. 259.
		28	Theſaurarius ad Comitem Suſſex. ad Regem Scotiæ Ambaſſiatorem. p. 262
		30	Super forma Baptizandi Principem infra Caſtrum de Sterling. p. 263.

A. 37. Eliz. R.

	37 Eliz. R.	24 Nov.	Pro Andrea Bright Officium Cuſtodis Bibliothecæ Reginæ apud Palatium Weſtm. p. 264.
		25 Dec	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo London. p. 267.
		29	Pro Epiſcopo Winton. ibid.
1591		4 Jan.	Regius aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo London. ibid.
		25	De Temporalibus reſtituendis pro Epiſcopo London. p. 268.
		6 Feb.	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Eborum. ibid
		12	De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Winton. p. 269.
		1 Mar.	Rex Scotiæ, ſuper humili Pœnitentia & promiſſa Fide Johannis Colvil, facit Gratiam Dehêti. ibid.
		6	Regius Aſſenſus pro Archiepiſcopo Eborum. p. 270.
		14	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Winton. p. 271.
		25	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Dunelm. ibid.
		3 Apr.	De Temporalibus reſtituendis pro Archiepiſcopo Eborum. p. 272.
		7	Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Dunelm. ibid.
		29	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Dunelm. p. 273.
		9 Maii	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Comite Cumberlandiæ ad faciendum Guerram, tam per Mare quam per Terram, contra Regem Hiſpaniæ. ibid.
		29	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Roberto Croſſe contra Hiſpanos. p. 275.
		25 Jun	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr. p. 276.
			De Stirpe Anglicana in Uhomiæ Provincia propaganda; & de Compoſitione ſuper Terris ibidem. ibid.
			De Colonello Generali pro Guerra Hiſpanica conſtituto. p. 277.
		3 Jul.	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Landaff. p. 278.
		8	Rex Daniæ ad Reginam ſuper Piſcandi Licentia infra Inſulam Weſtmonicam petita. ibid
		12	De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Landaff p. 279.
		18	De Colluvie Hominum tumultuante reprimenda. ibid.
		7 Aug.	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Landaven. p. 280.
		4 Sept.	Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr. p. 281.
		24	Pro Comite Pembrochiæ infra Principaliratem Walliæ Locumtenente aſſignato. p. 282.
		27 Oct	De Temporalibus reſtituendis pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr. ibid.
		4 Nov.	De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Johanne James Medico Hoſpitii. p. 283.
		6	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Bangor. p. 284.

A. 38. Eliz. R.

	38 Eliz. R.	24 Dec	Literæ Rodulphi Imperatoris, quibus inſignivit Thomam Arundellum Titulo Comitis Sacri Romani Imperii. ibid.
1595		2 Jan.	Proclamatio Regis Scotiæ contra Regis Hiſpaniæ Proclamationes. p. 286.
		5 Mar.	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Bangor. p. 288.
			De Comite Huntley a perverſa Hæreſi recuperando. ibid.
		23	Literæ ad Imperatorem; quibus Regina contra Thomam Arundellum invehitur, ad Titulum Comitis Imperii, ipſâ inſciâ, provectum. p. 289.
		17 Mai	Pro Thoma Edmonds Secretario pro Lingua Græca conſtituto. p. 290.
		16 Jun	Commiſſio ad Inquirendum de Rebus Eccleſiaſticis. p. 291.
			Super Calumniis, contra Reginam & Eccleſiam Anglicanam e Roſtris per Davidem Black Scotum eructatis. p. 297.
		17 Jul	Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Wigorn. p. 299.
		5 Aug.	Ad Comitem Palatinum ad Rhenum Regina, ſuper Officiis mutuo colendis. p. 301.
		13 Sept	Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Ceceſtren. ibid.
		18	Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum Literæ ad Reginam, ſuper Officiis mutuo exhendis, reſponſoriæ. p. 302.
		31 Oct	Super Appunctuamentis Belgii. p. 303.
		8 Nov.	Pro Lectoribus Artis Medicæ, in Academia Cantabrigienſi, ordinatis. ibid.

A 39. Eliz. R.

	39 Eliz. R.		De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo London. p. 304.
			Enarratio Rerum Scoticarum Domino Theſaurario per Georgium Nicholſon exhibenda. ibid.
			Articuli Synodalibus, apud Leith conventuris, proponendi. p. 309.
			Reſponſio Synodi un prædictis Articulis reddita. p. 310.
		23 Apr	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Ceſtrenſi. p. 312.
1597		27	Literæ Reginæ ad Wilhelmum Bowes Militem ſuper injuriis per Scotos allatis. ibid.
		30	Reginæ aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo London. p. 313.
		7 Mai.	Pro Servitio in Guerra Belgii Conceſſio. ibid.
		30	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo London. p. 314.
		2 Juni	De Pardonatione Recuſantiæ, non Papiſticæ ſed Brownifticæ. p. 315.
			Pro Prælectore in Arte Medica infra Academiam Oxonienſem. p. 316.
		4 Julii	De Regio aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Ceſtrienſi. p. 317.
		7	Litera Reginæ ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Scotiæ ſuper injuriis antedictis. p. 318.
		8	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Solutionibus & Proviſionibus in Belgio p. 319.
		30	Literæ Commendatoriæ pro Johanne Nykerke a Rege Dacorum. p. 320.

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe.	
1597	39 Eliz. R	30 Julii	Swecorum Princeps ſuper Variis Mendaciis contra eum falſo divulgatis. ibid.
			Ad Reginam a Rege Scotiæ, ſuper probitate Intentionis ſuæ. p. 322.
		12 Aug.	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr. ibid.
		8 Oct.	Conſulum & Senatorum Urbis Embdæ ad Reginam Literæ Excuſatoriæ. p. 323.
		10	De Commiſſione ſpeciali, pro Marchione Winton. & aliis, ſuper Cauſis Eccleſiaſticis. p. 324
		15	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Wigorn. p. 325.
		31	Conſules Senatus & Tribuni Civitatis Groningenſis denunciant ſe paratos Mercatores Anglicanos Excipere. p. 326.

A. 40. Eliz. R.

	40 Eliz. R	1 Dec.	Dux Sclewigæ ad Reginam ſuper Edicto Imperatoris contra Mercatores Gentis Anglicanæ. p. 327.
		21	Dux Brunſwicenſis ad Reginam ſuper Edicto antedicto. p. 328.
1598		18 Jan.	De Regali Aſſenſu ad Conſtitutiones Eccleſiaſticas, p. 329.
		12 Jun	Regina ad Marchionem Brandeburgenſem ſuper Maritagio Filiæ ſuæ cum Rege Daniæ Congratulatoria. p. 335.
			Ad Reginam Rex Scotiæ, ſuper ſervitio Hybernico & Præparatu Hiſpanico Monitoria. p. 336.
		27 Julii	De Loco Prælectoris in Lingua Hebraica conceſſo. p. 337.
		30	Ad Reginam Rex Scotiæ ſuper injuſtis Calumnus contra eum fictis. p. 338.
		2 Aug.	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Glouceſtriæ. ibid.
		5	Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Carliolen. ibid.
		22	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Exon. p. 339
			De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Bangor. ibid
		16 Sept	Pro Epiſcopo Sarum. Licentia Eligendi. p. 340.
		20	Ratificatio Tractatuum ſub Sigillo Ordinum Belgii. ibid
		4 Oct.	Ad Reginam Rex Daniæ ſuper Ambaſſagio Chriſtopheri Parking. p. 344.
			Reſponſum Commiſſariorum Regis Daniæ ad ea quæ Reginæ Angliæ Legatus Dominus Edwardus Zucheus per Oratorem regium Chriſtopherum Parchingium propoſuit. ibid.
			Copia Decreti Frederici Regis Daniæ Declarationem ſuper Mercanditis tangentis. p. 347.
		5	Ad Reginam Princeps Sweciæ ſuper Ambaſſiata Georgii Carew. p. 348
		16	Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Sarum. p. 349.
		31	De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Exon. ibid.
		1 Nov.	Daniæ Senatus Literæ ad Senatores Angliæ ſuper controverſiis utrinque ſuſcitatis. p. 350.
		3	De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Bangor. p. 351
		4	Pro Epiſcopo Glouc. ibid.
		8	Daniæ Regis ad ulteriora Angliæ Reginæ Majeſtatis Legatorum poſtulata Reſponſum. p. 352.
		10	Conſulum Senatuſque Urbis Embdæ Literæ ad Reginam; ſuper Commercio libere exercendo, & de Navibus in Oceano non Moleſtandis. p. 353

A. 41. Eliz. R.

1598	41 Eliz. R	25 Nov.	Ad Reginam Rex Daniæ. p. 354.
			Per Legatum Regis Daniæ Præfatio ad Reginam. p. 355.
			Ejuſdem Legati Oratio ad Reginam. ibid.
		25 Dec.	Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Bangor. p. 360.
			Item pro Epiſcopo Exon. ibid.
			Item pro Epiſcopo Sarum. p. 361.
1599		3 Jun.	Commiſſio ſpecialis ad audiendum Quæremonias Subditorum Regis Daniæ. p. 362.
			Conſimilis Commiſſio ad audiendum Querelas Subditorum Regis Franciæ. p. 363.
		8 Feb.	Proclamatio regia Specialis pro Cauſis Maritimis. p. 364.
			Forma Conditionis obſervandæ per Literas Repriſaliorum contra Hiſpanos habentes. p. 365.
		12 Mar	Pro Comite Eſſexiæ Locumtenente Generali in Hybernia aſſignato. p. 366.
		9 Apr.	De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Adriano Oſt. p. 373.
		31 Mai	Literæ ad Reginam per Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Scotiæ. ibid.
		6 Junii	De Conceſſione Officii Clarencieux pro Willielmo Cambdeni p. 378.
		24 Julii	Ad Reginam a Rege Daniæ Literæ. p. 379.
		10 Aug	De Admirallo contra Hiſpanos conſtituto. p. 380.
			Commiſſio pro Domino Burghley. p. 382.
			Commiſſio pro Comite Notingham. p. 383.

A. 42. Eliz. R.

	42 Eliz. R	24 Nov	Commiſſio ſpecialis de Schiſmate ſupprimendo. p. 386.
1600		23 Jan	De Regali Aſſenſu pro Martino Heton Epiſcopo Elien. p. 394.
		Febr.	A Regina ad Regem Daniæ; ſuper Piſcatione in Alto Mari permittenda. p. 395.
		31 Mai	Exemplificatio Tractatus cum Rege Daniæ. p. 396.
		8 Maii	Ad Reginam Literæ Legatorum Daniæ ab Embda redeuntium. ibid.
		5 Junii	Pro Tho. Cornwallis. p. 397.
		16 Aug	Conceſſio pro Waltero Raleigh Milite Officii Gubernatoris & Capitanei Inſulæ de Jerſey. p. 398.

A. 43. Eliz. R.

1601	43 Eliz. R	3 Feb.	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Johanne Domino Archiepiſcopo Cantuar. & aliis p. 400.
			Super Mercaturæ Commercio cum Senatoribus Reipublicæ Stadenſis redintegrando. p. 408.
		9	Contra Comitem Eſſexiæ & Complices de Proclamatione. p. 409.
		14 Feb.	Pro Comite Notingham Capitaneo Generali Copiarum in partibus Auſtralibus levandarum. p. 410.
		2 Apr.	Super facto Piratarum, de Commiſſione ſpeciali. p. 412.
		23	Super Moneta nova in Hybernia cudenda. p. 414.
		28	Super Rebellione nuper Comitis Eſſexiæ & Pardonationibus concedendis, Commiſſio ſpecialis. p. 421.

De

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Mens.	
	43 Eliz. R.	5 Maii	De Commissione speciali ad Pardonationes moderandas. p. 423.

A. 44. Eliz. R.

	44 Eliz. R.	10 Jan.	Comes Palatinus Rhenus ad Reginam. p. 425.
		27	De Commissione speciali pro Carolo Comite Nottingham & alus. ibid.
			Regina ad Regem Scotiæ. p. 427.
		28 Feb.	Rex Scotiæ ad Reginam Literæ de Credentia. ibid.
		28	Dux Brunswic. & Lunenburg. ad Reginam. ibid.
			Instructiones pro Ambassiatoribus ad Tractandum cum Ambassiatoribus Regis Daniæ. p. 429.
		19 Mar.	De Proclamatione Regia ad Reprimendum Depræda tiones super Mare. p. 436.
			Regina ad Regem Daniæ. p. 438.
		15 Maii	Pro Porcullis Pursivando Armorum. p. 440.
			Super Litigationibus inter Reges Daniæ & Sueciæ agitatis. ibid.
		29	Rex Daniæ ad Reginam. p. 441.
		17 Jun.	De Commissione speciali pro Coodemptata ad Galeas transferendis. p. 446.
		22	De Proclamatione speciali pro Structuris p. 448.
		2 Jul.	Pro Willielmo Segar Norrey Rege Armorum. p. 450.
		25	Regina ad Regem Daniæ. p. 451.
		26	Super Rebellione Comitis Essexiæ, de Pardonatioonibus. p. 452.
			De Pardonationibus concessis. p. 457.
		3 Aug.	Imperator ad Baronem Munckwitz; super Controversiis inter Reginam Angliæ & Villas Hanseaticas. p. 458.
			Imperator ad Ducem Brunswicensem. p. 459.
			Imperator ad Ducem Holsteinensem; super antedictis Controversiis. ibid.
		4	Rex Daniæ ad Reginam. p. 460.
			Responsio per Reginam ad Literas Regis Daniæ. p. 462.
		27	Regina ad Archiepiscopum Bremensem. p. 463.
			Regina ad Proconsules Civitatis Stadensis. ibid.
			Regina ad Proconsules Civitatis Bremensis. p. 464.
		29	De Potestate Tractandi cum Commissariis Regis Daniæ. ibid.
		30	Regina ad Ducem Brunswic. & Lunenburg. p. 466.
		10 Sept.	Rex Daniæ ad Legatos Reginæ Angliæ. ibid.
			Regis Daniæ Potestates ad Tractandum cum Comissariis Reginæ Angliæ. p. 467.
		26	Reginæ Legati ad Ducem Brunswic. & Lunenburgh. ibid.
		7 Oct.	Præfati Ducis Responsio ad antedictos Legatos. p. 468.
		14	Legati apud Civitatem Bremensem ad Robertum Cecill Militem Principalem Secretarium Reginæ. ibid.
		24	Pro Lancaster Heraldo. p. 471.
		29	Dux Brunswic. & Lunenburgh. ad Legatos Reginæ. ibid.
			Roberti Cecill Militis Literæ ad Legatos apud Civitatem Bremensem p. 472.
		5 Nov.	Proclamatio contra Jesuitas. p. 473.

A. 45. Eliz. R.

	45 Eliz. R.	19	Ad Reginam a Barone in Minquitzburgh & Drenace. p. 476.
1602	45 Eliz. R.	14 Nov.	Ad Legatos Reginæ Bremæ præsentibus. p. 447.
		1 Dec.	A Commissionariis apud Bremam ad Dominos Consiliarios Privati Consilii Declaratio, super Progressu Tractatûs cum Commissionariis Daniæ ibidem. p. 478.
			Ab eisdem Commissionariis ad Dominum Cecill. p. 485.
		18	De Concessione Officii pro Richardo St. George Generoso. p. 486.
1603		5 Jan.	A Dominis Concilii Reginæ, ad Commissionarios apud Bremam Responsoriæ. ibid.
		7	De Licentia Eligendi pro Episcopo Herefordensi. p. 487.
		10	De Licentia Eligendi pro Episcopo Norwicen. ibid.
		29	De Commissione speciali concernente Jesuitas & Seminios. ibid.
		7 Feb.	De Concessione Regalis Assensus pro Episcopo Herefordens. p. 489.
		10	Regius Assensus pro Episcopo Norwicen. p. 489.

Regnante *Jac.* 1.

A. 1. Jac. 1.

	1 Jac. 1.	28 Mar.	De Dolore super Morte Reginæ & Gaudio super Recognitione Regis. p. 493.
			Declaratio & Proclamatio Titula Regia ad Coronam. p. 494.
		5 Apr.	De Magno Sigillo Angliæ Deliberato. p. 495.
		16	De Capitaneo Oppidi de Briela constituto. p. 497.
			Seedula, de Tractatibus in Thesauraria reponendis. ibid.
		22	Ad Dominos Concilii ab Ambassiatoribus apud Bremam Responsoriæ. p. 500.
			Proclamatio tangens Comitem de Tyrone. ibid.
			De Gubernatore Fissingæ & Castelli de Ramakina affignato. p. 501.
		2 Maii	De Concessione Officii Jewellæ Regis. p. 502.
		4	Pro Oppidis in Cautionem datis, super Solutionibus faciendis. ibid.
		14	De Restitutione Temporalium pro Episcopo Heretord. p. 503.
			Eadem pro Episcopo Norwicen. ibid.
		17	Proclamatio tangens Marchias Boreales. p. 504.
		19	Pro Laurentio Fletcher & Willielmo Shakespear & aliis. p. 505.
			De Concessione in Augmentum Elecmosinæ ibid.
			Proclamatio super Unione Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ. p. 506.
		23	De Licentia Eligendi pro Episcopo Bristoll. p. 507.
		8 Junii	Pro Comite Cumbriæ Gardiano Marchiarum Angliæ versus Scotiam. ibid.
			Pro Thoma Smith Milite Secretario pro Lingua Latina. p. 513.
		20	Pro Gilberto Primrosse Principali Chirurgo Regis. ibid.
			Pro Johanne Craigio Primario Medico Regis. p. 514.
		23	Proclamatio pro Commercio cum Hispania. p. 516.
		28	De Relaxatione Comitis Mar, a Custodia Principis. p. 515.
			Proclamatio, super Hospitalitate conservanda. p. 517.
			Regis Litera, ad Status Generales. p. 518.

Reg s

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe	
1603	1 Jac. 1	25 Jun	Regis Literæ, ad Rodulphum Imperatorem. ibid.
			De Conceſſione Officii Conſtabularii pro Die Coronationis. p. 519.
		4 Jul.	De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Briſtoll. ibid.
			De Confirmatione Electionis Johannis Thornborough ad Epiſcopatum Briſtoll. p. 520
		28 Jun	De Relaxatione Gomitis Marr pro Cuſtodia Principis. ibid.
		6	Proclamatio, pro Reſtrictione Conventûs Populi ad Coronationem Regis. p. 521
		7	De Conceſſione ad vitam pro Johanne Clavee. p. 522
			De Officio Magni Seneſcalli ad Coronationem Regis. ibid
			Pro Comite Wigorn. Officium Mareſcalli. p. 523
			Contra Anthonium Copley, Conſpiratorem. ibid
			Commiſſio pro Clameis ad Coronationem Regis. p. 524
		8 Jul.	De Conceſſione pro Johanne Epiſcopo Briſtoll. ; eo quod Epiſcopatus eſt tanq exilis. ibid
			Proclamatio pro Concordia Anglorum & Scotorum. p. 526
		11	Super Coronatione Regis. p. 527
		13	De Indigenatione pro Epiſcopo Dunkell ibid
		14	De Præſentatione ad Rectoriam pro Petro Rolloco Epiſcopo Dunkell. p. 528.
			Pro Petro Rollóco Epiſcopo Dunkell p. 529
		16	Proclamatio. ibid
		17	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Militibus faciendis. p. 530.
		18	De Indigenatione pro Duce Lunox p. 531.
		19	De Conceſſione Officii Primani Chirurgi Principis. p. 532
			De Conceſſione ad vitam pro Johanne Clavee. ibid
		22	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Militibus Balnei faciendis. p. 533
		24	Pardonatio Generalis per Dominum Regem. ibid.
		26	Pro Martino Schovero Medico Reginæ. p. 537.
		5 Aug	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Willielmo Camden. p. 538.
			Oratio Nomine Majoris Ballivorum & Burgenſium Southamptoniæ Munus Regi offerentium. p. 540
		9	De Liberatura pro Domino Cancellario Angliæ. p. 541
			Proclamatio ad Reprimendum Depræ-datores ſupra Mare. p. 542
		12	De Conceſſione Regalis Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Briſtoll. p. 544
			De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro dicto Epiſcopo. ibid
		17	De Conceſſione Thomæ Challoner Militi de Gubernatione Principis Walliæ p. 545
		26	Commiſſio ſpecialis Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuar. & aliis ad inquirendum & determinandum circa Hæreſim & alias Offenſiones. p. 546
		13 Sep.	De Conceſſione Indigenationis. p. 552.
			De Indigenatione conceſſa. p. 553.
		17	Proclamatio contra Vagabundos. p. 554.
		18 Oct.	Proclamatio de adjournamento Termini St. Michaelis ad Civitatem Winton, p. 555
		12 Nov	De Conceſſione pro Petro Young p. 557.
		24	De Conceſſione Indigenationis pro Jacobo Spotſwood Clerico. p. 558.
			Conceſſo Indigenationis. p. 559.
		4 Dec.	Proclamatio. p. 560.
		16	Pro Spottiſwood Clerico de Præſentatione. ibid.
			De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Marbeck Medico. p. 561.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe	
1603	1 Jac. 1	11 Dec	De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Oxon. p. 561.
1604		1 Jan	De Proclamatione Regis tangente Parliamentum. ibid.
		24	Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Oxon. p. 564.
		25	Relaxatio pro Thoma Knyvet Milite. ibid.
			Archiepiſcopo Cantuar. & aliis pro Reformatione Libri Communis Precum. p. 565.
		14 Feb.	De Conceſſione Johanni Shelbery & Roberto Smyth de Bonis & Catallis quæ fuerunt Walteri Raleigh Militis attincti. p. 569.
		22	Proclamatio Regis concernens Jeſuitas & Seminarios Pontificios. p. 572.
		24	De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Johanne Hamond. p. 574.
		5 Mar.	Proclamatio Regia pro Authoritate Libri Communis Precationis per totum Regnum Angliæ. ibid.
		10	De Officio Magni Conſtabularii. p. 576.
			De Officio Mareſcalli. ibid.
			A Rege ad Marchionem de Roſney p. 577.
			A Rege ad Comitem de Soiſſons. ibid.
		16	De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Johanne Bridges Epiſcopo Oxon. p. 578.

A. 2 Jac. 1.

	1 Jac 2.	27 Apr	Pro Johanne Harding Præſectore in Linguas Hæbraica. ibid.
		19 May	De Communicando & Tractando cum Ambaſſatoribus Hiſpaniæ & Burgundiæ. p. 579.
		21 Jun	De Conceſſione ad Vitam, pro Auguſto Bruſwic. & Lunenburg. Duce. p. 581.
		25	Pro Edwardo Michelborne Milite ad Regiones remotas diſcuperandum. p. 582.
		14 Jul	Pro Johanne Wolfango Rumlero Apothecario Henrici Principis. ibid.
		6 Aug.	De Commiſſione ſpeciali ad ſopervidendum La Debatable Lands. p. 583.
	1590	19	Confirmatio Tractatûs Hiſpaniæ & Burgundiæ. p. 585.
		25	De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Franciſco Bacon. p. 596.
			Pro eodem Franciſco Bacon Milite. p. 597.
		5 Sept.	De Commiſſione ſpeciali ad Jeſuitas exterminandos. ibid.
		15	De Die & Loco Conventionis Commiſſionariorum per Parliamentum appunctuatorum pro Unione Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ. p. 600.
		20	De Conceſſione pro fideli Servitio circa Negotia Regis & Subditorum in Anglia & Partibus ultramarinis. ibid.
		27	De Conceſſione ad vitam Henrici Atkins in Medecinis Doctori. p. 601.
		17 Oct	Commiſſio pro Tabacco. ibid.
		20	Proclamatio pro Unione Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ. p. 603.
		17 Nov	Proclamatio de Moneta reformanda, & de Numiſmate ſuper Unione Regnorum cudendo. p. 605.
	1605	6 Jan.	Pro Regis Secundogenito in Docem Eborum erecto. p. 606.
		5 Feb	Commiſſio ſpecialis pro Comite Mareſcallo Angliæ conſtituendo & Heraldorum Officio reformando. p. 608.
		15	Commiſſio ſpecialis, pro Delinquentibus ſuper Marchas Scotiæ puniendis. p. 609.
		22 Mar	Super Arte Muſica, de Conceſſione. p. 611.
		23	De Conceſſionibus pro diverſis Miniſtris Caroli Ducis Eborum. ibid.

A. 3. Jac. 1.

	1 Jac 3.	10 Apr	De Sacramento per Archiduces præſtando. p. 612.

De

Index Chronologicus.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe.	
160-	1 Jac. 1.	3 Mai.	De Conceſſione Officii pro Comite Wigorniæ. p. 613
		15	De Conceſſione ad vitam pro Archiepiſcopo Glaſcow. p. 614.
		27	De Conceſſione ad vitam pro Duce Holſatiæ. ibid
		11 Jun	De Conceſſione Officii pro Richardo Wright. p. 616.
		15	Tractatûs Pacis per Philippum Regem Hiſpaniæ Confirmatio. p. 617.
		20	Commiſſio ad Tractandum cum Regis Franciæ Commiſſariis. p. 630.
		28	De Conceſſione ad vitam pro Thoma Murray. p. 631.
		6 Juln	De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Willielmo Joyner & aliis. ibid.
		8	Proclamatio de Pace cum Rege Hiſpaniæ. p. 633.
		9 Oct.	Indentura de deliberatione Scriptorum concernentium Pacem Supradictam. p. 635.
		4 Nov.	Pro Magno Eleemoſinario in Augmentationem Eleemoſinæ Regis. p. 636.
		5	Proclamatio de Conſpiratoribus Papiſticis apprehendendis. ibid.
		7	De Conceſſione Officii Magiſtri Ceremoniarum pro Lodovico Lewknor Milite. p. 637
		18	Proclamatio pro captione Roberti Wynter & aliorum. p. 638.
		27	De Annuitate, pro Auguſto Brunſwicen & Lunenburg. Duce, liberanda. ibid.
160[illegible]		15 Jan	De Proclamatione pro Apprehenſione Johannis Gerrard & Henrici Garnet Proditoribus Papiſticis. p. 639.
		17	De Conceſſione ad vitam propter Servitium præſtitum in Conſpiratoribus detegendis. p. 640.
			De Gemmis & Jocalibus Coronæ Angliæ annexandis. p. 641.
		19	Schedula Jocalium Coronæ Angliæ annexatorum. p. 643.
		22	Proclamatio pro Satisfactione Subditorum Tumultuantium. p. 645.

A. 4. Jac. 1.

	4 Jac. 1.	12 Apr	De Proclamatione qualiter Inſignia ſuper Navibus Auſtralis & Navibus Borealis Britanniæ ſint diſtinguenda. ibid
		25	Tractatûs de Commercio inter Angliam & Franciam Ratificatio. ibid
		26 Mai.	Ejuſdem Tractatûs Ratificatio per Regem Franciæ. p. 655
		16 Aug.	De Amicitia confirmanda cum Sultan Achmet, & ſuper Commercio cum Mutuimanicis. p. 659
160[illegible]		Jan 10	De Conceſſione Licentiæ Richardo Penkevell. p. 660

A 5. Jac. 1.

	5 Jac. 1.	10 Aug	Commiſſio ad Conſulendum pro Bono publico Confœderatarum Provinciarum p. 663
		15 Nov	Declaratio ſuper Fuga Comitum de Tyrone & Tyrconnell, non propter Virtutes ſed ob rationes Status, ad Honores promotorum. p. 664.
167[illegible]		20 Feb	De Pardonatione pro Simone Read de Invocatione & Conjuratione Cacodæmonum p. 666.

A. D.	A. R.	Menſe.	
160[illegible]	6 Jac. 1.	26 Jun.	Tractatûs Defenſivus inter Regem & Provincias unitas. p 667.
		20 Juli.	Prædicti Tractatûs Confirmatio per Regem. p. 671.
			Tractatûs particularis cum provinciis ſuper Debitis & Privilegiis. p. 673.
			Confirmatio Tractatûs prædicti. p. 676.

A. 6. Jac. 1.

A. 7. Jac. 1.

160[illegible]	7 Jac. 1.	10 Mai.	Pro Creatione Principis in Militem. p. 680.
		21 Jun	Pro Auxilio ad Principem Militem faciendum. ibid.
		15 Juln	Pro Univerſitate Oxon. concernent auxilium Primogenito Regis præſtandum. p 682.
			Pro Univerſitate Cantabrigiæ de eodem. ibid.
		29 Dec	Commiſſio pro Domino de la Boderie a Rege Franciæ ad Renovandum Tractatus Pacis. p. 683.

A. 8. Jac. 1.

161[illegible]	8 Jac. 1.	5 Apr.	De Poteſtate Commiſſa Edwardo Cecyll Equiti; ſuper Competitionibus Hæreditatis Ducatuum Clivenſis Juliacenſis Berghenſis aliorumque Dominiorum contiguorum in Germania. p. 684.
		9	De Communicando & Tractando cum Domino de la Boderie Ambaſſiatore Henrici Quarti Regis Franciæ. p. 685.
		17 Mai	De Ordine Militari quibuſdam Legatis conceſſo. p. 687.
			Commiſſio Ludovici Regis Franciæ pro Domino de la Boderie. ibid.
		4 Junii	De Creatione Domini H. Principis Walliæ. p. 688.
		14	De Commiſſionariis pro Exnlatione Jeſuitarum & Seminariorum. p 690.
		4 Jul	Henrico Quarto Horrendo Scelere ſublato Commiſſio ad Tractandum cum Commiſſario Ludovici Regis Franciæ. p. 693.
		25 Aug	De Liga confirmanda inter Reges Magnæ Britanniæ & Chriſtianiſſimum. p. 694.
			De Poteſtate commiſſa Edwardo Domino Wotton Juramentum Regis Chriſtianiſſimi recipiendi p. 704.
			Acquietantia pro Rege Francorum & Navarræ de Solutione Sexaginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum. p. 705.
		15 Oct	De Conſecratione Johannis Spottiſwood in Archiepiſcopum Glaſcuen Gawini Hamilton in Epiſcopum Galloviden. & Andreæ Lambe in Epiſcopum Brechenen. in Scotia juxta Ritus Anglicanos. p. 706.
		20 Dec	Pro Jacobo Vaoden Eynden Belgo de Gradu Equitis Aurati. p. 707.
		1611 3 Jan	De Conceſſione Deoxationis pro Iſaaco Caſaubon. ibid.
		10	Pro Cornelio Hooftman Belgo Literæ Teſtimoniales. p. 708.
		17	De Mandato ſpeciali ex parte Iſaaci Caſaubon.. p. 709.
			De Conceſſione Penſionis pro Iſaaco Caſaubon p 710.

2.1.30

A.D. 1586. 28 Eliz. Reg.

A.D. 1586. 28 Eliz. Reg.

CONVENTIONES, LITERÆ, ET ACTA PUBLICA,

Regnante *Elizabetha Regina.*

De Indigenatione.

A.D. 1586. Pat. 28 Eliz. M. 5.

REgina omnibus ad quos &c Salutem.

Sciatis quod Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus, Dilecto Servienti noſtro, *Horatio Pallavicino* oriundo in Civitate de Genua in partibus Italiæ, quòd ipſe, ad totam vitam ſuam, ſit Indigena & verus Ligeus noſter Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, & quod ipſe, durante vitâ ſuâ, in omnibus tractetur reputetur habetur teneatur & gubernetur tanquam fidelis Ligeus noſter infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus, & non aliter nec alio modo.

Quodque idem *Horatius Pallavicinus*, durante Vitâ ſuâ, omnimodas Actiones reales & perſonales & mixtas, in omnibus Curiis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, habere excercere, eiſque uti & gaudere, & in eiſdem placitare & placitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi poſſit, in omnibus & per omnia, ſicut fidelis Ligeus noſter in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ oriundus,

Et inſuper quòd dictus *Horatius Pallavicinus*, durante Vitâ ſuâ, Terras Tenementa Reverciones & Hæreditamenta quæcumque infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, aut infra alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere capere recipere habere tenere & poſſidere in Feodo ſimplici, Feodo talliato, ad Terminum Vitæ aut Vitarum, pro Termino Anni vel Annorum, aut aliquo alio modo ad libitum ſuum, ac eis uti & gaudere in tàm amplis modo & forma ſicut poſſit & valeat aliquis Ligeorum noſtrorum infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, & ea dimittere dare vendere alienare aut legare, cuicumque Perſonæ ſive quibuſcumque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, licitè & impunè debeat poſſit & valeat ad libitum ſuum, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè ſicut poſſit & valeat aliquis Ligeorum noſtrorum infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus, A.D. 1586.

Et quòd dictus *Horatius Pallavicinus* de cætero in futurum, durante Vitâ ſuâ, colore ſeu vigore alicujus Actûs Statuti Ordinationis ſeu Conceſſionis factorum aut fiendorum, non aliter teneatur ſeu compellatur ad ſolvendum dandum faciendum ſeu ſupportandum Nobis vel alicui Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ſeu cuicumque alii, aliqua alia Taxa Tallagia Subſidia, ſeu aliqua alia Onera quæcumque, pro Bonis Terris ſeu Perſona ſuis, præterquam talia &

A. D. 1586. 28 Eliz. Reg.

tanta qualia & quanta alii fideles Ligei noſtri infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi, pro Terris Tenementis ſeu perſonis ſuis, ſolvunt dant faciant vel ſupportant, aut ſolvere dare facere vel ſupportare communiter conſueverunt & teneantur, & non aliter nec alio modo; ſed quòd prædictus *Horatius Pallavicinus* habere & poſſidere poſſit valeat & poſſideat omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchesias & Privilegia quæcumque, ac eis uti & gaudere poſſit infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ & Juriſdictiones noſtras, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè prout cæteri fideles Ligei noſtri, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi, habere poſſidere uti & gaudere debeant, abſque Perturbatione Moleſtatione Inquietatione Impedimento Vexatione Calumpnia, ſeu Gravamine quocumque noſtri vel Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, Juſticiariorum Eſcaetorum Vicecomitum Ballivorum, aut aliorum Officiariorum ſeu Miniſtrorum quorumcumque;

Et inſuper, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, concedimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, præfato *Horatio Pallavicino* quòd de cæterò benè liceat & licebit præfato *Horatio*, de tempore in tempus, & omni tempore durante Vitâ ſuâ, ad libitum ſuum exire & decedere extra hoc Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, aut extra alia Regna noſtra in aliquas Partes tranſmarinas quaſcumque, & ibidem morari & remanere ad libitum ſuum & quamdiu ſibi placuerit, & ad libitum & beneplacitum ſuum redire in Regnum noſtrum Angliæ quando & quotienſcumque ſibi placuerit, durante Vitâ ſuâ, abſque aliquo Præjudicio Arreſtatione Fine Impedimento Impetitione Forisfactura ſive Gravamine quocumque, adeò plenè liberè & integrè prout præfatus *Horatius Pallavicinus* potuit & valebit dum Alienigena fuit, A. D. 1586. 28 Eliz. Reg.

Volumus etiam ac, per Præſentes, concedimus quòd præfatus *Horatius Pallavicinus* habeat has Literas noſtras, ſibi factas & conceſſas, abſque Fine ſeu Feodo magno vel parvo ad opus noſtrum, vel aliter pro Præmiſſis ſeu aliquo Præmiſſorum, dando ſolvendo ſeu faciendo; aliquibus Statutis Ordinationibus Actibus Proviſionibus ſeu Proclamationibus in Parliamento noſtro vel Prædeceſſorum noſtrorum, vel extra Parliamentum, in contrarium ante hæc tempora factis ordinatis proviſis proclamatis aut conceſſis, ſeu impoſterùm faciendis ordinandis providendis ſeu proclamandis, aut pro eo quod idem *Horatius Pallavicinus* in Partibus Italiæ oriundus fuerit, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, non obſtantibus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſecundo die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

✠ *Super Cuſtodia Fliſſingæ una cum Rammekins.*

A. D. 1587. *Pat. 29. Eliz. p. 15. m. 20.*

E *Lizabeth*, by the Grace of God, &c. to all to whome theys Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

Whereas, by the late Deathe of, our truſtye and wellbeloved Servaunt, *Syr Phylyppe Sydney* Knight, the Town of *Flyſſhyng* ys nowe wythout a Governor.

Foraſmoche as we thinke that very meete and neceſſarye, for th'Advancement of our Service in thoſe Partyes, to have the ſayde Place ſupplyed, wyth as greate Expedycyon as may be, by ſome Perſonnage of Qualytye and Gyfts fytt for a Charge of that Ymportance,

Knowe ye that, for the ſpecial Truſte we have repoſed in the Fydelytye and Suffycyencye of, our truſtye and wellbeloved Servaunt, *Syr Wylliam Ruſſell* Knight, we have made ſpecyall choyce of hym to ſupplye the Place of our *Governor* and *Capetayn* of the ſayd *Toune*, with the *Rammekyns and Forts* thereunto belongyng, and of all the Garryſon and Souldyers that nowe are and hereafter ſhall be there placed for our Servyce and Garde of the ſame Towne and Fortes, A. D. 1587.

To have houlde excercyſe and occupye th'Office of our ſayd *Governor* and *Capytayn* of the ſayd Towne and Forts, by hymſelf or by his ſuffycyent Deputye or Deputyes, during our Pleaſure,

Gevyng

A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg. Gevyng unto the ſayd *Syr William Ruſſell* full Power and Authoritye, by theſe Preſents, to take the Othe and Othes of all Capetaynes and Soldyers there ſerving, and that hereafter ſhall ſerve in the ſame Town and Forts, as in lyke Caſes is requyſytt, and from tyme to tyme to remove out of the ſayde Garryſon ſuche as by hym ſhall be thought unfytt to ſerve us there, and lykewyſe to receave and admytt from tyme to tyme unto the ſaid Garriſon ſuche Perſons as he ſhall thynck convenyent for our better Servyce;

And alſo to puniſhe by Lawe Martiall and otherwyſe, as Cauſe ſhall requyre, ſuche of the ſayde Garryſon and Soldiers ſervyng there, and other Perſons reſorting or remaynyng there, as ſhall be anye wayes Offenders, eyther by Deathe or other corporall or arbytrary Punyſhment accordyng to the Qualytye of their Offence. A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the fyrſte Daye of February.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Super Cuſtodia Fliſſingæ ante memoratæ.

A.D.1587. Mid. m. 19. E *Lizabeth*, by the Grace of God, &c. to our highe Admirall of England, to all our Viceadmyralls Capitaynes Souldyours and Maryners ſerving on the Seas, and to all and ſinguler Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Sheryffs, Baylyffs, Conſtables, Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, and Searchers of anye our Ports, and to all other our Offycers Mynyſters and Subjects to whome that ſhall apperteyne, Greeting.

Whereas, for the furtherance of our Servyce in the *Low Countries*, we have appoynted the Governement of the Towne of *Flyſhing* wyth the *Rammekyns and other Forts* adjoynyng thereunto, whyche are delyvered for us, by the *Generall Stats of the united Provinces* of the ſame Countreys, to be kept by, our truſtye and wellbeloved Servaunt, *Syr Willyam Ruſſell* Knyght, and do by theſe Preſents name ordeyne and appoynt hym to be *Governor* of the ſaid Toune and Forts thereunto adjoynyng or appendant, and of all ſuche Bands of Souldyors, aſwell Horſemen as Footmen, as be, or hereafter ſhall be, ymployed to the Garde of the ſame, or to any other Servyce under hym duryng this hys Chardge, for whyche purpoſe the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell* doth make hys repayre into thoſe Parts;

We wyll and ſtraightlye chardge and commaunde yowe, and every of yowe, our aboveſaid Officers Mynyſters and Subjects, to ſuffer hym, with his Horſes and Geldyngs Moneye Plate Armor Weapons Munycyon, and any kynde of Victuell, and other Stuffe and Furniture whatſoever, belonging to himſelfe and his pryvate Trayne, and to ſuche Compayne alſo of Gentlemen and others our Subjects, aſwell being our Servaunts as others repayring wyth hym unto the ſayd *Lowe Countries*, or whyche hereafter may repayre thyther unto hym for our Servyce, from tyme to tyme, bryngyng Teſtymonyall under the Hand of the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell* in that behalfe, quyetlye to paſſe by you without anye manner your Lett Staye or Interruption, and that ye, and everye of yowe in your ſeverall Chardges, be ayding and aſſiſtyng unto the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell* and hys ſayd Compayne and Trayne, and hys and theyre Servants, for the furnyſhing of hym and them of Shyppyng and Veſſells and all other Caryages, and thyngs mete and neceſſary for hys and theyr paſſyng and furer Tranſportation, bothe in goyng and retournyng by Land and by Sea, duryng thys hys Chardge and Servyce in the ſayd *Lowe Countreys*, at Pryces reaſonable as ye and everye of yowe tender our Pleaſure, and wyll anſwere for the contrarye at your uttermoſt Perylls; A.D.1587.

And theyſe our Letters, or the Duplycate of them, ſhall be aſwell unto the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell*, as unto all ſuche other of our Servants and Subjects, as for thys our Servyce ſhall paſſe in maner aboveſayd to or wyth the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell*, and to yowe and every of yowe our aboveſayd Offycers Mynyſters and Subjects, ſuffycyent Warrant and Diſcharge in thys behalfe;

Provyded

A.D. 1587. 29 Eliz. Reg. Provyded, that notwithſtandyng anye thyng in the Premyſſes, that no Perſon be ſuffered to paſſe over that maye not by the Lawes of our Realme paſſe out of the ſame wythout our ſpecyall Lycence, other then ſuche as ſhall be in our Retynewe in our ſayde Garryſon, or ſhall be anye ordynarye Servant or Victualler to the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell*, and that no Victuells or any other thyng, whyche oughte of common ryghte to paye Cuſtome or Subſydye to us, be carryed out of the Realme by vertue of thys our Warrante wythout due Entrye to be made for the ſame in our Cuſtome Howſes, and all Dueties to be payed therefore, otherwyſe then ſhall be by ſpecyall Direction of our Treaſorer of England lymytted to the Offycers of our ſayd Portes, for the uſe of the ſayd *Syr Wyllyam Ruſſell* as Governor there, accordyng to a former Commyſſion geven to our ſayd Treaſorer, for ſuch Vyctuells and other things as ſhall paſſe over into the *Lowe Countreys* for our Armye and Garryſons there. A.D. 1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

In wytnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtmynſter* the fyrſt daye of Februarye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

¶ ¶ *De Conceſſione pro Thoma Domino Burgh Gubernatore Oppidi de Brill.*

A.D. 1587. *Pat. 30. Eliz. p. 4. m. 6. der.* *Elizabeth*, by the Grace of God, &c. to all to whome theis Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

Whereas the *Towne of Bryll* in the *Lowe Countries* is nowe withoute a Governor, upon the furrendring of that Roome by, our truſtie and wellbeloved, Syr *Thomas Cecyll* Knyghte, forasmuch as we thinke that very meete and neceſſarye, for the Advaunce-ment of our Service in thoſe Parts, to have the ſaid Place ſupplied againe, with as great Expedition as maye be, by ſome Parſonage of Quallitie and Gifts fitt for a Chardge of that Ymportance;

Knowe ye that, for the ſpeciall Truſte we have repoſed in the Fidelitie and Sufficiencie of, our right truſtie and wellbeloved, *Thomas Lord Burghe* of Gaynsburghe, we have made ſpeciall Choice of him to ſupplie the Place of our *Governer and Captayne of the ſaid Towne of Bryll*, and all other the Fortes thereunto belonging, and of all the Garryſon and Souldiers that nowe are and hereafter ſhall be there placed for our Service and Garde of the ſame Town and Forts;

To have holde excerciſe and occupie the Office of our ſaid *Governor and Captayne* of the ſaid Towne and Forts by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, during our Pleaſure; A.D. 1587.

Gyving unto the *ſaid Lord Burghe* full Power and Authoritie, by thies Preſents, to take Othe and Othes of all Capitaines and Souldiers there ſervinge, and that hereafter ſhall ſerve in the ſame Towne and Forts, as in like caſes is requiſite,

And from time to time to remove out of the ſaid Garriſon ſuche as by him ſhall be thoughte unfitt to ſerve us there, and likewiſe to receave and admitt from time to time into the ſaid Garriſon ſuche Perſons as he ſhall thinke convenyent for our Service,

And alſo to punisſhe by Lawe martiall, and otherwiſe as Cauſe ſhall require, ſuche of the ſaid Garriſon and Souldiers ſerving there, and other Perſons reſortyng or remaining there, as ſhall be any wayes Offenders, either by Dearbe or other corporall or arbitrarie Punisſhment, according to the Quallitie of their Offence.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe *at Weſtm.* the ſixt daye of Februarie, in the xxix. Yere of our Raigne.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

De conſtituendo Theſaurarium Exercitus in Belgio.

A.D.1587. Pat. 30. Eliz. p. 9. m. 1.

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. To, our truſtye and well beloved, Syr *Thomas Shirley* Knighte, Greeting.

Whereas, upon the ſpecialle Truſte and Confidence We have repoſed in you, bothe for your Wyſdome in managing of Affayres committed to your Chardge, and for your Fydelytye alſo towards Us, We have named and appoynted you to be our *Treaſurer of the Armye*, and all other Bands and Garryſons whiche We have at this preſent, or hereafter ſhall have, in the *Lowe Countries*, and to receave and yſſue all ſuche our Treaſure as ſhall be ymployed about the Chardges of Coates, Conduit Money, Tranſportation, and the monethlye Payment of ſuche Soldiers as are and ſhall be tranſported out of this our Realme, and ſuche others as doe or ſhall ſerve in the ſaid *Lowe Countryes* under our Paye.

We will and commaunde you by Warrant hereof, of ſuche our Money as ſhall come to your hands for this purpoſe, to content and paye from tyme to tyme all ſuche Sommes of Money, as by the Bill or Bills ſubſcrihed by, our right tryſtye and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, *the Earle of Leiceſter* our LIEUTENANT GENERAL in the *Lowe Countries*, or of any other that for the tyme ſhall be our Chiefe Governor of our Armye and Forces there, ſhall be requyred, aſwell for the Wages of the Captaynes Souldiers Bands and Garriſons of all ſorts ſerving us there, as for all other Chardges whiche our ſaid *Lieutenaunt Generall*, or other Chiefe Governor, ſhall thinke meete to be furnyſhed and employed for our Service there, whiche ſaid Bills of our *Lieutenant Generall*, or other Chief Governor of our Forts there, ſubſcribed with hys hand, ſhall be your Diſchardge in that behalfe; and for your oune Intertaynment in the ſaid Office of our Treaſorer aforeſaid, We are pleaſed that, by vertue hereof, you ſhall take the Allowance of *Twentye ſyxe Shillings eight Pence by the Daye* for your oune Diett, and for the intertaynment of your *Vicetreaſorer* you ſhall take the Allowaunce of *Tenne Shillings by the Daye*, and for three other *Paymaiſters*, ynu ſhall take the Allowaunce of *Syx Shillings eight Pence for a pece by the Daye*, and for all ſuche Sommes of Monye as by any meanes ſhall come to your hands for our Service aforeſaid, aſwell nowe as at any tyme hereafter, you ſhall take Allowaunce for Portage after the rate of *Tenne Poundes in the Thouſand*, with all ſuche Proffits and Advauntages as our late Treaſorer *Rychard Huddleſton* Eſquyre hy laufull Warraunt had and enjoyed any manner of wayes: whiche Allowances for your oune Dyett, and alſo for the Entertaynment of your *Undertreaſorer*, and for your *three Paymaſters*, our Pleaſure ys you ſhall take from the fyrſte Daye of thys preſent Februarye. A.D.1587.

In wytnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the xxvii*th* Daye of Februarye, in the xxix*th* Yere of our Raigne.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Conceſſione Cleri Cantuarienſis Provinciæ.

A.D.1587. Lord. p. 4. m. 5. d.

REgina &c. omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm Prælati & Clerus Cantuarienſis Provinciæ, noſtrâ Authoritate in Synodo ſuo ſeu Convocatione congregati, ex intima & propenſa Animorum ſuorum affectione quam erga nos gerunt, ultra & præter Subſidium *Sex Solidorum* ſingularum Librarum annuarum, etiam quandam benevolam Contributionem *Trium Solidorum* pro ſingulis Libris annuis omnium & ſingulorum Beneficiorum ſuorum Eccleſiaſticorum & Promotionum Spiritualium quorumcumque, ac omnium Poſſeſſionum & Reventionum eiſdem annexarum ſeu quoviſmodo ſpectantium & pertinentium, dederint & conceſſerint, prout per quoddam Scriptum ſeu Inſtrumentum publicum, Sigillo, prædilecti & fidelis Conſiliarii noſtri, *Johannis Archiepiſcopi Cantuarienſis* A.D.1587.

C

A D. 1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

ſis munitum, & nobis exhibitum, gerens Datam *quarto Die Martii* Anno Domini, juxta Computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo ſexto, plenius liquet & apparet;

Sciatis igitur quòd nos, ad humilem Petitionem Prælatorum noſtrorum & Cleri antedictorum, præfatam benevolæ Contributionis Conceſſionem acceptamus approbamus, ac eandem confirmamus ratificamus & ſtabilimus, ac eidem, omnibuſq; & ſingulis Clauſulis Sententiis Proviſionibus & Exceptionibus in dicto Inſtrumento contentis & ſpecificatis, Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum, ex certâ Scientiâ & mero Motu noſtris, præbemus per Præſentes,

Ac inſuper ſciatis quòd, ex Gratiâ noſtrâ ſpeciali, ac ex certâ Scientiâ & mero Motu noſtris, Licentiam Facultatem & Authoritatem, Prælatis noſtris & Clero prædictis, in hac præſenti Synodo congregatis, decernendi ordinandi & conſtituendi quæcumque Decreta Ordinationes & Conſtitutiones Synodales, ac eadem, ſic per ipſos Decreta Ordinata & Conſtituta, executioni mandandi & cum effectu exequendi, quæ ſibi commoda ſeu opportuna videbuntur pro meliori vera & juſta Collectione & Solutione dictæ benevolæ Contributionis, & cujuſlibet inde Parcellæ, dedimus conceſſimus & confirmavimus, ac etiam concedimus & confirmamus per Præſentes.

A. D. 1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* nono Die Martii, Anno Regni ſui viceſimo nono.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Ad Reginam Litera, Comitis Friſiæ Orientalis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 150.

SEreniſſimæ & Potentiſſimæ Principi, Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ* Fidei Defenſatrici, Dominæ ſuæ Clementiſſimæ, ſumma cum obſervantia Salutem & Felicitatem precatur.

Sereniſſima & Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima,

Cùm ſuperioribus diebus *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Legatus, Nobilitate Generis, Sapientiâ & Dignitate præſtantiſſimus Vir, *Horatius Palavicinus*, ex laborioſa & diuturna Legatione Germanica ſalvus ſoſpeſque hac tranſiret, atque hinc in Angliam felici curſu navigaret, non potui facere quin, pro eo quo *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* colo ſtudio atque obſervantia, per fideles dilectos meos Conſules & Senatores meæ *Urbis Embdæ*, illum juſſerim ſalutari, & qualemcunque offerri ſignificationem humanitatis & benevolentiæ, neque hanc occaſionem omittendam putavi, ad *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* ſcribendi, meaſque dandi Literas, Teſtes mei erga *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* perpetui Studii, conſtantis Fidei & Voluntatis, reverenter orans ut *Regia veſtra Majeſtas* deinceps priſtinum erga me animum clementer conſervet, & has meas Literas ſereno vultu legat, quæ ad *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Legati *Herlai* & ornati Viri *Milwardi* Sollicitationes, tam etiam ad *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Anno 85. Die 28. Decembris, & Anno 86. 11. Junii, ad me, clementiſſimas humaniſſimaſque Literas, Anglicæ Mercatorum Societati, qui dicuntur *Aventuarii*, in mea *Urbe Embda* denuò conceſſi, quas Immunitates Privilegiaque etiam, contra quorundam Sacri Romani Imperii Ordinum, & Civitatum Anſaticarum Studia & Voluntates permiſi, ea intelligo ex *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Literis 10. *Martii* proximi ad me benigniſſimè datis, eandem clementiſſime cognoviſſe, offeroque deinceps omnis Officii & Obſervantiæ promptam Voluntatem & Studia.

Quod autem *Regia veſtra Majeſtas*, ad meas nuper Querelas de *Hollandorum* conjunctorumque Populorum, erga me vi & injuriis clementer reſpondit, ſe hæc moleſtiſſimè ferentem, ſuo per Belgiam Legato Exercituumq; Præfecto Illuſtriſſimo *Principi Leyceſtrio*, in mandatis dediſſe, ut tempeſtive hiis Rebus Medicinam faceret, eorumque Hominum ferociam vimque compeſceret, magna equidem cum voluptate legi, ſperavique futurum ut ii Homines cum *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* erga me benevolum animum intelligerent, & eandem celebrem Anglicam Nationem hic reſidentem & negotiantem, conſpicerent *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* ejuſdem Præfecti Authoritatem & Imperium, qui hactenus nullis monitis, nullis vel vicinitatis vel amicitiæ vel æquitatis rationibus, vel etiam veterum Beneficiorum memoriâ flecti potuerunt, tandem

A.D.1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

dem moverentur ut meis, Imperiique innocuis Subditis, qui ipſorum Hoſtibus nulla important Mercimonia, tutum alioquin Commeatum per meum Imperiique Flumen Terraſque concederent, ſeque ut Chriſtianos Homines pro Aris & Focis depugnantes, non ut efferatos & barbaros erga me meoſque gererent, præſertim cùm & ipſe poſtea *Princeps Lyceſtrius*, cùm ſuperiori ætate ad ejus Dignitatem hac de re Legatos in Hollandiam miſiſſem, prolixe de ſuâ voluntate & benevolentiâ ſit pollicitus & decreverit, ſecundùm Pacta conventa cum Illuſtriſſimo *Auriantio Principe Guilelmo*, felicis memoriæ, conſignata, meis Subditis liberam contrahendi & navigandi Poteſtatem, eamque ſuam Voluntatem & Hollandis aperuit, & ſuo Sigillo confirmatam meis Legatis tradidit,

Etſi autem, præſente *Principe Liceſtrio*, utcumque vel inviti ejus Imperio paruerunt, tamen eo in Angliam redeunte mox ad ingenium redierunt, quin etiam eo præſente, & tenente *Provinciam Friſii* occidui *Hollandorum* fœderati, ex Caſtro *Oterdum* mihi Vicino, Terrâ & Aquâ intra meos Fines omne genus Maleficia ac Populationes exercuerunt, Claſſiarios Militeſque ſuos, per Ripas mei Fluminis Amaſis, pro libito huc illuc prædatum emiſerunt, diurnas nocturnaſque Impreſſiones in meos Pagos circumquaque fecerunt, Viros & Fœminas ex Stratis Domibuſque ſuis quos vellent quoſque luberet rapuerunt, immerentes Captivos ſuum in latibulum *Oterdum* tetrum in Carcerem vinctos pertraxerunt, quorum alii in ſquallore & vinculis putrefacti Membris mutilati ſunt, alii cum Valetudine diu conflictati miſeram animam exalârunt, Veſtimenta, Ædulia, Pecunias, Merces, & quicquid præterea ad manus fuit, quibuſlibet Viatoribus ſine diſcrimine abſtulerunt, neceſſarias Navigationes & legitimos Contractus cum Vicinis meis *Oldenburgicis*, *Benthemicis*, *Juliacenſibus*, *Brunſwicenſibus*, *Colonienſibus*, *Monaſterienſibus*, *Eſnaburgenſibus*, imò verò etiam cum *Saxonibus* & ſuperioribus Germanis *Brandeburgicis*, *Northergicis*, *Auguſtanis*, *Ulmenſibus*, & cæteris Romani Imperii Subditis, violenter impedierunt,

Quin etiam ipſis Anglis, *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Subditis, minime parcunt, ſed eorundem Pannos, aliaque Mercimonia, quæ intra vel extra hanc meam Civitatem *Embdam*, ad neutrales Germaniæ Principes Electores & Urbes, Vehiculis Navigiiſq; portantur, ſi poſſint eripiunt, Aurigas Nautas & Mercatores variis Tormentis afficiunt, mulctant & violant, ut etiam ipſi Angli graviſſimas hac de Violentia habeant Quærelas, & non minus quam alii Romani Imperii Subditi ab ipſis graventur; Taceo quam his ſuis infinitis & inauditis Rapinis & Maleficiis meæ Civitatis Telonia & Vectigalia, alioſque Reditus, nervos Reipublicæ, acciderint, pondus & authoritatem Certificationum & Inſtrumentorum meorum meæque Civitatis Nauticorum imminuerint, ipſorumq; Hollandorum Præfectorum Sociorumque ſuorum Præſcripta & Documenta contempſerint ruperint & conculcaverint, quas Comminationes! quas Verborum Injurias atque Contumelias! in me meoſque Adminiſtros effuderint, quemadmodum meos Legatos atque Internuncios innocentiſſimos Viros, contemptis omnibus Legibus, exceperint, immerentes Vinculis conſtrictos detinuerint, denique omnia divina & humana violaverint, neque verò hæc quæ dico accuſatoriè vel malevolè dico, veriſſima ſunt quæ dico & cum dolore dico, quæ in Archivis Reipublicæ meæ *Æmedanæ* a publicis Scribis ita graphicè conſignata ſunt, additis Temporis, Loci, Hominumque Circumſtantiis, ut de iis dubitari non debeat.

Non autem me latet quid antehac leviſſimi Homines de me meiſque ſparſerunt, Hoſtes ſuos Hiſpanica Præſidia atque Oppida a meis Commeatu juvari, meque eorum magis partibus addictum videri, ego verò exiſtimo me de his ſimilibuſque Calumniis ita, per *Herleum* Legatum, apud *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* Principemq; *Liceſtrium*, ſuperiori anno eſſe excuſatum, ut non ſolùm nulla Culpa, ſed ne ſuſpicio alicujus Culpæ in me hærere poſſe videatur, jampridem enim Pœna Capitis publice interdixi meis, in Malecontentorum Terras Præſidiaque, omnem Annonæ tranſportationem, pollicituſque ſum me, ut Sacri Romani Imperii Vaſſallum & Comitem, pro obligata Fide neutram in partem hoc miſero fatalique vicino Bello inclinaturum, meamque & Imperii Provinciam legitime pro virili defenſurum, quod quidem ego ab initio ſemper præſtiti, &, Deo juvante, deinceps ſemper ſum præſtaturus; quamquam in hoc tempore nemo Principum ita ſe gerere poterit, ut non in aliquorum, præſertim Malevolorum, incurret Calumnias, utinam autem boni iſti Homines cum falſa proferunt etiam

A.D.1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

etiam vera non tacerent, nam quantumvis me medium neutralemque, ſerus tamen adverſæ Malecontentorum, ut nominantur, parti, videor Hoſtibus ſuis, magis addictus, cùm quotidiè in meam Urbem Hollandi & Socii commeant, Annonam Mercimoniaque omnis generis coemant, quibus & ſe, & Claſſem in *Amaſi*, & Præſidium Militum in Caſtro *Oterdum*, adverſus Hoſtem ita inſtruant, ut ſuperiori Anno Hiſpanicus Præfectus *Verdugius* ſit conatus, collecto Milite meam Provinciam invadere & deprædari, niſi, aſpirante Deo, legitimis Mediis mitigatus fuiſſet;

Taceo, quæ tempore *Albanici* Imperii, *Hollandis* Beneficia præſtiti, quemadmodum ipſos Extorres Patriâ atq; Miſeros Hoſpitio recepi, iis Jus & Juſtitiam adminiſtravi, omni quàm meos proprios Subditos adjuvi, quoad tandem in Patriam ſalvi ſoſpiteſque ſunt reſtituti, quæ quidem ſunt manifeſta ut probatione non egeant, ita notoria ut negari non poſſint, pro quibus Beneficiis hanc nunc mihi Gratiam ferunt.

An non vero ii ipſi *Hollandi Friſiique* in quo me falſo criminantur maximè ſunt culpandi? qui Claſſem ducentarum pluriumq; onerariarum Navium Frumento, variique generis Annonâ Mercibuſque plenarum in Hiſpanias hoc calamitoſo Bello ad potentiſſimum Hoſtem tranſmittunt, qui inteſtinis ac vicinis obſeſſis Hoſtibus omni Commeatu, rebuſque ad Bellum neceſſariis impunè commodant, qui intercluſo meis Commeatu ad *Bremenſes* & *Oldenburgenſes* omne genus Frumenti apportari permittunt, quo facilior ſit in vicinas hoſtiles Oras Tranſportatio; quemadmodum etiam hodiè pro certo eſt allatum quadraginta Naves Hollandicas, permittente Magiſtratu in hoſtilem *Gelriæ* Oram, magnam Frumenti Copiam, magnis conſtitutis Portoriis vel, ut vocant, Licentüs, eſſe devecturas, qui propterea in eos inſeſtant vexantque, non ut Hoſtibus ſuis incommodent, ſed ut ſibi comparato Quæſtu Lucroque ipſi creſcant, & ex meorum Hominum Vexationibus ac Facultatibus ipſi diteſcant atque augeantur, neque enim id obſcure præ ſe ferunt, palam ferentes, ſine meorum Ruina ſe florentes eſſe non poſſe, Lucri enim bonus Odor eſt illis Hominibus ex re qualibet, cujus ita ſunt ſtudioſi & avidi, ut neque honeſti neque Salutis ſuæ, neque communis Patriæ ullam rationem habere videantur. Quid enim nobiliſſimam Belgarum Gentem contra communem Hoſtem, antea conjunctiſſimam, in partes diſcidit? Quid multorum Germaniæ Principum ab eis eorumque cauſa animos & ſtudia alienavit? Quæ cauſa eſt ampliſſimæ *Hollandiæ Schelandicque* Claſſis plurimarum maximarumq; onerariarum Navium ac Mercium precioſiſſimarum in Hiſpaniis nunc detentionis? In quibus propemodùm iſtorum Populorum Salus verſatur, niſi turpis Lucri ex ipſis Hoſtium Provinciis aucupia, quibus Lucri aucupiis tot per annos potentiſſimum Hoſtem, intra extraque Patriam, in ſeipſos ita aluerunt ita animârunt, ita omnibus rebus bellicis armatum inſtruxerunt, ſuas verò res vireſque acciderunt, quemadmodum in *Antuarpienſi* Obſidione imprimis patuit, ut pleræque Belgicæ Provinciæ quæ plane amiſſæ, & Hoſti irrecuperabiles eſſe putabantur, diſtractis & effœminatis ſuorum animis ac voluntatibus, præter expectationem paucis annis redierint in Hoſtis Fidem & Poteſtatem, ut niſi his eorum cupiditatibus a *Regia veſtra Majeſtate* tempeſtivè occurratur, minimè ſit recuſandum quin reliqua *Hollandia* cum paucis fœderatis Populis idem ſint facturi, & in præſens Exitium atque Interitum propemodùm voluntarium ruituri, quo, magno ipſorum malo, tunc illud vetus (quod tamen Deus avertat Omen) verum erit quod de Romano Imperio dici ſolet, *privatum Commodum Belgicum evertit Imperium, Hollandi* etiam hac æſtate denuò omnes Sacri Romani Imperii, meorumque Subditorum frumentarias Naves huc tendentes in meo Flumine *Amaſi*, contra Pacta conventa, Jus Faſque, magna cum meorum Jactura in meo conſpectu detinuerunt, neque ullum Commeatum meam in Urbem Comitatumve aliquot Menſibus importari voluerunt; tandem tamen ad *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis Præfectî Lyceſtrii*, ad Hollandicum in meo Flumine commorantem Ammiralium, 28. Maii in *Wanſtede* datas Literas, poſt crebras & acres indefeſſaſq; meas in eorum Sollicitationes Moleſtias & Proteſtationes, ad Urbem vix ægrè dimiſerunt, dici enim non poteſt quam difficulter Literis *Domini Liceſtrii* hi Claſſiarii aſſenſerunt, quàm ægrè Regiis *veſtræ Majeſtatis* mandatis juſſiſque, illas per Literas iis graviſſimè expoſitis, quamque inviti paruerunt.

A.D 1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Quamobrem maximas & immortales Gratias ago, *Sereniſſima Regina*, & majores etiam habeo pro hoc inſigni

Regiæ

A.D 1587. 29 Eliz. Reg. *Regia veſtræ Majeſtati* Beneficio, petoq; deinceps vehementer etiam atq; etiam ut, & *Occiduorum Friſiorum*, qui, tanquam indomiti, & nullis Legum vinculis conſtricti, ſine finc & modo in Meos, Terrâ Aquâque, deſæviunt, vim ac injurias ſeverè compeſcat, & *Hollandorum* violentos iniquoſque Conatus, quos brevi rurſum novos minari audio, etiam deinceps cohibeat eos ad veteris conſervationem Amicitiæq; & Vicinitatis, & ad novorum obſervationem Pactorum graviſſimis verbis reducat, quo mei, Imperiique Subditi, ab Injuriis tuti liberè, priſtino more, jure Gentium, commeare cum *Regia veſtra Majeſtate*, aliiſque liberis Fœderatis Populis ſecurè negotiari, & ſuis Navibus Mercibuſque uti frui poſſint, quod quidem Regium Beneficium, ut ingenitæ Regiæ veſtræ Clementiæ eſt proprium, præterque quòd Regium veſtrum nomen, Auguſta Majeſtas & Authoritas, apud iſtos Populos, magis in illuſtri erit, ita eidem Majeſtati ſempiternam Laudem & Gloriam pariet, & me meoſque Subditos ad perpetua Gratitudinis Officia devinciet, cujus etiam Beneficii Fructus non ſolum ad meos, ſed etiam ad *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* hic commorantes Subditos, redundabit, liberâ enim meorum Navigatione, liberiſque Commerciis Anglorum etiam Mercatorum cum vicinis Populis Sacri Romani Imperii Subditis, in mea Civitate & Provincia, frequentiores & uberiores Contractus erunt, quemadmodum autem ego, ut Comes & Vaſſallus Imperii, Interdictis publicis, jampridem Exportationem Annonæ & Inſtrumentorum bellicorum, ut modò dixi, ad *Hollandorum* Hoſtem, graviſſimis Pœnis Subditis meis inhibui, & me hoc vicino Bello neutram in partem inclinantem, mediumque continui, ita deinceps conſtanter, quantum ullo modo fieri poteſt, ſemper ſum facturus, ſpondeoque me pro virili præſtiturum, ut Anglorum Mercatorum Societas, non ſolùm hic *Embdæ*, juxta ſibi a me conceſſa Privilegia, feliciter agant & floreant, verum etiam per meos Fines tuta ſecuraque Itinera ab utraque parte habeant, nihil enim reliqui, facio ad ſummam induſtriam quo & ipſi tuti eſſe, & ſua Mercimonia tuta huc illuc, ad Sacri Imperii Oras, tranſportare poſſent, addito Militum, quotquot volunt & quandocunq; volunt, Præſidio, quæ quidem Militum Præſidia, per meorum Finium Caſtella, ad ipſorum Viatorumque uſum diſpoſita, ſingulis momentis ad ipſorum poſtulata in promptu ſunt & parata. A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

Hæc habui, *Sereniſſima Regina*, quæ *Regia veſtra Majeſtas*, datâ ampliſſimi Legati occaſione, cui etiam hæc communicavi, & ad *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* proximè acceptas Literas reverenter & prolixè neceſſariò exponcrem & reſponderem, iterum atque iterum ſupplex rogans, ut *Regia veſtra Majeſtas*, his Malis mederi, & mihi meiſq; deinceps opitulari, ne gravetur.

Deus Optimus Maximus *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem*, his miſeris formudoliſque Temporibus, diu ſalvam florentemque conſervet.

Datum *Auricæ* Anno 87. 15. Junii.

Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati,

Obſervantiſſimus,

EDWARDUS COMES FRISIÆ ORIENTALIS.

De Conceſſione pro Roberto Comite Leiceſtriæ Capitaneo Generali Exercitus in Belgio conſtituto.

A.D.1587. Pat. 29. Eliz. p. 15. m. 31. ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to, our Truſtie and wellbeloved Counſellor, *Sir Chriſtopher Hatton* Knight Lord Chauncellor of England, Greeting. A.D.1587.

Whereas We, for divers juſt Cauſes and Conſiderations Us ſpeciallie movinge, have made conſtituted and ordeyned, our right truſtie and right wellbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, *Robert Earle of Leiceſter Baron of Denbigh* Maſter of our Horſes, and of the honorable Order of the Garter Knight, to be oure *Lieutenannt* and *Captaine Generall* of all ſuche Forces as do preſentlie ſerve, or hereafter ſhall ſerve, in the *Lowe Countries* for the Relief of the Inhabitants there,

We lett you therefore to witt that We, for his better Ayde and Aſſiſtaunce, and for the furtheraunce and advancement of our Service in that behalf, have geven and graunted, and by theſe Preſents, do geve and graunt

A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. R.g.

full and abſoulute Power and Auctho-
ritie, unto ynu our ſaid *Chauncellor of England*, to paſſe under our Greate Seale of England, as the cauſe ſhall requyre, ſuch and ſo many Protections for all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons as are, or ſhall go, remayne, be uſed or imployed in the ſame our Service, the ſame being firſt ſignified unto you by our ſaid *Couſin* under his Hand and Seale, the ſame ſeverall Protections to paſſe in ſuche manner and forme as the ſtate of the Cauſes doe or ſhall requyre, and as the Lawes of our Realme do or may permitt, and theſe our Letters ſhall be, aſwell unto you our ſaid *Chauncellor* of England, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſchardge for the paſſinge of all and everye of the ſaide Protecyons under our Greate Seale of England, as alſoe unto our ſaid *Couſin* for the certifieing under his Hand and Seale of all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons as ſhall by him our ſaid *Couſin*, ſo as is aforeſaid, be uſed or employed in the ſaid Service. A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

In wyttnes whereof &c.

Wyttnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the ſix and twentyth Daye of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Ad Reginam, Conſules & Senatus Coloniæ Agrippinæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 150.

ILluſtriſſima Sereniſſima atque Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima.

Poſt Obſequiorum noſtrorum humilimam oblationem, Illuſtriſſimam veſtram Celſitudinem celare non poſſumus honeſtos *Ferdinandum Ximenium* & Hæredes *Roderici Nonii Ximenii*, præterea *Nicolaum & Simonem Rodrigues de Nora*, necnon *Didacum Rodrigues* de *Audodæ*, a plurimis Annis Concives ac Incolas noſtros obedientiſſimos, nobis ſupplicando intimâſſe quòd, ad ipſorum notitiam pervenerit, conſtantique famâ huc perlatum ſitante aliquot dies, Navem quandam, ex *India Orientali Oliſiponam Portugaliæ*, tendentem, in qua Navi prædicti Supplicantes certa ſua Bona; utpote, Aromata, maximique Pretii Margaritas & Uniones & alia, haberent, quæ ad Fratres, & reſpectivè Inſtitores & Mandatores ſuos, *Oliſiponæ* reſidentes, deſtinatæ eſſent, in Mari, ab Illuſtriſſimo Capitaneo *Franciſco Drac* interceptam, atque in Angliam delatam fuiſſe cum prædictis Bonis, juxta intercluſæ Supplicationis latiorem Tenorem, ne autem prætactæ ipſorum Merces diutius ibidem detinerentur, ſed ut *Sereniſſimæ Celſitudini veſtræ* innoteſceret, quòd detentæ Merces ad præfatos Concives noſtros ſpectarent, ac propriæ ipſorum Merces eſſent, & ſic tandem abſque longiori mora relaxantur, obnixè petierunt a nobis præfati Concives noſtri, ut, apud *Sereniſſimam Celſitudinem veſtram*, ipſorum nomine intercedere dignaremur, quorum Petitioni, uti æquitati & Juri conſonæ, non potuimus non favorabiliter annuere.

Illinc eſt quòd, *Regiam veſtram Celſitudinem*, debitâ Submiſſione rogamus, ut dignetur *Regiæ ſuæ Celſitudini* Admiralio, cæteriſque quibuſcumque Præfectis, apud quos dictorum Concivium noſtrorum Bona detinentur, clementiſſimè mandare & committere, non ſolummodo detenta Concivium noſtrorum, quibus cum bellicis rebus nihil commune, Bona & Mercimonia relaxare & reſtituere, verùm etiam reliquas ipſorum Merces, ſi quæ poſtmodùm forſitan in aliis Navibus impoſitæ occuparentur, ad ipſos ſpectantia, minimè detinere, ſed uti Concivium noſtrorum, & ſic conſecutivè Anſeaticorum Bonis liberum Curſum permittere, in eo præſtabit, *Sereniſſima Celſitudo veſtra*, rem longè digniſſimam, Regiæ æquitati benè conformem, nobiſq; gratiſſimam, offerimuſque nos ad quælibet Officia erga *Sereniſſimam Celſitudinem veſtram* ſemper promptiſſimos. Datæ xxix. Julii Anno lxxxvii.

Sereniſſimæ Celſitudini veſtræ,

Obſequentiſſimi,

Consules & Senatus *Imperialis Civitatis Coloniæ Agrippinæ.*

Sereniſſimæ Illuſtriſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Principi, ac Dominæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ & Franciæ Reginæ Principæ ac Dominæ Hiberniæ, *Dominæ noſtræ Gratioſiſſimæ.*

Pro

A D. 1550. 29 Eliz. Reg.

A D. 1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

Pro Domino Gardiano Merchiarum verſus Scotiam.

A D. 1550. *Pat. 29. Eliz. p. 2. m. 16.*

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa ſcientia & mero motu noſtris, ac de fidelitate diſcretione & circumſpectione, chariſſimi Conſanguinei noſtri, *Henrici Carey Baronis de Hunſden* prænobilis Ordinis Garterii noſtri Militis, Gubernatoris Villæ noſtræ Berwici, Domini Gardiani Marchiarum Orientalium Angliæ verſus Scotiam, Domini Camerarii Hoſpitii noſtri, & unius Privati Concilii noſtri, pleniùs confidentes,

De aviſamento Concilii noſtri, aſſignavimus & conſtituimus, ac per Præſentes, aſſignamus & conſtituimus eundem *Baronem de Hunſden* Dominum GARDIANUM ſive CUSTODEM NOSTRUM GENERALEM MARCHIARUM Regni noſtri Angliæ verſus Partes Scotiæ; videlicet, in Partibus de la Midle March ac in Dominio noſtro Scotiæ, necnon eundem *Baronem de Hunſden* CUSTODEM DE TINSDALE facimus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Dantes & concedentes præfato *Domino de Hunſden* Poteſtatem & ſpeciale Mandatum faciendi & excercendi omnia & ſingula quæ ad Officium Gardiani ſive Cuſtodis pertinent ibidem, prout ante, auctlioritate, tàm Domini *Ricardi nuper Regis Angliæ Secundi*, quàm *Henrici Quarti*, *Henrici Quinti*, *Henrici Sexti*, *Edwardi Quarti*, *Ricardi Tertii*, *Henrici Septimi*, ac, præchariſſimi Patris noſtri, *Henrici Octavi*, &, chariſſimi Fratris noſtri, *Edwardi Sexti*, & Sororis noſtræ *Mariæ*, nuper Regum & Reginæ Angliæ, in hac parte rationabiliter fieri & excerceri conſuevit,

Ac ad omnia & ſingula, per quoſcumq; Ligeos & Subditos noſtros, tàm Officiarios noſtros quàm alios, contra formam quarumcunque Treugarum, inter Nos, aut Cuſtodes ſive Commiſſarios noſtros Auctlioritatem habentes, & ipſos de Scotia ſimiliter Auctlioritatem habentes, initarum ſive ineundarum, & Subditos & Ligeos Regni Scotiæ, ab inceptione earumdem Treugarum, attemptata & perpetrata, ſive impoſterùm attemptanda & perpetranda, juxta formam quarumcumq; Treugarum hujuſmodi, corrigendum reformandum & emendandum, & Delinquentes in hac parte juxta eorum Demerita, tàm per Incarcerationem Corporum ſuorum, quàm per Diſtrictiones Terrarum & Tenementorum Bonorum & Catallorum ſuorum, ubicumque inventa fuerint, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, caſtigandum & puniendum, A. D. 1587.

Necnon ad cognoſcendum in omnibus Querelis Placitis & Debitis, tàm Impriſonariis Spoliis & Rapinis, quàm aliis quibuſcumque Factis Guerrarum ibidem motis vel movendis,

Ac etiam ad tenendum Curias Gardianatas & Seſſiones in quibuſcumque Locis Marchiarum de le Middlemarch prædicta, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ad inquirendum de quibuſcumque Perſonis, contra formam prædictarum Treugarum aut Ordinationum, per Commiſſarios noſtros & Commiſſarios dicti Regni Scotiæ, ſeu Treugarum aliarum aut Ordinationum quarumcumque, tàm per quoſcumque Commiſſarios noſtros & Commiſſarios Regni Scotiæ, quàm per prædictum *Baronem de Hunſden* ſeu Deputatos ſuos, Authoritate Cuſtodiæ ſibi in hâc parte commiſſæ, captarum, initarum ſeu factarum, aut impoſterùm, durante Cuſtodiâ prædicta, capiendarum ineundarum ſive faciendarum, quoviſmodo Delinquentibus, & de hujuſmodi Perſonis & eorum Delictis pleniùs informandum, eoſque, juxta hujuſmodi Delictorum quantitates, tàm infra Regnum noſtrum prædictum quàm Merchias prædictas, caſtigandum, & tàm in Bonis quam in Perſonis ſuis puniendum, prout melius, pro Conſervatione dictarum Treugarum & Ordinationum, ac Salvationem Marchiarum prædictarum, eidem *Baroni de Hunſden* aut Deputato ſuo videbitur expediri;

Necnon ad quaſcumque Pœnas pecuniarias, & alias Obligationes quas, pro Violatione hujuſmodi Treugarum & Ordinationum, Perſonæ quæcumque, ut præmittitur, delinquent vel incurrent, levandum, & per Deputatos & Miniſtros ſuos levari faciendum,

Ac quaſcumque Perſonas, ſibi in executione prædicta inobedientes, ſeu parere aut obedire recuſantes, viis & modis quibus expedientiùs eidem *Baroni de Hunſden* videbitur, caſtigandum & puniendum, vel aliter, ſi in eorum Inobedientia perſtiterint, ad

Nos

A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

Nos & Concilium noſtrum, ut congruum adhibeamus Remedium, ſine dilatione certificandum; præfatis Libertatibus, & omnibus aliis (quam hiis quæ ad dictas Treugas & Ordinationes Marchiarum prædictarum concernunt) ſemper ſalvis:

Aſſignavimus etiam præfato *Baroni de Hunſden* ad inquirendum de omnibus & ſingulis Perſonis qui Connivas cum Inimicis noſtris, in noſtri aut Regni noſtri præjudicium, qualitercumque & quocumq; colore fecerint & exnunc levare præſumpſerint, & ad hujuſmodi Perſonas, & alios Proditores noſtros quoſcumque in hac parte Delinquentes, juxta eorum Demerita, caſtigandum & puniendum;

Necnon ad Querelas Placita & Debatas prænotatas audiendum & debito Fine terminandum, ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines Partium Marchiarum & Dominiorum prædictorum;

Ac etiam Vigilarios & alios Exploratores ad Nos ac Fideles noſtros, pro Defenſione noſtra & Regni noſtri, ac contra Hoſtiles Incurſus Inimicorum noſtrorum Scotiæ, ſi quos ad Mala aliqua nobis ſeu Regno noſtro aut Fidelibus noſtris fienda venire contigerint, præmuniendum, & Sumptibus Ligeorum noſtrorum Partium earumdem, de aſſenſu & voluntate ſua, prout antea ibidem rationabiliter fieri conſuevit, ordinandum & præfigendum;

Ac ad Villam & Caſtrum noſtrum de *Barwick* in Partibus Scotiæ, quotiens in caſu quo aliquam Obſidionem ad Villam ſive Caſtrum illum impoſterùm, per Scotos aut alios Inimicos noſtros, proponi fieri ſeu haberi contigerit, reſcutiendum defendendum & ſalvandum;

Et omnes Homines defenſibiles, inter Ætatem ſexdecem & ſexaginta Annorum exiſtentes, infra Limites Marchiarum de le Middle March prædicta, ac omnibus aliis Locis, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, infra eaſdem Marchias in quibus aliquis Gardianus ſive Cuſtos Marchiarum prædictarum, hujuſmodi Homines, pro tempore quo Cuſtodes ſive Gardiani ibidem extiterint, arraiari fecerint, per dictum *Baronem de Hunſden* aut Deputatos ſuos, arraiandum; & ad omnes Homines ad Arma, Armatos, Hobelarios & Sagittarios; videlicet, quemlibet eorum, juxta ſtatus ſive exigentias & facultates ſuas, Armis competentibus muniri, & in Millenis Centenis & Vintenis poni, & eos ſic arraiatos & munitos in Arraiatione hujuſmodi teneri faciendum, ita quòd omnes Homines ad Arma Armis armatos, Hobbellarios & Sagittarios, prompti ſint & parati ad proficiſcendum in Defenſionem Marchiarum de le Middle March prædicta, ac Regni noſtri prædicti, necnon in Reſcuſſum Defenſionem & ſalvam Cuſtodiam Villæ & Caſtri noſtri de *Barwick* prædicta, quotiens, ex Hoſtium Incurſibus vel Obſidionibus hujuſmodi, aliquod Periculum eveniat, & ſuper hoc, prædictus *Baro de Hunſden* ſeu Deputatus ſuus ſive Deputati ſui, ex parte & nomine noſtris, fuerint præmuniti, & ad omnes hujuſmodi Homines ad Arma Armatos Hobellarios & Sagittarios, ad ſe in forma prædicta arraiandum, & in Defenſionem Marchiarum prædictarum ac Regni noſtri & Fidelium noſtrorum, Reſcuſſum Defenſionem & ſalvam Cuſtodiam Villæ & Caſtri prædicti, prout meliùs videbitur expedire, congregandum & veniendum, in Defenſione earumdem Marchiarum Regni & Ligeorum noſtrorum, ac in Reſcuſſum Defenſionem & ſalvam Cuſtodiam eorumdem Villæ & Caſtri, proficiſci duci & morari, per Incarcerationem Corporum ſuorum, ac aliis viis modo & mediis quibus meliùs, pro Salvatione Marchiarum Regni noſtri & Fidelium noſtrorum prædictorum, ac Reſcuſſu Defenſione & ſalvâ Cuſtodiâ eorumdem Villæ & Caſtri, in hac parte expedire viderit, diſtringi & compelli faciendum;

A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

Aſſignavimuſq; præfatum *Baronem de Hunſden* ac ſuos in hac parte Deputatos ſeu Deputatum, ac Ei & ejus Deputatis, tenore Præſentium, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem dedimus & commiſimus, ac damus & committimus, Guerrarum Abſtinentias inter Nos ac Ligeos & Subditos noſtros, ac Gubernatores Miniſtros & Subditos Regni Scotiæ, cum præfatis Gubernatore Commiſſariis ſeu Miniſtris noſtris Regni Scotiæ ſufficientem Poteſtatem ad hoc habentibus, a Septimana in Septimanam, a duabus Septimanis in duas Septimanas, a tribus Septimanis in tres Septimanas, a Menſe ſive Menſibus in Menſem ſive Menſes, pro nobis & nominibus noſtris, juxta providam diſcretionem ipſius *Baronis de Hunſden* ſeu Deputatorum ſuorum, capiendi ineundi appunctuandi & concludendi;

Et inſuper, ut idem *Baro de Hunſden* melius & commodius dictum Officium & ſingula eidem pertinentia exequi & perimpleri valeat & poſſit, volumus,

A.D.1587. 29 Eliz. Reg.

lumus, & per Præſentes damus & concedimus eidem *Baroni de Hunſden* Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem nominandi aſſignandi faciendi ordinandi ſubſtituendi & deputandi ſub ſe in dicto Officio duos Deputatos ſive Subſtitutos ſuos, ac etiam duos alios Officiarios ſub ſe vocatos *Wardens Sergeants*, necnon omnes & omnimodos alios Miniſtros & Officiarios ſub ſe neceſſarios & oportunos prædicto Officio vel pro Executione ejuſdem, & ad omnia & ſingula Præmiſſa vice & loco ſuo faciendum & exequendum, quæ pro cuſtodiendo ſive gardiando Marchiarum de le Middle March, ordine & more ſolito & conſueto de tempore in tempus fieri conſueverint, prout ſibi melius videbitur expedire; ratum gratum & firmum habentes & habituræ totum & quidquid per dictum *Baronem de Hunſden* ſive ipſius Deputatos ſive Subſtitutos, in forma prædicta per eum factos & faciendos, actum factum ſive geſtum fuerit in Præmiſſis ſeu in aliquo Præmiſſorum;

Habendum tenendum excercendum & gaudendum Officium Cuſtodiæ ſive Gardianatûs prædictorum, ac cætera omnia & ſingula Præmiſſa, cum eorum Pertinentiis Libertatibus Commoditatibus & Appenditiis univerſis, præfato *Baroni de Hunſden* ac ejus Deputatis vel Subſtitutis, in tàm amplis modo & forma, in omnibus & per omnia, prout aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii ante hæc tempora habuit ſive percepit, habuerunt ſive perceperunt quamdiu nobis placuerit: A.D.1587.

Et ulterius concedimus eidem *Baroni de Hunſden*, pro executione Officii prædicti, quamdiu in Officio illo ſteterit, Feodum & Vadium *Quingentarum Marcarum* pro ſeipſo & pro duobus Deputatis ſive Subſtitutis ſub ſe in dicto Officio; videlicet, pro utroque eorum annuatim *Decem Libras*, necnon pro dictis duobus Officiariis ſub ſe vocatis *Warden Sergeants* pro utroque annuatim xl*s.* durante dicto Beneplacito noſtro, ſolvendum ad Feſta Natalis Domini & Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, per æquales Portiones, de Theſauro noſtro, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium; 29 Eliz. Reg.

Mandamus inſuper omnibus & ſingulis Miniſtris Ligeis & Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque quòd, in Executione omnium & ſingulorum Præmiſſorum, præfato *Baroni de Hunſden*, necnon Deputatis Subſtitutis & Miniſtris ſuis quibuſcumque, de tempore in tempus auxiliantes & obedientes ſint in omnibus prout decet;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Reginâ apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tricesimo primo Die Auguſti.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Commiſſio facta Domino Willoughby Locumtenenti totius Excercitus in Belgio.

A.D.1587. *Pat. 29 Eliz. p. 17. m. 5.*

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm antehac, ad humilem Petitionem *Statuum Generalium Unitarum Provinciarum in Belgio*, ex commiſeratione univerſi Populi dictarum Provinciarum graviter afflicti & oppreſſi, & intuitu complurium Tractatuum Amicitiæ & Commercii initorum inter Reges Prædeceſſores noſtros & Principes ac Status dictarum Provinciarum, non ſolùm Copias quaſdam armatas Subditorum noſtrorum, tàm Equitum quàm Peditum, tranſmiſerimus in partes illas tranſmarinas pro Auxilio dictarum Provinciarum contra vim multorum Hoſtium ſuorum, qui ipſas integras Provincias hoſtiliter continuò oppreſſerunt, ac contra Privilegia ac Immunitates, dictis Statibus & Provinciis ab antiquo a Supremis Dominis conceſſa, eaſdem in Servitutem redigere conabantur, ac etiam pro meliori Gubernatione prædictorum Subditorum noſtrorum, ac Defenſione earumdem Provinciarum ſic oppreſſarum, chariſſimum Conſanguineum & Conſiliarium noſtrum *Robertum Comitem Leyceſtriæ Baronem de Denbigh* præclari Ordinis Garterii noſtri Equitem *Locumtenentem Ducemque Generalem* totius Exercitûs ac Copiarum Subditorum noſtrorum, in partibus prædictis retentorum, atque impoſterùm tranſmittendorum & retinendorum, aſſignaverimus conſtituerimus & ordinaverimus, per Literas noſtras Patentes, ſub Magno Sigillo Angliæ, cum plena Poteſtate A.D.1587.

A.D.1587. 30 *Eliz. Reg.*

& Authoritate ad omnia ea exquendum quæ ad Executionem talis Officii erant neceſſaria, prout ex tenore dictarum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium pleniùs apparet;

Cúmque nunc, ob graves quaſdam ac neceſſarias Cauſas, & præcipuè ut idem *Comes & Conſanguineus noſter* præſens conſilio & operâ nobis perſonaliter in hoc Regno noſtro ac in Aulâ noſtrâ inſerviat, juxta Fidelitatem Scientiam & Magnanimitatem quas in eo jamdiu ſumus expertæ, eundem *Comitem* revocandum a dictis partibus tranſmarinis decreverimus, ideoque nobis neceſſarium videatur alium quendam Nobilitatis noſtræ Virum in locum præfati *Comitis* ſurrogandum & ſubſtituendum eſſe, ad idem Officium *Locumtenentis & Ducis Generalis* noſtri exercendum & exequendum pro meliori Gubernatione Excercitûs noſtri, & ad reliqua omnia alia peragendum quæ ad dictum Officium ſpectant ſeu ſpectare poſſunt,

Quoniam in præſenti nullum habemus in illis partibus æqualis Dignitatis & Honoris cum præfato *Comite*, tamen de fidelitate, induſtriâ & generis dignitate, prædilecti nobis, *Peregrini Barty* Equeſtris Ordinis Militis *Domini & Baronis de Willoughby & Eresby*, ſufficienter perſuaſæ, ipſum *Baronem* Locumtenentem Ducemque Generalem noſtrum totius Exercitûs & Copiarum Hominum noſtrorum jam in partibus prædictis Provinciarum prædictarum retentorum, aut impoſterùm de tempore in tempus tranſmittendorum & retinendorum, aſſignavimus conſtituimus & ordinavimus, ac, per Præſentes, aſſignamus conſtituimus & ordinamus,

Dantes eidem *Baroni* per Præſentes plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, juxta ſanam Diſcretionem ſuam, de tempore in tempus, omnes & ſingulos Capitaneos Colonellos Vicecapitaneos Locumtenentes & alios Officiarios, cum Equitibus Peditibus, omnibuſque aliis ſub Stipendio noſtro militantibus, & ſub eorum Conductione durantibus, hac præſenti Commiſſione noſtrâ retentos vel retinendos, & omnes alias Perſonas quaſcumque, cujuſcumque gradûs vel conditionis ſint, ſub Stipendio noſtro in partibus illis militantes retentas vel retinendas, convocandi & congregandi, ac ipſos & eorum quemlibet de tempore in tempus, tàm in Defenſionem Provinciarum prædictarum, quàm ad Expulſionem & Profligationem Inimicorum Populos & Provincias prædictas deprædare volentium, ducendi & duci faciendi, & cum dictis Inimicis quibuſcumque modis dimicandi, & omnia faciendi & exequendi pro meliori Servitio noſtro in eiſdem, prout eidem *Baroni*, juxta ſanam Diſcretionem ſuam, meliùs videbitur;

A.D.1587. 30 *Eliz. Reg.*

Damus etiam eidem *Baroni* plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem quaſcumque Ordinationes Leges & Proclamationes de tempore in tempus conſtituendi & faciendi, pro bono Conductione Regimine & Gubernatione Exercitûs & Copiarum Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum retentorum & retinendorum, tàm in Caſtris & Opidis quæ nobis in manus noſtras ſumere & ſuſcipere videbitur oportunum, quàm in omnibus aliis locis infra Provincias prædictas; proviſo ſemper quòd tales Leges & Ordinationes quæ antehac a præfato *Comite* ſint ſtabilitæ non revocabuntur aut mutabuntur, niſi aliqua urgens & neceſſaria Cauſa tale aliquid requiret;

Damus præterea præfato *Baroni* Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem conſtituendi omnes & ſingulos Capitaneos & Officiarios quoſcumque Exercitûs Copiarum Hominum prædictorum:

Ac inſuper concedimus eidem *Baroni* plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem, per Præſentes, quemcumque & quoſcumque Subditorum noſtrorum prædictarum Copiarum Hominum noſtrorum ſibi commiſſarum vel committendarum, juxta ſanam in ea parte Diſcretionem ſuam, exigentibus eorum meritis, pro rebus in apertis Pugnis ac in Acie viriliter commiſſis & geſtis, honorandi, ac Ordine Militari decorandi ſecundùm eorum Facultates ad dictum Ordinem Militarem ſuſtinendum, prout ad Officium Capitanei & Locumtenentis Generalis pertinet aut fieri conſuevit,

Necnon audiendi examinandi & terminandi, per ſe, vel per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum ſive Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes in ea parte, omnes Cauſas Criminales Murmurationes Diſobedientias & Diſceſſiones a Capitaneis & Gubernatoribus Exercitûs & Copiarum Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum, & omnia alia Malefacta cujuſcumque naturæ nominis vel ſpeciei ſint, per aliquam Perſonam ſive Perſonas in Copiis Hominum & Excercituum noſtrorum prædictorum, per Nos vel per dictum *Baronem* noſtrum appunctuatorum ſive impoſterùm appunctuandorum ad ſerviendum nobis in Partibus prædictis, facta & perpetrata, ac Delinquentes in Præmiſſis caſtigandi, Pœnaſque

A.D.1587. 30 Eliz. Reg. naſque Mortis & Membrorum, vel alias Pœnas corporales, juxta eorum Demerita, infligendi juxta Leges & Conſuetudines Martiales, & audiendi & terminandi omnes hujuſmodi Cauſas Contractus & Querelas omnium & ſingulorum de Exercitu & Copiis Hominum prædictorum in Partibus illis contrahentium, cæteraque omnia & ſingula faciendi exequendi & perimplendi quæ ad Officium Locumtenentis vel Capitanei Generalis pertinent:

Damus etiam eidem *Baroni* plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, quòd ipſe idem *Baro*, quamdiu Officium Locumtenentis & Capitanei Generalis in Partibus ultramarinis exercuerit, de tempore in tempus, per Literas ſuas, ſive Billam manu ſuâ ſignatam, cauſabit ſolvi & expendi tot Denariorum Summas de Theſauro noſtro, pro Solucione & Suſtentatione Exercitûs & Copiarum Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum, prout eidem *Baroni*, ſecundùm ratas Stipendiorum a nobis approbatas, aut aliter a cauſâ urgenti & planè neceſſariâ, melius videbitur expedire, quodque hujuſmodi Literæ & Billæ, ut ſupra ſunt limitatæ, manu ſuâ ſignatæ, quæ dirigentur Theſaurario Exercitûs & Copiarum Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum & aliis Officiariis noſtris, erunt ſufficiens Warrantum eiſdem Theſaurario & Officiariis noſtris pro executione earumdem ſecundùm Mandatum & Aſſignationem in ea parte per prædictum *Baronem* ſic, ut ſupra dicitur, datum & dandum:

Damus præterea in Mandatis Viceadmirallis, Capitaneis noſtris Navium & Nautis, Militibus & Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque, ſupra Mare pro tempore exiſtentibus, qui futuri ſunt in aliquibus Partibus maritimis prope *Hollandiam Zelandiam* vel *Flandriam* pro Servitio noſtro, quòd, quandocumque dictus *Baro* Locumtenens noſter in illis Partibus neceſſe duxerit pro Servitio noſtro, ad requirendum Servitium Navium noſtrarum ad propugnandos Inimicos, tunc in eo caſu volumus quòd auxiliantes ſint & intendentes, ad Requiſitionem dicti *Baronis* Locumtenentis noſtri, ad pugnandum ubi opus fuerit cum dictis Inimicis noſtris in dictis Partibus ſupra Mare, juxta Littora vel Portus prædictarum *Provinciarum Hollandiæ Zelandiæ* vel *Flandriæ*, quatenus id videbitur commodè fieri poſſe pro meliori Servitio noſtro: A.D.1587. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Ac inſuper damus univerſis & ſingulis Capitaneis Colonellis Vicecapitaneis Locumtenentibus Comitibus Dominis Baronibus, Militibus, Hominibus ad Arma, Equitibus, Peditibus Officiariis Miniſtris, & Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque in Exercitu & Copiis Hominum prædictorum retentis & retinendis, tenore Præſentium, ſub Fide & Ligeantia, quibus nobis tenentur, firmiter in mandatis, quod eidem *Baroni*, in præmiſſis faciendis exequendis & agendis, intendant obediant aſſiſtant & auxilientur prout decet:

Ac inſuper volumus & concedimus per Præſentes quòd hæ Literæ noſtræ Patentes erunt, tàm eidem *Baroni* quàm omnibus aliis Comitibus Dominis Baronibus Militibus Capitaneis & aliis Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque, in Exercitu & Copiis Hominum prædictorum retentis & retinendis, pro Executione Præmiſſorum, ſufficiens Warrantum in ea parte;

Proviſo tamen quòd omnia & ſingula Præmiſſa volumus per præfatum *Baronem* fieri & executioni mandari cum Conſilio & Aſſenſu, dilecti Subditi noſtri, *Willielmi Pelham* Militis, & non aliter quovis modo;

Volumus etiam ac per Præſentes declaramus quòd quæcumque Commiſſio vel Commiſſiones, tenoris Præſentium vel alicujus inde Parcellæ, quoad prædictas *Unitas Provinciis* ſive aliquam earumdem Parcellam, per Nos, cuicumque Perſonæ vel quibuſcumque Perſonis, præantea facta vel factæ fuerit vel fuerint, ſuper notitiam vel ſignificationem harum præſentium Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, protinùs ceſſabit & ceſſabunt nulliuſque effectûs ſint.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo Die Novembris.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Commiſſio

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Commiſſio ſpecialis pro Franciſco Drake Milite.

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

¶ ¶

A.D.1588. *Pat. 30. Eliz. p. 13. m. 30. dor.*

TO our lovinge and faithfull Subjecte *Francis Drake* Knighte, Greetinge.

Whereas, for the Honor and Safetye of our Realmes and Domynyons, We have appoynted certayne our Shipps to be ſett to the Seas, and, for the eſpecyall Truſte and Confidence Wee have repoſed in your Sufficiencye and Fidelitye, have made choice of you to governe theſe our Shipps and the Companye thereunto appoynted, for the better atchievinge and performaunce of ſuche matters as We have commytted to your Chardge, and whereas We doubte leaſt ſomme Diſorders Dyſcenſions Quarrels and Myſdemeanors maye growe duringe this Voyage by ſome of your Companye through their ill and perverſe Dyſpoſitions, and being deſyrous that your whole Companye, aſwell thoſe ſervinge in our owne Shipps as alſo thoſe that ſhall ſerve in ſuche Shipps as ſhall joyne wyth you, ſhall behave themſelves in good order and quyetnes, and be reddye to obey you as one chiefly appointed by Us to this Charge,

Whereupon,

Yf it ſhall fall out that duringe the tyme of your Ymploymente in this Jorney, any Perſon or Perſons of your Company eyther wythin anye of our Shipps, or wythin any Shippe or Shipps that are appoynted to joyne with you for our Service in the ſaid Jorney, ſhall not be obedient to youre Commaundemente, or be Seditious Quarrellous or not kepe a good and chriſtian Order as becometh our good Subjects to doe, A.D.1588.

We doe of our Auctoritye Royall, and of our certayne Knowledge, geve full Power and Juriſdiction to you to punisſhe and correcte wyth all Severitye, as to you in diſcretion ſhall be thought meete, havinge regarde to the qualitye of the Offences, thoſe of our ill dyſpoſed Subjects in anye of our Shipps, or in any ſuche other Shipps as ſhall joyne wyth you under your Chardge in this Voyage for our Service, whiche ſhall be ſo Dyſobediente Sedycious Quarrellous or not behave themſelves in ſuche good Order as becomethe our good Subjects to doe;

And for that thoſe of your Companye maye not pretende anye ignoraunce of our Pleaſure herein, and maye the better be enclyned to good Order and Diſceplyne, We wyll and commaunde youe that you cauſe theſe our Letters Patentes to be ſignyfied unto them in tyme convenyente;

And theſe &c.

Wytnes our ſelfe at *Weſtm.* the fyfteenthe Daye of Marche.

De Conceſſione Officii pro Doctore in Medicinis.

A.D.1588. *Ibid. p. 2. m. 31.*

REgina, omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto nobis *Rogero Gyfford* in Medicinis Doctori, Officium & Locum unius *Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum*, unà cum Dietis & Allocationibus Vini Ceræ & Bouge le Courte, ac omnibus Proficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præeminentiis Privilegiis Auctoritatibus & Advantagiis, dicto Officio qualitercumque pertinentibus ſive quoviſmodo ſpectantibus, ac dictum *Rogerum* unum *Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum* facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes, quod quidem Officium *Richardus Maſters*, modò defunctus, nuper habuit & exercuit; A.D.1588.

Et inſuper, de uberiori Gratia, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, per Præſentes, damus & concedimus dicto *Rogero Gifford* quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendum gaudendum exercendum & occupandum Officium & Locum prædictum unius Medicorum noſtrorum ordinariorum præfato *Rogero Gifford* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum Dietis & Allocationibus Vini Ceræ & Bouge le Courte, ac omnibus Proficuis

A D 1588. 30 Eliz. Reg. ficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præeminentiis Privilegiis Auctoritatibus & Advantagiis dicto Officio qualitercumque pertinentibus ſive quoviſmodo ſpectantibus, ac habendum percipiendum levandum & gaudendum dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* dicto *Rogero Gifford*, de Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum; ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentium, a Feſto Naralis Domini ultimò præterito ante datam Præſentium, durante Vitâ naturali dicti *Rogeri Gifford*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos (videlicet, ad Feſta Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, & Natalis Domini) per æquales Portiones ſolvendam:

Volentes & concedentes inſuper quòd præfatus *Rogerus Gifford* prædictum Officium, cum omnibus & ſingulis pertinentiis, ac prædictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* annuatim ſive per annum, modis omnibus ut prædictum eſt ſolvendam, ac omnia & ſingula Proficua Dietas Allocationes prædictas & Bouge le Courte, cum omnibus Emolumentis Præeminentiis Auctoritatibus & Commoditatibus quibuſcunque & qualibuſcumque eidem Officio ſpectantibus, habeat percipiat & gaudeat, durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout dictus *Richardus Maſters*, vel aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquæ aliæ Perſonæ, dictum Officium cum pertinentiis ac cætera omnia Præmiſſa ante hæc tempora occupantes, habuit aut percepit, habuerunt & perceperunt aut habere & percipere debuerunt aut potuerunt; A.D. 1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina *apud Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Conceſſione Officii pro Servitio in Arte Muſica.

A.D. 1588. *Pat. 30. Eliz. p. 2. m. 30.* REgina, omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

In conſideratione boni & fidelis Servitii quod, dilectus Serviens noſter, *Petrus Guie* Junior in Scientia ſive Arte Muſicâ nobis antehac impendit & durante Vitâ ſuâ impendere intendit,

De Gratiâ noſtrâ ſpeciali, ac ex certâ Scientiâ & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus eidem *Petro Guie* Locum unius *Muſicorum noſtrorum de le Flute*, ac Vadium ſive Feodum *Sexdecim Denariorum per Diem* legalis Monetæ Angliæ, quem quidem locum *Thomas Paginton* nuper defunctus habuit,

Habendum & gaudendum prædictum Locum, & etiam annuatim percipiendum dictum Vadium ſive Feodum *Sexdecim Denariorum per Diem*, unà cum *Sexdecim Libris duobus Solidis & ſex Denariis per Annum* pro Liberaturâ ſuâ, præfato *Petro Guie* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, a tempore Mortis dicti *Thomæ Pagington*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos (videlicet, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ) per æquales Portiones ſolvendam durante Vitâ ſuâ prædictâ; mandantes & præcipientes dictis Theſaurario & Camerariis dictæ Curiæ Scaccarii noſtri pro tempore exiſtentibus, quòd dictum Vadium ſive Feodum *Sexdecim Denariorum per Diem*, unà cum *Sexdecim Libris duobus Solidis & ſex Denariis per Annum* pro Liberatuâ prædicti *Petri Guie*, ſolvant ſeu ſolvi faciant ut prædictum eſt; A.D. 1588.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* triceſimo primo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Super Deſtructione Armatæ (vocatæ Invincibilis*) Hiſpanicæ, Littera Jacobi Regis Scotorum ad Elizabetham Reginam gratulatoria.*

Ex Autogr. Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.1. fol. 410.

MAdame and derreſt Siſter,
In tymes of Strattis trewe Frendis are beſt tryit. Now meritis be thankes of you and your Countrey, who kythis himſelf a Freind to yor Countrey and Eſtate, and ſo this tyme muſt move me to utter my Zele to the Religion, and how neir a Kinſman and Neighbor I find my ſelf to zow and zor Countrey;

For this effect then have I ſend zow this preſent heirby to offer unto zow my Forces, my Perſon, and all that I may comand, to be imployit againſt Strangers in whatſumever facion, and by quhatſumever meane as may beſt ſerve for the defence of your Countrey, wherein I promis to behave my ſelf not as a Stranger and forein Prince, bot as your naturall Son, and Compatriot of yor Countrey in all reſpectis, now, *Madame*, to conclude, as on the one part, I muſt hartlie thank zow for yor honorable begyning by yor Ambaſſadors in Offres for my ſatisfaction, ſo, on the other part, I pray zow to ſend preſentlie doun Commiſſioners for the perfyting of the ſame, quhilk I proteſt I deſyre not for that I wold have the Reward to preceid the Deſertis, bot onlye that I with Honor, and all my guid Subjects with a fervent gud will, may imbrace this zor godlie and honeſt Cauſe, wharby zor Adverſaries may have ado not with England but with the whole Ile of Britayne:

Thus prayng yow to diſpeche all yor Matters with all poſſible ſpeed, and wiſhing yow a Succeſſe convenient to thoſe that ar invadit by Goddis profeſſed Enemies, I commit, Madame and deareſt Siſter, your Perſon Eſtate and Countrey to the bleſſed Protection of the Almightye.

From *Edinburgh* the fourt of Auguſt 1588.

Your moſt loving and affectionat Brother and Couſing as tyme ſhall now trye.

James R.

Reginæ Reſponſio ad Literas prædictas.

Ex Autogr. Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.1. fol. 420.

NOW may appeare, *my Deare Brother*, how Malyce joyned with Might ſtryves to make a ſhamfull end to a vyllanus begyninge. For, by Goddes ſinguler Favour, havyng theyr Fleet weell beaten in our narrow Seas, and preſſing with all Vyolence to atcheeve ſome Watering Place to contynew theyr pretended Invaſions, the Windes have caried them to yor Coſtes, where I doubt not they ſhall receave ſmall Soccour and leſſe Welcom, unles thoſe Lordes, that ſo traiterouſlyke would buſye theyr oun Prince, and promeis an other Kyng Releeſe in yor name, be ſuffred lo lyve at lybertye to diſhonor youe Peryll and advance ſome other (which God forbyd youe ſuffer them lyve to do) therefore I ſend youe this Gentleman, a rare Tongue Man and wyſe, to declare unto yow my full a opynion in this great Cauſe, as one that never wyll abuſe youe to ſerve any oun turn, nor wyll yowe do ought that my ſelf would not performe if I were in youre place;

Yowe may aſſure your ſelf that, for my part, I doubt no whit but that all this tyrannicall prowd and brainſyck Attempt will be the begyninge, though not the end, of the Ruyn of that King, that moſt unkingly, even in the midſt of treating Peace, begynnes this wrongfull Warr, he hathe procured my greateſt Glory that ment my ſoriſt Wrack, and hathe ſo dymmed the Light of his Sonneſhyne, that who hath a Wyll to obtayne Shame, let them keepe his Forces Companye:

But for all thys, for your beſt ſake, let not the frendes of Spayne be ſuffered to yeld them Force, for although I feare not in the end the ſequel, yet, if by having them unhelped you may increaſe the Engliſh Hartes unto you, you

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

you ſhall not do the worſt Deede for your behalf; for, if ought ſhould be doune, your excuſe will playe the Boyteux if yow make not worke with the lykely Men to do it, looke well unto it I beſeache yow, the neceſſity of this matter makes my ſcrybleing the more ſpeedy, hoping yow will meaſure my good affection with the right ballance of my Actions, which to yow ſhall be ever ſuche as I have profeſſed, not doubting of the recyprocque of your behalf according as my laſt Meſſenger unto yow hath at large ſygnyfied, for the which I render you a myllion of gratefull Thankes, togither for the laſt general Prohybition to your Subjects not to foſter or ayde our generall Foe, of whiche I doubt not the Obſervations if the Ringleaders be ſafe in your handes, as knoweth God, who ever have yow in his bleſſed keeping, with many happy Yeares of

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Tor moſt aſſured loving Siſter and Cooſin,

Elizabeth R.

Linea Valeſiorum *in* Henrico *ejus Nominis* Tertio, Regé Francorum *deficiente*, Henricus Quartus *de Familia* Borbonæ, *pro Succeſſore ſe gerens, promittit & jurat in hæc verba.*

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 290.

NOUS *Henry*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, promettons & jurons, en Foy & Parolle de Roy, a tous noz bons & fideles Subjectz, de maintenir & conſerver la Religion Catholicque Apoſtolicque & Romaine en ſon entier, juſques a expoſer pour ceſt effect noſtre vie, s'il en eſt beſong, ſans Innover ou Changer quelque choſe que ce ſoit en l'Exercice & en la Police d'icelle, ou aux Perſonnes & Biens Eccleſiaſtiques,

Et, ſuyvant la Declaration Patente, que nous avons paradevant faitte, nous ſommes tous preſtz, & ne deſirons riene d'avantage que d'eſtre Inſtruict, par ung bon & legittime *Conceile General*, ou *National*, pour enſuivre ce que ſera reſolu & conclu, & que nous le ferons,

Et que ne ſe fera aucun exercice d'autre Religion que la dicte Apoſtolicque Romaine, que es lieux & endroitz de ce Royaulme, ou elle ſe fait a preſent, juſques a ce que autrement y ait eſte adviſe par une Paix generalle en ce Royaulme, ſuivant les Articles, accordez entre le feu Roy noſtre Treſhonnoure Seigneur & Frere & nous, au Mois d'Apuril dernier:

Nous promectons auſſy conſerver garder & maintenir les Officiers de la Couronne, la Nobleſſe, & tous les Eſtatz de ce Royaulme (qui nous rendront obeyſſance, comme tous bons & fidelz Subjectz doibuent a leur Roy) en leur Charges, Previleges & Prerogatives accouſtumees, & Recognoiſtre en toutes les gratifications que nous polrons les bons & fideles Serviteurs du dict feu noſtre Roy:

Et en oultre a tous noz Subjectz, d'expoſer noz Moyens, juſques a noſtre vie, s'il en eſt beſoing, pour faire Juſtice exemplaire de la Enormitie, Meſchante, Felonnie & Deſloyaulte, commiſe en la Perſonne du dict feu Roy noſtre Treſhonnoure Seigneur & Frere, dernier decede, avecq l'aſſiſtence de nos dictz Subjectz, qui nous promectont delivrer Vie & Moyens pour ce faire.

Fait au *Camp du Pont Saint Clou*, ce ſeconde d'Aougſt 1589.

Principes & Adhærentes Henrico Quarto *promittunt & jurant ſub hac, quæ ſequitur, forma.*

Ibid.

NOUS *Princes du ſang & Couronne de France*, Princes, Ducz, Pairs & Officiers de la Couronne, Seigneurs, Gentilhommes, & autres ſubſignez, Promectons & jurons au Roy *Henry*, a preſent iv. de ce Nom, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, noſtre Prince naturel, ſuyvant

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

vant les Loix fondementales du Royaulme, toutte la Fidelite que tous les bons fidelz Subjectz *doivent* a leur Roy legittime & naturel, ſur le Serment ſolemnel cy deſſus, qu'il Nous a ſait de maintenir & conſerver la Religion Cotholicque Apoſtolicque & Romaine en ſon entier, ſans Innover ou Changer aucune choſe,

Et que, ſuivant la Declaration patente, qu'il a cy devant faitte, il eſt tout preſt d'eſtre inſtruict, par ung bon legittime & libre *Conſeil National, ou General*, pour enſuivre ce que ſera poſſible, Moyennant auſſy que ſa Majeſte nous a voluntairement offort & promis, & fait demonſtration, qu'il deſire, comme chief de la Juſtice, pour le ſoullagement des Subjectz, de faire Juſtice exemplaire de l'Enorme & Meſchante Felonnie & Deſloyaulte, commiſe a la perſonne du *Roy Henry* noſtre bon Roy decede (que Dieu abſoille) promectons ſa Majeſte toutte Aſſiſtence & treſhumble Service, que nous ſera poſſible, de noz Biens & Moiens, de faire pourchaſſer & exterminer les Rebelles & Ennemys qui veiullent uſurper ceſt eſtat.

A.D.1588. 30 Eliz. Reg.

Fait, ſoubz noz Seings in *Pont Seint Clou*, ce ſeconde d'Aougſt 1589.

Ad Reginam, Henrici prædicti Litera de Credentia.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 407.

Treſbaulte Treſexcellent & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe, noſtre Treſchere & Treſamee bonne Seur & Couſine.

Ayant pleu a Dieu appeller a ſoy le ſeu Roy noſtre Treſhonnore Seigneur & Frere, nous avons, au pluſtoſt que les Affairez, dont nous ſomms demourer chargez, l'ont permis, adviſe d'envoyer vers veſtre Majeſte noſtre ame & feal le *Seigneur de Beauvoir*, Conſeilor en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat, & Cappitaine de cincqcente Hommes d'armes de noz Ordonnances, tant pour ce Condouloir de noſtre part avec elle de ceſt Accident (Croyant que le regret vous en ſera commun avec nous) que pour autres occaſions & affaires que luy avons donne Charge fere entendre a veſtre *Majeſte*, touchant la Continuation & plus eſtroit Lien d'une bonne & aſſeuree Amitie & Intelligence entre nous, pour le Bien commun de noz Affaires,

En quoy nous vous prions adjouſter foy a ce qu'il vous dira en noſtre nom, comme vouldriez fere a nous meſmes,

Et ſur ce nous prions Dieu qu'il vous ait, *Treſbaulte Treſexcellente & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe noſtre Treſchere & Treſamee bonne Seur & Couſine*, en ſa ſaincte garde.

Eſcrit au *Camp de Pont Seint Piere*, le vingt troiſieſme Jour d'Aouſt 1589.

Veſtre bien bon Frere,

HENRY.

BEVOL.

Ad Reginam Litera Syndicorum Genevæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 405.

Madame,

Au meſme temps que veſtre S. *Majeſte* eſtoit Aſſaillie par un ſi puiſſent Ennemy, & que nous eſtions par deca en continuelles Prieres en ce Peril (le quel nous avons tousjours tenu & tenons encores nous eſtre commun avec elle la Prince noſtre Voyſin) non ſeulement tendoit ſes Filez, mais auſſi preparoit ſes Forces, tant par Terre que par Eau, contre les Seigneurs *de Berne* noz Alliez & Nous,

Et combien que l'admirable & miraculeuſe Victoire, oultroyee a voſtre *Majeſte* par le tout puiſſant (dont auſſi nous luy avons rendu Graces ſolennelles) heuſſent aucunement retarde ſes Entrepriſes,

Si eſt ce que, ſi le Seigneur, Ennemy toute Cautelle & Violence, & Protecteur de l'Innocence des Siens, n'euſt deſcouvert telz mal heureux Deſſeings, ſus le poinct de l'execution pretendue, tout ce Paiis de deca s'en alloit infalliblement tomber entre les mains de noſtre Ennemy, avec Porte tant de ſa Liberte que de ſon Salut,

Cela donc nous mettoit en quelque eſperance que noſtre Ennemy, ſe voyant ainſi deſcouvert, prendroit malleur conſeil, ou pour le moigns nous donneroit

A.D.1589 31 Eliz. Reg. neroit quelque maniere de repes; mais tout au rebours ſoit ſoubz la confiance des *Ligueurs de France*, ou aultrement s'eſtant ſaiſy tant par pratiques que par force ouverte du *Marquiſat de Saluces* ſus la *Majeſte du Roy de France*, & d'aultre part continuant ſes embuſches & ſon appareil de Guerre contre nous, avec ſes oppreſſions accouſtumees du tout a nous intollerables,& qui s'acroiſſoyent de Jour en Jour; finallement, par neceſſite & a la ſollicitation de ſa dite *Majeſte*, par ſon Ambaſſadeur, envoye tout expres par deca pour ceſt effect, pour prevenir noſtre Ruyne Juree & toute preſte, d'un commun accorde, tant de ſa dite *Majeſte*, ayant faict une belle & grande Levee de ſes Alliez en Souiſſe, que des dictz *Seigneurs de Berne* noz Allies & nous, il a fallu venir a la Defenſive par les Armes, & qui ont commence le ſecond *d'Apuril* dernier paſſe aſſez heureuſement, Dieu mercy, combien que, peu apres, par mandement expres de ſa *Majeſte*, preſſee par les *Ligueurs*, ſon Armee, qui eſtoit par deca, ayt eſte contrainćte de prendre la route de France;

Pendant ces choſes il a pleu a Dieu, pluſtoſt par miracle qu'aultrement, de benir & favoriſer tellement juſques a preſent noſtre petiteſſe contre un ſi puiſſant Ennemy, qui nous a faićt treſcruelle Guerre, ravageant & bruſlant tout ce qu'il a peu, meſmes deſpuis l'arrivee d'une nouvelle Armee de nos ditz Allies, qui eſtroićt retenue de nous ayder, a l'occaſion des Trefues & Suſpenſion d'Armes, qu'il a eu quelques Joures, que noſtre dit Ennemy a receu treſgrande perte d'hommes de toutes qualites, & n'a le Seigneur permis que ce pendant il ayt approche de noz Murailles que d'un coſte.

Mais il eſt advenu deſpuis que l'Armee de nos dićtz Allies, qui avoit avance juſques en *Foncigny*, en auroit decampe des le commencement de ceſte Sepmaine, eſtant ce Jourdhuy repaſſee par noſtre Ville pour ſe retirer, ne pouvans les Chefz Joinir de la plus part des Soldatz, qui dient ne vouloir plus faire la Guerre par deca, joingt quelques malladies quiles ont faiſz l'Ennemy, s'ent eſt auſſi fort prevalu, ayant repris les Places que nos ditz Alliez avoyent abandonne, &, qui pis eſt, le Jour precedent, ayant aſſiege & battu fort rudement *la Ville de Bonne*, entree du dit Paiis, que nous avons tenu, au nom de ſa *Majeſte*, des le commencement de la Guerre, a eſte repreſe, faulte de l'avoir peu ſecourir & avićtuailler, n'y eſtre pour ce faire aſſiſtez de nos ditz Alliez, qui eſtoyent a une lieue pres, s'excuſans ſus leurs Soldatz, encor que les Chefz ſe declaroient volontaires. A.D.1589 31 Eliz. Reg.

Et combien que, par la compoſition, heuſt eſte convenu que les Cappitaines ſortiroient avec leurs Armes & Chevaux, & les Soldatz avec l'Eſpee & Dague, toutefois, eſtans ſortis, les Ennemis ſe ruent ſus eux entre deux murailles, & les maſſacrent cruellement, entre aultres ce Miniſtre; tellement que d'environ troys cents, qui eſtoient dedans, il n'eſt reſchape icy que un de noz Capitaines & quelques Soldatz, & deux Capitaines & quarante autant de Soldatz Priſonniers.

Ceſte perte, avec le deſpare de nos ditz Alliez, a tellemant eſleue noſte Ennemy, qu'il Commence a s'avancer juſques pres de ceſte Ville, bruſlant & fourrageant ce peu de Territoire que nous avions de ce coſte, eſtans d'ailleurs privez du tout de celuy de Ternier & de de la d'Arne & de noz Graines & Commodite de vivres que nous en tirions, ſomme nous attendons d'eſtre aſſiegez & preſſez de plus pres, ſi Dieu par ſa bonte n'y remedie.

Et d'aultant (*Madame*) qu'en ces plus grandes aſpretes, des Annees paſſees, par Peſte Famine & Guerre, nous avons ſi ſouvent & par ſi grande & liberale Beneficence experimente de quelle compaſſion il plaiſt a voſtre *Majeſte* embraſſer & pres & loing les paovures Egliſes, ſi durement & ſi longuement oppreſſees, & ſpeciallement ce petit Eſtat, nous avons eſtime qu'elle n'auroit deſagreable ſi en la neceſſite & extremite, en la quelle nous ſommes reduićtz par ceſte Guerre, que nous avons lieu ſus les bras deſpuis cinq Moys en ca, nous nous adreſſons humblement a voſtre dićte *Majeſte*, & la ſupplions treſhumblement; en premier lieu, qu'elle trouve bon que nous ſoyons ſpecialement ramentens aux prieres de ſes Peuples, es quelles nous avons grande confiance, & que, continuant ſa naturelle Boute Bienveillance & Charite envers ceſte Cite Egliſe & Eſcole, ſon bon plaiſir ſoit de nous avoir auſſi pour recommandez & nous aſſiſter de quelque Somme de Deniers, telle qu'il plaira a voſtre *Majeſte*, a fin que, faulte de ce & de pouvoir plus entretenir noz Compagnies de Cheval & de Pied, nous ne ſoyons du tout arrablez & emportez par noſtre commun Ennemy; Ce que nous ſavons apparteroit un extreme regret a voſtre *Majeſte*, & dont

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg. Dieu par ſa grace & miſericorde nous vueille preſerver;

Madame,

Qu'il luy plaiſe maintenir & proteger voſtre Majeſte en toute bonne & heureuſe Proſperite, avec accreiſſement de ſes ſainctes graces & benedictions.

De *Geneve* ce vingt troiſieſme d'Aouſt 1589. A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg

Les treſhumbles & affectionnez Serviteurs de voſtre Majeſte,

Les Synduques in Conſeil de Geneve.

Litera Regis ſuper Motibus ſuis & Succurſu Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 389.

Monſieur de Buzennal,

J'arrivay lier en ceſte Ville *de Dieppe*, ou j'ay eſte treſbien receu, & ay trouve au *Souverne* toute la fidelite que j'euſſe ſoen deſirer. LesLettres que *la Royne d'Angleterre* luy a eſcriptes & aux Gouvernence *de Calais* & *de Boulogne*, ne au pas port ſany je me promectz aultant *de Boulogne* & *de Calays* & de ce ſe Vill encor, & je n'oye encor receu Lettres *du Berier* le partz de Main, pour m'en aller avec quelzques Balles & Souldres: & j'ay prinſes joy rejoindre mon Armee, que j'ay Laiſſer a Drenotal pres de *Rovan* ſans l'aſſieger: de la je repaſſeray la *Riviere de Loyre* au pas de l'Arche, que m'eſt treſaſſourer pour mon aller a *Caen* ou Dieu veiull: & je trouve la megme fidelite au Gouverne qu'en alluy d'icy de la ſuynnant le Conſeil de la *Royne*, je m'achemineray bere la *Rivire de Loyre* pour l'aſſeurer ſoubz mon Obeiſſance, & m'aſſourer aſſi de Priſonners, ce faict par le Secours de la *Royne d'Angleterre* & ce que je pourray ramaſſer de tous Coſtz de mon Royaume, je m'on reviendray de Roye a *Paris*, d'eu je ne bougeray, & je m'on aye leſſie telle, & je me promectz vous entendrez plus amplement de mes volontes par le *Seigneur de Beauvayer la Nocle*, que bien inſtruict de toutes choſes paſſera du premier beautemps, je remectray ſur luy le reſte es particularitez; & ſur ce je prieray Dieu voz avoye *Monſieur de Buzennal* en ſa ſaincte garde.

Des *Dieppe* ce xxvii. Jour d'Aouſt 1589.

Henry.

Au arryvant au ceſte Vylle l'on me raporta que la Royne *eſtoyt a la* Rye; *Je ne vous ſ'auroys dyre l'ayſe que j'an receu; car j'eſtoys reſou de paſſer pour eſtre une Semeyne avec Elle, & avoyr ceſt heur de luy beſer may meſme les mayns.*

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Servitio ſupra Mare.

A.D.1589. *Pat. 31. Eliz. p. 10. m. 26. dor.*

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to all and ſinguler our Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Sheryfs, Baylyffs, Conſtables, Hedboroughes, and to all other our Offycers Miniſters and Subjects to whome theis preſents ſhall come, Greetynge.

Foraſmuche as We have appoynted, our truſtye and welbelovyd, *Syr Martyn Frobuſher* Knighte, to have the Rule and Government of ſuch Shippes Shippinge and Veſſells whatſoever, as, by order of our Admirall of England, he ſhall take wyth hym in his company for certen our ſpecyall Service in the Southe and Weſt Seas; that ys to ſaye, *the Golden Lyon, the Elizabeth, Bonadventure, the Advyce, the Sonne, the Repentance*, and to th'entent he may be furnyſhed of all and all manner of ſuche Neceſſaryes as thereunto ſhall apperteine, A.D.1589.

We therefore let you wytt, that we have authoryſed and appoynted, and by theis Preſents do geve full Power and Authorytie unto the ſayd *Syr Martyn Frobuſher* and to his ſuffycyent Deputye or Deputies, whereſoever he ſhall have need, to preſſe and to take up for our Servyce, to the Furnyture of ſuche Shyppes as are commytted to hys Charge, in anye Place upon our Coaſts of England or Irland, any Marynors Soldyors Gunnors or other needfull Artyfycers and Workemen,

And

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg. And further We do geve full Power and Authorytye unto the ſayd *Syr Martyn Frobuſher* to receave and take into his Charge Order Rule and Government the foreſaid Shippes committed to his Charge by our ſaid Admirall, with the Companes appointed to everye of the ſaid Shipps, and them and everye of them, and all others that he ſhall have cauſe to call to the ſaid Shippes for our Service, to order rule and governe and to correct, and punyſhe by Empryſonment ſuche as ſhal be founde diſobedient and ſhall obſtinatelie impugne ſuche good Orders as are uſuallye to be obſerved in our Navies and Armies on the Seas,

Provided alwaies that the ſaid *Syr Martyn Frobuſher*, or anye of thoſe that ſhall accompanye him in the ſaid Voyage, ſhall not willinglye, dueringe the time of theire beinge abroade, attempt anye thinge that may miniſter juſte cauſe of Offence to ſuche Princes as are in good Amitie and League with us; A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Wherefore We will and comaunde yowe and everye of yowe, by theis Preſents, to be with all care and diligence aidinge helpinge and aſſiſtinge to our ſaid Subject and Servaunte in the due execution of this our Commiſſion, as ye and everye of yowe tender our Pleaſure herein, and will anſwere for the contrary at your Parill.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the xxx. Daie of Auguſte.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Le Sommaire des Principaux Pointz Repreſentez a Meſſieurs du Conſeil d'Angleterre par le Seigneur de Beauvoir *Ambaſſadeur du* Roy Treſchreſtien.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol 401.

QU'il plaiſe a la *Roynne* prendre conſideration de l'extreme neceſſite, en la quelle ſe veoid reduict le *Roy* pour ſe voyr tout a coup ſur les bras toutes ſes Forces de *la Ligue*; & d'autre part envyronne de toutes les Incommoditez qu'aportent avec ſoy une Armee, tant de ſen Subjectz de diverſe Relligion a la ſienne, neceſſiteux & haraſſez pour les fatigues endurees ſoubz le feu *Roy*, que des Eſtrangers qui ne ſont affectionnez qu'a meſure qu'ilz ſont bien traittes & payez.

Pour ceſte cauſe a eſte ſuppliee d'envoyer, au pluſtot que faire ce pourra, une bonne Somme de Deniers au *Roy*; tant pour ayder a retenir ceulx de ſes Subjectz qui luy ſont plus neceſſaires, que pour contanter ſes *Suiſſes & Alemans*; les quelz aultrement pourroict eſtre expoſez aulx liberallitez & corruptions des Ennemis.

Avec la ſomme qui ſera envoyee la *Roynne* a eſte ſuppliee par le dit *Seigneur Ambaſſadeur* d'envoyer ſoixante Milliers de Pouldre & deulx Mille Balles de Canon, pour les Sieges neceſſaires des Places qu'il conviendra battre, ou pour la Proviſion de celles que vouldroit attacquer l'Ennemy.

Puis a eſte prepoſe a ſa *Majeſte* d'entrer en une Ligue Offenſive & Deffenſive; a la quelle il plairra a la *Roynne* de ſemondre les Roys & Princes Proteſtans, comme le *Roy* pour ceſt effect a Envoye de ſa part en *Alemaigne* le *Seigneur de Sanſy*, & a commande au *Seigneur de Buzannal* de ſe tranſporter en *Eſcoſſe*, pour ayant faict les Complimens de Condoleanſe, y inviter le *Roy d'Eſcoſſe* & ce ſoubz le bon adviz de la *Roynne*.

Meſſieurs du Conſeil ſeront ſuppliez d'adviſer aux Moyens plus commodes & plus requiz pour la liaigon d'une telle Confederation & Ligue, & en donner leurs bons & prudens advis pour l'advencement & concluſion d'icelle.

Et pareillement ſeront ſuppliez de prendre ſoing a ce que, au pluſtot que faire ce pourra, le *Roy* puiſſe eſtre ſecouru d'une bonne & forte Armee *d'Allemaigne* baſtante pour luy eſtablir ſon authorite, luy reſjoindre tous ſes Subjectz ſoit par la crainte & la force envers ceulx qui ſeront devoyez de leurs Debuoir, ſoit par le confortement de la bonne vollonte des bons qui demeureront d'aultont plus fermer en leur deue Obeiſſance qu'ilz verront un Prince puiſſant pour les maintenir & deffendre.

Les ſusditsSieursconſidereront s'il leur plaiſt avec leur prudance accouſtume Combien les Affaires du *Roy* preſentement Regnant ſour accreues & combien le faix luy en eſt plus grand qu'il n'eſtoit au *feu Roy*, ceſte pour quoy ilz ſeront priez de vouloir tant s'efvertuer

envers

A. D. 1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

envers la *Royne* leur Souveraine, que de la faire venir jusques a la Somme de *Cent Mille Escuz* qui apportera un plus ſollide r'anfort & un eſtonnement plus grand aulx Ennemis ce nouveau accident merite bien qu'on adjouſte *Dix Mille Livres Sterlin* a ce qu'on avoyt promis pour le r'eſtabliſſement des Affaires du *feu Roy*.

A ceſte auſſy propoſe aux ſus dirz Seigneurs d'advizer aux expediens plus convenables pour tenir le *Gouverneur du Haure* en Bride, & luy Retrancher les Commoditez qui luy viennent par la Mer qui ſera couper une des Principalles veynes de ceulx *de Rouan* & *Paris* quant les Commoditez *du Haure* leur ſeront oſtees.

A. D. 1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Litera Ambaſſiatoris Regis Francorum.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 408.

Monſieur,

Telle qu'il vous a pleu meſcrire par veſtre Serviteur, m'a trouve bien empeſche en la lecture d'un Pacquet que j'ay receu ce matin *du Roy* mon Maiſtre, du quel Je vous voulois aller moy meſme compter les particularites, mais *Monſieur de Burzannal*, au quel j'ay communicque le tout, s'eſt bien voulu charger de vous en aller faire le raport.

En conſideration de ce que Je m'en vois coucher a *Kinſtom*, en intention d'avoir demain Audience *de la Royne* veſtre Maiſtreſſe,

A la Majeſte de la quelle J'ay Commandement, de ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne*, de faire entendre le tout, ſy ce ſera ſon bon plaiſir, de m'accorder mon Audience,

J'auray l'lieur de vous veoir la & deviſer plus familierement de toutes choſes, & particulierement du point du quel m'eſcripues; du quel Je vous diray, par Proviſion, que Je m'aſſeures que non ſeulement ſa dite *Majeſte Treſchreſtienne* aura fort agreable les Lettres de Repreſailles, que pouront obtenir par deca dela Majeſte *de la Royne* veſtre Maiſtreſſe, les Marchants Interreſſes en l'Exces commis par le *Duc de Mercure* contre les dits panures Marchants, mais encores les vouldra favoriſer comme ſes propres Subjectz voire les plus fidelles,

Et, pour ma part, en ce peu qui deſpend de moy, croies que J'y tiendray la main comme Je vouldrois faire a la reparation de mon propre Dommage.

Et ſcay bien que ſy J'en uſois aultrement que mon Maiſtre ſeroit offance de moy; toutes fois, s'il vous plaira d'avoir patience, que J'en aye eſcrit, ce que je feray incontinent que je ſeray de retour dela Court, je m'eſſeures que par la reſponce, que j'en auray, *la Royne* en demeurera ſatisfacte, & les panures oppreſſes ſes Subjectz connoiſtront que *le Roy* mon Maiſtre les aime comme les Siens propres.

Pour fin, je vous prye de croire que j'y feray tout debuoir, ſy cepandant, *ſa Majeſte* trouve bon d'octroyer les Lettres de Repreſailles contre ceux de *Nantes* & aultres Rebelles *du Roy* mon Maiſtre, je m'aſſeure que ſa Majeſte ne l'aura deſagreable en ceſte endroit; apres avoir ſalve vos bonnes graces de mes bien affectionnees recommandations: Je ſuplyeray Dieu, *Monſieur*, vous donner en parfaicte ſancte heureure & longue vie.

De *Londres* le 17. & 27. Septembre 1589.

Voſtre bien affectionne Amy & Serviteur,

Beauvoir la Nocie.

Litera Ambaſſiatorum Francorum Regis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 418.

Monſieur,

Le nombre des faveurs, que nous recevons Journellement *de la Royne*, eſt ſi infini, qu'a faicte de memoire il nous eſt advenu de faire une lourde faute a la derniere Audience qu'il pleuſt a ſa *Majeſte* nous ottroier devant hier.

C'eſt, que nous avons oublie de luy rendre graces de ce qu'elle a trouve bon que ce, qui nous reſtoit de ſes deniers, entre les mains, ait eſte porte *au Roy* par *Monſieur de Buzannal*, ſuyvant ſon Commandement, & a prefere la commodite des Affaires du *Roy* a l'affection naturelle qu'elle porte a ſes Subjectz.

Nous

A.D.1580 30 Eliz. R.

Nous n'avons pas oublie de le faire entendre au *Roy*; mais nous avons oublie d'en remercier ſa *Majeſte* comme nous devions.

Et pourtant nous vous confeſſons la faicte; vous ſuppliant la vouloir reparer pour nous, en nous ſubmettant treſvolontiers a telle amende qu'il vous plaira.

Au demeurant, *Monſieur*, puis qu'il a pleu a la *Roine* conclurre le Voiage de Monſieur le *Chevalier Palvicini* en Allemaigne, nous vous ſupplions bien Inſtantament de vouloir accelerer ſa Depeſche autant qu'il ſera poſſible, conſiderant de quelle conſequence eſt le temps en ſa Negotiation; la quelle tend a deux fines: *l'une* eſt la Levee d'une bonne & forte Armee, *l'autre* une Ligue entre leurs Majeſtez & tous les Princes Proteſtans; pour le premier chef, qui eſt le plus preſſant; preſuppoſant que le dictz Princes ſeront au preallable devenient informez de l'Intereſt qu'ilz ont a conſerver la Couronne *de France* & a moderer la Grandeur *Heſpagnole*, il n'y a qu'un expedient; c'eſt, que la *Roine* cognoiſſant le beſoing que *le Roy* a d'eſtre ſecouru puiſſament, ceſt Eſte prochain, contre l'effect de ſes Rebelles & *du Pappe* & de *l'Heſpagnol* & de toute leur Sequelle, elle offre de contribuer de ſa part une Somme digne d'elle, & qui puiſſe eſmouvoir les Princes a fournir le ſurplus pour la Ligue: ſans vous amuſer a reciter les argumens, par les quelles les Princes y pourront eſtre diſpoſez, remettant cela a la prudence & ſage diſcours de *Monſieur voſtre Ambaſſadeur*, nous vous dirons ſeulement les Conditions que le *Roy* Offre a tous les Roys & Princes qui voudront entrer en cette Alliance; vous ſuppliant, ſi vous penſez qu'il s'y puiſſe adjouſter quelque choſe de plus agreable aux Princes, nous en voulons donner advis, a fin que *le Roy*, en eſtant advertez, y pourvoye en diligence.

En premier lieu, *le Roy* Offre generallement tout ce qui regarde l'entretenement d'une bonne Amitie & Voiſinage, & la libre Communication & Commerce reciprogue des Subjectz Paiis & Royaumes des Princes colliguez.

Item, que la Ligue ſoit Offenſive & Deffenſive contre tous Princes Potentatz Eſtatz & Perſonnes qui aſſailliront hoſtilement aucun ou aucuns des Colliguez; nommement contre les Subjectz en cas de Rebellion & Souleuation contre leurs Princes & Magiſtras ou contre tous autres; aus quelz, du commun advis & conſentement des dictz Colliguez, ſeroit adviſe de faire la Guerre pour le bien ſeurete & repos d'Eux, leurs Royaumes Eſtatz & Subjectz. A.D.1580 30 Eliz. Reg.

Qu'au dict cas d'Aggreſſion & Guerre faicte a aucun d'eux, les autres ſoient tenus le ſecourir chacun du nombre de Gens de Guerre, ſoit de Pied ou de Cheval, qui ſera convenu & dans le temps qui pour ce pourra eſtre limité ſelon les diſtances & commoditez des Paſſages.

Que le dict Secours ſoit aux Depens de celuy qui ſera tenu le donner; d'autant que les Moyens de l'Aſſailly pourroient eſtre tellement empeſchez de la Guerre qui luy ſeroit faicte, qu'il n'auroit de quoy ſondoyer les Forces du dict Secours, du quel par conſequent l'obligation des autres luy ſeroit vaine & illuſoyre.

Que ſi on ne trouve bon que les Frais en demeurent ſur ceux qui envoyeront le dict Secours; qu'aumoinge ilz en facent l'advence; d'autant que ſi l'Aſſailly n'a moien d'y ſatisfaire: & que, faute d'y eſtre ſubvenu de la part des autres, il ſuccombe a l'Effort qui ſera faict contre luy; ce leur eſt a tous autant d'affoibliſſement, & donner hardieſſe aux Ennemys d'aſſailler & de faire les uns apres les autres.

Que le temps & continuation du dict Secours, ſoyt par advance des Frais en preſt ou ſans Rembourcement, n'ayt autre limitation que celle que durera la Guerre qui ſera ouverte a l'Aſſailly pour obvier au dict Inconvenient, & maintenir le carpoe de la dicte Alliance le plus entier qu'il ſera poſſible.

Et neantmoings, ſi l'Affaire eſtoit tel que, l'Aſſailly euſt beſoin de plus grand renfort, que ne monteroit tout le Secours qui luy ſeroit fourny par les autres a leurs Deſpens, ſuyvant la Capitulation, & qu'il les requiſt de luy en bailler quelque autre Nombre a ſes Frais, qu'ilz ſoyent tenus le faire de bonne foy, chacun ſelon que la ſeurete de ſon Paiis le pourra porter; meſurant leur mutuelle Aſſiſtance non ſelon les parolles du Traitte, mais ſelon l'exigence & debuoir d'une bonne parfaicte & ſincere Amitie & Alliance; dont le Lien & l'ame conciſte en l'Amour & Charite Chreſtienne, qu'ilz dovient exercer les ungs envers les autres pour leur commune Conſervation & Repos.

Qe Nombre du Secours, que le *Roy* Offre de ſa part, ſera limite avec chacun

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

des Colliguez; car, en cas de neceſſite, il ſeroit raiſonnable que la *Royne* fut ſecouruе d'une plus grande Force qu'un moindre Prince: & quant au Nombre *le Roy* en faict *la Roine* Souveraine Arbiter.

Pour la Negotiation de cette Ligue & Secours, *le Roy* a commis *Monſieur de Sancy* & moy *de Freſnes*, & nous a donne deux Pouvoir ſeparez; les quelz nous vous envyerons; s'il vous plaiſt prendre la peine de les voir; *l'un* eſt pour la Ligue, *l'autre* eſt pour capituler avec les Colonnelz & Gens de Guerre; mais, comme vous cognoiſſez noz neceſſitez mieux que nous meſmes, nous vous ſupplions auſſi de vouloir apporter a la Depeſche du dict *Sieur Palvicini* tout ce que vous eſtimerez pouvoir advancer le fruict de la dite Ligue & Secours; Car nous confeſſons que les Deſpeches des Secretaires *du Roy* ſentent plus la poudre a Canon que l'huile. Tout le luſtre & le mbſ de ceſte Ambaſſade viendra de la liberallite de *la Roine* & de voſtre docte experience en telles Affaires: il n'appartient pas au Mallade d'ordonner les Remedes neceſſaires a ſa ſante; Nous nous contentons de recovrir a la bonte de *la Roine* comme a la vraye Medecine de noz Miſeres, & a la ſageſſe de Meſſieurs de ſon Conſeil comme Peres communs du ſalut de la Chreſtiente: la preſente eſt ſeulement pour vous recommander la diligence; &, ſi en cela nous ſommes Importuns, cognoiſſez par la la violence de noſtre Mal, qui nous tranſporte juſques a offenſer ceux a qui nous avons voue tout ſervice.

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Excuſez nous donc s'il vous plaiſt; Car, hors l'acces de noz Douleurs publiques, nous ſommes

Veſtre affectionnes Amys & Serviteurs,

Beauvoir la Noice.
De Fresnes.

Nous vous ſupplions Monſieur *de nous renvoyer les Lettres* du Roy, *qu'avons laiſſer entre voz mains, il y a environ quinze Jours.*

Super Motibus Regis Henrici, & Auxilio a Regina præſtito.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 413.

MOST gratious Souveraigne, Your eſpeciall Favours to my ſelfe, and to this Cauſe wherein I ſerve yow, did haſten me, as your *Majeſty* commanded, that your Charge already expended in England might receyve in Fraunce the thanks and honor which you *Majeſty* had right in. The *King*, being advertiſed by me, on Sonday, of your gratious Pleaſoure, Adviſe, bountifull Succours, and Care of his Eſtate, promiſed on Monday to diſpache his owne thankes. On Tweſday, going from hence with ſome 200 Horſes, he joigned with *Duke Longueville* neare to *Gammache*; from whence he ſent word Yeſterday that he would ſeeke all meanes to encounter his Enemy; who yet helde together, eyther to joigne with *la Mot* and the *Duke of Parma* his Forces, or ells for ſome Attempt upon the *King*. Hereupon *Mareſchal Byron*, quartering us at *Appeville* and other Villages neere hereby, is this day gone to find the *King* about foure Leagues hence; appoincting us to be immediatly ready for ſuch further March as the *King* ſhall direct before night. If th'Enemy will abide it, We are like to aſſaile them forthwith; The Victory (next after him that governes the Heavens) the *King* will attribute to your *Majeſty*, whom above all others on Earth he confeſſeth to owe moſt unto;

Thus, moſt humbly craving your *Majeſty's* Pardon, I leave, with ſhame, of my rude and haſtie Writing, but with all the Duety a poore Wretche may owe unto ſo excellent a Souveraigne.

From *Dieps* this ſecond of October 1589.

Your moſt Excellent Majeſty's moſt humble Subject and Servant,

Peregrin Wyllughby.

Ad

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam Litera Domini d'Aumont.

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg

A.D.1589. *Bibl. Cottonian. Galba E. 6. fol. 401.*

Madame,

J'ay receu, a extreme Honneur & Faveur, la bonne Impreſſion qu'il plaiſt al' voſtre *Mageſte* d'avoir de mes Actions & Services envers le *Roy* & ceſt Eſtat, par le Teſmoignaige que la veſtre m'en a rendu; Ce que je continueray touſjours de telle affection, & l'accompaigneray de tant de devoir & fidelite, que j'eſpere n'eſtre des derniers de ſes Subjetz qui ſe feront dignement eſuertuez pour le faire jouyr d'un ſi juſte & bel Heritaige.

Au quel effect ce me ſera beaucoup de contentement, quant je y pourray ſacrifier ma vye, & pour vous rendre, *Madame*, qui merite ſi bien de Luy & en general de tout ſon Royaume, treſhumble & agreable Service, pour ne ſe pouvoir nul bon Francois, & aymant ſa patrye, d'eſtre exempt de l'Obligation, qu'on doit reſſentyr vous avoir, pour tant de ſecours aſſiſtance & bonne volonte, qu'il plaiſt a voſtre *Majeſte* y teſmoigner d'heure a autre.

Ne reſtant qu'a pryer Dieu nous donner, quelque jour, moyen de le reconnoiſtre, & a Moy, en particulier, de pouvoir eſtre honore de vos Commandementz, pour les Executer avec autant de reverence & d'affection que je ſupplye ſa Bonte,

Madame,

Vouloir Conſerver voſtre *Mageſte* en la ſante & proſperite, que je luy deſire.

Au *Campe de Dieppe* ce xxi. Octobre 1589.

Veſtre Treſhumble Treſobeiſſant & Treſaffectionne Serviteur.

D'AUMONT.

Litera Jacobi Regis Scotorum ſuper Viagio in Norvetiam.

Bibl. Cottonian. Galba D. 1. fol. 540.

TRuſtie and well beloved Coſin we greet you hartelye well,

Upon occaſion of the Impediments objected toward the tranſportinge hether of the *Quene* our Spous in this Seaſon, we have taken preſent purpoſe to paſſe to *Norroway* our ſelfe, where ſhe preſentlie remaines, and wher, God willinge, our tarrye ſhall be very ſhort, Winde and Weather ſervinge. In the meane time We have declared our Will how things ſhall be governed in our Abſence; and ſpecially conſerning the keepinge of good Reule on the Borders: havinge committed the chefe care and overſight of them to our Couſinge the *Lord Hammelton*, a Nobleman verye well affected to Juſtice, and interteyninge of the Amitie betuixt the Realmes; And therewithall hath derected and admoſiſhed the *Lord Maxwell*, with the others Noblemen Barons and Gentlemen inhabitinge the whole Merches, But ſpecialye that our Weſtmerches foranenſt you, to take ſpeciall diligence, That the committing of Diſorders by their Men and Dependers be left of and forborn, and quietnes and good neighberhode to be kepte, principallye till our returninge, that we may reſolutely eſtabliſh the Juſticiarie and Wardanrie theire, being conſtrained upon neceſſary reſpects to take *Carmichaell* preſent off in our awne companye;

Wherfore our lippininge ys, acording to your accuſtomed good will, for keeping of the Peace and Amitie ever declared, That you will do yor uttermoſt endevoure to interteyne the quietnes, and reſtraine the troubleſome Men under your charge by your Auctority and Wiſedome att this time, as alſo to cauſe the good People under your Rewll to ſtande the better on their awne Garde, in caiſe our diſorderte Subjects wolde take occaſion uppon our Abſence to make further breake, wherin We doubte not yt ſhall be verye acceptable; ſince to the *Queen* your Soveraigne our deareſt Siſter and to Us it will be right thankfull pleaſure; ſo we committ yow to the Protection of Almightie God.

Att *Leith* the xxii. Day of October 1589.

Your loving Freind,

JAMES R.

Dominorum

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Dominorum de Conſilio Scotiæ Regis Literæ ad Reginam Elizabetham.

A.D.1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.1. fol. 630.

PLeis it your Majeſtie, At the laite departing of the *Kings Hienes* our ſoveraine Lord fourth of this Countrie towards *Norroway*, to cutt off the Impedlments objectit anent the Conſummation of his Mariage, and tranſporting of the *Queen* his deareſt Spous in this Realme, he had nothing in greater Recommendation then the Interteinment of the good and happie Amitie betuix you your Realmes and Dominions be all gude Offices, and cheaſtie be keaping of the diſorderit Subjects on eather Parties, inhabitinge the Countries the Borders, in quietneſs and gude order; leving a ſpeciall charge there anent to me the *Lard Hamilton*, unlouked for be me, wherin I am maiſt willing to do the uttermoſt of my endevor, as experience God willing ſall declair; Bot we all having been earneſt and careful, ſen his *Hienes* foreſaid Departure, to underſtand the true eſtate of the Borders at this preſent (whereof ſundrie of us now were ignorant) we have found twa things principally to be communicat unto your *Hienes*,

Firſt, humbly and earneſtlie craving of your *Majeſtie*, that your Commandement may be ſend to your Wardens and their Deputies, to concur in all things tending to the obſerving of the Peax, enterteignynge of the Amitie, reſtreining of the diſordered People within their Charges from offending, and as nead ſall requyre to aſſiſt in puniſhing of the Subjects of this Realme Offendors, and to ſignifie your *Hienes* gude minde heranent unto us, be your Ambaſſador heare reſident, with all convenient ſpeade; for he's informed us of your *Hienes* gude care of your deareſt Couſins, the *King* our Soverains, weldoinge and faulfetie, and how he is aſſured yor *Hieneſs* will be troobled to underſtand of his preſent dangerous Voyage; quhilk notwithſtanding we hope, God willinge, ſall proſper to your Hienes Contentment, and to the Comfort of us and others his Subjects;

Next, for that We finde one of the greateſt Difficulties now at the Borders to be, for the non redreſſe of certaine Billes filit be the late Commiſſioners, for quhilk Pledges wer entred, and ſome other Particularities in contraverſie betuix the Wardens, quhilk hardelie can take perfect end without ſome new Meating of Commiſſioners or otherdealinge beſide the Wardens themſelfs, and that the ſtaing of Juſtice for preſent Attemptates in that reſpect might breade greater Inconvenients; Our earneſt requeſt is that your *Hienes* Commaundement may be derected to your Wardeins, or their Deputies to meite, proceide in Juſtice, and give and take Redreſſe; firſtofal upon the maiſt recent Attemptates already attemptit ſen the *King* our Soveraigns departure, or that ſhall happen to be perpetrate while his retourninge, unſtayeinge for anie other things reſting as yet unredreſſed; wherof we minde, God willinge, to be ſtill carefull, and to ſeeke the beſt meanes how the Perſons *fylit* ſall be made anſwerable; wherin, as yet, we fynde na litle difficultye.

As we thus crave yoor *Hienes* Aſſiſtaunce be your Officers to further the quietnes of the Bordors, according to the weill and derectionn of our Soveraigne, ſa ſall we be readie to aſſiſt in all things lyand in us quhilk may tend to the Honor of your *Hienes*, and interteyneinge of the Peece and Amitie, as knawis the Almightie God, who preſerve your *Majeſtie* eternallie.

Att *Edinburgh*, the ſext Day of November 1589.

Hamilton.
Lennox.
Bothwell.
Mar.
Morton.
Lord Seaton.
Tho. Ma. Glamis.
Blantyre.
Setoun.
Culros.
Sir Robert Melvyle.
T. Hay Clark Regiſter.

Litera

A.D. 1589. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Litera Principis de Conde.

Bib. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 413.

MADAME,
Voſtre Majeſte eſt ſi liberale de ſes Faveurs envers ceux qu'il luy plaiſt d'obliger, que ſa bonte n'eſt moins teſmoignee a ſes Serviteurs inutiles, qu'a ceux qui tour de long temps ſervye.

C'eſt a mon treſgrand regret, *Madame*, que je confeſſe eſtre de cette premiere condition, & qu'il faut que j'attribue a veſtre ſeule Liberalite les Honneures extremes que je recops de veſtre *Majeſte*, ſans me pouvoir glorifier par mes Services de vous avoir convyee a m'en favorizer.

Mais puis que le Ciel m'interdit ce bon heur, j'ay tant plus de ſubjet, *Madame*, d'admirer les effects qui procedent de la Generozite de veſtre naturel, qui imitant la Divinite de la quelle il retienne ſa principale eſſence, a auſſi agreable les voeux de ma treſhumble Servitude, comme ſi des preuves ſuffiſantes les avoyent accompaignes.

Je jouyre, *Madame*, de cette felicire incomparable, lors qu'el plaira a veſtre *Majeſte* me juger digne de ces Commandements; a l'Execution des quels ma vye ſera ſi gayement ſacrifiee, que, ſi mes cendres pouvoyent apres ma Mort teſmoigner quelque apareuee des affectionne que jamme auroit receve, elles vierdroyent adorer cette belle Lettre que veſtre main, *Madame*, a daigne deindre, qui ſeroit preciſezement conſervee par

Voſtre treſhumble & treſobeiſſant Serviteur,

HENRY DE BOURBON.

Litera Regis Francorum ad Reginam.

Bib. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 411.

MADAME,
Vous aves tant de part au noſtre Guerre, par la bonne Aſſyſtance qu'yl nous playt de my fayre, qu'yl eſt byen reſonnable que vous ſachyes ce quy y paſſe, Joynt que d'aylleurs je le doy a la bonne vollante que vous me portes & au ſayn que vous aves de l'Avanſement de mes Afayres, ce quy m'a meu, apres le ſucces de l'Alarme & frayeur que j'ay donnee a la *Vylle de Parys*, qu'y a faylly de peu a fayre le fort tout antyer, dan anvoyer le dys Cours au *Seigneur de Beauvoyr*, comme je fays a preſant, avec commandemant de le vous aller ynconrynant communycquer.

Vous voullant byen aſſurer, *Madame*, que jy ay eſte ſy vertueuſement ſervy de vos Trouppes, & avec tant de preuue de la ſage conduyte & valeur du *Baron de Wylleby*, dignemant ſegondee auſſy de tous les autres Jantylhommes vos Suyets, quy ſont ycy, quyls honnorent de plus au plus le yugemant de la bonne electyon que vous aves feyte, & augmantenr l'oblygaſyon que je vous au ay accompagnee de tant d'autres, qu'yl ne reſte plus ryen au moy meſme que je ne doyve dyre eſtre plus voſtre que myen, ce que ſans dyſyculte je confeſſe vollontyers, d'autant que ce devoyr ne nous angage ryen plus de moy que ce que mon afectyon vous a de long tams noue, quy eſt tout ce que je ſuys & puys ſans aucune reſerve, ſur ce vous beſant byen humblemant les meyns, je vous pryeray de crere que je ſeray touſyours plus

Voſtre que myen,

HENRY.

J'atten avec aſſeurance la contynuatyon de veſtre bonne vollante au fort de mon beſoing.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

De Conceſſionibus in Commendam.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

¶ ¶

A.D.1590. Pat. 32. Eliz. p. 7. m. 12.

Regina, Reverendo in Chriſto Patri, Domino *Johanni Underhyll* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſori, *Epiſcopo Oxon.* Electo, necnon Cuſtodi ſeu Rectori Collegii Lincolniæ infra Civitatem & Diœceſim Oxon. ac Rectori de Witney Diœceſis Oxon. ac etiam Rectori de Thorneton ſuper Moras Diœceſis Ceſtrenſis, Salutem in Domino ſempiternam.

Cùm Epiſcopatus Oxonienſis, ad quem ritè & canonicè jam Electus es, uſque adeò ſit tenuis & exilis, ac in ſuis Fructibus Proventibus Obventionibus & Emolumentis adeò ſit diminutus, ut, propter exilitatem Fructuum, hujuſmodi Statum tuum juxta Pontificalem Dignitatem decenter ſuſtinere ac alia Onera tibi neceſſariè incumbentia ſupportare non valeat,

Nos,

Seriò de oportunæ alicujus Subventionis Auxilio & Subſidio tibi conſulere cogitantes, & nè, propter rei familiaris inopiam, Epiſcopalis Dignitatis Auctoritas aliquo modo obnubiletur, providere affectantes,

Tecum, ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris,

Ut, unà cum Epiſcopatu Oxon. prædicto, etiam poſt Confirmationem & Conſecrationem tuas in eodem Epiſcopatu, ac poſt realem Inſtallationem tuam in eodem, non obſtante Electione de Perſona tua ad eundem Epiſcopatum jam factam, ac etiam in futuro confirmatam, Conſecratione & Poſſeſſione in ſuperſcripto Epiſcopatu non obſtantibus, Præfecturam ſeu Officium Cuſtodis & Rectoris in Collegio Lincolniæ infra Univerſitatem Oxon. ac Rectoriam de Wytney, cujus actualis Cura penes Vicariam ibidem exiſtit, Diœceſis etiam Oxon. Annui Valoris in publicis Taxis Scaccarii Regii *Quadraginta ſeptem Librarum novem Solidorum & quatuor Denariorum*, ac etiam Rectoriam de Thorneton ſuper Moras Diœceſis Ceſtren. cum Cura Animarum eidem annexa Valoris Annui *Viginti quatuor Librarum ſeptem Solidorum & octo Denariorum*, quod quidem Rectoris ſeu Cuſtodis Officium, unà cum ſupranominatis duabus Rectoriis, canonicè adeptus es, & in præſenti quietè & pacificè poſſides, tàmque Cuſtos ſeu Commendatarius, aut quocumque alio medio de jure maximè efficaci retinere durante vitâ tuâ naturali proinde ac ſi eadem in Titulum obtineres, ac tàm Fructus Utilitates & Emolumenta dicti Epiſcopatûs, quàm dictæ Præfecturæ ſeu Officii Cuſtodis ſive Rectoris in dicto Lincolnienſi Collegio, & dictarum Rectoriarum ad uſum tuum proprium recipere & convertere quamdiu vixeris liberè & licitè poſſis & valeas, in tàm amplis modo & forma, dictæ Profecturæ ac dictarum Rectoriarum reſpectu, ac ſi ad Epiſcopatum nunquam fuiſſes promotus aut admiſſus, vel ut ante tuam ad dictum Epiſcopatum Promotionem potuiſti; Conſtitutionibus Statutis Canonibus & aliis Ordinationibus quibuſcumque in contrarium non obſtantibus,

A.D.1590.

Ex plenitudine Poteſtatis Regiæ & Supremæ Authoritatis noſtræ, gratioſè, vigore Præſentium, diſpenſamus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo tertio Die Decembris.

Dominorum de Concilio Regis Scotiæ, in ejus abſentia, Litera ad Reginam Elizabetham.

A.D.1590. Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 1. fol. 530.

Pleaſe it your Majeſtie,

We reſſavit your Letter of the Fourth of December, be your Servaunt *Robert Bowes* Theſaurare of Berwicke, and has hard his Credite deliverit to us in your *Hienes* name, perceaving therby the guid Affectionn of your *Majeſtie* towardis yor deareſt Brother, *the King* our Sovereane, and your great care for the Preſervationn of this Realme now in his Abſence, quhen indeed the Frute of trew Freindſhip is beſt to be knawen, quhairof We maiſt humbly thank your *Majeſtie*,

A.D.1590.

With ſum of his Counſellors and Servauntis, latelie returnit frome *Norroway*, we underſtand the like gude Affe-

A.D 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Affectionn in him toward your *Majeſtie*, with a ſpeciall direction to cauſe gude correſpondence be kepit on the Bordors, and to learne quhat preparationn is intendit in *Spane* agane the nixt Zeir, as we louke yor *Majeſtie* ſall heir from himſelf, gif the difficultie of the Paſſage and Seaſonn poſſibly will permitt,

Foo our awin pairtis na Vigiliancy dewitie and loyaltie ſall inlaik in us that may further the accompliſhment of the *King* our Maiſtirs Will and Directionn left us, and latelie renewit from *Norroway*, aggreing in effect with your *Hienes* awin Adviſe, and how ſone We can find ony ſpeciall and certein grundis of any ſuſpitious dealings, in quhatſoever Subjectis of this Realme, tending to the Diſturbaunce and indaungering of the *King* our Maiſteris Eſtait, and making of Unquietnes in his abſence, We ſall be eairfull to prevent and repreſſe the Practizes and Attemptis that ſall fall out, or that we may haif intelligence of louking, as neade ſhall requyre, for your *Majeſties* guide aſſiſtance, quhilk we doubt not the *King* our Maiſter ſall maiſt thankfully remember and acquite, and quhill his returning we ſall amitt na diligence and promptitude, lyand in habilitie, that may ſupplie his pairt, as knaws the Almyhtie God, quha ever have your *Majeſtie* in his bliſſit Tuitionn.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

At *Ebinburgh* the ſecound of Januar 1589.

Yor Majeſties maiſt humbly to be commandit with all lauchfull Service.

CULROS.
COLDENKNOIS.
ORMISTON.
ARBROTH Controller.
DIGNAVALL.
BARNBARRACHE.
PETTYNWEM.
LENOX.
HAMILTON.
BOTHWELL.
THO. Mr. GLAMIS.
T. HAY.

In Dorſo.
To the Quenis Majeſtie of England.

Dominorum de Concilio Reginæ, ſuper Statu Rerum in Belgio, Litera.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 20.

AFter our hartye Commendations, whereas the *Quenes Majeſtie* is deſirous to knowe and underſtand directly the Strength and Nombers of her Auxiliary Forces in thoſe Contreis, and that the *States* might alſo be Privy thereunto, as in good reaſon appertayneth, and meaning to have a generall View and muſter taken of them all in their ſeverall Garrinſons, to be done and performed all at one inſtant, eſpecially in the two Cautionary Townes and into the Townes of *Oſtend* and *Berghen opt Zome*, her Pleaſure is that yow acquaint the Counſaill of State with her purpoſe therein, and that yow require them, according to the Contract, to appointe Commiſſaries on their parte to joyne with ſuche as are there for her *Majeſty* in the taking and performing of the ſaid Muſters, as well in the ſaid Townes as in other Townes where the Forces are diſperſed;

And becauſe the Muſters may be ſo don as the common Frawdes and Abuſes, uſually practiſed among the Captaines and Officers of Companies, may be avoyded, we have ſett downe ſome ſpeciall Articles to be added to the former Inſtructions for Muſters lately agreed on here, with the Conſent of the Deputies of the States, which yow ſhall receave heer incloſed, wherewith yow may acquaint the Counſaill of State, to the ende they may conſider of them, and increaſe them, if they ſhall ſee cauſe, and, after yow ſhall have concluded on the manner and certaine Daye of the ſaid Muſters to be taken, yow ſhall write to the Governours of the foure Townes, and to Sir *Fra. Vere* ſeverally as ſo directed from us, requiring them to procede imediately to the ſhewing and muſtering of the Companies under their Governements, to whom yow may ſend incloſed in your Letters Copies of the additions, as alſo to delyver to the Commiſſaries for her *Majeſtie* like Copies ſigned with your hand by autho-

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

authoritie from us, for their direction in the execution of their Charge, which Letters ſo to be addreſſed to the Governours and *Sr. Fra. Vere* yow maie deliver to the ſaid Commiſſaries, with expreſſe Comaundement in her *Majeſties* name not to delyver them untill the Evening before the Muſters ſhal be taken;

We have already by our Letters written herewith to the ſaid Governors, geving them knowledge of the purpoſe of this general Muſter to be performed uppon ſuch Day, and in ſuche manner as they ſhal be directed and required from yow, to the end they maie not pretend ignorance or uſe any frivolous excuſe when they ſhal be called thereunto, and ſo referring the care hereof, and of all ſuche other neceſſary circumſtances as ſhal be nedefull for the better accompliſhing of this ſervice, unto yow, We byd yow hartelie farewell.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

From the *Courte at Richemond* the fourth of January 1589.

Tour very loving Frends,

J. Hunsdon.
F. Knollys.
Fra. Walsyngham.
W. Burghley.
F. Cobham.
J
P
C. Howard.
T. Buchehurst.
T. Heneage.
J. Wolley.

Sorboniſtarum Definitiva Sententia contra Henricum Gallorum Regem.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 290.

Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo octuageſimo nono, die ſeptimâ Menſis Januarii, Sanctiſſima Theologiæ Facultas Pariſienſis congregata fuit, apud *Collegium Sorbonæ*, poſt publicam Supplicationem omnium Ordinum, & Miſſam de Sancto Spiritu ibidem celebratam, poſtulantibus clariſſimis Dominis, Dominis Præfecto, Ædilibus, Conſulibus, & Catholicis omnibus Almæ Urbis Pariſienſis, tàm vivâ voce, quàm publico Inſtrumento & Tabellis, per eorundem Actuarium obſignatis, & publico Urbis Sigillo munitis, deliberatura ſuper ſequentibus Articulis qui deprompti ſunt ex Libello ſupplici prædictorum Civium;

An Populus Regni Galliæ, poſſit liberari & ſolvi a Sacramento Fidelitatis & Obedientiæ Henrico Tertio præſtito?

An tutâ conſcientia poſſit idem Populus armari, uniri, & Pecunias colligere & contribuere, ad Defenſionem & Conſervationem Religionis Catholicæ Apoſtolicæ & Romanæ in hoc Regno, adverſus nefaria Conſilia & Conatus prædicti Regis, & quorumlibet aliorum Adhærentium, & contra Fidei publicæ violationem ab eo Bleſſiis *factam, in præjudicium prædictæ Religionis Catholicæ, & Edicti Sanctæ Unionis & naturalis Libertatis Convocationis trium Ordinum hujus Regni?*

Super quibus Articulis, auditâ omnium & ſingulorum Magiſtrorum (qui ad 70. convenerunt) maturâ accuratâ & liberâ Deliberatione, & auditis multis & variis Rationibus, quæ magna ex parte, tum ex Scripturis Sacris, tum Canonicis Sanctionibus & Decretis Pontificum, in medium diſertiſſimis verbis productæ ſunt, Concluſum eſt a Domino *Decano* ejuſdem Facultatis, nemine refragante, & hoc per modum Conſilii ad liberandas Conſcientias prædicti Populi;

Primùm, quod Populus hujus Regni ſolutus eſt & liberatus a Sacramento Fidelitatis & Obedientiæ præfato Henrico Regi *præſtito.*

Deinde, quòd idem Populus licitè & tutâ conſcientiâ armari, uniri, & Pecunias colligere & contribuere, ad Defenſionem & Conſervationem Religionis Catholicæ Apoſtolicæ & Romanæ, adverſus nefaria Conſilia & Conatus prædicti Regis *& quorumlibet illi Adhærentium, ex quo Fidem publicam violavit in præjudicium Religionis Catholicæ, & Edicti Sanctæ Unionis, & naturalis Libertatis Convocationis trium Ordinum hujus Regni.*

Quam Concluſionem inſuper viſum eſt eidem Pariſienſi Facultati tranſmittendam eſſe ad Sanctiſſimum Dominum noſtrum *Papam*, ut eam Sanctæ Sedis Apoſtolicæ Authoritate probare & confirmare, & Eccleſiæ Gallicanæ, graviſſime laboranti, opem & auxilium præſtare dignetur.

Sommaire

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Reſponſio Statuum Generalium Scripto, eiſdem per Bodley Conſiliarium Reginæ in Belgio propoſito.

✠

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 20.

LES *Eſtats Generaulx des Provinces Unies du Paiis bas* diſent, pour Reſponce ſur l'Eſcript, que le *Sieur Bodley* Conſeillier, Introduict au Conſeil d'Eſtat de ces Paiis par la Sereniſſime *Royne d'Engleterre*, a faict exhibet ce Jourdhuy de ſa part en leur Aſſemblee;

Qu'ilz ſont bien eſmerueillez du contenu d'icelluy; pour ce qu'il eſt notoire a ung chacun, ny meſmes doibt ignorer ledit *Bodley*, que toutes leurs actions & reſolutions tendent a la conſervation & maintiennement des dits Pays & de l'Eſtat d'iceulx:

Et encores d'avantaige, de ce que le dit Eſcript procede de luy qui eſt obligie aus dites Eſtatz & Paiis par Serment, d'aſſiſter au maintiennement de l'Authorite publicque & des Droicts des dits Paiis; & ſcait auſſy que le College des Eſtats Generaulz eſt le premier Colliege des dites Paiis, le quel pour ce regard il debuoit a bonne raiſon Traicter avecq tout reſpect & deue conſideration:

Que, ce non obſtant, ilz l'ont bien voulu faire entendre, par forme d'advertiſſement, ſur ſa demande qu'ilz beſoignent en leurs Aſſembles, en vertu du pouvoir qu'ilz ont de leurs Principaulx, & qu'ilz ne ſont tenus de reſpondre ou rendre raiſon de leur Pouvoir ny de leurs Beſoingnes a perſonne aultre que a iceulx.

Ainſy faict en l'Aſſemblee des dits Eſtats, a la *Haye*, le iv. de Januier, l'An mil cincq cens quatre vingtz & dix.

EGMONT.

Par Ordonnance des dits Eſtats,

AERSSENG.

Somaire des Articles accordez, entre les Ambaſſadeurs du Roy d'Eſpaigne & la Ligue de France, *a Paris, l'unzieſme de Janvier* 1590.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 30.

LE *Roy Catholique* ſera declaire Protecteur de la Courone de France aux Conditions ſuivantes;

Le dict Roy, pour tout le Mois d'Aupril prochain, envoyera, en *Piccardie* 1500. Chevaulx du Paiis bas, & 6000 Hommes de Pied, en *Lyonnois* 5000 Hommes de Pied *Bourgoignons*, & 1000 Chevaulx, 20 Pieces de Campaigne, & 12 de Batterie, en *Languedocq* 500 Chevaulx & 2000 Hommes de Pied,

Nantes 500 Chevaulx & 3000 Hommes de Pied, un Navire charge de Munition de Guerre, & 10 Chargez de Grain.

Au meſme temps preſtra a la *Ligue* 500000 *Eſcus* comptant pour un fois, cet tous les Mois 20000 *Eſcus* tandis que la Guerre durera.

La Ligue, de ſa part, s'oblige Rendre les dits Deniers en Trois Annees, & pour aſſeurance des dites Sommes mettront de mains du dit *Roy* les Villes de *Cambray*, *Abbeville*, & aultres Villes en *Bourgoigne*.

La Ligue le dit temps, de la fin d'Aupril, tiendra preſt 40000 Hommes de Pied & 5000 Chevaulx, & 100 Pieces de Batterie & de Campaigne.

La Ligue ne pourra Traicter aulcun Accord, ny Treſſes, ny Paix avecq *Navarre*, ſi non en la Cour du *Roy d'Eſpaigne*, ou du *Ducq de Savoye*.

Les Gouverneurs des Villes Maritines, tenans pour lay *Ligue*, promettront recevoir, dedans leurs Ports & Havres, les Armades & Vaiſſeaulx du dit *Roy*, & de ne recevoir les Ennemis au Contraires: Et ne ſeront tenuz a aultre choſe durant la dite Guerre de France, ores que le dit *Roy* fiſt la Guerre a *Angleterre* ou *Eſcoſſe*; mais apres la dite Guerre furniront au dit *Roy*, a leurs Deſpens, 3000 Chevaulx, 28000 Hommes de Peid, 6000 Pioniers en toutes Expeditions.

De Lettres, es quelles ſera faict mention du *Roy d'Eſpaigne*, pour quelque occaſion que ce ſoit, ſera le dit *Roy* intitule tousjours par ces Mots expres;

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Protecteur de la Courone de France, de que la Ligue & le Roy, qui ſera choiſi jureront.

Ceulx de la *Ligue* ne pourront traicter Ligue aulcune, ny recepuoir aulcuns Eſtrangier, ou Deniers d'aulcun, ſi non parle conſentement du dit *Roy*, exceptez du *Pape* ou du *Ducq de Savoye*.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Dux Saxoniæ ad Reginam.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ ac Hyberniæ Reginæ, Defenſori Fidei, Dominæ & Cognatæ noſtræ chariſſimæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 160.

Sereniſſima Regina, *Serenitati Regiæ veſtræ* Salutem dicimus, & operam noſtram in omni Honoris & Officii genere promptiſſimam reverenter diferimus.

Domina atque Cognata noſtra Cariſſima,

Significavit nobis, cùm modò hic apud Nos eſſet Generoſus, nobis dilectus, Dominus *Philippus Comes in Hohenloh & Dominus in Langenburg*, ſe habere quædam *Serenitati Regiæ veſtræ* ſubjectiſſimè exponenda, pertinentia ad eos qui, a Militibus Præſidiariis in *Gertrudenberg*, non longè retro concitati ſunt Motus, ſicuti *Regia veſtra Serenitas*, ex ipſo, vel ejuſdem Legato, cognoſcere poterit prolixius, petiitque porro a nobis ut, hac de cauſa, ad *Serenitatem veſtram Regiam* eum commendaremus;

Licet verò nos Negotiis ad nos haud ſpectantibus nequaquam immiſſere ſoleamus, & propterea *veſtræ Regiæ Serenitati*, hac noſtrâ Interceſſione, non libenter moleſtias exhibemus; tamen, cùm dictus *Comes* indubitatâ ſpe teneatur ſibi haſce noſtras Literas magno uſui futuras, idcirco ipſi, ut ſacri Romani Imperii *Comiti*, hanc ſuam Petitionem recuſare noluimus;

Et propterea, a *veſtra Regia Serenitate* amanter petimus, ut *Regia veſtra Serenitas* ſibi hunc *Comitem*, noſtri cauſâ, ad omne id, quod æquum juſtumque fuerit, benignè commendatum eſſe patietur; id de *veſtra Regia Serenitate* is magnoperè prædicabit, & *veſtram Regiam Serenitatem* Nos Protectioni Divinæ committimus, necnon veſtram *Regiam Serenitatem* quàm diutiſſimè rectè valere, omniumque rerum proſpero ſucceſſu frui, percupimus atque ſeriò optamus.

Datæ *Dreſdæ* xvi. Kal. Februarii, Anno MDLXXXIX.

Christianus, Dei Gratiâ, Dux *Saxoniæ, Sacri Romani Imperii* Archimarescallus & Elector, Landgravius *Thuringiæ*, Marchio *Miſniæ*, & Burgravius *Magdeburgenſis*.

Super Claſſis Hiſpanicæ Subverſione, Gratulatoria.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 10.

Nos *Verbi Dei Miniſtri in Occidua Friſia*, quorum infra ſunt ſubſcripta nomina, Victoriam illam,

Sereniſſima ac Potentiſſima Regina,

Quâ Filius Dei *tuam Majeſtatem*, atque ſingularem Pietatem & Fidelitatem, Anno ſuperiore, in reprimenda & ſubvertenda *Claſſe illa Hiſpanica*, omnium inſtructiſſima & crudeliſſima, ornavit, ut maximum Dei Beneficium agnoſcimus, atque tuæ *Sereniſſimæ Majeſtati* toto animo gratulamur; & Filium Dei ardentibus animis oramus, ut hinc impoſterùm tuam *Majeſtatem* defendere, illinc verò Conſilia Impiorum diſſipare, & Vires infringere, ſimili modo pergat;

Victoriam autem illam jamdudum *tuæ Majeſtati* gratulati fuiſſemus, niſi his vel illis, tum Occupationibus, tum aliis Periculis & Tempeſtatibus, impediti fuiſſemus; jam verò, cùm *Hermannus Rennecherus*, apud Nos Hebreæ Linguæ Profeſſor peritiſſimus, & ſimul *Symmyſta* noſter fideliſſimus, Librum de Predeſtinatione, cui titulum fecit *Auream ſalutis Catenam*, compoſuerit tuæque *Majeſtati* conſecraverit, prætermittere, ſalvâ & illæſâ animorum noſtrorum conſcientiâ, non potuimus, quin, per eundem *Hermannum*, tuæ

Maje-

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. *Majeſtati* vota noſtra declararemus, atque divinam Benedictionem precaremur.

Præterea Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem* ſupplices rogamus ut *Hermannum* noſtrum *Symmyſtam* benignè & clementer excipere tua *Majeſtas* non dedigneturſ eſt enim tuæ *Majeſtati* addictiſſimus, cujus etiam rei teſtimonia & experimenta complura & vera obſervavimus & vidimus.

Porro hoc ſilentio prætermittere nos minimè decet, quòd idem ipſe *Hermannus*, ob puriorem Evangelii Confeſſionem, ab Hoſtibus Filii Dei & Eccleſiæ ſuæ, Annis jam elapſis non ita pridem, Captus ac miſerè Tractatus & Afflictus fuerit; unde Damna quàm maxima & plurima accepit, quod nos omnes admodùm dolemus & deploramus, cùm Deus illum Donis variis & minimè contemnendis, quibus Eccleſiæ Filii Dei, tum docendo tum ſcribendo, inſervire poterit, collocupleta verit:

His, *Sereniſſima ac Chriſtianiſſima Regina*, vale per Filium Dei quàm optimè & fæliciſſimè, qui tuæ *Majeſtati* diuturnam vitam, & ab omnibus Inſidiis ſalvam & incolumem, ad Gloriam Dei, & ad Eccleſiæ Chriſti, hoc exulceratiſſimo tempore, heu nimium miſerè afflictæ! Defenſionem, deniq; ad tui ampliſſimi Regni fœlicitatem largiatur & conſervet.

Datum in *Friſia Occidua* A. 1590. Menſe Januario, veteri ſtilo.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. *Tuæ Majeſtati obſequentiſſimi & addictiſſimi,*

Balthaſar Hydoreus Arnemius Sancti Evangelii Miniſter apud Aengimmanos.

Albertus Sibrandi in Hallum Verbi Dei Miniſter.

Hermannus Luinga Verbi Dei Miniſter in Civitate Suecana 1589.

Johannes Bogerman Eccleſiaſtes Bolſworde Eccleſia.

Johannes Meppel Miniſter Verbi Dei Bolſuerdiane Chriſti Eccleſiæ.

Johannes ab Hubulum Eccleſiaſtes in Nova Terra Verbi Dei Miniſter apud Isbrechanos in craſſe Suecana Hilbrandus 1589.

Theodorus Herconius Paſtor in Cornium.

Henricus Henrici Verbi Divini Miniſter in Sexbirum.

Gellius Accronius Eccleſiaſtes in Civitate Franck.

Joannes Nicolai Verbi Divini Miniſter in Civitate Doccumana.

Joannes Bernardus Croumyrſis Verbi Dei Miniſter in Civitate Doccumana.

Franciſcus Avercampius Verbi Dei Miniſter in Ce

Thomas Stalmanus Eccleſiaſtes Oeſterendanus.

Petrus Van Berch Dienaer in Schetten.

Joannes Blyenſtenius Verbi Divini Miniſter in Boeſum; *cum multis aliis.*

Litera Regis Francorum.

Bibl. Cottan. Galba E. 6. fol. 377.

MOnſieur l'*Ambaſſadeur*. D'Autant que nul Ambaſſadeur ne m'a encores veu depuis le Decez de la feue *Royne Madame & Mere*, & auſſi que je ſuis ung peu mal diſpoſe, je ſeray bien aiſe que vous m'envoiez la Lettre que vous avez a me preſenter de la part de *la Royne* ma bonne Seur veſtre Maiſtreſſe, avec veſtre Creance par eſcript; remettant veſtre Audience a une autre fois, que je vous pourray plus commodement ouyr.

Priant Dieu (*Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur*) vous avoir en ſa Sancte garde.

Eſcript a *Bloys* le xxiii. Jour de Januier 1589.

HENRY.

BEVOL.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur de Staffort Ambaſſadeur Reſident pres de moy pour la ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE *ma bonne Seur.*

In

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

In Abſentia Regis Scotorum Litera Dominorum de Regis Concilio ad Reginam.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.1. fol. 530.

PLeis it your *Majeſtie*, Be the Letters reſſavit be us from the *Kingis Hienes* our Soveraine Lorde, we had ſpeciall Commandiment to caus the Peax and Amytie betuix the Realmes be intertenyt be all the meanis we could, quherunto we have ſhowen all the guid willlyand in us, and ſa meanys God willing to continew;

We were alſwa directit to learne be your *Hienes* Ambaſſador heir reſident, or otherwiſe, what Preparation wes intendit in *Spayne* agane this Zeir now approching; quher anent ſum occaſionn of Intelligence is latelie fallin out, be arriving of a Spaniſh Bark in this Realme, quhilk we have delivered to your *Hienes* Ambaſſadour heir reſident, to be communicat to your *Majeſtie*; in reſpect of quhais ſufficiency we will forbeare to make langare Lettre to yor *Hienes*, bot, maiſt humblie taking our leif, committis your *Hienes* in the Protectioun of Almightie God.

At *Edinburgh* the laſt day of Januare 1589.

Tour Majeſties maiſt humbly to be commandit with all lawfull Service,

BOTHWELL.
HAMILTON.
LENOX.
MAR.
J. MORTON.
ANGUS.
JAMES
NEWBOTLE.
P. ARBROTH Controller.
COLDINKNOIS.
THO. Mr. GLAMIS.
DIGNAVALL.
BARNBARRACHE.
ROBERT MELVILL.
BLANTYRE.
T. HAY.

In Dorſo.

To the Quenis Majeſtie of England.

Inſtruction au Seigneur de la Tour, *le quel eſt a preſent renvoye par le Roy au* Monſieur le Viconte de Turaine *en Allemaigne, avec de Commaundement de paſſer en Angleterre.*

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.7. fol. 330.

ESTant Arivee au dite Paiis d'Engleterre, il s'adreſſera premierement a *Monſieur de Beauvoir* Ambaſſadeur pour ſa *Majeſte:* & apres luy avoir baille la Lettre qu'elle luy eſcript luy Commiquera le preſente Memoyre, & ſe Conduyra en tout en ſon Conſeil & advis; deſirant ſa *Majeſte* que le dit *Seigneur de Beauvoir*, a la preſent a la *Royne*, pour luy bailler la Lettre qu'elle luy eſcript, & luy fera part de ſes nouvelles & Affaires, ſuivant la Charge & Creance qu'elle luy en a donne; &, a c'eſt effect, elle prie iceluy *Sieur de Beauvoir* pourſuyvre incontiuent de luy donner audience, a fin qu'il puiſſe paſcher a la premier Commodite.

La Lettre, que ſa *Majeſte* eſcript a la dit *Dame*, eſt principallement pour la Remercier des grandes demonſtrations & bonnes effectes de ſa bonne Volonte, qu'el luy a pleu rendre de ſa bonne volunte envers elle ſur l'ocacion du Voiage du dit *Sieur de Turaine.*

Et neantmoins le dit *Sieur de la Tour* ne laiſſe des de luy dire de Bouche, que ſa *Majeſte*, ayant entendu par ce que le dit *Sieur de Turaine* luy en a repreſente en ſes Deſpeſches, & par luy meſmes de bouch, la grand affection, de la quelle il avoit trouve diſpoſee a favoriſer ſeſtes Affaires, tant de ſes Moyens que de ſon Credit & Authorite, recognoiſſoit luy eſtre tant & ſi avant obligee qu'elle ne deſire rien plus que de luy teſmoigner, par quelle bonne

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. bonne ocacion, qu'elle ne tienit favir plus eſcheere que l'Amitie de la dit *Dame*; & que tout ainſi qu'ell prent favorablement en main l'advancement des Affaires de ſa dit *Majeſte*, auſſi elle luy donne & dedy pour jamais, avec ſon Coeur, tout ce qu'elle pourroit deſire des Moyens que Dieu luy donnera.

Ce pendant outre le remerciement, qu'elle luy faict par ſa dit Lettre, elle a donne charg au dit *Seigneur de la Tour* la remercier encores treſaffectueſement, en ſon nom, des Graces & Faveurs qu'elle lui faict tous les Jours, ſpeciallement de ſe qu'il luy a pleit en tant de partir a l'endroit du dit *Seigneur de Turenne*, que ſa *Majeſte* tient comme fait a ſa propre perſonne, que en ce qui Conſerne la Charge quelle luy a donnee pour ſon Liuir, que audemoneant, Combien que la deſpeche, qu'elle a faite parter *Seigneur Palvicin en Allemagne*, ſoit tant favorable qu'elle en eſpere le bon ſucces qu'elle deſire du Voiage du dit *Seigneur de Turenne*; toutefois elle ſuplir la dit *Dame* pour tousjours d'autant plus y Inciter les Princes, & leur fere Congnoiſtre l'affection dont il luy plaite embraſſer la Cauſe & l'eſtabliſſement de ſa *Majeſte*, de leur en ſere encores une treſexpreſſe recommaundation, par novelles Lettres, que le dit *Seigneur de la Tour* puiſſe porter, quand & luy, & par meſme moyen reiterer au dit *Seigneur Palvicin* le Comaundement qu'elle luy a deſia donne, pour ſe regard, a ce que ceſte novelle Declaration, qu'il aura de la bonne volonte, qu'il aura de la dit *Dame*, luy face d'autant plus cognoiſtre le gree qu'elle luy ſcaura, & taſcher a faire reuſcir ceſte Affaire, ſelon l'Importance, dont il eſt a ceſte Couronne & a tous les Eſtates, qui ont Intereſt de repouſſer les injuſtes Entrepriſes & Deſſeinges du *Roy Eſpaigne*.

Que ſa *Majeſte* a eſte treſaute d'entendre l'advis de la dit *Dame* ſur le Chemin & premier Employ de l'Armee qui poura venir, ſelon que Monſieur le Grand Teſorier l'avoit redige par eſcript; eſtimant tant ſon bon Jugement en la Conduite des grands Affaires, pour la preuver qu'elle y a, de quel luy plaira l'Interpoſer le ſucces, ne'n ſera que bon & hereux, & que au fait ſuſdit ſa *Majeſte* ſe Reigler a volontiers au Conſeil qu'elle en donne, ſy les Princes y peuuent eſtre diſpoſer, ſans la volonte des quels elle n'a peu prendre en cela reſolution certaine; Conſiderant bien que, comme les Moyens en partie s'on reſouldre, comme il trouveront bon; Toutefois, d'autant que ſa *Majeſte* eſt advertis que le *Duc de Parma* ſe prepare pour revenir en France, vers la fin du Moys de Mars, ou le pluſtoſt qu'el luy ſera poſſible, avant que ſa *Majeſte* puiſſe avoir le dit Secoure, elle a eſtimer le devoir fere entendre a la dit *Dame*, comme le dit *Seigneur de la Tour* luy repreſentera les advis qu'elle eu, a fin que, conſiderant la peuir ou ſa *Majeſte* ſe paira trover, eſtant ainſi prevenir en le danger, ou ſerront ſes Affaires, il luy plaiſſe faciliter par tous moyens qu'elle poura l'advancement du dit Seceurs, pour noſtre laiſſer prendre a la Enemie l'advantage qu'il pouroit gaigner, trouvant ſa *Majeſte* avec les Forces ſeules, qu'elle peult maintenant avoir, qui ne ſeroyent pas ſuffizanter pour luy ſe toſte en Campaigne, & par Conſequent il pourroit aiſement entreprendre ſur telles Villes, que bon luy ſembleroit, de celles qui ſont en l'obeiſſance de ſa *Majeſte*, en eſlever en ce faiſant le Courage aux Rebelles a ſere le ſemblable par tous les Provinces; qui eſt Choſe de telle Conſideration, que ſa *Majeſte* l'aſſeur que la dit *Dame* luy preſtera volontiers toute l'aide qu'elle & les dits Princes ont delibere luy donner. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Il luy remonſtrera auſſi, particulerement, le progres que les Enemes fait en *Bretaigne*, & le renfort qu'l y attendent encor de trois ou quatre mil Eſpaignes, qui eſt pour metre la Province en danger de ſe perdre, ſi elle n'eſt ſecourir d'autres Forces que ſe que ſa *Majeſte* pour ceſt heure y peult envoyer; & ſur ce luy dira depeſche qu'elle fait viure elle des deux perſonnages, qui luy ſont venner du dit Paiis, pour luy repreſenter ce danger, & ou ils ne ſeroyent arivez auſſi toſt que luy coveint, il eſt acraindre quel Courant fortune par le Chemin; Il la ſuplira, de la part de ſa dit *Majeſte*, de vouloir aider a la Conſervation de la dit Province, le ſecourant des Forces & autres Comodites, dont elle a ceſte requiſe par Monſeigneur *le Prince de Dombes*, pour empeſcher que l'Enemy n'y prinn pied plus avant qui n'areſteroit par les Deſſenges a Cele ſoule Conqueſte, comme la dit *Dame* ſcaura trop mieulx Juger, & pour ceſte Cauſe ſa *Majeſte* ſe promet tant de ſa bonte & prudence, qu'elle ne vouldra eſpargner le remedy, qui promptement donne peult ſervir avec peu de Deſpence, & eſtant differe ſe rendroit treſdifficille.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. R g

La ſuplira auſi que, outre ce qu'il luy plaira ſere du ſien, il luy plaiſe moyenner envers les *Seigneurs des Eſtats*, qu'ill vueillont accomoder ſa *Majeſte* de Six au Huit bone Navires de Guerre, & le faire ſortir au pluſtoſt, durant ceſte Armee, a la garde des Coſtes de *Bretaigne* & *Normandy*, tant contre les *Eſpaignes*, que contre les Vaſſeaux que les Rebelles y ont, a fin d'empeſcher les diſcontes de nouvelles Forces, & les Pilloires qu'ils excercent contre les bons Subjects de ſa *Majeſte*.

Finallement, luy dira que ſa dit *Majeſte* a eſte treſmarry d'entendre les Difficultes que ce ſont preſentes a la Reception du *Seigneur de Buyannal* en la Charge, quelle luy a donnee aupres de la dit *Dame*, &, que ayant ſceu que cela procier de quelques mauvais Reuports qu'on luy a faits de luy meſmes, en ce qui buche a bonne volonte envers ſa *Majeſte*, elle la prie de n'y adjouſter foy, l'aſſeurant qu'il luy en tousjours parle avec tout l'honeur & reſpect qui ſe peult, & que ſi elle ne lueſa Cogneu treſaffectionne au ſervice comun de leur *Majeſte* & a l'entretement de leur Intelligence, & meſmes s'y elle n'euſt entendu des Serviteurs propres de *la dit Dame* qu'elle avoit agreable ſes Negotiationnes, elle ne l'euſt voulu choſir pour eſtre plus longuement pres d'elles; mais puis que les choſes en ont paſſee ſy avant, quelles ne ſe peuuent revoquer ſans qu'il y demour de ſon Honneur, ſa Majeſte la prie le vouloir recepuoir; Et, ſi elle n'a agreable qu'il y demeure, elle l'en retirera tout auſſi toſt quelle ſcaura ſon Intention eſtre telle, Comme elle deſire en toutes choſes ſe Conformer en ce quelle Cognoiſtre eſtre de ſon Plaiſir & Contentement.

A.D 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

De Conceſſione in Augmentationem Eleemoſynæ.

A.D.1590. *Pat. 32. Eliz. p. 17. m. 27.*

Regina, omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis Nos, de Gratiâ noſtrâ ſpeciali, ac ex certâ Scientiâ & mero Motu noſtris, dediſſe & conceſſiſſe, ac per Præſentes dare & concedere, Reverendo in Chriſto Patri, *Richardo Fletcher*, Permiſſione Divinâ, *Briſtollæ Epiſcopo*, Magno Eleemoſinario noſtro, in Augmentationem Eleemoſinæ noſtræ, tàm omnia & ſingula Bona Catalla & Debita quarumcumque Perſonarum Felonum de ſe, & cujuſlibet Perſonæ Felonis de ſe, quàm omnia & ſingula Deodanda infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, & Walliam & Marchias ejuſdem, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, inventa ſive invenienda, forisfacta ſive forisfacienda, quæ nobis nunc pertinent, vel unquam poſt Feſtum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, ultimum ante Datam Præſentium præteritum, quoviſmodo pertinuerunt ac pertinere debuerunt, & deinceps, quamdiu ipſum *Richardum* Eleemoſinarium noſtrum ſore contigerit, pertinebunt vel contingent ullo modo,

Et volumus & concedimus eidem *Eleemoſinario* noſtro, quòd benè liceat ei, ac Deputatis & Servientibus ſuis, omnia hujuſmodi Bona Catalla & Debita Felonum de ſe ac Deodanda, ubicumque inveniri poterunt, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ut præfertur, ſciſire recuperare levare & colligere; Aſſignantes præfatum *Eleemoſinarium* noſtrum, & Deputatum ſuum, ac Deputatos ſuos, ad inquirendum de tempore in tempus, viis & modis quibus melius ſcire poterit ſive poterint, de hujuſmodi Bonis Catallis & Debitis Felonum de ſe, & Deodandis, ac ad eadem ſeiſiendum capiendum recuperandum & levandum per ſe ſive Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes, ubicumq; infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ prædictum, ac Walliam prædictam & Marchias ejuſdem, fuerint inventa, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, & ipſa ſic levata recuperata & collecta per ſe, ubi meliùs videbitur, pro nobis in Eleemoſina diſtribuendum, abſque Compoto ſive Ratiocinio inde nobis reddendo vel faciendo per Præſentes:

A.D 1590.

Mandantes & præcipientes univerſis & ſingulis Vicecomitibus Majoribus Coronatoribus Ballivis & Conſtabulariis, ac omnibus aliis Officiariis & Miniſtris noſtris, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, & eorum cujuſlibet, Tenore Præſentium, quòd præfato *Eleemoſinario* noſtro ac Deputatis & Servientibus ſuis, in executione Præmiſſorum, ſupportantes ſint intendentes auxiliantes & defendentes, ſub periculo quod incumbit.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina *apud Weſtmonaſterium* quinto Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Private Sigillo.

Formulaire

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

A D 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Formulaire du Serement, que les Miniſtres de la Religion Reformee ſeront tenus de faire es Provinces Unies.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 10.

JE promets & jure d'eſtre fidele & loyal a la *Ville de N.*

Que Je Preſcheray & Enſeigneray la Parole de Dieu & le Sainte Evangile ſynceriment & fidelement.

Quen en bonne Conſcience Je feray ſervir ma Doctrine ſelon mon pouvoir, a la Gloire de Dieu, & a la plus grande edification de l'Egliſe.

Que Je cercheray l'honneur & plus grand profit de la Ville ſuſdite de *N.*

Et que Je feray diligence extreme & rendray peine que les Habitans Bourgeois & Commune de la dite *Ville* vivent en bonne concorde & y ſoyent retenus.

Que Je me conformeray & obeiray a toutes Loix Mandemens & Ordonnances polytiques des Magiſtrats du Paiis de *N.* & de la *Ville de N.* ſuſdite, *qui ne ſeront contraires a la Parole de Dieu,*

Et que, quant a cela, Je donneray a chacun bon Exemple d'obeir au Magiſtrats du Paiis & Ville ſuſdite,

Et, en cas que quelque choſe, tendante au deſavantage des *Provinces Unies* ou *Ville* ſuſdite, vinſt a ma cognoiſſance, fuſt ce de Sedition, Trahiſon, ou Choſe ſemblable, que incontinent j'en advertiray les Bourghemaiſtres comme bon Habitans de la dite *Ville.*

En outre que Je feray tout ce, qu'un bon Miniſtre de la Parole de Dieu doibt & eſt tenu de faire.

AUSSY VERITABLEMENT M'AYDE DIEU ET LA SANCTS PAROLE.

Litera Regis Francorum ad Ambaſſiatorem Reginæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 378.

Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur,

J'ay receu la Lettre de *la Royne,* ma bonne Seur, veſtre Maiſtreſſe, que vous m'avez envoir, avec une que vous m'avez, par meſme Moien, eſcrite.

Sur le contenu des quelles je vous diray, qu'il ne s'eſt trouve icy aucune choſe de ce quelle penſoit.

Quant au ſurplus, j'avois cy devant deffendu, pour la commodite de mes Armees le tranſport des Bledz hors le Royaume, pour le regard d'aucunes Provinces; Mais, depuis conſiderant que le Principal Moien, que aient mes Subjectz de recouvrer Argent pour ſatisfere a leurs Chargez at neceſſitez, conſiſte au debitement & tranſport de leurs Bledz, j'ay penſe ſeur devoir ſubvenir en ceſt endroict par l'ouverture que j'ay faicte des Traictes; En quoy la liberte du Commerce ne leur peult eſtre empeſchee, ſi l'on veult entretenir la Paix & Amitie entre Nous & noz Royaumes, ſuivant les Traictez, comme j'eſtime eſtre l'Intention de la dite *Dame* veſtre Maiſtreſſe; la quelle me le fera congnoiſtre par effect, ſi Elle donne ordre de fere ceſſer les Vexations & Incommoditez que continuellement mes Subjectz recruient de ſes Gens en leurs Navigtions & Trafficq.

Neantmoins, pour le regard des Six Navires, qui ont eſte menez a *Douvre,* ainſi que vous me mandez, je ſuis content que les Bledz, dont ilz eſtoient charge, ſoient venduz ce coſte la a la plus grande commodite de mes ditz Subjectz que fere ſe pourra, & de gre a gre ſans fere tort n'y prejudice a la Liberte qui doibt eſtre gardee ou Commerce;

Ce faiſant, j'auray occaſion de la fere reciproquement obſerver a ſes Subjectz en ce dite Royaume;

Priant Dieu *Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur* vous avoir en ſa Sante garde.

Eſcript a *Blois,* le vi. Jour de Feurier, 1589.

HENRY.

BEVOL.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur de Staffort *Ambaſſadeur Reſident pres de moy pour la* Royne d'Angleterre *ma bonne Seur.*

Pre

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Pro Horatio Pallavicini, de Inſtructionibus expediendis.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 6. fol. 380.

Monſieur,

Ayant ceſte devant, hier vers la *Majeſte de la Royne*, pour luy communiquer quelques nouvelles q'avions eues du *Roy* noſtre Maiſtre, elle nous aſſeura que toute la Depeſche du *Seigneur Chevalier Palvicini* ſeroit expediee dans de Jour d'hier, & qu'il ſeroit preſt a partir dans *Lundy*, qui eſt demain.

Neanmoings, ayant ce Jourdhuy veu le dict *Seigneur Chevalier*, il nous a dit qu'il n'a point ſa Depeſche, & ne penſe point la pouvoir avoir de huict Jours.

Et, d'autant que ce retardement eſt tant prejudiciable au Service du *Roy* noſtre Maiſtre, qu'il Luy oſte tout le fruict qu'il attend de ce Voyage *d'Alemagne*, nous ſommes conſtrainctz de vous Importuner, par ce petit mot, pour vous ſupplier de pourvoir que ce, que la *Royne* a treſprudemment conclu, ſoit diligenment execute.

Les derniers Advis, qui viennent de France, portent que *le Duc du Mayne* a mis des Cappitaines Heſpagnolz dans les *Chaſteaux de Roven:*

Que toutes les Forces du *Duc de Lorraine*, compoſees *d'Albanoys* & *Vualons*, ont conduict *le Legat du Pape* a Paris:

Que *le Duc de Savoye* faict de grands Preparatifs de Vivres, pour nourrir une Armee au *Tour de Lion* & *Geneve.*

Vous voyez donc (*Monſieur*) combien *le Roy* a beſoing d'avancer un grand Secoura; & eſt a craindre que *Sagunte* ſe Perde, pendant qu'on delibere a *Rome*, comme dict le Proverbe.

Nous vous ſupplions donc derechef de faire expedier au pluſtoſt la Depeſche du dict *Seigneur Palvicini*, a fin que *le Roy* noſtre Maiſtre ne ſe trouve trompe, ſur l'aſſeurance que luy avons donnee que la *Royne* eſtoit autant affectionnee comme luy meſme a cette Negotiation, & qu'Elle ny vouloir perdre une ſeulle minutte.

A tant, nous ſalvons voz bonnes graces de noz plus affectionnees Recommandations, & prions Dieu,

Monsieur,

Qu'il vous donne treſheureuſe & longue vie.

De *Londres* ce viii. Feburier.

Je voz totus affectionnes Amys & Serviteurs,

Beauvoir la Nocie.
De Fresnes.

De Ambaſſiatiata ad Principes Germaniæ expedienda.

Ibid.

Madame,

Si les Faultes de ceux, qui ſont troublez par quelques vehementes Paſſions, ſont excuſables, nous eſperons que *veſtre Majeſte*, ſupportera par ſa bonte l'Importunite que luy donnons par la preſente, eſtans Induictz a ce faire par deux treſvehementes, mais a noſtre advis treſiſtes paſſions, c'eſtaſſavoir;

De la bonne eſperance que nous avons conceve de l'Envoy de voſtre Ambaſſadeur en *Allemaigne* en faveur des Affaires du Roy noſtre Maiſtre; & *de la grande crainſte* auſſi que nous avons qu'il ne ſe trouve deceu de l'aſſeurance que luy en avons donnee.

Voſtre Majeſte cognoiſt la longueur des Negotiations *d'Alemagne:* elle void la ſaiſon deſia advancee; & ce pendant les Cappitaines *Heſpagnols* ſaiſis des *Chaſteaux de Rouen:* la plus part des *Albanois & Vualons* du *Duc de Parma* Joinctz avec le *Duc de Mayenne:* les preparatifs des *Duce de Savoye* & *Lorraine*; la neceſſite extreme qui faict perdre au Roy la pluſpart des belles occaſions qui ſe preſentent a luy.

Il eſt donn temps, *Madame*, & *Dieu veuille* qu'il ne ſoit plus que temps, que *veſtre Majeſte* face promptement executer ce qu'elle a treſpreudenment delibere.

Nous ſommes bien aſſeurez, *Madame*, que l'oeil de veſtre Prudence n'a que faire de ce reveille matin: Nous deſirons ſeulement luy faire ſcavoir que *le Chevalier Palavicini* Nous a dict, encoresce Jourdhuy, qu'il n'a pas ſa Depeſche, & ne faict pas eſtat de l'avoir bien toſt.

Noſtre

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Noſtre debuoir nous oblige d'en advertir *veſtre Majeſte*, en la main de la quelle *le Roy* noſtre Maiſtre remet entierement tout ſon bien & ſon mieux, ne deſirant plus belle recompenſe de ſes labeurs que l'aſſeurance de veſtres Graces.

Nous prions Dieu,

MADAME,

Qu'il vous maintienne treſlonguement en toute proſperite, & nous face la grace de pouvoir aſſeurer *veſtre Majeſte*, par bons & fidelles Services, que nous ſommes. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Voz treſhumbles & treſobeiſſens Serviteurs & fidelles comme Subjects,

Le Londres ce 9. Feburier 1590.

BEAUVOIR LA NOCIO.
DE FRESNES.

Litera Jacobi Regis a Partibus Norvetiæ ad Dominos de ejus Concilio in Scotia.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 1. fol. 530.

MY *Lords of Counſal*, that this generall Letter of mine may ſerve, aſweill to yow all as to every one of yow in perticular, lay the blame I pray you upon the haſt and faſcheouſnes of the diſpatche, and not upon my fweirnes; althoughe I cannot denye that to write with myne owne hand I am both ſlawe and fweir aneuche: I doubt not then ye wille take this in all good part, as if I wrote a Through of Paper to every one of you.

Ye may nowe knaw, by the Seaſon of the Yeire, that my comming hame, God willing, drawes neire; I am ſurelie trated here with all the Honor and Hartelines that this Contrie People can imagine, I think we ſhould not be unthankfull when theires comes in our Bounds; a King of Scotland with a newe marid Wif will not come hame every daye; for God's ſake reſpect not onely my Honor in this, but the Honor of our wholle Nation, and ſpedielie of your ſelvs, for my part will be leiſt in it; it is knowne that I am abſent, and all the World knowes that when the Gudeman is awaie he canot be wyted of the Miſorders in the Houſe; but what may he think then of his Servaunts and Factors he hes left therein?

Now, *my Lords*, ſince this is onlie the great proofe of your Diligence, without my Preſence or Aſſiſtance, that ever I am able for to have of you, let me knawe now what remembrance ye have of me during my Abſence, by diligent remembring and performing ſuche Directions as the Bearer hereof, the *Maſter of Work*, bes in charge of me todeliver unto you; remember ſpedely upon the ending out of the Abbay as yet lieing in Deadthraw, without the which we canot be lodged at our Landing; and in gude Faith it is not the manner of this Contrie to lye therout for greatnes of the Froſt, and for a token that ye have not forgotten us, ye may ſend 2 or 3 Shipps here to ſhew us the way home, but let na great Men or Gentlemen come in them but many Marinells, for I am already overchardgeable to theſe Folks here; beſides that every one of you will have ennoughe to do in the turnes I have emploied yow at home; for God's ſake in any thing reſpect my Honor that all Diſcords and Vanities and Quarrells may be ſupercedit at this; for giff I tooke ſic ſtraite order for that the laſt Yeir, when I looked for my Wiefs coming hame and a certaine Companie of Strangers with her, how mickle mare ſould it be this Yere when we are baith to come hame and twiſe as great a nombre of Strangers, and ſpecially ſen I have ſeen ſo guide an example in this Countrie:

Indede I have gude cauſe to thanck you all of the gude Quietnes that ye have alreadie keeped, as I perceived by your laſt Letters; Remember likewiſe that na great Man or Counſellor preſume to be at our Landing, but ſuche as the Bearer hereof will in a Roll deliver unto you, *ut omnia fiant decenter & cum ordine:*

Faile not to be carefull to provide gude Cheare for us, for we have heir aboundance of gude Meit and part of Drinck; to the Particulers of this I remitt to my Directions, as of all other things likewiſe;

To conclude, I bothe pray you and commaund you ſleuth na time, and for my part ſake do at this tyme evin

A D. 1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.* mair nor is poſſible; for ye knaw I will never ſit nor drinck a faire Wynde; farewell.

From the *Caſtle of Tronebrughe* the nineteenth Day of February one thouſand fyve hundred eighty nine. A. D. 1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

James Rex.

Conſiliariorum Status Dominis Provinciarum Unitarum Repræſentatio.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 60.

Meſſieurs,

Combien que ceux du Conſeil d'Eſtat ſa tiennent aſſeure que par voz Seigneurs ne ſera omis d'avancer ce que ſervira & requera au ſervice tranquilite & aſſeurance des *Provinces Unies* en general & des Membres d'icelles en particulier; ſi eſt ce toutesfois que, conſiderant combien que la Saiſon eſt deſia prochain, par la quelle deburoit eſtre penſe & advance ce que ſera neceſſaire & faiſable, ceux du dit Conſeil n'ont peu obmectre d'admoneſter & prier preſentement voz Seigneurs;

Premierement, qu'il plaiſe a icelles s'accorder & declairer, enſemble par commune & unanime reſolution, ſur les Poincts envoyer a *Meſſieurs les Eſtatz* des Provinces Unies reſpectivement, a quoy ceulx du dit Conſeil penſent que ſervira ſinguliere ceſte Aſſemblee de vos Seigneurs aſſavoir,

Au priſme, que touche les Contributions, & principaleiz qui ſeront de beſoing a l'Entretenement de la Guerre de l'Annee courrante de 1589.

Et puis que d'icelles, aux poincts de deſcription, n'eſt faict mention que ſomierement & en general, d'aultant que voz Seigneurs par leur ſageſſe & providence onr a conſiderer que Pied ſe debura tenir au plus prez pour la Guerre, pour ſelon icellui amoindrer ou hauſſer les fraiz, avecq ſingulier eſgard ſur la faculte du Paiis adminiſtration neceſſaire & diſtribution de tout; Eſtiment a celle fin ceux du dit Conſeil neceſſaire de remonſtrer a voz Seigneurs ce que leur ſemble requerir en ceſtui ſaiſon & eſtat des Affaires ſinguliere conſideration deliberation & reſolution; aſſcavoir,

Qu'encories que Dieu tout puiſſant Juſques ores ac octroye ſa ſinguliere grace, que toutesfois eſt bien a conſiderer que l'Ennemy eſt encoires ſi fort de gens & tous aultres moyens, & oultre ce ſera plus Intentione qu'oncques auparavant pour unire ces Paiis, & ſe revenger de ſa reputation, la quelle il eſtime bien fort, ayant tous ſes gens & peuſſance en camp d'hyuer, faict bien monter & rafreſcher, ſans monſtrer marequable ſemblant d'hoſtilite, pour faire en dormir vos Seigneurs & nous, & contre la ſaiſon avenir pour avoir en abondance toutes Proviſions de Guerre, ſe donner ſur ces Paiis avecq plus de force & orqueil.

Et ne ſont les Affaires *de France*, & aultres Paiis tellement en reſpect de ces Paiis, que portant *le Roy d'Eſpaigne*, vouldroit abandonner ou lentement advancer ce qu'il a entreprins contre ces Paiis, les quelz eſtime d'eſtre ſon propre Patrimonial pour lui toucher de prez, & ayant la Guerre procuree alleurs a fin de pouvoir tant mieulx exercer ſa fureur, & devenir Maiſtre

auront voz Seigneurs allencontre de ce a peſer, que moyens nous avons pour a ce voires a une plus moindre ou mediocre Force faire de reſiſtence eſtans toutes places, & nommeement les Frontieres, ſur les quelles l'Ennemy at ſingulierement l'oeil ſobrement pourveu de Garniſon ordinaire comme auſſi de Vivres appertenances a la Guerre & ce qui en depend, conſiderant combien de Compaignies, tant de Pied que de Chival, puis n'aguerres ſont licentiees & aulcunes ſe partent hors du Pas, toutesfois a des louables & heroiques Entreprinces, les quelles Dieu vueille benir pour le bien de ces Paiis affligez; par ou apperra, oultre ce que les Compaignies ſont foibles, comment les Paiis ſont pourveuz & gardez contre aulcune neceſſite, la quelle peult tousjours ſurvenir voires quand ou n'en penſe.

Et ores qu'il pleuſt a Dieu d'empeſcher l'Ennemy pour laiſſer in attente quelque choſe contre ces Paiis; eſt a conſiderer que ne debuons negliger telle benefice de Dieu, mais prennant garde a icelle, nous eſuertuer pour ce pendant, par la Grace de Dieu, gaigner quelque advantaige & d'aſſeurer l'Eſtat du Paiis tant que ſoit poſſible:

Pour quoy ceux du Conſeil d'Eſtat eſtiment eſtre neceſſaire, que, apres meure deliberation V. S. penſent & deliberent ſur renforcement de Moyens & Gens

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. & Gens pour faire reſiſtence aux deſſeings de l'Ennemy, ſoit de faire lever aulcunes nouvelles Compaignies, ou de faire renforcer les vueilles, & en oultre ce que V. S. eſtimeront eſtre neceſſaire.

Et a fin que ce, que par V. S. en telle maniere ſera delibere & reſolu, puiſſe eſtre execute de bon guerre & par ordre, il plaira a icelles de ſtatuer tell'en la forme d'adminiſtration que V. S. trouveront aulcunement convenir par les poinctz de deſcription, & ſingulierement par leur propre experience & providence, a fin que puiſſent eſtre evitez tous confuſions retardemens inviolacions ayans reſide juſques & les Affaires expliquez :

Ce que ceux du Conſeil ſemble, ſoubz correction, conſiſter grandement en ce que chaſcun ſache diſtinctement & clairement ſa Charge, quoy & qui reſorte ſoubz icelle, ſelon quoy ſe reigleret de reſpondre de ſes actions;

Ceux du Conſeil ont, a telle fin, remonſtre a V. S. par pluiſſeurs fois aulcuns Erreurs & Inconveniens ſouuentesfois ſurvenuz au prejudice du Pays, a faulte de ſouffiſante explication & maintiennement de la Charge a eux attribues, dont n'eſt beſoing de particulariſer icy beaucoup :

Veruillent ſerillmen remonſtrer & donner en deliberation a V. S. que d'aultant que l'Inſcripcion a eux preſcribee par vos dits Seigneurs en termes generales, ſe refere ſingulierement au maintiennement du Traicte faict avecq *la Royne d'Angleterre*, & de ſe reigler ſelon le contenue de la dite Inſtruction ;

Enſemblie, que les Articles contenuz au dit Traicte, concernants le Gouverneur de la part de ſa *Majeſte* & le Conſeil, ſon fort general & indefinits, deforte que iceulx pourront eſtre entenduz d'eſtre trop larges ou eſtroicts en quoy ſe pourront leder le Traicte par l'une voye ou l'autre, ce que le dit Conſeil penſe que deburoit eſtre euite auſſi que les mots diſpoſitiff de la dite Inſtruction, avecq les quelz eſt denote la charge du Conſeil ne ſont tellement faicts que ſur iceulx ſe pourra prendre un ferme pied d'adminiſtration, oultre ce, que diverſes Articles excedent entierement l'uſance eſtans auſſi aulcuns du tout enemez, s'il n'eſt beſoing, que V. S. adviſent ſur le redreſſement de la dite Inſtruction, ſuivant le dernier Article d'icelle, ſelon que ſe trouvera convenir par mutuelle Comunication avecq ceulx du Conſeil. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg

Priants V. S. de croire que tout ce que deſſus ne ſe Propoſie par Ambition, ou pour avoir plus d'aucthorite, ou que ceux du Conſeil penſent de preſcripre a V. S. aulcun Loy toucbant leur Charge, car ilz treuvent leurs Perſonnes plus honnorees & ſatisfaictes qu'ilz ne meritent, moyennant que le Paiis & la Cauſe commune ſoit mieulx ſervi; mais ſeulement de pure affection au Bien publicq, pour tant mieulx pouvoir cognoiſtre les limites de leur vocation, & eviter tous deſreiglemens, n'excedent leur Charge de remonſtrer ce que deſſus, en la quelle ilz ſe vouldront treſvoluntiers quicter.

Finalement, comme la Cauſe commune juſques oires a eſte fort ſobrement Service en matiere d Intelligences de l'Eſtat, & Intention de l'Ennemy, & d'aultre Occurrences, eſtans neceſſe d'eſtre cognuz, ce que V. S. ſcavient grandement Importer; il plaira a V. S. d'adviſer & reſouldre ſur aulcuns Moyens, par les quelz le Paiis en ce pourroit eſtre mieulx ſervi, conſentant aulcun Moyen de Deniers pour eſtre mis es mains, & a la diſpoſition, comme il plaira a V. S. l'ordonner, pour ſupporter les Fraiz a ce neceſſaires, & bien diriger les dits Affaires.

Faict & arreſte au Conſeile d'Eſtat des Provinces Unies de Paiis bas le xx. de Feburier 1589.

A Remembrance of the Frenche Kinges Requeſtes, maid in his Army before Chartres the 25. of February 1590. to be moved to hir Majeſty.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 320.

FYRST, he requiers *her Majeſtie*, that it will pleaſe her to cauſe the Expedition for the Succoringe of *Britany* to go forwards with all convenyent Speed.

THAT it will pleaſe *her Majeſtie*, if the *Duke of Parma* make his Invaſion into France, to lende hym 4000 Footmen for 3 Monthes only, tyll his Army of Germany is arived, wherby to withſtand his Invaſion.

THAT if the *Duke of Parma* com not to aſſayle France, that then the King in Perſon will come to *Diepe*, and there joyne

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

joyne with *her Majeſtes* Forces with 6000 Frenche Foote, 4000 Frenche Horſe, and 5000 Suiſſers, and imploye hymſelfe and thos Forces for the Recovery of *Roan*, *Newhaven*, and the See Coſt of *Normandy*.

That it will pleaſe *her Majeſtie* to lende hym two Demy Cannons and one Cannon, to be ſent with *her Majeſtes* Forces into *Brytany* with ſume Bullets only; which Peſes ſhall remayne with *her Majeſtues* Subjectes, and returne at her pleaſur.

That *Your Majeſtie* will ſende hym 25 or 30 Mioners to conducte his Pioners, who can undermyne, which he underſtands our Nation underſtands beſt of any; defrayed by the King.

That *Your Majeſtie* will let him levi in *England* and the *Low Cunterys* 400 Horſe at the Charges of the *King*, bothe for the Levi, Armynge and Tranſportation and Pay; whereof 100 Lyght Horſe.

That if your *Majeſtie* be advertiſed that the *Duke* enters France, then he deſyers your *Majeſte* that the ouldè Bands of Flanders may be of the Troupes ſent to hym; for that the ould Souldiers ar ſo acquaynted with his manner of Wars, and he with ther Worthes, as it would advance hym greatly, bycauſe this Army is it muſt defend the holl; and therfor, tyme be- A.D.1590. inge but ſhorte, he deſyers them the 32 Eliz. Reg. better to effecte his purpos: byſyds for proufe he ſayd that Sir *Roger Williams* knew ſo well the *Duks* manner of proſedinge, as he tould what he would do, contrary to our Expectation, wherby he ſerved us greatly, which ſhewed his Jugmen and Experience.

That *Your Majeſtie* will pleaſe, amonxt your Footmen, to cauſe the moſt Corſelete with Piks that convenyently may be, and Muſquetiers; for that France hath ſmall Shott inowſe and good.

The Courſe the *K.* mens to houlde to withſtand the *Duke of Parma* in this; he purpoſeth to put into St. *Quintyns* 1200 Frenche and 600 Engliſhe, givinge authoryty to two worthy Gentylmen of bothe Nations to commaund: Into *Corbye* he will put 600 Frenche and 300 Engliſhe; the other 3000 Engliſhe, with 10 or 1100 Foot mor, and 4000 Horſe, he will devid into two parts, the one of the one ſynd of the River of Somme, and the other of the other, beings always but two or three Leages aſunder; ſo as, if the Enymy be a far greater number, he will eyther impeache his Paſſage or make hym fyght uppon great diſavantage.

Notæ breviores, tangentes Statum & Gubernationem Provinciarum Unitarum, ſub Auſpiciis Elizabethæ Reginæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 60.

The *Seventeen Provinces of the Lowe Countreys*, which in tithes paſt were under ſeveral Lords and Princes, and ſo every one of them governed by it ſelf according to the Couſtomes and Rightes of the ſame, being moſt commonlie in Quarrell and Queſtion with eache other, yea the Provinces in themſelves, particularely betwene Towne and Towne, which grew to ſuch Factions wherout Diviſions followed, were at the laſte, by Alliances, Uſurpations, Conqueſts and otherwiſe, brought at laſte under one Lord and Prince, and conſequentlie gouverned by ſuche Direction and Courſe as the Occaſions require.

And the ſaid Provinces, having hin thus brought under the Houſe of Bourgoingne, and ſo continued from the time of the good *Ducke Phillip*, untell that the preſent *K. Phillip* (who, upon the Endevours, by his Miniſters, uſed to bring in and eſtabliſhe the Spaniſh Inquiſition and Tyrannie, was forſaken and rejected by the ſaid Countreys) were gouverned ſtill according to the uſe of the ſaid Houſe and Court of Bourgoingne, which courſe of Gouverment hath hin obſerved notwithſtanding the Breach between the ſaid King and Countreis.

And altho' the Generall States, as chief Members of the ſaid Provinces, and in a ſorte Deputies of the People and Comminaltie, have uſed and continued General Meetings, from time to time, to take Order for the Preſervation of the State of thes Countreys; yet have they ever found requeſit and needfull that the State of this Gouverment and Authoritie therof ſhould be committed to ſome few in nomber, with a Head or Chiefe over them; wherto

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. too a Man of Calling was thought moſt convenient.

And, becaus they found none ſuch among themſelves, in reſpect of a kinde of equalitie that both in their State and other States hath ever been, and ſtill is, between Men of Nobilitie and others equall in degree of Calling, though in Diſcent, Parentage, Living and otherwiſe different, which cauſeth Contempt by the Emulation and Jeloſie that accompanie Greatnes, wherby they ar loathe to yeeld to each other, and that the Provinces, in like ſort affected to themſelves, did ſtand upon tearmes of Prerogatives, Privileges, &c. yea the particular Townes within eache Province, wherby Inconveniences did diverſlie growe daily; The ſaid *Provinces* or *States*, to provide againſt the ſame, and that their State might bee orderlie ruled, did both before they all joyned and tooke the Cauſe in hand againſt the ſaid *King*, yea while they have hin united, and ſince they were ſevered, with the aforeſaid Emulation, Jealoſie, and other like Defects in Men, cauſed ever ſeek ſome forrein Perſonage to bee their Head and Governour; wherof I will ſommarelie touch the Courſe *Holland* and *Zeeland* in the firſt Troubles.

Altho' they had the *Prince of Orange*, one of the wiſeſt, ſufficienteſt and moſt experemented Perſons in Europe, conſyderyng all the Qualities and rare partes were in him, ſent to the *Queens Majeſtie* offring their State and all unto her; after the Loſſe of *Zyrickſea*, and that the States oppoſed againſt the Spaniards, the *Archduke Matthias* was ſought and ſent for: The *Duke of Alencon* ſucceeded; who being deceaſed, the *King* his Brother was earneſtlee ſollicited to accept the Countreys; which ſute taking no place, they did again ſend unto her *Majeſtie* and intreated ſo fare as it pleaſed her Highnes to agree unto a certain Succour of Men and a Chief Perſonnage to commaund; who beſides, with th' Aſſiſtance of a Counſell of State, is to deale for the Gouverment of theſe *United Provinces*, according to the Autoritie, hy certain Points and Articles eſpeciallie ſett downe in the Treatie is appointed, and do in ſubſtance comprehend, tho' not ſo particularely enlarged in woords, the Plot of the Courſe and Gouverment aforementioned uſed ſince the ſaid 17 *Provinces* were reduced under one Prince, which was by a *Gouvernour General* and a *Counſell of State*; who, without Partialitie or particuler Reſpect of State, Province, Towne or Member of the ſame, proceeded and dealt for the good of the Generall, either in time of Warre or of Peace, in all that concerned the Wellfare of the ſaid Provinces. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

This waie of Gouverment hath bin alſo obſerved and eſtabliſhed by Proviſion, during the times that no forrein Chief or Governour was agreed withall and abod in thes parts, as may appeare by the Inſtructions framed for the Counſell of State, from time to time, during the Life of the late *Prince of Orange*, and while his Sonne *Count Maurice* was in place and ſucceeded his Father.

Out of all which may bee inferred and doth neceſſarily follow, that in all times Authority and good Gouverment were the Principall Points to maintein this State; which to confirme the more it is moſte evident that, after the arrivall of the Righte Honnourable the late deceaſed *Earle of Leiceſter* into theſe partes (tho' the Treatie gave him ſufficient Authoritie, yea more then hee had otherwiſe as matters ſucceeded) the *States*, to the end things mighte be well ordered and only directed by a Generall Gouvernour, aſſiſted by the Councel of State, made choiſe of his Lordſhip abſolutelie to the ſame, with Commaundement to all particulare Gouvernours, and conſequentlie to the Colleges or States of the Provinces, and all others, to reſpect and obey him, and this to remove the Difficulties and Inconveniences afore touched.

How long the Graunt and Gift of this Superioritie laſted, and upon what occaſion there fell out alteration, were too long to recite; this ſuffiſing, that all Men of State and Jugement may ſee that the popular Gouverment heing ones in uſe, wherby matters ar directed to that Libertie they beſt like of, yt is very hard afterwards to bring them under an other ſort of Commaundement; for, finding in any parte their ſaid *Libertie* or rather that *Will* reſtrained, they did labour by all meanes to reduce things to their owne purpoſe, the *States General* reſerving, ſo much as in them is, a kind of Superioritie, and ſo onely to ſeek to have their owne Tournes ſarvid, and not to bee ordered hy that kinde of Gouverment, that heretofore was uſed and yet ought to bee uſed.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. Since the Reſignation of the ſaid *E. of Leiceſter* his Gouverment, and that it hath pleaſid *her Majeſtie* to appoint in his place the moſte Ho. the *L. Wilughbe* as L. Generall and Lieutenant to her Majeſtie, wherunto the aforeſaide States accepted him with ſhew of great Liking, and that thei would yeeld unto and uſe his Lordſhip with as much reſpect as the Treatie required and appointed, they have framed a new Forme of Gouverment farr contrarie unto the meaning of the ſaid Treaty and the Method uſed in former times; ſeeking more therby to winne time, attending ſome other Accident, which they will interprett fortunate in their particular reſpect, more then for anie great good that they can looke for to happen to the cauſe in general.

Their preſent State ſtandeth thus for the Meanes, for the Men of Warre, and for the Gouverment as followeth;

The Provinces among them do in a manner make acchount that the Contributions to the Warres amount to the wonted Somme of *Twentie thowſand Pounds* a Moneth, which is devided to be aunſwerid by the reſpective Provinces, according to their quote or rate they are ſet at.

And of theſe Contributions are paid the Martiall Men, which are devided upon eache Province by Repartition; wherin, according to the meanes that each Province paieth, they contribute and paie monethly to their Garriſons and the other Men that belong to their Charge lieng in other places.

Alſo they do in like ſorte paie their Gouvernours, Sergeant Majors of Townes, Commiſſaries of Muſters Vittailes Amunition, and other like Officers; and reſerve beſides, for other Proviſions and Charges, ſuch Money as by the Partition and State of Warres is ſett downe.

Theſe Provinces, or rather the Deputed States of the ſame, doo themſelves, after 48 Daies to the Moneth, by their owne Officers, paie the Souldiers and others ſtanding on their Repartition, reſerving in their owne Handes the other remaining Monie of their Quote, to bee paid upon the Warrants of the Councell of State; unto the which they will reſt countable of their paiement made to the Souldiers; but therin their owne Diſcretion and Authoritie governes them, as alſo in paieng of the Counſels Warrants.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. The number of Footemen, preſently enterteined and ſtanding upon the Provinces Repartition, is ſett downe 15667, and of Horſmen neere 905. if the Companies were complet, the Paiement wherof amounteth for the Footemen each Moneth unto 119820 Florins, and the Horſemen to 16880 Flo. and are for the preſent devided thus for the Payements:

		Footemen		*Florins.*
Holland	8818		69086	
Zeland	2910		22233	
Utretcht	900		6600	
Friſe	2800		19933	
Geldr.	226		1733	
Overiſſ.	263		2000	
Dreuth.	150		1133	
	15667		119820	

		Horſemen		*Florins.*
Holland	615		12616	
Twenth.	150		2400	
Brab.	140		1783	
	905		16800	

There are yet the Horſemen of the *Count Moeurs*, thoſe of *Wulf*, and thoſe of *Schenk*, being all verie ſtrong Troupes, with certaine his Foore Companies, but have no certaine Paie as yet ſtanding upon the Repartition, but after a ſort mony preſted to them by thoſe of *Holland*, and ſo is don to the *Anna an* of *Thiel* for 300 Men, and they of *Gertrudenberg* paie themſelves.

Entertayments paid by the Province.

	Florins.
Holland	8121
Zeland	2192
Utrecht	1500
Friſe	1735
Geldr.	459
Overiſſ.	306
Dreuth.	17
	15402 *with* 400 *Flo. in the rect. gual.*

Other Extraordinarie Charges as for Amunition, Vittails, Shipping and ſuch like.

Holland	30148
Zeland	7688
Friſe	1800
Utrecht	1000
	40636

Which

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. *Which Paiements, acchounting the Particulars to a General, amount unto as in the Page following,*

Holland	117073	*Flor.*	3	*Souls*	4 *d.*
Zeland	32113		6		8
Utrecht	9100				
Friſe	24468		6		8
Brab.	2113		6		8
Gueld.	2193				
Overiſſ.	2306				
Dreuth.	1150		6		8
Twenth.	2400				
Flard.	300				
Uponrect-gual.	411				
Som. tot.	193658	10 *ſh.*			

And yt doth by the aforeſaid Calculation appeare that the four contributing Provinces do not paie their monethlie rate in the 200000 Flo. and yet, unles it be *Utrecht*, the others are thought to paie it with a Surplus.

And it is to bee conſidered that, to ſhorten the Charges, there are no Officers for the Field in ordinary Paie, onely the Mareſchall General, the chief of the Artillery, with a Controuler, and a General des Viures, with a few ordinary Officers and Conductors.

Alſo they do receave certain extraordinary Contributions, as upon Salt, Sope, &c. wherby they aunſwere at their Willes and Diſcretion the extraordinarie Charges that the Counſell of State or themſelves do make.

The Townes and Places that muſt bee provided with Garriſons ar many, as by the Note following maie appeare;

In Gelderl.	5 *Townes*	2 *Forts*	*Houſen*	
In the q. of Zutp.	4		3	
Overiſſ.	3	7		
Freeſt.	8	16		
Utretcht	5	1	5	
Holland	21	10	*Houſen and 2 Ilands Forts.*	
Zeland	6	5		
Brab. and Flan.	3	12		
Under no Prov.	4			
	59	43	20	2 *Iſlands.*

In which Places the above writen Troupes and Companies of Horſe and Footemen are placed, and *her Majeſties* Men in *Berghen* and the two Cautionarie Townes.

Thus much for the Meanes and Forts; now to procced to the Uſe and Employment therof, which by the Treatie appertaines to the Lieutenant of *her Majeſtie* and the Councel of State, with all that belongeth to the Goverment of this State. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

The Provinces are divided under certain reſpective Gouvernours,

The *Count Maurice* over *Holl* and *Zeland*,

Count Meurs over *Guelder Utrecht* and *Overiſſel*,

And *Count William of Naſſau* over *Friſeland*;

And each Province beſides hath his ordinarie Meetings of certaine Councels, which they terme the Deputed States, and do in that forme meet almoſt daily in their Colladge; wherof the Gouvernour, as Chief, cometh in when he ſeeth cauſe, but hath but a Voice; and there they conſult of all Matters that concerne their private State, and that thereon dependeth.

The Souldiers, ſtanding in their Repartition, they paie themſelves and by their owne Warrants.

If anie Men muſt be ſent unto anie Province muſt paſſe thorow it, or that anie bee called thence and removed, that cannot bee don but by the Gouverneur, and in his Abſence by the ſaid Deputed States of that Province; ſo that *her Majeſties* Lieutenant and the Councel of State muſt direct their Letters to that end to the ſaid Gouvernour and Deputies without anie Autboritie to give their owne Patents; neither may or can there any Souldiers paſſe through any Province, or enter into anie Towne, except they have the private Gouvernors Patent; ſo as the Generall Gouvernour and Counſells Authoritie is therby much impaired; and, if they ſhould have anie Enterpriſe or Service in hand, ere they can have anie Men, they muſt make the particular Gouvernours and Deputed States whence they ſhould be had privie therunto, and ſo the Services ar drawen in length, and often neglected diſcovered and prevented; the ſaid Deputies, being divers times of ſondrie Humours, if they liſt will ſuffer no Man to bee drawn forth, for making frivolous Exceptions.

In like ſorte, when, upon occaſion of the uſe of any Mony for extraordinarie Service, the ſaid Gouvernour Generall and Councell ſhall make their Warrant upon anie Province, it is in the choice of the ſame whether they will aunſwere it; beſides that they muſt moſt commonlie

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

commonlie acquaint them with the Cauſe of Employment, and thus are all good Services hindred; ſo that this is one of the greateſt Wrongs offered in reſpect of the Treatie, which appointeth that the Councel and Gouvernour Generall ſhould have the Diſpoſition of the Monie for the Preſervation of the Countrey by Sea and Land; and, as theſe Paiments bee made, which the States are not aſhamed to faie the Counſell hath the diſpoſing of, it is a manner of dealing as if the Gouvernour Generall and Counſell were under Age and in Tutely, wherout ſondry Inconveniences growe; amongſt other theſe, that either the Men muſt ſtill abide in their Garriſons, and ſo make no other but a defenſive Warre, which in time will weary them, hazard the Loſſe of their Townes one after another, and conſume both theirs and *her Majeſties* Meanes and Treaſure; or els, drawing Men unto anie Service in Field, to raiſe the Siege of a Place, to make any Enterpriſe or Exploit, and that thertoo the Men muſt bee had out of ſeveral Provinces, the Paiements muſt conſequentlie bee ſent after, which is troubleſome and chargeable; the Souldiers ar not neither can be orderlie paid together, but by Fits; ſo as ever there is dout of Diſorders, as of late was ſene in the Siege of *Berghen*, where the Men of *Utrecht* and *Friſeland* were unpaid, and they of *Holland* but ſlenderly.

Another thing is alſo to bee remembred, that, ſo long as their Gouverments continew in forme aforeſaid, *her Majeſties* Lieutenant and Counſellors ſhall never bee particularely private of the Meanes, the Forces, the Placing or Diſplacing of Men, the Strength and Weaknes of Places, the Ennemies Practiſes or Dealing, which the private Provinces neither yet ſhall underſtand anie Perfectnes of the State and the Proceedings in Matters of the ſame; and when every private Province careth for yt ſelf, diſpoſeth of the Mony and Men, &c. what needes there any other Councel or Gouverment?

In like ſorte is to bee ſpoken of the Admiral and Admiralties, who receave and diſpoſe of all the Meanes, make forthe Shipping, Diſcharge them, and handle all matters belonging to that Charge, and neither the Governour General nor Counſel once made privie therunto or reſpected, ſo as they know not what cometh in of the Convoies, the Licences, the Prizes, or other avantages proceeding by the Sea, neither yet what Strength they are of or can make, if nede were, to defend theſe Countreys, or aſſiſt her *Majeſtie*, and what Delaies and differring is uſed by theſe Men hath appeared by their Slownes, when the Spaniſhe Armie came towards England, and theſe Countreis; their Slacknes in ſending over the Men and Ships for the *Portugall Voyage*, with other like Proceedings in occaſions dailie falling out.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

The Inconveniences, that have inſewed by this aboveſaid kinde of Gouverment, and that dailie yet maie growe are divers, beſides thoſe inſerted above.

In *Holland* there are divers Diviſions between thoſe of the Northe and Southe part, alſo the private Townes, which in time will breede farther matter, and cannot bee ended without th'Interpoſition of ſome ſpeciall Authorite.

The Matters of *Utrecht* depend in fickle Termes, and none can take them up and quiet them to the aſſuring of the State.

Thiel and *Bonnuel* are not yet reduced to perfect Termes with *Holland*, neither yet with *Gelderland*, being in difference under whom they ſhall reſorte.

With the Count of *Collemborg*, who would holde the Towne neuter, is ſome Diſpute, the Seate of the Place being of Importance.

The Queſtion with *Colonel Schinck* remaines yet unended.

Thoſe of *Overiſſel* have ſome Hartburning againſt thoſe of *Holland*, for keeping of certain Forts and Strengthes in their Province by their Garriſons, with oheieng or acknowleging thoſe of *Overiſſel*.

The Chief Officers, Captaines and other martiall Men grow weary, ſeing they have no Chiefs of Acchount and Authoritie, and that they are tied to ſo many Obediences by their Oathes.

When in Gariſon Townes on the Frontiers any Companies bee placed, and that they bee of ſeverall Provinces, the Paiements fall out verie diffuſed; ſome paid in time, others ſtaie longer, and others now and then not at all contented, which indaungereth the Places, conſumeth the Magaſines, maketh Hartburnings and Diviſions.

In *Freeſland* there remaineth ſtill ſome Controverſie, and ſo in other Places;

A.D 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. places; and the ending of all theſe dependeth, hy vertew of the Treaty, upon the Gouvernour General and the Counſel of State; the which, if her *Majeſtie* pleaſe not to reſtore to the Authoritie dew unto them, hut ſuffer this aforeſaid kinde of popular Gouverment to proceed, ſhee ſhal be ſure to waſte her Treaſure, to ſee her Subjects daily ſpent in Gariſon Townes, without anie furder Experience of Warres, then that Service will yeeld, to deminiſhe the Honour and Reputation of the Gouvernour the Officers and Nation, and at length have much adoo to recover her owne, when by this languesſhing Warre all will come at length to ſome incertain Succeſſe; whereas otherwiſe, the aforeſaid Authoritie being eſtabliſhed, the Meanes and Men mighte bee emploied in Service ahroad, eſpecially when the Ennemy is thus quiet and in a traunce, not knowing what courſe to take, wherhy would bee gotten great Avantage upon him in divers Quarters, as in *Brabant*, *Flanders*, towards the *Velen*, the *Twenth*, the *Drenth*, the *Ommelands*, *Groenighen*, and other parts; wherby the Inhahitants there would bee driven to abandon and forſake the places, or els yeald to this ſide, and forſake the Ennemy; and beſides might worke ſome Diviſion amongſt the Malcontents, who by Report are diſtated of the *Spaniards* and *Italians*.

And, if this proceed not hy ſome meanes from her *Majeſtie*, theſe Men will not ſtirr; for they acchount not ſo much of their Neybours as to help them, wiſhing rather the contineuance of their Troubles and Miſery, and themſelves alone to keep all Trade and Traffique as they now enjoye; and thus a fewe, to ſerve their private Tourns, eſteeme not neither care for the Generall.

Wherfore, ſeing her *Majeſtie* hath in ſome ſorte taken the Cauſe of theſe afflicted Countreys in hand, if ſhe may pleaſe to continew and to wait that aforeſaid, with ſuch benigne Clemencie and gratious Jugement, as the ſame requires, to remove all the paſſed Faults and Errors, and ſet all in better Order in time to come, unleſſe her Highnes ſhall think good to enter furder into the Action, and take the Souverainetie or perpetuall Protection of theſe Countries, which all good People wiſhe and hartele deſire; the beſt waie would be to deale roundlie and require the Eſtabliſhment of the Gou- A D.1590. vernour Generall and the Counſell of 32 Eliz. Reg. State in their Autoritie, with ſuch a Gouverment as the Treatie requireth, and that her Highnes declare her Interpretation thereof to bee according to that, which hy the Lieutenant and Counſellors hath bin by Writing exhibited unto the States Generall.

And to the end they maie perceave her *Majeſties* meaning is to maintaine the Treatie in like ſorte on her ſide, it ſhal bee neceſſarie, before all, that the ſaid L. General's Authoritie, according to that apperteineth to his place, bee eſtabliſhed, and order given that the points of the Treatie, concerning his Charge over her *Majeſties* Forces, bee fulfilled, and conſequently to begin, to take awaie all occaſion of the States Complaints, to have the Companies made complete: to give order that the Muſters may be made orderlie and with Aſſiſtaunce of their Commiſſaries: that the Men maie be dulie paid, ſo as they charge not the Country with Preſts: that the full diſpoſing of the Warrants, the placing and diſplacing of the Capteines, bee left and committed to the L. General: that all Captaines do keepe and abide by their Companies, or els to quitt them, and ſuffer the L. Generall to place others; and laſtlie that no Companies bee ſuffered to bee ſold, nor ohtained with Favour, without juſt deſart and worthie for Hablenes and Experience of the Charge; with orher like Faultes which in reaſon ought to bee redreſſed and provided againſt.

And theſe States, ſeing that her *Majeſties* Order and Direction is to have a better Order and Direction in all things eſtahliſhed, will undoutedlie frame themſelves accordinglie; and then maie this State bee gouverned according to auntient Order and Cuſtome, concurring with the trew meaning of the Treatie; the good Frutes wherof will evidentlie appeare, aſſuring this State within yt ſelf hy the dew Autoritie to bee exerciſed in their Govermenr, and aſſure yt more firme unto her *Majeſtie* by the good and mutuall Correſpondence to bee uſed and entertained; and ſo ſhall at all times the Force and Proceedings of theſe *United Provinces* bee knowen to her *Majeſtie*; according to the which all things for the Good and more Securitie of her Highnes one State and Countrey may bee directed.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

It may likewiſe bee added hereunto, that the Autoritie of the Lieutenant General and Counſell of State, being eſtabliſhed as above written, for the dew Gouverment of the Provinces, the Aſſemblies of the Generall States wil be leſſe needfull; who in former times never medled further then with the graunting of any Contribution, to bee required by thoſe that gouverned, and knew the need and neceſſite of the State; and now in their Aſſemblies dealę in all things both for Warre and Pollicie, taking upon them as abſolute Gouvernours and Souverains, ſo that the Councell of State do not any thing of anie Importance without the communicating of it with the ſaid States; who then, though nothing belonging to their Charg, take Order and determine all to their Pleaſure; ſo that the Councell of State ſerve but for a Cypher; and it were more fit and convenient that her *Majeſties* Lieutenant and Councellors ſhould meet in their Aſſemblies, where all is knowen and handled concerning the Gouverment of the Provinces, then in the ſaid Councel which hath but the Name:

To enter into the Particularities would bee too long, and I will conclude with the Perſons, whereof theſe Generall States of all the Provinces are formed and conſiſt at this preſent, of ſome 14 Perſons; amongſt the which are ſome 3 or 4 Gentlemen, the reſt Penſionaries and Marchants, and whatſoever they ſaie the other yeeld therunto, and ſo keep and continew their courſe in Gouverment, diſpatching littel or nothing if they of *Holland* come not; who have bin of late ſo buiſied in their private Meetings, that their Deputies appear ſeldom or very litell; wherby all Matters are handled at length and with delaie.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Thereſt that theron dependeth, and of the Humors of theſe *General States*, and what and how ſome Provinces beare ſwaie above others, I leave to the Report of ſuch as have frequented theſe Countreys, and are acquainted with the State and Order therof, ending thus this brief Sommarie Diſcourſe upon the State and Gouverment, which I have ſet downe in haſte, for want of ſufficient Time to doo yt more exactlie; the matter being trew, howſoever the courſe is obſerved in Writing.

Hagh Twentie eighth Daie of February 1589.

Statuum Generalium Litera.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 30.

Messegneurs,

NOUS avons eſte bien eſmerveillez de veoir, par les Lettres de voz Excellences, eſcriptes aux Bourge-maiſtres, Eſchevins & Meſſires des Convoies de la *Ville de Fluſſingues*, qu'il a pleura icelles leur mander qu'ilz auroient a permectre que *Babington* & *Robert Bromeley*, Marchans de Londres, puiſſent emmener d'Angleterre, de temps a aultre, & tranſporter en ces Paiis, pour eſtrediſtribuez au bien de ſes Subjectz, emploiez au Secours d'iceux, tant es Villes Cautionnaires, que aultres Villes Places & Endroictz de ces Provinces, de habillemens, comme Caſacques, Bragues, Bas de Chauſſes, Cheuuſes, Souliers, Chappeaux, Bonnetz, & aultrs eſpeces s'Accouſtremes, ſans les aucunement moleſter ou inquieter pour le Paiement d'aucunes Impoſitions Tailles ou Gabelles, d'aultant qu'il nous ſemble, ſoubz correction de voz Excellences, que en un faict, ſi prejudiciable a noſtre Eſtat, ou ne debuoit riens decerner ou ordonner ſans noſtre prealable advis & conſentement, Bien que voz Excellences ce peuuent aſſeurer que nous ſerons touſiours treſvoluntaires pour complaire a ſa *Majeſte* & a voz Excellences, meſmes a favoriſer aux Soldatz Anglois du ſon Secours en tout ce que ne ſera contraire au Bien publicq de ces Paiis, le quel nous debuons maintenir & conſerver.

Et pour ce avons eſte meuz, ſur ceſte advertence, en Faire incontinent entendre au Gouverneur de la *Ville de Fluſſingues*, que nous ne s'aurions en manure quelconque accorde les tranſport & diſtribution d'habillemens, & la prier qu'il ne vouldroit directement ou indirectement admectre ou favoriſer telle Introduction & Nouvellete; Nous aſſeurans que voz Excellences ne le vouldront prendre que de bonne part, conſiderans que ſa *Majeſte*, de ſa benigne grace, nous a promiſe ſon aſſiſtence pour conſerver l'Eſtat de ces Paiis en toute proſperite, en nous maintenant

tous

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

tous noz Droictz Privileges & Franchefes ou ſont comprinſes les Polices Ordonnances & Privileges, non ſeullement des Villes, ains auſſy des Colleges & Corps des Meſtiers d'icelles, au prejudice des quelles ou ne poeult apporter & diſtribuer habillements ou aultres ſemblables neceſſitez, non plus que au prejudice des Villes & Paiis en general, & beaucoup moins, ſans paier les Convoyes & aultres Impoſitions ordinaires, contre le Traicte faict avec ſa *Majeſte*.

Et encores que les Roys & Potentatz, qui ſont conſtraincts de faire Guerre, ſont par fois pareilles diſtributions; ſi eſt il que ce ſont ceux qui portent l'entier fais d'icelle, & les Souverains du Paiis, qui alors font faire les habillemens & achapter les neceſſitez en leur propre Paiis & Partie, meſmes es Villes & Places es quelles ou faict ſemblables diſtributions, avecq telle diſcreſtion & moderatinn, que leurs Subjectz ne ſoient par trop greuez au prejudiciez, nent ſans en faire une couſtume ordinaire dont la conſequence au cas preſent emporteroit, non ſeullement treſgrand intereſt & dommage a toutes les Villes & Corps des Meſtiers d'icelles, & generalement a tous les Inhabitans de ces Paiis, ains auſſy une trop grandis diminution des moiens deſtinez pour la preſente Guerre contre noz Ennemis communs, & cauſeroit eſpecialement la totale ruine de Villes & Places cautionnaires qui ne meritent que toute faveur & avancement au regard du Services quelles ont faict a ſa *Majeſte* & ces Paiis; parquoy, *Meſſegneurs*, nous prierons voz Excellences bien affectueuſement qu'il leur plaiſe, en conformite du dite Traicte, nous maintenir les ditz Droictz Privileges & Franciſes, & de chacune des Villes en particulier; & donner ordre que toutes Conceſſions au contraire, & nommement du dit Tranſport & Diſtribution d'habillemens, puiſſent eſtre revocques & caſſees comme Impetrees en prejudice d'icelles, au Profit des quelques Marchans particuliers, & non de celuy des Soldatz. A.D 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

D'avantage, *Meſſegneurs*, comme certains Marchans & aultres Inhabitans de ces Paiis ſe ſont plaintz que, depuis n'aguers, on auroit nrdonne en la Ville *de la Brelle*, que toutes Navires, paſſantes pardevant les Fortz d'icelles, deburoient mouiller lanore & y arreſter une maree a leur treſgrand Dommage & Intereſt, contre la libre Trafficq de ces Paiis & le Traicte faict avec ſa *Majeſte*; vous prions voz dits Excellences auſſi bien fort, qu'il leur plaiſe Ordonner & Commander au Gouverneur & Garniſon de la dite Ville de Laiſſer le dit Paſſage franc & libre, ainſy qu'il a eſte de tout temps, meſmes en conformite du contenu du dit Traicte.

Et le bon plaiſir de ſa dite *Majeſte* & voz Excellences accroiſtront de beaucoup l'obligation que nnus avons au ſervice d'icelle ſa *Majeſte* & de prier la Createur.

MESSEIGNEURS,

De maintenir voz Excellences en treſparfaicte Sante longue & heureuſe vie.

De la *Haye*, ce dernier de Febvrier 1590.

BRIENEURT.

De voz Excellences

Bien affectionnez

LES ESTATS GENERAULX DES PROVINCES UNIES DES PAIS BAS.

Par Ordonnance des dictz Seigneurs Eſtats,

C. ARESSENS.

Regis Jacobi, ſuper facto Matrimonii, Haſniæ commorantis, Litera ad Dominos de Concilio.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.1. fol. 530.

RIght truſtie and well beloved Couſens and Counſellnrs we greit you hertlie well.

Sen *William Shawes* diſpeſh from this, it hes bein requirit that a convenient Nomber of our Countrey Ships may be ſent hither to accompanie thir greater Veſſells deſignit for our Tranſport, and whereupon We have thnught meete tn lett the Note delivered to our truſtie Counſallor *Collonell Stewart* anempſt the Ships be ſtill inſyſted in, notwithſtanding of the fewer nomber required be our other Letter to ynw with

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

with the ſaid *William*, ye ſhall therefore lett the wholl Ten mentioned in the ſaid Note; or, failing thereof, ſo many as may with Favor be obtayned of the Boroughes, be ſent hither with all poſſible Expedition; that, opportunity of Wind and Weather ſerving, they may be heir before the firſt of this next Aprill.

Let the Thre Spaniards and *James Colvile* their Pilott be committed to ſure Firmance, and there retened unreleved, unrelaxit upon Cauſion, or otherwaies, till our hame coming, aſſure likewiſe their Bark that in any waies ſhe depart not, till ſhe be ſett at libertie by a Warrant from Our ſelf, as ye will anſwere to Us thereupon; give order likewiſe for keping of the Remanent;

Lett the Parke of Hallyrodehouſe be hanyt and kept to our Uſe, and naine be imput Keper to it but *Thomas Chirrie* till We come hame, and be your Adviſes take ſuch further Order with it as ſall be thought convenient:

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Thus, remitting further of our Mynde to the Order which we ſent by our ſaid *Mr. of Work*, which we doubt not to finde effectuall at our Landing, We committ you to the Protection of Almightie.

Coupinahoaven the fourth of March 1589.

JAMES R.

Aſſure your ſelves if *Colvill* and the Spaniards be releived, ether before or after the Receipt of this Letter whill my comming, whoever of the Counſell procures it, or conſent thereto, ſall be the firſt turne I do to put them out of Counſale as Papiſts and Practiſers: Faile not alſo to Buite *Colvill* ſickerly.

Copie des Lettres du Roy, eſcrittes a Monſieur le Duc de Longeville, receves le vii de Mars, ſur la Victorie obtenue.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 80.

MON *Couſin*,

Nous avons a louer Dieu qe nous a ottroye une belle Victoire, la Battaile s'eſt donnee, les choſes ont eſte en brauſle, Dieu en a determine, ſelon ſon equite, toute l'Armee Ennemie en Routte, l'Infanterie tant Eſtrangiers que Francois rendue, les Reiſtres pour la pluſpart de faicts, les Bourgoignons bien eſcartez la Cornette blanche & le Cannon pris, la pourſuitte juſques aux portes de *Mante*,

Je puis dire que j'y ay eſte tresbien ſervi, mais ſur tout evidemment aſſiſte de Dieu, qui a monſtre aux Ennemis luy eſtre eſgal de vaincre en petit ou en grand Nombre.

Sur les particularitez je vous deſpecheroy au premier jour; mais, pour ce qu'il eſt queſtion d'uſer de la Victoire, je vous prie incontinent, la preſente receve de vous avancer, avec toutes voz Forces, ſur la *Rivere de Sayne*, vers *Pontoiſe*, *Meulan*, ou tel autre Lieu, que jugerez propre pour vous joynere avec Moy.

Et croyez, *mon Couſin*, que c'eſt la Paix de ce Royaume & de la Ligue ruine, a quelle il faut convier tous les bons Francois de courir ſus.

Venez donc, je vous prie, & amenez avec vous mes Eſtrangers, que je penſe vous eſtre joints a ceſte heure.

Je prie Dieu, *mon Couſin*, de vous avoir en ſa garde.

De *Raymer* a une Lieue de *Mante*, le xiv. de Mars 1590.

Au deſſus eſtoit eſcrit de la propre main du Roy & ſigne,

HENRY.

Salvus

A.D. 1590. 31 Eliz. Reg.

Salvus Conductus pro Comite de Crauford & Domino Sancker.

By the Quene.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 1. fol. 350.

WHereas the *Erle of Crauford* and the *Lord Sancker*, Noblemen of Scotland, have made requeſt unto us for our Favour and Licence to paſſe thorough this our Realme, with their Company and Horſes brought out of Scotland, into Fraunce, or into other parts of beyond the Seas,

We, being very well pleaſed to yeald them our good Favour in this behalf, do will and commaund you our Officers, upon our Borders, where they ſhall enter into this our Realme; and all other our Officers and Subjects, both on Land and at Sea, quietly to ſuffer them with their Company Servants Horſes or Geldings, their Furniture Bags Baggages Neceſſaries, and all ſuch things as ſhall appear by Certificate of our Officers uppon the Frontiers to have been brought into this Realme by any of them, to paſſe and travaile thorough this our Realme to the Porte where they ſhall meane to embarke, and thence to tranſporte the ſame without any your Lett, Staye, Serche or Interuption,

Aſſiſtinge them from place to place in all things convenient for the Furtherance of their Journey, and for their ſpeedy Tranſportation as ye ſhall be therunto required, with good entreatement, both at Land and at Sea, for their reſonable Money, they uſing themſelves orderly as is meete,

Hereof faile ye not as ye tender our Pleaſure and will anſwer to the contrary at your Perills;

And theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalf.

Given under our Signet, at our *Manor of Grenewech*, the xiv. Day of March in the xxxii. Yere of our Raigne.

To the Wardens of our Marches againſt Scotland, the Officers of our Toune of Berwick, and all Maiors, Sherefs, Baillifs, Hedboroughes, Conſtables and Serchers, to our Viceadmiralls, Warden or Wardens of our Portes, Captains and Maſtres of our Navy, and all other Captains Maſtres and Men of Warre frequenting the Seas, and to all other our Officers Miniſters and lovinge Subjects, as well by Sea as by Land, to whome it may apperteigne.

J. Wood.

Regis Franciæ Litera ad Comitem de Stafford.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 6. fol. 381.

MOnſieur l'Ambaſſadeur,

J'ay, par la Lettre que vous m'aves eſcrite, les advis que vous aves tirez de celle que vous aves receue de la *Royne* veſtre Maiſtreſſe, & le ſoing qu'elle a du bien de mes Affaires; dont je luy ay beaucoup d'obligacion, & prens en fort bonne part l'ayde & aſſiſtance qu'elly m'y offre; vous priant l'en remercier, en mon Nom, & l'aſſeurer que je m'on rouenereray en ce que Je pourray, deſirant bien qu'elle face les bons Offices qu'elle promet du coſte *d'Allemaigne*, ou Je depereray bien toſt oultre le commencement que Je y ay deſia donne par cy devant, ſi mes Amys me ſecourent en ceſte occaſion; J'eſpere que Dieu me donnera le Moien de le leur rendre avec recongnoiſſan de la bonne volente qu'ilz n'auront teſmoignee au beſoing;

J'ay auſſi veu ce que vous me mandes truerant mes Subjectz qui ſont rencontres en Mer: vous juges aſſes vous meſme le peu d'effect que y ont a preſent les Ordonnances que Je pourroit faire pour le bien de mon Service;

A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

dont s'il ſe trouvent mal ilz ſeront Moins excuſables de ſe gater eulx meſmes dans le danger qu'ilz voian devant leurs yauxi. Ceſt triu ce que Je l'ons duny en reſponce de veſtre dire Lettre; priant Dieu qu'il vous au, *Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur*, en ſa ſante garde.

Eſcript a *Tours*, ce xxii. Mars 1589. A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

Henry.

Bevol.

A Monſieur le Conte de Staffort *Ambaſſadeur de la* Royne d'Angleterre *ma bonne Seur.*

Ad Reginam Statuum Generalium Litera, qua queritur de Dampnis per Anglos Mercatoribus ſuis illatis.

Madame,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 80.

IL y aura, au mois de May prochain, un An que, ſur les continuelles Plaintes & Doleances des Marchans & Inhabitans de ces Paiis, qui trafficquent ſur les Paiis de Weſt, nous avons faict remonſtrer a veſtre *Majeſte*, en toute humilite, par les Seigneurs *Jacques d'Egmont* Seigneur de Kennenburchrt, *Sebaſtien de Loojen* & *Jacques de Valche*, Conſeilliers d'Eſtat des Provinces Unies, noz Deputez, les grands & exceſſifz Dommages, qu'avoient eſte faictz aus dit Marchans, tombez entre les mains d'aucunes Navires de Guerre, equippees de la part de veſtre *Majeſte* ou des Subjectz d'icelle, a leur retour de Weſt & allans vers ces quartiers, tantes Portz & Havres des Royaulmes de veſtre *Majeſte* que en Mer, non plus ny moins comme ſi les Navires & Marchandizes chargees en icelle euſſent eſte abandonnees & adjugees au premier prennant, montans iceux Dommages allors, comme il fut verifie par ſouffiſans enſeignemens, environ les *Setze cens mille Florins.*

Et, pour ce qu' Ignorions les raiſons de la dit Indeue procedure, avions faict ſupplier humblement *veſtre Majeſte* que les dites Marchandizes & Navires pourroient eſtre reſtitueesaus dits Marchans & Mariners francq & libre; &, pour l'advenir, donne tel ordre que dereſenavant nulz Batteaux n'y Marchandizes ſeroient endommaigez deſchargez emmenez retenuz arreſtez ou aultrement empeſchez & retardez en leur Voiage; d'aultant que ces Paiis Bas ont de tout temps conſiſte en la Negotiation & Trafficque par Mer, & que la proſperite d'iceux meſmes es temps de Paix depend entierement du libre Commerce avecq les Nations eſtrangiers; & que, ſans icelluy, leur ſeroit Impoſſible de continuer ceſte longue & penible Guerre Inteſtine contre *le Roy d'Eſpaigne*; Pour ce que ces Paiis, entre aultres, favorizez de pluſieurs beaux & bons Portz & Rivieres, tant pour y Introduire Marchandizes, que pour les Tranſporter & diſtribuer en aultres Paiis, & des Manufactures qui en dependent ſont peuplees, non pas a l'advenant de leur eſtendue qui eſt petite & aultrement de peu de pouvoir, mais au regard de la Navigation & Trafficq, par le moien du quel la plus part des Inhabitans iceux ſe ſont touſjours maintenuz, & en ont tire leurs neceſſitez; dont auſſy doibuent proceder les principaux Moiens des Contributions du Paiis, neceſſaires pour le maintenement de la Guerre, les quelz ceſſeroient ſi les Marchans ſe retiroient en aultres Paiis, comme Indubitablement ilz feroient, quant ce ne ſeroit que pour ſe defaire des charges de la Guerre, les quelles ilz doibuent plus ſupporter icy que ailleurs.

Et, par le rapport de nos dits Deputez, avons entendu que *veſtre Majeſte* eſtat inclinee & deſireuſe ſur icelle veſtre Remonſtrance de rencontrer, & favorizer ces Paiis & les Inhabitans d'iceux en toute raiſon & benignite.

Et que, a ceſte fin, icelle veſtre *Majeſte* envoieroit par deca un Seigneur de Qualite & de ſon Conſel, pour ſur ce & quelques aultres Affaires nous donner contentement; ce qu'a donne grand eſpoir aux Inhabitans de ces Paiis, & faict qu'ilz ont continuellement juſques a ce Jour attendu que icelluy ordre & contentement ſeroit donne.

Mais comme ilz appercevient que tant s'en fault que la Reſtitution ou Recompenſe de la Priſe de leurs Navires & Marchandizes & le redres conclu ſur la Navigation ſoit ſuccedee, que, au contraire, a leur grand regret dommage irreparable & totale ruine, leurs Marchandizes & Navires allans vers les Paiis de Weſt & France, &

retour-

A D 1590 retournans d'illecq, ont eſte depuis & ſont encores Journellement, de plus en plus, Prinſes & Endommagez en Mer par les Subjectz de *veſtre Majeſte*, qui les deſchargent & en prenner tant de Marchandizes que leur pleſt; & aucuns d'iceux conſtrainnent les Mariniers & ceux qui en ont le ſoing & gard, avant qu'ilz veuillent relaxer la Navire & reſte des Marchandizes, de donner Teſmoignage & Verification par Eſcript & de Conſeſſer, contre la verite, que les Marchandizes, ainſy prinſes, leur ont eſte vendues & bien payees: & aultres, pour en fauſtrer les Proprietaires ou leurs Facteurs, les emmenent d'un Port en l'autre, & les en privient du tout. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

Et que nous conſiderons que pour ce, les Marchans & Mariniers devienent du tout impatiens & deſperez, tellement qu'il n'en poeult ſuiure que une entiere ſurceance de toute la Navigation & Negotiation, d'aultant que la Vingtieme partie des Marchandizes, qui viennent *d'Oſtlande* ences Paiis, ne s'y peuuent conſumer ou diſtribuer; & que, a l'exemple des Anglois, aultres Nations ſeront auſſy Incitez a faire le meſme.

Si n'avons peu laiſſer ſur les continuelles Plaintes Doleances & Inſtances des dits Marchans Mariniers, & aultres hantans la Mer, & par ce que nous voions elairement a loeil, non ſeulement le departement des plus riches Marchans Mariniers Matelots Carpentiers Feronniers Cordiers & Voiliers, & conſequament de toutes aultres Manufactures & Meſtiers en dependans, avecq les Navires Artillerie & aultres Appartenances, & diverſion de la Trafficque, & ceſſation des Moiens & Contributions procedans d'iceux, ſi avant que, n'y ſoit promptement & effectuellement pourveu & remedie, mais auſſy des Dommages Irreparables, & des Inconveniens fort Dangereux & Inſupportables, qui aultrement en procederoient non ſeulement a la ruine de ces Paiis, mais auſſy par conſequent au Dommage des Royaulmes de *veſtre Majeſte*. A.D. 1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

De remonſtrer aultres fois bien ſerieuſement ceſte Affaire a icelle *veſtre Majeſte* & la prier bien humblement qu'il plaiſe a icelle promptement pourveoir ſur les dits deux Pointz, comme la neceſſite le requiert; Car certainement les Exces & Dommages, qui deſia ont eſte faictz, & ſe font encores journellement, aux Inhabitans de ces Paiis, ſont ſi grandz & exorbitans, qu'ilz ne ſont a endurer plus long temps; Tellement que, ſans prompt Remede, debura ſuivre, ſelon toute apparence, non ſeullement un lamentable deſervice a ces Paiis, ains auſſy a *veſtre Majeſte* & aux Roiaulmes d'icelle.

Et, ſur ceſte confiance que *veſtre Majeſte* uſera en ce cy de ſa clemence ſageſſe & faveur, pour la conſervation de ces Paiis, Prierons le Createur,

MADAME,

De vouloir accroiſtre le Throſue de *veſtre Majeſte* en toute grandeur & proſperite.

A la *Haye en Hollande*, ce 24. Jour de Mars 1590.

HOERMALE.

De veſtre Majeſte

Treſhumble Serviteurs,

LES ESTATS GENERAULX DES PROVINCES UNIES DU PAIIS BAS.

Par Ordonnance des ditz Seigneurs Eſtatz,

C. AERSSENZ.

Ad Status Generales ſuper ſalva Cuſtodia de Oſtend.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 80.

AFTER our harty Commendations.

Where We doe underſtand, by Letters from Sir *John Conwaie* Knight, that the *Eſtates* doe require ſome one Companie to be ſent unto them from the Garriſon of *Oſtend*, beſides two Companies that ar alreadie at the Campe, which, conſideringe howe the Towne is at this time invyroned with the Enemie, and ſondry Scouces on every ſide, cannot be ſpared at this preſentwithout the endaungeringe of that Place, We have thought good therfore that you ſhall move the *Eſtates* to forbeare to drawe anie further Companies out of *Oſtend*, conſideringe the weake eſtate of the Towne, and there are alreadie three Bandes wanting of the Companies that ſhould be

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

be there; beſydes, as they knowe, the Towne is at this preſent envyroned with the Enemies Forces, and with ſondry Scouces on every ſyde, as yt behoveth them to ſtand upon their watchfull Gard, and thoſe Companies which are now there are with the left to ſerve for the defence of that Place, and to maintaine the ordinary Wardes and Watches; for which reſpect we doubt not but they wil be contented to forbeare the aſſyſtance they have demaunded of Sir. *John Conwaye*, and to ſupply the ſame ſome other waies, where they maie beſt be ſpared;

Soe prayinge you to deale with them to this effect, in the beſt manner you ſhal be able, for theire better Satisfaction, We byd you hartely fare-well. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

From the *Court at Greenewyche* the ſeventh of Aprill 1590.

Your Loving Freindes,

Chr. Hatton Canc.
W. Burghley.
F. Cobham.
T. Buckehurst.
J. Wolley.
J. Fortescue.

Marchionis Brandenburgici Litera ad Reginam.

Sereniſſima Regina Conſanguinea obſervanda Salutem & Corporis Inſolumitatem ex animo precamur.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 170.

Teſtandæ Benevolentiæ noſtræ cauſâ, quâ *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem*, ob inſignes, ac propè divinas, inſitas virtutes, ac in Religionem Chriſtianum Zelum, non immeritò complectimur, per Literas aliquoties cum eadem verba fecimus;

Quod cùm, ex relatione eorum, quibus ſuperiori Anno Literas etiam noſtras *Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ* offerendas commiſimus, intellexerimus pergratum *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitati* acciduſſe, magiſque incenſi fuimus animum noſtrum benevolum *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitati* declarare; quocirca Officii noſtri putavimus fore, ſi, commodâ hac oblatâ occaſione, *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitati*, pro candido ſuo erga nos Amicitiæ ſinceræ affectu, Gratias agentes, ſimul eidem pro immenſâ illa, ac ferè inenarrabili, Gratia, quâ *Deus Optimus Maximus* eandem, præ omnibus quas totus jam incolit Orbis Chriſtianus Fœminas, illuſtrem & maximè conſpicuam reddidit, gratularemur: ut enim olim contra *Siſaræ* ingentem Excercitum, quo Iſraelitis, Duce carentibus, Bellum & Internecionem ſimul indicebat, de Cœlo dimicatum fuit, ipſeque Dux pedes fugiens, Sudori Sitique ferè enecatus, unius Fœminæ ictu, Malleo per Frontem tranſacto, & ſic Capite ejus diminuto cadit, totus ac Excercitus, ſubito terrore percuſſus & diſſipatus, deletur; ita impigri illius & ſævientis *Tyranni Iberi*, Neptunum in vota vocantis, Cœlum Mari miſcere intentantis, cuique omnia in profundum demergere animus erat, Inſultus, ſecundùm Deum, Conſilio manuque *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis*, non muliebri quidem ſed Heroicâ magis virtute, fracti ſunt; & ſic, ut quondam in Sacris Populo Libertas & Eccleſiæ lætitia comparata eſt, ſecundùm *Omnipotentem* inquimus *Deum*, cui meritò noſtra omnia accepta referimus, nullius autoritas & virtus (quod citra arrogantiam, re ipſâ pro nobis loquente, dictum volumus) magis in vindicando Sereniſſimi *Franciæ & Navarræ Regis* Interitum, quàm *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis* elucet: Victoriam enim quam *Serenitatis* ejus, fugatis & cæſis Hoſtibus, elapſo Menſe Martio, reportavit inſignem, nonne, Numine Divino excepto, *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis* Prudentiæ & auxiliaribus Copiis omninò aſcribendam ducit? meritò igitur in Sexu Muliebri Heroicum hunc corruſcantem animum gaudentes admiramur, admirantes extollimus, extollentes precamur ut *Deus Trinus & Unus*, potenti ſuo Brachio, *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* ducat & regat, quo, ut hactenus ſumma cum laude fecit, inpoſterùm etiam pro Aris & Focis Arma ſumere non vereatur, Pietas enim hæc, quæ inſeruit Eccleſiæ & Politiis, Halcyonia concedit, Deo quovis Thure gratior eſt, quam ille ipſe *ſummus Remunerator*, poſt hanc tranſitoriam, ſummo cum Fœnore, *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* recompenſabit; cujus Clementiæ & Protectioni Divinæ, una cum oblatione Officiorum noſtrorum, eorumque

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. eorumque paratiſſimorum, ex ſingulari pia animi noſtri affectione profiſciſcentium, eandem hiſce committimus; ſimul petentes, ſi *Regia veſtra Serenitas* Nos Reſponſione dignari velit, eam offerenti has Literas, Cancellarii & intimi noſtri Conſiliarii Filio, qui, non ita pridem Sereniſſimi *Franciæ & Navarræ Regis* Caſtra ſecutus, jam ad nos rectè profecturus eſt, tradendam curet, ipſe cætera omnia, uti per Patrem ei injunximus, *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitati* coram ſubmiſsè, ſi opus fuerit, referet.

Datæ ex *Arce noſtra Mauritiana* quæ eſt in *Salinis Haloſaxonicis*, 20. Aprilis Anno 1590. A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

Dei Gratiâ, JOACHINUS FRIDERICUS *Archiepiſcopatûs & Primatûs Magdeburgenſis* POSTULATUS ADMINISTRATOR, MARHIO *Brandiburgicus, Bocuſſiæ, Stetini, Pomeraniæ, Caſſuviorum, Vandalorum, & in Sileſia Croſuæ* DUX, BURGGRAVIUS *Noimbergenſis & Rugiæ* PRINCEPS.

JOACHINUS FRIDERICUS *Manu propriâ.*

Statuum Generalium ad Dominos de Concilio Reginæ Reſponſum.

MESSEIGNEURS,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 100.

LE *Sieur Bodley* nous a preſente les Lettres de voz *Excellences & Seignuries* datees du xv. de Mars, le xxvi. de ce Mois Stilo novo.

Et, en vertu de la Clauſule de Credence, contenue en icelle, faict & exhibe, en eſcript, certaine Propoſition; ſur la quelle, aiant eſte meurement delibere, avons eſte extremement Marris; Principalement pour ce qu'il ſemble, par icelle, que ſa *Majeſte* voz *Excellences & Seigneuries*, en leurs jugemens de l'Eſtat de ces Paiis & de noz Procedures, attribuent encores plus de credit a ceux, qui n'en ont aucune cognoiſſance, & par tant en jugent aultrement, & ſelon leurs paſſions particulieres, que a ceux qui ſont appellez & emploiez legitimement a la Conduite des Affaires, & demeurent conſtament reſoluz pour le Service de ſa *Majeſte* & le bien de ces Paiis.

Il ne nous pouvoit certainement rencontrer plus grande difficulte en egard de la tres grande ſageſſe & innumerables vertus roiales dont ſa *Majeſte* eſt donee, & la ſinguliere prudence & diſcretion qui eſt en voz *Excellences & Seignuries*; pour les quelles auſſy on nous s'auroit malaiſement faire croire que, ſans deue cognoiſſance de cauſe, par iceux pourroit eſtre prinſe quelque ſiniſtre opinion contre quelcun, & ſpecialement pouit contre un Eſtat tant afflige comme eſt ceſtun cy.

Neantmoins nous, confiant en la Clemence de ſa *Majeſte*, & la dite ſinguliere Prudence Sageſſe & Diſcretion de voz *Excellences & Seignuries*, & tenans auſſy tout certain que par iceux ne ſauroit eſtre conceu prejudice ſi grand, le quel avec bonnes raiſons ne pourroit eſtre ſoulu & oſte, ſuviant en ce cy les traces de leurs Anceſtres, les quelz ont touſjours maintenuz, en leur bon Droict, les Moindres contre les plus grandz, avons encores bien volu declaire a voz *Excellences & Seigneuries*, d'une vraie & bonne conſcience, que toutes noz Actions & Procedures ſont rondes & ſinceres, tendantes ſeullement au bien de ces Paiis, ſelon noſtre Vocation & Office, & conſequamentau Service de ſa *Majeſte*, & que nous avons touſjours taſche, de tout noſtre coeur, comme avecq l'ayde de Dieu nous continuerons immuables, conſervant le Bien Publicq de ces Paiis, de recognoiſtre de tout noſtre pouvoir, & en toute deue reverence, les Benefices demonſtrez & faicts par ſa *Majeſte* a iceux, comme nous avons par pluſieurs fois faict remonſtrer & aſſeurer a ſa *Majeſte*, tant par Eſcript que verbalement, par divers noz Commiſſaires envoiez devers icelle, pluſieurs noz Lettres, & aux Ambaſſadeurs envoiez icy par ſa *Majeſte*.

Prions par tant encores voz *Excellences & Seigneuries*, en toute reverence, de vouloir croire que, procedans ſelon le naturel & bonne couſtume des Inhabitans de ces Paiis, nous le faiſons encores de bonne foy rondement & ſincerement; & pour ce ne vouloir croire a quelques aultres, qui vous vouldroient perſuader le contraire, ou faire meſtre en doubte noz Procedures.

Nous remercions bien humblement ſa Majeſte voz *Excellences & Seigneuries* du maintenement de noz Affaires, avec eſpoir que y ſera continue encores, que par aucuns Mal veullans & Mal

A.D.1590 32 Eliz. Reg

Informez de l'Eſtat de ces Païs, y pourroit eſtre contremine ſentainement;

Messeigneurs,

Nous nes'avonsaultrement, ou nous avons tousjours, prins toute bonne & deue conſideration ſur ce que nous a eſte recommande de ſa Majeſte, ſelon que le Bien & l'Eſtat de ces Paiis ont peu aucunement ſouffrir.

Il eſt bien vray que nous avons ſouventes fois remonſtre les grandes Faultes en l'entretenement du Secours, promis par ſa Majeſte, au grand deſſervice d'icelle & de ces Paiis; & ſemblablement les treſgrandz & exorbitans Dommages, faictz a tort aux Inhabitans de ces Paiis en Mer par les Subjectz de ſa Majeſte; mais, d'aultant que nous ſommes obligez a ce faire, ſuivant noſtre dite Vocation & Serement, & que le Service de ſa *Majeſte* en depend auſſy bien que celluy de ces Paiis, nous ne pouuons doubter ou cela a eſte prins & entendu en bonne part, & comme ſa *Majeſte* nous a faict propoſer, environ un An paſſe, que euſſions a Nous tenir preſt au Jour limite, contre la venue de certain Perſonnage hors de ſon Conſeil, a envoier icy pour Traicter & Accorder ſur tous les Malentenduz paſſez; ont les Provinces, a noſtre requiſition, envoie icy leurs Deputez en nombre competent, avec deu Pouvoir, les quelz y ont auſſy attendu par pluſieurs Mois la venue d'icelluy Perſonnage, & quelques Mois apres Nous aiant eſte exhibe par le dit *Seigneur Bodley* certains Pointz, n'avons ſceu reſouldre, pour l'Importance d'iceux, ſans qu'euſſions prealablement ouy noz Deputez, au meſme temps envoiez devers ſa *Majeſte*; les quelz retournez qu'ilz eſtoyent, nous ont rapporte que bien toſt ſeroit icy envoie par ſa dite *Majeſte* quelque Perſonnage, ſuivant la dite premiere reſolution, la venue, du quel Nous avons continuellement attendu, avec une ferme eſperance que, par ſon Moyen, tous Malentenduz ſeroient accommodez, & tant mieux avance le Bien de ce Paiis au Service & Contentement de ſa *Majeſte*, come Nous avons tousjours ſouhaitte du tout noſtre coeur, & le faiſons encores.

Toucbant la Propoſition, faicte du changement des Chevaux, promis par ſa *Majeſte* par le Traicte, en Gens de Pied; avoins declaire que n'y pouvions finalement conſentir; ains que, par Proviſion, eſtions contens, comme ſommes encores, d'accepter a bon compte en tant moins du des fault des Gens de Cheval les Gens de Pied, que pourront eſtre trouvez au Service de ces Paiis par deſſus la Garniſon des Places d'Aſſeurance, & les Cincq Mille Soldatz du Secours.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Pour le regard des difficultez meues ſur l'Authorite du Gouverneur du Secours de ſa *Majeſte* & Conſeil d'Eſtat, nous avons tousjours eſtime qu'icelles dependoient du vray & entier entendement du Traicte, ſur le quel on traicteroit avec le Perſonnaige a envoier par ſa *Majeſte*, ſans que nous pouuons entendre que, quant a ce Point, il ſe faict la moindre choſe contre icelluy Traicte, & ne ſont les Paiis, Dieu mercy, preſentement troublez de la Centime partie des Confuſions & Diſſentions comme ilz eſtoient & Annees lxxxvi. & lxxxvii. combien que les Affaires de la Guerre ſe conduiroient beau aux mieux, & avecq plus grand deſadvantage de l'Ennemi, qu'elles ne ſe font ſi ces Paiis, ſuivant l'Eſtat par eux faict, pouvoient emploier, par deſſus la Garniſon des Villes & Places d'Aſſeurance, les mille Chevaux & cincq mille Pietons du Secours de ſa *Majeſte*, des quelz ou ne s'en poeult preſentement ſervir par deſſus les Garniſons des Villes *d'Oſtende* & *Berges*, aus quelz ſouffiroit deux mille Hommes, que d'environ douze cens Pietons & deux cens Chevaux.

Pour quoy, eſperans que ſa *Majeſte* voz *Excellences* & *Seigneurtes* continueront leurs bonnes Voluntez & Affections envers le miſerable & afflige Eſtat de ces Paiis, qui a eſte par tant d'anverscontinuellement aſſailli & combatu par Mer & par Terre, & c'eſt encores tous les Jours par le plus puiſſant Potentat de l'Europe, pour le Bien publicq de toute la Chreſtiente.

Prierons le Createur d'octroier a voz *Excellences* & *Seigneurtes*,

Messeignurs,

En parfaicte ſante longe & heureuſe vie.

A la *Haye* ce dernier Jour d'Apuril 1590.

Heermale.

De voz Excellences & Seigneuries Treſaffectionnez,

Les Estatz Generaulx des Provinces Unies des Paiis bas.

Par Ordonnance des dits Seigneurs & Eſtatz.

C. Aersseng.

Regis

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Regis Jacobi, ſuper adventu Danorum cum Anna Regina in Scotiam, Proclamatio.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 2. fol. 10.

FOraſmuch as the *King's Majeſtie*, our Soveraigne Lord, hath now, by the Favour of the Almightie God, accompliſhed his late Voyage with happie and comfortable Succeſſe, and hath ſafely returned in this his Realme with his deareſt *Spouſe and Queen*, honourablie accompanied with divers Perſons of Honour and Credite, Councillours and Commiſſioners to, his deareſt Brother and Alie, the *King of Denmark*, and ſondry other Gentlemen his familier Servantes and loving Subjectes; it becomes his *Highnes* therfore to continue moſt thankfull in his Duty for ſo great a proofe of his Mercy and Favour, ſpecially at this tyme, and all his loving Subjectes hath cauſe to thinke their Praayers effectuell and their Wiſhes ſatisfied, and not only for his ſuch being the principall meane in this Life, to renew augment and confirme Frendſhipe, ſpeciallye where it hath been long ſince planted, and ſincerely heretofore obſerved; But for the manifold Honors Curteſies and Offices of Humanity, and Hartelines which his *Majeſty* and all his Company hath receaved, aſwell in the Court as over all where the Dominions of the Crowne of Denmark, where his Majeſty hath journeyed and repared; it becomes his Nobilitie and People to ſhewe their good Willes to imitate the ſame, and to acquitt the honourable Perſonages and others of that Nation, repayred and come with his *Highnes*, and preſently remayning in this Realme, with like Honour Courteſie and Humanity, and to eſchew all occaſions to the contrary as they regard his *Highnes* Honour and good Liking, and well underly his Indignation at their owne Perill, if any ſhall preſume to miniſter cauſe deſerving the ſame;

And of this his *Highnes* Will and Pleaſure ordaines Publication to be made at the Market Croſſe of *Edinburgh Shire* and *Peir of Leith*, and other Places needfull, That none pretend Ignorance thereof; Commaunding and Charging all and ſundrie his *Highnes* Lieges and Subjects, that none of them take upon hand to offer or doe Moleſtation Harme Grief or Injury to the ſaid Councillors Commiſſioners and Gentlemen of Denmarke, and others being in company with them, or their Servants, or to make them provocation of Diſpleaſure by Reproach Scorne or any other wayes in Word Deed or Countenance; but to ſhew them all Freindſhip Courteſie Heartines, and give Interteynement, under the peyn conteyned in this his *Highnes* Will and Declaration, to be ſeverlie uſed and extended againſt the Offendors, if any (as God forbid) ſhall happen, in Example of others.

And ſeing his *Majeſty*, his Councillors, and ſuch as been in his Company, hath ſeen Juſtice, good Order, Quietnes, and a Love and Reverence of the Soveraigne Prince among the People where his *Majeſty* hath remayned and travayled ſince his departing forth of this Realme, and hath alſo good Experience of the Love of his Nobilitie and People by their keping of good Rule and Quietnes at his *Majeſties* Admonition in his Abſence; Therfore, commanding all his *Highnes* owne Subjectes, of what eſtate degree or condition that ever they be of, that they continue themſelves in Quietnes Modeſtie and comely Societie among themſelvs, and in noe wiſe take in hand to purſue invade moleſt quarrell others, either for old Feid or newe by word deed or countenance, ſpecially during the remaynynge and continuance of the Frends Strangeres in this Realme, under the Payne of Death, ſpecially during the remaynyng aforeſaid; certifying all ſuch as ſhall preſume any waies neglecting this his *Highnes* Command, contemptuouſly to do in the contrary, it ſhall be noe otherwayes eſteemed and puniſhed nor willfull Slaughter, and as done againſt his *Highnes* oun Perſone.

Memora-

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Memoratorum Danorum Nomina.

Ibid. *Peter Monck* Admirall, } the
Stephen Brane, } Coun-
Brede Ranzon, } cil.
Nicholaus Theophilus utriuſque Juris Doctor.

The Gentlemen of *Denmark*.

Owe Long.
Jerwein Breue,
Hanſball Gudlinſterne.
Heming Gor Marſhall.
Andres Thot.
Stephen Biter.
Jacob Crab.
Fruk Caas.
Criſtern Frize.
Cirſtſeſt Tinſbome.
Bekis Linſinkit.
Heming Rennelow.
Pachin Webenn.
One *Brunſwick* Gentleman.
Gedeon Admirall.
Stephen Martron Lieuetenant.
Joſaphad Vice Admirall.
Henry Gudlenſterus.
Hans Concellor Lieutenant.
Raphaell.
Alexander Duram, } Lieutenantes.
Claus Beld, }
Gabriel.
Nelis Stink.
Jacob Trugard.
Hans Boſtok.
Owb Winſour.
Kyte Bould.
Herwick Brown.
Hans Simonſon.
Captain *John Seyde.*
Jerwin Mowſt.

Nomina Scotorum, ad intereſſendum Coronationi Reginæ Annæ, aſſignatorum.

Duke of Lenox.
Marſhall, Anguſſe.
Crawford.
Rothuſs.
L. Hamilton.
Marre.
Montroſſe.
Atholl.
Murray.
Bothwell.
Biſhop of Orknay.
Paiſſay.
Landors.
Cambuskeneth.
Melroſs.
B. Dunkeld.
B. of Brechen.
Culroſſe.
Altree.

Nomina Scotorum, ad Coronationem, Militari Gladio Cinctorum.

Drumlanrig *Sir James Douglas.*
Jonſton *Sir James Jonſton.*
Ceſford *Sir Rober Car.*
Bawcleughe *Sir Walter Scot.*
Garleis *Sir Alex. Stewart.*
Young Longhenvarre *Sir Robert Gedon.*
James Melvill of Hallhill *Sir James Melvill.*
Ormeſton *Sir John Cockburne.*
Balwery *Sir James Scott*,
Lawer *Sir John Campbell.*
Glenurquhy *Sir Dun Campbell.*
Mr. of Glames *Sir Thomas Lyon.*
Carmighell *Sir John Carmighell.*
Conſtable of Dundee *Sir James Skrymſeor.*
Tutor of Caſſells *Sir Thomas Kenedy.*
Sir John Mateland Lord Chancellor was created *Lord Crighton.*

Litera

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Regis Francorum Litera ad Angliæ Ambaſſiatorem.

Monſieur de Staffort,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 330.

JE y a long temps que je ſperois avoir ce contentement de vous reveier par deca au pres de moy, ſuivant ce que veſtre Secretaire m'en avoit dict, ce que j'avoi a grand plaiſir, pour ny pouvoir venir perſonne de la part de la *Royne* Madame ma Seur, que jey veoye plus volontiers que vous, & y ſerez tousjours le bien venu, non ſeulement pour le reſpect que je luy veulx rendre en toutes choſes, mais auſſi pour veſtre conſideration particuliere, comme vous tenant de mes bons amys.

Et, en ceſte confiance, eſcrivant a la dit Dame Royne ma bonne Seur, ſur les advis que j'ay que l'armee, que le *Roy d'Eſpaigne* a faict dreſſer a la Coroigne, eſt preſte a ſortir; la ſuppliant de vouloir recommander a la ſienne la ſeurete de mes Coſtes de *Bretaigne* & *Normandie*.

Je vous ay bien voulu pries, par la preſente, d'y faire tous les bons Offices que vous pourrez, tant envers elle que envers le *Seigneur Admiral* veſtre Beaufrere, encores qu'il m'ait donne toute aſſeurance de ſa bonne volonte; en la quelle neantmoins j'eſpere que veſtre priere & perſuaſion le confirmera touſjours d'avantage, & my donnont les teſmoignages de la veſtre, que je me prometz; ce me ſera d'autant plus d'occaſion de continuer celle que j'ay deſia en veſtre endroict;

Priant Dieu qu'il vous au, *Monſieur de Staffort*, en ſa ſancte grande.

Eſcript au Camp de Rozenay, le vi: Jour de May 1590.

HENRY.

BEVOL.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur de Staffort *Conſeiller au Conſeil d'Eſtat de la* Royne d'Angleterre *Madame ma bonne Seur.*

De Bonis direptis: De Copiis auxiliaribus ſupplendis; & de Morte Magiſtri Walſingham Secretarii.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 120.

AFTER our hartie Commendations.

Whereas the *States Generall*, by two ſeverall Letters, the one of the 24 of Marche laſt written to her *Majeſte*, and the other to us of the laſt of Aprill following, bothe to one effect, deſired that ſome order might be taken for reſtitution of certen Goodes ſtaied and taken by her *Majeſties* Subjects from divers of the Inhabitants of the Provinces United, conveyed by them towardes *Spaigne*, whereof ſome complaints have ben formerly exhibited, and that ſome courſe might alſo be taken to permitt them to have and uſe their ordinarie Trade with *Spaigne*, alleaging the incomodities growing to the Provinces by the Interruption thereof; and laſtlie they intreated that her *Majeſties* Auxiliarie Forces might be mainteyned compleate; ſhewing that, by reaſon of the greatnes of the Garriſons of *Berghen* and *Oſtend*, where fewer Companies might ſuffice, they could not drawe into the Fielde above 1200 Footemen and 200 Horſe of the ſaid Succours.

To which Letters and Demaundes, by ours of the firſt of this preſente, we gave anſwer, that ſuch of the Inhabitauntes of the ſaid Provinces, as had purſued their Cauſes here in Juſtice, had already receaved either Reſtitution of their Goodes or Satisfaction otherwiſe; and that, if the reſt that were intereſſed would proſecute Juſtice againſt the Parties by whome they have ben damnified, like courſe ſhould be held for their Satisfaction.

For the matter of their Trade they were referred to ſuche Conference and Concluſion, as ſhould be had betwene the States and ſuch Parſon of Qualitie, whome her *Majeſtie* hath now reſolved to ſend over by or before the ende of this Moneth, to treat with them for the reforming of the preſente Diſorders and Confuſions.

And to the laſt, concerning the Wants and Weaknes of her *Majeſties* Forces, they were put in remembrance

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

as well of the difficultie of the daylie Supplyes to be made from hence, as of the importance of the two Townes; and howe neceſſary yt was to have them ſtronglie guarded in reſpect of the daylie Practiſes attempted for their Surpriſe, as for that they were cauſe of a great and continuall Charge to the Enemie; which, if theſe Townes were recovered, woulde be emploied in action of Invaſion againſt them.

From the Counſell of Eſtate we receaved a Letter of the 14. of February, contayning divers pointes, whereunto they receaved our Anſwers by way of Appoſtilles of the xv. of Marche.

And becauſe, by a ſeconde Letter from the ſaid Counſaill, of the ſeventh of Aprill, they urged againe an Anſwer thereunto; whereby yt ſeamed unto us they had not ben made acquainted with our ſaid Appoſtilles (whereof we ſent one Copie to the *States Generall*, and another to you) we thought it good to referre them nevertheles to the ſaid Appoſtilles, with ſignification of her *Majeſties* Reſolution to ſend over a Parſon of Qualitie, by whome they ſhould be enformed of her Pleaſure in all thinges concerning their Demandes.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

And for that we doubt not but you, being of that Counſaill, ſhal be made partaker of the effect of our ſaid Letters unto them, we forbeare to ſignifie the ſame at large, and have onely imparted unto you thus much, to the end you ſhould not bee ignorant of that which hath ben don herein, we were contented to yield them ſome anſwer before hand, in reſpect of ſundrie Meſſengers by them ſent hether with their ſaid Letters, who had attended here the longer by reaſon of the Sicknes and Deceaſe of Mr. *Secretaire Walſingham*, with whome their Lettert remayned not comunicated unto us.

And ſo, for this tyme, we comytt ye to God.

From the Court at *Grenewich* the viii. of May 1590.

Your very loving Frendes,

W. Burghley.
T. Buckehurst.
J. Fortescue.
J. Herrof.

Landgravii Haſſiæ Litera ad Elizabetham Reginam.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 170.

Sereniſſima Regina Domina & Cognata Chariſſima.

Ex *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis* Legato, Viro prænobili, Domino *Horatio Palavicini* intelleximus quæ, *Serenitatis veſtræ* Nomine, tùm de ſuis, tùm verò imprimis Chriſtianiſſimi *Regis Galliæ* Negotiis, luculenter ſanè & diſertè nobis expoſuit; Et primùm quidem quòd veteri & antiquâ Nos & Domum noſtram *Haſſiacam* proſequitur & Amicitiâ & Benevolentiâ *Serenitas veſtra*, id, ut nobis pergratum accidit, ita & *Serenitati veſtræ* eo Nomine magnas & agimus & habemus gratias, & certò ſibi perſuadeat nobis antiquius nihil accidere poſſe quàm ut *Serenitatem veſtram* felici Rerum ſucceſſu in omnibus, ad ampliſſimi & florentiſſimi Regni ſui Gubernationem pertinentibus, perfrui audiamus;

Quod verò ad Negotium principale attinet, animadvertimus quidem quàm, pro zelo, *Serenitas veſtra*, non modò ſynceram & veram Chriſtianam noſtram Religionem ad poſteros propagatam, ſed & inprimis Chriſtianiſſimum *Galliarum Regem* in Anguſtiis ſuis, quibus hoc tempore conflictatur, adjutum cupiat, nihilque omninò intermittat tùm quod ad conſervandam Divini Nominis Gloriam & propagandam veram Religionem pertinere, tùm ad impedienda & prohibenda cruenta *Beſtiæ Romanæ* Conſilia utile & neceſſarium videtur; neque dubitamus quin, præpotens ille omnium rerum Arbiter, *Deus Optimus Maximus*, hæc omnia pro benignitate ſua *Serenitati veſtræ* largitor ſit remuneraturus.

Quod ad Nos attinet, maluimus *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* ex Legato & aliis cognoſcat quanta cum Cura Studio & Labore Cauſam hanc & apud Amicos & Cognatos noſtros *Sacri Romani Imperii Electores & Principes* egerimus, & ut hactenus ſanè nihil quòd ad Chriſtianiſſimi *Regis Galliæ* Dignitatem & Salutem attinet intermiſimus; ita & nihil adeò in votis habemus, quàm ut Cauſa illa, quæ communis eſt, & non nos ſolos, ſed omnes eos, qui veræ Chriſtianæ Religioni nomen dederint, Pontificiumque jugum multis jam annis excuſſerunt, concernit, communi Ope & Conſilio, ad Salutem, non ſolùm

A D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

lùm *Gallici*, verùm etiàm *Anglicani Regni* totiuſque *Eccleſiæ* agenda ſuſcipiatur; Et licet huic rei unius opera & Conſilium ſatis eſſe nequeat, ſed omnium Religionem veram Profitentium & Animus & Vires propter commune Periculum, ut benè ac prudenter omnia peragantur, requirantur; ut tamen hactenus non deſtitimus alios *Germaniæ Principes* Conſanguineos & Amicos noſtros hortari & monere ut Cauſam hanc, tanquam communem, curæ ſibi eſſe velint; ita & certo ſibi de nobis polliceatur *Serenitas veſtra*, ſi & inpoſterùm, noſtrâ vel ope vel auxilio, tàm *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis* quàm & Chriſtianiſſimi *Galliarum Regis* Negotia, cohortando admonendo, vel alia quacumque ratione promovere poterimus, nos promptos ſemper futuros; & in id ſtudium & operam noſtram collocaturos, quemadmodum ex Legato *Serenitatis veſtræ*, cui ea de re mentem & animum noſtrum explicavimus, plenius intelligere *Serenitas veſtra* poteſt; cui Fidem eam, quam eidem nos præſtitimus, noſtro nomine ut habeat, quo poſſumus obſequio & ſtudio officioſè obteſtamur: Interim *Deum Optimum Maximum* precantes ut *Serenitatem veſtram*, & ſibi & Regno ſuo ampliſſimo, & communi Cauſæ, ſalvam incolumemque diu conſervat: Vale *Domina & Cognata noſtra Chariſſima.*

A. D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Ex *Arce noſtra Caſſella*, duodecimo Die Maii, Anno Domini Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo.

Wilhelmus, Dei Gratiâ, LANDGRAVIUS *Haſſiæ*, COMES *in Caſſenelnbogen, Diep, Ziegenham & Nidda, Majeſtatis veſtræ Deditiſſimus Conſanguineus & Amicus*,

WILHELMUS HASSIÆ.

Regina, ſuper Unione de Gronningen.

By the Queene.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 100.

TRuſty and welbelovid Wee greate you well.

Whereas, both by your Letters directed to our Threaſurer of England, and by the Meſſinger named *Chriſtofer Percivall*, and the Letters of Comte *William of Naſſaw*, Wee underſtand that theare hath been ſuch a ſecreat Treatie with ſondrie of the Magiſtratz and Burgeſſes of *Gronnengen*, that theare is greate hope of the Deliverie of that Towne from the Bondage and Service of the *Spaniardes*, and to reunite the ſame with the other Provinces, and that ſondrie of the ſaid Burgeſſes, beinge of ſuch a good Diſpoſition, have had Intelligence with you in ſecreatt manner for the accomplisſhinge thereof;

Therefore Wee do authorize yowe, by thes our preſent Letters, both to deliver, to ſuch of them as yowee ſhall thinke meete, our Letters which Wee have cawſed to be written in *Flemiſſhe*, and ſigned with our Hand, and alſo by your owne Wordes or Writing, in our Name, aſſure them that Wee ſhall allowe of their Actions in reunitinge themſelves to theire naturall Neighbours of the United Provinces, and that We ſhall yeld to them for their Defence and Continuance in theire Union with their Naturall Patriottz the like Favours and Maintenance as Wee doe to the reſt of the Countries of *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Utricht*, *Freſeland*, and the reſt united with them for their Defence againſte the *Tirannie of the Spaniard*:

And for your Treatie or Promiſes to be made to them this ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant, being ſigned with our Hand, and ſealed under our Signet, at our *Mannor of Grenwich* the twelfth of May one thouſand five hundred and ninety, in the xxxii. Yiere of our Raigne.

Hiſpa-

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Hiſpaniarum Regis Literæ ſuper Negotio Religionis in Belgio.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Le Roy.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 110.

Don Guillen de Saint Clement de noſtre Conſeil, & noſtre Ambaſſadeur, l'Ambaſſadeur *Kevenhiler*, m'a parle de l'Offre, que *l'Empereur* fait, pour compoſer des Affaires de *Hollande* & *Zelande*, ſuyvant ce, que cy devant vous avez adverty, qu'il avoit Commiſſion du dit *Empereur* mon Nepueu d'en traicter avec Moy, & m'a fait entendre, de ſa part, que treſvolontiers il entreprendra ceſt Affaire, ſi Je luy veux donner puiſſance de conclurre; par ce qu' outre ce que les Habitans des dites Iſles ſemblent eſtre las de ceſte Guerre, les Princes de l'Empire, qui en ſentent quelque incommodite, font inſtance a ce que l'on y mette un fin, entre autres, les *Electeurs de Mayence* & *de Trieves*, *le Landgrave de Heſſen*, *le Duc Henry Jullius Fils du Duc Julle de Brunſuig* deffunct, qui tous, en fait de la Religion, ſont de ceſte opinion, que les Alemans doibuent tenir & obſerver la Religion de leurs Seigneurs.

Il a eſte reſpondu a l'Ambaſſadeur, que j'eſtime beaucoup que *l'Empereur* ayt ceſte bonne intention, en quoy il fait d'autant plus paroiſtre ſon Zele au Bien commun choſe, fort digne de la Dignite de ſa Perſonne & du Lieu qu'il tient, que ce me ſera choſe fort agreable, que comme il s'eſt volontairement offert a ce cy il face que le Traicte ne ſe finiſſe point en Paroles, comme ce Peuple la en a ja ſouvent donne, mais qu'il ſe finiſſe en vrais effects, demeurant neantmoins inviolable & en ſon entier le point de la Religion, a la quelle luy & moy ſommes tellement obligez qu'il ne s'y peut rien relaſcher.

Car il faut croyre que l'on ſe doibt bien contenter, ſi, en faveur de *l'Empereur*, Je tiens les bras de ma clemence Ouverts, pour embraſſer ce Peuple la, le quel a juſques icy treſmal merite un ſi grand bien, pour la orner & embellir doreſnavant par nouveaux Moyens & Commoditez legitimes, qui eſt, a mon advis, le plus qu'on puiſſe deſirer de Moy.

Ce que vous & les autres, qui ſeront deputez pour ce Traicte, meſnagerez en ſorte que ceſt Affaire ſe puiſſe advancer, comme il ſera le plus a propos, & que l'on n'aye l'oeil a autre choſe que pour en tirer une bonne iſſue, deſchargeant *l'Empereur* de Peine en ce Traicte le plus qu'il ſera poſſible.

Et ſera neantmoins bien a propos que vous luy faciez entendre le tout bien amplement, encores que nous croyons qu'il aura entendu tout ce que deſſus par les Lettres de ſon dit Ambaſſadeur; au quel, a ſa requeſte, nous avons baille la Reſponce par Eſcript, telle que vous la trouverez en la Copie cy incluſe.

Vous commencerez donc veſtre propos, en le remeuiant de ce qu'il s'eſt voulu empeſcher de ceſt Affaire; & ſur ceſte occaſion vous renforcerez les Offices de ce qui vous a eſte eſcript de deca *le xvi. Aprril*, & dont vous avez deſia donne quelque commancement, & ſolliciterez le plus ardenment que vous pourrez que ce Traicte ſe pourſuyve ſans aucune relaſche; veu qu'il Nous importe tant d'en avoir un bon ſuccez.

Mais ſur tout vous donnerez ordre que, ſi on vient a la concluſion, vous obteniez que, comme les *Princes Heretiques*, maintiennent que les Subjectz doibuent eſtre de la Religion de leur Seigneurs, cela ſoit inviolablement garde en mon endroit; veu meſmes la grande difference qu'il ya a ſe bander pour maintenir & conſerver la Foy & Religion Catholique dont je fay Profeſſion, & a deffendre les Erreurs que les Heretiques ſuyvent.

Servez vous de ceſte Inſtruction & autres raiſons a ce convenables, comme verrez eſtre a propos, & mainez ceſte Affaire, avec telle ardeur & dexterite, comme l'Affaire & d'Importance & que nous avons confiance en vous.

Et nous advertiſſez diligemment de tout ce qui ſe paſſera, & en *Flandres* au *Duc de Parme* mon Nepueu, a fin qu'il favoriſe l'Affaire en ce qu'il pourra; Car Nous luy en eſcrivons de deca autant comme vous en recevez par ceſte Deſpeſche.

D'Aran Xuez le xvi. May 1590.

Yo el Rey.
Dom Martin d'Idiacqs.

Super

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Super Negotio Religionis prædicto.

LE ROY.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 110.

DON *Guillen de Saint Clement* de noſtre Conſeil & noſtre Ambaſſadeur.

Le commancement n'eſt rien juſques icy,

Avec ce double icy on vous envoye ce qui doibt eſtre dit a *l'Empereur*.

Pour ce qui concerne la Reduction de ceux de *Hollande & Zellande*, l'on vous envoye icy auſſi la Copie de la Reſponce, qui a eſte donnee a l'Ambaſſadeur *Kevenhiler*, la quelle il a demandee par Eſcript.

Reſte ſeulement d'y adjouſter, que, de peur que le Traicte ne ſe rompne des l'Entree, vous ne propoſiez ce qui concerne le Poinct de la Relligion des le commancement, ains le remettiez juſqu' a la concluſion du Traicte, de peur que ſur cela l'on ne prenne occaſion de ne plus traicter de l'Affaire.

Et encores qu'il ſoit bon que *l'Empereur* entende mon intention, ſi eſt il bon auſſi de luy faire ſcavoir qu'il ne doibt, en facon du Monde, croire que mes Deſſeins ſe puiſſent applannir ou moderer.

Neantmoins je voudroye bien que, remettant ceſt Article pour le dernier, ou ne laiſſaſt d'entamer le Traicte par les autres Articles; Car, ayant une fois amorte les ceurs par le deſir de la Paix, & ayant fait ſentir au Peuple la doulceur du gaing, l'on ne doibt de s'eſperer que Dieu n'ouvre quelquechemin, ains qu'il le donnera tel que ſon Service ſoit obtenu & le repos de tous.

Pour le moins je deſire qu'on face, de la part de *l'Empereur* & de la mienne, ce que l'on pourra, & qu'avec les autres Miniſtres vous vous comportiez avec le plus de dexterite que vous pourrez, ſelon leur humeur; ne leur donnant point d'occaſion de ſe deſpartir ſoudainement ſans rien faire par la Declaration trop haſtive de ceſt Article.

Car, comme Je ne doibs venir a negoce illicite, auſſi ne conviendroit il Point, par faute de dexterite, couper les Moyens licites & juſtes, que la miſericorde de Dieu pourroit addreſſer; en la main du quel ſont les ceurs des Hommes.

Avec ce cy Je croy que vous ſerez ſuffiſemment adverty, oultre ce que vous l'eſtes tousjours de ma volonte en ce qui occurre; Neantmoins ceſt Affaire, a cauſe de ſa particularite, demande particuliere attention, & de tout ce qu'en iceluy ſuccedera irez advertiſſant.

D'Aran Xuez le xvi. May 1590.

YO EL REY.
DOM. MARTIN D'IDIACQS.

Super Negotio memorato, & contra le Prince de Bearn, i. e. Henricum Quartum Francorum Regem.

Ibid.

DON *Guillen de Saint Clement* de noſtre Conſeil & noſtre Ambaſſadeur.

Vos Lettres du *xvi. de Mars* ont eſte receves; aus quelles ſera icy reſpondu.

En commancant par la approbation de veſtre grand ſoing a nous advertir de ce qui ſe preſente, continuez ainſy, puis que vous voiez combien il importe d'entendre ce qui paſſera en ce temps icy.

Il ſera fort bien que vous continuyez les Offices, que vous avez faits, avec *l'Empereur* mon Nepueu en la faveur des Catholiques de France; a fin que les Levees & Aydes, que les Proteſtans voudront faire pour le *Prince de Bearn*, ſoyent empeſchees ou retardees, & qu'en nulle maniere on ne penſe a admettre Ambaſſadeur, de ſa part, en celle Court, avec le Tiltre qu'il pretend.

Et n'eſt pas juſte que, pour faire au contraire, l'on vueille prendre exemple de la procedure du *Pape*; Ains pluſtoſt *l'Empereur* doibt faire eſtat de le donner aux aultres, tel qu'on le doibt attendre de ſa Perſonne & de la Profeſſion

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

ſeſſion qu'il a touſjours faite, ce que vous luy direz de ma part avec le ſurplus que vous ſcaurez.

Et, par tous les Moyens neceſſaires, tiendrez la main a ce qu'en facon du Monde ou ne face aultrement a ceſte matiere.

Et, puis qu'il vous ſemble que le *Nonce* y va bien & avec bon Zele, guidez le, a ce qu'il face, de ſa part, avec ſa *Sainctete* & avec *l'Empereur*, des Offices convenables; luy diſant de la mienne ce qui ſera de beſoing pour l'y eſmouvoir & animer.

Il y a apparence que la pratique, que le *Suedois* a ouverte, pour engaiger *l'Archduc Erneſt*, en la pretention de *Pologne*, ſoit un artifice du Chancelier de dela, comme vous dites, pour ſemer diſcorde entre les Freres.

Mais, d'autre part, il n'eſt pas hors de propos que le *Suedois*, s'il ſe deffie d'y pouvoir demeurer, vueille qu'un aultre ſoit introduit en ce Royaume, pluſtoſt que celuy qu'il a eu Priſonnier, du quel il luy peut touſjours demeurer plus d'ombrage.

Et il eſt neceſſaire d'aller en ce cy avec grande diſcretion, & de ſorte que par ceſte invention (ſi d'adventure c'eſt invention) ou ne faille point d'obtenir ce qui ſe peut eſperer, le *Suedois* s'en allant les Freres eſtans concords & s'entreaydans comme Freres; ce que vous leur direz de ma part & a *l'Empereur*, & en ferez tous les debuoirs requis a fin que l'on n'en tombe en quelque arreur, a cauſe des diverſes Pratiques apportees de *Pologne* ſur ces Affaires; ains que de toutes ou tire fruit, a fin que celuy, qui ſemblera plus vray ſemblablement pouvoir parvenir au Royaume, ſoit ayde des autres a cela, puis que la ſubſtance giſt en ce qu'il ſoit occupe par l'un d'eux. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Avec l'aſſeurance, telle qu'il s'y pourra, vous acheminerez le tout comme verrez qu'il ſera expedient.

Quant au *Duche de Cleves*, puis qu'il eſt en l'eſtat qu'eſcrivez, il ne ſera point mauvais d'y penſer, devant que les choſes viennent en difficulte plus grand, pour empeſcher que les Heretiques ne ſe ſaiſiſſent d'iceluy; veu que l'occaſion, que le meſme *Duc de Cleves* en a donnee, eſt ſi bonne joinct ce qu'il a envoye dire a *l'Empereur*; touchant quoy vous m'advertirez de ce qui a eſte reſolu, & pour quel des Freres eſtant a propos que ce ſoit pour l'un d'eux; Mais, ſi ce doibt eſtre par Mariage, il ſeroit beſoing, devant toutes choſes, s'aſſeurer que la Femme fuſt Catholique; car il n'y faut point penſer autrement.

Puis que vous voyez que l'Affaire de *Moſcovie* ſe met par dela en oubly, non obſtant qu'il ſoit de ſi grande importance, pour le Bien commun, comme vous dites, entretenez ce *Duc* la en bonne humeur & volonte.

Il ſera bon que vous en teniez propos a *l'Empereur*, luy remonſtrant le fruit qui ſe peut eſperer de ſon Amitie en toutes choſes, a fin qu'il donne ordre qu'on correſponde ainſy qu'il convient a la volonte que le ſus dit *Duc* a fait paroiſtre; & m'advertirez de ce qu'en ceſt Affaire & en tout aura eſte fait.

D'Aran Xuez le xvi. May 1590.

Yo el Ruy.
Dom Martin d'Idiacqs.

Declaration de la Royne d'Angleterre, par la quelle ſa Mageſte deſavoue les Procedures de ceulx qui, ſoubz pretexte de luy faire ſervice, ſe ſont oppoſes au Gouvernement preſent de l'Eſtat, faiſantz ſemer matiere de diſſention par my les Provinces & Villes de l'Union, au Prejudice de l'Honneur & Service de ſa dite Majeſte & de la Paix & Tranquillite commune des dites Provinces.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 130.

COmme, par pluſieurs Remonſtrances, a Nous ſur ce faictes par les *Eſtatz Generaulx* des Paiis bas, il eſt venu a noſtre congnoiſſance que, depuis quelque temps en ca, pluſieurs, ne ſe contentans de l'Eſtat preſent des Affaires ou du Gouvernement preſent des Provinces Unies, mais

A.D 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. mais ſtudieux de Nouvelletes, ſe ſont advances de leur propre mouvellement, ou bien meues par les eſpritz turbulentz & malignantz, de ſemer matiere de Diſſentions & Diffidences entre nos Serviteurs & Subjectz eſtantz au Service des dites Provinces & les Eſtatz Magiſtratz Officiers & Subjectz d'icelles, nous bons Amys & Confederes, inciter les gens de Guerre des dites Provinces a Mutinerie & Deſobeiſſance contre les Eſtatz d'icelles, & de donner au Peuple de mauvaiſes impreſſions contre les dites Eſtatz & leurs Superieurs; aulcuns faiſans auſſy des rapportz eſloignes de la verite, tendantz a denigrer les Actions des dites Eſtatz, & par meſme voye s'oppoſans aux Mandementz des dites Eſtatz des Gouverneurs Magiſtratz & Officiers legitimes, & ne leur preſtantz l'obeiſſance & reſpect du aux Superieurs, ſelon que pour leur conſiderations & deſſeigns particuliers ilz peuſſent leur eſtre plus a propos, dont ſont arrivez treſgrandz Inconveniens, pertes de Villes, Diſſentions & Dommages, par ou noſtre Service renommee & le bien des dictes Provinces ont eſte fort Intereſſes, Uſurpantz les dits perturbateurs pour converture de leur Factions & mauvais Deſſeings, le pretexte de nous faire Service, ſans que toutesfois a ce faire leur ayons donne aulcune demonſtration ou occaſion que telles choſes nous ſoyent agreables, comme vrayement nous avons eu en grande deteſtation ſemblables actions & procedures, qui ne tendent qu'a corrompre & muier un Eſtat, pour la conſervacion du quel avons eſte meues de traicter avec les dites Eſtatz des dites Provinces Unies, & leur accorder le Secours congnu a tout le Monde,

Pour ce & a l'Inſtance & Requeſte des dites Eſtatz des dictes Provinces Unies, ſcavoir faiſons a tous que, comme par cy devant n'avons jamais trouve pour agreable ou advoue, quelque prive que ce ſoit, qui ſe meſlaſt, en facon du Monde, a ſemer matieres de Diſſentions & Deſunions au deſturbier du Gouvernement des Eſtatz Generaulx, & Conſeil d'Eſtat y ordonne & eſtably, ſuivant les Loix, anciennes Couſtumes, Preeminences, Franchiſes, Droictz des dites Paiis; Auſſy voulons & entendons, tant au regard de nos Sugetz eſtantz au Service des dites Pais, que de tous aultres, que tous ſcachent que noſtre Intention Volonte & Plaiſir eſt, que tous & chaſcung d'eulx obſervent & facent obſerver, tant qu'eu eulx eſt ou ſera, les Loix, Couſtumes, Preeminences, Droictz, Franchiſes, & Uſages des dites Paiis inviolablement, ſans infraction violacion ou contrevenue quelconque, A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Et qu'en tout & par tout tous & chaſcung d'eulx honorent & reſpectent les dites Eſtatz en general, & en particulier les Gouverneurs des Provinces, les Conſaux, Magiſtratz, Officiers, & tous aultres conſtitues en Dignite Autorite & Charge publique legitime, chaſcung en ſon endroict; Voulans pareillement & requerans que nos Sugectz & Serviteurs, y entretenus par nous pour la defence des dites Paiis contre l'Ennemy commun, ſoyent auſſy preſervee & amiablement favoriſes en la Jouiſſance de tels Privileges, Franchiſes, Proffitz, & Commodites qui ſeront deus a leur Service; Car tel eſt noſtre plaiſur.

Donne a noſtre *Chaſteau de Grenouwiche*, le xxvii Jour de May 1590. & de noſtre Regne le Trentedeuxieſme.

Ducis Saxoniæ Litera ad Reginam; ſuper Periculis a Romano Pontifice & ejus Aſſeclis paratis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol 160.

Sereniſſima Regina,

Serenitati Regiæ veſtræ Salutem dicimus, & operam noſtram in omni honoris & Officii genere promptiſſimam reverenter deferimus.

Domina & Cognata Chariſſima, Literas Serenitatis veſtræ Regiæ, Grinvichi ultimo die Januarii ſcriptas, Magnificus & Nobilis Vir *Dominus Horatius Palavicinus, Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis* Legatus digniſſimus, nobis reddidit, ſimulque ea quæ a *Serenitate veſtra Regia* mandata ad Nos preferenda habuit nobis expoſuit.

Ex quibus omnibus ſingularem quandam benevolentiam erga Nos præcipuè, tùm etiam reliquos Germaniæ Principes Reformatæ Religioni addictos, inprimis verò illuſtrè *Serenitatis veſtræ Regiæ* Rempublicam Chriſtianam ſuſtinendi & confirmandi ſtudium perſpeximus.

Non

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. Non potuit ergo nobis hic *Serenitatis veſtræ Regiæ* Animus & Legatio non eſſe gratiſſima.

Cæterùm quòd ſpectat ad Negotia ipſa, quorum Cauſa *Serenitas veſtra Regia Dominum Palavicinum* ad Nos miſit, ita ei reſpondimus, ut planè non dubitemus *Serenitatem veſtram Regiam* ſibi certò perſuaſuram nihil Nos unquam prætermiſſuros, quod ad illuſtrandam Nominis divini Gloriam, & avertenda Pericula, quæ Nobis omnibus a *Pontifice Romano* & ejus Aſſeclis parantur, adque Amicitiam quæ Potentiſſimo Angliarum Regno cum Familia Saxonica multis retro annis porrò etiam tuendam & conſervandam pertinere videbitur, id quod *Serenitas veſtra Regia* ex Legato ſuo *Domino Palavicino* & reſponſo noſtro, quod ſcripto comprehendi juſſimus & illi tradi curavimus, prolixius intelliget.

Utque hoc eo citius fieret ſuaſimus illi ut ſtatim rediret in Angliam & *Sereniſtati veſtræ Regiæ* noſtro nomine hæc omnia renuntiaret. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Quod reliquum eſt *Serenitatem veſtram Regiam* rectè valere, eiq; omnia ex animi ſententia feliciter evenire, optamus, & ſtudia officiaque noſtra deferimus.

Dreſdæ v. Menſis Junii Anno 1590.

Christianus, Dei Gratiâ, Dux *Saxoniæ, Sacri Romani Imperii* Archimarescallus & Elector, Landgravius *Thuringiæ*, Marchio *Miſniæ*, & Burggravius *Magdeburgenſis*.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ *Defenſori Fidei Dominæ & Cognatæ noſtræ Chariſſimæ.*

Jacobi Scotorum Regis, ſuper Negotio Religionis & Attemptatis Hiſpaniarum Regis.

Inſtructions to, our truſtie Counſellors, William Comendator *of* Pettinweme, *and Maſter* John Skeyne *Advocat in our Colledge of Juſtice, our Ambaſſadors toward* Denmarke *and* Germany, *directed from the* Halyruidhous *the ix. Daie of June* 1590.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 30.

FOR that Celeritie is required in your Negotiation, ye ſhall omitt noe Diligence in proſecutinge youre Chardg, and uſe all Speed poſſiblie in your Jorneyes and Voyage, abſtayninge from all unneceſſarie aboad by the waie, or divertinge anie wheare but where the neceſſite of youre Erand ſhall carie youe.

Preſſe by all meanes, if conveniently youe maie, to be in *Denmarke* before the Departure of the *Quene* our deereſt Mother from thence, that by Conference and Deliberation had with ſuch of that State, well devoted to our Erand, and ſincerelie affected toward Us, aſwell reſidinge there, as that are to accompany her, youe maie the more reſolutelie travell in your Negotiation.

After you have delivered our Letter and hartieſt Commendations to the *Lo. Chauncelor, Regentes*, and other moſt zealous and kindlieſt devoted toward us of the Counſell of that State, youe ſhall call to remembrance the Motion made to them firſt by our *Chauncelor* in our behalf, thereafter by our ſelf deſiringe them to conſider deepelie of the moment and daungerous ſequele of the unkindlie Warres betwixt the *Quene of England* our deereſt Siſter, the *Kinge of Fraunce* our deereſt Brother, and the *Kinge of Spaigne*, howe manie Inconveniences maie growe thereby, what Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, and what Unquietnes to all Europe, they beinge all ſo Mightie Princes, and havinge ſo greate Allyaunces, ſo ſtronge Confederacies, and ſo ſtraight Conjunctions with ſo manie Princes and Potentates, that almoſt all Chriſtiandome ſhall perticipate thereof, but cheifelie all that ſincerelie profeſſes Chriſt, have carefullie to advert to foreſee theire Perill, and to provide diligentlie for theire Suretie, this beinge no private Quarrell founded on particulare Injuries, but an old Project decreed in the *Counſell of Trent* for Subverſion of the true Religion, and overthrowe and utter exterminion of all ſincere Profeſſors thereof, proſecute from tyme to tyme, aſwell by Craft as Violence, noe Opportunity loſt where Advantage

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. Advantage might be had, manie bloodie Executions without reſpect to Faith or Honeſtie, Forces ever preparinge, a ſtraight League and Univerſall Conjunction of all called Catholiques Princes, holy for their ſacred Intention to deſtroy and roote out all accompted Heretiques, the *King of Spaine* entituled CATHOLIQUE the Head and cheife Promoter of that Cauſe and Confederacie, not onelie for Zeale of Religion, but alſo affectinge Monarchie, whereunto, havinge ſuch Wealth from the *Indias*, and ſuch lardge Domynions in the Occident, he hopes to attaine with ſmall Difficultie, if he maie either poſſeſſe overthrowe or diſſolve the State of *Fraunce*, or redact in the Power of one of his Clients or Partiſans, conqueſe or ſubdue *England*, and conſequentlie that reſtes of the *Low Contries*, whereby he ſhold poſſeſſe the Seas and aſſure his Navigation; The *Pope* ſo addict to him, the *Emperoure* his Nephew, the *Duke of Savoy* his Sonne in Lawe, in Frendſhip with the moſt part of the *Swyſes*, the *Dukes of Loraine, Baviere*, and all the *Eccleſiaſticalles in Germanie* ſo devoted to him, the *Kingdome of Poll* deſtinate to one of his Nephewes, nowe greevouſly afflicted, and alwaies likelie to be poſſeſſed by one of the Romyſhe Aſſotiation:

By theſe, and manie other evident Indices, it is manifeſt this Warre, in outward ſhewe directed againſt *England*, Aſſiſtance given to the Rebelles of *France*, is intended againſt all the ſincere Profeſſors of Chriſt his Truth, and all ſuch as for Maintenaunce of their owne Kingdomes and States wold miſlike or withſtand his Monarchie; So that not onelie the Progreſſe thereof will breed the troble and incombrance of the moſt part of Chriſtiandome, but the event and ſequele is moſt dangerous, threateninge Subvertion of true Religion, and Overthrowe and utter Ruyne of all States truelie profeſſing the ſame.

Wee therefore erneſtlie deſired them, aſwell for the publique Reſpect, comon Quietnes, maintenaunce of Peace and true Religion, as for our private Intereſt, as alſo that their owne Eſtate wold not be void of Perill in the comon Calamyties; and not onely wold participate the univerſal Unquietnes, but alſo wold be perticulerlie touched, both for Religions Cauſe, and their Toll; That they wold rekon with themſelves, the infinite Perilles and manie Inconvenicnces likelie to fall out, which We ſawe noe fitt Expedient to prevent, without hazard of oure States but one, To witt, that a nomber of Princes, well affected to Chriſtian Peace and true Relligion would, by comon Reſolution, dyrect a joynt Legation of a fewe Perſons, authoriſed and inſtructed from them, all to the ſaid Prynces of *England Fraunce* and *Spayne*, to make Remonſtrance to them, and admoniſh them in the behalf of the whole; That they, being Chriſtian Prynces, whoſe Howſſes and States have longe contynued, not only in fuer Peace, but in ſtraighte Amitie and ould Conſederacye, and often, and of late, in verye nere Allyaunce, no ſuche Cauſe offred nor Injuries donne by anye of them to other, as may juſtlie move ſo hotte deſire of ſo cruell Revenge, as ſo deadly a Warre may produce, or that might provoke any of them to attempte ſo highelie againſt the Perſon or Eſtate of other; and to laye before them the Offence of God, whoſe highe Diſpleaſure may be kyndled thereby, the grief of their Conſcience, the great and many Inconveniences that may growe thereon, the diſturbing of the comon Peace of Chriſtendome, the effuſion of Chriſtian Bloude, the harme and danger of their Subjectes, Frendes Confederates and Domynions, the perrillous Sequells and doubtfull Eventes, the aſſured Domage and uncertein Commodities; and therewithall to entreate them by all good means to give eare to the godlie and juſt Motion of ſo many well affected Prynces to them, to reverence their Creator, who is a God of Peace, whoſe Lieutenantes they are, to diſpoſe their Hartes thereto, to ſhew themſelves conformable, not to diſdayne the honeſt Petition, nor fruſtrate the Travailes of ſo freindly Interceſſors, and ſuffer their Differences to be amicablie compoſed by a firme Peace, ſuer and honorable for them both and all their Freindes and Confederates; As alſo to ſignifye to the *Kynge of Spayne*, that this ſo harde dealinge againſte the *Queene of Englande* and *Kynge of Fraunce*, miniſters no ſmale occaſion of Jelouſie to all the Prynces Proteſtantes, that in reſpect of the Decree of the *Counſell of Trent*, the holye Leage, and other late Proceadures, this may ſeam rather a generall Project againſte them all then a private Quarrell or particuler Revenge, whiche by his Conformitie and enclining to Peace wil be fully cleared and removed; and, on the other parte, to declare to the

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Queene of England, that hir Contynuance in Warre will argue in hir, not only a diſpoſition unſemely for hir Sex, but alſo will move and encreaſe againſt hir a generall miſlykinge of all the ſincere Profeſſors of God his Truthe, for hazardinge inconſiderately the Eſtate of Religion, whiche may be brought in extreame Danger thereby.

Synce the *Kinge of Spayne* is of ſo greate Age, ſo weake of Perſon, haveing lately had ſo greate Loſſe, which hardly he may ſone repaire, his Domynions ſo diſtant and ſparſed, the *Indias*, whereby his State is chieflye maintained the leſſe profitable, that either he is enforced to exorbitant Charges to kepe a ſtrong Navie for the ſuertie of Entercourſe to and from the ſame, or ſuffer daylie Direptions, and his Navigation be ſtayed or intermitted, by lyklyhood he will enclyne to Quyettnes, ſettle his State, aſſure his Domynions, and leave his young Sonne, who is not accompted of ſtronge Bodie, in Peace and Suertie, and harken to honorable and ſuer Condicions, permitt all private Quarrels be componed and tranſacted, onleſſe he be puſte upp by Ambition to aſpire to a Monarchie, or ſett up his reſt in the Subverſion of trewe Relligion and Profeſſors therof: if ſo be, We all wil be enforced, either willfully or ſhamefully to periſhe, or ſincearly joyne our ſelves together in a firme Amitye and ſure Countre Leage, and with joynt Myndes and Forces occur, and tymely obviate to the cruell Deſſeignes and ungodlie Projectes of the Adverſarye; which, if it be Offenſive and Defenſive, he were not able to maytayne his *Indias* againſte all our Power by Sea, without the which his Eſtate might neither conſiſt in Securitie nor Grandeur; We therefore deſyred them carefully to embrace this Expedient, and not onlie to joyne with Us therein, but alſo to uſe all their Meanes and Creditt to perſuade the *Prynces of Germany*, ſpecially of their Friendſhipp and Allyance, with whom We would cauſe deale particularlie to this end, and would deale by our ſelves with ſuch as were to repaire in that Realme, whereunto they agreed moſte willinglie, as well for themſelves, as to joyne with Us in ſolliciting of others, ye ſhall in our Name reiterate the ſaid Motion, and earneſtly crave that ſome of good Credit and Qualitie be dyrected to joyne with yow, in their Name, amplye inſtructed therein.

Yow ſhall with all convenient Expedition addreſſe yow to *Brunſwick*, or other partof the Aſſemble of the *Prynces*, and delyver to everie one of them our ſeverall Letters with our hartieſt Commendations, and in our Name ſignifie to everie one of them, chieflie the *Electors of Saxony* and *Brandenbourg*, as we have ſett downe before, that we dealt with the Chauncelor and Counſaile of *Denmarke*, laying before everie one of them what dangerous Sequele, what effuſion of Chriſtian Bloude, what troble to all Europe, and howe manye Inconveniences, whereof all Chriſtendome is lykely to participate, appeares to enſewe on this unchriſtian Warre moved by the *Kinge of Spayne* againſte our deareſt Siſter the *Quene of England*, and our deareſt Brother the *Kinge of Fraunce*; as alſo to deſyre them to call to mynd the *Bloudye Decree of Trent* againſt all that ſyncerelye profeſſe the Ghoſpell, the contynuall Preparations of Forces, the craftye dealing to committ the Proteſtants amongſt themſelves; the holy Leage amongſt all Papiſtes, their cruell Executions and Maſſacres; the Murders of ſo many Prynces and Perſons of Accompte, ſome attempted, ſome eſſayed, and ſome yet intended: What Practiſes, What Deviſes, What Enterpriſes, all tending to that end, and manifeſting evidently the Warres profeſſed againſte the ſaid Prynces are intended againſte all that ſyncerely profeſſe the Evangile, and with tyme will tend to the Subverſion of Relligion in everie ſeverall place, and perticuler Overthrowe of their Eſtates and Domynions; the *Kinge of Spayne*, beſide the Cauſe of Relligion, propoſing to himſelf a Monarchie, encoraged by his Power and large Domynions in diverſe partes of the Earthe, having the *Pope*, the *Emperor*, ſo many *Princes in Germany* and Confines thereof, ſo farr addicted to him, fynding ſmale Impedyment but in the States of *Fraunce* and *England*, which if he may ſubvert or ſubdue it were eaſy to him to attayne to his Deſſeignes, as it is ſett downe before; the onlie meane to obviate to all thoſe Inconveniences, and quyett the Eſtate of all Chriſtendome, is to compoſe the Differences, and ſett the Prynces foreſaide at Peace; the fitteſt Expedient thereof, if any be, is by a conjoynt Legation dyrect from a nomber of Prynces, to witt from Us, our deareſt Brother the *Elect King of Denmark*, the *Electors* of *Sax*, *Brandenbourg* and *Palſgrave*, the *Dukes* of *Brunſwick*, *Mekelburgh*, *Pomer*, *Holſtein*, *Lunen-*

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. *Lunenbourg*, *Prynce Anolt*, *Langrave*, and others zealous of Peace and God his Glory, fully inſtructed and authoriſed by us all to deale and remonſtre, as is above mentionate, which if it be yelded unto, then ſhall the treue Religion contynewe in Securitie, and *Europe*, for the mooſte part, reſt in Peace and Quietnes; otherwiſe, if it be refuſed, and the Godlie Travailes of ſo well affected Prynces fruſtrate and diſdayned; If the refuſe ſhall proceade from the part of the *Quene of England* or the *King of Fraunce*, preferring particuler Revenge to common Quyettnes, We will deme their Quarrell unlawfull, themſelves Ennemies to Quiettnes, and Diſtorbators of the publick Peace, yeald upp all Amitie and Freindſhipp with them during their Obſtinacye, and ſuffer our Subjects and Commodities of our Domynions be uſed to the Ayd and Maintenance of their Adverſarie: And if the *King of Spayne* will ſtubbernlie reject ſo godlie a Motion, and obſtinately refuſe good and equitable Conditions, as by lykelyhood he will not for the cauſes aforeſaid; it argues plainlie a covert meaning, and will deteſt a manifeſt Intention againſt Religion and all that ſincerely profeſſe the ſame, which, as it concernes all mooſte highely both in Conſcience and State, ſo muſte we ſincerely joyne our ſelves in a Cunter Leage, and tymely obviate to his pernitious Deſſeignes and Projects, which if it were both Offenſive and Defenſive, would be the more for our Suertie and his greater Harme and Grevance.

As we by our ſelves, at our late being in *Denmarke*, delt with our deareſt Brother and Father-in-lawe the *Duke of Brunſwicke and Mechelburgh* to this ſame end, and reported their kinde and lovinge Aunſwere, ye ſhall alſo reiterate the ſame to them ſeverally, of whome we doubte not youe ſhall report the like.

You ſhall deale ſeverallie in the like ſort with everie one of the foreſaid Princes; and, if youe find them franklie diſpoſed, ſpare not to motion it publiquelie to them all at one tyme.

Travell by all meanes that the Legation be ſpeedelie directed, ſpecyallie to *Spayne*, and all Celeritie be uſed, for that Delay maie breed a Lett, and give as tymelie Warninge of the Perſons, and Tyme ſhall be appointed. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

The like muſt alſo be directed toward *England* and *Fraunce*, to intreat thoſe Princes in like ſort, lett the tyme be ſignified to Us, that Wee maie joyne one from Us to deale conjunctlie with theires.

Lett your chiefe Travell be that a League, at leaſt Defenſive, if ſorder maie not be obteyned, be firmelie promitted, in caſe the *Kynge of Spayne* contynue obſtinate, reject the Legation, give flat Refuſe, or uſe Shiftes Delayes or Remiſſes to fruſtrate the effect thereof.

Yf the tyme of the Aſſemblie at *Brunſwick* be prorogat to a longer Daie, or hold not at all, youe ſhall deale with them ſeveralle; and, if youe find them well affected, deale erneſtlie for a Meetinge in ſome convenient place ſo ſoone as youe maie move them thereto.

The like if before your Arrivall the Aſſemble be diſſolved.

Yee ſhall alſo travell by all meanes with the ſaid Provinces, that, after the retornyng of the Legation from *Spaigne Fraunce* and *England*, howe and where they ſhall be convenit for takinge farder Reſolution, what ſhall be moſt expedient to be furder done in caſe of Refuſe or Yealdinge to Peace.

Yf perhaps ye be ſo ſtreted with Tyme, that conveniently ye may not goe by *Denmarke*, and come tymouſly to the Aſſemblie in *Brunſwick*, ye ſhall goe the nereſt waie, directinge alwaies ſome from youe with our Letters to the *Chancelor of Denmarke* to ſolicit, that if none be alreadie directed from that State, ſome be tymouſly ſent to joyne with youe in this Negotiation, as was agreed unto when we firſt mentioned this propoſe.

All things, fitt to be done for the advauncement and further of youre Negotiation, Wee remytt to your better Conſideration as occaſion ſhall fall out, keepinge alwaies the Effect and Subſtance bereof.

Litera

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Literæ Commendatoriæ pro Thoma Wilkes, ad Provincias Unitas miſſo.

By the Quene.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 140.

TRuſty and welbelovid We greet you well.

Where of late We ſent our Servant *Thomas Wilkes*, one of the Clarkes of our Conſell, into thoſe parts, to treate with the *States Generall* of the United Provinces, and with the Counſell of State, about certain Matters concerning our Service and the Weale of thoſe Countryes, wherin he is directed to uſe your Adviſe as one long acquaynted with the State of thoſe Cootryes, which though We doubte not but you will give to the beſt of your Underſtanding, yet We have thought good by theſe Preſents to autorize you to joyne with our ſaid Servant in all the Actions committed to his Charge, and ſo we will and require you to doo to the furderance of our Service committed to him by Inſtructions, both from our ſelf and from certain of our Counſell, whereof, upon the ſight heerof, We doubte oot but he will make you privie, and willingly uſe your Adviſe.

We cannot but let you knowe our gracious Acceptation of the Care Wiſdom and Diligence, which We underſtaod, by our Treſorer of England, you doo uſe in the Charge commyttid unto you there, for the furderance of our Service at all tymes; whereof aſſure your ſelf We will not bee unmyndfull to your Comfort.

Given under our Signett, at our *Mannour of Grenwich*, the eighteenth of June 1590. in the xxxii. Yeere of our Raigne.

Rex Daniæ ad Reginam.

Bibl. Cottor. Nero B. 4. fol. 5.

CHriſtianus &c.

Literas *Serenitatis veſtræ* xii. Maii datas, quas nobis reddidit, Vir clariſſimus, *Chriſtoferus Perkingius Serenitatis veſtræ* Legatus, perlegimus, eundemque de iis, quæ a *Serenitate veſtra* in mandatis habebat, accurate planè ac luculenter perorantem audivimus; neque ſanè quidquam nobis gratius accidere potuit quàm a *Serenitate veſtra*, de arctiſſimo Amicitiæ vinculo, quod jam ante complures Annos inviolatum cum, Sanctiſſimæ Memoriæ, Domino *Friderico* Parente noſtro *Serenitati veſtræ* interceſſit, nobiſcum non ſolùm continuando, verùm etiam arctioribus adhuc nodis, & planè indiſſolubili nexu, conſtringendo, inſtantiſſimis verbis & ſtudio admoneri: cùm enim hoc unice nobis ſit propoſitum, dicti Domini Parentis noſtri veſtigiis, quantum in nobis erit, conſtantiſſimè inſiſtere, nequaquam committimus ut *Serenitati veſtræ* ad mutui Amoris conſervationem, ultrò invitanti, vel minima in parte conceſſiſſe, aut in ullo Officiorum genere inferiores eſſe voluiſſe meritò cenſeri poſſimus;

Jam verò, quod ad ea Mandatorum Capita, quibus hoc mutuæ noſtræ Conjunctionis vinculum magis ac magis firmari ſtabilirique poſſet, dictus *Serenitatis veſtræ* Legatus diſertè ac copioſè expoſuit, neque hoc tempore, neque hoc ipſo io loco, plenum, omnibuſque oumeris abſolutum, Reſponſum dederimus, etſi non dubitamus *Serenitatis veſtræ* Legatum ejus rei cauſas pleniſſimè ac fideliſſimè perſcripturum, duximus tamen eas hiſce Literis noſtris aliquatenus eſſe perſtringendas, ne *Serenitas veſtra*, aut nobis propenſam ipſi gratificandi voluntatem, aut Legato ſuo ſatis efficacem ad perſuadendum Orationem defuiſſe, jure in dubium revocari poſſit:

Cùm enim nunc ſimus in procinctu, ut Iter, quod *Coldingam* verſus inſtituimus, proſequamur, ac jam major Regni noſtri Senatorum pars, eorumque potiſſimùm quibus Regiminis publici cura præ cæteris eſt demandata, eo nos perverterit ſine quorum Concilio non facile quidquam ſtatuere ſolemus,

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. lemus, in ſpem baud dubiam venimus tantillam hanc noſtram moram *Sereenitatis veſtræ* probatam iri, donec, re cum illis communicatâ, ad ſingula quæ *Serenitatis veſtræ* nomine ſunt propoſita, exactius aliquid reſpondendi *Serenitatis veſtræ* Legato, facultas dabitur: Interea peramanter a *Serenitate veſtra* petimus, ut de nobis ea omnia ſibi polliceatur, quæ a vere fraterno Amore & Benevolentia, atque adeò Conſanguinitatis jure conjunctiſſimo Principe, officia vel expectari vel proficiſci poterunt: A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Deum Optimum Maximum ex animo rogantes ut *Serenitatem veſtram* proteget, & quamplurimos Annos ſalvam & incolumem ſervare dignetur.

Datæ *Anderſchome*, 21. Junii 1590.

Super Navibus Hollandis ſub Johanne Norris & Franciſco Drake Militibus in Viagio Portugallico merentibus.

B.M. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 180.

AFter our right hartie Comendations.

Whereas the *Eſtates Generall* have heretofore written unto us on the behalf of xliv. Ships of Hollande, that were employed, in the Voyage of Portingal, under *Sir John Norris* and *Sir Frantis Drake*, that they might be aunſwered ſo muche as they claymed to appertayne unto them for their Services, yow ſhall underſtande that We thought good to commit the examining of the matter unto certayn Perſons, whoe were required to enforme us, upon the hearing of both Parties, what they ſhoulde thinke meete to be donne therin for the better Satisfaction of the *Eſtates*, We have thought good to ſignifie ſo muche unto yow as we have receaved from them, which yow ſhall perceave by the Copie of their Certificate here incloſed:

Brieflye,

It ſeemeth that they finde no cauſe why anie ſuche Som of 5019*l.* ſhould be allowed unto them, as was at the firſt demaunded, but that, all Particularities duely conſidered, there coulde be no more demaunded by them then the Som of 2540*l.* if the xliv. Ships had ſerved without any other Recompence or Conſideration at all; but whereas it is avouched by the Defendantes, and lykewiſe by the Oath of the Viceadmirall, that was ſent from the *Eſtates* hether to ſolicit the Cauſe, that all the ſaid xliv. Ships were offered Sacisfaction in Corne, which they refuſed, and that forty of them freed the Generalls of all Demaunds, ſo as they might have their Diſcharge and Paſportes, as they had, Wee ſee no cauſe why the ſaid forty Ships ſhould have any further Allouwance at all, eſpeciallie, ſeing it is avouched by the Generalls, that moſte of them had part of the Spoylles at the *Groyne Caskales* and *Penichio* that might reaſonablie content them; ſo as onely ther reſteth Contentment to be made unto the Viceadmirall and three more that receaved no ſuche Paſportes, and gave no ſuche Diſcharge as ther Companions did: and towards the Satisfaction of the ſaid fower Ships it is thought that the Corne and Lading brought heretofore into *Horne*, by *Hubert Cornelijon*, will ſuffice, which yow may require of the *Eſtates* to have ſolde at the beſt Vallue and employed that waye, for we are informed that the ſame Lading did not apperteine unto anie of the *Eſterlinges*, but was laden in Englande for the Service of the Armie, and that it was by Stelth carried thither; And, if beſides this, after ſo general a Diſcharge of the ſaide forty Ships, the *Eſtates* ſhall require a further Satiſfaction, yow may tell them that the Generalls doe thincke that they ſhould be bardelie dealt with, eſpetiallye ſeing the Service was againſte the comon Enimi, and we ſuppoſe that, if they ſhoulde be urged any further, they will not be brought to any other order, then perhaps to be contented to have that which ſhall remayne of the 2540*l.* after the Sale and Deduction of the Goodes brough to *Horne*, defalked upon ſuche Debtes, farre exceeding that Some which are owing by the *Eſtates* unto *Sir John Norris* and other for their Services in the Lowe Countries;

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. Wherfore yow ſhall deſire them to holde themſelves herewith contented, and we praie yow to ſend unto us their Aunſwer aſſoone as yow conveniently maye, and ſo farewell.

From the *Court of Greenewiche* the twenty fourth of June one thouſand five hundred and ninety.

Tour verie loving Frendes,

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Chr. Hatton. Canc.
J. Hunsdon.
W. Burghley.
F. Cobham.
C. Howard.
T. Buckehurst.
T. Heneage.

Eder Baſſia ſupremus Generalis totius generalis Turcarum ad Reginam.

Ad Sereniſſimam Reginam Angliæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 140.

POtentiſſima & ſuprema inter omnes Principes, qui Jeſum adorant Lutheranorum Ritu, Regina, a Deo Optimo Maximo *Sereniſtati veſtræ* multas & felices Annos precor.

Inter fines *Regni Poloniæ* inveniuntur genus Latronum qui appellantur *Caſazi*, & fuerunt cauſa quòd Sereniſſimus *Cæſar noſter* fuit valdè iratus contra *Regnum Poloniæ*, juſſeratque nobis ut pararemus Arma contra *Polonos*.

Sed Sereniſſimus *Rex Poloniæ*, poſtquam Bellum audivit, ſuum Nuncium Potentiſſimo Cæſari miſit, ad confirmandam Pacem quemadmodum priores Reges habuerunt.

Ego quoque, cauſa Pacis, Sereniſſimo *Cæſari* & Illuſtriſſimo Domino *Magno Baſciæ* Literas miſi.

Apud Aulam Sereniſſimi *Cæſaris noſtri* invenitur Nuncius *Serenitatis veſtræ*, & ille, *ore tenus*, ut nos noſtris Literis habuimus, gratiam Pacis inter Regem Sereniſſimum & Potentiſſimum *Cæſarem noſtrum* , quemadmodum *Serenitati veſtræ* ſuis Literis *Potentiſſimus Cæſar* noſter ſignificavit.

Et ſciat *veſtra Serenitas* quòd Potentiſſimus *Cæſar noſter* omnia iſta fecit propter ſinceram & bonam Amicitiam quam tenet cum *veſtra Serenitate*, ego omnia quæ potui feci quouſque Negotium iſtud ad finem perfeci.

Serenitas veſtra videat meam bonam voluntatem erga ſuam *Serenitatem*.

Audivi quòd *Serenitas veſtra* habet Bellum cum *Hiſpaniarum Rege*, curet & ſuos *Cæſariſque noſtri* Inimicos vincere in hoc.

Interim, ſi aliquid *Serenitati veſtræ* oportuerit apud Portam Sereniſſimi *Cæſaris*, ſuis Literis nobis ſignificet, qui ſumus ſemper parati ſervire veſtram *Serenitatem*.

Datum *Salis*, 26. Junii 1590.

Veſtræ Serenitatis

Sincerus Amicus,

Eder Bassia *Supremus Generalis totius Generalis Turcarum.*

Brief Diſcours ſur l'Importance de la Ville de Groeninghen *& Paiis circonvoiſins, des Commoditez Fruits & Utilitez qui en reviendroint, & le Moyen pour s'en emparer, par la grace du Seigneur, avec aſſeurance & bien petits Deſpens, au pris de la Conqueſte & Conſequence ineſtimable.*

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 230.

COmbien eſt grande l'importance de la Ville de *Groeningen* & Paiis d'alentour ſcavoit tresbien le *Prince d'Oranges* ſage Seigneur quand il commenca la Guerre contre le *Duc d'Alva*, par la Conduite du *Conte Loüys* ſon

A.D.1590 31 Eliz. Reg.

ſon Frere l'An 1568. aux endroits des *Paiis & Ville de Groeninghen* ſans qu'il y avoit aucun avantage.

Et en ſommes nous apprins par le Conſeil & Proſperire de l'Ennemy, come avons veu en l'An 1576. quand les Provinces du Paiis bas eſtoient la plus part delivrees de la *Tyrannie Eſpangnole*, qu'allors *Don Jehan d'Auſtrice* fiſt touſt ſes Efforts par *Robles Seigneur de Billy*, pour s'emparer de la dite Ville & Paiis, les eſtimant aſſez ſouffiſants (come en verite ils ſont) pour par la ſubjuger toutes les autres Provinces, s'il eu ent peu venir a ſon intention.

Le *Prince de Parma* ſon Succeſſeur, ſuivant le meſme Conſeil, n'at eſpargue Moyens ny trauaux juſques a ce que par le Moyen du *Conte de Rennenberch* Seigneur de Villes en l'An 1580. il l'avoit effectue, & eſtoit venu au bout de ſon intention; Combien ſage & expedient luy at eſte ce conſeil & deſſein, cela avons experimentez par noſtre perte & heureux ſucces du dit Prince ces huict Annees paſſees.

Suivans donc le Conſeil & l'exemple du *Prince d'Oranges*, & de noſtre Ennemy, par la Conqueſte de cette Ville & Paiis recouvirions pluſieurs commodites & utilites, les quels nous oſterons a noſtre Ennemy.

Car par l'emparement d'une ſi riche Province ſerons grandement enrichis & l'Ennemy en ſera d'autant affoibly.

L'Ennemy par la perte de ceſte Province, la quelle a bonde de toutes ſortes de Vivres, & de la quelle il en tire des grandes Contributions, eſtant forclos d'icelle, ſera prive d'ung grand & ſon meilleur Moyen pour avittailler & entretenir ſa Gendarmerie en ces endroits & d'alenteur.

Et ſera par ce Moyen fait grand Empeſchement aux Villes Ennemies par dela le *Rhin*, qui auſſy par la ſeront quaſi aſſiegees:

Si ſera ou Deſcharge des grans deſpens, qui ſe font aux bateaus de Guerre qu'il faut entretenir ſur la *Emſe* & autres Rivieres d'alentour, pour empeſcher les Excurſions de l'Ennemy en ces endroicts.

La Friſe, ou il ya pluſieurs partie variables & inconſtans, partie par trop enclins a nouveautes & changemens, partie auſſy combien de bon naturel toutes fois foibles & infirmes, & come les gliſſans en ung chemin lubrique, ſera par ce Moyen confirmee & aſſeuree, & aux malveuillans oſtes tous moyens pour faire du mal;

Le quelle auſſy par ce Moyen ſera dechargee de deux Forts de *Otterdum* & *Nieuziel*, les quels combien qu'a grand peine ou les peut garantir, & ne ſervent qu'a contenir l'Ennemy dans ſes Limites, ſi faut il qu'on y emploie ſept Compagnies pour la Garniſon ontre les autres Deſpens. A.D.1590 31 Eliz. Reg.

De ſorte que par la conjonction de ces deux Provinces (qui par la ſeront inexpugnables) en reviendra ſi grand proffit & advantage, que ſans faute nulle elles pourront facilement farnir pour les Fraix de la commune Guerre, & pour endommager & reſiſter a l'Ennemy contre la Garniſon ordinaire & neceſſaire pour la defenſe des dites Provinces plus de 60000 Florins par Moys, au Lieu que pour aſtheure *la Friſe* ne peut Guerres plus contribuer que pour le payement de ſa Garniſon ordinaire, & qu'il y faut mettre ſi grands Deſpens auz ſuſdits bateaus de Guerre.

Les Paüs & Villes *de la Tranſiſalanie* ou *Overyſſel*, *Gueldres* & *Utrecht*, qui en ceſte conjoncture ſont bien ſoibles & endangier de tomber es Mains de l'Ennemy, ſeront par le ſucces ſus dit grandement confirmes & aſſeures, car l'Ennemy ſera infiniment empeſche par faute des Vivres pour y amener Armee pour faire quelque Siege comme deſſus eſt declaire.

Ceſſeront auſſy les Complaintes & Meſcontentemens des Princes Seigneurs & Peuples voiſins de l'Empire, come *d'Emde* & autres, qui ſe font au regard des foules des Navires de Guerre, & des Soldats, des quels l'Amitye ſe regaignera par la libre traffuque avec les Villes & Paüs ſuſdits.

Lon s'eſt long temps apperceu que *Edzardus Conte d'Oſtfrife* a it eſte par trop affectionne & addonne au *Roy d'Eſpaigne*, les raiſons qui a ce le pourroient avoir induit ſe diſcovrent diverſement par les bien adviſez qui craignent, que par ce moyen l'Eſpangnol recouvrira quelque grande advantage ſur la Riviere & au Port de la *Emſe*, ce grand mal crainte & la conſequence d'iceluy ſera prevenu par le bon ſucces de l'entrepriſe ſuſdite, & a luy oſte le Moyen & la puiſſance s'il en eut la volonte.

Il eſt auſſy a remarquer que la *Ville de Groeninghen* (qui eſt Ville Imperiale, & tant ſeulement, a certaines conditions, ſoubs la protection du *Roy d'Eſpaigne* Succeſſeur de *l'Empereur Charles* le quint premier Protecteur) eſt fort bien ſituee pour la Trafficque de ſorte que la Nation Angloiſe ne pourroit nulle part mieuz dreſſer l'Eſtaple des Draps, & autres Marchandiſes eſtant fort propre

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

pre pour y paſſer & repaſſer par Mer & par Terre ferme par toute *l'Allemaigne* tant en l'hyver que l'eſte.

Si les raiſons ſuſdites (les quelles de pres & bien peſees ſe trouveront eſtre de grand poix) peuvent induire ſa *Majeſte* pour y emploier ſes Moyens, ſa *Majeſte* en rapportera ung los & gloire immortelle pour avoir ſecouru & reſtitue tant de poures, perſecutez pour la parole de Dieu, & redreſſe tant des belles Egliſes.

Pour avoir procure aux *Provinces Unies* (a eux defaillans les Moyens) ung ſi grand & ineſtimable Bien par la conjonction deces deux Provinces par ou ils ſeront decharges de ſi grans Deſpens & Dangiers, & en ces endroits aſſeurez contre les Invaſions de l'Ennemy.

Auſſy par ce Moyen ſera ſa *Majeſte* reſpectee redoubtee & aymee non tant ſeulement de tous Eſtats des Provinces Unies du Paiis bas, mais auſſy des Voiſins qui en reſſentiront le Bien & Proffit que deſſus.

A tous eſprits paſſionnes deſpiteux & langagiers ſera auſſy oſte eſtoffe & argument de pourſuivre leurs Calomnies, & par ce Moyen ſeront robouchez pour ſe taire avec leur courte houte.

Et ſera la conſequence du bon ſucces de ceſte Entrepriſe ineſtimable.

Pour l'execution & exploit de l'entrepriſe ſus dite n'ya grande difficulte ny dangier ſelon l'apparence humaine, moyennant que les Affaires ſoient conduites par des Perſonnes idoines & ſecretes & avec bon ordre.

Car par ce que l'Ennemy en ces Quartiers la eſt entierement endormy & ſans ſoucy ou aucune crainte, par tant en at il en ces Paiis ſinon bien petites Forces pour la Garniſon neceſſaire de ſes Forts, eſtant la *Ville de Groeningen* ſans aucune Garniſon, par quoy l'entre n'en ſera ny difficile ny dangereuſe.

Les Habitans tant s'en faut qu'ils en feront quelque reſiſtence, que meſmet, pour eſtre las du Gouvernement Eſpaignol, ils nous regrettent & attendent come leurs Redemteurs, de ſorte qu'on trouvera qu'ils nous aſſiſteront en nos Deſſeins.

Touchant les Forts des Ennemys, ils y ſont tous, excepte le *Delfziel*, tant foibles & deſpourveus, qu'ils ne ſe pourront defendre ny maintenir pour bien peu des jours.

Et combien que le Fort de *Delfziel* pourroit eſtre aucunement pourveu, ſi eſt ce que y mettant deux ou trois petits Forts, & pour la guarde d'iceux 300 Hommes le peut ou ſi eſtroitement ſerrer qu'on n'y pourra rien amener, & ce continuant au plus pour ung Moys ſeront contraints de ſe rendre.

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Nous au contraire, invadans & nous emparans de la dite Province, aurons Moyen pour de toutes parts avoir des Vivres & Secours, ayants la *Friſe* au doz & toutes les Rivieres a noſtre commandement.

Et par ce qu'il n'ya que deux chemins & evenues, par les quelles l'Ennemy y peut entrer pour les ſecourir, ſera par tant devant tout beſong que couppant ces deux Paſſages, ou y face des Forts pour empeſcher l'Ennemy, qui y peuvent aiſement eſtre faits & mis tellement pour la ſituation, que l'Ennemy avec toutes ſes Forces ny pourra nullement paſſer.

Par ce Moyen ſera tout le Paiis de *Drente* & les *Villes de Groenninghen* & *Steenwye* forclos de toute attente de Secours, & par Moyen de bon ordre ſeront contraints de ſe rendre.

La *Ville de Groeninghen* eſt diviſee en deux ſortes des Gens: des quels l'une partie a nous eſt ſecretement affectionnee, l'autre partie & la plus grande conſiſte des Gens & populace fort variable & inconſtante; ces deux voyants que les Affaires de Guerre ſont conduites par l'autorite de ſa *Majeſte*, & bon ordre, il y a bon eſpoir que par induction des bien affectionnez & autres Moyens, par ce qu'il n'y a nulle Garniſon pour les contraindre, ils ſe rendront bien toſt ſans quelque extremite & force.

L'Expedition ſuſdite ſe pourra faire par ſix mille Soldatz tant de Pied que de Cheval, avec quatre ou cincq Cents Pionniers, armez & ſoudoyez pour ung Moys avec la Proviſion neceſſaire pour faire l'Invaſion, & ſe fortifier contre l'Aſſaut de l'Ennemy, les quels puis apres on pourra entretenir par les Contributions que l'Ennemy tire a preſent.

Pour le Payement ſuſdit ſeroyt beſoin que ſa *Majeſte* furniſt & debourſat les Deniers a ces requis & neceſſaires, ſoubs experance de la juſte Conqueſte, ou ſoubs promeſſe de rembourſement avec raiſonnable Intereſt, ou a telles conditions que ſa *Majeſte* trouvera de convenir.

Les ulterieures conſiderations de ce que deſſus, & Moyens de Conqueſte ſe pourront plus particulierement diſcovrir par la Comunication ſecrete avecq quelque Seigneur qu'il plairra a ſa *Majeſte* a ce commettre.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Super Articulis, ad Surſumredditionem Oppidi de Medenblicke concordatis, perperam obſervatis.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

By the Queene.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 170.

TRuſty and welbeloved Wee greete yow well.

Whereas *Monſieur Snoy*, otherwiſe called *Sonoy*, who had Charge in the *Prince of Orenges* tyme in *North Holland*, and afterward was Captaine and Governour of *Medenblicke*, hath enformed Us that the *States Generall* and the *Conte Maurice* have not obſerved ſuch Appointments and Articles, as was concluded betwixt them and him at the tyme that he delyvered the ſayd Towne of *Medenblick* to the ſaid *Conte* and *States*; whereby he ys endaungered to the Burgers of the Towne, and his Eſtate otherwiſe empayred in not obteynynge ſuch things as were promiſed to him for his Benefite, as by a Remonſtrance, which he hath preſented to Us in Writinge, and which Wee have willed our Threaſorer of England to ſend herewith unto you, ſhall more largely appear.

Wee having had good Cawſe, for the good Will and dutifull Service which he alwayes profeſſed to render to Us, to the publicke Benefite of the Contrey, do will and moſte erneſtly reqnyre you both, after ye have conſidered of his Cawſe, by the ſayed Remonſtrance, and by the further information of ſuch as he will direct to attend upon you, that you do diligently imparte his whole Cauſe to the *States Generall* and to all the Counſell of Eſtate, and as occaſion may ſerve to the *Conte Maurice*; and require them, as they will have us thincke that they have regard to content us, to heare his Complaints, and give favourable Aunſwers to his Demaunds, and to ſatisfy him in all matters accordinge to the Promiſes made to him when he did render the Governement; which alſo Wee have more cauſe to requyre of them, bicauſe he did yeld to all their Demaundes uppon ſuch Solicitation as, by our Commaundement, was made to him by our Lieutenant Generall the *L. Willoughby* and our Cownſell *Henry Killegrewe*, which Wee did to content the *Eſtates* accordinge to their Requeſtes.

And though at your furſt Motion yt may be you ſhall not have a redy and favourable Aunſwere, yet Wee will you in tymes convenient to reiterate our Requeſtes, and not to diſiſte from the ſame without ſome Relief of him and his Cauſes.

Gyven under our Signet, at our *Manor of Grenwich*, the twentieth of July 1590. in the xxxii. Yere of our Raigne.

To our Truſty and Welbeloved Thomas Wilks *and* Thomas Bodley *Eſquires our Servitors in the Lowe Contryes.*

Ad Comitem Mauritium Litera Reginæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 180.

MON *Couſin.*

Nous ſommes treſmarries que les trois Capitaines *Joſſe van den Einde*, *Carſelis Palant*, & *Pierre de Coſtere*, ayantz ſi bien Merite pour leurs bons & loyaulx Services, trouvent ſi peu ou point de Satisfaction, ains au contraire; a ce que Nous conſiderons que ce, qui leur faict a preſent patir, provient de ce qu'ilz accompliront la charge qui leur fut enjoncte & ordonnee par leur Chef, lors noſtre *Lieutenant General* par dela, noſtre feu Couſin le *Conte de Lyceſtre*, en ſe tenantz par ſon Commandement eulx & leur Compaignes en la *Ville de Camphier* pour la ſeurete d'icelle contre l'Enemy commun, ſans aulcune Intention de la garder a aultre fin, comme quelques gens mal affectes & turbulentz voulurent lors & encores veulent faire a croire.

Ce qui nous meut en conſcience & honneur de vous recommander bien inſtamment leur Affaire, & vous reduire auſſy en memoire ung certain

A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.* Accord qui fut depuis faict entre les Eſtatz & Vous & les dits Capitaines pour une Oblivion de ce qui eſtoit paſſe, dont vous aurez ſouvenance tant pour veſtre honneur propre, qu'aſſy pour le noſtre, que Nous ſentirons par trop prejudicie en cas que ces Capitaines ne recoipuent meilleure Satisfaction, comme plus particulierement vous diront de noſtre part nos Serviteurs les *Seigneurs Wilkes* & *Bodeley*.

Et ſur ce mon Couſin nous vous recommandons affectueuſement a vos bonnes Graces; priant Dieu vous tenir tousjours en la ſienne. A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

Eſcript a noſtre *Chaſteau de Grenouuiche*, le xxii. de Juillet 1590.

Voſtre bonne Couſine,

Elizabeth R.

Ad Status Generales Reginæ Litera.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 170. *Meſſieurs.*

Nous ne ſcaurions que treſinſtainment vous recommander l'Affaire des trois Capitaines *Joſſe van den Einde*, *Carſelis Palant*, & *Pierre de Coſtere*; & d'aultant plus a bon eſcient que ce, qui leur tourne en prejudice, leur fut commande par noſtre feu Couſin le *Conte de Leyceſtre*, lors noſtre Lieutenant General par dela, pour aſſeurer la *Ville Camphier* contre l'Ennemy commun, ſans Intention aulcune de la garder a aultre fin, s'eſtantz portes en cela comme gens de bien, obeiſſantz a leur chef & premier Commandeur, & cojantz bien monſtre par la leur devotion a Nous & a noſtre Service, & par conſequent leur loyalte a Vous, & a la Cauſe commune, & au bien de leur Patrie; Car Nous faiſons Eſtat que ce, qui a eſte faict par eux, voire quiconque fera de meſme pour faire advencer noſtre Service par dela, tant que Nous avons la Protection d'icelles Provinces, cela revient meſme au bien du voſtre en general;

Qui faict qu'en conſcience ſommes pouſſees a vous ramentenoir & prier que, laiſeantz arriere toutes Paſſions & Partialites, & ſans regarder a quelque peu de prouffit particulier, vous mettiez a contrepois le regard de noſtre Honneur, que Nous prendrons fort Intereſſe & peu reſpecte de Vous, en cas que ne donniez le contentement a ces Capitaines que Nous deſirons, & qu'ilz ont tresbien merite; Ainſy que plus vous diront de noſtre part nos Serviteurs par dela les *Seigneurs Wilkes* & *Bodley*, aus quelz nous vous prions donner Foy en ce qu'ilz vous impartiront ſur ceſt Affaire.

Et a tant, *Meſſieurs*, nous vous recommendons a vos bonnes Graces.

Eſcript, a noſtre *Chaſteau de Grenowiche*, le xxii. Jour de Juillet, 1590.

Voſtre bien bonne & Amye,

Elizabeth R.

Ad Ambaſſiatorem in Belgio Literæ Reginæ.

By the Queene.

Elizabeth R.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 180. TRuſty and Welbeloved We greate you well.

Ye ſhall underſtand that heere have beene *three Captens*, which heretofore have ſervid in *Camphire*, namid *Joſſe van Den Einde*, *Carſelis Palant*, and *Peter de Coſtere*;

Who have infourmid Us that, notwithſtanding they have, hy the ſpace of xviii. Yerres, or theraboutes, ſervid as Captens and born Armes, under the *Prince of Orenge*, in defence of thoſe Contryes: and that of late Yeeres they ſervid, with their Companyes, in the Garriſon of *Camphire*, to the contentation of the *Conte Maurice* and the *States Generall*; and for that, whan our late Couſin the *Erle of Leyceſter* was Gouvernour Generall of thoſe Provinces, they were commanded by him, as leefully they thought he might doo, not to departe with their Companyes out of

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

of the ſayde Towne, which he did order for the Safety of the ſame againſt the common Ennemy; yet nevertheles upon that Pretext, and upon ſome other Demonſtrations of their good Will towards Us and our Service, they were hy the *States Generall* refuſed to be contynued in their Charges, and were, as it appeered, reproovid for ſerving of Us, though We had receavid the wholle Contry into our Protection.

Wherupon We cauſed it to be ſignified to the *States Generall*, by the *L. Willoughby* our Lieutenant and *Henry Killegrew* our Counſaylour there, that We had great cauſe to myſlyke ſuch unkinde Proceedings of the ſaid *States Generall* againſt them, having no other matter wherwith they might be charged hut that, upon the Commandement of the *Erle of Leyceſter* that was Governour Generall of all the Provinces, they did promiſe eyther hy Oth or otherwiſe to be ſerviceahle to Us, not therby having any meaning eyther on our parte to drawe them from the Service of the publick Cauſe of the Contrey, nether did they refuſe to doo Service for the Defence of the Town.

And upon theſe Conſiderations the *States* ſeemid well content at our Motion for their Favour; wherupon followed an Accorde hy certain Articles, betwixt the *Conte Maurice* and the *States* on the one Partie, and the ſaid *Captens* on the other parte, by which the ſaid *Captens* were reſtored, as it appeereth by the Articles of the Accorde, to the Favour of the *States* and of the *Conte Maurice*, and to their Places of Service, with Remiſſion or rather Ohlivion of all things that had paſſed to have moovid Offence; wherewith We found our ſelfe very well ſatisfied and accepted the ſame thankfully for the ſaid Captens behalfe and their Companyes.

But, notwithſtanding this Accorde, the Captens doo now inform Us that, contrary to the ſame, and to the Promiſe of the *Conte Maurice* under his Hand Writing, the ſaid *Captens* are by the *States* and *Conte* deprived of their Companyes, and their Payments upon their accompts refuſed.

Which being true, We have good cauſe to think our ſelves highly touched in Reputation; and therefore, not knowing any furder matter whereupon to judge, but the Information of theſe *Captens*, We have granted to them that We will cauſe the State of their Cauſe to be declared to the *States Generall*, and to require a Redreſſe thereof. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

And for this purpoſe We do, by theſe Preſentes, will and require you to take all ſuch Informations, as the ſaid *Captens*, bringing theſe our Letters unto you, ſhall give you, wherby ye may ſee the Grounde of their Complaynte thus made unto Us, to be apparantly true.

And afterwardes, with as convenient Speede as you may, ye ſhall, in our Name, expreſſly require the *States Generall* to receave your Information as recommended from Us, and moove them to ohſerve th'Accorde and all th'Articles that have bene made betwixt them and the *Conte Mauryce*, with the ſaid *Captenes* upon the Solicitation of the *L. Willoughby* and our Conſellor *Killegrew*, which ye may alledge they cannot violate without prejudice of our Honour.

And therfore We wiſh them to have more regarde therof, than of any particuler Proffit or other Diſpleſur towardes the ſaid *Captens*, having bene Men of good Service; againſt whom the worſt they coulde alledge was that they, by Commandement of their own Generall *th'Erle of Leyceſter*, did, as all honeſt Captens ought to have don, promyſe either by Oth or otherwiſe to keepe that Town ſafe, and alſo to ſerve Us to whom the whole Contry was committed in Protection.

So as whatſoever might be conſtrued to be Service unto Us, ought not hy any reaſon be compted hut proffitahle alſo to the whole Contrey and to the *States Generall*; and ſo ye may affirm that Wee doo precifely accept the Services of all Perſons, that are or can he don to Us in thoſe Contreis, ought to be in reaſon adjudged to be to the Service and Benefytt of the wholle State of thoſe Provinces, being in our Protection.

For, if any other Conſtruction be made againſt any that have offred or ſhall offer to ſerve Us there, whileſt We have the Protection of thoſe Contries, We ſhall have cauſe to think all our Favours and Charges, beſtowed upon them, to be ungratefully receavid by them.

Given under our Signet, at our *Manor of Grenwich*, the xxii. of July 1590. in the xxxii. Yeere of our Raigne.

To our Truſty and welbelovid Thomas Wilkes *and* Thomas Bodley *Eſquires our Servitors in the Lowe Contreys.*

A Chri-

A. D. 1590.
32 Eliz. Reg.

A. D. 1590.
32 Eliz. Reg.

A Chriſtiano Quarto Rege Daniæ ad Reginam Litera.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 38.

CHriſtianus Quartus, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque* Rex Electus, Dux *Slevici Holſatiæ Stormariæ* ac *Dithmarſiæ*, Comes in *Oldenburg* & *Delmenhorſt*, Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ* & *Hiberniæ Reginæ*, Fidei Defenſatrici, Conſanguineæ ac Sorori noſtræ Chariſſimæ, Salutem, & omnium Rerum proſperrimarum felicisſimum incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Conſanguinea & Soror Chariſſima.

Cùm ex Mandato *Serenitatis veſtræ* plura Nobis Capita ſuæ Legationis Vir Clariſſimus *Chriſtophorus Perkingius Audnorſchonie* propoſuiſſet, inter alia & hoc erat, quoſdam *Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditos de Telonii noſtri *Helſinghorenſi* Præfectis quæſtos eſſe, quòd, præter receptum jamdiu in hoc Regno modum, novis inſuper aut gravioribus, neque ſemper uniuſmodi Exactionibus premerentur; Literaſque hanc ob cauſam ad dictos Telonii noſtri Præfectos petiiſſet, quibus ſtrictè eis injungeretur ut deinceps ab ejuſmodi inſolitis Exactionibus abſtinerent, ſeque ad normam jampridem ipſis præſcriptàm conformarent.

Nos *Serenitati veſtræ*, in Petitione tàm juſta, gratum ex animo facere cupientes, Literas ejuſmodi argumenti conſcriptas quamprimùm ad eos perferri curavimus.

Qui non multò poſt, Reſponſo ad Nos miſſo, ſe in eo omni culpâ vacare, neque unquam vel latum unguem a Præſcripto, Sanctiſſimæ Memoriæ, Divi *Friderici* Domini & Parentis noſtri Chariſſimi & Noſtro (cujus ſumma brevi Programmate comprehenſa in ipſo Telonii limine ut omnium oculis pateat expoſita & appenſa ſit) deflexiſſe ſunt profeſſi; Et quod non ſemper & a ſingulis idem tantumdemve exigatur, id fieri vel ratione habita magnitudinis & capacitatis Navium, aut Mercium æſtimationis, quæ ab ipſis Mercatoribus fieri conſuevit; Enixè petentes quo magis ipſorum innocentia omnibus teſtata fiat, atque meras has eſſe improborum quorundam *Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditorum calumnias, quibus, præter meritum ipſorum aut culpam, in Indignationem tàm *Serenitatis veſtræ* quàm noſtram ipſos adducere curæ ac Studio fuerit, ut *Serenitatem veſtram* hac de re per Literas commoneſaceremus, ſimulque rogaremus ut iis, qui quantulacunque in re læſos ſeſe apud *Serenitatem veſtram* conqueſti ſunt, mandetur ut aut ipſimet Accuſatores coram nobis compareant, aut idoneo huc miſſo Procuratore dictos Telonarios hujus Facti reos eſſe convincant, paratos ſeſe eſſe non tantum Judicio ſe contra ſiſtere, verùm etiam ea in medium adferre, quibus & Nobis & *Serenitati veſtræ* ſperent ſatisfactum iri.

Quam eorum Petitionem, cùm æquitate niti cerneremus, deeſſe ipſis nequaquam potuimus; Ideóque haſce ad *Serenitatem veſtram* dandas eſſe exiſtimavimus, quibus ab ea contenderemus ut viciſſim noſtrorum juſtæ Petitioni aſſentiri annucreque velit, dictoſque Accuſatores, aut eorum Procuratores ſufficientibus mandatis inſtructos, noſtro hic ſeſe Judicio ſiſtere compellat; certò promittentes, ſi ea, de quibus apud *Serenitatem veſtram* conqueri auſi ſunt, veris argumentis & teſtimoniis probaverint & evicerint, ejus generis exemplum in injuſtos Exactores a Nobis ſtatutum iri, quo manifeſtò liqueat nullum ſtudium *Serenitatis veſtræ* gratificandi Nobis unquam defuiſſe, neque quidquam Nobis tàm curæ eſſe quàm ut Juſtitia ſarta tecta maneat, & de Sontibus Pœnæ commeritæ exigantur; ſin verò dictos Accuſatores Cauſâ cadere & manifeſtè Calumniæ convinci contigerit, viceverſa a *Serenitate veſtra* flagitamus ut falſæ & temerariæ Linguæ petulantiam coerceat, & calumniæ reos condignis Pœnis afficiat: Quo fiet ut, quod inter Nos eſt firmiſſimum Amicitiæ vinculum, leviſſimorum Hominum inanibus querelis, non ſolum nulla ex parte labefactetur, ſed majus etiam firmiuſque indies incrementum capiat; quod unicum noſtrum eſſe ſtudium *Deum Optimum Maximum* ex animo teſtamur: Amanter petentes ut *Serenitas veſtra* omnia de Nobis benevoli Animi Officia ac Sudia certò polliceatur; Cui Valetudinem proſperam

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. ram & Rerum ac Conſiliorum omnium felicem eventum a Deo precamur.

Datæ *Coldingæ*, ſub Sigillo noſtro, ſubſcribentibus, ad Gubernationem Regni noſtri deputatis, Senatoribus, Die 24. Julii. Anno 1590. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

NICOLAUS KAAS.
PETER MONCK.
GEORGIUS ROSSPUTRANTZ.

Super Negotio Religionis, Reſponſum Daniæ Regis ad Scotorum Regis Literas.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 20.

RESPONSUM Sereniſſimi ac Potentiſſimi *Daniæ Noruagiæ Vandalorum Gottorumq;* REGIS, DUCIS *Slejuigi Holſatiæ Stormariæ* ac *Dithmarſiæ*, COMITIS in *Oldenburgh* & *Dolmenhorſt*, datum Sereniſſimi ac Potentiſſimi *Scotorum Regis Jacobi* VI. Legatis, generoſis & clariſſimis Dominis, *Gulielmo Stuarto a Pettenweme* Comendatorio, & *Johanni Skynæo* in ſupremo Scotiæ Senatu Advocato.

Sereniſſimus ac Potentiſſimus *Daniæ Noruagiæ Vandalorum Gottorum* REX, DUX *Slefuigi Holſatiæ Stormariæ* ac *Dithmarſiæ*, COMES in *Oldenburgh* & *Delmenhorſt*, Dominus noſter clementiſſimus, tàm ex Literis Sereniſſimi *Scotorum Regis Jacobi Sexti*, Regiæ ipſius Majeſtatis Conſanguinei Affinis & Fratris chariſſimi, quàm ex luculenta & accurata, generoſorum & clariſſimorum *Serenitatis ipſius* Legatorum Oratione, perſpicuè intellexit quibus cum Mandatis à dicto Sereniſſimo *Rege*, ad *Regiam ipſius Majeſtatem* ſint allegati; quæ etiam, quanquam graves Cauſæ, imprimis verò utilitatis communis & Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ Pacis ac Tranquillitatis procurandæ Studium, *Serenitatem* ipſius ad id Conſilii capiendum impulerint, ad hæc quibus viis ac rationibus ad ejus ſui Propoſiti finem effectumque *Serenitatis ipſius* perveniri poſſe exiſtimet; denique, quid a *Regia ipſius Majeſtate* in eadem Cauſa viciſſim præſtari poſtulet: de quibus omnibus, cùm exiguum deliberandi tempus *Regia ipſius Majeſtas* petiiſſet, nunc Re, cum magnificis & generoſis Dominis Regni ſui Proceribus ac Senatoribus, communicatâ, in hunc modum, deeorundem Procerum & Senatorum Conſilio Sententiaque, reſpondendum eſſe putavit.

INPRIMIS verò, tàm de Salute *Regiæ ipſius Majeſtatis* tàm amicè nunciata, & Benevolentia, & ſtudio fraterno delato, quàm de mutua & ſincera Conſiliorum & Sententiarum Communicatione, dicto Sereniſſimo *Scotorum Regi*, Sereniſſimus *Daniæ & Noruagiæ &c. Rex*, Dominus noſter clementiſſimus, Gratias ingentes, ut par eſt, agit, & a generoſis ac chariſſimis Dominis Oratoribus clementiſſimè petit ut, in reditu ad dictum Sereniſſimum *Scotorum Regem*, tàm ſuo, quàm Sereniſſimo *Reginæ* Matris ſuæ chariſſimæ nomine, *Serenitati* ipſius viciſſim plurimum Salutem amantiſſimis verbis precentur, & hanc gratiarum Actionem, cum mutua eorum, quæ, tàm a Materno Affectu, quàm a Fraterno Amore ac Benivolentia, proficiſci poſſunt, Studiorum delatione renuntient;

Quod verò ad ſummum Legationis Caput attinet, in quo divina & heroica quædam *Serenitatis* ipſius virtus, cum ſumma Prudentia conjuncta, elucet, dum imminentia Eccleſiæ Chriſti Diſcrimina, ex bellicis Vicinorum Regum Motibus, proſpicit, &, provido Conſilio, quâ ratione ea devitari declinarique poſſint, in medium conſulit, animoſque Diſſidentium inter ſe Regum, amicâ Interceſſione, tentandos explorandoſque cenſet, num reconciliatâ inter ipſos redintegrataq; Gratiâ, ad Pacis & Concordiæ Cogitationes flecti aducique queant, Regia ipſius *Majeſtas* ardentiſſimum illum *Serenitatis ipſius* Zelum, præclarumque Studium & Voluntatem de Republica Chriſtiana benè merendi, condignis laudibus extollere, ſatiſque commendare non poteſt, neque tantùm Media a *Serenitate ipſius* propoſita, planè idonea & convenientia, ad expectatum optatumque Fructum conſequendum arbitratur, verùm etiam omni ſtudio in eandem curam incumbere ſeſe velle, quæque ad adjuvandos promovendoſque tàm pios *ipſius Serenitatis* conatus facere poſſe judicabit, eorum nihil prætermiſſurum certò pollicetur; in quem finem ſuis Literis, tàm ad *Electores* quàm ad alios *Imperii Principes* datis, *Regia ipſius Majeſtas* dictos *Serenitatis ipſius* Oratores abundè inſtruxit; quibus ut, con-

A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. junctis Animis Studiisque, Reipublicæ Christianæ periclitantis saluti consulant, sedulò eos adhortatur, uti ex fideli, generosorum ac clarissimorum Dominorum, Dominorum Oratorum, relatione *Serenitati ipsius* plenius constabit, cui prosperimam Valetudinem, felicemque Regni Administrationem, omnium Actionum ac Consiliorum prosperum eventum, ex Animo precatur.

Quæ omnia *Regia ipsius Majestas*, a generosis & clarissimis Dominis Oratoribus petit eadem fide & dexteritate, quâ in exponendis suis Mandatis sunt usi, *Serenitati ipsius* renuntiari, quos propter Virtutem Prudentiam, & in rebus agendis Industriam, meritò facit plurimi, suamque Voluntatem & Favorem Regium eis clementissimè promittit, atque adeò felicia omnia & prospera ad Institutum inter peragendum exoptat. A.D.1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Signatum in Regia nostra Sigillo nostro Regio, subscribentibus ad Gubernationem Regni Deputatis Consiliariis & Senatoribus, Die vicesimo nono Julii, Anno Salutis 1590.

Nicolaus Kaas.
Peter Munck.
Georgius Christopherus.
Resconkantz Llendorff.

Pro Edwardo Norreis Milite, quem Regina Toparcham Oppidi de Ostend assignavit.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 7. fol. 220.

After our hartie Commendations.

Whereas her *Majestie*, for the better Satisfaction of the Burgesses and Inhabitantes of the Towne of *Ostend*, hath resolved to revoke Sir *John Conwaie* Knight, and to place in his steed Sir *Edward Norreis*, beinge a Gentleman of good Discretion Valour and Experience, and one that is well thought of by the said Inhabitauntes; We have thought good to require you to signify to the *Estates Generall* and Counsell of Estate the especiall Choice her *Majestie* hath made of this Gentleman, her Highnes Graunt beinge well knowen unto them; whome also for that purpose her *Majestie* hath specially commended to the *States Generall*, to be by their Commission appointed Governor there; and whome also she doubteth not but that he will carry himselfe to their Lykinge and Contentment, in the Discharge of the Trust committed to him, both for the safe keepinge and good Governement of the Towne; for which respect your shall deale with them both for the grauntinge his Patent in good and ample forme, and for his entertaignement and alloweaunce to make yt as large as you can procure yt, wherby he shall both have better Authoritie and the better meanes to discharge the Care and Trust of the Place committed unto him; Wherein prayinge you to afford him your best Assystaunce and Helpe, We byd you hartely farewell.

From the Court at *Otelands* the 11th of August 1590.

Tour lovinge Freindes,

J. Hunsden.
W. Burghley.
C. Howard.
F. Cobham.
T. Heneage.
J. Wolley.
J. Fortescue.

De Commissione speciali ad inquirendum de Bonis Hispanorum in Civitate London. concelatis.

A.D.1590. *Pat. de diversis annis m. 20.*

Regina &c. dilecto & fideli suo *Johanni Harte* Militi Majori Civitatis London, ac, prædilecto & fideli Consiliario suo, *Thomæ Domino Buckhurst*, ac etiam, dilecto & fideli Consiliario suo, *Johanni Fortescue* Armigero Suhthesaurario Scaccarii, necnon, dilectis & fidelibus suis, *Georgio Barnes Georgio Bonde* Militibus, & *Henrico Billingesley* Aldermanno Civitatis nostræ London, Salutem. A.D.1590.

Cùm

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg. Cùm datum eſt Nobis intelligi quòd diverſa Bona Res & Mercandiſæ ad Subditos *Regis Hiſpaniæ*, ſub Dominio ejuſdem Regis Hiſpaniæ reſidentes & habitantes, & non exiſtentes in Protectione noſtra in partibus *Belgiæ*, nec alibi nobiſcum in Fœdere & Amicitia, pertinentia & ſpectantia ſunt, tàm infra Civitatem noſtram London. quàm infra Comitatum noſtrum Middleſexiæ, a nobis concelata & injuſtè detenta,

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, præmiſſa conſiderantes, ac de fidelitatibus & providis Circumſpectionibus veſtris plurimùm confidentes, aſſignavimus vos, Commiſſionarios noſtros, ac per Præſentes damus vobis & tribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatos *Thomam Dominum Buckhurſt* & *Johannem Forteſcue* unum eſſe volumus) plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem ad inquirendum, tàm per Sacramentum proborum & legalium Hominum de prædicta Civitate noſtra London. & Comitatu noſtro Middleſexiæ, ac eorum altero, ac omnibus aliis viis modis & mediis quibus melius ſciveritis aut poteritis, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, de omnibus & ſingulis Bonis Rebus & Mercandiſis, ad dictos Subditos *Regis Hiſpaniæ*, ſub Dominio ejuſdem Regis reſidentes & habitantes, & non exiſtentes in Protectione noſtra in partibus *Belgiæ*, nec alibi in Fœdere & Amicitia nobiſcum, pertinentibus & ſpectantibus, per quoſcumque & qualitercumque infra Civitatem & Comitatum prædictos aut eorum alterum, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, a nobis ſunt concelata ſubtracta & injuſtè detenta, ac ad quorum manus devenerunt; ac in quorum manibus jam exiſtunt, ac de vero valore omnium & ſingulorum eorumdem Præmiſſorum, ac de omnibus & ſingulis aliis Articulis & Circumſtantiis quæ pro meliori Executione Præmiſſorum, vobis vel tribus veſtrûm conſentanea & opportuna fore videbuntur,

Ac inſuper damus vobis & tribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatos *Thomam Dominum Buckhurſt* & *Johannem Forteſcue* unum eſſe volumus) plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, tàm omnia & ſingula prædicta Bona Res & Mercandiſas, in manus noſtras ad uſum noſtrum capiendi & ſeiſiendi, vel ſub Cauſionibus ſequeſtrandi, quàm etiam Corpora & Perſonas Propietariorum eorumdem Bonorum prætenſorum, & eas in Cuſtodiam dandi quouſq; vobis viſum fuerit ad rei veritatem manifeſtandum, A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Et ideò vobis & tribus veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, mandamus quòd circa Præmiſſa diligenter intendatis, & in ea inquiratis faciatis & exequamini cum effectu in forma prædicta, ita quòd Inquiſitionem ſuperiùs certificatam, ac totum reſiduum Factum veſtrum aut trium veſtrûm in Præmiſſis, diſtinctè & apertè factam habeatis, aut tres veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, habeant coram Theſaurario & Baronibus noſtris de Scaccario noſtro apud Weſtm. quamcitiùs poteritis, ſub Sigillis veſtris aut trium veſtrûm, & Sigillis eorum per quos Præmiſſa prædicta facta fuerunt, tunc ibidem, unà cum hac Commiſſione remittendam;

Mandamus autem tenore Præſentium Vicecomitibus noſtris London. & Midd. quòd ad certos Diem & Locum ſive Dies & Loca, quos vos vel tres veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, ad hoc providerit is, venire faciant coram vobis aut tribus veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, tot & tales probos & legales Homines de Ballivis ſuis, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, per quos rei veritas in Præmiſſis meliùs ſciri poterit & inquiri,

Damus etiam vobis & tribus veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, per Præſentes plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem ad quaſcumq; Perſonas quas maximè idoneas pro Teſtificatione Veritatis in Præmiſſis videritis, aut tres veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, viderint, ad hujuſmodi tempus & locum per vos aut tres veſtrûm in forma prædicta aſſignanda, juxta ſanas diſcretiones veſtras, coram vobis aut tribus veſtrûm nomine noſtro evocandi & comparere præcipiendi, ac de & in Præmiſſis, tactis per eos prius ſacroſanctis Dei Evangeliis, coram vobis aut tribus veſtrûm, ut prædicitur examinandi ſuper hujuſmodi Quæſtionibus & Interrogatoriis Præmiſſa aut eorum aliquod concernentibus, prout vobis aut tribus veſtrûm, ut prædicitur, videbitur neceſſarium & idoneum,

Necnon ad redigendum in Scriptis Depoſitiones omnium hujuſmodi Perſonarum quæ Sacramenta in hac parte præſtiterint, mittentes eaſdem Depoſitiones in Curiam Scaccarii noſtri prædicti, unà cum hac Commiſſione;

Mandamus ulterius univerſis & ſingulis Majoribus Vicecomitibus Juſticiariis Conſtabulariis Cuſtumariis Scrutatoribus Ballivis, & aliis Ligeis noſtris quibuſcumque, quòd vobis & cuilibet

A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.* libet veſtrûm, in executione Præmiſſorum, pareant obediant & intendant, prout decet, ſicut illi in contrarium ad ſua Pericula reſpondebunt.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina *apud Otelands* decimo quarto Die Auguſti, Anno Regni ſui triceſimo ſecundo. A.D.1590. 32 *Eliz. Reg.*

Per ipſam Reginam.

Reginæ Litera, qua monet ut Status Generales Flandriam, Duce Parmæ procul amoto, ſine Mora aggrediantur.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.7. fol. 210.

TRuſty and welbeloved we greet you well.

Although we did verie latelie commaund our Threſurer of England, in our Name, to require you, with all Speed, to treat with the *States*, both in general, and with the Councel there alſo, to procure that ſome Enterpriſes might be taken in hand with their Forces and ours alſo, to make ſome Incurſions into the Enemies Countries, and ſpeciallie into *Flaunders*, now in the Abſence of the *Duke of Parma*, with the greateſt part of his Forces, being now farre in *Fraunce*; yet, ſuch is both our earneſt Deſire and our Judgement to haſten the ſame, grounded upon ſondrie great Occaſions, to have it ſpeedelie taken in hand and proſecuted with all Earneſtnes, as we ſhall greatlie miſlike and condemne both the *States* and Councell there, yf they ſhoulde not, with all theire good Willes and Powers, and that without Delaie or ſparing of any Chardge, give order to have theſe Enterpriſes taken in hand, whereby either theſe two effectes, or one is to followe;

That is, by this both to dampnefie the Enemie greatlie without Perill, or at the leaſt to divert the Enemies Forces now in *France*, wherebie the *French King* might be the more free from Danger of his Eſtate, a matter ſo manifeſtlie neceſſarie as every Man of ſmale underſtanding can judge how needfull the ſame is.

Wherefore you ſhall uſe all the meanes you can there with the *States* and with all Councellors there, both publicklie and privatelie, to take this matter lyvelie in hande.

For which purpoſe we have written our earneſt Letters to the ſaid *States Generall*, which you ſhall receave, and in deliverie thereof uſe all good Perſuations to them not to make anie dilatorie Conſultation hereof, but forthwith to conclude uppon the executing of ſuch Enterpriſes, as the *Count Maurice*, to whome alſo we have written for this purpoſe, having chardge of their Forces, and Sir *Frantis Vere*, having chardge of ours, ſhall, with the Adviſe and Aſſiſtance of our Forces both in *Berghen* and *Oſtende*, conclude to be meet.

And, for that we mynde alſo ſpeedelie to put in order certein new Forces to be tranſported from this our Realme to *Oſtende*, or ſome other Port on that Coaſt, which maie alſo joyne with the Forces of thoſe Low Countries, we wuulde have you to conferre with the Partie, that of late made an Offer for *Dunkirke*, that it may be well conſidered of, as at this tyme, when theſe Forces ſhal be in thoſe Partes, the ſaid Enterpriſe maie be taken in hand; whereof we require you ſpeedelie to advertiſe us his further purpoſe, and alſo to ſende us aunſweare to certain Queſtions ſent to you by our Treſoror of Englande.

You ſhall doe well to give Advice to the *Count Moryce* and Sir *Francis Vere* that, according to the Proportion of their Nombers, there be ſent with them by Sea into Flaunders a reaſonable quantitie of Victuall of Bread and Wyne for one Moneth ſpace, within which tyme it is likelie this Service ſhal be performed.

Gyven under our Signett, at our *Caſtle of Windſor*, the tenth of September 1590.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Super Auxilio in Franciam expediendo.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 330.

MADAME,

Ayant receu commandement du Roy Monſeigneur d'aſſieger ſa Ville *d'Auranches* en ceſte Province, que les Ennemys de ſa *Majeſte* y tiennent & occupent, & la remectre en ſon obeiſſance.

Et, m'eſtant neceſſaire pour ceſt effect de recouvrer un bon nombre de Poudres Boulletz & Armes, en meſmes des hommes propres pour l'Artillerie, ſa Sappe, & la Myne, ne s'en pouvant trouver en ce Paiis, j'ay adviſe d'eſcrire au *Seigneur de Beauvais* (Ambaſſadeur pour *le Roy* mon dit Seigneur pres veſtre *Majeſte*) & le prier, avecq veſtre permiſſion, de faire Recouvrer aux Marchantz (que j'envoye a ceſte fin) les choſes ſuſdites, & par meſme Moyen vous ſupplier treſhumblement, *Madame*, d'en vouloir permettre & accorder le Tranſport, ſuyvant le Paſſeport, que j'ay faict dellivrer aus ditz Marchantz.

Je ſcai, *Madame*, que vous portez tant de bonne volonte & affection a ſa *Majeſte*, & au bien & Repoz de ſon Royaume, que vous me ferez ceſt Honneur que de m'octroyer la treſhumble Requeſte que je vous faictz, comme derechef je vous en ſupply treſhumblement,

Et, oultre que ſa dite *Majeſte* vous en aura de l'obligacion, vous augmenterez celles que j'ay a veſtre treſhumble Service, au quel je m'emploieray tousjours quand je ſeray ſi heureux que d'eſtre Honnore de voz Commandementz, & avecq telle devotion que je ſupplie noſtre Seigneur vous donner,

Madame,

En treſperfaicte ſante, tresbonne & treſlongue vye.

De *Conſtans*, ce ix. Jour de Novembre 1590.

Veſtre treſhumble & treſobeiſſant Serviteur,

FRANCOIS DE BOURBON.

Dorſ.

A la Royne d'Angleterre.

Ad Principem Dombarum Franciſcus Drake.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 310.

POſtquam iſtic innotuiſſet Hoſtem, utriuſq; Regni communem, Copias *Nanneti* in Terram expoſuiſſe, de Sententia Senatûs ſui, *Sereniſſima Regina*, Hera mea mihi dedit in Mandatis ut Celocem quàm expeditiſſimam adornarem, inque Armoricas Urbes ablegarem, inveſtigatum, omni ratione commodâ, quid *Hiſpani* illi moliantur? quibus in locis agant? quo rerum ſtatu utuntur?

Ego verò faciendum cenſui ut harum omnium rerum a nemine, potiùs quàm a tua *Celſitudine*, certior fierem; cujus & in Regione tota Authoritas plurimùm poteſt, & in Negotio ſalus agitur, & in re denique fides eſt maxima.

Eamque ob rem quam, pro eo ac par eſt, vehementer omnibus precibus, peto, nè moleſtum *Celſitudini tuæ* videatur de Hoſtium iſtorum Conſiliis, Apparatu atque Inceptis, quod habere te neceſſe eſt, primo quoque tempore, mecum impartiri, ſperante (quod a Domino Jeſu Chriſto Rege Regum continenter precor) Ferociam hanc communis Hoſtis in Galliarum & Angliæ commodum brevi conceſſuram.

Datæ a. d. n. Idûs Novembris milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo.

Principi Dombarum Henrico Borbonio.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Princeps Dombarum ad Franciſcum Drak.

A.D. 1590. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Henricus Borbonius Dombarum Princeps fortiſſimo Viro Franciſco Dracke Salutem.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 310.

REgia res eſt (*Eques Clariſſime*) miſeris ultro ſuccurrere rebus: Quàm verò regius ſit *Reginæ tuæ* animus, tot tantaque in *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum* & univerſam Galliam Beneficia teſtantur, his præſertim temporibus, quibus ſæpe adverſus irruentem Hoſtem Copias & Subſidium miſit.

Ac, nè unam tantùm Partem Regni Gallici curare & reliquam aſpernere videretur, quamprimùm in hanc Provinciam ex Hiſpania Militem appuliſſe reſcivit, te, virum Fama & rebus geſtis præſtantem, a me quid moliatur, & ubi degat Hoſtis ſciſcitari jubet; hoc tuis Literis a me poſtulas.

Libenter ſanè tantæ Reginæ mandatis obſequar, & Petitioni tuæ ſatisfaciam:

Sciat ergo *Dominatio tua*, Hoſtem communem nunc Urbem, quæ Patrio Idyomate *Hennebon* dicitur, gravi Obſidione premere, & Portum, qui non longè ab Urbe diſtat, quem nos *Blaovet* dicimus, occupare, ibique munitiſſimam Arcem conſtruere.

Quibus inceptis niſi citiſſimè provideatur, verendum eſt nè Injuria hæc, quæ nobis deſtinata videtur, in Reipublicæ veſtræ Detrimentum cedat.

Ego jam *Reginæ* Dominæ tuæ his de rebus, *Vicecomitis Tureni*, qui juſſu *Regis Chriſtiani* in Angliam Iter faciebat, monitis fretus, ſupplices Litteras per Virum Nobilem miſi, auxiliareſque Copias deprecatus ſum; ſed & nunc aliis ad *Reginam* Litteris illud ipſum exoro, teque, *Vir egregie*, obnixè deprecor ut Petitioni meæ tuâ, quâ plurimùm apud Reginam vales, authoritate ac fide faveas; Cætera a Viro Nobili lacius verbis accipies:

Vale.

Tuus ad omnia paratiſſimus,

HENRY DE BOURBON.

Dor.

A Monſieur Monſieur Drack.

Super Statu Rerum Franciæ Enarratio Rogeri Williams Militis.

¶ ¶

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 330.

THE Armie *Germaines*, all Men muſt confeſſe, will ſtand the Action of *Fraunce* to good purpoſe; Eighte thowſand Horſemen and Tenne thowſand Footemen of theirs will give the Lawe where they march, beinge joyned with the *Kinge* and his, neither can the Enemies hinder them to joyne, if their Leaders be good Capteynes, allthough the Enemies be equall in number or more; for the Paſſages are ſo many that no one Armie can keepe, if they ſholde ſeperate into ſondrie partes owrs will joyne at their Pleaſures: Alſo it is to daungerous for a great Armie to lodge betwixte twoo reaſonable Armies; for by all reaſon the twoo Armies will ſtarve the greate, in ſpoiling their Neceſſaries in ſuche ſorte that the greate Armie muſte diſlodge, either to defeate the one partie, or matche unto ſuche partes where they may victuall and foreige withoute moleſting, unles bothe the ſmal Armies joyne and reſolve to geve Batteyle; Butt if either of bothe ſides be not willing to fighte, they may chuſe, being good Capteynes, not to engage their Troupes further then they may be favored by Ryvers Townes or ſtronge Paſſages to frend:

Being joyned with the *Kinge*, I perſwaded my ſelf his Majeſtie will paſſe Ryvers, and marche ſo farre into his Countrie that the Straingers dare not retire withoute his Strengthe, neither will they offer it before they come to greate Wantes.

Towchinge Payes, their Leaders may conteint theim with one Moneth after their Entrie, the reſte with reaſonable Promiſes and Delayes from place

A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg. place to place as they did offer before; allwayes conſidered not to leade them into anie place but where there is plentie of Victuals, as there is in all partes of Fraunce ſixteen Leagues from *Paris*; by ſuche meanes and good Governement no dowbte but with one Monethes Paye the *Kinge* may drawe from them fowre or five Monethes Service; during the Aboade of the Straungers in Feilde, the Enemie dares not beſeige anie place of Importaunce, nor attempte anie thinge to purpoſe; ſo by all reaſon the Enemies Intent muſte be broken for that Sommer.

But to ſpeake to the purpoſe:

What is the State of England the better for that Armie?

Firſte it is to be conſidered that the *Kinge of Spaine* will levie *Germanes* alſo, and will not bazarde Battaile unles owrs become weake or diſcontented either for wante of Paye or Victualls; then perhaps, if occaſion preſentes by ſuch Diſaſters, the *Duke of Parma* may fighte, but otherwiſe be aſſured he will not hazarde his Eſtate; And, to ſaye the trothe, he hath no reaſon; for divers Battails endes againſt reaſon, ſometymes loſte unto the ſtrongeſt ſide that thinke themſelves ſureſt: wherefore all good Capteynes oughte to ſhunne the ſame, unles neceſſitie forces them to fighte, either forced by the Enemie, or to be aſſured to breake with wantes, then the beſt Capteynes thinkes it better to hazarde then to breake of themſelves, being in anie poſſibilitie, though their Numbers be farre unequall: For example, as our famous *Kinge Henry the Fifte* at *Egencourte*; alſo the late *Prince of Orange* before *Mounce in Henaulte*, where his valiant Brother *Lodwick* was engaged, the Prince had reaſon to offer to enforce *Duke d'Alba* to Battaile; but the politique *Duke* had greater reaſon to refuſe it, being aſſured the *Prince* wolde breake with wantes ſooner then his: Alſo *Don John d'Auſtria* when he retired with his Armie under his Town of *Namures*, where he intrenched himſelf againſte the mightie Netherlandes Armie; And the laſte daye the brave *Frenche Kinge* before *Lany* ſowghte by all meanes with reaſon to engage the Spaniſhe and theirs to Battaill, but the politique Enemies ſhunned it, knowing the *Kings* wantes wolde force him to breake of himſelf; And nowe, when our *Ruttens* enters Fraunce, withoute dowbte the Enemie will not ſeek us withoute greate Aſſuraunce, but will fronte us in ſuch ſorte that wee ſhall not prevayle to anie purpoſe, neither ſhall we force them to Battel unles they be willing to joyne; Then muſte the greateſt Meanes contynew longeſt and ſuereſt, as I ſayde allwayes ſo doo I nowe, if wee, and our Frendes Marchants Warre with the *Spaniſhe Kinge* and his, and their great Meanes will eate owte our ſmall, in the end conſume our Townes and Contries by lyttle and lyttle, and our Warres and Daungers increaſe daylye withoute ende. A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg.

I thinke in the Hiſtorie of England and Fraunce you ſhall reade howe our *Kinge* did ſende Armie on Armie to ſeconde a howſe of *Mumforde* againſte the *Frenche Kinge*, which wolde have placed one of *Bloys Duke of Britaine*; then have we a farre greater reaſon to countenance this *Frenche Kinge* againſte the *Spaniſhe*, whoe alreadie hath engaged the *Dutchie*, and by all reaſon will carrie it awaye, if his *Duke of Parma* enter it with his Armie before owrs: if he doo, then we muſte at the leaſte keepe Garriſons in all our Portes, and ſende our Shippes Royall in greate numbers allwayes to convoy our Marchaunts; but the Enemie ſweares, if the Enemie ſendes his Navie into Bryttaine, they will be drowned beaten or enter our Contrie.

All Men muſte confeſſe the *Duke of Parma* wolde have attempted ſome places, ſince he ſuccored *Paris*, but that he ſaves his Men for greater purpoſes; he cares not howe *Fraunce* be tourne and devided ſo his Partie be greateſt, neither neede wee care but for the *Spaniſhe* his Intereſt and Greatenes.

But what are wee the better though *Fraunce* be in contynuall Warres and the *Spaniſhe* poſſeſſe the Sea Portes?

It weare better for us he had ſyve other Provinces then *Brittaine*, for all the beſte Portes of *Fraunce* is in that Province, and withoute poſſeſſing either of thoſe Portes, or them of the *Lowe Countries*, our Daungers cannot be verie greate; in all reaſon there is no meanes, to ſave it but preſentlie to ſende Eight Thowſand Soldiers either into *Brytaine* or into *the Lowe Countries*: for had we ſente our Armie into *the Lowe Countries* when *the Spaniſhe* diſlodged for *Fraunce*, *the Kinge* had byn in *Paris*, and at this daye ſufficient of himſelf to diſlodge *the Spaniſhe* not onelie out of *Brittaine* but oute of all

Fraunce,

A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg. *Fraunce*; and yet doo we lande in tyme in *Brittaine* I knowe no reaſon but wee ſhall ſave the Countrie, and beate *the Spaniſhe* oute.

The reſte of this Adviſe I leave to your honourable Conſideration, who are farre better experienced herein then my ſelf. A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Debitorum a Rege Franciæ Ratio.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 340.

FIrſt by Bond of Meſſieurs *Beauvoir de Bahy* and *Buzenval* for repayment of twenty thouſand Pound Sterling, xxii. Laſts of Powder vallued at Two thouſand Pound, 3000 Bullets eſteemed at three hundred eighty four Pounds ſeventeen Shillings Sterling.	22383 *l.* 17 *s.*	74613

This Somme was to have bin anſwered at one Teares end, and ought to have bin ſatisfied in September 1590.

A like Obligation of Monſieur *Beauvoir* and *de Freſnes* for fifteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty Pounds Sterling, lent only for ſix Months, and was due the xxxth of Aprill 1590.	15750 *l.*	52500
A Bond of Monſieurs *Beauvoir* and *Saldaigne* for Two thouſand one hundred Pounds borrowed of the Lord Maior Sir *John Hart* and others.	2100 *l.*	7000

This Some was lent only for ſix Monthes, and was due the xxiv. of November laſt, but was continued for ſix Months more, which ended the xxiv. of May laſt.

A Bond of Monſieur *Beauvoir* for the Somme of Ten Thouſand Pounds lent for ix. Months, and was due the xxv. of June laſt.	10000 *l.*	33333 *l.* 20 *s.*
Summa		50233 *l.* 17 *s.*
		167446 *l.* 20 *s.*

Her Majeſties Charges for the Forces in *Brittanye* being 3000 and in *Normandy* 4000.

The Levy, Coate, Conduct, Tranſportation and other extraordinary charges of the 3000 Soldiers ſent into *Brittayne* under the Charge of Sir *John Norrys* per Eſtimation,	2163 *l.* 10 *s.*	6958
Beſides the Charge of 4 Peeces of great Ordonnance, *viz.* 2 Demy Cannons and 2 whole Culverings, with 4 Laſts of Powder, and Cariages and all other things belonging to the ſame, valued at	1384 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*	4614
The Levy, Coate, Conduct, Tranſportation, &c. of the 4000 ſent under the Charge of the *Earle of Eſſex*, therin comprifed the 100 Horſe inſtead of 250 Foot, by Eſtimation	2804 *l.* 9 *s.* 4 *d.*	9371 40 *s.*
Summe, beſides the Charge of the tranſportation back again of the ſaid Forces, not here eſtimated,	6362 *l.* 12 *s.* 8 *d.*	20938 40 *s.*
The monethly Charge of the 3000 in *Brittayne*, with the ſeverall and principall Officers Wages and Entertainments.	3575 *l.* 12 *s.*	11918 40 *s.*

The

A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg. The like monthly Charge for thoſe in *Normandy*, now ſent with the *Earle of Eſſex*, and thoſe ſix hundred already there with Sir *Roger Williams*. 4490 *l.* — 14967.

It is to be conſidered that the generall Entertainment is not here ſett doun. A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Somme of the ſaid monthely Pay, beſides the Entertainment of the *Earle of Eſſex*. 8065 *l.* 12 *s.* — 26885 40 *s.*

Ad Regem Franciæ Reginæ Literæ Credentiales, pro Edmundo Yorke.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.7. fol. 330.

MON *treſcher Frere*,

La douleur de mon Bras m'a ſi extremement aſſailly ces deux Moys, quelle m'a contrainct d'uſer plus de ſilence qu'aultrement mon affection en voſtre endroict ne m'eſt permis; mais m'advenant a preſent a faire de ſi grand, je ne puis rafrener a vous ce mot de Lettre par ung Gentilhomme qui j'ay bien inſtruict a vous particularizer les principaulx Poincts treſneceſſaires pour voſtre congnoiſſance: eſperant que, ſelon le moment du Negoce qui nous touche tous deux, vous y donneres ſi bon ordre, & en feres ſi prompte reſolution, comme le Beſoigne vous y conviee; Je ne doubte aulcunement qui ne tiendres tant plus de ſoing comme qui en partie touche bien pres la *Princeſſe*, a qui je oſe dire qu'eſtes pour ſon affection ſincere oultre quelque choſe de plus le plus engage. Tous nos Ennemys en ſeroyent une belle Force, ſi ce pendant qu'on vous permettes affliger voſtre plus aſſentee en une aultre choſe, que je m'aſſeure en voſtre default oncques n'arrivera, que je vous ſouvienne (*mon Treſcher Frere*) que donnes meilleur ordre a la ſeconde Armee du *Duc de Parme* que ne feiſtes a la premiere; qu'il ne vous precede, n'y luy donnies la mayn, prevenes ſon acces, ne l'attendes pas coupes tout chemyn qu'il n'ayt aſſeurance de fortifier les Compaignes en *Bretaigne*, Dieu ne vueille qu'il paſſe juſques la: aſſeures vous pour tant en temps tels Chemyns, ce ſera trop tard apres a remedier. Je n'eſtonne qu'on ne luy donne ce Conſeil quand il fut en France, c'eſtoit une de mes craintes comme je priay le *Viſconte de Turenne* a vous eſcripre. Prennes en bon gre ce Conſeil mien, & tout ce que ce porteur vous dira de ma part, comme ſortant du Ceur qui vous eſt le plus addonne; vous jurant qu'en grand douleur vous ay je tant eſcript; priant le Createur vous garder de tous mauvais Ennemys.

Inſtructiones traditæ eidem Edmundo Yorke ad Regem Franciæ miſſo.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.7. fol. 120.

AT yor Arrivall at *Deepe* you ſhall make haiſt to repaire to ſuch place where you ſhall underſtand the *French King* to be, and ſeeke to have acceſſe to the ſaid Kinge, and delyver unto him oure Letters, wherby we do require him to credit you in ſuch matters as you have charge to imparte unto him from us, which are theſe that follow.

FIRST, you ſhall ſaie that, becauſe We have not heard anie thinge from him of long tyme, neither of his Health, which We wiſh moſt heartelie to contynue as oure owne, nor of the true Eſtate of his Affaires, We have ſent you of purpoſe to bring us a true Reporte therof.

AND you ſhall further ſaie that, when it ſhall have pleaſed him to have made you anſwere thereto, whereof you will make due reporte, you have then to imparte unto him, from Us, ſome further Matters of Importance concerninge his Eſtate, and ours alſo in Conſequence; then, to beginne therwith, you ſhall ſhewe him that We have thought it verie ſtrange that, in ſo longe a tyme, as ſince September laſt, nowe foure Monethes paſt, that the *King of Spayne* ſent Forces into *Brytayne*, where they did land and take into theire Poſſeſſion the beſt Havens there, and of late did, with the helpe of the *Duke of M* beſeege and take the *Toune of Hennebon*, We

A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg.

never had Knowledge from him what he meant to doe to the repelling of the ſaid Forces, or to the withſtanding of the ſurder Acceſſe of greater, nor yet that he had ſent anie Forces to ayde the *Prince d'Ombes*, who We heard had ſome Power there, but not able therewith to encounter the Ennemie; which We find the more ſtrange, conſidering We heare, by good Reportes, that the Nombre of the Spanyards is ſo decreſed ſince theire beinge in *Brytaigne*, what by Sicknes and other Cauſes and Wantes, that there is not at this tyme above 1800 of them left: but otherwiſe We did dayly heare by ſundrie waies, partlie out of *Spayne*, and partlie out of *Portugall*, that the Enterprize of the *King of Spaine* to poſſeſſe all *Brytayne* was moſt earneſtlie proſecuted, by makyng readie greater Nombre of Shippes Men and Victuells to followe this Attempt, to take all *Bryttayne:* And you may aſſure the *Kyng* that We coulde not but be verie carefull thereof; Firſt for the Danger of the Loſſe of ſo riche a Dominion as *Brittayne* is, and next by conſequence of the evell Neighborhoode of ſuch a mightie Prince, profeſſing ſo great Enemytie as he doth againſt Us.

And, whilſt We were thus conſidering heirof (the rather for that We could heare nothing from the Kinge) it happened that, after the *Viſconte of Turrenne* was departed from Us, there came a Gentleman from the *Prince d'Ombes* with Letters, as the *Frenche Kings* Ambaſſador infourmed Us, to the ſaid *Vicounte*, moving him to be a meane unto Us to helpe him with 2000 Footemen to be ſent into *Brytayne*, and that the Charge hereof ſhuld be anſweared to Us by the *Frenche Kinge*.

Of this Matter you maie ſaie the French Ambaſſador enfourmed Us without having anie wourd from the *Frenche King* himſelf concerning the ſame; wheruppon We did lett the Ambaſſador knowe that it was a thing ſtrange for Us to be required of a Subject to ſend Forces into the *Kinges* Countre, and more ſtrange for Us to ſend any ſuche withoute the Kings Knowlege, yea without his own Requeſt; and yet We did at the ſame tyme remember to the Ambaſſador, that We hoped the *Kinge* would with more Readines ayde the *Prince d'Ombes* with ſo meane a Nomber as this was, having Comoditie to ſend the ſame and greater Succors by Land then We could do hence by Sea, conſidering the tyme that would be ſpent in levying ſhipping and tranſporting of them, and ſpeciallie in the unſeaſonable tyme of the Yeare, and at that tyme We had occaſion, as We told the Ambaſſador, the more to hope of ſpeedie ſending of Succor from the *Kinge* to the ſaid *Prince d'Ombes* by Land, by reaſon the *Duke Eſpernon*, as We heard, at the ſame tyme was then to come to *Rochell* through *Poiſtou* with a great Power both of Horſe and Foote, and ſhould paſſe the Ryver of *Loyre* at the Bridge of *Saumue*, from whence We thought he migbt be directed by the *Kinges* order to paſſe into *Bryttayne* to joyne with the *Prince* there, but the French Ambaſſador could faie nothing therof to Us but made the ſame doubtfull.

A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Nevertheles afterwardes, bearing that the *Duke d'Eſpernon* was come to the *Kinge*, and that there was ſent but a ſmal nomber of Launceknightes to the Prince, and yet heareing of no Service done againſt the Ennemie, but that they proſpered in poſſeſſing all the Portes ſaving *Breſt* (but namelie *Morbien* and *Blewit*) where they had their Galliaſſes and Ships, with good nombers of Souldiours, and intended to fortifie the Mouthes of the ſaid Portes, We did entet into ſome deeper Conſideration thereof with the Kinges Ambaſſador, and told him that We could be content, if the *Kyng* ſhould ſoe thincke it needefull, and require it, to prepare ſome 2 or 3000 Men or more to be ſent into *Bryttaine* to ſoccour the *Prince*; wherewith he ſeemed moſt glade, and inſtantlie requyred Us to perſiſt in that mynde, and to that end We aſſented that We woulde cauſe ſuch a number to be made readie with Shipping and Victualls, ſo as We might be certified from the *King* of his minde herein, and what Powers he alſo would ſend thither with whom our Forces might joyne; and beſides that to be informed of the *Kinges* minde concerning the thinge requiſite for Us to underſtand, and to be aſſured of ſor the regard of our Subjectes whom We ſhould ſend thither for this Service; and, for the Ambaſſador's better Information, We cauſed certaine Articles in writing to be delivered to him, to be by him ſent to the *King*, which he promiſed to doe as We think he did, but therof hetherto We bave had no anſweare; The Copie of which Articles you ſhall have delivered unto you, and thereupon you ſhall procure anſweare to

everie

A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg. everie parte therof, but ſpeciallie to procure for our Shipping and People the Uſe of the *Haven of Breſt*, and the Commodities of the Roades there for our Shippes, and the Toune and Lodginges for our People, without aſſurance wherof neither Ship nor our People can be in any Saufety.

Thus much, you ſhall declare to the *King*, had paſſed on our parte before his Ambaſſador toke uppon him to advertiſe the *King* of our Diſpoſition; but for that We have had no anſweare, and yet do heare more and more everie daie bothe oute of the Portes of *Brittayne*, where the Spaniſhe Forces doe remaine, and out of *Spayngne*, where moſt certanly We underſtand *the King* maketh Proviſions of ſhipping Men and Victuells in his Portes of *Gallicia*; namely, in *Farroll* and the *Groyne*, and in *Biſcay* at the *Paſſage* and *St. Sebaſtians*, yea to take bothe *Breſt* and *Bel Iſle*, the two onlie Places (as we are informed) reſting for the *King*; Therefore We ſee great cauſe dailie to adviſe and exhorte the *King* to omit no meanes in his Power to prevent theiſe dangerous Attemptes, which We boped the *King* would have done for oure ſake before this tyme, for the expelling of ſo ill a Neighbor to Us, but much more for his oun reſpect in preſerving and aſſuring that Countrey of *Brittayne*.

We have alſo founde yt moſt neceſſarye to inform him of a purpoſe of greater Danger in this Action of the *King* of *Spaigne*, which We have diſcovered verie ſecretlie, but do hold it to be moſt true; which is, That We underſtand that to bring to effect this his purpoſe of winning all *Brittayne*, when the Power by Sea ſhall be come out of *Spaigne*, the *Duke of Parma* is ordered to come againe out of *France*, and, without ſtaying about the wining of any Tounes, or to offer any Fight, to march as ſpeedily as he can, by the helpe of the *Leagures*, to give him Paſſage directlie into *Brettayne*, and there to join with the Spaniſh Forces, thereby (as they make accompt) to recover all *Britayne* notwithſtanding any Reſiſtence that the *King* ſhall be hable to make: This Deſigne you may aſſure the *King* is determined on in *Spaigne*, and greater Preparation preſently is making by the *Duke of Parma* to put the ſame in execution with all Speed poſſible; wherof as we cannot but give the *King* Knowlege, ſo We would be verie glade, and We deſire him to let Us underſtand his full Determination, and the Means he purpoſeth to uſe for the withſtanding and fruſtrating of this purpoſe of the *Duke of Parma*. A.D.1590. 33 Eliz. Reg.

When yow have uttered all theiſe Matters, and procured the *Kinges* Anſweares thereto, you ſhall ſay that you have another Matter to open to him, which We doubte not but the Ambaſſador will alſo informe him; Of late We ſent a Servant of ours *Sir John Norreys* towardes the *Lowe Countreys*, of purpoſe to ſee if he might, with the good Will of the *States*, drawe from thence two or three thouſand of our old Souldiours there, purpoſelie to tranſporte them into *Britayne*, yf ſo We ſhould heare anſweare from the *French King* to the Articles ſent by the Ambaſſador; The ſaid *Sir John Norreys* happened to fall into the Companye of a Gentleman of the *French Kings* who reported that, when the *Viſcounte* was here, he had treated with Us to graunte him Aide of our Forces in the *Lowe Countreys* to joyne with him and the Army that ſhould come this next Springe out of *Almayne*, and that in lieu of thoſe olde Souldiours to joyne with his Armye We would ſend 4000 newe Souldiours to ſupplie their places in the former Gariſons: and beſides he ſaith, that the ſaid *Vicount* ſhould treat with Us to ſend Forces into *Brittaine* againſt the *Spaniards*, and that We had aſſented to all thoſe Requeſtes; whereunto Sir *John Norreys* ſaid he never hearde that all theiſe were required by the *Vicounte*, and that he was made prive to his Demandes, which only were, that ſome ſuch of oure Forces, as might be ſpared out of the Gariſon Tounes in *the Lowe Countreys*, might with ſome other Forces of the *States* joyne and accompanie the *Almayn* Armye, if yt ſhould come through the *Lowe Countreys* into *France*, for a Means and Aſſiſtance of the better paſſing of the ſaid *Almayne* Armie, and thereto he ſaid be thoughte We had agreed; But thereto the Gentleman ſaid that he underſtoode yt otherwiſe, and that the *Viſcount* and the Ambaſſador had ſo advertiſed the *King*: whiche thing, being informed Us by Sir *John Norreys*, We knowing yt to be untrue that We have thereto conſented, We cauſed the Ambaſſador to be informed therof, who directly affirmeth he never heard this of the *Viſcounte* or any other have advertiſed the *King* of this ſorte; nevertheles, conſidering the Affirmation of this Gentleman, though yt

A.D.1590. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

yt be untrue for ſo much as concerneth Us, leſt he or *the Viſcount* ſhuld thus by greater miſtaking have written to the *King*, We thought yt convenient not only to requyre the Ambaſſador to advertiſe the *King* herof, but to will you alſo to explane the miſreporte.

And yet now conſidering, ſince the *Viſcounts* Departure, this matter of *Brittaine* appeareth to be of much more preſent importance to be regarded, then the joyning of our Forces in the *Lowe Countreys* to the *Almayne* Armye, which We cannot performe if We ſhall preſentlie bring the Forces out of the *Lowe Countreys* to be tranſported to *Brittaine*, We would the *King* ſhould underſtand howe our Diſpoſition is more inclined to bring them out of the *Lowe Countreys* for *Brittaine*, then to ſtaie the imploying of them to accompanie the *Almaine* Armye, which may be doubted whither yt ſhall be thought meete in *Almayne* to come through the *Lowe Countreys* or not.

When you have delivered all theiſe Pointes to the *French King* in ſuch ſorte as We have heare preſcribed you, We will that you imploie your ſelf by Conference with ſuch as you think can and maie truelie informe you of the *French Kinges* Forces, and wherof they are compounded, what his purpoſe is to proſecute, and the like; you ſhall ſeke to underſtand of the *Leaguers*, and of the Succours left by *the Duke of Parma*; The like you ſhall ſeeke to learne of the Actions of *the Duke of Savoy* in *Province* or *Dauphine*; of the *Duke of Lorraine*; of the Actions of *de Deguieres* in *Province*; and of the *State of Geneva*; of the *Marſchall Montmorency* in *Languedoc*; and otherwiſe as much as you can both of the *Kinges* Forces and of the *Leaguers* in all the remote Partes of France: And of any other thing in France wherby We maie underſtand certainlie the Eſtate of the *King* then We do by common Reportes, whereas commonly Men faſhion theire Advertiſements according to their Humors.

A.D.1590. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

The *Queens Majeſtie* having peruſed theiſe Inſtructions, hath verie well allowed of them as conteyning her Intention and Pleaſure, and hath commanded me to deliver to you her Majeſties Letters written with her oune Hand to the *French King*, to be by you caried and preſented to the *King*, and alſo to deliver to you this Memoriall by way of Inſtructions, ſigned with my Hand, and to proceed therin as by the ſame you are directed.

At *Richmont* the 30*th* of January 1590.

Super Articulis de Succurſu Reſponſio Regis Franciæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.7. fol. 330.

Memoire baille, par Monſieur le *Grand Treſorier d'Angleterre*, de la part de la *Royne*, au *Seigneur de Beauvoir* Ambaſſadeur pour *le Roy* pres la dite *Dame*, & par luy envoye a ſa *Majeſte*, la quelle y a faict les Reſponſes qui enſuivent ſur chaſcun Article,

Que, en cas que la *Majeſte* envoiera des Forces en *Bretaigne*, pour les joindre a celles du *Roy de France*, commandees par Monſieur le *Prince de Dombes*, ou quelque autre a cela auctoriſe par le Roy, contre les Forces du *Roy d'Eſpaigne*, ſa *Majeſte* deſire ſcavoir la volonte du *Roy* par ſes Lettres propres en ces choſes ſuivantes;

Quelles ſeront les Forces du Roy *en* Bretaigne *pour ſe joindre avec celles de ſa* Majeſte, *en quel endront ilz ſe dovient joindre, & en quelz Portz & Havres ilz puiſſent deſcendre?*

Le Roy congnoiſſant, par le contenu du preſent Memoire, & encores plus particulierement par ce que luy a dict de bouche le *Seigneur d'York*, Envoye vers luy expres par la dite *Dame*, l'Intention quelle a de l'aſſiſter d'ung bon Secours en *Bretaigne*, pour reſiſter aux entrepriſes du *Roy d'Eſpaigne*, ainſi qu'il l'en a faict requirer & ſupplier par ſon dit Ambaſſadeur, & aucunes de Leguez de la dit Province, la remerce treſaffectueuſement de ſe particular bon Office, qu'elle veult adjouſter aux effectz de ſa bonne volonte envers luy, quelle luy a departiz & continue de luy faire ſentir tous les jours, pour le bien de ſes Affaires, a la conſervation de ceſte Couronne.

Et, aiant entendu par le dit *Seigneur d'York*, que le dite *Dame Royne* luy a auſſi donne charge de ſcavoir le Nombre d'Hommes dont il vouldroit que le dit Secours fut compoſe; le dit *Seigneur* la ſupplie de luy vouloir accorder pour le dite Paiis particulierement juſques au Nombre de Trois Mil Hommes de Pied,

A.D.1591. Pied, qu'il eſtime eſtre ſuffiſant, avec ce qu'il y aura de ſa part, pour reſiſter aux effortz des Ennemys au dite Paiis, 33 Eliz. Reg.

Faiſant eſtat d'y avoir pour le regard des Gens de Pied juſques a Trois mil Hommes, comprins environ Neuf cens ou mil Lanſquenetz qu'il y a derniere-ment Envoiez,

Et, quant a la Cavalerie, *Monſieur le Prince de Dombes* a tousjours eſte & eſt encores le plus fort, de ſorte qu'il n'a beſoing que d'eſtre renforce de Gens de Pied, a cauſe des *Eſpaignolz*, ſans leſquelz l'Ennemy n'avoit de quoy ſi trouver devant luy.

Et s'il vient occaſion qui requiere d'y augmenter la Cavalerie, ceſt choſe qui ſe peult faire, en peu de Jours, des Provinces *d'Anjou*, *Poictou*, *Touraine* & le *Mayne*, qui ſont proches, & d'ou il s'en peult tousjours tirer ung bon Nombre.

Quant a la Deſcente du Secours de la dite *Dame*, elle ſe pourra fere au *Port de Breſt*, ou de *Graville* & *Cherbourg* en *Normandie*, a leur chois, & ſelon l'advis qu'ilz auront, le quel ſera plus a propos, pour ſe pouvoir, ſans Empeſchement des Ennemis, joindre avec les Forces du *Roy*, a quoy ſera adviſe par Monſieur le *Prince de Dombes*, ou le *Seigneur de la Nocie*, que ſa *Majeſte* y envoiera dans peu de Jours, au pres du dit *Seigneur Prince*, les quelz en advertiront le Chef du dit Secours, & pareillement du Lieu plus commode ou ilz ſe pourront aſſembler.

Quel ordre on donnera pour les fovvrir de vivres, & a quel pris, pour chaque Soldat, par Jour?

Sera pourveu qu'il leur ſoit fourny du paiy de Munition, tout ainſi que aux Soldatz Francois, qui ſeront en la meſme Armee, du quel enſemble des Voiſtus Chaios & autres Vivres, qui ſe prouvront retourner dans la Province, ſera faict taux le plus modere que faire ſe pourra, en eſgard a ſa ſolde des dite Gens de Guerre, ſelon qu'il ſera arreſte au dite Paiis, par le Lieutenant General & Officiers de ſa *Majeſte*, & par le General des dites Forces Angloiſes, enſemblement & d'ung commung advis, bien que pour le regard des boiſſons la dite *Dame*, & les Seigneurs de ſon conſeil, ſeront advertiz, & conſidereront, s'il le plaiſt, que le dite Province n'en eſt ſi bien fourme, qu'il ne ſoit peult eſtre beſoing leur en fere venir d'Angleterre.

Quel Port ou Havre qui puiſſe ſervir pour des Vaiſſeaux de deux cens tonnaux paur le moins, avec une Ville fermee peult eſtre aſſignee pour les Troupes Angloiſes pour leur retroiſta, en cas de Maladie ou Bleſſeur, & pour la Seurete de leurs Navires? A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Le *Seigneur d'York* a dict verbatement ſur ſe contenu au preſent Article, & pour plus claire Intelligence d'icelluy, que ſur les advis venu a la *Royne*, que oultre les Forces que le *Roy d'Eſpaigne* pretend faire deſcendre en *Bretaigne*, il a une grande Armee par Mer, la quelle il faict eſtat d'y faire auſſi venir prendre Port, elle eſtime auſſi neceſſaire d'y avoir une autre bonne Armee pour s'y oppeſer, qui au Lieu & Port au dite Paiis ou pouvoir demourer ſeurement, offrant y emploier vingt cinq ou trente bons Navires des Siens, a la charge que la deſpence luy en ſoit recongneu pour le temps qu'ilz ſeront Service au dite Paiis, & auſſi elle voudra ſcavoir s'il ſe pourra fere par deca quelque Armement par Mer, pour y joindre, ce que aiant eſte entendu par le *Roy*, il lour grandement la Providence, de la quelle le *dite Dame* accompaigne ſa bonne volonte, a la deffence de la dite Province, en quoy elle faict deux effectz, l'ung d'obliger le *dit Seigneur* & ceſte Couronne, qui en recon le premier benefice, l'autre d'apporter autant plus de ſeurete a ſon propre Royaume, au quel les coups, que le *Roy d'Eſpaigne* donne par deca, ont Implicitement leur but & viſee; Que neantmoins pour la deſpence le *dit Seigneur* en laiſſera ordonner a la *Dame*, eſtant bien marry deue pouvoir auſſi fournir quelques bons Navires pour joindre aux Siens, en quoy s'eſtend la meſme Incommodite qu'il a en ſes autres Affaires, que s'il peult obtenir des *Eſtatz*, par le Moien & Faveur de la *dite Dame*, i les ſix ou huit Navires de Guerre, dont je les a requis de le vouloir accommoder, durant ceſt eſte ce ſeroit au tant de renfort a la dite Armee, pour la ſeurete de la quelle, & pour la commodite de faire la Guerre aux Ennemys communs de leurs *Majeſte*, le *dit Seigneur* entend & ordonnera qu'elle ſoit receve & puiſſe demouoer en tous les Portz & Havres du dite Paiis, avec la meſme Liberte & Confiance que ſi c'eſtoient les Siens propres; & n'y en aiant point de meilleur, n'y plus propre a ceſt effect, de ceulx qui ſont en ſa diſpoſition que celuy de *Breſt*, il le nomme & accorde particulierement pour la retraicte & demourer de la dite Armee, tant qu'il ſera beſoing avec la Ville & Bourg d'icelluy, pour y pouvoit retirer les Gens de

A.D.1591. 32 Eliz. Reg.

Guerre de l'Armee de Terre, en cas de neceſſite, comme porte l'Article; aus quelz elle veult auſſi eſtre promis & donne meſme commodite en tantes ſes autres Villes, ſuppliant la *dite Dame* prendre en bonne part, pour le regard du Chaſteau ce qui a eſte remonſtre au dit *Seigneur d'York*, pour le luy repreſenter ſur les reſpectz, avec les quelz la condition du temps veult qu'il ſe conduiſe, pour ne donner Umbrage n'y mal contentement a ſa Nobleſſe Catholique: Et a fin qu'elle congnoiſſe qu'il n'eſt moins jaloux quelle de la Seurete de la ditz Armee, & de mettre ceulx qui la conduiront en tout repos deſprit, pour ce regard ſcachant, par le report de ceulx qui congnoiſſent le Paiis, que le Port de *Relaner* eſt des meilleurs & plus commodes qui y ſoient, le dit *Seigneur* eſt content, ſi on le peult reſpondre comme il ſeroit d'advis que ce fut la premiere entrepriſe a l'arriver de l'Armee, s'il eſt Juge raiſonable, par ceulx qui ſeront les Lieux, que le fort qui y eſt commence ſoit acheve & baille en garde a tel Perſonnage qu'il plaira a la *dite Dame* choiſir, pour rendre la demoure de l'Armee d'autant plus aſſeuree a ſon gre dans la dite Port.

Quelle aſſeurance donnera le Roy *a ſa* Majeſte *pour le Rembourſements de la Lever, Embarquement, Munition & Tranſportation de ſes Forces, & de leur ſolde par Mois, ſelon les gauges & ſolde des Armees Angloiſes?* A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Le *Roy* a Envoye en Angleterre des Deputez, qui eſtoient bienu a luy de la part du Paiis de *Bretaigne*, ayant procuracion pour paſſir quelques Obligations pour le faict du ditz Secours qu'ilz ſont allez, pourſuivre ſur la Depeſche que le *dit Seigneur* leur bailler a ceſte fin, & a preſent il envoye ung Pouvoir bien ample au *Seigneur de Beauvoir la Nocie* ſon Ambaſſadeur ordinaire aupres de la *dite Dame*, pour en ſon Nom traicter convenir & accorder de tout ce qui concerne le dit Secours & les Frais, tant d'icelluy que d'autres choſes, & paſſer tous Contractz & Actes, qui ſeront neceſſaires pour en aſſeurer le r'Embourſement, a quoy s'il ſe pouvoir adjouſter quelque choſe d'avantage, pour contenter la *dite Dame* en ceſt endroict, il y ſeroit bien toſt ſatisfaict, n'aiant le *dit Seigneur* rien plus en affection que de rendre ſes comportemens telz qu'ilz luy puiſſent eſtre agreables, comme ſes continuelles Faveurs & Bienfaictz l'obligent a ce devoir & reſpect en ſon endroit.

Faict *au Camp devant Chartres*, ce iv. Jour de Mars 1591.

Henry.

Bevol.

Inſtructiones pro Rogero Williams Milite in Succurſum de Diepe miſſo.

Inſtructions for Sir Roger Williams *Knighte, ſent with certeyne Forces to* Diepe, *to aſſiſte the Governor to defende the ſame* Towne.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 80.

WHereas you have her *Majeſties* Commiſſion to tranſporte 600 Souldiers to *Deepe* the ſixth of Aprill, whereof 300 are to be embarked at *Porteſmouthe*, and other 300 at *Southampton*, you ſhall underſtand that there is Order gyven for the deſrayeinge of the Charges of their Shippeinge and for Victualling of them untill they ſhall arrive at *Deepe*, which We require may be ſpeedely done, by cauſe the Service ment thereby requireth haſte; there ſhal be alſo delyvered to your ſelfe one Monethes Paye, and to every perticuler Capteyne 12*l.* in preſte for himſelfe and his Officers of the Bande, and to every Bande ſhal be delyvered weekely the Some of

And at your cominge to *Deepe*, after the Delyverie of her *Majeſties Letters* to the *Governor*, you ſhall conferre with him in what ſorte he will require your Service; And for that he required by his Speeche to *Otowell Smythe* 500. wherof it ſeemed he had moſt need only to defend the Town, you ſhall therfore offer him all ſuche Service to that purpoſe that you and your Companye can yeilde; and otherwiſe, without you ſhall ſee ſome ſpeciall and manifeſte probable Cauſe to doe ſome good Attempte againſte the Enemy, We thinke it not meete that you ſhoulde haſard the Queens People in any Action

out

A.D 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. out of the Towne, but principally to reſte to defende the Towne: But if after your cominge thither the *Governor* ſhall have any encreaſe of new Forces, either from the *Kinge*, or that the Forces of *Mountmorency* may come in convenyent tyme to joyne with the Forces of *Deipe*, and with thoſe whiche you have in chardge, and that you ſhall finde it probable to doe ſome good Service to enlarge the Obedience of the Country to the *Frenche Kinge* neare to *Deipe*, then you ſhall joyne your ſelfe and your Forces with the ſaid *Governor of Deipe*, forefeinge well aforehand that you and our People be not further burthened with any Action then the *Governor of Deipe* ſhal be; We doubte not you will ſo governe your Charge theare as none of your Charge doe gyve any cauſe of Tumulte in the Towne, nor miſuſe the Burgeſes, but to lyve in that ordinary forte as they maye have for their Money their Victualls and other Neceſſaries with Favour: A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

You ſhall ſee that every Soldior have weekely iii *s.* iv*d.* payd to him by the Captaynes as is appoynted to be paid to them, wherewith alſoe to ſee that they doe paye for their Victualls without cominge in Dehte, and therby forced to fell or gaige their Armor or Apparell.

For all other perticuler needefull Rules to keepe your Souldiers in good Diſcipline We will forbear to remember any more unto you, becauſe We know you to be one of ſpeciall good Government and of long Experience, well ahle to take a farr greater Charge uppon you then this.

Finally you ſhall doe well to advertiſe Us, after your Arryvall, of all things meete for Us to know, whereto, as cauſe ſhall require, you ſhall have anſwer.

Pro Domino Dunſanye in Regno Hiberniæ.

Pat. 33. *Eliz. p.* 17. *m.* 3. ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, *&c.* to our truſtye and righte wellbeloved Counſellor Syr *Chryſtopher Hatton* Knighte our Chauncellor of Englande, to our High Treaſorer of Englande, to our Chauncellour Undertreaſourer Barons and Chamberlaines of our Exchequer, and to all Juſtices whatſoever of our Courts within all our Dominions, and to everie of them whiche nowe be or at anye tyme hereafter ſhall he, and to all Maiors Sherriffs Baylyffs, Conſtahles, and to all and everie other Officer Perſon and Perſons whatſoever Greetinge.

KNOWE YE that We, of our Prerogative Royall, whiche We will not have argued nor brought in queſtion, and for divers good Cauſes and Conſiderations Us in this behalfe eſpeciallie moving, We have taken into our Protection and Defence our wellbeloved *Patricke Lord of Dunſanye* of our Realm of Irelande, and *John Matthewe* of London Gentleman, or by what other Name or Names, Addition of Name or Names or of Place or Places they or either of them are or is called or knowen hy, and all their and eyther of their Lands, Tenements, Goods, Chattels, Rents and Poſſeſſions, ſo farre furthe as the ſame are lyable to anye Debte of them or eyther of them; And therefore We will and by theſe Preſents, of our Princelie Power and Auctoritie, do charge and commaunde yow and every of you, that the ſame *Patricke Lorde of Dunſanye* and *John Mathewe* and eyther of them, ye do protect and defende, not ſufferinge them or eyther of them to be injured troubled arreſted moleſted attached diſtreyned or manywiſe hindred for anye Debte Duetye or Cauſe of them or of either of them; And yf anye Impeachement Moleſtation Trouhle Arreſte Attachment Diſtreſſe or Hinderaunce be to them or eyther of them done, the ſame to them and either of them without Delaye ye cauſe to be amended, and into his and their former Eſtate to be reſtored.

We will alſo and by theſe Prefents We graunte that the ſaid *Patricke Lord of Dunſanye* and *John Mathewe* and eyther of them, and all their and eyther of their Lands, Tenements, Rents, Goods, Chattells and Poſſeſſions, ſhall be acquited and exonerated of and from all and ſinguler Plees Suts Plaints Sentences Outlauries Judgements Executions Attachments Diſquyetings and Ympriſonments whatſoever.

And moreover We will and our Pleaſure is and, by theſe Preſents, We doe further give full Power and Auctoritie to the ſaid *Lorde Chauncellor* or *Keeper of our Greate Seale of Englande* for the tyme being, to our Highe Treaſorer

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. ſorer of England, Chancellor Undertreaſorer and Barons of our ſaid Exchequer for the tyme beynge, and to all our Judges and Juſtices of our Courts of Recorde whatſoever for the tyme being, and to everie of them, upon Requeſte or Petition to them or anye of them to be made, by the ſaid *Patricke Lord of Dunſanye* and *John Mathewe*, or eyther of them, to take or geve ſuche Order and Commaundement, to the Clerke or Clerkes, Officer or Officers of all our ſaid Courts, to ſtay and ſurceaſe all ſuche Proces and Sutes as ſhall or may be procured or attempted to be ſued or awarded againſte the ſaid *Patrick Lord of Dunſanye* and *John Mathewe* or either of them, of their Goods Chattels Lands or Poſſeſſions, for anye Debte Duetye or other Cauſe of them or of either of them, duringe the Space of three Monethes nexte enſueinge the Date of theſe our Letters Patentes, without anye other or further Warrante or Warrants to be had or ſued, other then the Sight of theſe our Letters Patents or the Inrolement thereof. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg

In wytneſſe whereof &c.

Witneſſe our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the tenthe Daye of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Literæ Regis Franciæ ad Elizabetham Reginam.

Madame,

Bibl. Cottor. Caligula E. 7. fol. 320. LE *Seigneur de Beauvoyr* mon Ambaſſadeur Vous féra, s'yl vous pleſt, antandre l'Eſtat de nos aferes, comme je m'eſſure que le *Seigneur Unton* vous ou donnera auſſy Informaſyon & du Voyage que Je mys fére, quy ne cera que pour peu de Jours, eſperant m'an retourner byen toſt vers la Mer, pour la pourſuyte de mon deſeyn.

Je vous ſuplye, *Madame*, au nom de Dieu, ne me refuſer le Cecours que Je Vos demande, yl cerengra a fire valoyr & me randres tousjours plus oblyge a amployer tout ce que j'auray & pourray pour voſtre cervyce.

Le *Seigneur Hart*, preſant porteur, s'an retourne avec bonne Intanſyon de vous fere treſhumble Cervyce, cy vous l'honnores de quelque charge & commandement;

Je l'ay congneu par bons efectes dygne d'eſtre favoryſe, eſtant Jantilhomme de valleur, & quy m'a fet de tresbons Cervyces, quy me fayt vous pryor de l'avoyr pour recommende, ſur ce, vous beſant byen humblemant les meyns, je prye Dieu qu'yl vous ayt,

Madame,

An ſa treſſaynte & dygne garde.

Ce xxi. May a *Buhy*.

Veſtre treſaffectionne Frere & Cervyteur,

Henry.

De Conceſſione pro Richardo Wrighte ad imprimendum Hiſtoriam Cornelii Taciti.

A.D.1531. *Pat.* 33. *Eliz. p.* 17. *m.* 2. ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to all manner Printers Bookeſellars, and all other our Officers Myniſters and Subjects Greetinge.

Knowe ye that We, for certen Conſiderations Us thereunto eſpecially movinge, of our eſpeciall Grace certen Knowledge and mere Motion, have licenced and priviledged, and by theſe Preſents, for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors, doe graunte and give Licence and Priviledge unto our lovinge Subjecte *Richarde Wrighte* of Oxforde and his Aſſignes onlie, duringe the naturall Lyfe of the ſaid *Richarde Wrighte*, to imprinte or cauſe to be imprinted the *Hyſtorie of Cornelius Tacitus* tranſlated into Engliſhe, ſtraightlie inhibitinge and forbidding all and everye other Perſon and Perſons whatſoever, aſwell our Subjects as Straungers, that they or anye of them, duringe the tyme of this our Licence and Grante, do not preſume in any wiſe to printe or cauſe to be printed, witbin our Domynyons, the ſaid Hiſtorie ſoe tranſlated, or any parte thereof, ar anye other

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. other Booke or Books of the ſaid Author whiche ſhall he fyrſte printed hy the ſaide *Richarde Wrighte* or his Aſſignes:

And yf it happen anye of the foreſaid Books, or anye parte or parcell of anye, to be imprinted out of our Domynyons, that then yt ſhall not be laufull for anye Perſon or Perſons whatſoever to tranſporte, bringe in, ſell, utter, hynde, ſowe, ſtitche, or cauſe to be tranſported, broughte in, ſoulde, uttered, bounde, ſowed or ſtitched anye of the Books ſo imprinted, or anye parcell thereof, duringe the tyme aforeſaide, upon payne of our highe Indignation, and that everie Offendor, contrarie to the effecte and meaninge of theſe Preſents, ſhall forfeyt to the Uſe of Us our Heires and Succeſſors the ſaid Books and *Fortie Shillings* of lawfull Money of Englande for everie ſuche Booke or Books, or any parte of them ſo printed or to be printed, broughte in, ſoulde, uttered or putt to ſale, ſtitched, ſowed or bounde, contrarie to the intente and meanynge of this our preſent Licence and Priviledge; further auctoriſinge the ſaid *Richarde Wrighte* and his Aſſignes, with one or more of our Officers with him them, as to him or them ſhal he thought meete, from tyme to tyme to enter the Workehouſes Shoppes Warehouſes and Dwellings of all and everie Printer Bookeſeller or other Perſon whatſoever whom he or they ſhall ſuſpecte to offende in the Premyſſes, and the ſame to ſearche, and yf it he founde or proved that anye ſuche Booke or Books, or anye parte of them, he ſo printed broughte in, ſoulde, uttered or putt to Sale, ſowed ſtitched or bounde, contrarie to the intente of this our Graunte, the ſame to take and ſeaze, and in his or their Cuſtodye to keepe to the Uſe of Us and our Succeſſors. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Willinge therefore and commaundinge, aſwell the Maſter and Wardens of the Myſterie of the Stacyoners in our Cyttye of London for the tyme beynge, as alſo all other our Officers Mynyſters and Subjects, as they tender our Favour and Pleaſure, and will avoyde our Diſpleaſure and Indignation for the contrarye, that they and everye of them, at all tymes when neede ſhall requyre, do ayde and aſſyſte the ſaid *Richarde Wrighte* and his Aſſignes in the due excercyſinge and execution of this our preſente Licence and Priviledge with effecte, accordinge to the true meanynge of the ſame:

For that expreſſe mention &c.

In wytneſſe whereof &c.

Witneſſe our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the xxvth Day of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Conceſſione Officii Virgæ Bajuli.

A.D.1591. Pat. 33 Eliz. p. 17. m. 3.

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

In conſideratione boni veri & fidelis Servitii nobis antehac impenſi & impoſterùm impendendi, per, dilectum Servientem noſtrum, *Antonium Wingfilde* Armigerum unum Generoſorum Hoſtiar. Cameræ noſtræ,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concèdimus, eidem *Antonio Wingfilde*, Officium VIRGÆ BAJULI, aliàs dictum VIRGARIUM, ad portandum Virgam coram nobis aut Locumtenente noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Feſtum Sancti Georgii, infra Caſtrum noſtrum de Windſor. in Comitatu noſtro Berks, ſeu alibi, quod quidem Officium *Willielmus Norres* defunctus nuper habuit,

Habendum & occupandum Officium illud præfato *Antonio Wingfild*, pro Termino Vitæ ipſius, excercendum per præfatum *Antonium Wingfild* in propria Perſona ſua, aut per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum aut Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes, durante Vitâ ſuâ,

Dedimus etiam & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus, eidem *Antonio Wingfild*, pro Officio prædicto modo & formâ prædictis excercendo, quoddam Vadium ſive Feodum *Duodecim Denariorum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Diem, ac omnia Vadia Proficua & Advantagia eidem Officio pertinentia ſive ſpectantia durante Vitâ ipſius, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout dictus *Willielmus Norres*, aut aliquis alius, ſive aliqui alii Officium prædictum excercentes, habuit ſeu percepit, habuerunt ſeu percepe-

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. Habendum & annuatim percipiendum prædictum Vadium ſive Feodum *Duodecim Denariorum* legalis Monetæ noſtræ Angliæ per Diem, eidem *Antonio Wingfild* durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Antonii*, a tempore Mortis prædicti *Willielmi Norres*, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Paſchæ per æquales Portiones, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, annuatim, de Theſauro noſtro, ad dictam Receptam ſolvendum; aliquò Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſive Reſtrictione, in contrarium ante hæc tempora factis ordinatis ſive proviſis, in aliquo non obſtantibus: A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo octavo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Rex Franciæ ad Reginam.

Madame,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.7. fol. 320. J'AY atandu quelques Jours plus que Je ne Pancoys, a fere partyr le *Seigneur de Reau*, pour l'eſperance que j'avoys qu'yl Vous pourroyt porter, comme yl fayt, bonnes nouvelles d'une autre Pryniſe que j'aves ſur la *Vylle de Louvers*; ayant ete gaygnee de force & reduyt au mon obeyſſance, a l'hure de mydy, & au ma preſance, le ſyſſyeſme de ce Moys; ancores que ce ne fut ſans grand combat, pour la reſyſtance que fyrent ceus de dedans, tant Habytans que Gans de Guerre avec leur Gouverneur; mas ils furent ſy nyuemant pourſuyvys, que Dieu a voullu que j'an ſuys demoure le Metre, & *l'Eveſque d'Eureus* & la dyt Gouverneur Pryſonnyers, autre autres, dont le dyt *Seigneur de Reau* vous fera, s'yl vous plet, plus amplemant antandre les partyculariytes, anſamble de la Deſayte avenue, peu de Jours au paravant, vers *Dyeppe*, des Regymans de Tramblecourt & la Londe; ou le *Sire Roger Wylemes* montra ſa Valleur, par le bon devoir qu'yl y feyt avec ſa troupe, de ſorte que la Vyctoyre ce peut propremant dyre entre voſtre byen, que le profyt au demeure a mon Cervyce j'avoys deby bere.

Madam,

Au faſant la reſoluſyon de re, pour le quel je ranvoye la dyt de *Reau*, & luy avoys donne ou charge partyculyere de vous ſuplyer trouver bon que le dyt *Roger* demoure du coſte de deca, le quel j'avoys fayt es ptes venyr paravant a Moy, pour dyferer ſon partemant, atandant voſtre reſoluſion, pour ce qu'yl congnoyt la France, & eſt congneu de Moy & des Francois; au moyan de quoy yl cera treſpropre a recevoyer vôtres commandemans, & les faire antandre aus autres Chefs Angloys qu'yl vous playrra anvoyer: & qu'il vous plet auſſy luy ranforcer ſon Regymant.

Mes j'ay antandu, par une Lettre, que Je receus hyer, de mon Ambaſſadeur, que Vous aves deſya accorde le preſant Point; dont Je ne veus fayllyr a Vous remercyer, & Vous ſuplyer al a m'pagner cete faveur du ranfort de ſon dyt Regymant, a fyn qu'yl ayt mylleur moyan de fere connoyſtre l'Honneur qu'yl reſaut de ſa charge, que Nous luy aves donnee.

Quant aus quatre mylle Hommes, que deſya je vous avoys ſupplye m'accorder, ce n'a james ete mon Intanſyon, au donnant ce Commandemant a mon dit Ambaſſadeur, qu'yl demandat nommemant le Chef que Je deſyreroys au avoyr la Charg; byen que, a la veryte, ſy de voſtre propre volonte vous vous ſuſſyes reſolve de la donner au Contre d'Eſſer, j'an euſſe eſte treſoiyſe pour le pouvoyr treter le plus honourablement que mes Aferes l'euſſent peu permetre, tant pour ces merytes & vertus, que pour ce que j'euſſe eſtime fere choſe quy vous ent ete fort agreable, ſachant que vous l'eſtymes.

Mes j'ay attendu au cela comme Je feray ancores l'Election qu'yl vous playra fere, que Je recevray & honoeray, au quelque Perſonne que ce ſoyt, comme merytent les grandes faveurs que Je reſoys de veſtre lyberalyte & amytye, & ce que Je doys auſſy deſerre, au toutes choſes, a veſtre grande Prudance & bon Jugemant.

Je

A.D 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Je me remetray, de tout le ſurplus a la creance, qu'yl vous playr de donner a mon dyt Ambaſſadeur & au dit *Sire de Reau*, pour vous beſet humblement les meyns au cet andret; pryant Dieu.

Madame,

Qu'yl vous ayt au ſa treſſaynte garde.

A *Budely* le troiſieſme Juyn.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Veſtre plus affectyonne & obligé Cervyteur,

Henry.

Ad Reginam Litera ab Henrico de la Tour.

Madame,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 320.

PAR le retour de l'Ambaſſadeur de veſtre *Majeſte*, elle ſera informee de l'Eſtat des Afaires de ce Roiaume, quy a bon beſoing, que l'afection, que vous aves portee a ſa conſervaſſion, vous eſmeuue a ce beſoyng de l'aſſiſter des choſes quy vous ſont deſmandees: Je ne luy puis celer le regret, qu'ont tous les Serviteurs de veſtre *Majeſte* & du *Roy* de voir partir *Monſieur Wuton*; &, n'eſtoit l'eſperanſe que Nous avons de le revoir, noſtre deſpleſir ſeroyt beaucoup plus gran,

Les Afaires, *Madame*, requierent que le *Roy* ne ſoyt long temps ſans Ambaſſadeur, pour les grandes & importantes Afaires quy ſoſpent pour le bien de vos Eſtates; pour les quels avanſer je n'eſpargueray james ma vie, nai plus qu'a Teſmonger a veſtre *Majeſte* qu'elle n'a au lieu du Monde ung plus fidelle Serviteur que moy; ainſy que je prie le dit Seigneur Ambaſſadeur de le luy fayre antandre, & ſatisfere a ces commandemants comme le doybt.

Gyſors ce 18. Juyn.

Son treſhumble treſobeiſſant & tres fidelle Serviteur,

Henry de la Tour.

Rex Franciæ ad Reginam.

Madame,

Ibid.

ENcores que je m'aſſeure que le *Seigneur Unton* veſtre Ambaſſadeur n'a beſoyn d'autre teſmongnage envers vous, que celuy que vous aves, par ſes actyons, de ſa prudence & afection a veſtre Grandeur & Cervyce qu'yl y'a fet paroyſtre,

Sy eſt ce que, comme celuy, quy eu a plus particulyere congnoyſſance, par ce que nous avons trayte enſemble du bien commun de nos Aferes, je n'ay peu, ſur l'ocaſion de ſon retour, me garder de vous dyre que la ſynceryte, avec la quelle je l'y ay touſours veu proceder, m'a fet prendre telle confyance de luy, & ſuys touſyours demeure ſy ſatyſfet de nos communycqueſyons & conferances, trouvant en luy la vraye repreſentacion de veſtre bonne volonte envers Moy, que je m'eſtymeray pryve d'un ſyngulyer playſyr par ſon abſance, quy me fera d'autant plus deſyrer qu'elle ſoyt bryeue, comme je vous en ſuplye, & de croyre que ſa probyte & l'ardant zelle, dont eſt acompagnee la fydellite, qu'yl vous doyt, eſt le pryncypal ſuyet de la requeſte que je vous en fay,

A la quelle je n'ayouſteray autre choſe par la preſente que la pryere, que je fay, a Dieu qu'yl vous ayt,

Madame,

En ſa treſſaynte gard, vous conſervant en tresbonne ſante heur & proſperyte.

A *Gyſors* le xix. Jour de Juyn.

Veſtre plus afectyonne Frere & Cervyteur,

Henry.

Regis

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Regis Franciæ Litera ad Theſaurarium Angliæ.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Monſieur le grand Treſorir,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 60.

J'AY eſtime que la *Royne* ma Dame ma bonne Seur ne trouvera mauvais, ſi Je me ſuis deſpenſe envoier elle de faire ſans ſon conge envoiage au *Seigneur Grimeſton*, pour les conſiderations que je luy eſcria; toutesfois, pour ce que je aurois trop de regret, ſi en la luy apportoit quelque diminution de la ſaveur que ſes bons Services meritent d'elle, je vous ay bien voulu perticulier en efferire ce mot, pour vous pryer de ayder a luy en faire, ſi bien recevoir le excuſe, que non ſeulement elle ne luy en ſcache poinct de mauvais gre, mais auſſi qu'elle attribue la confiance que luy prinſe en cela, au deſir que j'ay qu'elle uſe de tout pouvoir & commandement ſur tout ce qui depent de Moy.

Et, m'aſſeurant que vous fere volontieres ceſt Office pour l'Amour de Moy, je prie Dieu qu'il bene au *Monſieur le Grand Treſourer* en ſa Sancte Garde.

Le 19. June 1591.

HENRY.

Literæ de Biron Mareſchallo.

Madame,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.7. fol. 330.

LE Roy m'aiant deſdie a prandre la Charge des Forſes qu'y ſeront auplieies en la *Bretaignie*, je luy Remonſtris la quallite l'Eſtat de ma Perſonne le Age & Indiſpoſition, & quaſy l'impoſſibilite de fere l'execution que je deſirerois, meſme feſant antandre veſtre vollante & deſir en ce comme avoit feſt *Monſieur de Unton* Ambaſſadeur de veſtre *Mageſte* pres du *Roy*, cella m'oſta la moitie de mes juſtes delleanſes & excuſes, & me ferma l'adutent la Bondre Commune celluy, quy ne leiſſera eſchaper null occaſion pour vous monſtrer, *Madame*, conbien je deſire de vous obeir de treſhumble & tres affectionne Servitude, ou je ne eſpargonere la perſonne & vie, commune auſſy mon Fils eiſne, que *le Roy* m'a otroie pour m'aider.

Mes je ſupplie treſhomblemant vos *Mageſtes* my donner moien de vous i fere Serviſſe & a moy Honneur; autremant ſe ſeroit perdre la peinne & deſpanſſe, & pour mon reſpet diminution, comme je ay Repreſante a Muſieur veſtre diſt Ambaſſadeur, & a *Monſieur de Sauſſy*, quy va de la part du *Roy* vers veſtre *Mageſte*.

Madame,

Je ſupplie le Createur quy vous doint tresbonne ſante, tres longue & contante vie.

De *Giſors* le xix. Junii.

Voſtre treſhumble & tres obeiſſant & tres devotiens Serviteur,

BIRON.

Proclamatio contra Comitem de Bothwell.

Bibl. Cotton Caligula D.2. fol. 50.

FORASMUCH as *Frances* ſometime *Erle of Bothwell* having that Honour to be ſo tender of Blode to the *Kings Majeſtie*, and in that Conſideration advanced by his Hienes in the time of his Infancy to the Erldome of Bothwell, and to ſondry other Landes Lordſhips great Offices Honours and Preferments, whereunto he no wayes ſucceeded by Birth, and his *Majeſtie* being perſwaded in reſpect herof, and of the continuance of his Highnes favorable Countenance uttered by heaping of Benefices and Honour upon Honour from time to time upon him, that he ſhould have rendred himſelf and all his Actions to the Advancement Honour and Standing of his *Majeſtie* his Croune and Eſtate; notwithſtanding ſuch is his malitious and ungodly Nature that, after he had committed ſondry Slaughters and other odious Crimes, overſeen and left notwithſtanding unpuniſhed by his *Majeſtie*, that at laſt He treaſonablie and unnaturallie toke Armes againſt his *Highnes*:

For

A.D.1591. 53 Eliz. Reg. For the which and for ſondry other treaſonable Crymes and Practiſes with Strangers, and others within this Countrey, from time to time, for Subverſion of the true Religion, and periling of his *Majeſties* Perſon Croune and Eſtate, he being apprehended and preſented to Juſtice at laſt in our Juſtice Court, holden within the *Tolbuith of Edinburgh*, he was convict of the ſame treaſonable Crime: And notwithſtanding his *Majeſtie* of his Clemencie ſuperſeded as of before the pronouncing of Dome againſt him, in hope of his Converſion Penitency and Amendment, while nowe that his *Highnes* perceaving that he hath geven himſelf over altogether in the hands of Sathan; and that his Spirit hath ſo mightelie prevayled into him that he yet ſtill inſiſts, without Fear of God or reſpect to Honeſtie or Shame of the World, to continue in all kinde of Filthines, heaping Treaſon upon Treaſon againſt God, *his Majeſtie*, and this his native Countrey, ever aſſiſting ſuch Perſons by Force Counſell and otherwiſe as were and are Enemies to God and *his Highnes*, and ſought the Subverſion of the true Religion, taking the mayntenance of Traytors Murtherers and others wicked Perſons, who, to impetrate Impunity of their wicked Lifes, and libertie to do evill at all tymes, made their dependance uppon him, he having alſo nowe at laſt, for the better Execution of his wicked Intention, with Nigromancers, Witches, and other wicked and ungodlie Perſons, both without and within this Countrey, for bereaving of his *Hienes* Life, confeſſed by ſome of the ſame kind already executed to the Death, and ſome others yet on lyve ready to be executed for the ſame Crime, and being warded within the *Caſtell of Edinburgh* while he had beene tried of the ſame, he hath nowe at laſt eſcaped, and ſo hath taken the ſaid treaſonable Cryme upon him, after that his *Highnes* had notwithſtanding yealded to ſome Conditions concerning his Libertie, for the which Cauſe, and for the former treaſonable Offence wherof he was convict in maner aforeſaid, *his Majeſtie* nowe at laſt hath cauſed pronounce the Dome and Sentence of Forfeiture againſt him, as the ſame more at length beares, ſo that preſentlie he remaines a declared Rebel Traytour and Enemy to *God*, *his Majeſtie*, and this his *Native Countrey*. A.D.1591. 53 Eliz. Reg.

Wherfore his *Majeſtie*, with Adviſe of the Lordes of his ſecrett Counſell, ordeynes Letters to be directed, charging Officers of Armes to paſſe and make publication and intimation hereof, by open Proclamation, at the Mercat Croſſes of the hed Burrowes of this Realme, and other places needfull, wherby none may pretend Ignorance of the ſame; as alſo to command and charge all and ſundry his Highnes Lieges, That none of them take upon hand to Receit, Supplie, ſhew Favor, Intercomon, nor have Intelligence with the ſaid *Frances*, privatly nor publikly by Letters Meſſages, nor no other maner of way, nor furniſh him Meat nor Drinck, Houſe nor Harbery under whatſoever Colour or Pretence, under the Payne to be repute holden and purſued as art and partakers with him in all his treaſonable Crymes and wicked Dedes: certificing them, and they fail, they ſhall be apprehended purſued and puniſht as Trators to *God*, his *Majeſtie*, and as Conſpirers of Treaſon againſt his *Highnes* own Perſon with all Extremity and Rigour; Attour for the better ſetling of the quiet eſtate of the Countrey, ſought to be diſturbed by the ſaid *Frances* ſince his coming forth of Ward.

To comand and charge likewayes all and ſundry Erles, Lordes, Barons, Fewers, Freeholders, landed Gentlemen and ſubſtantious Yomen, and Inhabitants of Burrowes, betuixt ſixtie and ſixtene Yeares, dwelling within the boundes of the Shireſdomes of *Edinburght*, principall and within the Conſtabularie of *Hadingtoun Berwick Roxburgh Selkirk Peebles Linlithgow* and *Stirling*, aſwell within Regalitie as Royaltie, that as they and each one of them, well bodin in feare of War, with xv. Daies Victuells and Proviſion, addreſs themſelfs to repayre to his *Majeſtie* at the *Burgh of Edinburgh* uppon the laſt Day of June inſtant, provided to remayne and to paſſe forthwart with his *Majeſtie* for the repreſſing of the treaſonable Practiſes of the ſaid *Frances*, and quieting of the Countrey, under the Payne of tinſall of Life Landes and Goodes.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Articles accordes par Meſſieurs de Beauvoir & de Reau *Miniſtres* du Roy Treſchriſtien, & *Meſſieurs le* Grand Treſorier & Admiral *d'Angleterre, & Monſieur* le Chambellan.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 150.

PREMIEREMENT, ilz ont promis pour & au nom du dit Seigneur *Roy* que s'il plaira a la *Majeſte de la Royne* d'envoyer en Normandie trois mil quatre cents Soldats, pour avec les ſix cents, qui y ſont a preſent ſoubs la conduitte du Sieur *Roger Williams*, accomplir le Nombre de quatre mil, ou, en lieu de deux cents cinquante des dits quatre mil, une Cornette de Cavalerie de cent Chevaulx, le dit *Roy* ſera tenu, en la meilleure forme dont ou ſe pourra aviſer, de payer entierement tous les Couſts qui ont eſte ou ſeront faictes pour la Levee Equipage Tranſportation & Soulde ordinaire des dits Soldats, y comprenant le Capitaine General qui aura commandement ſur iceux, & tous autres Officiers accouſtumes, ſelon qu'il eſt porte en une Cedule ſouſcrite par le dit Ambaſſadeur & les Seigneurs par deſſus mentionnes.

ITEM, pour mieux aſſeurer le Payement des Frays contenus en la dit Cedule, pour le regard des dits quatre mil Hommes, ou troys mil ſept cents cinquante Gens de Pied, & une Cornette des Lanciers (ainſi qu'il eſt contenu au premier Article) qu'il fault preſentement enjoyer, comme auſſi pour les autres trois mil employer en *Bretaigne* ſous le Sieur *Jean Norrets*, & pour tous autres Sommes d'Argent Munitions Pouldres & autres Deſpences que Monſieur *de Beauvoir*, *de Buby* & *Buzenvall* au Mois de *Septembre* 1589, & qu'auſſi Meſſieurs *de Beauvoir* & *Soldaigne* au Moys de *May* 1590. & que Monſieur *de Beauvoir* tout ſeul en *Septembre* 1590, eſtoient pour eux & pour *le Roy de France* reſtituer, come par leurs Obligations particulieres, Datees ainſi que deſſus, clairement il ſe void; or maintenant le dit *Monſieur de Beauvoir* ſuivant l'authorite quil a depar *le Roy* s'obligera ſoy meſme & ſes Hoirs, le plus ſeurement que len ce pourra, que le dit *Roy* accordera a ſa *Majeſte* ſes Hoirs & Succeſſours, par un eſcript autiquement ſeele du grand Seau de France, avant la Deſcente en *Normandie* de ces dits Troupes, que ſa *Majeſte* & ſes commis receuront & cueilleront tout le Profit de toutes ſortes de Tailles Taxes Cuſtumes & Droicts qui pourront reuſſir du dedans & des environs de la *Ville de Rouen* & du *Havre de Grace*, par les noms des Impoſitions & Domaine foraine, & les Gabelles des Sels, & par les nom des quatrieſmes des Vins, ou aulcunes autres choſes, ou d'autres Impoſitions appellees les Nouvelles Impoſitions, pour l'entree des Marchandiſes: Toutes les quelles Commodites (par quelque Nom ou Noms qu'elles ayent eſte par cy devant ou ſont maintenant appellees) ſa *Majeſte* par ſes Commis pourra librement & reellement recepuoir, & les Tranſportes franchement par deca ſoit en Deniers ou Denrees, ſelon qu'il luy ſera le plus agreable, juſques a ce que, par le Moyen de ſes Commodites ainſi receues, Elle ſoit entierement Payee & ſatisfaicte de toutes les Sommes d'Argent deſia employees, & d'autrees Deſpences, tant du temps paſſe que de celuy a venir, pour les quelles le dit Monſieur *de Beauvoir*, & les autres ſus mentionnes, & iceluy auſſi tout ſeul ſont obliges come dict eſt.

ITEM, faut entendre, que ſa *Majeſte* & ſes Commis commenceront a recevoir les dites Commodites, dans la dite *Villes de Roven* ou *Havre de Grace*, tout auſſi toſt que l'une ou l'autre ſera reduit en l'Obeiſſance du *Roy*.

ITEM, le dit *Seigneur* accordera a ſa *Majeſte*, ne permettre point aulcunes des Impoſitions Gabelles Quatrieſmes Profits & Droicts eſtre diminuee ou augmentee ſans l'advis & conſentement d'icelle, ny ne fera pas ny ſouffriara qu'aucuns des dits Profits & Droicts ſoient deſtines a eſtre payes ou payes en aulcun autre Lieu dans le Port du dite *Havre de Grace*, ou dedans icelle Riviere qui auroient eſte ou doibuent eſtre payes en la dite *Ville & Cite de Roven* & la *Ville & Port du Havre de Grace*.

ITEM, Si aulcun des dits Droicts aura eſte ou ſera mis a lovage a aulcune Perſonne, pour quelque Revenu Annuel, ou pour certaines Sommes d'Argent

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. gent, ſa *Majeſte* pourra recepuoir les dits Revenus, ainſi payables par les Fermiers de la meſme faſon, qu'ilz la payent par les mains des Officiers ou Recepueurs du *Roy*.

ITEM, le dit *Roy* accordera (comme dict eſt) qu'au bout de deu Moys, depuis l'arrivee des dits trois mil quatre cents Soldats en aulcune Partie de la France, les dits Nombres ſeront payes par icelluy a la fin de chaſque Semaine, ou de chaſque Moys, ou qu'il leur ſera loiſible pour faire leur Retour departir librement de quelque Port qui luy appartient, avec l'Ayde de ſes Vaiſſeaux, ſans qu'on face arreſter aulcune partie des dits Nombres, ſi non en tant que ſa *Majeſte* le treuue pour agreable.

FINALEMENT, le dit Monſieur *de Beauvoir* accorde & promet qu'il ſera oblige pour ſoy meſme *Soudain*, qu'on aura ſigne ces Articles, & procurera auſſi que *le Roy* s'obligera en la meilleure forme qu'un *Roy* ſe puiſſe obliger, avec l'Emologation de la Court de Parlament, & ſupreſme Ratification de la Chambre des Comptes ſeante a *Tours*, a fin de ratifier entierement tous ces Articles, pour la deue Satisfaction de ſa *Majeſte* touchant toutes les Sommes d'Argent & aultres Deſpences deſſus mentionnes. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Eſcript a *Greenwich* ce XXV. Jour de Juin 1591.

JEHAN DE LA FIN.
AEMORET SIEUR DE REAUX.

Inſtructiones pro Henrico Unton Milite, ad Regem Franciæ Ambaſſiatore.

Inſtructions for Sir Henrie Unton *Knighte ordered and ſente to be the* Queenes Majeſties *Ambaſſador with the* Frenche Kinge, *to whom her* Majeſtie *hath written her Letters of Credence, which the ſaid Sir* Henrie Unton *ſhall att his firſte Acceſſe preſent to the Kinge.*

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 60.

THE Auctoritie which you ſhall have to be our Ambaſſador to the *Frenche Kinge* ſhall be warranted by our ſpeciall Letters to the *Kinge*, ſignifying that Wee have made ſpeciall Choiſe of you to have that place, and requiringe the *Kinge* to credit you in all ſuche things as you ſhall, by our Commaundement or in our Name, propound declare or require as he wolde geve Credit to our ſelves: and therefore Wee doubte not but yow will adviſedlie conſider at all tymes, by your Wiſdome Gravitie and Temperance, to order all your Actions, not onelie in your Acceſſe and Speeches with the *Kinge*, but alſo have good regarde in all other your Behaviour and Converſations with all Perſons, to preſerve the Eſtimation of Us and our Royall Dignitie as our Ambaſſadour, and in a certayne maner repreſentinge our Perſon.

FOR the firſt and principall Poynt of your Charge yow ſhall in not one thinge better performe your Dutie and uphoulde your Reputation then in obſerving the Rites of Religion, and in Service of God to follow the Forme of common dayly Prayers, both by your ſelf and your Houſholde, according to the Churche of Englande as it is eſtablisſhed by Lawe; wherby yow may appeare abroade to be a dutifull Subjecte to the Lawes of youre naturall Countres, withoute impugninge or contending with the Rites and Uſages of the Churche of France, as matters not apperteyninge to your Charge; and yet if you ſhall have cauſe to be with the *Kinge* at anie tyme when he ſhall be at anie Sermon, you ſhall not refuſe to attende uppon him.

You ſhall alſo have regarde to mayntayne the Dignitie of Us and our Croun in all Aſſemblies and Proceedings, for your Place and Precedence, as in right, to geve Place to no other Princes Ambaſſador; of *Venice* and the *Duke of Florence*, whoſe Superiors and Lordes doe profeſſe good Frendſhip towardes Us, and by theim you ſhall come to the Intelligence of the Affaires of *Italie*, as of the *Popes* the *Kinge of Spaynes* and their Confederates, and you ſhall uſe to acquaynte them with all good Occurrences which you ſhall receave of our Proceedings, and, as you ſhall ſee cauſe, to ſatiſfie theim alſo with the Truthe of our Actions, contrarie to the common

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

common untrwe Sclaunders of our Enemies and Rebelles.

If anie ſhall come tothe *French King* from the *Kinge of Scottes*, the *Kinge of Denmark*, or from anie of the *Proteſtant Princes of the Empire*, or from the *Proteſtant Cantons*, you ſhall, by youre Conferences with theim, lett them ſeverally underſtand howe freindlie Wee do make accompte of their ſuperior Lordes.

You ſhall bave good regarde to all Negotiations that maye be underhand attempted to make Accorde or Abſtinence of Warre betuixte France and Spaine.

You ſhall receave Information by our *Treaſurer of England* as one acquainted therewith, of the principall Points of ſuch Treatics and Leagues of Amitie as are extant betuixte Us and that Croune, and alſo for Entercourſe and Traffique betuixte our Subjectes for Marchandize, and you ſhall endeavour yor ſelf to ſee the ſame duelie obſerved, and at all tymes to procure that our Subjectes may enjoye their Trade withoute Oppreſſion by anie Innovation of Taxes contrarie to former Uſage; and if you ſhall heare of anie Complayntes of the *French Kinges* Subjectes for anie Wronges, or Prizes committed, by anie of our Subjectes, you ſhall offer to enfourme Us or our Counſell thereof, and to procure them Juſtice with Favour and Expedition.

You ſhall alſo be enfourmed by our ſaid *Treaſurer* what great Sommes of Money, and what Munitions We have by way of impreaſing yeilded to the ſaid *Kinge* ſince he came to the Croun, and how the ſame is due to Us; ſo as, when you ſhall have occaſion offered to ſpeake therof, you may with certeintie declare the Truthe therof, and geve cauſe for the *Frenche Kinge* and his Counſelle to acknowledge the greatenes of our Freindeſhip, having withoute reſpecte to our oune Eſtate yeilded him ſuche Aydes as never anie Kinge hath done the like to anie other, and yet yow ſhall not utter this by way of Expoſtulation, or to move anie Unkindenes therby by the Remembrance of our Benefitts.

And yow ſhall alſo be enformed of certayne Articles of Covenaunts lately made by the Kings Ambaſſador, by Auctboritie of the Kinges Commiſſion, howe We ſhall be reeimburſed of tboſe Sommes.

Yow ſhall alſo conſider what ſpecial Service you may do to Us in havinge regarde to the Actions of our Coſin the *Erle of Eſſex* our Lieutenaunte Generall of our Forces, geving him underſtandinge from tyme to tyme what Judgement is had of his Actions, approving to him ſuch as you knowe or heare to be commended, and enforming him of ſuche thinges as you ſhall underſtande to be contrarie, geving lim good adviſe to refourme the ſame, and in ſo doing you ſhall pleaſe Us, and therby performe the Dutie of a good Servaunte and the Office of a publique Miniſter, being there as our Ambaſſadour; and in truthe you ſhall geve him cauſe to love you, though otherwiſe commonlie young Noblemen att the firſt doo not embrace Advertiſements of thinges to be reformed; But Wee charge you uppon your Dutie not, for anie ſuche reſpecte, to forbeare to deale plainelie in honourable forte with the ſaid *Erle*.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Yow ſhall uſe all good Diligence to underſtande in what Places of France anie of our Subjectes, beinge Rebelles or Fugitives, ſhall remayne, and procure to the beſte of your Power that tbey may be by the *Kinges* meanes taken, and ſpecially upon the takyng of anie Toune by the *Kinge*, wherein anie Engliſhmen ſhall be founde, erneſtlie to require them to be taken if they be Rebelles or Fugitives, or if they ſhall be founde to bave byn taken Preſoners, in thoſe Tounes, you ſhall alſo procure their Delyverie, and of your dooings herein to geve Advertiſement.

Item, After that you have anie good Knowledge of ſuche of the *Kinges* Counſell, or of anie other Men of Qualitie ſervinge the *Kinge*, whom he ſhall underſtande to be wiſe and well affected in Religion, you ſhall enquire of them wherein you may further the Cauſe of Religion by dealinge with the *Frenche Kinge*; For that We are informed that, thoughe the *Kinge* hath taken manie Tounes and Places of Charge from the Rebelles, yet tbe matter is ſo handled by the Catholiques, as fewe or none of ſuche as have byn dutifull Servaunts to tbe *King* of long tyme, and are known to be of the Religion, are placed in anie of thoſe Places, wherby neither tbe *King* can be ſo ſuer of the ſaid Places, nor yet his moſte truſtie Servaunts comforted or releived: And if yowe ſhall finde this to be trewe, upon Conference with Perſons of Underſtanding, you ſhall take convenient tyme to imparte this

to

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. to the *Kinge* as ſo directed by Us, and earneſtlie move him to remedie this; wherein you ſhall ſo deale as the Counſell, profeſſing the Catholique Religion, may underſtande your doinges therein.

FOR your firſte Acceſſe to the *Kinge*, conſideringe Wee ſhall have no Miniſter of ours there to procure your Audience, and to preſent you to the *Kinge*, you ſhall have Letters from the French Ambaſſador heer reſident, either to the *Kinge* himſelfe, or to ſome of the Principall of his Counſell, to procure for yow both Acceſſe and Audience, and for your contynuance afterwardes to have Audience Sir *Edwarde Stafford* ſhall enforme you how he was accuſtomed to do.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Literæ Credentiales pro præfato Henrico Unton Milite.

Treſhault Trefexcellent & Treſpuiſſant Prince, noſtre Treſcher & Trefame bon Frere & Couſin,

Bibl. N'Ayant été aulcun Ambaſſadeur Reſident auprez de vous depuis le retour du *Seigneur Stafford*, & nous ſemblant le debuoir de noſtre Amitie mutuelle requerir les Offices de bonne Voiſinance & Amitie, pour ſatisfaire a ce noſtre deſir avons faict choix du *Seigneur Henry Unton* Chevalier, preſent Porteur, pour luy impoſer la dit Charge de reſider, eſtant Gentilhomme de forte bonne Maiſon pardeca de longue main, nouriz en noſtre Court, & qui n'eſt pas eſtranger a nos Affaires, & au reſte de telle Qualito que nous nous aſcurons qu'il vous ſera fort agreable en ſon endroict;

Et quant a ce qui eſt de ſa Charge (la quelle il vous impartira ſelon les opportunitez) vous prions luy doner toutte Foy & Creance en ce que de noſtre parte il vous dira comme le Reng qu'il porte merite, & comme a Nous meſmes; qui prions Dieu (*Treſhault Trefexcellent & Treſpuiſſant Prince noſtre Treſcher & Trefame bon Frere & Couſin*) vous ſecouder en vos Entreprinſes de ſa ſaincte grace, vous donnant Victorie contre vous Ennemys.

Eſcripte a noſtre *Maiſon de Grenewich* ce de Juilet l'An 1591. de noſtre Regne le xxxiii.

Chriſtiani Regis Daniæ ad Reginam Litera.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 51. CHRISTIANUS *Quartus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gottorumque* REX, ELECTUS DUX *Slevici Holſatiæ Stormariæ ac Ditmarſiæ*, COMES *in Oldenburg & Delmenhorſt*, Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hyberniæ Reginæ* Fidei Defenſatrici, Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ chariſſimæ, Salutem, & omnium rerum proſperimarum felicisſimum incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Conſanguinea & Soror chariſſima,

Venit ad nos proximis hiſce diebus magnificus *Serenitatis veſtræ* Orator *Chriſtophorus Parkingius*, qui, a nobis ad Colloquium admiſſus, *Serenitatis veſtræ* Literas, in Caſtro ipſius Windeſorii Octobris Die ultimo Anno præterito ſcriptas, ex tot Menſium intervallo nobis reddidit; quem quidem, Negotia a *Serenitate veſtra* ipſi commiſſa, cum ad mutuam noſtram ac Regnorum utrinque noſtrorum neceſſitudinem, tum imprimis ad quorundam Subditorum ſuorum Querelas pertinentia, magnâ dexteritate proponentem ipſi benignè audivimus; de quibus quidem, nempe Mercatorum Querimoniis omnibus, cùm Telonariorum noſtrorum, quorum fidei Vectigalium noſtrorum cura in *freto Oreſundenſi* commiſſa eſt, dilucidas Declarationes, non minus veritati quàm ipſi æquitati conſentaneas, per Commiſſarios noſtros ad eam rem deputatos accuratè cognoſceremus, habitâ de iis cum illuſtri Senatû noſtro maturâ Deliberatione, ac ſimul in aliis coincidentibus Negotiis, non minus ad Officium noſtrum Regium quàm ad fideles Subditos noſtros ſpectantibus, quos Pyratæ quidam veſtrates Navibus & Bonis ſpoliare ac omni Injuriarum genere afficere non deſiſtunt, memoratum *Serenitatis veſtræ* Oratorem perſpicuo cum Reſponſo ſcripto, noſtro iub Sigillo comprehenſo, benignè expedivimus; cujus quidem in Negotiis

A.D.1591. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

iſtis, cùm proponendis tùm explicandis, promptitudinem & dexteritatem, ſicut merito, collaudamus: Ita omninò confidimus ipſum etiam in Scripto iſto Reſponſo noſtro ipſi *Serenitati veſtræ* quamprimùm exhibendo Officio ſuo rectè functurum, ac tàm noſtræ quàm *Serenitati veſtræ* expectationi pro integritate ſua benè eſſe ſatisfacturum.

Etenim, cùm ea, quæ de Subditorum quorundam ſuorum, inter quos demum nonnulli *Serenitatis veſtræ* Capitanei etiam recenſentur, violentis, pyraticis, ac planè hoſtilibus graſſationibus in noſtrorum Hominum Naves & Bona indies ad Nos præferuntur, tàm gravia tàm atrocia atque intollerabilia ſint ut ea neque ſimulare neque ferre diutius vel poſſimus vel debeamus; ideò *Serenitatem veſtram* iterum atque iterum, & tanquam ex ſuperhabundanti fraternè ac obnixè rogamus ut, niſi velit ut Nos ipſi, quod certè inviti facturi ſumus, per ſubſidiaria Juris remedia fidelium noſtrorum Subditorum indemnitati jam tandem ex Officio Regio conſulamus, ut ipſa tàm in Latrociniis iſtis in ipſos Autores ſeverè vindicandis, quàm in ſatisfactione noſtris Hominibus præſtanda, & avitorum inter Nos Fœderum & mutuæ cùm noſtræ tùm Regnorum utrinque noſtrorum arctiſſimæ Amicitiæ (quam certam ut antiquam ſic etiam firmiſſimam ſemper eſſe cupiemus præoptamus) condignam ratio- A.D.1591. nem habeat. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

Quod ſi fecerit *Serenitas veſtra*, prout ipſam omnino facturam eſſe certè ac fraternè nobis pollicemur, tùm nos viciſſim cum illuſtri Senatu noſtro in conſiliis & actionibus noſtris tàm erga *Serenitatem veſtram* quàm erga univerſam honoratiſſimam Anglicanam Nationem, ita nos comparaturi & exhibituri ſumus, nè quid ipſa Studii aut Officii, quod quidem a Chriſtiano, ac ſibi tot Neceſſitudinum vinculis conjunctiſſimo, Principe profeciſci ac expectari poſſit, in nobis unquam deſideret, ac ex ipſa cognoſcat nos maturè ac ſyncerè iſtius Neceſſitudinis noſtræ non tantùm conſervandæ verùm etiam tuendæ & ornandæ eſſe quàm cupidiſſimos:

Deus, qui dat ſalutem Regibus, *Serenitatem veſtram* incolumem & florentem Nobis & Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ conſervet & tueatur quàm diutiſſimè.

Ex *Regia noſtra Haffnienſi* ſub Sigillo noſtro Regio, ſubſcribentibus ad Gubernationem Regni noſtri Deputatis Senatoribus, Die Dominico quarto Menſis Julii Anno 1591.

Nicolaus Kaas.
Peter Munck.
Georgius Rosputrantz.

Litera Caſimiri Comitis Palatini Rheni ad Reginam.

Sereniſſima Regina Conſanguinea cariſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 200.

Ex Literis *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ*, Grinwici, Nonas Maii proximè elapſi, datis, quæ Nobis nudiuſtertius primùm redditæ ſunt, non ſine dolore cognovimus Cognatum & Affinem noſtrum *Archiepiſcopum Bremenſem*, Sereniſſimi & Invictiſſimi Principis, Domini *Rudolphi Romanorum Imperatoris*, Domini noſtri Clementiſſimi, mandato, quod ab Imperatoria ejus Majeſtate Legati *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & aliquot factioſi *Hanſeatici* per obreptionem impetraverunt, Civibus *Stadenſibus* omni Commercio *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* Mercatorum, quamvis cum iis ante Annos quatuor Senatus Populuſq; *Stadenſis* Commerciale Fœdus contraxerit, prorſus interdixiſſe; Ideoque *Regiam Serenitatem veſtram* obnixè a nobis petere, ut Reipublicæ *Stadenſi*, & Mercatoribus *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* hac in parte opem feramus, pro iis apud *Imperatoriam Majeſtatem* intercedamus, eique in memoriam revocando quid ante Quadriennium *Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ* promiſerit perſuadeamus, ne *Stadenſes* invitos cogat contra Pacta conventa ab Anglorum Commercio abſtinere, & eos ſuæ Civitatis aditu Cauſâ nondum cognitâ prohibere: Non miramur autem *Hiſpaniarum Regem* id adverſus *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditos, qui *Stadium* commeare ibique Mercaturam exercere ſolent, eſſe molitum, cùm jampridem Regno ejuſdem inhiarit, & id, tantùm non ſpe veluti certiſſimâ, quæ tamen hactenus eum Dei beneficio fefellit, devoraverit, & hoc tempore Jus & Poteſtatem ſibi ſumat etiam de Regno *Galliæ* ſuo arbitratu ſtatuendi, & *Gallis Regem*, non quem *Lex Salica & Mos Majorum* ad Succeſſionem & Regni Guberoacula vocat, ſed quem ipſe vult, conſti-

A.D 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. conſtituendi, ut eorum, quæ *Princeps Parmenſis* & reliqui ejus Miniſtri in Imperio Germanico contra Ordines ejuſdem hactenus tentârunt atq; deſignârunt, nullam faciamus mentionem, ſed nec illud nobis præter exſpectationem accidit, quod quidam ex *Hanſeaticis*, non minus quàm *Hiſpani*, Reipublicæ *Stadenſi* adverſantur; dolet enim iis, niſi vehementer fallimur, quod non fruuntur iis Commodis quæ ad *Stadenſes* ex Negotiatione Anglicana redeunt; Huc accedit odium veræ Religionis quæ *Stadii*, Deo ſit Laus, ſi non in Templis Germanicis, at in iis ſaltem quæ Peregrinis deſtinata ſunt, locum obtinet, & inde paulatim per Oppidum propagari incipit, ut non injuriâ illi, qui eam extirpatam vellent, metuant nè unà cum Mercibus Anglicanis in vicinas Urbes invehatur, & ita paſſim per *Saxoniam* diſſeminetur.

Etſi verò ex *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* Literis intelligere non potuimus quibus de cauſis & *Imperatoria Majeſtas* & *Archiepiſcopus Bremenſis* ejuſmodi Mandata adverſus *Stadenſes* & *Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditos promulgârint, ſine quo adverſæ partis Calumniis rectè occurrere nequimus, & non temerè ſuſpicamur novas nunc prætendi Cauſas, & quidem ejus generis quæ primo aſpectu ſatis juſtæ atque graves eſſe videantur, dabimus tamen operam, pro noſtro in *Regiam Serenitatem veſtram* ſtudio & obſervantia ſingulari, ut intelligat nos, in eo quod a nobis fieri vult, nihil ad ſummam Diligentiam feciſſe reliqui: Nam & Cauſam ipſam, quantum quidem adhuc nobis liquet, judicamus æquiſſimam eſſe, ac proinde dignam cujus non modò Nos ſed etiam alii Germaniæ Principes ſuſcipiant Patrocinium, & Reipublicæ intereſt Negotiationes & Commercia cum vicinis Nationibus non impediri, ſed libera relinqui, utpotè quæ non ſolùm Civitatibus, in quibus exercentur, ſed etiam Locis vicinis multum adferant utilitatis: A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Denique eâ ſunt *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* in Rempublicam Chriſtianam Merita, ut quotquot Idolatriæ Pontificiæ Nuncium remiſerunt, ac Chriſto nomen dederunt, Principes diligenter cavere debeant nè quid ſtatuatur quod vel ipſam jure offendere, vel ad Subditorum ejus injuriam & ignominiam pertinere poſſit; neque verò hac ſolùm in re ſed etiam in aliis *Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ*, quæ ei grata eſſe cognoverimus, gratificari parati ſumus: *Deum Optimum Maximum* toto pectore orantes ut *Regiam Serenstatem veſtram* Eccleſiæ, Regno Angliæ, & toti Orbi Chriſtiano, diutiſſimè ſalvam atque incolumem ſervet.

Heydelbergæ viceſimo ſeptimo Julii Anno Salutis Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo primo.

JOHANNES CASIMIRUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus Rheni, Tutor & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtrator, Dux Bavariæ &c.*

J. CASIMIRUS.

Proclamatio contra Alexandrum Dominum de Hume.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 50.

JAmes, by the Grace of God, *King of Scotts*, to our Lovits Meſſengers our Shirefs in that part conjunctly and ſeverally ſpecially conſtitute, Greeting.

Foraſmuch as We are credibly informed that *Frances* ſometime *Erle Bothwell* reſortes and hauntes in our Eaſt March, and there is reſſait of our unnatural Subjectes inhabiting within our ſaid March, to the appearant Diſturbance and Inquietance of our Eſtate; for Remedy wherof it is our Will, and We comand yow ſtraightlie that yow charge our Truſtie Couſen *Alexander Lord Hume*, Warden of our ſaid Eaſt March, to appeare before Us and the Lordes of our ſecret Councell at *Edinburgh*, or where it ſhall happen Us to be preſent for the time, the firſt Day of Auguſt, to geve and good Councell for Reformation of this heinous and proud Attempt committed thus unnaturallie within the bounds of his Warranrie, under the payne of Rebellion, and putting of him to our *Horne*; and if he faile, the ſaid Day being bypaſt, that ye incontinent denounce the Diſobeyers our Rebells, and put him to our *Horne*, and eſcheate and inbringe all his moveable Goods to our uſe for their Contemption, as ye will anſwere to Us therupon:

The which to doe, We commit to yow conjunctly and ſeverally our full Power by theis our Letters, delivering them,

A D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. them, by yow duly execute and agayne to the Bearer.

Given under our Signet at *Edenburgh*, the xxviii. Day of July, and of our Reign the xxiii. Yere 1591.

A. D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Per Actum Secreti Concilii.

Altera Proclamatio contra Comitem de Bothwell.

Ibid.

James, by the Grace of God, *King of Scotts*, to our Lovits Meſſengers our Shireſs in that part conjunctlie and ſeverallie, Greeting.

Forafmuch as We, and the Lords of our ſecret Councell, underſtanding of the treaſonable Practiſes of *Frances* ſometime *Erle Bothwell* and others our unnaturall and diſobedient Subjects, beſides the open Rebellion and Diſobedience nowe profeſſed by *Alexander Lord Hume*, who, to our greater Contempt, having of late joyned himſelf in Company with the ſaid ſometime *Erle*, and therby allowing and approving his former and unnaturall and treaſonable Practiſes againſt our oune Perſone Croune and Eſtate, do now what they can, partly by their ſeditious Inticements of broken Men to participat with them in their Rebellion, and partlie by mutuall Intelligence had with others of theire oune Diſpoſition, to ſtir up Factions Rebellion and Uprore, and at leaſt cruell War againſt Us and our Authority, the rather to ſtay the ordinary courſe of Juſtice, and to eſchue the due puniſhment of ſome of their oune evill Deſervings;

For reſiſting of whoſe Treaſonable Intention and Practiſes, repreſſing of the Inſolency of them and the broken Men ſtirred up by them on our Borders, and otherwiſe to the breach of our Peace and diſturbing of the quiet Eſtate of this whole Iſle, We intend to take the Field in proper Perſon; For which purpoſe neceſſary it is that We be well accompanied with our good and well affected Subjects, our Will is therfore, and We charge yow ſtraightly and command, That, incontinent thes our Letters ſeen, ye paſſe, and, in our Name and Authoritie, command and charge all and every Erles, Lords, Barons, Fewars, Freeholders, landed Gentlemen and ſubſtantious Yomen, together with the Inhabitants of our Burrows, between ſixty and ſixteen Yeres, dwelling within the Boundes and Shireſdomes of Edinburgh, and within the Conſtabulary of Hadington, Berrick and Roxburgh, aſwell Regality as Royalty, by open Proclamation, at the Mercat Croſſes of the head Burrowes of the ſame, that they and every of them, well appointed in maner of Wer, addreſs themſelves to repayre to Us at *Edindurgh*, upon the ſixth Day of Auguſt inſtant, provided to remayn or paſſe forward as they ſhall be comanded for purſute of the ſaid Rebellious Subjects, and reducceing of them to our Obedience, and that they no way depart from our Service during the time of the neceſſity of our Service, under the payn of Tinſell of Life Landes and Goodes; certifying them that failes, or comes not armed and furniſhed with Spears and large Guns, or, having repaired to Us, ſhall departe home before our whole Army ſhall be diſolved by our Licence and Permiſſion, that they ſhall be repute holden and eſteemed as Partakers with our ſaid unnaturall and diſobedient Subjects in all their Treaſonable Practiſes and Conſpiracies againſt Us, and for the ſame ſhall be purſued, ridden upon, and puniſhed indifferently with them with all Rigour and Extremity, in example of others, as ye will anſwer to Us therupon.

To which to do &c.

Given under our Signet at *Edenburgh* the ſecond Day of Auguſt 1591. xxvth of our Reign.

Per Actum Secreti Concilii.

Litera

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Litera a Domino Theſaurario Angliæ ad Henricum Unton Militem Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 10.

WHeare by my laſt I wrote unto yow how greatlie *her Majeſtie* miſliked the Departure of the Forces of the *French King* out of *Bretaigne*, with no certentie of theire renforcing; And for that purpoſe her Pleaſure was yow ſhould, aſſone as yow could convenientlie, impart to the *French King* her *Majeſties* Diſpoſition to have Sir *John Norris* and the Forces revoked, rather than to hazard there for lack of Succors.

Nowe, her *Majeſtie* continuing her former Care over her People, and finding no apparance, either by the *French Kings* Ambaſſador here, or by Sir *John Norris* Letters from thence, of anie ſpeedie Succors to be ſent into *Bretaigne*; but being aſſured, by ſome that latelie have comen from thence, that the *Normans* are all disbanded, and moſt part of the *Bretons* are returned to their Houſes for Harveſt, *her Majeſtie* hath therfore at this preſent time written her Letters unto Sir *John Norris* declaring, not onlie hir Allowance for his retorne, but commanding him alſo, if he ſhall not be ſpeedily ſuccored, and rather than he and his Companies ſhould be in danger for lack of lack to withdrawe himſelf to the See ſide to ſome place where her *Majeſtie* will ſend Shipping for him and her People, ſo as I fear, if the *French King* take not ſpeedy regard herunto, Sir *John Norris* ſhall be with his whole Troops revoked and brought from thence, the Danger whereof for that Country of *Britaigne*, and conſequentlie for the Affaires of *France*, I need not explaine unto you; for, with Grief I write yt, and knowe noe other Remedie, but for the *French King* to ſend ſpeedilie ſome Succors thither, whearbie Sir *John Norris* maie have cauſe of Staie, and herof her *Majeſtie* hath expreſlie commanded me to write to yow in Speed, to the ende the *King* maie be acquainted with her Determination before there be juſt cauſe to put it in execution:

At this tyme I have no other matter to write of, but here we thank God, and do rejoiſe to hear of three or four late fortunat Accidents to the *French Kinge*, as the Overthrow of foure thouſand of the Popes Forces, of the Overthrow of pr attemptyng to have ſuccored *Noyon*, and of the *Depoiis* Priſes of 25 Sbips of *Neuhaven* come from the fiſhing at *bank*.

From *Eſthorsſley*, the third of Auguſt 1591.

Tour Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable, my verie loving Freind, Sir Henry Unton *Knight, her Majeſties Ambaſſador Legier in France with the* Frenche Kinge.

Confœderatio diverſorum Nobilium Scotiæ, ad amovendum ignobiles & obſcuro loco natos a Perſona Regis.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 40.

WE of the Nobilitie and Peers of this Realme underſcribed,

Underſtanding by credible Reports, and ſeing Cauſes that the Deſolation and Subverſion of Juſtice, with the perilling of true Religion profeſſed in this Realme, hath conſiſted in the pernicious and evill counſell of certeine evill inſpired Perſons, uſurping our Places in Eſtate and civile Adminiſtration, moſt proper and pertinent for us and our calling, and being borne to that effect, as the lowable Lawes and Actes of Parliament made there againſt in the daies of his *Majeſties* noble Progenitors at more length bears,

A.D.1591. 32 *Eliz. Reg.* Nevertheles, to our great Prejudice and Hurt, certein, of baſe and ſmall Linage, in the tyme of his Highnes Minority and leſſe Age, contracted ſuch Familiarity witn his *Majeſtie* oure Soveraigne Lord, that therby they have obteined the ſaid Offices and other Dignities due unto the Nobilitie of this Realme as ſaid is; And in that behalf we are altogether debarred from his *Highnes* preſence, and fruſtrate of our particular Affaires depending before the civile Magiſtrate, which indeede is a thing that no Sanctuary can digeſt with Silence:

For, by their ſiniſter Information and coloured forme of Doings and Proceedings againſt us, they make his *Highnes* and the moſt part of his loving Subjects to underſtand us to be evill affected to the true Religion, and inquiet Members to the Common Weal, howebeit they by all apparant Signes kyetlies themſelves to be of that Inclination: A.D.1591. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

For Remedie wherof we binde and oblige us *hinc inde*, by our great Oath of Verity, that, in caſe any of us ſhall attempt or take upon hand directly or undirectly to doe any thing, wherby the ſeid ſeditious Perſons may be cut of and reduced to their former maner of living, or execute otherwiſe to them Deth for their Demerites, that then and in that caſe we, after ſubſcribing, as is afore reherſed, ſhall fortifie and aſſiſt the Committer of the ſaid Facte to the uttermoſt of our Power; and, in caſe of failing, to be repute and eſteemed as defamed Perſons, and never to have Credit hereafter.

Subſcriptio omnium Baronum & aliorum orientalis Plagæ Scotiæ ad ſerviendum Regi contra Comitem de Bothwell & alios Rebelles.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 40.

WE, the Lordes, Erles, Barons, Gentlemen, and others under written, faithfully promiſe, by theis Preſents, That we and every one of us ſhall truly ſerve and obey our *Soveraign Lord*, his Lieutenants, Wardens and Offieers, or others having his *Majeſties* Commiſſion, in all things tending to the Advancement and foorth ſetting of his *Highnes* Authority and Service, and in ſpeciall in the ſearching, ſeeking, putſute, taking and apprehending of *Frances* ſometime *Erle Bothwell*, *Alexander Lord Hume*, and others whatſoever declared Traytors Rebells and Conſpirators againſt his *Highneſs* and his Authority, their Aſſiſters, Partakers, Reſetters, Intercommoners and Furniſhers of them Meate, Drinke, Houſe, Harbery or other Neceſſaries,

And, in caſe they or any of them ſhall happen to reſorte or repayre through any of our Landes, Romes, Poſſeſſions, or any other Partes, to our Knowledge, we ſhall take them, if we be of Power, or otherwiſe ſhall ſhoute and rayſe the Fray, rayſe our ſelves and our whole Forces, that we may make and concurre and joyne every one of us aufauldlie with others ſhall repayre to his *Majeſties* Lieutenants, Wardens, or others having his *Highnes* Commiſſion, and paſſe forthwart aſſiſt and take playne part with the purſute, taking and apprehending of the ſaid Traytots Rebells and other Forces, or expelling and holding of them forth of the Countrie, ſuffering them to have no Reſett nor Refuge therin ſo farr as we may lett;

The skaeth Harme and Subverſion of his *Majeſtie*, his preſent Eſtate and Authority we ſhall not knowe nor hear by any meanes, but diſcloſe and impead the ſame to our utter Power;

And finally, for the better furtherance of his *Majeſties* Service, ſhall lay aſide, like as preſentlie we lay aſide, all particular Quarrells, deadlie Feudes, and Controverſies ſtanding amongſt us, and for no Cauſe ſhall ſhrinck from his *Majeſties Service*, as we and every one of us will anſwer to th'Almightie God and his *Majeſty*, uppon our Faith Honour and Allegeances, and under the Payn every one of us 1000 Marks Mony of this Realme to be paied to his *Highnes*.

In witnes whereof we have ſubſcribed our Handes to theſe Preſentes, as foloweth, at *Edinburgh* the ſixth Day of Auguſt one thouſand five hundred ninety one.

Sic

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg

Sic ſubſcribitur,

Ceſford.
Minto.
Hundley.
Wat. of Badroull.
Jedburgh.
Harlwood.
Wedderburn.
Huttenhall.
Alexander Hume of Northberick.
Mayus Ayton younger.
James Bronfield for the Sirname of the Bronfields.
John Readpithe.
Patrick Dixſon.
Blacader younger.
Eoſt.
Nisbit.
Innerwick.
Swinton.
Congilton.
Smiton.
Baylie.
Renton.
Prandergueſt.
Andro Car of Fawſide.
Saltsots.
Hermiſton.
With ſundry others.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Litera Chriſtiani Ducis Saxoniæ ad Reginam.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol 16.

Sereniſſima Regina, Serenitati Regiæ veſtræ Salutem dicimus, & operam noſtram in omni Honoris & Officii genere paratiſſimam reverenter deferimus.

Domina & Cognata chariſſima, Literas *Serenitatis veſtræ Regiæ*, Die quarto Menſis Maii proximi *Grenovicii* datas, accepimus, quæ nobis Cauſam Mercatorum Anglorum, qui *Stadienæ* negotiantur, commendant; etſi verò meminiſſe nobis videmur ad alteras ipſius Literas eodem Argumento pridem ſcriptas reſpondere, & quid in hac Cauſa actum fuerit exponere; tamen quia novis Difficultatibus ſubortis, ut ex ipſius Epiſtolâ videmus, novis opus eſt Remediis, quod in nobis erit non committemus ut Officium ullum Juſtitiæ & Æquitati debitum, & cum publica Dignitate conjunctum, in nobis deſideret: Req; cum aliis Principibus, Amicis noſtris, deliberatâ, communes ad *Cæſarem Majeſtatem* Literæ, ſi ita eis viſum fuerit, dabuntur, quibus ipſi promiſſorum memoria renovetur, operaq; detur nequid hic in præjuditium liberi Comercii admittatur, quod nationi Anglicæ cum Germania ſemper interceſſit, idque hoc majori a nobis ſtudio promptitudinis fiet, quo magis *Regiæ* veſtræ ſtatui, rebus omnibus quæ in poteſtate noſtra ſunt, gratificari cupimus; cui proſpera & felicia omnia exoptamus.

Datæ *Waltheimii* duodecimo Auguſti Anno Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo primo.

Chriſtianus, Dei Gratiâ, *Dux Saxoniæ*, Sacri Romani Imperii *Archimareſcallus & Elector*, *Landgravius* Thuringiæ, *Marchio* Miſniæ, & *Burggravius* Magdeburgenſis.

CHRISTIANUS ELECTOR.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ ac Hiberniæ Reginæ Defenſori Fidei, Dominæ & Cognatæ noſtræ chariſſimæ.

Litera Reginæ ad Regem Franciæ.

Bibl. Cotton Caligula E. 8. fol. 210.

QUE je ne puis la neceſſite m'eſtant la guide (*mon Treſcher Frere*) uſir la plus accouſtume faſon d'eſcripre a telz qu'ilz deſirent complaire, ce m'eſt une treſgrand regret; car les choſes plaiſantes a l'oreille, agreables a l'eſprit, remplis des louanges, eſtousfes des graces, ce ſont preſentz qui meiux ſeyent les voluntes de bons Amys, les Doleances, les Plainctes, les Querelles, les Reprehenſions ſe doibuent tous ſe taire au milieu de plumes des telz qui eſcrivent de bo ancre; vous pouuez pourtant vous figurer le mat qui mon Cueur ſent quant voſtre Gloire & mon Honneure me couvient a tel ſubject qui plus je fuierois & non en uſerois: & pour plus ne vous retiner l'eſprit en ſuſpens, je ne vous puis celer la crainćte qui me tient,

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

tient, que je long retarder a l'entour de *Noyen*, ne vous face perdre voſtre meilleur temps pour la prinſe de *Roven*; car je m'aſſeure que le *Prince de Parma* a eſte ſi aſſailly des Mutiniers de tous coſtes que ces Forces ne s'aſſembleront trop en haſte, & les Fortifications de la Ville, ſi preſentement vous n'euſſies recueilly voz Forces, n'ont eſte ſi dangeureuſes qui ilz ſeront a ceſt heure; auſſi c'eſt trop de pitie que telles Troupes que les miennes, qui ne ſont trop a meſpriſe, demourerent oiſines en amoinoriſſant les Viures & mengendrant une riſee, & ne vous ſervir a qui je les ay dedie, ſi premier de les envoyer vous m'euſſiez tant honore a me mander l'intention de la priſe de *Noyens*, je l'euſſe peu retarder; mais me mandomt que pluſtoſt vous l'aſſailaſtes pour temporiſer & pour decevoir l'attente de *Roven*, cele me fiſt haſter mes Forces comme pourrez bien entendre qu'il alla trois Sepmaines entre mon Conſentir & leur Aſſemblee, *Monſieur de Reaux* m'aſſeurant que vous n'attendaſtes autre choſe que leur arrivee, les retardements de voz plus urgents Affaires vous ont plus dommage que la haſtie de noz Ennemyes: je n'aime point ſcotter les vielles playes, aultrement je vous preſenterois le peu de regard pris des Marimes, quand eſtiez aſſaille a *Dieppe* puis le tant de temps donne aux *Rebelles Pariſiens*, qui vous couppa le plus court chemin pourſiuir ceſte farce juſque a l'arrivee de *Parma*, que je prie a Dieu vous ſervie d'example pour Caveat de ne refaire une telle faulte, de peur que n'en perduz auſſi bien voz Amys comme advancer la partie adverſe; car d'une choſe je vous puis aſſeurer que quelque affection que je vous porte qui ne tient trop d'exemple ſi noſtre Nation erra que le hazard de leur vies, la conſumption de leur Biens, & la promptitude de leur Devotion en voſtre endroict, ne leur ſert que pour complaire l'Ennemy, & que celuy a qui ilz ſont mandez neclige ſa propre Proſperite, par tant des Divertions de plus expedients Moyens pour ſe conſervir, je ne ſeray doreſenavant trop haſtlif a periller leur Ruine, ains leur reſervira a meilleure fin. Pardonnez s'il vous plaiſt d'ouir le ſon de voſtre faict, & qu'il vous ſouvienne que l'occaſion eſt calue, ainſi je finiray ceſte cy avec mes Prieres a Dieu qu'il vous enſpire le mieux en temps le plus covenable.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Voſtre treſaſſeure Seur.

L'Oppinion du Seigneur de Norreis *Generall des Anglois, ſur les Raiſons & Conſiderations, pour les quelles* Monſeigneur le Prince *a reſolu faire Marcher l'Armee au* Hault-Pais.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 80

L'Ennemy a Marche pour ſecourrir *Lamballes*, & nous a faict deſloger dela devant qu'il la approche de Deux Lieux; ſi nous euſſions continue le Siege, il luy euſt fallu combatere ou perdre la Place; tellement qu'il dira que c'eſt nous qu'avons fuy le combat, & pour l'eveter quicter noſtre Deſſeing: Le Lieu, ou il eſtoit loge, n'eſtoit pas ſi fort que ayant 1500 ou 2000 Harquebuſiers, avecq ce qu'eſtoit en l'Armee, ou l'euſt chaſſe de la fort aiſement: &, s'il y a des Troupes au Hault-Pays, ils deuroyent eſtre aſſembles pour ceſt effect: s'il ſe fuſt retire a *Dynan*, ſon Armee ſe rompoet; ce que nous euſt eſt plus proffitable & honnorable, que de laiſſer rompre le noſtre devant luy.

Le *Chaſteau de Lamballes* eſt le Lieu plus propre pour eſtre aſſiege de Nous, que ſoit en tout ce Quartter, & de plus graunde Importaunce, pres de noſtre Artillerie & Munition, & en ung bon Pais aupres de la Mer, que nous pouvoit mener tout ce qu'il faloit, & n'eſt pas ſi forte qui, ſi nous l'euſſions Attaque, de bonne facon, au commencement, il eſtoit apparent que l'euſſions emporte: & ſi noſtre Armee n'eſtoit aſſes forte, il y avoit plus d'apparence d'aſſembler des Troupes, a ceſt effect, pour nous oſter ceſt affront, que pour aultre Entreprinſe imaginee.

Si nous penſons que l'Ennemy nous euſt ſuivy au Pais-Bas, c'eſtoit le ſeul moyen de le tirer au combat; pour le moins on l'euſt faict deſloger, don il eſt pour nous avoir laiſſe le hault Quartier libre.

Lamballe

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. *Lamballe* eſtant prinſe, il y avoit fort bon Moyen de meſtre tout l'Armee en Garniſon en ce Quartier ſi fuſt venu Secours nouveau d'*Eſpaigne*; & par la tout le Quartier euſt eſte conſerve, & les Troupes refreſhis la; ou, au contraire, ce voyage hairaſſera fort l'Armee, & tout ce que nous tenons ſera en danger eſtre prins par l'Enemy, & plus difficilement nous y rentrerons.

S'y nous euſſions prins le Pais-Bas, yl youſt du Moyen d'entretenir l'Armee, & ne falloit la quecter, que allant touſjours avant, pourſuivant noſtre Victorie, par ou l'Ennemy n'euſt jamais en moyen de le Recouvrir.

Il eſt aſſes notoire que les Forces, que ſeront levees hors les Provinces voiſines, ne ſe laiſſeront jamais meneur en la *Baſſe Bretaigne*, & principallement c'hyver; tellement que ce project la eſt mal fonde, & ſera neceſſaire trouver aultre Lieu pour retraictre des *Anglois* que *Morlais*.

Il pourra bien eſtre que la Hault ſe trouveront quelques Troupes, les quels, faiſant quelque Entreprinſe advantageuſe pour leur Quartiers, ſe trouveront en Campagne pour ung Mois ou ſix Sepmaines; mais apres, ou en aultre Lieu, il ne fault rien eſperer d'eux; meſme ou a bien veu que, des le commencement, on les a jamais ſceu faire acheminer en la *Baſſe Brittaigne*: &, quant au long ſejour, qu'ils ont faict en ce Quartier, ca eſte l'Ennemy que les a conſtraint s'ils ne vouloyent furderant luy; mais, ſi on euſt creu mon advis, l'Armee ſe fuſt advance de bon heure a *Corlay*; par ou ce Place & aultres, que nous avons perdu, euſſent eſte conſerves, & l'Ennemy conſtrainct a ſe conſumer & ſon Paiis enſemble; la ou nous luy avons depuis donne loiſir a manger le noſtre, & l'avons ayde a la conſumer.

Il eſtoit neceſſaire avoir purveu de bon heure a ces choſes, mais il pourroit eſtre que aulcuns, qui ont abandonne l'Arme, pour couvrir lour beau faict, donnent ces Alarmes pour retirer le Reſte.

Sans doubte il y a des entrepriſes aſſes prepares; mais, quand viendra a l'Execution, les Moyens de ſe prevaloir ſe trouveront aultant difficiles, come ils s'imagnoient a ceſt heure facile: & je ne ſcay quel conſeil ceſt de perdre ce, qu'on a ſoubs eſperance de gaigner quelque aultre choſe: Quant a l'Arme de mon Seigneur *le Prince de County*, il y a plus de trois Mois qu'on parle de ſa ventte a *Cran*; toutesfois il ne ſemble pas qu'elle ſoit diſpoſe: encores il eſt vray qu'on a offert des Villes pour les bleſſes & mallades; mais telles que, ſi l'Ennemy les entreprenoit, facilement les emporteroit, & ſi les attaquent point ils y mourreroient de fam, & de l'aſſeurance du Cannon yl eſt a doubter, & la perdant il y va de la reputation, & fault penſer que la *Royne* ne la pas envoye icy pour le vendre. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Quy pourra doubter que l'Ennemy fera Triumphe, & avecq raiſon, s'il Conquerroit de nouveau ce Quartier: & qui ne voit l'incomodite que ceſte ſeparation luy apporte: & que, ſi tout depuis *St. Malos* juſques a *Breſt*, eſtoyt a luy malaiſement, ceſte Armee pourra retournir en ce Quartier, don elle a eſte entertenu: ceſte eſte & fault noter, qu'il n'eſt pas requis de confiner l'Armee icy, mais proceder vivement a la Conqueſte du reſte, ſoyt vers la *Haulte* ou *Baſſe Brittaigne*; mais en ſorte qu'en ne perde ce que nous tenons, ſoubs eſperance de beaux Imaginations, au dernier point yl y peu d'apparence.

Les Garniſons fortes pourront conſerver les places; mais je ne vois pas ou ſe pourra trouver des Soldats, puis qu'en l'Armee il n'y a pas ung ſeul Harquebuſier a Pied; ſans ceux de *Monſieur de Lavardin*: &, quant a *Breſt*, l'eſt en eſt tel que les Paiſants ſeuls l'ont conſtrainct demander Secours a la *Royne*, on peut peuſſer l'Eſtat ou elle ſeroyt, ſi unne Armee & venoyt aſſiſte de ces Paiſants,

Ou ſe logue du tout de la *Mer de Brittaigne*, & en ces *Ports de Normandie*, avecq grande difficulte les Navires purront arriver, a cauſe de ceulx de *St Malo*: & quant aux Villes, il eſt aſſes notoire par tout, avecq quelle devotion ils recoyvent les Soldats Eſtrangiers.

Le *Seigneur de Norreis* ſupplie bien humblement *Monſeigneur le Prince*, de le tenir pour excuſe s'il ne peult aprouver ceſte Reſolution pour les Raiſons alleguees, & pluſieurs aultres a y adjouſter s'il eſtoit de beſoing; & penſe que le Moins, qu'on ſcauroit faire, puis qu'on ſcayt que l'Ennemy a rompu ſon Camp, eſt d'attendre l'advis de la *Royne*, que ne peult tarder beaucoup; aſſeurant mon dict Seigneur que, s'el luy plaira perſiſter a comander le Deſloigement, a tell effect qu'il faut faire eſtat de mettre

A.D.1591. 32 Eliz. Reg.

les *Troupes Angloiſes* quelque part en Lieu propre, pour les refaire l'eſpace de deux Mois ou ſix Sepmaines, devant qu'ils pourront entreprendre quelque Siege ou Service d'importance.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Ce xv. d'Aougſt 1591. Stilo Angliæ.

Litera a Domino Theſaurario ad Dominum Ambaſſiatorem, ſuper Opinione prædicta.

SIR,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 20.

AFter my hartie Commendations. Your laſt Letter that hath comen to my handes was written the ſeventeenth, as you have uſed the newe Stile, but in our maner to be accompted the ſeaventh, of this Moneth, ſo as we heare have thought the time very long not to have herd either from you or my *Lord of Eſſex* ſince that daie, this being the eighteenth, and by ſum ſence yours being the ſeventeenth, I ſhould find no lacke for the intervalle but of one daie; but to ſpeake directlie, this longe tyme paſt ſince we could heare from yow, the rather conſideringe we are comen within viii. Miles of the Sea ſide towards yow, is unpleaſant, not to me onlie (who can digeſt that lacke with conſideration of the uncertaintie of the Sea Paſſage, and with an opinion alſo that theare are ſum Letters at this preſent on the waie) but moſt ſpeciallie offenſive unto her *Majeſtie*, who almoſt howerlie all this tyme paſt hath expected ſum Letters or Meſſages from my *Lord of Eſſex*, and from yow alſo, to underſtand whither yow be on the waie to the *Kinge*, your abſence wherein doth moſt diſcontent her *Majeſtie*, in that ſhe hath to her Charges ſent the *Erle* and the Armie theare to remaine without anie uſe of Service, ſpending alſo therbie, beſides her Treaſure, the time limited for his aboade theare: Beſides this her *Majeſtie* blameth me for haſtening your Journey thither, conſidering ſhe findeth your Paſſage nothing readie for yow, and ſo your Service, as ſhe ſaieth, hitherto inutilie; but of thes things no Man is hable aforehand to make certaintie of Accompts, but muſt be ſubject to uncerteintie, as in all worldlie things is to be ſeen.

Nowe to reſorte to ſum matter and cauſe of my Writing, you ſhall underſtand that her *Majeſtie*, having more then a Fortnight paſt ſent to the *Prince Dombes* hir Complaint that he had noe greater Forces theare, wherebie neither his nor her *Majeſties* Forces joined together were liable to preſerve that Countrye from the Rebells and Enemies without greater Forces to be ſent from the *Frenche Kinge* thither to their Aide, and therefore required the *Prince* to procure either more Forces with Speed from the *Frenche Kinge*, or els her *Majeſtie* would revoke Sir *John Norris* and her Forces from thence; whereunto the *Prince*, not denying the juſt cauſe of the *Queenes* Complaint, ſaid he would preſentlie ſend a Gentleman to the *King* to ſollicite further Aide, and to ſignifie her *Majeſties* Determination for revoking of her Forces: and, within two or three daies after, the Anſweare made by the *Prince*, he gave her *Majeſtie* ſum further cauſe of Miſcontentment, in that he propounded to Sir *John Norris* a purpoſe both for the *Prince* himſelf and his Powers to remove out of the Partes of the Maritime Coſts of *Britaigne* up into the high Land toward *Remes*, and likewiſe deſired Sir *John Norris* to be content to marche with him with his Forces; for the which Sir *John Norris*, being demanded his Opinion, he flatlie declared his miſliking to the *Prince*, alledging for the publique, that if the *Prince* ſhould remove his Forces from thence, all the Tounes in the lower partz of *Britaigne* nowe obeyinge the Kinge (wherof the heſt of them were newlie recovered) would all revolt to the Rebells, or to the Ennemie, and for his oun part he could not without danger remove with his oun Forces from the Sea Coaſt, wheare he had Commoditie for Victuells and Succors to cum to him out of England; and for that he had alſo a great nomber of his Companie lame and ſicke lieing at the Sea ſide which he could not remove, and reſolutlie refuſed to remove and to aſſent to the *Princes* oun remove; of which his Doings he hath advertiſed her *Majeſtie* to know her Pleaſure, what he ſhould do if the *Prince* ſhould preſs him any further:

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. further: For anſwer whereunto her *Majeſtie* hath preſentlie written her Letters, both to the *Prince* and Sir *John Norris* to theſe effects following,

First, To the *Prince* a Repetition of her former Meſſage for the Revocation of her Power, if the *Frenche Kinge* ſhould not ſpeedily ſend new Succors thither.

Secondly, That ſhe liked very well of Sir *John Norris* Opinion in declaring of the Perill might enſue to the *Kinge* if the *Prince* ſhould remove his Forces from the Maritime Parts, and in like ſorte allowed of his Refuſal to remove her Forces from thence; concluding with this, that if the *King* would not ſpeedily ſend ſome more Forces thither ſufficient to withſtand the Ennemy, or that the *Prince* would depart with his Forces from thos Sea Parts, that hirſelf would forthwith ſend Shipping to bring her Forces out of that Countrey, and not to waſt her People by the negligence of the *King* to geve further Aide, whom ſhe had ſo often preſſed therunto; adding, emongſt other, one important reaſon, that the *King of Spaigne* had no ſuch convenient Mean, with ſmall Power and litle Charges, to invade the Kingdom of *France*, as hy *Britaigne*, and if the Sea Coaſt ſhould be abandoned hy the *Prince* the *King* could never have convenient Ayde out of England to withſtande the Ennemie there in *Bretaigne*; and thes kind of Argumentz her *Majeſtie* hath dilate to the *Prince*, to have him to uſe the ſame to the *Kinge*, and not for any neede to ſtir up the *Prince* to allowe the ſame, whoe ſhe is aſſured hath cauſe to he as earneſt herein as her *Majeſtie* can he.

The Argument of hir Letter to Sir *John Norris* is much concurring with the former, commanding him to preſs both the *Prince* and his Counſel to procure further Aide from the *French King* in ſeaſonable time, and to continue his diſwading of the *Prince* from removing his Forces from the Maritime Partes, and commanding him to put himſelf in readines, if yt ſhould appeare, that, upon the Meſſage ſent to the *King* there weare noe certaine hope of ſending more Forces thither, or that the *Prince* would notwithſtanding anie his diſwaſion leave him theare alone, and himſelf with his Forces to depart; And for performance of this her *Majeſties* Intention, hir *Majeſtie* hath given order that all the Shippes that ſhe hath upon the narrow Seas ſhould repaire to her *Iſlandes of Jerſey and Guernſey*, and from thence to geve knowledge to Sir *John Norris* of theire being uppon that Coaſt, to waſt ſuch Hoyes as might be had for the bringing of the Forces awaye, if Sir *John Norris* ſhould find himſelf provoked thereto, according to her *Majeſties* Commandement: Now haveing advertiſed yow of this Action, her *Majeſtie* would have yowe, aſſone as yow maie, have Acceſſe to *the King*, to declaire this hir proceeding to him, and that yow ſhould uſe all good Reaſons to perſorme that which is deſired by her *Majeſtie* for the *Kings* owne Weale, and the Savetie of that Province of *Britaigne*; By which (being poſſeſſed by the Spaniard) his Realme of *France* ſhall be ſooner invaded than hy any other meanes whatſoever: And emongſt other reaſons maie he alledged that all Trade hy Sea to *Burdeaux Rochell* or anie partes of *Gaſcoyn Rochell* or *Poictou* are to he with ſmall Shipping of *the King of Spaignes* interrupted. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

I can geſſe that yt maie be or will he ſaid on the *French Kings* behalf, that yt behoveth her *Majeſtie*, almoſt as much as the *King*, to have *Britaigne* kept out of the *Spaniards* Poſſeſſion, and therfor the *Frenche* would have a hope that her *Majeſtie* would not leave it undefended; but conſidering the *Queen* maketh no Title to the Province, ſhe is not to be charged with the Defence thereof, as the *French King* whoſe Province it is and knit to his Kingdom hy Continent Land; and yowe maie well ſaie, if anie ſuche thinge happen to be objected, that her *Majeſties* Power theare hath heen greater in continuance together than the *Kings* Power under the *Prince*, which hath been ſoe uncertaine as ſumtime for one Weake there hath not been 100 for 1000, and they which ſumtime doe cum to the *Prince* doe not uſually tarry above xiv. Daies; beſides that, to anſweare for hir *Majeſtie*, if ſhe were not otherwiſe hurdened for the *French King*, with yeilding him great Sommes of Monie from tyme to tyme, and with ſending and tranſporting alſo into *Normandie* at ſundrie times Armies, as at this preſent is ſeen under the *Erle of Eſſex*, which great Charges, if theie were not ſeen manifeſtly hy the *French*, thie might then faſhion ſum better Argument to geve greater Aide to *Britaigne* at this time.

A.D.1591. 33 *Eliz. Reg.* And thus, haveing no other matter to writ of for the preſent, I will ende with my heartie thanks to you for the filling up of your laſt Letter with ſo manie Newes of Importance, praieinge youe to continue in that Humour, and if there ſhall be anie thinge from hence wherwith I can acquite youe I will aſſure youe to performe the ſame, hoping, by the time that this Letter ſhall cume to your hands, either youe will be gonn and be preſent with *the King*, whereſoever he is, or els *the King* will be cume into thoſe partes near *Roan*; which if he ſhall not doe, *the Queens Majeſtie* will deeplie repent hir of hir ſpeedie Succour ſent with *the Erle of Eſſex*, and ſo it will appear by two of *her Majeſties* Letters which I ſend you at this preſent, written altogether with her own hand; which when youe ſhall deliver, you ſhall conſider the firſt, entituled with the Greek Letter *Alpha*, was written before ſhe had the Advertiſement from Sir *John Norris*; and the other with the Letter *Beta* was written ſince, aud yet but two daies betuixt; and ſo you ſhall obſerve that Order to deliver the firſt to *the King*, and afterwards the ſecond, when he hath opened and read the firſt, declaring the occaſion of the writing of the ſecond. A.D.1591. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

From the Court at *Cowdrain*, this eighteenth of Auguſt One Thouſand Five Hundred Ninety one.

Tour verie loving Freind,

W. Burghley.

Litera Reginæ ad Regem Franciæ; Expoſtulatoria ſuper Materia antedicta.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 200.

A Dire d'Adages, c'eſt a fayre a Vieilles; Et, pour ce, je vous preſenteray, s'il vous plaiſt, une de noſtre Paiis, qui dict, que le jour, que nous oyons nouelles jamais au paravant ovyes, noms gaignerons tant de temps de noſtre vie; que ſi la facon de France nous faict trouver s'eſtaindre juſques la, Je prolongueray trop ma vie pour veoir les Eſtrainges Accidentz, que journellement de la m'arrivent.

J'ay n'agueres receu eſtranges Nouvelles de *Bretaigne*, pour ou Je voye le deſir que tient *Monſieur Dombes* de ſe partir de *Baſſe Britaigne*, & tirer auſſi mes Forces plus avant au Paiis Hault: Et que le *Sieur de la Vardin*, y eſtant, que deſia arrive, entend de ſe departir en diligence.

Croyez vous, *mon Frere*, que ſe ſont traictemets pour Prince, qui laiſe ſes Subjectz hazarder les vies pour vous garder le Royaulme? ſont ilz dignes d'eſtre proye a l'Ennemy, qui combattent pour vous en defendre? Si les Maritimes ſoyent perdus, comment garderez vous le veſtre, don vient toute voſtre ayde? Seront ces lieux enfermez, pour ne les vous envoyer? Je m'eſtonne de ces reſueries.

Pour Concluſion, Je veulx que cognoiſtrez que nos Gens ne demeureront une heure, ſi *Monſieur Dombes* leur delaiſſe; m'aſſeurant que les *Eſpagnolz* ne tarderont a y venir: & pour ce, ſi Je ne m'aſſeure que *Monſieur Dombes* n'y demeure, & ſoit plus fortifie de plus grandes Forces, nos Gens ne ſeront ſacrifie pour le plaiſir de nonchallans.

Prenez en bon gre mes rondeurs, ma patience eſt que trop eſprouvee.

Dieu vous donne Grace de vous Deciller les yeulx, & poiſer pur Droicte main l'importantz d'avec les frivoles.

Voſtre bonne Seur,

Elizabeth R.

A Do-

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

A Domino Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem commorantem.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

SIR,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 20.

AFter my hartle Commendations, although I was glade to heare from youe by youre Letters brought hy this Bearer *Mr. Smithe*, having not manie houres afore directed Letters unto you with ſume Matters of Importance, yet I was verie ſorie to hear of your continuance theare at *Dieppe* by occaſion of your Sicknes, both for the ill Accident to your ſelf, and alſo for hindrance of ſuch Services as weare committed to you hy thos my Lords, which if yor healthe have not ſerved youe to expedite with youre oun Perſon, I doubt not hut youe have directed the ſame to *Grimſton* with youre wiſe Inſtructions howe to negotiate for the ſame; For we finde by dailie Advertiſements that, not onlie *the Kinges* Forces, with *the* P. *Dombes* rather diminiſheth than increaſeth, but alſo the Forces out of *Spaigne* weare within theſe few daies readie to be tranſported over into *Britaigne* to the nomber of 3000 or 4000 Men, ſoe as trewelie yt behoveth *the Kinge* to repayre this lack, or elſe *hir Majeſtie* muſt of neceſſitie revoke hers, which was the matter expreſſlie conteined in her late Letters to *the Kinge*; I hartelie thank youe for your ſundrie good News, though Two unhappy Accidents, the Eſcape of *the Duke of Guiſe* and the Death of *Monſieur Nocie*, hath ſhrowdelie abated the Pleaſure of the others: And ſoe, having no other matter, nor indeade Commoditie to write at this time, hy reaſon I am forced to kepe my Chamber with the acceſſe of my former Grief, though I hope within fewe daies to he delivered of that, I wiſh unto us both alike meaſure in Healthe and Eaſe.

From the Court *at Chiceſter* this xxiith of Auguſt 1591.

Your aſſured loving Frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honourable, my verie good Frend, Sir Henry Unton *Knight her Majeſties Ambaſſador reſident with the* French King.

Litera a Regina ad Henricum Unton Militem Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 220.

RIght Truſtie and Wellbeloved Wee greete youe well.

Upon Knowledge given Us of your continuing ſick of an Ague *at Dieppe*, whereof We heard nothing hefore the comming of this Bearear *Thomas Smyth* from thence, We founde our ſelfe muche grieved therwith, for that the ſame hathe happened to youe in ſtraunge Countrey, allthough We hope youe ſhall be ſhortly recovered, which the Meſſenger reported youe were towards; And fynding now that oure Forces were ſent thither in ſuch Haſte as they are inutile, becauſe *the King* with his Forces hathe not ben readie there, as was firmely promiſed hy him and his Miniſters, when they provoked Us thereto, though in very trueth We did alwayes feare the readie performance of their Promiſes, when We underſtode that the *King* had directed himſelfe to the Siege of a Towne, farr off from whence he knewe not howe to remove; yet ſuche was the Importunitie of *the King* and his Ambaſſadors here, and the Inclination of our Counſell to give more Credite to the Promiſes then We our ſelfe hoped to be performed with that Speede that was promiſed, as We were in a manner lead thereto againſt our owne Opinion; And yet nowe leaving all newe Debate theroſ, becauſe of that which is paſt, We fynde it moſte neceſſarie that all meanes be uſed to delaye no more tyme, hut ſeriouſly and with celeritie to mend this Error: And therefore,

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

fore, though by *the King's* Abſence, and your Sicknes, youe cannot preſently as our Ambaſſador ſhewe to him theiſe prepoſterous Actions, in ſending our Forces thither as an Ayde to his in thoſe partes, when his were not come as was promiſed, yet we requier youe by Advice of *Grimſton*, or by ſome other wayes, yf youre Healthe ſhall not ſuffer you to goe to him, to make choice of ſome of his Counſell that are noted Men of Experience and Fidelitie, and direct your Letters to them with ſuch earneſt Reaſons as the Cauſe requireth, and ſpecially *the King* to ponder the Weight of oure late Letters, which were ſent to youe aſwell for the accelerating of this Action for *Rouen*, as for further Succors of *Bretaigne*, to which Wee daylye heare *the King of Spayne* ſendeth newe Forces; and emongſt other Reaſons to be uſed you maye alſo ſaye that We our ſelfe do weell conſider howe dangerous it ſhall be to divide his Forces, at the leaſte ſo to eſloigne himſelfe from this Action of *Rouen* as, by lacke of his Preſence, the Interpriſe muſt be more doubtfull, ſpecially conſidring he hathe loſte ſuch Oportunitie of Tyme paſte ſince he determined it, having neglected occaſion which is figured Bald, and being ones paſt cannot be recouvered.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Youe ſhall alſo not omit to let him knowe that, for our greate Kyndnes many wayes ſhewed to him, and ſpecially by yealding to him the Services, yea the Hazards of the Lyves of ſo many of our Subjects, We do firmly hope that he will have no leſſe Reſpecte to them, for putting them to deſperate Hazards, then he will have to his oune Subjects.

Theiſe Reaſons and Arguments you may uſe, as proceeding from our writing from our oune Mouth, and from our oune Hart, preſuming that where We have ſo greate and urgent Reaſons, either to write or ſpeake earneſtly, *the King* will interpret the ſame in good part: And ſo We ende, wiſhing you to have care of youre owne Health, which We deſire as much to heare of as any Freind youe have, excepting your oune Wife.

Gyven under our Signet *at Chicheſter*, the xxiith of Auguſt 1591. in the xxxiiith Yere of our Reign.

Dorſ.

To our Right Truſty and Welbeloved Sir Henry Unton *Knight our Ambaſſador reſident in France.*

Præfati Henrici Unton Literæ, quibus Ducem de Guyſe ad Duellam provocat.

Au Duc de Guyse,

Ibid.

D'Autant que dernierement, au logis de *Monſieur du Mayne*, & en public, vous meſdites Impudemment Indiſcretement & Temerairement de ma *Souverayne*, la Perſonne de la quelle je repreſente en ce Pais, pour maintenir par la langue l'eſpee ſon Honneur, qui n'a jamais eſte mis en queſtion entre les Gens de bien & de vertu, je vous dis que vous avez meſchamment menty en meſdiſant de ma Soverayne & mentirez touſjours quand vous taxerez ſon Honneur, encores que pour ſa Perſonne, qui eſt l'une des plus vertueuſes & accomplies Princeſſes qui ſoit au Monde, Ille ne puiſſe eſtre tachee par la bouche d'un tel Traiſtre & Perfidi a ſon *Roy* & a ſa Patrie, comme vous eſtes; & ſur ce je vous Defie de veſtre Perſonne a la mienne avec telles Armees que vous voudrez choiſir, ſoit a Pied ou a Cheval; & ne debuez penſer qu'il y ait Inegalite de Perſonnes entre nous, eſtant yſſu d'auſſy grande & noble Race & Maiſon; que vous maſſignant ung lieu indifferent, & me donnant certain Jour, je vous ſouſtiendray les propos & le deuuenty que je vous donnes que ne debuex aucunement endurer; ſy avez tant ſoit peu de Couraige ſi vous ne vous en reſenter, je vous tiendray & vous feray tenir par tout pour le plus Meſdiſant Poltron & le plus Couerd qui ſoit en France.

J'attends veſtre Reſponce.

Monſieur de Guyſe encores que vous ayez ja receu de moy deux ſemblables Cartelz que ceſtuicy par deux des voſtres meſmes; toutesfois par ce que vous avez faict le Sourd & le Muet, je le vous r'envoye encores maintenant pour la Troiſieſme fois, a fin que j'en puiſſe avoir quelque Reſponce, autrement je vous adviſe que je le feray publier par tout.

Henry Unton *Ambaſſadeur de la Sereniſſime* Royne d'Angleterre *pres le* Roy Treſchreſtien.

Litera

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Litera a Domino Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 20.

After my hartie Commendations to your Lordſhip.

The Ignorance of the paſſing of Matters there hath, ſince your laſt Writing, bread Diſquietnes here, having noe certaintie, nor almoſt anie Rumours to geſſe uppon, and hereupon hath ſuddenly fallen out by the coming of *Monſieur de Reaux*, and his Meſſages ſuch an Offence, both towards *the King* for diſappointing of the intended purpoſe of *Roan*, and againſt the *Erle of Eſſex* for his departure from the Campe ſo long a Journeie without *hir Majeſties* Licenſe, as at this preſent *hir Majeſtie* reſteth not onelie diſcontented, but diſcomforted with all hir Actions intended by the going one of *the Erle* and his Forces, and wiſheth with all her Heart, though yt weare to the Loſſe of doble the Somme of Monie ſpent thearin, that ſhe had never aſſented thereto, and ſoe maie yt appeare by the Letters which ſhe hath written, both to *the Frenche Kinge* and to *the Erle*, and likewiſe to Sir *Thomas Leighton* and Mr. *Killigrewe*, of the which laſt Letters her Pleaſnre is theie ſhould make you participant, and ſo I doubt not but thei will, whearein I perceive the greateſt Difficultie will be to obtaine Paiement of *the Queen's* Forces after the ſecond Monethe, whereunto I have moved *her Majeſty* to be content, both becauſe by the Articles yt is ſo covenaunted that ſhe ſhould ſo permitt them, and for that alſo yt would be a great Reproof both in Opinion of Counſell and in verye deade alſoe to the Cauſe, if thei ſhould cum awaie at the ende of the ſecond Moneth, conſidering one Moneth is paſt, and I doubt that before half of the next Moneth be ſpent the Siege will not be begun, and yt greveth mee to thinke what Cumfort the Ennemie will take to ſee Fortune to have ſo mocked us, as with ſo great a Charge to ſend a Nomber of ſuch valliant Perſons to retorne as peaceablie as theie went.

After *her Majeſtie* had geven the Ambaſſador his Anſweare, and her Letters were written, *Capteine Boſtock* wrote Letters from the Sea, declaring that he had ſet on Land Sir *Thomas Leghton* the laſt of Auguſt, and that he underſtood of an Enterprize of the Ennemie with 2000 Footemen and 1000 Horſe, to intercept *the Earle* coming by *Pont de l'Arche*, and as he writeth youe weare ſoe fare acquainted herewith as that you ſtaied *Captein Turner* theare to bring us News of the Succeſſe thereof; but how treue his Reporte is your ſelf beſt knoweth, and I truſt within fewe daies or houres to underſtand more thereof from youe, and uppon occaſion of his making mention of *her Majeſtie*, perceaved that you were not yet recovered and gone from thence, and therfore commanded, after the ſigning of her Letter, to Sir *Thomas Leighton*, that youe ſhould be acquainted with all that ſhe wrote unto them, as upon the ſight of her Letters youe ſhall perceave.

It is verie neceſſarie that we be adverтiſed with Speed whither you ſhall finde it likelie *the Kinge* ſhall be hable to paie our Forces after the Two Moneths; for, if that cannot be, We muſt haſten the ſendinge of Shipping thither, for otherwiſe *hir Majeſties* Charges will continue longer then ſhall content her.

I aſſure, Sir, at this preſent *hir Majeſtie* is ſo deeply offended as I am alſo perplexed what Advyſe to give, for I am ſharply charged to have been the principal furderer of this Voyage which I cannot deny, nor do repent me of my Counſell, though I now wiſh I had not ſo done; and beſides her *Majeſties* Offence towards me, I am as much troubled with the Infamy of that common Fortune that hath overthrown ſo plauſible an Enterpriſe.

From *Lychfeld*, the ſecond of September 1591.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

You may pleaſure me if you will uſe the Engliſh Stile, for ſo is it mete for all Miniſters of England to doo.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable, my verie loving Freind, Sir Henry Unton *Knight, her Majeſties Ambaſſador with the* French Kinge.

Ab

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Ab eodem ad eundem.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 200.

YOur laſt Letters are from *Diep* of the ſeventh of this Moneth, the which it appeareth that Sir *Thomas Leighton* and Mr. *Killigrew* being abſent from you, was the cauſe wherbie you could not be made Partaker of hir *Majeſties* Letters ſent to them with Intention to make you acquainted therewith; but I hope, by your Departure from *Diep*, you have been both acquainted therewith, and have alſo made ſome Anſwere to *her Majeſtie*, which as yet is not come hither but dailye looked for; *Hir Majeſtie*, according to the Content of thoſe Letters, for lack of Anſwere from thence, hath newlie commanded us to write a common Letter directed to the *Erle of Eſſex*, your ſelf, Sir *Thomas Leighton* and Mr. *Killegrewe*, the Contents wherof I doe referre you, lacking Leiſure to write unto you of any other matter, expecting now to heare from you daylie of the ſondrie Accidents that may happen, whereof we here have Advertiſment as it were in a Heape altogether, but you there ſhall heare of them by Peacemeale: We doe heare that the *Italian* Army of the *Popes* ſhould be entred into the French Counte of *Burgondie*; which I doe skantlie believe, and that the *Duke of Parma* would enter into *Fraunce* by the Twentieth of this Monethe; which I think he cannot do, by the Contynuance of the Mutinyes of the Spaniards not yet pacified, and of a late Maſſacre intended by them of the Caſtles of *Andwarpe*, where *Mondragon* commandes, and of *Gaunt*, to have ſacked the whole Tounes, which having been intended and not effected, bredeth ſuch a generall Miſlike in the Countrie, as I have cauſe to doubt that the *Duke of Parma* cannot expedite himſelf from thence.

We heare alſo that there hath been a Conflict in *Brittaine* betwixt *the Duke Mercurie* and the *Prince Dombes*, and that the *Duke* hath been forced to flye with the Loſs of Five Hundred Spaniards; but, to encounter that Fortune, we heare that there be newe Nombers arrived in *Brittaine*, as to the Poſſibilitie, certified by you, of the *King's* Power to pay our Forces after the Ende of Two Monethes, I wiſh the Hope you have thereof might fall to be well proved in Dede; For then, as you ſhall ſee by the Letters now ſent to the *Earle of Eſſex* and youe, and others, her *Majeſtie* maye be induced, contrarye to her oune Inclinatione to continue her Forces there ſome longer tyme, onelye for the Matters of *Roan* and *Newe Haven*: And ſoe, beinge diſtracted to manye othere Cauſes of *her Majeſtie*, withoute anye Jott of Leſure to Hunte, or ſee Hunting Occupations, for a Progres, I am forced to end.

From the Courte at Syr *Harry Wallops near Baſyng*, the Thirteenth of September One Thouſand Five Hundred Ninety one.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

My *Lord Chancellor* was looked for to Morrow, but I doubt he will not come but to *Oatland* about the 22. of this Moneth.

In dorſo.

To my very loving Syr Henry Unton *Knight her* Majeſties *Ambaſſador in France.*

Legatus

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Legatus Franciæ ad Legatum Angliæ.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

MONSIEUR,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fo. 1.

DEpuis que je ſuis de retour de la Court, la quelle je laiſſay environ Porteſmue, j'a receu deux de vos Lettres; la premiere du premier de ce Mois: Et l'autre du quatorſieme, le tout viec Stile.

Je ne vous diſſimuleray pas, qu'elle ne m'ayent apporte beaucoup de contantement, me ſentant continue en bonne Grace.

Et, quant a ce que vous me remercies de ce que j'ay viſite *Madame Unton* en ſa Maladie, je n'ay faict choſe qui ne ſoit de mon debuoir, & voudrois avoir en le moyen de luy faire autant de Service, que j'en avois d'affection, comme j'euſſez faict ſi j'euſſez eſſe bon Medicin.

En luant aux Affaires, je ne puis que vous en mander, ſans chiffre, la *Royne* eſt infinement faſchee de la Mort de feu *Monſieur d'Eureux*, & moy j'en ay unregret Infiny pour la particuliere Obligation que je penſe avoir a toute voſtre Nation, & celle que j'avois a ce Jeune Seigneur, & a Meſſieurs ſes Parens, il nous faut louer Dieu de ce qu'il eſt mout avec tant de Reputation.

Vous aures ſceu de Dieſtre, comme ceux des *Eſtats* ont envoye Huict Pieces d'Artillerie ſi bien fournes de Munitions, & de qui page je fair doncques fin,

Vous baiſant en ceſt endroit humblement les Mains, & demeurerenx eternellement,

MONSIEUR,

Voſtre bien humble & affectione a vous faire Service,

BEAUVOIR LA NOCIE.

De [illegible] ce [illegible] Septembre 1591.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur Monſieur Unton *Ambaſſadeur pour la Sereniſſime Royne d'Angleterre.*

A Theſaurario ad Legatum.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 20.

I am ſorry that I am draun by Commandment to wryt that which I would not willingly otherwiſe do; your allowance of my *Lords Generalls* Jornay to *Monſieur de Byron* is here by *her Majeſtie* greatly diſallowed, that is, *my Lord*, to go nine Leags to hym that hath broken Promiſe, and he to come but three Leags: *Hir Majeſtie* fyndeth hir ſelf ſo evill recompenced by the *French King*, in delayeing to come to *Roan* when her Men arryved, as ſhe ſemeth unwilling to have you to go to him, or to be hir Ambaſſador, but God forbid that privat Reſpects ſhuld overrule publyck; The Offence that *hir Majeſty* taketh againſt my *Lord of Eſſex* for his fruitleſs Jornay moveth me to miſlike you all there, I know no Remedy but to have my Lord to retorn to make here Satisfaction, which I ſee will not be done by him there;

Untill We hear from you how *the King* will aſſuredly pay the Forces that may remain here will be no perfect Reſſolution; but this at this tyme: I find determined my Lord muſt come away, and if ſome part, as Two Thouſand or Two Thouſand Five Hundred may be there preſent, Sir *Thomas Leighton* ſhall have the Commandment of them; only we attend your Anſwer.

From *Odyham*, 20. September 1591.

Tour aſſured loving Frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

In dorſo.

To my very loving Frend Sir Henry Umpton *Knight her Majeſties Ambaſſador in Fraunce.*

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Litera a Regina ad Ambaſſiatorem.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 200.

TRuſtie and Wellbeloved we greete you well.

Although, uppon the hearing of your Letters lately ſent hither, We perceave that you gave Adviſe and Aſſent to the *Earle of Eſſex*, upon the *Marſchal Byrons* Requeſt, to go to meet him on the way, to conſult about the Siege of *Gourney*, and that you the Ambaſſador and *Leighton* did accompanie him thither; for which your Attempt therein, and for yor further Advyſe given to carry our Forces to *Gourney*, and the haſty ſending them thither, We commanded our *Threſorer* to declare to you how muche We miſliked thoſe your inconſiderat Actions, directly contrary to our former Letters writen to you, by which We ſignified our mind to have *the Earl* and our Forces to return, and not to continew longer then to the end of the Two Months, yet the more We think of theſe your Errors in councelling of the *Earle* or aſſenting to him contrary to Direction, the greater We finde your Fault to be, and find it neceſſary that you ſhould ſo derſtand the ſame to be by our own Letters; letting you to underſtand that We conceaved better both of your Diſcretions and Duetifulneſs when We ſent you thither, then thus, after Knowlege given you of our Determination for their Returne, as ſoone as Shipping might come for them, after the end of the two Monthes, to give Councell to remove them further into *Fraunce* manie Dayes Marches from the Sea ſide, and that to the Siege of a Town of Strength, never mentioned to Us before, and uncertain how long the Siege might continew, and altogither uncertain how our People ſhould be paid after the end of the two Moneths, which was to expyre within eight or nyne days after your Conſent: Such a Councell, notwithſtanding anie Diſcourſes made to you hy the *Marſhall* of the neceſſitie to beſiege that Place, cannot he defended, at the leaſt not to be executed without firſt having our Allowance: And therfore let this bea Warning unto you hereafter, hy no Perſwaſion of a Stranger to aſſent to anie thing on our part that ſhall appeare contrary to our Determination without our Privity and Allowance.

And as to you our Ambaſſadors going to *Louviers*, We find it ſtrange, not knowing for what Cauſe you ſhould goe anie way forward to follow the *French King*, from whom We have receaved ſuch cauſe of Diſcontentement, as your ſelf doth well know, except the World ſhould ſee, that hy your following of him, you ſhould in a ſort Grace him for his Diſgracing of Us, and our Generall and People, conſidering, when We ſent you thither, our meaning was that you ſhoulde have founde him there nere *Roan* according to his Promiſe: And therefore We will you rather to return back to ſome place free from Infection, where you may remain without Danger to your Health; and when he ſhall come towards *Roan*, whereof We ſee no certaintie, then it ſhall be ſufficient enough for you to go to him; if otherwiſe We ſhall not find it more convenient to revoke you: And to th'intent none of you may alleage Ignorance of the juſt Cauſes of our Diſcontentement, but may, as cauſe ſhall he given to anie of the *French King's* Councell that ſhall ſeme to miſlike of the Revocation of our Forces, We have commanded a Memoriall to be made in Writing conteyning ſome ſpeciall Poynts, which We have both ſent to the *Earl of Eſſex* for his Inſtruction, and have commanded the like to be ſent to you, which Writing conteyneth nothing hut Truth, and that which cannot be denyed by *the King* nor anie his Miniſters.

Given under our Signet, at *Sutton near Guilford*, the 26th of September, 1591. in the 33. Year of our Raigne.

Dorſ.

To our Right Truſtie and Wellbeloved Sir Henrie Unton *Knight our Ambaſſador Reſident with the* French King, *and to our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Sir* Thomas Leighton *Knight Captaine of our Iſle of Garnſey.*

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

A Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 30.

I Have received your private Letters, and other your common Letters, jointly written by you with Sir *Thomas Leighton* and Mr. *Killigrew*, both which your Letters are dated the xviiith of this Moneth from *Gallesfountaine*, both which your Letters came at one inſtant yeſterday here to Court, wherof *hir Majeſtie* having underſtanding required the ſight both of them and of all other which came at this tyme, both from my *Lord of Eſſex* and Sir *Thomas Leighton*, and Mr. *Killigrew* alſo which cam from *Diep*; and, upon reading and peruſing all that came from thence at this tyme, hir *Majeſtie* was no wayes moved to chaunge hir former purpoſe for Revocation of *the Erle* and bir Forces, and therfore by hir Letters *her Majeſtie* hath abſolutely commanded *the Erle* to retorne, and likewiſe contynueth in mynd to have her Forces to retorne, as well for the Offence *the French King* hath given her, as ſhe thinketh, in not performing of his Promiſe in coming perſonally to the Siege of *Roan* when her Forces did arive, which were haſtned to come thither by *the King*, and promiſed to meet with them, as alſo for that there is no Aſſurance given to *her Majeſtie* how the Forces ſhould be paid after the ende of Two Monethes, which by our Computation is to end the xxivth of September, accompting four Weeks to a Monethe from the third of Auguſt; And ſo *her Majeſtie* hath by her Letters ſignified to *the Erl of Eſſex*, wherewith I am mervelous ſorye to think how he will be afflicted, conſidering the noble Deſire he hath to be in Action of Service; But yet I do aſſure you it ſhall be fitteſt for him to obey the *Queens Majeſties* Commandment, and to reſtrayne his owne Deſires, and ſo I wiſh both you and others to adviſe him thereto, and not to the contrarye.

And now ſomewhat concerning your ſelf, *her Majeſtie* perceiving your Intentions to go to *Loviers*, and ſo by lykelyhood, as ſhe conceiveth, towards the *French King*, ſhe was ſo muche offended therewith, as ſhe gave Commandement preſentlie to have Letters written for your Revocation again into England, miſliking of you that you would go towards *the King* in any Journey, conſidering (as ſhe ſaith) you could ſee how diſhonorable he had uſed her; And though I did my beſt to ſtay that Reſolution, as I take it very convenient for manye Reaſons by me alleadged, yet ſtaying the ſame for your Revocation, ſhe commanded me to write to you, that you ſhould either retourn from *Loviers*, or goe no further onward towards the *French King* to do him that Honor, who had ſo apparantlie given her Cauſe of Offence: And therefore, you are either to attend untill *the King* come into thoſe parts, then to make any Voiage towards him, for in truthe I find *her Majeſtie* not to have broken fully hir Reſolution for your callling back into England, and yet I truſt I ſhall have ſufficient reaſon to ſtaye the ſame if ſhe ſhould againe renewe it.

And ſo, being fullie occupied at this tyme to anſwere for *hir Majeſties* Affairs for diverſe Places beſides thoſe of *Normandy*, I take my leave, aſſuring your *Lordſhip* on my Faith, I am as much troubled with this froward Action as I have been theſe many Yeres, and I muſt blame the French Ambaſſador here, who, ſence de departur with knowledge of *hir Majeſties* miſliking of my *Lord of Eſſex* going to *the King* without hir firſt knowlege, and of the not coming of *the King* nor his Army to beſeyge *Roan*, never came near the Court, whereby his Preſence and Speeches he might have ſought either to defend or excuſe his Maſters Delayes, and have gyven hope of ſome Amendments by offer of diſcharging of *her Majeſties* Payes at the end of two Months; but to augment the former Offence he did within theſe two Dayes (not coming himſelf) ſend a Coppy of a Letter from *the King* dated at the 14. of this Month by their accompt, to himſelf, requiring that *the Erle* might come with his Forces into *Champayne*, a Requeſt very unſeaſonable without any Offer to pay there Charges.

From *Farnham* 24. September 1591.

Your moſt aſſur

W. BURGHLEY.

Whan

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Whan you wryt of Journeys and Removes from Places to Places, I, beyng desyrous to consider therof, do view the best particular Charts of *Normandy* and *Pycardy*, but I cannot fynd sondry of the Towns or Castells named by you in your Voyadge, and therfore I pray you bestow but in a Shete of Paper the Situation of such Places as are not expressed in the Charts and yet mentioned in your Letters. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

In dorso.

To, myverye loving and honorable Freind, Sir Henry Unton *Knighte her Majesties Ambassador in Fraunce.*

Litera Ambassiatoris Franciæ ad Ambassiatorem Angliæ.

Monsieur,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 1.

Je craindrois de vous estre importieu en vous escrivant si souvant, n'estoit que j'ay de quoy me excuser *Monsieur Darinton*, qui m'a envoye ce mot, y enclos, pour vous faire tenir; mais je n'ay pas voulu perdre ceste commodite, sans me ramentenoir vostre bonne grace.

Nous attendons les bonnes nouvelles de vostre coste.

Je ne vous mande rien de l'Estat des Affaires de deca, ce s'estoit comme Jetter de l'eau dans la Mer, d'autant qu'on vous en escrit, a mon advis, plus au long que je ne pourrois faire, mesme n'ayent point de chiffre avec vous h

J'allois pour voir *Madame Unton*; mais, d'autant qu'elle avoit pris Medecine, je differay jusques a une autre foys, sur l'asseurance aussy, que me feirent *Monsieur* & *Madame Darinton*, qu'elle se porteroit bien en peu de jours, je luy seray tousjours Service avec tout respect,

Et Je demeureray eternellement, Monsieur,

Vous humble Amy a vous faire Service,

Beauvoir la Nocie.

De *Hackney pres Londres*, ce 27. Septembre 1591. vieil Stile.

Dors.

A Monsieur Monsieur Unton.

Ad Reginam super Motibus Guerræ.

Madame,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 70.

Comme celuy, qui tousjours a este, est, & sera a jamais vostre treshumble Serviteur, je n'ay voulu perdre ceste occasion, sans vous donner advis de ce qui se passe par deca.

Je diray a *vostre Majeste*, comme Monseigneur le *Comte d'Essex* est icy au Siege de *Gourney*, le quel se porte tresbien, comme aussy toutes les troppes que luy avec baillees; avec les quelles il faut tresbien, comme un Tresgallant Seigneur & Cavalier qu'il est.

Monsieur vostre Ambassadeur y est aussy, le quel commence a se Guerir de la Maladie qu'il a eue a *Dieppe*.

Nous y attendons, en peu de Jours, sa *Majeste* avec l'Armee *d'Allemagne*, pour soudain aller attacquer *Roven*, attendant sa venue.

Monsieur le Mareschal s'est delibera d'assieger *Gourney*, le quel nous esperons prendre dans Dimenche, comme tost apparez nous prendrons *Rouen*, s'il plaist a Dieu.

S'il plaisoit a *vostre Majeste* envoeer encor deux Mil Hommes au *Roy*, cela aideroit bien a l'advancement de ses Affaires.

Sa *Majeste* n'a Secours dont il face plus d'Estat que de celuy de *vostre Majeste*, aussy estes vous celle que plus il ayme & honore au Monde.

Je n'oublieray dire a vostre *Majeste* que *Monsieur le Comte* a presente, de vostre part, a *Monsieur le Mareschal* un tresbeau & bon Cheval, & du quel il faut for grand estat; je croy qu'il n'oubliera a remercier treshumblement *vostre Majeste* par la Depesche qu'il vous faict, attendant quelque Suject digne de vous donner advis.

Je

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. Je Finiray ceſte, ſuppliant treſhumblement *voſtre Majeſte* de me rendre ſi heureux & tant honore, que de me tenir pour l'un des plus fidelles & affectionnez Serviteurs qu'ayez en France, & qui plus librement ſacrifiera ſa vie pour execution de voz commandemens, de telle volonte que je ſupplieray le Createur,

MADAME,

Qu'il vous donne en entiere ſaute treſheureuſe & longue vie,

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Veſtre plus que Treſhumble & Treſobeiſſant Serviteur,

HACQUEVILLE.

Du *Camp devant Gournay* ce 4. Octobre 1591.

Conventiones ſuper Auxiliis in Franciam tranſmittendis.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 50.

FIrſt, on the *French Kinges* behalf, they promiſe that, if it ſhall pleaſe the *Queens Majeſtie* to ſend over into Normandie 3400 Men, to make a Number of Foure Thouſand, with Six Hundred Men now beinge there, under the Charge of Sir *Roger Williams* about *Diep*, the *Frenche Kinge* ſhall be bounde, in the beſt manner can be deviſed by her *Majeſtie*, to make full Payment of all manner of Charges expended and to be expended for the Levie Furniture Tranſportation and daylie Wages of the ſaid Numbers, with a Generall Capteyne to governe theim, and with all accuſtomed Officers, according to a Schedule in Writinge Indented, and ſubſcribed by the ſaid Ambaſſador, and by L ts abovementioned.

ITEM, For a further Aſſuraunce of Payment, as well for the Charges conteyned in the ſaid Schedule of the ſeid Foure Thouſand Men nowe to be ſente, as for Three Thouſand ſervinge in *Brittayne* under Sir *John Norreys*, and for all other Sommes of Money Munition Powder and other Charges, for the which *Monſieurs de Beauvoir* and *de Freſnes* in October the ſame Year 1589. and for which alſo *Monſieurs de Beauvoir* and *de Soldayne* in May 1590. and for which alſo *Monſieur de Beauvoir* aloane in September 1590. were bounde for themſelves and for *the King*, as by their ſeverall Bondes, dated as is above expreſſed, may clearly appeare,

Now the ſaid *Monſieur de Beauvoir*, accordinge to ſuche Authoritie as he hath from the *Frenche Kinge*, ſhall bynde himſelf and his Heires in the beſt manner that ſhall be deviſed, That the *Frenche Kinge* ſhall graunte to the *Queens Majeſtie* and her Heires and Succeſſours by good Aſſuraunce in Writinge, under his Greate Seale of France, before the Landinge of the ſaid Three Thouſand and Foure Hundred Men in *Normandie*, that her *Majeſtie* and her Aſſignees ſhall receave and take the Proffit of all manner of Tolles Cuſtumes Taxes, and all other Duties that may ariſe within the *Touns of Roan* and *Newhaven*, commonly called *Hauvre de Grace*, by the Names of Impoſitions et forreyne, and the Gabell of Salt, or by the Name of *le Quatrieſme* for Wynes or anie other thinge, or for anie other Impoſitions called *Novells Impoſitions pur le entre des Merchandizes*, all which Proffits, by what Name or Names ſoever afore have byn called, *her Majeſtie*, by her Aſſignees ſhall freelie and reallie receave from thenſe into England in Mony or Wares, as ſhall ſeeme beſte unto her, untill by the ſaid Proffittes ſo to be receaved ſhe ſhall be fulle ſatisfied and payed for all the former Sommes of Money and other Charges, for which the ſaid *de Beauvoir* with the others above named, and alone, are bounde, as above is particularlye expreſſed.

ITEM, It is to be underſtood that her *Majeſtie* and her Aſſignees ſhall beginne to receave the forſaid Proffittes in the ſaid Tounes of *Roan* and *Havre de Grace*, or either of theim, as ſhall be in *the Kings* Obſervance.

ITEM, The ſaide *French Kinge* ſhall alſo graunte to her *Majeſtie*, that he ſhall not ſuffer anie part of the aforeſaide accuſtomed Impoſitions Gabells Quatrieſmes Proffits and Dueties to be diminiſhed or increaſed, withoute her *Majeſties* Allowaunce, neither ſhall cauſe or permitt that any of the ſaid Proffittes or Dueties ſhall be aſſeſſed to be payed, or ſhall be payed in anie other place within the ſaid *Haven of*

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Havre de Grace, or within that Ryver that hath byn, or ought to have byn, anſwearedand payed in the ſaid *Tounes of Roan* and *Newhaven*.

Item, If anie of the ſame Duties abovenamed be lett to Farme to anie Perſons for any yerelie Rent or Sommes of Moneye certeyne, the *Queenes Majeſtie* ſhall by her Aſſignees, at her Choiſe, receave the ſaid Rentes, payable by the ſaid Farmers, as they oughte to paye the ſame to the ſaid *Kinge* or otherwiſe, ſhall receave the ſame Duties from the Marchants or other Perſons that oughte to paye the ſame to the Marchants.

Item, The ſaide *Kinge* ſhall alſo graunte, as is aforeſaid, that, at theend of Twoo Monethes from the landing of the ſaid Three Thouſand Four Hundred Men in anie Parte of Fraunce, the ſaid Numbers ſhall be by the ſaid *French Kinge* weekely or monethly payed as her *Majeſtie* ſhall paye the ſaid Numbers durynge the ſaide Twoo Monethes, or ells the ſaid Numbers ſhall be permitted to retourne oute of anie parte belonginge to the ſaid *Kinge* with all Freedome, and with Ayde of anie Veſſells belonginge to the ſaid *Kinge*, withoute ſtaye of anie parte of thoſe Numbers, otherwiſe then ſhall pleaſe her *Majeſtie* to allowe.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Finallie, the ſaid *Monſieur de Beauvoir* dothe covenaunte, That he ſhall be bounde for himſelf immediately, after all theſe Articles ſigned, and ſhall procure the *Frenche Kinges* Bond in the beſt and ſureſt manner that a *French King* may be, with the Aſſent of his Suppreame Parliament and his ſuppreame Chamber of Accomptes, to ratifie all theis Articles to all purpoſes for the due Satisfaction to the *Queenes Majeſtie* of all the abovementioned Sommes of Money and other Charges.

There were in *Brittanie* but three Regiments, *viz.*

Sir John Norris	722
Sir Henry Norris	540
Antony Sherley	413
Total	1675

Litera a Domino Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Brit. Mus. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 30.

YOR laſt Letters come to my Handes are of the firſt of October, written from *Gournaie*, whearebie I perceive you have taken oportunitie to paſſe in the Companie of *Monſieur de Guurie* to go to the *Frenche King*, whereof I am very glad, though in verie truth hir *Majeſtie*, having herd of your intent to goe to *Louvieres*, was offended therewith, and commanded me to write to yowe that you ſhould come back and not repaire to the *King*; yea at that time ſhe conceived ſuch Unkindneſs in the *Kings* Delaie for his coming to *Normandie*, as ſhe willed me alſo to conceive ſum Letters from hir ſelf to command yow to retorn into England, being offended both with yow and Sir *Thomas Leighton* for your going to meet with the *Mareſhall Biron*; but that manner of Revocation I did impugne and ſtaicd; but for the ſtorie of going to the *King*, I did write my Letters, which belike came not to your Handes before the firſt of October, whereof I am glade, bicauſe thearebie yow cannot be juſtlie blamed; and ſo I truſt to ſatisfie her *Majeſtie* with this your Journeie nowe taken in hand, wherein I praie God you maie both yor Health, and yor Perſon from the Danger of the Ennemie;

Before I received this your laſt Letter I did, by her *Majeſties* Commandment, write to Sir *Thomas Leighton* ſundrie things whereof I requyred hym to geve you Knowlege, which are brieflie theſe, hir *Majeſtie* ſent hir Letters forth of October Licenſing *the Erle* to ſtaie theare with his Forces to ſerve, ſo as theie might be paid by *the King*; but yet *the Erle*, having not received thos Letters, toke Shipping a litle before Mr. *Carie*, which caried the ſame, arrived in the Haven of *Diepe*, and nowe, after ſome Deputation to and froe, at length, hir *Majeſtie* is content *the Erle* ſhall retorne with Speed, whereof Sir *Thomas Leighton* hath order to informe the *Mareſchal de Biron*.

You ſhall do weel at your coming to *the King* to impart unto him all the perticuler Cauſes of her *Majeſties* miſlikeing of his not coming to *Normandie* according to his Promeis; and, emongſt others, yowe ſhall add this,

That

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. That he never did by any Letter to her *Majeſtie* excuſe the ſame, nor yet did ever by Meſſage or Letter requyre her *Majeſtie* to permit hir Forces to continue theare after the ende of the firſt two Monethes, neither yet did make anie Offer howe they ſhould be paid accordinge to the Contract, the Omiſſion of which neceſſarie Matters and Requeſt bread in her *Majeſtie* ſo great Miſcontentment, as yowe can tell him that her *Majeſtie* had geven Order to revoke both *the Erle* and hir Forces aſore yow eame oute of thos Partes, and theareuppon the *Erle* did retorne, Shipping was provided to hir *Majeſties* great Charges for the hringing home of her People, of all which your ſelf have been fullie acquainted, and therfore you maie the better affirme yt to the *Kinge*: But yet at this tyme hir *Majeſtie* hath temperid hir Offence, and reſpected the eommon Cauſe, and therefore is content to ſend *the Erle* hack again to his Charge, and theare to continue with the ſame; for the former intended Services, ſo as the Arme maie be payd hy *the King*, whereof her *Majeſtie*, at the eoming over of *the Erle*, hath been informed (as it ſeemeth alſo you have underſtoode before your Departure thence) that *Monſieur Do* had been at *Diepe* and was gon to *Caen*, and *Monſieur Suldaigne* with him, to recover Monie both for the Payment of the Queens Armie, and for other Services of the *King*, and that in the meane Seaſon our Troupes were victualed at the *Kings* Charge, uppon which Conceipt and Opinion that yt would prove trewe, uppon *the Erls* Affirmation her *Majeſtie* yelded to his Retorne and the Continuance of her Forces ſome one Month longer: At the tyme of the writing of this Letter, the French Ambaſſador hath made me acquainted with a Letter ſent hy the *Frenche King* to him, willing him to communicat the Contents therof unto hir *Majeſtie*, which I perceive he meaneth to doe aſſoone as he can have Audience, and hy the Contents of that Letter yt appereth *the Kynge* excuſeth himſelf for not Performance of his Promiſes, with ſuch Reaſons as I hope maie content hir *Majeſtie*; although the ſame had ſerved to good purpoſe if he would have by his oun Letters, or by anie other convenient Meſſages, imparted the ſame in good Seaſon, either at the firſt coming of hir Forces thither, or at ſum other time ſince and before her *Majeſtie* had conceived ſo great Unkindnes; ſor in vearie truth, ſo great hath her Offence been, neither to have the *King* performe his Promeis, nor yet to have made anie Anſwer in his Excuſe, as ſhe hath hitherto refuſed at two or three ſeverall Times to have the Ambaſſador come unto her, although ſhe hath been content to read ſuch Letters as he wroate unto mee; and ſuch Copies of Letters as ſumtimes he had from the *King*, and ſometimes from the *Marſhall de Biron*, in which her Majeſtie neither found anie matter to eontent her for Excuſe of *the King's* Abſence, nor for the Delaie of the Action, nor anie Requeſt from *the King* to continue her Forces after the two Moneths, nor anie Order for theire Paiement, upon which Uncertainties her Majeſtie was offended, and refuſed to have him to come unto hir, whereof, hecauſe it maie be he ſhall or hath eomplained, I doe let youe know the trewe Cauſe thereof, and yet I hope at this preſent the Queens Majeſtie will from henceforth graunt him Acceſſe and give him Audience; And ſure I am ſhe will ſoe doe when he ſhall have anie Letters from the King to her Majeſtie:

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Hir Majeſtie willeth yow to command Mr. *Gryms* to return home, and ſo by my Letter her included I do give hym Knolledge of her Pleſur.

From the Court at *Richmont* 12. Octoher 1591.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

In dorſo:

To the Right Honorable, my verie loving Freind, Sir Henry Unton *Knight, her Majeſties Ambaſſador reſiant in France.*

A The-

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

A Theſaurario ad Ambaſſiatorem.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 30.

SInce my laſt Writinge unto yowe the *French Ambaſſador* had Audience of her Majeſtie, in Companie of a Servant of *the French Kings*, being one of his Chamber, wheare he ſhewed unto her Majeſtie a Letter that had been deciphred ſent to him from the *French King*, by which Letter, being dated after his manner the ninth of October, he ſought by manie to move *the Queen* to remove the Offence, which, he underſtood by *Monſieur de Reaux*, that ſhe had conceived againſt him for his not coming into *Normandie* according to his Promeis, wherebie hir Majeſtie, in performing her Promiſe, and ſending her Forces in the very begining of Auguſt, had not onelie been at great Charges thearewith, without anie kinde of Profit to Hir or the *King*, but had alſo ſuſteyned ſum Diſhonour in the Reputation of the World, as though ſhe had been thearbie mocked to be ſo eaſily abuſed, as the World might judge; but after her Majeſtie had peruſed the whole Letter, ſhe hath found no kind of ſatisfiction by anie reaſon thearein uſed, but gathereth rather thearebie more doubt of performance of *the Kings* Promiſe at this preſent, for his principal Argument is in his Excuſe that, though he had promiſed the *Queen*, yet being not in his Power to perform it, becauſe of the doubt which the *Almaigns* had of the *Duke of Parmas* coming in, and that therfore theie would have retorned if the *King* had not comen unto them, whearbie he was conſtrained to change that which he had promiſed unto *the Queen*; of this hir Majeſtie gathereth that he maie even at this preſent alledge the like upon the *Duke of Parmas* now coming in, but in trewthe this his Anſwear is not agreable to the time whearein he ſhould have comen into *Normandie*, for the Promeis was made in Julie, and that he would not remaine out of *Normandie* any longer then untill *the Queens* Forces came, which was in the begining of Auguſt, in all which Moneth neither was there anie report of the *Almaignes* coming in, nor of the *Duke of Parmas*, ſoe as *the King* had no cauſe all that Moneth to have abſented himſelf, in which time he continued the Siege of *Noyon*, without geving knowledge thereof unto hir Majeſtie, and yet, *Noyon* being rendred in the begining of Auguſt, he ſpent all the tyme afterwardes in private Journeies up and down before the coming in of the *Almaignes*, ſo as her Majeſtie concludeth that as this his Anſweare doth not ſatisfie her, ſoe, howſoever it is, her Majeſtie may gather the like now uppon his Promis to come made the 9. of October, which is after our reckoning the 29. of September; And ſo, by that Accompt, he ſhould be marching towards *Normandie* the 7. of our October or the 16. of his by his reckoninge; and alſo by his reckoning he pretendeth that he will be afore *Roan* by the laſt of his October which ſhall by our reckoning be the 21.

Thus you do ſee what Argument her Majeſtie doth require, and thearebie doubting whither this his Promiſe will be performed, and yet nevertheles ſhe hath been contented, even againſt his oun Opinion in reaſon, to ſend *the Erle of Eſſex* back again, which if *the King* ſhould not come according to his Promiſe, her Majeſtie ſaith ſhe muſt repent her ſelf: and now all theſe reaſons I am commanded to expreſſe unto yow, to the intent that yow ſhall impart the ſame unto *the King*, leaſt he ſhould think that this his laſt Letter ſent to his Ambaſſador had fully ſatisfied hir Majeſty, as indeed it hath not; And ſo hir pleaſure is you ſhold ſhow him hir Majeſtie meaneth that you ſhould alſo not forget to ſhow him the former reaſons, wherof you were made acquainted with my Letters and Writings ſent to yow and Sir *Thomas Leighton* before your departure thence, whearbie might manifeſtly appear what juſt Cauſes her Majeſty had to have revoked both *the Erle* and her Forces.

You muſt alſo declare to *the King* how evill his Promiſes are performed in *Bretaigne*, where her Majeſties Forces have been conſtrained by the Prince and the Counſel of *Lavardin*, and others to withdraw from the Seaſide, and all that Service loſt: I muſt haſt,

Your aſſured loving Frend,

15 Oct. 1591.

W. Burghley.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable, my verie loving Frend, Sir Henry Unton *Knight her Majeſties Ambaſſador reſident in France.*

Litera

A.D 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Litera a Collegio Cardinalium ad Pariſienſes, Regi Henrico Contrariantes.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 40.

MIſeratione Divinâ *Epiſcopi Preſbiteri & Diaconi Sanctæ Romanæ Eccleſiæ Cardinales*, Dilectiſſimis nobis in Chriſto Salutem & ſynceram in Domino Charitatem.

Magno cum Dolore, & planè inviti, has ad vos Literas damus, quas Cor veſtrum ſcimus, quaſi peracuto doloris Gladio, pariter transfixuras; nam quo major veſtra eſt cum hac ſancta Apoſtolica Sede conjunctio, quo illuſtrior Pietas, & erga Chriſti Vicarium beati Petri Succeſſorum devotio & obedientia, eo acerbiori Mœroris ſenſu vos commoveri certum eſt, cùm aliquid nobis luctuoſum accidit, qui vos paternè diligimus, aut Eccleſiæ Romanæ Matri veſtræ chariſſimæ lachrimarum materiam præbet, quæ vos in Viſceribus Chriſti complectitur; ſed jam tandem illud enunciandum, quod & Mens & Lingua effari refugit, Pater noſter Summus, Pater amantiſſimus, in quo maximè complacebamus, *Gregorius XIV. Summus Pontifex*, nocte heſternâ, ſicut Domino placuit, caducæ hujus Vitæ curſum abſolvit, & ad ſempiternæ Vitæ gaudia migravit, ſic enim piè nobis perſuademus, Vitæ enim integerrimæ actæ Mors conſentanea fuit; nam, ut omittamus quòd ſacris omnibus Sacramentis, Chriſtiano Ritu communitus, ſeipſum & innocentem Animam Creatori ſuo cum omni humilitate libentiſſimè tradidit, illud certè præterire non poſſumus, nec debemus, quòd paulo antequam è Vita diſcederet ſacrum noſtrum Collegium ad ſe vocavit, & magnâ conſtantiâ & pietate, ut talem Pontificem decebat, graviſſimis verbis teſtatus eſt unam eſſe Catholicam Fidem, quam Chriſtus Dominus noſter docuit, ſancti Apoſtoli & eorum Succeſſores prædicârunt, quam ſancta Romana Eccleſia, omnium Eccleſiarum Mater & Magiſtra, docuit ſemper & docet, in qua ſe per Dei Gratiam vixiſſe, in ea ſe velle mori, tum prætcrea, magno quodam affectu, ut planè ex intimo corde verba ejus promanare perſpiceremus, commendavit noſtro ſacro Collegio Cauſam Nobiliſſimi & Chriſtianiſſimi Regni Franciæ, hoc eſt Cauſam Chriſti, Cauſam Catholicæ Religionis, Cauſam totius Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ, cujus tàm inſignis & tàm nobilis Portio Regnum illud eſt, noſque magnopere admonuit, ut quæ tantâ ſpe inchoata ſunt non deſeramus; nos autem *Sanctiſſimo Patri*, etſi multis cum lachrimis, ea reſpondimus, quæ tàm juſto & tàm ſalutari momentò reſpondere debebamus, idem enim cùm ejus *Sanctitate* ſentiebamus, idem omnium noſtrum ardor & deſiderium erat, quare illius ſaluberrimas Cohortationes cordi noſtro infixas fore diximus, & re ipſâ jam efficimus; ſcribimus enim ad dilectiſſimum nobis in Chriſto *Herculem montis Martiani Ducem* & Militum Exercitûs Sedis Apoſtolicæ Præfectum Generalem, ut Provinciam, ſibi a Sanctiſſimo Patruo impoſitam, ſtrenuè ſuſtineat, in opere tàm præclarè inchoato inſiſtat, mandata illius, ſanctæ memoriæ, quam accuratiſſimè exequi pergat, eadem mandare, eandem noſtram voluntatem eſſe, in eandem Sententiam ſcripſimus, & ad Apoſtolicos Nuncios in Regno iſto, nè latum unguem a præſcripto Itinere diſcedant.

Quare, etſi negare non poſſumus, multum in optimo Potifice amiſſum eſſe, quod de iſtius Regni ſalute Dies Nocteſque cogitabat, tamen æquum eſt ut Dominationes veſtræ ſe ipſas conſolentur, & bono ac forti animo ſint, & in Dei Providentia confidant; vivit enim, per Dei Gratiam, Apoſtolica Sedes, eadem erga vos materna Charitas, obliviſci illos non poteſt, quos in Chriſto genuit, Sacrum hoc noſtrum Collegium, quantum cum Domino poterit, vos ſemper arctiſſimè complectetur, novimus Virtutem veſtram, novimus animi Magnitudinem, novimus invictam Fortitudinem iſtius Regiæ & Nobiliſſimæ Civitatis, pro Fide Catholica tuenda adverſus omnes Satanæ Machinationes, & omnes Inferorum Portas, veſtra Conſtantia, Bonis aliis, exemplo fuit, & nunc quoque cæteros Catholicos corroborat & ſuſtentat;

Quare, *Dilectiſſimi nobis in Chriſto*, conſtantes eſtote, viriliter agite & confortetur Cor veſtrum in eo qui Potens, & eo qui facit Mirabilia magna ſolus; nos, paulo poſt, in Apoſtolicum Conclave ingrediemur, &, ab infinita Dei Clementia, citò *Pontificem Summum*

A. D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

mum impetraturos confidimus, nec dubitamus eodem Animo, eodem Spiritu, eadem erga nos charitate, illum fore quâ, ſanctæ recordationis, *Gregorius* fuit: Itaque vos magnoperè hortamur ut, tot perpeſſos labores, tot merita veſtra perfecta Patientiæ opere cumuletis, & cæteris, quod hactenus feciſtis, veſtræ Gloriæ ſplendore præluceatis; rogamus autem vos in Domino ut ſolicitudinem noſtram veſtris Orationibus adjuvetis, ut Eccleſiæ Catholicæ Sponſus & Caput viſibile, Paſtor univerſalis Domini Gregis, nobis a Patre miſericordiarum brevi concedatur, qui noſtrûm & veſtrûm, & Bonorum omnium deſiderium in iſtius præſenti Regni cauſa ſalutariter auxiliante Domino perficiat.

A. D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Dat. *Romæ* in Apoſtolica & Congregatione Generali, ſub Sigillis trium noſtrûm in Ordine Priori, die xvi. Octobris 1591, Apoſtolicâ Sede vacante.

Supraſcriptio,

Dilectiſſimis nobis in Chriſto Senatui, Clero, Præpoſito, Mercatoribus & Scabinis Populi Civitatis Pariſienſis.

Subſcriptum,

Silvius Antonianus.

Regina ad Chriſtianum Principem Anhaldinum.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 210.

Elizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſatrix, &c. Illuſtriſſimo Principi ac Domino *Chriſtiano Principi Anhaldino, Comiti Aſcaniæ, D'ſerneſts ac Beruburghi*, Conſanguineo & Amico noſtro cariſſimo, Salutem.

Illuſtriſſime Princeps Conſanguinee & Amice Chariſſime,

Ante aliquot jam dies ad Excellentiam veſtram ſcripſeramus, de veſtro in Galliam veſtrique Germanici Exercitûs felici adventu congratulantes, votiſque omnibus ſummè optantes, veſtro nomini ex tàm nobili Expeditione Honorem divini Numinis favore dari, quem certa ſpe omnes animo jamdiu percipimus; ſperavimus enim fore ut *Rex* vero titulo *Chriſtianiſſimus*, Exercitûs veſtri viribus ſuffultus, in Regno ſtabiliereturr, contra *Antichriſtianam Papæ Tyrannidem* & *Regis Hiſpanici* ejuſque conjuratorum iniquas Machinationes & Potentiam.

Verùm, poſtquam eæ Literæ ſcriptæ ſunt, eo ipſo tempore è Germania intelleximus, Illuſtriſſimum Conſanguineum noſtrum *Saxoniæ Ducem Electorem* ſceleratè veneno petitum a Chriſtianæ Relligionis Hoſtibus, eoque flagitio de vita periclitari, ea res nobis incredibilem dolorem inflixit, qui tamen protinus ſedatus eſt ex contrario Nuncio de ejus convaleſcentia nobis allato, quod animum noſtrum ita gaudio perfudit ut *Deo Optimo Maximo*, eo nomine, immortales gratias ageremus; hoc verò tempore (ea eſt rerum humanarum repentina mutatio & inſtabilitas) iterum nobis affertur eum ex priori Morbo Vita functum; quod, quamquam ægrè & invitè credimus, tamen quoniam id multis ſimul ex locis ad nos ſcribitur nimis verum eſſe veremur, eaque ex re incredibili doloris ſenſu perſtringimur, non enim nos ipſa ſolum fideliſſimo Amico ejus morte orbatæ ſumus, ſed Chriſtiana Reſpublica graviſſimum vulnus accepit, ſublato tali contra tàm potentes Adverſarios propugnatore, in hoc tamen tàm irreperabili rei Chriſtianæ damno de Dei bonitate nos deſperare non decet; quanquam enim talem Eccleſiæ Protectorem ex deplorato hoc mundo ad æternæ beatitudinis fruitionem evocavit, tamen eodem etiam ut audivimus tempore Terram ab Antichriſto Romano exoneravit, qui Regis Hiſpani Tirannidi igneos ſemper fomites adminiſtravit.

Cùm igitur prædictus *Saxoniæ Dux* Elector hujus nobiliſſimæ expeditionis Autor fuerit, ut Rex Chriſtianiſſimus, eaque inclita Corona Sanguiſque regalis contra Hiſpanicas Vires, qui etiamnum in id Regnum intentantur, defenderetur, Excellentiam veſtram, tàm pro infixo veſtro erga Ducem Demortuum Amore, quàm pro veſtro in Evangelii cauſam graviſſimè, per Chriſtianiſſimi Regis Inimicos, hoc tempore impugnatam, pio Zelo ſummoperè hortamur, ut in incepto hoc glorioſo curſu perſiſtas, eoſque qui una ſunt Principes, Nobiles, Duces, Præfectos, omni ratione cohortere ut in primo Propoſito conſtanter perſeverent, quod nos quidem hoc eſſe interpretamur non prius e Gallia exire, aut ab Armis deſiſtere, quam Rex Chriſtianiſſimus in Coronæ ſuæ dignitatem ſtabi-

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

ſtabiliatur, ejuſque Inimici totâ Galliâ ejiciantur.

Cui rei conficiendæ quanto labore nos inſudamus Excellentia veſtra, tàm ex iis Militum Copiis quas in variis Galliæ partibus Stipendiis noſtris alemus, tàm ex Pecuniæ ſuppeditatione quam quotidiè exhibemus, facile percipere poterit.

Hiis Literis lectis Excellentiam veſtram oramus, ut ea quæ noſtro nomine Legatus noſter relaturus eſt audire velit, cui etiam fidem omnem tanquam nobiſmetipſis adhiberi planè volumus; ita Excellentiam veſtram benè & feliciter valere ex animo optamus. A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Dat. e Regia noſtra *Richmont* Die Menſis Octobris xxii.

Ad Reginam a Georgio Williams Milite Litera.

Bill. Cotton. Caligula. S. fol. 170.

MAIE it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty to be advertiſed, that the thirteenth of this Moneth I received Commandement from *the Kinge* (being then within 8 Leagues of him) to retourne to this Toune, where he promiſed to be within three or four daies expreſlie to geive me Audience, whether I retourned according to his Pleaſure; notwithſtanding *the Kinge* came not before the twentieth, and verie late in the Night, ſlenderlie followed, having travelled that daie ſeventeen Leagues; yet, immediately after his coming, he was pleaſed to ſend one of his Secretaries to viſit me, and to offer me Audience the next daie at three of the Clocke in the Afternoone, longing greatly as he ſaied to heare from your Majeſtie: The next Morning, contrarie to expectation, he ſent for me to come in all haiſt to the Court, whither I repaired immediatly, and was receaved by the *Kinge* in a large Corte, where, requirynge me to walke with him, he began firſt to enquyre of your Majeſty's Health, wiſhing the contynuance therof, and acknowledged your manie extraordinarie Favors, with ſome other Ceremonies; then he imparted unto me that he was preſently to departe, being advertiſed of a great Mutynie and ſudden Departure of his *Lanſquenettes* and *Wallons* towardes the Enemie; which was the cauſe he ſent for me to deſier me to differ my Audience, and ſpare the deliverie of my Letters untill his retourne, which ſhould be, as he ſaied, within two or three daies; as alſo to acquaint me with that his ill Newes, and with ſome others of great Importance, as the Death of the *Duke of Saxe*, which was as yet concealed from the Armye; Theiſe News, ſaied he, will he my Overthrowe; for if the *Lanſquettes* and *Wallooms* doe revolt in this manner, the *Reyters* then, uppon knowledge of the *Duke*'s Death, will alſo retourne; whereuppon he ſaid his Catholickes, who were apt to alter with his Fortune, woold alſo forſake him; and the Princes of Bloode, who feared him and loved him not, would then take their time to execute their Malice: Alſo he ſaied the greateſt parte of the Townes nowe holdyng for hym would theruppon yeald to the Ennemie, ſo, ſaid he, the Ennemye will encreaſe their Strength by my Decay, and I ſhall be utterlie abandoned and forſaken; yet he ſaid his only Comfort was in God who had hitherto preſerved him, and advanced him to the Croune rather by Myracles than Meanes, and was ahle of Stones to raiſe Men: Theiſe, as I remember, were his verie Wordes uttered with much Paſſion and Grief of Mynd.

Whereunto, after due Ceremonies and ordinarye Salutations done, I made ſuche Anſweare as might, in my poore Opinion, beſt comfort him, and haſten his Journey to the Armye, commending his godlie Patience and princelie Reſolution, and ſo toke my leave as ſorie to ſee him ſo perplexed.

The 21. *the Kyng* retourned back to this Toune, where, vouchſafeing to call at my Lodging, he was pleaſed to let me knowe that all was appeaſed, and his *Lanſquenettes* and *Wallons* retourned by the meanes of the *Prince of Anhalt* and the *Baron of Byron*; who, when they could not prevail with anie maner of Perſuaſions, threatned to cut them in peeces rather then they ſhould goe to the Enemie, and ſo forced them to come to the Armye, where they remayne yet in good order.

I demanded Audience the next, which was graunted, and the hower appoynted was three of the Clocke in the Afternoone; whenas I attended, being verie well accompanied, and aſſone as I entred within the Courte I was

A.D.1591. 33 Elız. Reg.

was brought up into *the King's* Cabynet, where he received me verie privatlie, commanding all out of the place, and willing me to ſit doune in a Chayr by him; after due Salutations, I delivered your *Majeſties* twoe firſt Letters, reſerving the other two latter of your *Majeſties* oun hand untill I had by my Speach made my ſelf ſomewhat acceptable to *the Kynge*, and had gathered ſome better knowledge of his Humors and Diſpoſition; which after he had redd, I ſhewed him the great Charge your *Majeſtie* gave me ſo to direct my cours in this Service, as might beſt tend to the advancement of God's Glory and his true Religion, as alſo to the maintenance of the good and perfect Amytie which was betwene your Majeſties, and of the free Trafficque and Entercourſe betweene the Subjectes of both yor Realmes, which I ſaied I would not faile to obſerve with all due care and true finceritie, and therefore deſired him, that if anie ſhould endeavour to procure him to conceive otherwiſe of me, that I might then be admitted to my anſwere, wherein I doubted not to ſatisfie him and juſtifie my ſelf:

Whereunto he anſweared, that he had ſufficient Experience of your *Majeſties* Goodnes and extraordinare Favours, and that without them he neither had been or ever ſhould be able to weare and keep his Croun upon his Head; but, ſaied he, I cannot do as other Princes who uſe manie Ceremonies and no Love, but will ever uſe all Love and few Ceremonies towards my dear Siſter your Soveraign; and all I can offer, ſaid he, is to fight for her and to become her Capteine, hoping ſhe will be my beſt Counſellor; alſo he ſaid he did the rather aſſure himſelf of the continuance of your *Majeſties* good and perfect Amitie, for that you had made choiſe of me to ſupplie this place, ſo well enclyned thereunto as he underſtood by his Ambaſſador I was, wherfore be aſſured me I was welcome, and ſhould at all tyme receive at his handes, for yor *Majeſties* ſake, gratious Audience; For the which I rendred him humble Thanks, hoping I ſhould do nothing unworthie of ſuch his good Opinion.

Theiſe Ceremonies ended, I declared that your *Majeſtie* willed me to lett him knowe that you, as his loving Siſter (who wiſhed unto him all Proſperitie) was ſorie that he had not ſuche due regarde of the preſervation of *Brittainy* as it did importe him, and according to the Promiſes made by his Ambaſſador to your *Majeſtie*, who had not otherwiſe ſent your Forces thither as Auxiliarie, wherein I uſed ſuch further Speeche Reaſons and Arguments, as by your *Majeſties* Directions, and my *Lord Threaſurers* Letters, I received in charge, and delyvered unto him the ſtate of his Armye there, and of that Countrey from tyme to tyme, as alſo the withdrawing of Sir *John Norrys* from the Marrytyme higher into the Countrie, aſſuring him that, unleſſe he would be pleaſed to ſend and continue better Supplies then heretofore had been, and nowe were there, yor *Majeſtie* ſhould be forced to revoke your Forces there, for that the *Spaniards* daylie encreaſed in nombre, and the *Engliſhe* in a manner abandoned:

A.D.1591. 33 Elız. Reg.

To this *the King* anſwered, that the ſtate of his whole Countrie of France was ſuch, as he could not abſolutelye comand his Nobilitie and diſpoſe of them as he would, for that they ſerved withoute Paie upon their own Expenſes, and therefore would retourne at their pleaſure to their Houſes; yet had *the King* earneſtlie commanded them of *Bryttanye* and appointed ſome to ſupplie when others departed; as *Monſieur de Lorge*, who faithfully promiſed him not to faile to obey his Commandement, and did not; but, ſaid he, I will preſentlie ſatisfie *her Majeſtie* herein with a Supplie, and after the taking of *Roan* he ſaied he woulde onlie make Warre in that Countrie and reduce it to Quietnes.

Then I uſed ſome Speach of his untymelie haſtening your *Majeſties* Forces, his loſſe of tyme at this Toune, his Journey to the *Reyters*, his breach of Promiſe in not accelerating his Forces to the Siege of *Roan*, and the Inconveniences thereof; Laſtlie, his uncertain reſolution therein, and ſometymes alteration of Opinion; of all which, he ſaied, he had gevin your *Majeſtie*, as he hoped by his laſt Letters of the *9th* of October, ſufficient Satisfaction, and would now more fullie in theſe his Letters nowe ſent write therof.

Whereunto I replied, that I was latelie advertiſed by my *Lord Threaſurers* Letter that your Majeſtie, by the ſaid Letter, rather conceived newe Doubtes than anie manner of Satisfaction; For whereas, by the ſame Letter, he alleaged for his excuſe of ſtaie the coming of the *Duke of Parma* into France, yor *Majeſtie* conceived the ſame excuſe might heareafter be alleaged

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg. leaged for his not coming at all to *Roan*; and that whereas *the King* to promiſed, by the ſaid Letter, to be at *Roan* with his Armye the laſt of October *ſtilo novo*, he had alſo broken that Promiſe, which might juſtlye breede newe Doubtes in your *Majeſties* Mynde.

To this he anſwered with Proteſtation, that your *Majeſtie* ſhould well perceave whether the *Duke of Parma* come or not, that he would both beginne and contynue the Siege of *Roan*, and therein followe onlie your *Majeſties* Directions, and he would not fail within 15 daies to be before it (which I do believe for that he maketh all maner of Preparations for the ſame, and his Army marcheth) and as concerning my breach of Promiſe, ſaid he, in not comyng before *Roan* by the laſt of October, the Cauſes thereof are three: Firſt, the Heavynes of the *Reyters*, who march two Dayes and will then reſt two; Secondlie, the Difficultie he had to make Separation of the two Companies of the *Reyters* for *Monſieur de Neuer*; Laſtly, the Death of the *Duke of Saxe* and Mutynie of his Armye; Theiſe were the Reaſons he alleaged for the ſame.

In my laſt I ſignified to *the King*, that your *Majeſtie* did not a litle marvel he woulde breake the Contract in not paying of your Forces after the Extirpation of the two Monethes; and that the *Marſhall Byron* and *Monſieur Do* had alſo promiſed often their Paie but never performed it; wherfore I was commanded to require preſent Paiement according to the Accorde, or ells ſome good aſſurance for it, otherwiſe for want of Paie your *Majeſtie* ſhould be forced to revoke them, and that ſuch was your Reſolution:

To this *the King* anſwered, that he wold uſe his beſt meanes to mak Paie for them, and douhted not to performe it verie ſhortlie, but aſſurance he could geve none better then your *Majeſtie* had alreadie by the Record.

Then I urged your *Majeſties* Revocation of them, and requeſted him to ſhewe me the meanes he had to paie them, for I found his Armie readie to breake for want therof, and that he would not entertain your *Majeſtie* longer with Wordes, and make me an Inſtrument to abuſe your *Highnes*; and upon this my preſſing of him he made Anſweare that he was ſorie to diſcover his poore Eſtate, and loath to abuſe your *Majeſtie*; for, ſaied he, I muſt needes confeſſe I am not able to paie them, and my Wantes are ſo great as I have not 500 Crownes in my Purſe, nor wherewithall to paie my Armye, but the Monie which *Normandie* had promiſed for the Siege of *Roan*: This, ſaied he, is my Eſtate, and if the *Quene* your Miſtreſs revoke her Forces, then will the *Germayn Armye* departe, and then everie one, ſaied he, can judge of my Succeſſe: Wherefore, ſaied he, if this be my Siſter's Reſolution, it is in vaine for me to go before *Roan* and to march thither with my Armye, and ſo ſeemed reſolved to ſtaie. A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Thereuppon I replyed that, albeit I did not knowe yor *Majeſties* Reſolution to be ſuch, yet his coming with Speed before *Roan* might the rather move you to pleaſure him, whereof I could geve him no manner of Hope; but, as of my ſelf, wiſhed him rather to hold that courſe, which he then ſaied he would willingly perfourme whatſoever ſhould become of him; notwithſtanding he deſired to have your *Majeſties* preſent Reſolution, and marcheth with all Diligence with his Armye, preparing all thinges neceſſarie for the Siege.

When I perceaved him to be again thus well diſpoſed, I then delyvered your *Majeſties* two other Letters, which after he had throughly peruſed, he ſaied he could not hut confeſſe ſome of his Errors, and would ſtrive to make your *Majeſtie* amendes for the ſame; for, ſaid he, the *Queene* my Sifters Diſcontentment doth greive me moſt of anie worldlie thinge, who is my only Supporte.

I thought it my Dutie to ſend your *Majeſtie* the Effect of that I ſaied to *the King*, and in the ſame manner, whereby you may judge whither I kept my ſelf within my Compaſſe, and wherein I failed; whereof, being by your *Highnes* admoniſhed, I maie hereafter avoyd the like, and in the mean tyme humbly crave Pardon of my Errors.

After I had concluded my Speech, which togither with his continowed two Hours, *the King* deſired me to recommende certein Requeſtes he had to make to your *Majeſtie* neceſſarie for the ſaid Siege; which were, the renforceing of your *Majeſties* Forces in *Normandie*, the Paiement of them during the Siege, the preſent Levye of a thouſand Pyoners, the ſending of a hundred and twenty Cannonyers, the

A.D.1591. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

lending of eighty Laſt of Powder; for the which he ſaied your *Majeſtie* ſhould have good Aſſurance of preſent Repaiement, of ſufficient Marchantes of *London*, before the Delyverie thereof; Laſtly, that your *Majeſtie* would, duryng the Siege, permitt ſome of your Navie to keepe the Seas that no Soccour may paſſe to the Ennemie; alſo he craved your *Majeſties* Letters to the *Princes Proteſtants of Germanie* to conteynue their Forwardnes to *the Kinge*.

To this I made Anſwere, that I was ſorrie he did ſo litle reſpect yor *Majeſtie* as, in lieu of a Satisfaction, to importune you with newe Requeſtes of ſuch Charge, whereof I could aſſure him litle Lykelyhode, remembring particulerly your *Majeſties* great Somes disburſed ſince his coming to the Croune; as alſo your great Charges ellſwhere; and therefore wiſhed the *King*, rather to forbear your *Majeſtie*, then geve you Offence by ſuch Demaundes: I perceave, ſayed he, you are unwilling to further my Good in this my Neceſſitie, which ſhall be repaired at the taking of *Roan*; but, ſaied he, I hope better of you hereafter then I find in the begining, onlie I requeſt you to write my Neceſſities and Requeſtes, and leave all to the *Quene* my Siſters Reſolution and due Conſideration; and, ſaied he, my ſelf will earneſtlie entreate her by my Letters to favour me ſo muche, and will ſend Sir *Roger Williams* therewith, who knoweth my Eſtate, and underſtandeth whereof I have neede at this Siege; who, ſaied he, I know will make haſte to rerourne, and ſo we concluded, whereuppon I departed from *the Kinge*.

A.D.1591. 33 *Eliz. Reg.*

This is, as neare as my Memorie can ſerve me, all that hath been in this Negotiation, eyther delyvered by me, or receaved from the *Kinge*; and I humblie ſubmitt the ſame to your *Majeſties* Wiſedome and Conſideration.

Vicecomitis de Turenne Litera ad Henricum Unton Ambaſſiatorem.

Monsieur,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 10.

JE plains infiniemant mon malheur d'eſtre prive de ce bon heur de vous pouvoir voir de quelque temps m'eſtant re au l'eſperuex que j'auoir de renoveller l'Amitie que Je vous ay ſy ſaintemant vovee, croies, quelle vous ſera tousjours fort certene, nulle autre choſe ne m'ut retenu que Je ne vous fuſſe alle voir; mes l'Amour eſt excuſable, que donc elle me ſerve d'excuſe, & vous diray que vous aures trouue le *Roy* diſpoſe a & les Conſeils & les deſirs de la *Royne* veſtre Souveraine, a quoy je ne manguay a randre ce que les Serviteurs de l'ung & de l'autre doibuent p de plus au plus les tenir au une tres eſtroyte Amitie vous jurant que Je ne cederay a nul qui viue paur me des ſe deſir quoy que l , maie voulu deſpindre de diverſes couleurs un voſtre court, qui comme toutes les autres a ces changeurants, mes j'ours tous jours ce contantemant de meſtre tous jours de l'obligaſſion que Je a veſtre Souveraine, pour, apres mon *Roy*, aimer plus ſon Serviſſe que de nul Prince qui viue, eſperant que Je ne luy ſera innutille; & vous vous aſſureres de recepuoir de moy les Ofiſſes que Je vous ay promis dans *l'Otel d'Iorch*, & a toutes ocaſions Je vous eſcriray, &, ſy meſmes trouves a propos, de m'auvoir ung chifre, Je m'an ſerviray; vous aſſurant que vous m'aures pour james,

Veſtre humble & affectionne a vous faire Serviſſe,

Turenne.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur Monſieur de Unonton *Ambaſſadeur de la* Reyne d'Angleterre *prez du Roy.*

Ad

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam a Præconſule & Conſule Civitatis Elbingenſis Literæ.

A.D. 1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cottun. Nero B. 2. fol. 207.

Sereniſſima Princeps ac Domina Domina Clementiſſima, *Sereniſſimæ Majeſtati veſtræ Reginali*, Regnoque illius inclyto, proſperitatem & tranquillitatem diuturnam a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precantes, humillimè Venerationis noſtræ ſtudia deferimus.

Ex Sermonibus & relatu Generoſi & Clariſſimi Viri *Domini Parchingii*, in Angliam feliciter reverſi, *Majeſtatem veſtram Reginalem* proculdubio cognoviſſe confidimus quidnam ille reſponſi a *Rege* & Domino noſtro Clementiſſimo è præteritis Regni hujus Comitiis Warſavien. retulerit, & quo pacto, ac quatenus Reſidentiæ hujus Negotium in alium Regni conventum rejectum, & quaſi in ſuſpenſo relictum fuerit, ſic tamen, ut Vicinis noſtris Gedanenſibus, qui nihil non contra moliri conſueverunt, quoquo modo ſatis vel gratum ſaltem fieri videretur;

Interim *Lubecenſes*, cum cæteris *Anſeaticis*, conventum *Lubecæ* indixerunt. In quo, cùm inter alia Conſultationum capita, etiam illud ad deliberationem propoſitum iri cognoviſſemus, quid nimirùm de *Stadenſibus* & *Elbingenſibus*, qui pari conditione & cauſa habeantur, dum utrique Reſidentiam Anglicanarum Negotiationum colunt, ſtatuendum eſſet, cepimus tum id conſilii nobiſque faciendum eſſe omninò putavimus, nè quid in nos durius forſan ab ea Societate ſuſciperetur, ut ad *Regem* & Dominum noſtrum Clementiſſimum rem eam ſtatim perſcriptam referreremus, ejuſdemque authoritate & tutelâ niteremur; quòd ille, pro clementia & æquitate ſua, non modò facilè approbavit, ſed Literarum etiam ſuarum Regiarum authoritatem haud gravatim apud *Anſeaticos* interpoſuit, eoſdem cohortando ut nihil contra nos ſuæ *Majeſtatis* Subditos ſtatuere vellent; ſed ſi quid ipſis controverſiæ nobiſcum intercederet, id potius Jure apud *Majeſtatem* ſuam tanquam Dominum Superiorem proſequerentur, ubi neutri parti Juſtitiæ ex æquo adminiſtrandæ ratio eſſet defutura; verum ad eas ipſas Literas regias per certum Hominem noſtrum rectè redditas *Lubicen. Majeſtati Regiæ* aliud ferè nihil reſponderunt, quàm de Conventu per eos certo loco habendo, in quem Conſultationes ſuas collaturi ſint; poſtea tamen cognovimus eoſdem *Lubecenſes*, cum cæteris *Anſeaticis*, Conventum ſuum *Lubecæ* peregiſſe; in quo ea de re Conſilia contulerunt & conſtituerunt aliquid ſecretius, remotis etiam Secretariis, ne facile ſpargi poſſet: Id verò quale ſit nec dum potuimus cognoſcere, quin tamen ſit ejuſmodi quod fortaſſe & Nobis & Societati Anglicanæ non ſatis expediat ſubverendum videtur, quod nunc *Majeſtati veſtræ Reginali* ignotum eſſe noluimus, dum quid certius & exploratius ea de re habeamus, tametſi autem Officio noſtro, & iis quæ a nobis requiruntur, quoad ejus fieri poteſt, Dominus noſter Clementiſſimus hanc ipſam rem ad futura Regni Comitia, quæ hac Hyeme futura putantur, niſi quid difficultatis intervenerit, terminandam reſervârit; ubi & Vicini noſtri proculdubio, ſi quid unà cum *Anſeaticis* poterunt, nullo ſtudio operæ aut impenſæ parcent; nunc *Majeſtatis veſtræ Reginalis* ſapientiæ & conſilio permittemus, an ſub id tempus ſuam quoque Authoritatem in communi ea Cauſa porro adhibendam cenſuerit, ut quod pro muneris noſtri ratione onus ſubituri ſumus, *Majeſtatis veſtræ Reginalis* authoritate ſuffulti facilius & dexterius ſuſtinere poſſimus.

Quod ſupereſt, *Majeſtatem veſtram Reginalem* feliciſſimè & diutiſſimè vivere, omnibuſque rebus fecundus frui optamus.

Datæ *Elbingæ*, ultimâ Octobris Anno Domini 1591.

Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ,

Devinctiſſimi,

PRÆCONSUL & CONSUL *Regiæ Civitatis Elbingen.*

Ad

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Elizabetham Angliæ Reginam Annæ Scotiæ Reginæ Literæ.

A.D.1591. 33 Eliz. Reg.

Treſhaute Treſexcellente & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe noſtre Treſchere Seur & Couſine,

Bibl. Cotton Caligula D. 2. fol. 40.

NOUS vous remercions treſaffectueuſement de la courtoiſie & faveur qu'a noſtre requeſte vous monſtrates a ce Gentilhomme Porteur de la Preſente, qui nous ayant treſhonneſtement raporte d'icelle, y avons receu un ſingulier contentement & preuue de veſtre Affection envers nous, dont nous en rechercherons les occaſions de vous faire paroiſtre, combien nous nous eſtimons redeuable a une Amitie reciproque; les fruits de la quelle eſprouverons, Dieu aydant, a l'endroit de ceux, qu'il vous plaira favorir de pareilles recommendations.

Certes l'Inclination honneſte & bon naturel, Jointe la Devotion ſincere, que nous voyons en ce Gentilhomme, de vous faire paroiſtre ſon Service & humble affection, nous a donne l'occaſion de vous ſupplier, par cette cy, vouloir accomplir les effectz de veſtre faveur; nous aſſeurantz que la pitie & compaſſion, qui vous rend tant recommendable envers toutz les Eſtrangiers, ne ſera aucunement relentie a l'endroit de veſtre ſubject pauvre Gentilhomme, a qui l'on faict treſgrand tort, luy oſtant non ſeulement les moiens de fair les Offices & Debuoirs que doit au ſcauroit faire celuy qui eſt plus qu'oblige a ſon Prince; mais auſſi luy oſtant, par force & violence, contre tout Droict, la ſuſtentation de la vie meſme.

Nous entendons le remede eſtre en voz mains, & la Diſpoſition vous appartenir maintenant de ce qu'il pretend par Droict Hereditair de toutz ces Anceſtres.

Nous vous ſupplions donques le vouloir ſecourir, pour l'amour de nous, & par meſme moien le rendre autant capable de veſtre Service, comme il eſt affectionne; en quoy vous fairez choſe digne de veſtre Honneur & Liberalite Royale, & rendrez le contentement parfait, que nous avons deſia conceu en ceſte choſe, voyantz noſtre requeſte produire de ſi bons effectz, que de pouvoir ſoulages par veſtre faveur un Gentilhomme deſi bonne part tant afflige & ruine.

Sur ce,

Treſhaute Treſexcellente & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe noſtre treſchere Seur & Couſine,

Nous ſupplions l'Eternel qu'il vous domt treſheureuſe & longue vie, avec l'heureux accompliſſement de toutz voz Sainctz deſirs.

De noſtre *Palais de Sante Croix*, ce ſixieſme Jour de Novembre 1591.

Voſtre treſaffectionne Seur & Couſine,

ANNA REGINA.

Dorſ.

A Treſhaulte Treſpuiſſante & Treſexcellente Princeſſe, noſtre treſchere Seur & Couſine, la Roine d'Angleterre.

¶ ¶

Pro Epiſcopo Sarum, de Licentia Eligendi.

A.D.1591. *Pat. 34. Eliz. p. 2. m. 37.*

REGINA, dilectis ſibi in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis *Sarum* Salutem.

Cùm, ex parte veſtra nobis humiliter ſit ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia Cathedralis prædicta, per Promotionem ultimi Incumbentis ibidem ad Archiepiſcopatum Eborum, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſolatio ſit deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram vobis concedere dignaremur,

Nos, precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, Licentiam illam noſtram vobis duximus concedendam;

Mandantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Inſtructiones

A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Inſtructiones pro Thoma Grove ad defendendum Sejanum Rivum miſſo.

Inſtructions for Thomas Grove *one of the ſix Maiſters of her Majeſties Navye ſente with certeyne of her Majeſties Pynaſſes to ſerve in the Ryver of Seane for an eſpeciall Service.*

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 70.

FIRSTE, You ſhall make your repayre unto *Chatham*, and there receyve into your Charge her Majeſties Pynnaſſes the *Charles*, the *Moone*, the *Spie*, and the *Gonne*, and with them you ſhall make your repayre with ſuche Speede as you maye to *Deipe*, and ſtaye theare untill certeyne Veſſells called Crumſters or ſuche others ſhall come out of the *Lowe Countryes* to joyne with you in that Service for the defendinge the Ryver of *Seane*, and as you may ſett any one Lande you ſhall give knowlege to the Governor of the Towne or his Lieuetennant by meanes of one *Oswell Smythe* an Engliſhe man.

YOU ſhall conferre with him that ſhall have charge of thoſe Shippes of the *Lowe Countries*, and alſo with the *Governor of Deipe*, what courſe you are beſte bothe to keepe in enteringe into the Ryver of *Seane*, for that it may be douhted that the Towne of *Newhaven* will attempte ſometbinge toy mpeacbe you.

IN like ſorte you ſhall conferre with him, and others of thoſe partes that are towardes *the Kinge*, what place ſhal be moſte convenyente for you to lye in for performance of the ſaid Service.

YOU ſhall alſoe procure the *Governour of Deipe*, or him that ſhall have the Charge of that Place in his Abſence, to furniſhe you with Pilottes fitt to conducte you into the Ryver, and to contynue with you dureinge the Service or ſoe longe as you ſhall have cauſe, and you ſhall bydde *Ostowell Smythe* cauſe knowledge to be gyven hy our Ambaſſador, or by ſome principall Officer of the Engliſh Troops to the *Frenche Kinge* of your comynge to *Deipe* to doe him ſuche Service as you maye in the Ryver of *Seane*, to the Anoyance of his Rebbells in *Roan*, or in any parte within that Ryver.

AND, whereas We doe underſtand of greate Wealthe that is to come doune tbe Ryver from *Roane* to avoyde the Daunger of the Seige, you ſhall doe your beſte to entercepte the ſame, and yet you ſhall not make any Waſte of the ſame, but preſerve the ſame untill her *Majeſties* pleaſure may be further knowen, forefeinge that you doe advertiſe us or one of us with that Speede that you maye.

YOU ſhall doe well, by means of ſome ſmall Shippeinge to be founde in tbe Ryver of *Seane*, to ſende us worde howe you doe proceede in this Service, and what Ympedyments you find, and if you cannot fynde any ſuche Shippeinge whereby to ſend us word, than you ſhall cauſe knolledge to be gyven by ſome meanes to be uſed hy the help of the Kings Capteyne that keepeth *Cawdebecke*, with requeſte to bim to ſende your Letters to *Deeipe* to be ſent to us.

Ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ, de auxiliis ad dictum Regem mittendis.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 30.

FOR that my *Lord Eſſex* the Generall is comen from thence, and his retorne for the time not vearie certaine, and that Sir *Thomas Leighton* and Sir *Henry Killegrewe* are alſo comen from thence, I am bold in the Queenes Name to lale the hurden of certain thinges hereafter following uppon you, prayinge you, according to tbe nature of the Cauſes, to deale witb the Marſhall of our Campe, and Serjant Major, and other Officers reſpectivelie, to take care of the things following.

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

First, There are 400 Pioners I think arrived there at *Diepe*, and I hope are by ſome Convoie ſafelie comen to the Campe, and there be 50 Miners ſent out of Cornwall, who I thinke alſo will ſhortlie come to *Diepe*; and, for that I perceived, by Sir *Edmond Torkes* Lettres, and by my *Lord of Eſſex* report unto me, that he, being appointed to the Office of Trencheman of the Field, is the meeteſt to take the Charge of thes Pioners and Miners, I praie you deale with him therein, that theie maie be well ordered and paied hy the Treaſurers Deputie theire weeklie Lendings as other Souldiers are; for though theie have not been impreſed as Souldiers, yet yt maie be theie will doe as good Service as manie Soldiers in ſum Watches, when theie be not over labored in the daie time, as by myne oune Experience I knew at *Bullein* a notable defect of a choiſe nomber of Frenche Souldiers that ſecretlie were ſent to enter into the Toune, and were hy the Pioners in the Night almoſt all either ſlaine or taken.

There are alſo to cum out of the *Lows Countries* ſeven Bandes of old Soldiers; which, if theie be not alreadie comen to *Deepe*, I think will be ſhortly theare; I praie yowe therfore conſider how they may ſavelie come from thence to the Campe, and there to ſhowe in the Campe, as in reaſon they ought to doe, to renforce your weake Companies that are theare.

There is alſo ſent thither to *Diepe* xxv. Laſtes of Powder and certain Pikes, which, though it be paied for by the Engliſhe Merchants, could hardlie have been ſpared from hence, conſidering the great Preparations we are forced to make againſt this next Yeare to withſtand the *King of Spaynes* great Forces, intended againſt this Realm both by Sea and by Land; and ſoe I praie yow lett yt appeare to the *French King*; for indeed a good part thearof was provided and made readie for the *Queens* oune Service.

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Thus am I bold to commit to you thes martial Cauſes by reaſon of the abſence of the Lord Generall and his two Aſſiſtants.

From *Weſtminſter* the firſt of December 1591.

Your Lordſhips aſſuredly,

W. Burghley.

P. S.

I do aſſure you her *Majeſtie*, as there is cauſe, hath allowed yor laſt Letters and Treaty with the *French King* and the *Prince of Anhalt* as very wiſely performed.

Dorſ.

To my honorable and good Frend Syr Henry Unton *Knight her* Majeſties *Ambaſſador in France.*

Ad Principem Anhalti, ſuper Morte Electoris Saxoniæ, & ſuper Obſidione Civitatis de Rouen.

Mon Cousin,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 210.

Nous avons receu voſtre Lettre, eſcripte au *Camp devant Rouen*, le 24. du Moys paſſe; par la quelle nous faites amplement Narration, comme, ayant trouve au dit Lieu noſtre Ambaſſadeur, luy auriez communique au long l'Eſtat de vos Affaires, & comme il vous auroit rendu depar nous deulx Lettres de diverſes Dates, les quelles vous auroyent grandement contriſtees, vous apportant les Nouvelles du Decez du feu *Electeur de Saxe* voſtre Couſin & Maiſtre.

Il y a auſſy (ce que meſme noſtre Ambaſſadeur, nous a advertey) que les Troupes qu'avez conduites *d'Allemaigne*, ne ſe treuvoyent point contentes de ce qu'on leur avoit mancque des Payements promis par le *Roy Treſchriſtien*, dont nous ſommes hien fort marrye, & avons, comme autrefois, mande a noſtre dit Ambaſſadeur d'en charger le *Roy*, y adjouſtant de plus que, s'il ne s'employeroit, a vous contenter & vos Trouppes de ce qu'il vous a promis, nous nous departerlons du Secours qu'aultrement avions bonne volonte de luy continuer, veu meſmes que nous nous ſentons touchee en noſtre Honneur, a cauſe que par les Contributions par nous fourmes en *Allemaigne*, & par noſtre inſtance & exhortation vous ayez tant pluſtoſt vous laiſſe

A D 1591. laiſſe perſuader a entreprendre ce Voyage:
34 Eliz. Reg.

A quoy nous a eſte reſpondu, de la part du *Roy Treſchriſtien*, tant de Parolle a noſtre Ambaſſadeur par dela, comme par rapport de ſon Ambaſſadeur chez Nous, qu'il ſe recognoiſt a la verite grandement redeuable a vous & vos Gens de ce qu'ayez portez ſi longue patiens ſans la Satisfaction qu'il confeſſe vous eſtre deue, & luy oblige de la vous tenir, ce qu'auſſy il a tresbonne intention d'accomplir en toutte dilligence a luy poſſible, ayant deſia (comme en ſes Lettres il nous aſſeure ſur ſon honneur) ſur le chemin une Somme ſuffiſante pour acquitter le deuxieme Moys, nous ayant nomme en particulier le *Seigneur du Pleſſis* Gentilhomme de ſon Conſeil, & lequel nous ſcavons avoir un grand Credit auprez de luy, qu'il dict avoir la charge & conduicte des ſuiſdits Deniers, & qu'il n'omeſtra nuls autres Moyens poſſibles pour vous donner pleine & agreable Satisfaction; adjouſtant en fin que ſa ſeconde eſperance giſt au recouvrement de la Ville de *Rouen*, laquelle gaignee luy fournira en abondance de quoy bailler contentement & a vous & aux aultres, ausquels il eſt redeuable pour leur Services.

Et ſur ce point il nous a ſemble vous devoir communiquer noſtre opinion; laquelle eſt, a la verite, que le plus aſſeure Moyen, que pourra avoir le *Roy* ou eſperer, tant a vous fournir la Satiſfaction qu'il vous doibt, comme pour eſtablir ſont Eſtat contre ſes Rebelles, eſt d'employer touts ſes Moyens & Forces pour recouvrer la dite Ville; dont l'Entreprinſe nous ſemble, pour pluſieurs raiſons, ny de trop grande difficulte, ny de longue conſumption de temps, & ſans doubte de fort grande conſequence pour aſſeurer ſon Eſtat, & pour luy miniſtrer de quoy donner contentement a touts ceulx qui en ſont en Attente.

Car il eſt treſcertein que les Gens de Guerre la dedans ne ſont pas en grande nombre, & la multitude des Habitants, conſiſtant de Marchants & Gens de meſtier, eſt pluſtoſt pour apporter Dommage a la Ville que utilite; car, oultre la conſumption qu'ils feront des Vivres (les quelles il eſt certain commencement deſia a faillir) ceſte qualite des Gens eſt tousjours plus prompte a ſauver la vie qu'a combattre; & nous ſommes advertye que deſia ceulx la ont commence a Mutiner, demandants la Paix, & qu'aulcuns ſeroyent eſchappez de la Ville pour recercher la grace du *Roy*, dont nous penſons que vous meſmes, eſtant au Camp, n'eſtez ignorant. A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Oultre ce, quoy que les Ennemys s'en ſoyent vantez de la grandeur de leur Forces, publiant le *Duc de Parma* comme Principal, & le *Duc du Mayne*, avec ſes Aydes des *Ligneurs* & les Trouppes Italienes, les quelles ils ont divulge avoir receu commandement du *College des Cardinaulx*, depuis le Deces du *Pape*, de perſiſter en *France*, nous vous aſſeurons, de certaine coignoiſſance, que le dit *Duc de Parma* ne tient aſſemble, ny a meſmes Moyens de meƈtre enſemble une moytie des Gens, dont en a faiƈt courir le bruiƈt;

Et quaunt aux Italiens, ne doubtons qu'il ne vous ſera manifeſte, devant que nos Lettres vous pourront parvenir, qu'ils ſont Desbandez; car nous ſcavons de certain que *le Pape* preſent, tout auſſy toſt comme il a eſte aſſis en ſa Chaire, eſtant requis par *les Cardinalz de la Faƈtion Eſpagnole* d'envoyer Argent aux *Italiens* en France, le refuſa tout a plat; & ſemble qu'il ne ſe veuille tant ranger a volonte du *Roy d'Eſpaigne* comme le Defunƈt, tellement que pour venir a fin, voyant la facilite de la prinſe de *Rouen*, & l'imbecillite des Adverſaires a en pouvoir deſtourner le Siege.

Et, en eſtants de noſtre part en treſgrande eſperance du ſucceſs, vous prions vous (*mon Couſin*) comme Prince d'Honneur, & les aultres Collonels comme Gens de Valeur, que tout ainſy que la Juſtice d'une ſi bonne Cauſe, que de Secourir un *Roy Treſchriſtien* contre des Rebelles Antichreſtiens, & voſtre Zele a la Religion, ont pouſſez vos nobles courages a entreprendre ſi penible Voyage, que veuillez uſer la vertu de Patience, a en attendre le bon ſucces que Dieu bien toſt donnera a vos Trauaulx, dont enſuivra le Reſtabliſſement *du Roy* en ſon Eſtat, l'Aſſeurance de la Religion, & a vous aultres Honneur perpetuell, avec Recompence de veſtre Payne Deſpence & Hazard de veſtre Vie.

De quoy, ſi l'eſperance que nous avons ne nous eſtoit fort aſſeure en noſtre opinion, ne vouldrions vous preſſer ſi chauldement a perſiſter en l'Intreprinſe, comme nous eſt teſmoing celuy, le quel prierons (*mon Couſin*) vous ſecourir de ſa divine puiſſance.

Eſcript a noſtre *Palais de Weſtminſter*, ce iii. de Decembre, 1591. & de noſtre Regne l'An xxxiv.

Super

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Super mutabili Statu Rerum Gallicarum.

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 40.

AS the World is round and ſo unſtable, ſo be all Actions conſequent; and as we have Ebbs and Floddes which commonlie keepe certaine times, ſo nowe thes Matters of *France*, varieing ſo often, maketh us heare in our Actions to have our Ebbes and Floddes uncertaine.

THE State of the *French Cauſes* being hither advertiſed ſo uncertanlie, hath of late moved her *Majeſtie* to and fro concerning the retorne of the *Erle of Eſſex*; but nowe at this preſent *hir Majeſtie* is contented he ſhall retorne thither; but with this condition, that if he ſhall find this matter of *Roan* ſperable, then to remain, if otherwiſe to retorne hither: And if *her Majeſtie* ſhould find the Action deſperate to recover the Toune, ſhe bath a diſpoſition alſo to revoke all hir Forces; the Event whereof muſt be proved by Time.

As I wrote laſt unto you hir *Majeſtie* accepted yor Letters unto her conteining yor Negotiation, both with the *King* and the *Prince of Anhault*, vearie plauſible, allowing your plaine manner of dealing on her behalf both with the *King* and the *Prince*, which, though the ſame weare reported by your ſelf, yet I aſſure youe the ſame was confirmed both by the *Kings* Letters to his Ambaſſador heare, and by the *Prince of Anhaults* Letter unto *hir Majeſtie*, by both which it appeared you had left rhem without hope to recover anie further Charges from *hir Majeſtie*; But yet *the Prince*, by his Letters preſſed *hir Majeſtie* to take the care hereof, as doubting that *the King* would not perform his Promiſe to them, and thearbie he ſhould be forced to retire his Forces.

BUT *hir Majeſtie* thought good to make him ſum curteous Anſwere, and ſome earneſt Requeſte to beare patientlie with *the King*, with hope partlie for the Monie that *de Pleſſis* was to bring, but ſpeciallie with the hope of the Recoverie of *Roan*, and thereuppon *her Majeſtie* hath commanded me to indite a Letter to that intent, which, being readie to be ſigned, *hir Majeſtie* would needes have added a Poſtſcript of a Sentence greatlie derogating the Force of the Letter, which I moved her to be forborne, adding that you ſhould have Commiſſion to uſe that Speech unto him if you ſhould finde yr not to be hurtfull to the Cauſe, as in mine Opinion I do conceive it could doe no good in ſo doubtfull a time; But yet, if yow finde *the Prince* diſpoſed to continue his Service upon the hope of Recoverye of *Roan*, and that your ſelfe ſhall find the Recoverie ſperable, then for Contentation of hir *Majeſtie*, and to ſhow hir Kindnes to *the Prince*, you may afterwards uſe that kind of Speech, and to that intent, with the *coching* the Letter which I ſend you, I have added thereto the Sentence of the Poſtſcript which ſhould have been ſent if I had not diſwaded *her Majeſtie*.

THE Doubts we conceive of your Actions there are grounded upon theſe things following,

FIRST, We find *the King* hath not Monie ſufficient to pay the *Reiſters* and *Lance Knights*, wherebie, if theie ſhall depart, or ſhall be corrupted by the Ennemie with the Indian Monie to revolr to the Ennemie, or at leaſt abandon *the King*, the Toun of *Roan* will recover great Comfort, the Ennemie will come onward either by Force to levie the Siege or to revoke *the King* or his Forces from yt.

SECONDLIE, We perceive our Forces maie ſerve for Opinion and Name, but in treuth we take it theare are not left a number hable to kepe a Quarter, and the nomber that ſhall come from the *Lowe Countries* will not be 900.

AND again, as I perceave, *the King* hath great want of Powder, for of late he ſent to *Dieppe* for ſome, wheare, none being, the Ordinance of *England* and of *Holland* was Shipped to be carried by Sea to *Roan* which, if it be not well conducted, will be prevented by the Ennemie either at *Newhaven* or uppon the River; but yet there is Shipped from hence four Daies paſt xxv. Laſtes of Powder, at the Charge of Engliſh Merchants, having as I think good Caution from the *French King* for rheir Satisfaction.

A THIRD Cauſe of ſome doubt is, wherof I am ſure yow are not ignorant that *the King's* Counſell, ſpeciallie of them that have at *Tours* and *Nantes* are,

A.D 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg. are not ſoundlie affected to *the King* to have him proſper, in reſpect of the Cauſe of the Religion; Of theſe things you ſhall have better cauſe to judge theare then we heare can do, grounding our ſelves upon Adviſes and Conjectures:

And now to ende, I am bold to intreat you to procure for me a Liſt of the *King's* Forces of all ſortes, and of the principall Commanders therof, and to knowe how manie of thoſe Forces are commanded hy them of the Religion, and likewiſe to ſend me a Note of the Perſonages of all Eſtates whom *the King* doth uſe for his Counſell for Warres and for his Counſell for Affayres. A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

And ſo recommending to yor Lordſhip a further underſtanding of our occurrents here to the Report of my *Lord of Eſſex* and of his Company.

From *Weſtminſter* the fourth of December 1591.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

Super miſerabili Statu Regis Franciæ.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 180.

I Received yeſternight your Letters of the 29th of the laſt Month hy Sir *Chriſtofer Lidcott*; which being imparted unto her *Majeſtie*, ſhe reſolved, notwithſtanding my former Letters, hy hir oun Letters to affirm that I have done; and that with more Aſſeveration of hir *Majeſties* ſetled purpoſe not to be at anie further Charges; which her *Majeſtie* doth ſo plainlie expreſſe hy hir oune Letters as I need not reiterat the ſame; and yet I am moſt ſorie to ſee the decaied Eſtate of the *King*, not to be hable to make upp one Moneths Paie at this time; and on the other ſide, knowing how much hir *Majeſtie* is ſo dailie charged with this forrein Warres, as the World maie ſee it to our great Diſcredit, both hy felling of hir oun Land, and hy borrowing of great Sommes of Money; which being by you ſecretlie communicated with *the King*, he ought to have more reſpect of her *Majeſtie* then thus ſtill to preſſe her againſt hir Mind to yeld more then is convenient for hir Eſtate, which, as you are not ignorant, muſt be mightelie defended this next Summer againſt the *King of Spaynes* Forces, which are not onlie to come out of Spayne after there accuſtomed manner, hut alſo hy the Preparation of Forces of Ships that he hath made of great Strength to be ſent this next Spring out of the moſt part of the maritime Tounes of Eſtlandes, and thos directly to come from thence to invade the Realme uppon the Eſt Partes thereof.

By your laſt Letters I perceive you have not underſtood of the great Loſſe that you have hy the Death of your ſinguler good Patron here, which happened upon the xxth of the laſt Moneth, to the great Greef firſt of her *Majeſtie*, and next of all others his Companions and Frendes, but hereof I will leave to write, knowing how ſore it will be to renew anie mention thereof to yowe; and yet nether you nor anie other muſt repine againſt the Ordinance of God.

Before this Letter ſhall come unto you I know my *Lord of Eſſex* will be there; whoſe going and not going hath been in divers Balances heare, her *Majeſtie* miſliking it both for the Danger he might likely incurre, and for the ſmall Nombers that ſhall be theare of our Nation for him to command, which her *Majeſtie* thought might have been commanded hy a meaner Perſon, but yet when we could not deviſe of anie ſuch fit for the purpoſe, ſpecially to reduce the Numbers into ſtronger Bands, and hy of ſundrie Captaines lacking theire Numhers, hir *Majeſtie* yelded to ſend him for that purpoſe; and ſoe he hath Inſtructions ſpeciallie to doe, and alſo to retorne againe without longer tarieing theare then it ſhall be found that the recoverie of *Roan* ſhall be ſperable within ſome reaſonable time; we have daily Intelligence of the Loſſes of the *Spaniſhe Armad* more then was reported in the Booke which I ſent you.

From the Court at *Whitehall* the 6th of December 1591.

Your verie loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

In dorſo.

To the Right honorable, my verie loving Frend, Sir Henry Unton *Knight her Majeſties Ambaſſador in France.*

A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

A Regina ad Regem Franciæ; ſuper Promiſſis minime obſervatis.

A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Monſieur mon Frere,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 210.

CE a eſte tousjours l'advis des Sages qu'on ſe gouverne ſi bien a l'endroict de leur Amys, que plus hardiment ilz s'en pourront aſſeurer au beſoing; Car, pour les auabler, au lieu de leur maintenir, c'eſt pour en manquer, quand plus ilz en doibuent uſer.

Per quoy me ſouvenant, je trouve bien eſtrange les derniers Lettres que vous me mandez; es quelles je vois que vous ne tenez plus de meſure en m'augmentant les Frais & danger des Vies de mes Subjects, que ne gardaſtes conſideration a reſpecter voz pluſieurs Promeſſes & peu d'accompliſſements; ce que me ſemble indigne tant d'Honneur Reſpect Deſpeis & Effuſion de Sang, que pour vous complaire j'ay fourny pour voſtre endroict.

Il ne vors ſouvient (me ſemble) que mes Subjectz, a bonne raiſon, ſont pour attendre de mes mains plus de naif amour, plus de royall ſoing que touſjours les conſumer en Guerre pour aultruy, dont nous n'attendons qui incertaine Payment & aſſeure pert; nulle Victoire pour nous, ny Augmentation d'une Province, Ville, Haure ny Lieu aſſeure pour noſtre Retraict, ny aultre choſe que vault l'hazard de nous affoiblir les Forces, qui nous pourroyent ſervir en temps contre noz propres Ennemy; ains faiſons une farſe a my jour a telz, qui nous voyent pour l'autruy grandeur laiſſer Moins de force a nous meſmes.

Pour ce je conclude, continuant en meſme ſorte, que tousjours j'ay accouſtume, pour ne vous decevoir par vaine Opinion, que mon traictement n'eſtant de meilleure ſorte que du commencement de voz plus grandes Neceſſites, il a eſte ou ne mes advis onques receurent fruict, ains permiſſi a tout temps de oultre courir voz plus expedientes occaſions, ny mes ſi fortifyes qu'en pre noſtre Profit, ny moy Houneur, & qu'a ceſt heure, ſi Je fuiſſe mal adviſee, mes Gens arriveroient un Moys ou deux apres le Marche.

Vous me pardonnerez de plus aggravir mes Subjectz, ny plus affloiblir mes Cofres; J'apprendray une meilleure Lecon que de perdre pour compaignie, ſi par faulte de provoyance on ſe veult perdre.

Et combien qu'il vous plaiſe de figurer voſtre Eſtat ſi perilleux, je me conſole en autre facon, faiſant mon compte pour ne me monſtrer peu challant de voſtre Grandeur, quelque mal conception qu'en pourriez avoir, que me ſouvenant, du premier inſtant que demandaſtez mes Forces, vous les requeraſtez tant pluſtoſt pour pouvoir prendre *Rouen* premier que les *Allemans* y venoyent, ne penſant pour vous en ſervir en ce Lieu la, ains pour defendre l'entree du *Duc de Parma* ou les Gens du *Pape*, & me fiſter a croire qu'auriez plus de vingt mille oultre les miens, & *Ro. Williams* m'aſſcura qu'auriez avec mes Troupes plus de quarrante mille Hommes a *Rouen*, oultre telz qui demeuroient en aultres Provinces, pour vous de fere de quelques Eſtrangers; tout ce cy ramaſſe me fiſt eſperer meilleure ſequence de voz Actions, que d'attendre (ce que Dieu ne vueille) que fiſtez Leuee mal honorable & nullement aſſeuree.

Si ſuſſiez en ſi mal Fortune Eſtat, il me ſemble, ſoubz voſtre Pardon, que pourriez mander aux Eſtats, qui ont leur Armee tout toute preſte, & qui ne ſeront ſi loing a venir que les miens non encore ramaſſez, & que, a plus grande raiſon, les pourriez rechercher pour s'eſtre ſi benignement dediees a voz bonnes graces, come Je ne ſuis ignorant qu'ilz ſe ſont tousjours, & come vous meſmes le ſcauez meux que moy; Et pour ne vous faſcher les jeuz je finiray, priant le Createur vous inſpirer de faire ce qui ſera pour le mieux; de qui je me reioiuray come ſi en temps vous euſſiez ſuivy mes treſaffectionnez Adviz; vous priant de prendre en bonne part ceſte Reſponce, de la quelle vous eſtez la cauſe,

Voſtre bien bonne Seeur & Couſin,

ELIZABETH R.

A The-

A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

A Theſaurario Litera ad Ambaſſiatorem in Francia.

A.D. 1591 34 Eliz. Reg

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 180.

ALthough I am ſure, by the ſight of my late Letters ſent over to you, and by the Letters of hir *Majeſtie* to the *Frenche King*, you have well underſtood how much her *Majeſtie* miſliketh to yeld to *the King's* Requeſt; ſo as, if the ſame had comen unto you before your laſt Letters written of the ninth and tenth of this Moneth, you would not have by yor oune Letters renewed *the King's* Requeſt to hir *Majeſtie*; and therefore, though hir *Majeſtie* hath at this preſent been much offended towards you, with thos your laſt Letters of the ninth and tenth; by which you have, as her *Majeſtie* conceiveth, to earneſtly recommended the Cauſe, ſo greatlie miſliked for her to yeld unto; yet I have, to the beſt of my Power, for your Excuſe, alledged that, if the former Letters had been comen unto yowe (which could not poſſiblie be before the writing of thes your latter) yow would have ſhonned to have new recommended thes Demandes of new Succours; and ſo, I hope, her *Majeſtie* hath been by ſuch my Alligation appeaſed; whereas before her Offence was more grevous againſt you, than I thought I could have pacified.

And, to maintaine her Fanteſie thearein, ſhe ſaith you are abuſed by the French theare; and, as ſhe geſſeth alſo, you are tempted theareto to pleaſe my *Lord of Eſſex*: betuixt whom and the *French King* ſhe thinketh thes Demandes are made by Compact: and, as ſhe ſaithe, yt agreeth with noe reaſon for the *French King* to pretend that he looked for the *Duke of Parma* to come within fifetine Dayes, reckoning his accompt from the ſixth or ſeventh of December, to offer him Battaile afore *Roan*, and for his helpe to require, by Letters of the tenth of our Decemher, to have 5000 Men Engliſhe to be ſent over, wheras the Levie of half the Nomber could not poſſiblie be, and much leſſe the Tranſportation of them by twenty Dayes after the fifetine, and in verie trewthe it lacketh all good Experience to require ſo ſodeine a Levie to be made in Winter tyme, and to be tranſported with ſufficient Furniture and Victuell in ſo ſhort a time, out of a Cuntrie diſtant beſide, and much the harder, conſideringe the great Numbers that have been alreadie ſent, and almoſt all waſted both Men and Furniture, for the greater part Levied in the maritime Counties; and yet, for my part, I cannot denie but the Neceſſitie of *the French King* may be as great as is alledged, although I doubt whither the *Duke of Parma* and his Armies can be either ſo great or ſoe readie to make ſo longe a March in this tyme of the Yeare as to come ſo near to *Roan*; for as you theare in *France* are informed of the *Dukes* Entrie into *France*; ſo will others of the *Lowe Countries* have like Information of his Retorne into *Bruxelles*: But, to conclude this my Letter, I thinke you maie doe well to uſe, by your next Letter to hir *Majeſtie*, ſome reaſonable Excuſe for yor recommending of theſe late Demandes of the *Frenche King* in ſort as you have done.

I am verie ſorie to ſee the Deſerters of our Capteines, with theire Bandes that are comen out of the *Lowe Countries*, to be ſo defective in theire Nombers; for trewe yt is that Order was geven to ſend from thence ſeven Companies, whereof one was intended of 200 to have made up a full 1000 beſides the Dead Paies; But nowe I perceave uppon theire landing at *Diepe* theare are but 630, although the Men be ſtrong; if the time of *the King's* expecting the *Duke of Parma* weare not ſoe ſhort, hir *Majeſtie* wold have ordored a Supplie to have been made, and ſoe I have movid hir very earneſtlie; but hir Opinion of the time for their Service, and the time to make them readie and to ſhippe them, moveth hir to deine my Motion.

I find her *Majeſtie* alſo carneſtlie bent to have my *Lord of Eſſex* forbeare to take the Charge of ſo ſmall Troupes as a Generall; and therefore, if I had not this Day diſſwaded yt, hir *Majeſtie* would have had him preſentlie revoked for that reſpect, thinking it againſt her Honour to have ſo Noble a Man to be her Generall of ſo ſmall Troupes.

I pray God ſend you good Succes theare at *Roan*, for hitherto all things goe

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

goe untoward; the Loſſe of ſundrie principall Gentlemen of hir *Majeſties* on that ſide the Seas, hath greatly diſcouraged her to have anie more hazarded by Sicknes, whearin I have ſought to ſatisfie her *Majeſtie* that the ſame Perſons might have died here naturally, as they doe dailie being of greater Accompt then anie theare deceaſſed, wherof I ment your good Patron, the principall Counſellor of this Realme, to whoſe Interment I ſhall to morrowe geve Attendance at *Pawlet*, and ſo lead the way for my ſelf for others to doe the like *in via univerſæ carnis*.

I am ſorie to ſee that you write that you have received no Letters from me ſence the eleventh of November, I aſſure you on my Fayth I thynk I never omitted to write to you every four or five Days, and I cannot reſolve this Misfortun but by Imagination that my Letters either do remayn at *Depe* unſent for lack of Convoy, or ſent and loſt by lack of Convoy; I therefore moſt hartily pray you certefy me as ſoon as you ſhall receive my Letters, receaved ſince the eleventh of November.

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

From the *Court at Weſtminſter* the 15 of December 1591. with a feble Hand, but yet with a good Heart for you and the Cauſe ther.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

In dorſo.

To the Right honorable, my verie loving Frend, Sir Henry Unton *Knight, her Majeſties Ambaſſador in France.*

Pro Epiſcopo Sarum, de Intronizando.

Par. 34. Eliz. p. 2.

Regina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte interereit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Sarum, per Tranſlationem, Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Johannis Peers* ad Archiepiſcopatum Eboracenſem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis beatæ Mariæ Virginis Sarum prædictæ, per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam noſtram conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ Sarum, iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Coldwell* Roffenſem Decanum ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, plenius liquet & apparet,

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes & ratam habentes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibemus pariter & favorem; & hoc vobis tenore Præſentium ſignificamus:

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipientes & mandantes, quatenus vos, aut ad minus tres veſtrûm, eundem *Johannem Coldwell* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis beatæ Mariæ Virginis Sarum ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque illam confirmare, & eundem *Johannem Coldwell* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis beatæ Mariæ Virginis Sarum prædictæ intronizare, inveſtire & conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere facere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo octavo Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Ad

A.D. 1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Ambaſſiatorem Angliæ.

Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 10.

JE vous euſſe eſte veoir au Quartier *du Roy*, comme je vous avois dernierement dit; deſirant infiniment avoir ce bien de vous entretenir; mais il s'eſt preſente icy des occaſions, qui m'ont contrainct dy demeurer pour y donner ordre; les quelles ſont cauſe que je n'ay pas encores en cet heur la puis.

Qu'il vous plaiſt prendre la peine de venir juſqu'en ce Lieu, je vous y attendray en bonne devotion.

Ce pendant,

Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur,

Je vous prie me conſerver en vos bonnes Graces, e faire eſtat que vous aue puiſſance & diſpoſer de Moy comme de,

Veſtre tres afectyone & parfayt Amy,

CHARLES DE

A St. *Lener* le 22. Decembre 1591.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur de la Royne d'Angleterre.

A Gulielmo Duce Brunſwici Litera ad Reginam; qua Penſionem, Comiti Friſiæ Orientalis Avunculo ſuo prius conceſſam, ſibi continuandam petit.

MADAME,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 170

LES Vertus Treſilluſtres & Benignite admirable, dont *voſtre Majeſte* eſt ornee miraculeuſement, & en eſt louee bien haut par tout l'Univers, ont eaulſe en moy ceſte hardieſſe d'envoyer a *voſtre Majeſte* des Lettres, & de faire a elle mes treſhumbles & treſobeiſſantes Requeſtes.

Car, combien que Je ſois a *voſtre Majeſte* pour ceſte heure incognu, & doute fort que mon Nom ne ſoit jamais parvenu aux oreilles d'icelle, toutefois mets Je en ſuſdicte ſa naifue & tousjours couſtumiere bonte une tant certaine fiance, que j'eſpere grandement, eſtant Filz de celuy qui a feu Monſeigneur voſtre Frere *Monſeigneur Edovart Sixieſme Roy Sereniſſime d'Angleterre &c.* de Treſexellente & Treſheureuſe memoire, & maintenant par pluſieurs Annees a *voſtre Majeſte* meſme eſt tenu & oblige, qu'icelle excuſera benignement ceſte miene audace, & me preſtera une clemente & gratieuſe Audience.

Par ce donques (*Madame*) il ne peut eſtre aucunement cele a *voſtre Majeſte* que, Monſieur mon Oncle, *Monſieur Jean Conte d'Oſtphryſe*, ce xxix. du Mois de Septembre dernier paſſe eſt Decede; qui, outre les Graces dont *voſtre Majeſte* l'ha pleu tousjours pourſuivre, ha eu d'elle une Penſion, par ſa Largeſſe Royale, & en ha jouy non peu de temps, & juſques au jour qu'il ha rendu heureuſement l'Ame a celuy qui la luy avoit donnee.

Le quel Benefice, ou pluſtoſt excellente & magnifique Liberalite, de *voſtre Majeſte* il n'y a point de doute qu'elle ne ſoit rechue maintenant entre voz mains ſereniſſimes & poſe en voſtre Royale volonte; pour quoy, ſcachant aſſez combien amyablement & avec quelle Benevolence feu *Monſieur mon Oncle*, durant ſa Maladie extreme en Angleterre, m'ha faict recommander treſhumblement envers *veſtre Majeſte* je n'ay peu mettre aucunement en Arriere ceſte tresbonne affection du dict *Conte*, ny mon ardant deſir d'eſtre de *veſtre Majeſte* treſhumble & treſobeiſſant Serviteur, que j'ay en depuis que Je la vis, paſſant de *France* en voſtre Royaulme, ce n'ha permis mais pluſtoſt m'ha pouſſe, ayant une telle & tant louable occaſion de faire treſhumblement ſouvenir a *voſtre Majeſte* de ce, dont feu *Monſieur mon Oncle* l'ha requiſe en toute humilite, qu'apres ſon Treſpas *voſtre Majeſte* par ſa gratiouſe, & a touts congnue Benignite, voulut conferer & ordonner a moy ſuſdicte voſtre inſigne & treſliberale Largeſſe, & de le ſupplier de mettre en execution, & tenir aggreables ces humbles requeſtes du feu *Conte* voſtre Serviteur, & par ainſi continuer la bonne Grace qu'elle

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

luy ha porte en moy ſon Nepueu, & me recevoir pour ſon treſhumble Penſionaire & Serviteur; les quelles mes Prieres & treſhumble intention *voſtre Majeſte* ne prendra en mauvaiſe part Je la ſupplie; mais il luy plaira m'en donner une benigne & treſclemente Reſponſe;

En conſiderant que tout cela ne procede d'autre que, puis que ma fortune me conſeille que Je gaigne l'affection de quelque Roy ou Potentat, aye envie & jalouſie de me faire pluſtoſt Subject & Serviteur de *voſtre Majeſte* comme d'une Royne & Princeſſe, qui par ſa Vertu & Prudence ſurpaſſe innumerables de ſa Qualite & de ſa Puiſſance; Principalement en l'haute Mer Oceane peut juſtement eſtre eſgalee aux plus grands de toute la Chreſtientie, fors qu'a un, en qui ces choſes beaucoup moins reluiſſent.

En quoy ſi *voſtre Majeſte* me vouldra favoriſer par ſon accouſtumee & royale Bonte; j'ayray toute ma vie treſdigne occaſion de l'en remercier treſhumblement; &, quand Je ſcauray de ne luy eſtre point contraire, Je viendray moy meſme vers *vôtre Majeſte* pour negotier & conclure les Conditions de la Charge, qu'il plaira a icelle me donner, ou envoyeray quelque uns de Moiens pour ceſte cauſe, avec pleine & entiere Puiſſance, ce que Je mets comme il eſt raiſonnable, au bon plaiſir & volonte de *voſtre Majeſte* & ce qu'elle en cecy me commandera j'y obeiray en toute humilite & obſervance; eſperant qu'avec l'aide de Dieu, Je me porteray tellement en voſtre Service, qu'icelle *voſtre Majeſte* de ſa Grace & Liberalite, a moy faicte, n'en aura jamais aucun deplaiſir & meſcontentement; mais ſera & demeurera touſjours ma treſclemente & treſſouveraine Royne.

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

A laquelle, baiſant bien humblement ſes mains Sereniſſimes, Je preſente mes treſhumbles Recommandations & Services; les quelz, quoy qu'ilz ſoient a preſant petits, ſi ſuis Je preſt de ſacrifier & vouer ma Vie pour *voſtre Majeſte* & de me rendre a Elle & a ces Royaulx & Tresbenignes Commandemens treſobeiſſant en tout ce qu'il me ſera poſſible.

Priant le Createur,

Madame,

De donner a *voſtre Majeſte* en treſparfaicte Proſperite & Sante, treſlongue & heureuſe Vie, a voz Royaulmes Paix & Tranquillite, & contre voz Ennemis Triumphante Victoire.

De *Harbourg* ce xxiii. de Decemb. l'An 1591.

D. V. Majeſte,

Treſhumble & treſobeiſſant Serviteur,

Guillaume Duc de Brunsuic e Luneburg.

Super Reditu Comitis Eſſexiæ a Partibus Franciæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 170.

After our very hartie Commendations.

We doubt not but you have well conſidered of our Letters, dated the xixth of this Month, ſent to you; wherby we did earneſtly requyre you to joyne in Advyſe with us to the *Erle of Eſſex* to returne hither into the Realme; and furtber alſo ſo to deale with *the French King*, as he ſhould both lycence and advyſe *the Earl* to retorn; conſidering the manifeſt Decayes of his Numbers, which he bad in charge was ſuch as it was no Honour for him, being a Perſon of his Degree, to remayne with the Charge of ſo ſmal Nombers as are leſte.

And, as we had many Reaſons to move us, at the tyme of our writing, ſo now, at this preſent, by the report which we have from thence, both of the daylie Decreaſe of the Nombers, and of his Haſard in many private Enterpriſes, to the Danger of his Perſon, we fynd dayly cauſe more and more to renew our former Adviſe unto his Lordſhip, to haſten his retorn.

And to this purpoſe we do reitereat our earneſt requeſt to you both; moſt earneſtlie requiring you to further this our Motion.

And if you have not alreadie dealt with *the French King* to further the ſame, then to proceede therein without Delay.

And to further the ſame purpoſe we thinke the French Ambaſſador here will write to that effect to *the King*, ſo as we hope wee ſhall not neede to renew this our Adviſe unto you; but will expect, before any Anſwer to be ſent from you, the return of *the Earl* himſelf;

And

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg. And ſo we leave to trouble you with any further matter.

From the *Court at Whitehall* this 23. of December 1591.

Your loving Frendes,

W. BURGHLEY.
HOWARD.
HUNSDON.

P. S.

The *Queen's Majeſty* miſliketh that *du Pleſſis* doth come hither, and I wiſh he had not come, for he canot profit but offend. A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Her *Majeſty* is offended with you that you permit my *Lord of Eſſex* to aventur his Perſon ſo many wayes, without your Reprehenſion.

Dorſ.

To the right worſhipfull, our verie loving Frendes, Sir Henry Unton *Knight her* Majeſty's *Ambaſſador in France, and to Sir* Thomas Leighton *Knight.*

Ab Othone Duce Brunſwici, ſuper antedicta Penſione, ad Reginam Litera.

Inclyta Sereniſſima atque Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 200.

NON dubito quin jamdudùm ad *Regia Majeſtatis veſtræ* aures pervenerit quòd Generoſus *Comes Friſiæ Orientalis Joannes*, Affinis meus cariſſimus (qui per aliquot Annos *R. M. V.* Cliens ac Penſionarius fuit) Die Michaelis Archangeli Vitam cum Morte commutârit, & ex hac ærumnoſa Vita ad cœleſte Beatorum conſortium migrârit.

Cujus ſane inopinatus Obitus quantum doloris mihi meiſque, præſertim Conjugi meæ Sorori ipſius unicæ, attulerit, vix effari poſſum.

Sed cùm divinæ Majeſtati (quæ cuilibet mortalium certum Vitæ ſuæ limitem, quem tranſgredi non poteſt, poſuit) ita placuerit, me quoque & meos in hac divina immutabili Voluntate acquieſcere, nec luctu nimis immoderato huic refragari omninò decet.

Cùm autem (*Inclyta Sereniſſima atque Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima*) prædictus Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ Penſionarius, Affinis meus piæ recordationis, nihil magis dùm viveret in votis habuerit, quàm ut Filium meum, Nepotem ſuum ex prædictâ Sorore ſuâ unicâ, Conjuge meâ, nati majorem *Wilhelmum*, hujus a R. M. V. in ipſum collati Beneficii poſt Obitum ſuum Succeſſorem habere poſſet, idque, cùm aliquando in Anglia periculoſo Morbo graviter affligeretur, nonnullis R. M. V. Conſiliariis primariis expoſuerit, & rogârit ut ipſi, ſi quid humanitùs illi accideret, hoc nomine apud R. M. V. pro Nepote ſuo Filio meo intercedere vellent.

Itaque Filius meus, fretus inprimis ſingulari R. M. V. ab omnibus laudatâ & prædicatâ Benignitate ac Liberalitate, intermittere nec debuit nec potuit, quin hoc, quod Avunculus ſuus ſemper optavit, inopinatâ autem Morte præventus, petere non potuit, ipſe a R. M. V. obnixis Precibus ſuis impetrare humiliter contenderet.

Ad quam rem, cùm meam quoque Interceſſionem, quam ipſi (utpote Filio meo cariſſimo) præſertim cùm ſe ſemper ut Filium piam modeſtum ac morigerum decet erga me geſſerit, denegare non potui, ſibi profuturam confidat, majorem in modum, etiam atque etiam ſubmiſsè peto atque rogo ut R. M. V. Clientem atque Penſionarium ſuum defunctum voti ſui compotem facere, atque Nepotem ſuum Filium meum, quem ſemper Filii inſtar unicè dilexit, in ſuum locum pro Cliente Penſionario ac Miniſtro ſuo recipere, & Regiam iſtam Munificentiam ſuam, quâ erga Avunculum Filii mei anteà uſa eſt, deinceps in Nepotem ſuum Filium meum transferre benignè dignetur.

Pro quo eximio Beneficio Filius meus ſe gratiſſimum præſtabit, & quicquid in ipſo eſt ſtudii laboris & ingenii id omne ad R. M. V. & totius Regni Anglici Laudem, Commodum, Salutem atque Incolumitatem augendam amplificandam atq; conſervandam quantum in ipſo eſt impendet, fideliſſimiq; Clientis Penſionarii atque Miniſtri Officio ſedulò fungetur.

Et

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg. Et ego quoque animum gratiſſimum, & ad quodvis Obſequium in omnibus, in quibus R. M. V. fideliſſimi Miniſtri Officium deſiderabit, promptiſſimum atque paratiſſimum polliceor.

Et Regem omnium Regum ardentiſſimis votis obnixè rogo ut R. M. V. inpoſterùm quoque Victoriis atque Triumphis erga Hoſtes ſuos ornare, & diu ſalvam incolumem atque florentem totius afflictæ Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ bono conſervare velit.

Dat. *Harburgo* viceſimo quarto Decembris Anno Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo primo. A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

R. M. V.

Obſervantiſſimus & ad omnia obſequia paratiſſimus,

Otto Dux Bruns. et Lunenb.

Dorſ.

Inclytæ Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Principi ac Dominæ Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hyberniæ Reginæ *Fidei Defenſatrici, Dominæ ſuæ Clementiſſimæ.*

Enarratio Jacobi Hudſon e Scotia redeuntis.

May it pleaſe your Honour,

Bibl. Cotton Caligula D. 2. fol. 59. I Finde her *Majeſtie's* Letter to have wrought this good with *the King*, that he will not onlye have regard to ſuch as ſhal be neere the *young Duke*, but he will not give him ſuch Giftes as may breede Perill, and this he hath promiſed by his owne Letter to her Highnes.

The cauſe, whereuppon this grewe, was that, at my coming, I found that *the Duke* had made Sute both for to have the keeping of *Lidſdale* and the *Caſtle of Edinbourgh*; And, though I had noe ſpeciall Direction therein, I was bold, uppon the Generalls which I had in chardge, to informe *the King*, what Perill it might breede to put ſuch great matters under his Chardge, who meant to ſerve them by ſome Deputie that had put thoſe Sutes in his Head; and that it would breede her *Majeſties* great diſlike, ſeeing I was ſent only to forwarne him of ſuch Perilles.

And I found the *King* almoſt reſolved to have geven theis Offices to him, if her *Majeſtie* even then prevented him; but now *Sefford* hath the one, and *Coldenknowes* the other, who is a very ſure well affected Man.

The *Duke* hath beene dealt with by bad People, but found unſufficient to ſerve their purpoſes, and that is the only cauſe it ſeaſed; for he is too kinde ſtill to *Bothwell*, and *Bothwell* is in *Lowthian* lurking for ſome Enterpriſes as is thought, and had laid watche for me as I was informed.

The *Queene* was perſwaded by the old *Lady Farinherſt*, to deale with the *King* for *Boclugh* his Licence to come home, which by great Importunity *the King* graunted, and I thinck it be ſigned ſince I came away; and the *Lord Hume* his Servant *Baylie* who, I heare, is bound home for the like effect for his Maſter.

Yf theis twoo be ſuffred to go home, who are Men of Power and Enterpriſes, having, as I fear, to good a countenance with the *Duke of Parma*, it is to be ſuſpected ſome notable matter may followe, joyning herein with all the Demaund of the keeping of *Lidſdale*, which may moſt trouble her *Majeſtie's* Borders, and the *Caſtle of Edinborough*, with the Promiſe that is made for a *Spaniard* of good acounte to come ſhortlie from the Generall of the *King of Spayne* his Armie by the *King's* Appointment, and for his Service as was advertiſed by Mr. *Aſton* of late.

But if *Hume* and *Backlugh* were kept abrode, and the *Maſter of Glaines* at his owne Houſe, I thinck theis thinges would be well quieted; for this *Maſter of Glaines*, the *Erle Bothwell*, and *Mr. Archibald Douglas*, it is almoſt in every Man's Mouth, that noe Man will beleeve a truth uppon their Oath or Writing, and in this degree or meane this is *Huntley* and *Montros*.

But the greateſt Perill that I finde all wiſh me to feare is, that *the King* may be ſurpriſed by the *Erles of Arroll Moray* and *Athol*, who are more to be doubted then other, uppon whome *Bothwell* doth moſte hope.

For the *Stewards* have a Fetche, which they will hardelie performe, though the Houſe of *Hamilton* be much wakened by the Madnes of *Claud*, wherewith the *Lord John* is begining to be troubled.

This

A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg. This Danger of *the King's* Surpriſe cannot be prevented by adviſe nor advertiſement; For he is of a Diſpoſition that will hardlie beleeve ſuch matters till they be too evident; and againe he will not be reſtrayned from the Fields, and in his Paſtime, for any reſpect,

And, ſeeing they that poſſeſſe his Eare may move him to doe many things, when he heareth no other but them, it reſteth howe he may be preſerved from evill Company; and this Daunger, which muſt be by a Gard, which he is not able to maynteyne by noe meanes (for, while I was there, his Table and *the Queenes* had like to have beene unſerved be want) the *Queene* hir Houſe and Trayne are more coſtlie to him then his owne, and all his Servantes of great place abuſe him, and every of them ſerveth one another's turne; And *the King*, being over franck and ſomewhat negligent, ſuſteyneth the Want and Shame; for he hath nothing that he accounteth certen to come into his Purſe, but what he hath from her *Majeſtie* which of extreame neede he is driven, ſore againſt his Heart, to urge her *Majeſty* for ſome certeinty in, and that accounte may be made, and times of Payment aſſigned. A.D.1591. 34 Eliz. Reg.

This *the King* would have had me to have ſtryed for, to have brought his Letters and Inſtructions to her *Majeſtie* and your *Lordſhip*; But I ſhifted the Commiſſion.

There is noe way divert him from her *Majeſtie* in the World, unles the other Faction poſſeſſe him, or otherwiſe that plane Neceſſity and Want ſhould drive him to call of another Prince; yf it might pleaſe her *Highnes* to allowe him ſome reaſonable Pention, there would be meanes found to pay 50 Horſmen and 50 Footmen out of it, which would be a meane to prevent many Dangers, and ſerve to take bad Perſons and practiſing Knaves.

Yf *the King* had been thus provided, *Bothwell* had not beene to trouble the World; For nowe, as it is, nothing can be intended uppon a ſuddaine, but Advertiſement will prevent it, in aſſembling a Nomber; for it *Baylie* my *Lord Hume* his Man hath beene with me, and told me your Lordſhip's Speaches, and denieth that his Maſter had any further to doe with the Prince, but to kiſſe his Handes; But I wiſh it were ſo.

Rationes, propter quas Regina recuſat ampliores Twrmas in Normanniam tranſmittere.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.S. fol. 50.

IT is to be remembred that, in June laſt, her *Majeſtie* yelded to levye four thouſand Men, at her Charges to ſend the ſame into *Normandye:* and in Julie the ſame was levied, and ſent by Sea to *Deepe*, where they landed in the begining of Auguſt; and, to take charge on them, her *Majeſtie* ſent *the Erle of Eſſex*; being a Nobleman alwaies attendinge in Court, and being the Maſter of her Horſe.

Hereunto her *Majeſtie* yelded, uppon the *French King's* earneſt Requeſt, by his ſpeciall Letters, and by Sollicitation of his ordinary Ambaſſador, and *Monſieur de Reaux* ſent for that purpoſe; who haſtned the Expedition of ſending of thoſe Nombers, becauſe that *the King* intended with Speed to beſiege *Roan*, before the *Duke of Parma* and other forraine Forces could come into France.

And for that purpoſe *the King* ment to abuſe them of *Roan*, and to withdraw himſelf into *Picardie*, as not ſhewing any purpoſe to beſeech *Roane*, untill the *Queen's Majeſtie's* Forces ſhould come to *Deepe*.

At that tyme alſo yt was declared to her *Majeſtie*, that *the King* would have ſufficient Forces with her 4000 Footemen to beſeige *Roan*, and wold have alſoe ſufficient Forces to defend the Entrie of the *Duke of Parma* untill the comming of his *Almaine* Forces; with which he wold withſtand the *Duke of Parma* and *the Popes* Forces, ſoe as he might more freely beſiege *Roane*.

And, uppon this Ground, her *Majeſtie* ſent 4000 Footemen, changinge ſome of them into a Band of Horſe of good Valewe.

Afterwards, that *the Erle of Eſſex* was with the ſaid Power landed at *Deepe*, and had tarried there about 14 Daies, without anie Knowledge geven hem where *the King* was, or what he ſhould do with his Power, he was ſent for to come to *the King* as far as *Noyon*:

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

whither he went not without great Danger, leving the Engliſh Armie neere *Deepe*, without any uſe hut to ſpend Meate and Money: and there *the Earle* taried with *the King*, and came not hack to the Army, from whence he went the xvth of Auguſt, untill the ivth of September.

And then her *Majeſtie* was informed the *Merchall de Byron* was to come with Speed afore *the King* to beſeege *Roan*, and that *the King* wold with all Speed follow after, taryinge only to view his *Almain* Army, and to depart them to ſeverall Places of Service; ſome to remayne upon the Frontiers to make Head againſt the *Duke of Parma*, and ſome to come to *Roan*.

At this tyme her *Majeſty* was ſoe informed of *the Kinges* Forces to be ſoe ſufficient, hoth to encounter the *Duke of Parma*, and to beſeige *Roan*, as there was no cauſe to move her Majeſty to be at charge with any more then the iv Thouſand; for at that tyme, when *the King* ſent Sir *Roger Williams* to her Majeſtie, he was commanded to informe her Majeſtie that there was readie, with the *Merſhall de Byron*, for the Siege of *Roan*, 4500 Foote, and 1200 Horſes, makinge with the Engliſh 15700 Men: and that *the King* had with him 8000 and 3000 Frenche Horſes, and of *Lance Knights* 7400; ſo as, beſides all the Companies that waite attendants, the *D. Longueville* and the *D. of Nemos*, and the *Merſhall de Armoth*, which were above 6000 Perſons, he had then 16000 Foote and 10600 Horſe, which were in totall 26600 Men, and with the other 6000, in the whole 32000.

And yet, where *the King* promiſed to *the Erle of Eſſex* that the *Duke Mowpeſier* ſhould come to the Siege of *Roan* with 4000 Footemen and 1000 Horſe, the ſaid *Duke* came not at all with any Man, untill now that *Monſieur de Pleſſis* ſaith that he ſhall come with 2000 Foote and 600 Horſe, farr from the Nomher promiſed by *the King*.

And now her Majeſtie, having performed more then was demaunded by them, that is her 4000 only for two Moneths, and that with condition, yf they ſhould tarſe anie longer then two Monethes, with her Majeſty's liking, they ſhould be paid by *the Kinge*, they have ben there from the begining of Auguſt the ſpace of five Moneths, beſides the Charge of the Month of July, wherein they were levied, to her Majeſty's Charge, ſtaing one Month.

And, though it be alledged that the Nomber is diminiſhed, which is by Death and other Accidents, the more her Majeſtie to be pitied; yet her Majeſtie was ſoe willinge of late to releive the ſame, as ſhe gave order to ſend at her Charges a Thouſand out of the *Low Countreys*, though there came not hut betuixt 600 and 700; but thoſe verie ſtronge.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

And therefore now her Majeſtie findeth ſtrange, yea againſt all reaſon, ſtill to be preſſed to ſend more of hir People thither; finding them, that have been alreadie, to be daily put to all Hazards, where *the King's* oun Subjects are ſpared; and, being perſuaded in her Opinion that *the King* hath, as hy former Accompts hath been to her declared, a ſufficient Nomber, both to keepe *Roane* beſeeged, and to withſtand *the Duke of Parma* from approachinge to *Roane*, and that the ſending for more Engliſh to come thither, is but to expoſe them ſtill to preſent Dangers at the Siege of *Roan*, and to ſpare *the King's* oune Suhjects, cannot be by her liked, as having very lately, beſides many other hard Accidents alreadie paſſed a notable late Proſe made on Chriſtmas Eve laſt; at which tyme her Majeſtie underſtandeth that there was by fowre places appointed hy *the King* to enter a Counterſcarſe at the Sconce of St. Katherines, three of the other fower places were appointed to three of liir Captaines, and the fourth only to ſome French Companies, where the Attempte was valiantlie performed, though with loſſe of ſundrie of hir Subjects, and the Place won; hut afterwardes, by what Overſight, it was regained by the Ennemye, her Majeſty knoweth not.

But, heſides all theis Reaſons afore remembred, ſufficient to ſtaie her Majeſtie from ſendinge any more of her People to be in this ſort waſted, without any evident effect, after the tyme of ſix Moneths paſt, her Majeſtie thincketh this hereafter folowing to be worthy Conſideration, why at this tyme ihe ought not to yeld to ſend anie more, as the ſame is required hy the *French Kinge* and his Miniſters.

There are now paſt more then xx Daies ſince *the King* made this Requeſt to her Majeſty, to have the Nomber 5000 Men; and then he alledged that he loked for the cominge of *the Duke of Parma* ſpeedielie, to levie his Seige, or to offer Battaill; and therfore deſired to be aided with 3000 Pikes and 2000 Muskets;

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. Muskets; and now alſo *Monſieur de Pleſſis* is come with a Requeſt only for 4000, alledging alſo that *the Duke of Parma* was readie to come onward with Speed, ſo as *the King* ſhould alſo be forced to encounter him in Battell; and to that purpoſe he now required theſe 4000; but, for anſwere thereto, hir *Majeſtie* maie remit to anie Perſons Judgement, how, though her *Majeſtie* were moſt willing to yeld hereunto, to be conſidered how ſo manie Men can be levied armed and tranſported in ſuch a Speed, which will require this Winter time no leſſe then a Monethes Space; and, accompting this to be the ſecond of Januarie, and to come thither into *Fraunce* before the *Duke of Parma* ſhall either come neere to the *King*, if he ſoe miod to come at all, conſidering it is not already more then one Moneth ſince *the Kinge* had knowledge of *the Duke* being at *la Flere*, and his readines to merche, ſo as it is to be thought at this time that, if he ment to come, he ſhould be verie neer to *the King* about this tyme, or that he will not come at all; and ſo either, if he will come, it will be farr to late to prepare Forces, to be now levied in England, to withſtand his Approche; or, if he ſhall oot come, as, if he be not come already, there is ooe likelyhood that he will come neere to *the Kinge*, though he may attempt ſome other Enterpriſe further of, then alſoe it were a verie Paine Charge and Trouble to prepare now, at this time, anie new Forces; and therfore, to conclude, her *Majeſtie* hath juſt Cauſe, even from theſe laſt Reaſons, to forbeare the ſendinge of anie more Forces; hut rather wiſheth that her People, which are there, might be more favored, aod not to be expoſed, as they are daily, to the moſt deſperat Adventures then anie of *the King's* ouri Subjects are, and therefore are more waſted then anie others that ſerve now at the Siege; ſo, as if there were anie further urgent Reaſon to require any further Nomber, her *Majeſtie* wold firſt be duly enformed how they ſhould be better uſed hereafter.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Conventiones inter Conſiliarios Angliæ & Franciæ de ulteriori Succurſu Rege Franciæ præſtando.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 410.

NOtum ſit omnibus Fidelibus, ad quos hoc ſcriptum Indentatum pervenerit, quòd,

Cùm *Dominus de Beauvoir* Conſiliarius, & Legatus ordinarius Chriſtianiſſimi Regis *Henrici Francorum & Navarræ Regis* apud Sereoiſſimam Dominam *Reginam Angliæ*, & *Dominus de Sanzy* Conſiliarius & primarius Magiſter Hoſpitii dicti Regis, auctoritate cujuſdam Scripti dicti Regis, ſubſignati manu dicti *Regis*, & Magno Sigillo ſuo Franciæ Cerâ flavâ ſigillati, petierunt a Sereniſſima *Domina Regina* Suppetias quoruodam Peditum armatorum, ad numerum ſex millia, ad Servitium dicti Regis *in Britannia* contra Rebelles, & alios Hoſtes ſuos dictam Provinciam invadentes,

Et, præter dictum numerum, etiam petierunt quædam alia Subſidia Militum Anglorum præter eos qui adhuc in *Normandia* militant:

Sereniſſima dicta *Regina*, per quoſdam ſuos Conſiliarios (videlicet, per *Dominum de Burghley* magnum Angliæ Theſaurarium, *Dominum Howard* Dominum de Effingham magoum Angliæ Admirallum, *Dominum de Hunſden* Dominum Camerarium ſuæ Majeſtatis, ac *Dominum de Buckhurſt* magnum Pincernam Angliæ) Reſponſum dedit, poſt quædam Colloquia habita cum dicti *Regis* Conſiliariis, ac quaſdam Rationes allegatas ex parte dictæ Sereniſſimæ *Dominæ Reginæ*, quòd,

Quanquam ſignificatum eſt dictæ *Reginæ* quòd, ex parte dicti *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis*, de Pace ineunda cum Primariis Ducibus ſuorum Rebellium Subditorum, jamdudùm Tractatus inceptus ſit, ex eoque ſpes potiundæ Pacis, ita quòd non videretur neceſſarium petenda ulteriora Auxilia Militum externorum;

Tamen ad ſatisfaciendum Poſtulatui dicti *Regis*, & quia dicti ſui Oratores aſſerunt ſe non eſſe informatos de aliquo ejuſmodi inito Tractatu, de quo aliqua ſpes potiuodæ Pacis expectari poſſit, ſed ſe certò cognoſcere animum talem eſſe *Regis*, quòd nunquam paciſcetur de aliqua Concordia cum ſuis Rebellibus, nec de aliqua Pace cum *Rege Hiſpaniæ*, niſi prius cooſciâ & conſentiente dictâ *Reginâ*, ideò dicta Domina *Regina* contenta eſt quòd talis numerus Peditorum ſuorum adjungendorum

A. D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg

dorum iis qui jam ſunt in *Britannia* & *Normandia*, in Procinctu parabitur, ita quòd quamprimùm dicta *Regina* certò intelliget dictum Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem* non aliter initurum Pacem vel Concordiam cum dictis ſuis Rebellibus Subditis, niſi quòd dicti ſui Subditi primùm ſubmiſſuri ſint ſe *Regi*, eique Auxilia ſua præſtituri ſint ad expellendum è Regno ſuo omnes *Hiſpanos* Milites, & alios externos ſuos Hoſtes, vel ad minus quòd nunquam daturi ſint aliquas Suppetias dictis *Hiſpanis* aliiſque externis Hoſtibus dicti *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis* contra dictum Regem; & ulteriùs quòd certò intelliget dictum *Chriſtianiſſimum Regem* nunquam initurum Pacem cum dicto *Rege Hiſpaniæ*, vel comprehenſurum eum tanquam Amicum in aliqua Concordia ineunda cum ſuis Subditis (cui dictus *Rex Hiſpaniæ* profitetur ſe eſſe Inimicum propter Subſidia collata dicto *Chriſtianiſſimo Regi* contra dictum *Regem Hiſpaniæ*) dicta *Regina*, de his prædictis Conditionibus certior facta debito modo per dictum *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum*, ſtatim dabit in mandatis & curabit quòd dicti ſui Milites, ad ſupplendum numerum quatuor mille Peditum, pro Servitio *Regis* tranſportabuntur per Mare in *Britanniam* (ſi ventus permiſerit) tàm citò quàm intelliget duo millia Peditum & mille Equites qui a *Rege Chriſtianiſſimo* præſtari debent, & cæteros Milites a Statibus *Hollandiæ* & *Zellandiæ* aliarumque Provinciarum Unitarum mittendos, ad Auxilia dicti *Regis* paratos eſſe ad ingrediendum *Britanniam*, ita quòd, junctis omnibus his Copiis, in *Britannia* ſpes ſit (Deo volente & favente juſtæ cauſæ *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*) eundem *Regem* potiturum dicta ſua Provincia libera a Rebellibus & Hoſtibus ſuis.

Et ulterius *dicta Regina* petit quòd dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* ſeſe obliget dictæ *Reginæ*, antequam Milites Angli tranſvehantur in *Galliam* aut *Britanniam*, quòd tradet aut tradi curabit dictis Militibus Anglis & eorum Præfectis ingreſſuris *Britanniam* hujuſmodi Oppidum Muro cinctum, ac Portum maritimum, qualem dicta Domina *Regina*, vel Præfectus ſuorum Militum, requiret in Britannia, ſi quem *Rex* jam habet in poteſtate ſua tradendi, vel quem proximo tempore habiturus ſit; in quo Oppido ac Portu Milites Angli poſſint ſe tutò ſervare tempore alicujus Neceſſitatis, contra impetus Hoſtiles, & in quem Portum Naves Angliæ poſſint tutò applicare cum Auxiliis aliorum Militum ad ſupplendum defectus priorum qui perierint, & ad Victualia & Annonam tranſvehendam ex Anglia; ob defectum cujus hujuſmodi Portûs & Oppidi magnus numerus Anglorum jam hoc Anno præterito periit; & quamdiu dictus Portus cum Oppido retinebitur in Poſſeſſione Præfecti *Reginæ Angliæ*, liberum erit dicto Præfecto recipere omnes Redditus & Subſidia qualiacumque, debita *Regi* & Coronæ Franciæ ratione Commercii in dicto Portu, ad uſus *Reginæ Angliæ*, ad perſolvenda Stipendia ſuorum Militum, dummodò detrahatur Valor Pecuniæ receptæ de Summa quam *Rex* tenetur vel tenebitur ſolvere *Reginæ*, eâ tamen conditione quòd dicta *Regina*, vel illius Præfectus, tenebitur reſtituere dictum Oppidum vel Portum *Regi Chriſtianiſſimo*, cùm remittet dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* in Angliam Auxilium a Regina acceptum.

A. D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg

Prætereà dicta Domina Regina petit quòd, ultra numerum Anglorum Militum ſupradictorum, dictus *Rex* curabit quod ſint in *Britannia*, ultra numerum quatuor mille Militum Anglorum, ad minus quatuor millia Peditum & mille Equites, certis Stipendiis a *Rege Chriſtianiſſimo* inſtructi, quemadmodum dicti quatuor mille Pedites Angli certis Stipendiis a *Regina* inſtruentur, ita ut certò expectari poſſit melior fructus hujus Expeditionis & Militiæ contra Rebelles & Hoſtes Regis, quàm hactenus extiterat his temporibus præteritis.

Et quia dicti Oratores petierunt a dicta Domina *Regina*, nomine *Regis*, quòd Tormenta bellica cum Globulis & Pulvere pro Tormentis, aliaque militaria Inſtrumenta, quæ jam ſunt in Villa de *Dieppe*, pertinentia ad *dictam Reginam*, poſſint tradi dicto *Regi* ad ſua Servitia adimplenda in *Britanniam*, dicta *Regina* contenta eſt aſſentiri dictæ Petitioni; videlicet, quòd ſeptem illa magna Tormenta, quæ ſunt in Villa *de Diepe*, cæteraque omnia illa Inſtrumenta bellica cum Pulvere & Globulis, tradentur *Regi* ad defferenda in *Britanniam*.

Et ulterius petit dicta Domina *Regina*, quòd Obligatio dicti *Regis* in forma debita detur *Reginæ* infra quatuor Menſes proximè ſequentes, ad perſolvendos omnes Sumptus pro dictis quatuor millibus Peditum parandis ac tranſvebendis in *Britanniam*, ac pro Menſtruis Stipendiis dictorum quatuor mille Peditum, ac pro valore dictorum Tormentorum & cæterorum Inſtrumentorum,

A D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

mentorum, pro quibus priores Obligationes non ſunt traditæ per *Dominum de Beavoir*, eo modo quo in ſuperioribus Contractibus expreſſum eſt; ita quòd pro prædictis Sumptibus Solutio plena fiat intra ſpatium duodecim Menſium, a Die quo dicti Milites ac Equites applicabunt in *Galliam* vel *Britanniam*.

Ad quæ omnia Præmiſſa reſpectivè (ut præmittitur) adimplenda, ex parte dicti *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis*, dictus *Dominus de Beauvoir* & *Dominus de Sauey*, virtute Poteſtatis prædictarum Literarum dicti *Regis*, per præſens Scriptum promittunt & obligant, tàm dictum *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſuos, quàm ſeipſos, tanquam Procuratores dicti *Regis*, conjunctim & diviſim, ampliſſimo modo quo ſe obligare poſſunt. A D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Et ad ea implenda, quæ in Præmiſſis continentur, pro parte dictæ Dominæ *Reginæ*, dicti *Domini* ſupra nominati (videlicet, *Dominus de Burghley*, *Dominus Howard* de Effingham, *Dominus de Hunſdon*, & *Dominus de Buckhurſt*) ſe etiam obligant eodem modo quo dicti Conſiliarii *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*,

Ac in ejus rei Teſtimonium hoc Scriptum Indentatum manibus ſubſcriptis & Sigillorum impreſſione alternatim eſt munitum.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Sarum.

Pat. 34. Eliz. p. 2. m. 37.

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Suſſex. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Eccleſiæ Cathedralis beatæ Mariæ Virginis *Sarum*, per Promotionem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem ad Archiepiſcopatum Eborum, *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Sarum* prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ prius petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Coldwell* nuper Decanum Roffen. in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Sarum recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs Sarum (exceptis omnibus Maneriis Terris Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum eorum Pertinentiis, dicto Epiſcopatui Sarum dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentibus) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis (exceptis præexceptis) in Balliva tua, unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito, ſine dilatione Liberes: ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xiv. Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta in forma ſequente; videlicet,

Eſc. ſuo in Com. Sutht. & Wilteſ.
Eſc. ſuo in Com. Oxon. & Berk.
Eſc. ſuo in Com. Lincoln.
Eſc. ſuo in Com. Glouc' & Marchiis Walliæ eidem Comitatui adjacen.
Dilecto & fideli ſuo Willielmo Webbe *Majori Civitatis ſuæ London. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem.*

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu Sarum, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xiv. Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Rex Poloniæ, ad Reginam ſuper Sede Mercatorum Anglicorum Elbingæ confirmanda.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 2. fol. 208.

SIgiſmundus Tertius, Dei Gratiâ, *Rex Poloniæ*, Magnus *Dux Lithuaniæ Ruſſiæ Pruſſiæ Maſoviæ Samogitiæ Livoniæ*, necnon *Regni Sueciæ proximus Hæres & futurus Rex*, Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Eliſabethæ*, eadem Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ Hiberniæ Reginæ*, Sorori noſtræ chariſſimæ, Salutem & continuum Felicitatis incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Soror noſtra chariſſima,

Oratorem Serenitatis veſtræ *Chriſtoferum Perkins*, ad ea quæ de Legatione Hiſpanica inhibita & Damnis Subditorum quorundam noſtrorum ad nos deferuntur, copiosè reſpondentem, tùm de Sede Anglicorum Mercatorum *Elbingæ* confirmanda nobiſcum agentem, quemadmodum pro mutua noſtra cum *Serenitate veſtra* Benevolentia debuimus, libenter audivimus, atque in primo iſto Negotio tantum certe mutuæ Amicitiæ tribuimus, ut quamvis a Subditis noſtris, quorum pro munere noſtro regio non levis etiam cura habenda nobis eſt, diligenter hactenus appellemur ut rationem aliquam indemnitati illorum conſulendi ſuſcipiamus, plus tamen hac in re mutua Amicitia noſtra cum *Serenitate veſtra* quàm illorum Querelæ adhuc apud nos voluerint.

A *Serenitate* tamen veſtra ut ipſa quoque & æquitatis & indemnitatis illorum eam quam debet rationem habeat amicè ac diligenter poſtulamus.

De altera Cauſa Conventûs Mercatorum Elbingenſis; cùm non niſi in publicis Regni Comitiis novum aliquid ſtatui de ea a nobis poſſet, quominus in hiſce Comitiis Statuum aliquid a nobis fit aliarum publicarum deliberationum & gravitate & multitudine factum eſt, interim quod a, Divæ Memoriæ, Prædeceſſore noſtro *Stephano Rege* Tributum jam ante illis eſt, ut non modo *Elbingæ* ſed per omnes Ditiones ac Portus noſtros eo, quo ulli alii Exteri optimo Jure negotiantur, ipſi quoque Negotia ſua liberè exercere poſſint, ita illis tribuimus ut ea in re noſtram erga ſe Clementiam nunquam deſideraturi ſint.

Verùm utraque de re plenius ſcripto reſponſo Oratori *Serenitatis veſtræ* dato reſpondimus; haſce interim Literas mutuæ ſaltem Benevolentiæ teſtificandæ cauſa dandas ad *Serenitatem veſtram* exiſtimavimus; de qua ſi omnia *Sereuitas veſtra* expectârit quam a conjunctiſſimo Principe expectare poſſit, non deerimus ulla in re opinioni huic de nobis *Serenitatis veſtræ*, cui omnium rerum fælices ſucceſſus *Deo Optimo Maximo* hiſce precamur.

Datum *Warſaviæ* Die viceſimo Menſis Januarii, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo primo Regni noſtri quarto.

SIGISMUNDUS REX.

Super Auxilio Regi Francorum præſtito.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 130.

TRuſty and wellbeloved, Wee greet you well.

Althoughe We have bothe truly obſerved how muche *the Kinge* our Brother hath neglected the ſubſtantiall Proceeadinge in this late Action, by making ſo tedious a Worke of that, which by the delay muſt of neceſſity fall by the Waight of his oun Burthen: And although We have often, by our Letters, admoniſhed him of the great Perill he was like to runne into by the ſame (which if in tyme he would have forſeen his Caſe could not have been in ſo hard Terms as nowe it ſtands)

Nevertheles,

Having underſtood particularly, by your ſeverall Letters to our *Threaſurer*, how muche he deſireth our Helpe at this tyme, and how aſſuredly his Weaknes dothe dayly more apparantly promyſe nothing but Diſhonor to the Cauſe, and Danger to hymſelf,

Wee

A D 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. Wee have thought good to let you know that, notwithſtanding dyverſe Occaſions given us to complayne of the Treatment of our Subjects there imploied for his Service; yet, out of our Commiſeration of his Eſtate, We have bene content to give order for the preſent levyeng of 1600 Foot, which ſhall with all convenient Speed be tranſported thither; of which as We have thought good ſpedily to advertiſe him, having receaved your Letters but Yeſternight, to the intent he may direct his Courſes accordingly, ſo do We require you to let him know Wee will expect, for the ſhort tyme of their Aboade, to hear that he will take more feeling Care of their Preſervation then hetherto he hath done in imployinge them in all Deſperat Actions, without ſuche goode regarde as ether themſelves deſerved, or Wee that ſent them did expect, in requittall of our great Care of hym and his Cauſe, wherin Wee have never failed to our great Charge. A.D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

For your particular, We do commend your Care and Diligence for our Service, and do require you to have ſuch regarde of ventring your ſelfe, as ſhall become a Man of your Place, and ſtand with your Safety, of which We dayly heare you are leſs reſpectfull then Wee would in any wiſe you ſhould, for the good Opinion We hold of your Deſire to doe Us Service; for which by theiſe We yeld you oure Thanks.

Yeoven under our Privy Signet, at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter*, the xix. day of February 1591.

Dorſ.

To our truſtie and welbeloved Sir Henry Unton *Knighte our Ambaſſador with the Frenche Kinge.*

Ad Ambaſſiatorem Literæ præfati Regis.

Monſieur de Staffort,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 320.

J'AY entendu qu'on vous a voulu donner opinion que je pais autre Jugement de veſtre bonne volonte envers moy, que ne meritent les effects que vous en avez renduz de long temps au bien de mes Affaires;

Les quelz, comme je ſcay, n'avoir peu eſtre meilleurs n'y plus a mon gre que le ſount qui en eſt reuſcy la faict congnoiſtre, auſſi je demeure en ceſte creance de veſtre bon naturel, qui rien ne vous aura faict changer la bonne volente que vous m'y avez teſmoigne.

Je vous prie auſſi croire que je ne feraz bien content que je ne vous aye faict Reſſentir quelque Poinct de celle, que je vous porte, & ay Intention de continuer, comme je me promitz, que vous ne laiſſerez la veſtre oiſuir la ou vous verrez les occaſions de pouvoir ayder au bien de mes Affaires; priant Dieu qu'il vous au, *Monſieur de Staffort*, en ſa ſancte garde.

Eſcrit au *Camp devant Chartres*, le iv. Jour de Mars 1591.

HENRY.

BEVOL.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur de Staffort Conſilier au Conſeil de la Royne d'Angleterre Madame ma bonne Seur.

Ad Reginam ab Imperatore Mulluy Tamed Xariſe.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 8. fol. 60.

IN the Name of God the Gever of all Godlines.

The Forme of this Letter in the begining in the Title or Direction of the Emperor Mulluy Tamed Xariſe, *and that of the* Q. of England *We doe not put here, bycauſe We cannot pronounce them in the Portugall Tongue.*

Remitting it to our Letter which goeth with this, from this our Royall Court of *Morocos*, We write you that We remayned in Proſperite and very much exalted (Praiſe be geven to God)

Your loving and eſtemed Letter to Us was gyven by your Servant *the Captain*, the which was received of us with much Honor and Frendſhip; wherin We ſee what you write concerning the Cauſe of *K. Don Antonio K. of Portingall*:

A.D 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

gall: In the wliich you demaund that, ſeing We will not ſend the Money that was promiſed to be lente, ther is noe cauſe whie his Sonne ſhould be detayned, requiring his Delivery as ſent hither by you unto this our Royall Courte.

And alſo We underſtand, by your Letter, you fynd your ſelf greeved for that you were not anſwered preſentlie.

Aſſure your ſelf that all your thinges, aſwell ſmalle as great, We receave them with much Pleaſur and Contentment, take this for moſt certaine; And if you will knowe the Cauſe whie We did not anſwer the ſaid Letter at that inſtant, it was bycauſe of theis Kingdoms of *Gyney* and *Tureg* which We invaded (God be praiſed) for as they are both great and far of We have the more neede to looke unto them, and allſo thoſe Kingdomes wil be a great helpe tothe other Cauſe; Therefore you cannot thinck much that your Letter was not anſwered preſently: and the other Cauſe was becauſe that he that brought it ſtaid here, wherefore you have the leſſe to be greeved: Now he goeth he carrieth his Anſwer; for We had it allwaies in memorie, and We ſtand allwaies in that which We have promyſed.

A.D 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Yf you give the Ayde that is convenient, and doe content Us, then We knowe We ſhall goe through with it; for if We ſhould joyne and not be accompliſhed withall, it will not agree well; Whereupon We determyn to meete with our Sonne the Prince *Mullay Xeque* and others to conferr thereupon, and at the retorning back We intend to ſend a Servant of ours with the Ambaſſage to your Court.

And if it chance that at that tyme you cannot gyve the Ayde, then ſend us wourde, the which We comend unto you as We put our truſt in you.

Dated at our *Royall Court* the end of the Monthe.

Theſaurarius ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Lutetiam, ſuper Auxiliis ad Regem Franciæ.

My Lord,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 10.

I Am ſarre behind hand in acquitall of your late nomber of Letters, by reaſon of my Infirmitie wherewith I have been longe detained and not yet recovered; but I did never neglect the imparting of all yor Letters to hir *Majeſtie* in due Seaſon, ſending them to her *Majeſtie* by my Son Sir *Robert Cecill*, who as I underſtand did alwayes reade and impart the ſame unto her *Majeſtie*; and as I think ſumtimes, by her *Majeſties* Comandement, he hath advertiſed you of hir Opinion touching ſume parts therof:

And now at this preſent her *Majeſtie* havinge Conſideration of the Backwardnes of this matter of *Roan*, and of her expence of Treaſure and waſting of her People there to no ſuch purpoſe as was firſt intended, and of the like evill Succes of her Forces in *Britaigne*, where alſo her People have been waſted without purpoſe, finding yt doubtfull what Reſolution to make without ſome ſerious Conference with *the King* theare, ſhe hath thought beſt to ſend ſome ſpeciall Servant of hers well inſtructed, which is Mr. *Wilkes* the Bearer herof one of the Clerks of her Privie Counſell; for which purpoſe he hath ſpeciall Inſtructions of Weight determined by her *Majeſtie* and written by me, with the privitie of certain of her ſpeciall Counſellors, which becauſe he is comaunded to impart unto you I do forbear to expreſs in any Particularities, not doubting but you and he together, after Conference had, will ſo direct yor ſelfs to attain to the trueth of *the King*'s meaning and moſt likelood of Succes in thes Actions both for *Normandie* and *Britaignie*, as at his Retorne her *Majeſtie* ſhall with more Facillitie enter into ſome Reſolutions than at this time ſhe can do, being ſorie to ſee ſuch backward Succes of *the King*'s Affayres as her *Majeſtie* is now forced to enter into newe Conſultations, which in reaſon ought to preceade all Actions in time, and not to beginne at the ende; but, *ita ſunt res humanæ*, that no Man can promis any event before it fall:

I aſſure you the Realme liere is wearie to ſee the Expenſe of theare People for forein Services, haveing preſentlie in ſight great neceſſitie of domeſtick Forces to withſtand forrein

Attempts

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. Attempts daily prepared againſt this Realme; But thereof I am ſure noe Frencheman will be touched with any Sence, and ſo, having no other ſpeciall matters at this tyme, I wiſh ſome better Succes to follow the Affaires theare, and ſome better Performances of Promeſes, and, that which is moſt neceſſarie for that Eſtate, ſome better Agreement of the Counſellors of *the Kings* Eſtate for his ſpeciall good more than doth appear.

From *the Court* this xiiith of Marche 1591. A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg

Your aſſured loving Freind,

W. BURGHLEY.

In dorſo.

To the Right Honorable my verie good Freind Sir Henry Unton *Knight her Majeſties Ambaſſador in France.*

Regina ad Ambaſſiatorem.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 200. TRuſty and Welbelovid, We greete you well.

We have preſently ſent this Gentleman, our truſty Servant, *Thomas Wilks*, one of the Clerks of our Privie Counſell, to our good Brother the *French King*, with charge of certain ſpeciall Matters committed unto him concerning our Service, which We have alſo willed *Wilks* to communicate unto you, and albeit We have ſomething miſlyked of your Forwardnes in ſoliciting of Matters in *the King*'s behalfe towardes Us heretofore, yet We conſider that the ſame hath proceeded in you of an erneſtnes to our Service and Good, and doo for the ſame very well allowe of your good meaning, our good acceptation wherof We wolde not but let you knowe, with that good Opinion and Lyking toward you that you have deſervid, and which you ſhall finde We will retayne in our gracious Memory towards you; And for your Retourne hither, as We are content to aſſent thereunto, ſo yet We cannot ſend you our full Reſolution of the tyme for the ſame untill the Retourn of our Servant *Wilks* unto Us agayne.

Given under our Signet at our *Palace of Weſtminſter* the ſixteenth of Marche 1591 in the xxxivth Yeere of our Raigne.

In dorſo:

To our truſty and welbelovid Sir Henry Unton *Knight, our Ambaſſador Reſident with our good Brother the* French King.

Enarratio Domini de Paillo de proſperis Succeſſibus Regis Franciæ, & de ulteriori Succurſu præſtando.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 80. J'AY eſte commande de mon Seignur le *Duc de Monpenſier*, de venir trouver ſa *Majeſte Sereniſſime*, pour luy repreſenter l'Eſtat de la Province de *Bretaigne*, la quelle avec le reſte du Royaulme la ſupplie, comme le paſſe, de luy faire encores ſentir les effects de ſa Bonte contre les nouveaux efforts de l'Ennemy, n'ayant autre Refuge ny Port plus aſſure que la Bienvellence de ſa *Majeſte Sereniſſime*, ſoit contre la pretenſion de *l'Eſpagnol*, ſoit contra l'Uſurpation de *Duc de Merceur*, qui s'efforſe de la mettre en proie, & l'euſt embraſſee d'avantage, ſans le grand Secours de quoy il a pleu a ſa *Majeſte Sereniſſime* aſſiſter *le Roy* mon Seigneur, & Monſieur *le Duc de Monpenſier*, le quel, apres Dieu, rend a ſa *Majeſte* tout l'Honneur & la Glorie que ſes effects luy ont acquis par les Armes, & bien que le courage & la valeur, par my ſes autres vertus inſignes, luy ayent eſte donnees en portage; toutesfois il au oue luy meſmes quelles eſtoint comme languiſſantes, & preſque inutiles ſans l'aide & ſaveur d'une ſy grande Princeſſe comme ſa *Majeſte Sereniſſime*, qu'il honore ſur tout le que le Soleil eſclaire.

En ceſte conſideration il rend a ſa dicte *Majeſte* ſon bon Seur, de quoy Dieu a beny tousjours ſes Entrepriſes ſur l'Ennemy, depuis le Deſaſtre arrives,

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. les ayant Desfaicts par pluſieurs ſois, comme je ſuis commande d'en faire recite a la Royne Sereniſſime, & a vous autre Meſſieus de ſon Conſeil.

Premierement, aſt *Brien*, ou l'un des principaulx Chefs de l'Ennemy, fut bleſſe & prins Priſonnier, toutes les Troupes Defaites, & deux Pieces d'Artillerie gagnes; & eſtoit le ſuſdit *Monſieur de St. Lorens*, apres mon dit *Seigneur Duc*, tailla en pieces *Cinq Cents Loreins* dans les *Faubourghs de Dinom:* depuis eſt ſuivy la repriſe de la *Ville de Maletroit* par Eſcale, qui eſtoit la ſeule Conqueſte du *Duc de Merceur* en Bretaigne depuis ſa proſperite de Eran: Noſtre *Governeur de Montfort* a ſurpris auſſi deux Chateux, ou ont eſte trouves l'Equipage de deux Compaignes de Chevaux *Legres: Monſieur de Sordeur* les a battu auſſy a diverſes Rencontres: *Le Duc de Merceur*, voyant la fortune ne luy rire plus, faict nouvelle Conſederation avee *l'Eſpaignol*, & tire aſſurance d'une Secours, encores leur promettant des Villes pour retraictes dans la Province, quy eſt une conſequence trop pernitieuſe, ſi ou ny remedie, en s'oppoſant promptement a ces Deſſeins: Le dict *Duc de Merceur* a faict, ce pendant ouvrir un Traicte de Paix, a fin que la Nobleſſe du *Roy* mon Seigneur ne ſe preparaſt de monter a Cheval avec mon Seignur le *Duc de Monpenſier*, & auſſy a fin de gaigner le Peuple de nos Villes, quy ne demaunde que ceſte don ſeur ſanz regardez le cauſes & enenemens; En fin, le dict *Duc de Merceur* voyant ces Artifiſes inutiles, eſt ſorty de *Nants* avec Canons & Munitions, pour ataquer nos Places, voyant que *Mylord General Norreis* n'avoit encores prins port avec l'Armee; ſa *Mageſte*, mon dict Seignur *Duc de Monpenſier*, & Nobleſſe, n'a voulu aucunement entendre a ce dict Traicte de Paix, ce qu'il proteſte ne faire jamais, ſans la volonte *du Roy* mon Seignur, & de la *Royne Sereniſſime*.

A ceſt effect mon dict *Seigneur de Monpenſier*, avec toute la Promiſe, ſupplis treſhumblablement ſa *Majeſte* de commander une prompte Expedition de l'Armee, accordee de ſa *Majeſte*, & commaunde par *Monſieur le General Norreis*; ſupplient auſſy treſhumblablement ſa dicte Majeſte d'envoier, ſuivant leur priere & requeſte, juſques a ſept Canons & cinquante Miliers de Poudre ny ayant plus requis dans le Paiis pour l'An auſement de nos Affaires.

La Nobleſſe *de Bretaigne* & tout le Peuple qui obeiſt au *Roy*, n'a autre eſperance de liberte pour eux & leur Moyens, que les Secours de ſa Majeſte Sereniſſime par l'Armee de *Monſieur le General Norreis*, qui troviera de treſbelles Forces quy l'atendent. A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

A ceſt effect mon Seignur *le Duc de Monpenſier* & Meſſieurs de ſon Conſeill ont faict regler les Finances, quy avoit eſte pervertues le paſſe par mauvaiſe Admyniſtration, ſi bien qu'il cy trouve maytenant des Forſes eſtablies, juſques a *ſept cents Chevaux*, entretenus aus Garniſons, qui ſerviront tousjours.

Oultre cela, *quinze cents Arquebuſiers Francois* entretes, quy par conſequent ſerviront tousjours auſſy.

Puis y a les *Anglois* & *Landſchuetes*, quy ſont encores de preſent en *Bretaigne*.

Monſieur le *Mareſchall d'Aumant* viendra auſſy avec ſon Armee, & la Nobleſſe de *Poytou* & *d'Anjou*, quy luy ont tous promis, & a Monſieur le *Duc de Monpenſier*, de l'aſſiſter en *Bretaign*, apres la priſe de *Rochefort*, a quoy le dict *Seigneur Mareſchall* s'eſt occupe en *Anjou*, attendant l'Atmee de ſa Majeſte & l'Atmee de *Monſieur le General Norreis*.

Monſieur de St. Luc, & party d'aupres *du Roy* Monſeigneur, pour venir en *Bretaigne*, avec le treſbelles Forces, & eſt la deſtine pour ſervir tousjours.

Du ſurplus, Monſieur le *Duc de Monpenſier* eſtant pourveu du Governement de *Normandie*, de quoy il ſe tient treſoblige a ſa Majeſte Sereniſſime n'a voulu aller prendre Poſſeſſion de ſon dict Governement; au contraire en a monde toute la Nobleſſe pour le venir trouver deſirant haſarder ſa vie avec tant de Gens d'Onneur, particulierement eſtant aſſiſte de ſi bons Hommes, & venants d'une grande Princeſſe qu'il honore tant comme ſa Majeſte Sereniſſime.

Il plaira donc a ſa Majeſte donnet Secour a la *Bretaigne* des cinq mill Hommes demandes & avec les Canons ſuſdits & Munitions.

Et la dicte Armee atrivant ſus les heureux Succes, que j'ay a leques cy devant, avec toutes les Forſes predictes, qu'y lattendent, il y a aparence certaine de rompre les Deſſeins du *Duc de Merceur*, & de faire une grande Reduction en la Provynce, au Service *du Roy* Monſeignеur.

J'ay par le cy deſſus de cinq mill Hommes, d'autant que J'entens que ſa Majeſte & vous aultres Meſſieurs de ſon Conſeil, croies qu'ils ſoint fournis, & en

A D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. & en eſt faict le Payement; ſur ce il vous plaira conſiderer qu'il ny en a embarques en Flandres que quinze cents, *Monſieur le General Norreis* n'en a que ſix cents embarques, ſy bien que ceſt fort, loing de l'entention de ſa Majeſte, & de l'eſperance de Monſeigneur *le Duc de Mompenſieur*, je parle de ceulx de Flandres d'autant que *Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur de France* en a encertaines nouvelles.

A ces Cauſes il plaira ſa Majeſte, & a vous aultres Meſſieurs, de commander une proute Expedition derniers mil Hommes, que ſa Majeſte a donne deſurplus.

Pour le regard de la Deſcente de *Monſieur le Generall Norreis*, *Monſeigneur le Duc* la ordonnee en *baſe Bretaigne*, a raiſon de *l'Iſle de Breal* tres propre pour la retraicte de ces Vaſſeux, la quelle *Monſieur de Rigommay* a regaigne ſur l'Ennemy depuis quinze Jours.

Le *Chaſteau de Trouquedes* eſt voiſin de la dicte *Iſle*, qui ſervira pour retirer l'Artillerie & Munitions de la dicte Armee de ſa Majeſte.

Apres y a deux aultres Places proches des ſuſdictes, quy ſerviront pour rafreſcheir les Soldats; ſcavoir *Morlais* & *Lanion*, on il y a etapes faictes proviſions vivres, tant pour les Sains, que pour les Malades. A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Et eſt a noter, que mon dict *Seigneur Duc* & ſon Conſeil baille a *Monſieur Norreis* la dicte *Ville de Morlais* pour retraicte, la quelle eſtant fortifiee ſe peut rendre en un Moys impregnable a vinct Canons a raiſon de la Mer, au reſte c'eſt un tresbon Port.

La dicte Deſcente de l'Armee & fort a propos en ceſt Coſte la, non ſeulement pour les ſuſdits raiſons, mais auſſy d'autant que mon dit *Seignur Duc* pourra Reduire la dicte *baſe Bretaigne* en un Moys, ny ayant aucune Ville forte & de la tiera de grandiſſimes Deniers, & eſt lieu fort propre pour faire gueruez l'Armee.

Auſſy que oultre la ſurete du Paiis, *le Duc de Mercurie* ſera occupe en la *haulte Bretaigne* contre Monſieur le *Mareſhall d'Aumont*.

A la dicte Deſcente eſt ordonne Monſieur *de Sourdeur*, pour reſcevoir Monſieur *Norreis* avec trois cents Chevaulx, & pres de deux mill Arquebuſiers, & a la Pays entierement a ſa devotion.

Le reſte de la Negotiation particuliere qui ne ſe peult eſcrire, ſer declare a ſa Majeſte Sereniſſime a ſa volonte.

Super Succurſu continuando.

Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. S. fol. 450. JE vous envoye une Depeſche, que je faici a la *Royne* Madame ma bonne Seur, & au *Monſieur de Beauvoir* mon Ambaſſadeur pres d'Elle, ſur le ſubject que vous par la coppie, que vous aurez auſſi avec la preſente, tant de la Lettre que Je ferys a la dit *Dame*, que de celles des *Ducz de Parme* & *de Mayne*, qu'on m'a envoiees de *Picardie*, ou elles ont eſte prinſes; par les quelles congnoiſſant leur deſſeing, je me veulx auſſi preparer, de tout ce que de pourray, pour ne leur en laiſſer empourter l'avantage, comme j'eſpers que Dieu ne le permettra, s'il luy plaiſt meſmes s'il plaiſt a la *Royne* Madame & bonne Seur m'y continuer ſon bon Secours, ainſi que je l'en ſupplie; a quoy je vous prie me faire ce plaiſir d'adjouſter voz bons Offices, tant envers Elle que envers le *Meſſieurs de ſon Conſeil*; m'aſſeurant que voz perſuaſions ayderont beaucoup la bonne reſolution, que j'en attens moyennant laquelle, avec l'ayde de Dieu, j'eſpere que a ceſte fois les dits Ennemys nous pourroient apporter la Victorie, qui nous eſt eſchappee il leur premier Voiage: J'ay congneu tant de bonne volonte de veſtre part a l'avancement & perfection de ceſte Entreprinſe, que je m'aſſeure que en l'occaſion de recueillir ou perdu le fruict de ce qui a deſia eſte faict, ou vous avez contribue beaucoup de voz Moyene & Credit, vous redoublerez pluſtoſt veſtre Labeur, que le laiſſer imperfaict ni me gardera de vous en preſſer d'avantage; mais ſeulement vous diray que le merite, que vous y aurez acquis, me ſera en perpetuelle ſouvenance, pour le recongnoiſtre ſi l'occaſion s'en preſente; priant Dieu, *Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur*, qu'il vous au en ſa ſante garde.

Eſcript au *Camp devant Rouen* le 28. Jour de Mars 1591.

HENRY.

BEVOL.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

A Rege Franciæ ad Reginam; de Inimicis profligatis.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Madame,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 7. fol. 330. J'Eſtyme que vous aures en agreable d'antandre, par le *Seigneur de Beauvoyer* mon Ambaſſadeur pres de vous, ce quy ce paſſa Mardy dernyer xxviii. antre nous & les Annemys, ſur les quels nous gayguaſmes le *Logys d'Yvetot*, & ancores dens autres plus proches & a la veue du lyeu ou leur Corps d'Armee eſt retranche, les leur ayant fayt quyter par force, ou furent pryns & tues pluſyours des leurs, le reſte de ce quy y eſtoyt ſeſtant ſauve a la fuyte, aynſy que le dyt *Seigneur de Beauvoyr* vous au aura fet le dyſcours, ſuyvant ce que Je luy au ay mande eſpreſſemant pour le vous fere antandre.

Le Mercredy nous ce Yournaſmes, tant pour donner un peu de refrayſhyſeant a mon Armee, que pour voyr le Paiis & les avenues du Camp dys Annemys, a fyn de pouvoyr myens Juger ce que Nous auryons a favie.

Et le Jour d'hyer nous chargeaſmes de Logys, les ayans ancores a proche d'avantage, & au lyeu plus a propos pour les incommoder, & a pres laſſée de nos dys Logys quy ſont ſy proches de leur Armee, que le Canon tyra d'un part & d'autre; eſtant alle pour la reconnoytre ſans m'accompaigner de Trouppe de Cavallerye, je pryns Sys nyns Pycquyers & Soyſante Mouneteres de nos Trouppes pour me cervyr d'eſcorte, les ayant fet avancer & arreſter anvyron cent cynquante par hors de leur Logys, ou nyurent pres de quatre cens Laneyers & de cent a huyt caus *Eſpagnols* de Pied, le charger par dens audroys; & yeut un combat des plus furyens quy ce fuſent voyr, tellemant ſouſtenu a pluſyeurs Reprynſes que la plus part des Chefs des dytes Trouppes Annemyes y furent Tues, avec pluſyeurs au les Mors, nous demeurerent & une Cornete de Gans de Cheval.

Je leſſee au *Seigneur Roger Wylemes* & autres Pryncypaus de ſa Trouppe, de dyre comman yſy comporterent les *Frances* quy ſy trouverent; mes Je vous dyray byen, *Madame*, que les veſtres y mouſtrerent tant de Force, tant de Valeur & de Courage, qu'yl n'eſt poſſyble demyens fere qu'yls feyrent, particulyerment le dyt *Seigneur Roger* y feyt acte d'une vray *Ceſar*, comme auſſy le *Capyteyne Morgan* y a tresbyen fayt; &, autre autres choſes ſygnalees du dyt *Seigneur Roger*, yl Tua de mayn au Combat, & ſeul a ſeul, un des dys Chefs, quy ce monſtroyt fort braue, comme auſſy le *Baron de Byron*, quy y eſtoit avec peu d'autres Gantyſhommes, & ſans eſtre arme, an Tua un autre de meſme facon.

Ces premyeres Trouppes des dys Annemys ayans eſte aynſy reponces, Je ſoy retirer les nôtres pour ce que la Nuyt aprochoyt, & m'an reuyns a mon Logys; mes les Annemys, Pycques du mauves ſucces, nyurent apres, au plus grand nombre aſaylyr nos dytes Trouppes au leur Logys, ou toutesfoys yls n'eurent mylleure fortune que au paravant, ayans derechef hravement rechaſſes, & perdu ancores plus dedens aus hommes.

Ces bons commancemans douvent ſy evydant temoygnage de la Benedytyon de Dieu ſur nos Armes, que j'eſpere, par ſa Grace, auſſy heures ſe yſſue du reſt; meſmes ſy j'ay ce bon heur d'eſtre byen toſt Ranforce du nouveau Cecours, que Je me promes ancores de veſtre Bonte; les dys Ennemys eſtans au lyeu & eſtat qu'ils ne peuvent evyter la Battaylle, ou une treſgrande houte & perte; & juſques ycy yls ce monſtrent pluſtoſt reſolus a la Batayle, que a prandre autre party; dont atandant l'evenemant tel qu'il playrra a Dieu le nous donner, je vous ay byen voullu fere part de ces premyeres Rancontres, & ſur ce, vous beſant humblement les Meyns, je le prye qu'il vous ayt,

Madame,

Au ſa treſſaynte & digne garde.

Du *Camp de Varycarnylle*, ce premier de May.

Veſtre treſafectyonne Frere & Cervyteur,

Henry.

Inſtructiones

A.D 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Inſtructiones Burnham conceſſæ, ſuper Turmis e Batavia in Franciam tranſvehendis.

A.D. 1592 34 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cottom. Caligula E. 8. fol. 90.

WHere the *Queen's Majeſtie* hath, upon great and urgent Conſiderations, determined to have 2000 Footemen complete and 100 Horſemen, heing part of her Numbers in hir Paie in the *Lowe Countries*, to be ſpeedily tranſported hy Sea into *France*, to that preſent Service of the *Frenche Kynge*; and therefore hath limited that, for that purpoſe, there ſhould he one Companie taken out of *Fluſhing*, and one Company from *Oſtend*, and three Companies from *Berghen*, and ſix Companies of ſuch as are abrode under the Commandement of Sir *Francis Vere*, and one Companie of Horſemen; that is, either the Company of Sir *John Poley* or Sir *Nicholas Parker*, alſo to be ſent with the ſaid Footemen; for which purpoſe hir *Majeſtie* hath written her ſpeciall Letters reſpectively to Sir *Robert Sidney*, Sir *Edward Norreis*, Sir *Thomas Morgan* Governor of *Fluſhing Oſtend* and *Breill*, and alſo to Sir *Francis Vere* as Collonell of the Companies abroade, commandinge everie of them to execute her *Majeſties* Commandement reſpectively for everie of their partes:

And further her *Majeſtie* hath written ſpecial Letters to the *Generall States*, and to the Ambaſſador *Thomas Bodeley*, for furderaunce hereof, all which ſeverall Letters you ſhall have delivered to you to be caried over to *Fluſhing*; And at your coming thither you ſhall acquaint Sir *Robert Sidney* with theis your Inſtructions, requiringe his Adviſe and Aide how to expedite this Service with all the Speed that maie be, which we doubt not hut he will doe, as her *Majeſtie* hath alſo by her Letters required him to doe.

And you ſhall, by his Adviſe, cauſe theis Letters to be ſent to *Berghen* to *Thomas Bodeley*, to Sir *Francis Vere*, with charge by Letters written both from your ſelf and Sir *Robert Sydney* to procure ſpeedie anſwer therto, ſo as, whilſt you ſhall continue there at *Fluſhing*, you may certifie hither how the Service is like to proceed, and in the meane tyme you ſhall, hy Sir *Robert Sidneis* ſpeciall meanes, provide Shipping for the ſaid Numhers to be from thence tranſported to *Deep*; as for the Letter directed to Sir *Edward Norreis* for one Companie of his Garriſon, you maie doe well to ſend it to bim, but We are in doubt how he will performe the ſame, becauſe We are informed that he hath alreadie ſent two Companies towardes the *States Camp*; which being trewe, We douht he will be loth to ſend anie other Companie into *France*, and yet her *Majeſtie* by her Letter hath let bim knowe that ſhe hath written to the *States* to retorne thoſe two Bands for the *Campe*; which if they ſhall do, or hut one of them; then may Sir *Edward Norreis* be the more willing to ſend one Band into *France* directlie, and expect the Retorne of th'other Bands from the Camp, and in this maner may Sir *Robert Sidney* and your ſelf write freindlie to Sir *Edward Norreis* and thereof advertiſe to us his Anſwer.

ITEM, For the chef of the Bands with their Capteins to be had from *Berghen* and Sir *Francis Vere*, we muſt leave that to Sir *Thomas Morgan* and him, but you ſhall hy your Letters, joinctle to be written from Sir *Robert Sydney* and your ſelf, require them to advertiſe you what Capteins they will ſend, and how their Numbers are full, and if they he not to move them to cauſe the Capteins to make them, if they can, complete; And, if they canot, then to advertiſe you what Nombers ſhall be found to be lacking in every Band, ſo as, if need ſhall be required, ſome Supplies maie be made out of England to be ſent to *Deepe*; That is to ſaie, ſome able Men to be ſent thither, to whom Armor and Weapons may be delivered, at *Deepe*, with charge to the Captaines, whoſe Bandes they ſhall ſupplie, to ſee the ſame diſcharged herafter upon their Paies by reaſonable Portions monthly.

ITEM, You ſhall let all the Captaines, that ſhall be appointed to this Jorney, underſtand that they ſhall have at their Embarquing at *Fluſhing* 20 Daies Impreſt for them and their Bands, to make Proviſions of Victuals whilſt they ſhall be on the Seas, and as the Caſe ſhall fall out to releve them at their landing, where alſo they ſhall receive weekly Lendinges for the tyme that they ſhall remain in *Fraunce* accordingly as the reſt of that Nation which are there.

A.D.1592. 34 *Eliz. Reg.*

Item, You ſhall alſo let the ſaid Captaines know that the ſame Apparell for them and their Bands ſhall be ready at *Deepe*, and there alſo ſuch as ſhall be ſent to ſupplie their Wants ſhall receive the like Apparell with the reſt.

Item, Becauſe there is noe ſpeciall Letters written from *her Majeſtie* to any Captein of the Horſe, you ſhall conter with Sir *Robert Sydney* to geve command to Sir *John Pooley* in *her Majeſties* Name to put himſelf in ordor to accompanye theſe Footbands with his Horſebands; And becauſe it ſtandeth with ſome good order that all the ſeveral Captains with their Bands may orderlie take their Voiage with one Conſent, and agree amongſt themſelves, conſidering as they are Captaines they will everie of them accompt themſelves equal one with aneother, Sir *Robert Sydney* and you ſhall let them know that it is thought convenient that Sir *John Pooley* Knight ſhall take the Charge of the Shipping of all theis Forces, and that they ſhall for their Paſſage, and during the tyme until they ſhall land, be adviſed by him, as we doubt not but he will performe the ſame diſcreetly to their contentation; and at their Landing, Sir *John Pooley* ſhall have knowledge of her *Majeſties* Pleaſure from hence, under whoſe Commandement both he himſelf and all the reſt ſhall there ſerve in *France*. A.D.1592. 34 *Eliz. Reg.*

Item, Sir *Thomas Shirley* hath ordor how to cauſe all theſe Bands to be paied all that ſhall be due to them for their weeklie Paie, until they ſhall be imbarked, and from thence 20 daies more.

Fynallie, You ſhall do your beſt, according to your Office, and with th'Aide of Sir *Robert Sidney*, to have ſufficient Veſſells to tranſport the ſaid Nombers uppon as reaſonable Priſes as you can, and you ſhall give your Aide alſo to the Captains to procure Victuals for their Bands upon reaſonable Priſes to ſerve on the Seas, and you ſhall alſo require that the Men of Warr on the *States* Ships, appointed to lie afore *Dunkirk*, may attend to wafte thoſe Veſſels that ſhall tranſport theis Forces from the danger of the *Dunkirks* untill they may come into our narrow Seas, where the *Queens Majeſties* Shipps may alſo conduct them to *Deep*, or to anie other place where the *French King* ſhall require them to be landed.

Ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Franciæ ſuper Turmis prænominatis.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 420.

THE good Succes of *the King's* late Attempt upon the Enemies Quarter, wherof you advertiſe us by your laſt Letters of the firſt of this Month, geveth us good hope to hear from you of ſome better to the further diſtreſſing of his Enemie and his Troups, which we attend every hour, although if that which by report hath been, within theſe 3 or 4 Daies, delivered here, by one or two that came from *Diepe*, be true, we ſhall rather hear of his entiere Overthrowe then otherwiſe; The Report that is geven forth is, that, uppon Tuiſdaie laſt he ſhould paſſe over his new Bridge at *Candebec*, when he was ſo readilie folowed by *the King* as that he had noe leiſure to break the Bridge after him, which *the King* gained, and paſſed over his whole Armie after him, taking firſt the Toune of *Candebec* and another place named *Liſlebonne*, where he defeated 500 or 600 of the Enemie; This is the Subſtance of the Report, which how true it is your ſelf knoweth, and we ſhall certainlie underſtand I am ſure by your next Letters.

For the preſent I have noother thing whereof to write to you, but that which I am ſure the Ambaſſador will advertiſe *the King*, that *hir Majeſtie* hath written her erneſt Letters both to the *States* and hir Commanders in the *Low Countres* for the ſpeedie ſending to *the King* 2000 of hir Foote and a Band of 100 Horſe, which may be more ſpeedilie ſent from thence, and of better Soldiers than theie can be levied and tranſported out of this Realme:

And ſo, having noe Leiſure at this time to write at more length unto you, I commende me hartelie unto you.

From *the Court* this 9th of May 1592.

Your aſſured loving Frend,

W. Burghley.

Dorſ.

To my honourable good Frend Sir Henry Unton *Knighte her Majeſties Ambaſſador in France,*

Super

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Super Motibus Ducis de Parma.

My Lord Ambaſſardor,

Ibid. I Have not much to write unto you, but to let you know that your two lateſt Letters comen hither are the one dated at *Lington* within two Miles of *Candebec* the 6th of Maye, the other from *Motteville* the 7th of Maye.

By the firſt you advertiſed the Paſſadge over the River at *Candebec* by the *Duke of Parma*, with the reſt of his Armie, and from thence marched towards *Roan*.

By your latter Letter you advertiſe of the Ennemies Intention to paſſe into the *Lowe Countries* by *Paris*, by the waie of *Dreux* and *Vernent*; and by the ſame you advertiſed that the *Duke de Main* remained ſick in *Roan*.

But, ſince thes your Letters, we have herd, by Report from *Diepe*, that the *Duke of Parma* was paſſed, with 17 Enſeignes of Footemen, and two Companies of Horſemen, thorough *Normandy*, and bad paſſed by *Eureux* and and, as by a Copie of a Letter written from *Monſieur Larchant* to *the King*, yt was thought he would recover *Paris* before *the King* could overtake him, and ſince alſo we underſtand that the *Duke of Parma* was in *Roan* ſick, of the Truthof all which things I doubt not but by your next Letters to be more certainlie advertiſed from you, accompting ſurelie that there are Letters of yours upon the waie, and therfore now you muſt thinck we daily expect News from thence, wherof we doe hope ſo much as we doe loke, by God's Goodnes, to have ſome ende; And ſo, having no other things to write, and being offred the oportunity of the Ambaſſador's Meſſinger, I could not forbear to acquaint you with the Premiſſes.

From the *Court at Greenwich* fifteen Maii 1592.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

In dorſo.

To my honorable Frend Sir Henry Unton *Knight her Majeſties Ambaſſador in France.*

Super Tormentis Bellicis reportandis.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 330. AFter our very hearty Commendations to your Lordſhip.

Whereas there hath formerly bin delivered into the Ships of *Fluſhing*, remaining preſently there in the *King's* Service, divers Peeces of Ordinance Munition and other things, conteined in a Schedule here incloſed, for the better furtherance of the Service of *the King*, We have thought good the matter being of good Value, to pray and require you immediatly upon ſight hereof, by meanes of the *Marſhall Byron*, or by any other good meanes, to procure the ſaid Ordinance and Munition to be forthwith redelivered back, to be put in her *Majeſties* Ships now there:

Or, in caſe they ſhall be abſent, to deliver the ſame into the ſafe Cuſtody of *Otowell Smith* by Inventory indented, to be anſwerable therfore when need ſhall require; to whome we have accordingly written to take care thereof.

And ſo, not doubting of your due Performance of the Premiſſes, we bid your Lordſhip very hartely well to Fare.

From *the Court at Greenwich* the 21th of May 1592.

Your Lordſhips very loving Freinds,

JO. CANT.
W. BURGHLEY,
T. BUCKEHURST.
RO. CECYL.

Dorſ.

To our very loving Freind Sir Henry Unton *Knight, Lord Ambaſſador reſiant for her* Majeſtie *with the French King.*

Ad

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Ambaſſiatorem, apud Regem Franciæ; ſuper Reditu ſuo.

A.D.1551. 34 Eliz. Reg.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 420.

THIS Daie, at one inſtant, by divers Meſſingers, I received your divers Letters: The one of the ninth of Maye which ſeemed old, another of the eleventh of Maye which was ſomewhat newer, and the laſt and freſheſt was of the ſixteenth, being but a ſevenight old written at *Senlis*.

But what hath happned ſince of *the King's* purſueing of the *Duke* we cannot tell; but that *Capteine Hurt*, who brought your Letters, reporteth that the *Duke of Parma* was gone out of *France*, and *the King* was returned unto *Picardy* to *St. Vallery*.

I did loke by your Letters, that you ſhould be retorninge uppon the Queen's Letter ſent unto you; but I thinke theie weare not than come; and therefore I loke by yor next Letters to have knowledge of your retorning.

By a Copie of a Letter that Sir *Roger Williams* ſent unto you of the tenth of Maye, I perceive that he compleaneth grevouſlie of one *Cinell* a Commiſſarie; and beſides he complaineth of the miſerable Eſtate of our People, being hariſed and waſted with continuall Journies, and not releved with Victuell, ſo as he and all our Nation with him are utterlie wearied with this kind of Service, as by his Letter to youe youe may gather, and I doubt not but you will acquaint *the King* therewith, and procure ſum remedie and comfort, or otherwiſe our Nation will be utterlie diſcouraged to ſerve in thos Countries at anie time.

If yowe be not comen awaye from *the King* at the arrivall of thes Letters, youe may do well to inſinuate thes Letters unto *the King* in modeſt and good manner.

And ſo, expecting ſom more freſher Newes from you, and ſpecially touching the matter of the Peace, I forbeare to write anie more at this time; wiſhing you a ſaſe and good Return.

From *the Court* this twenty fourth of May 1592.

Tour verie loving Freind,

W. Burghley.

In dorſo.

To my loving Frend Sir Henry Unton *Knight her* Majeſties *Ambaſſador with the* French King, *or in his Abſence to his Servant* Thomas Edmonds.

A Principe de Dombes ad Theſaurarium Angliæ; ſuper rebus improſpere in Bretannia geſtis.

Monsieur,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 480.

ESTant ſurvenu ung accidant, au guel ceulx, quiont la conduitte des Armees, ſont aulcunes fois ſubjets a tumber, plus par la Permiſſion divine, que pour aucun deffault qui vyenne d'eulx; j'ay ſur cette occaſion depeſche ce Gentilhomme vers la *Royne d'Angleterre*, pour implorer d'elle le Secours qu'Elle a vollu tousjours departir au *Roy* Monſeigneur en ſes plus preignans Affaires; & a vous, *Monſieur*, vous requerir de vôtre faveur, conſiderant que l'Eſtat, au quel ſont les choſes a preſent en celle Province, ſont tellement alterees que, ſi par ung prompt Secours la dite *Dame Royne* n'aſſiſte, les Affaires de ſa Majeſte elle-eſt au peril emynant de ſes Enemys, qui ne laiſſeront eſchaper l'occaſion qu'ils tiennent en main, ſi promptement le Remedde ny eſt apporte; que j'eſpere de l'infinye Bonte de la dite *Dame Royne*, la quelle eyant eſgard que pour le grand ſurchargement d'Affaires que ſa Majeſte a maintenant envers le *Prince de Parme* & autres ſes Ennemys Rebelles, ne pourra ſi promptement m'envoyers les Forces que je deſire, & qui me ſont ſi neceſſaires pour m'oppoſer aux Entrepriſes de

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

de celluy, qui maintenant, emſie de Gloyre, voudra empietter tout advantage.

Je ſcay *Monſieur*, que mes Importunites ſont extraordinaires; mais auſſi tout ainſi que le mal ſurvient, je ſuis excuſable, ſi j'en recherche la Guariſon; vous ſuppliant, croy je, que la perte de celle Province, eſtant Importantes aux Royaumes qui ſont les plus voſſins, doibt convyer ceulx qui ont l'Adminiſtration des grandes Charges en icelluy, d'oibuent departir leur faveur en telles & parailles occaſions que ſont celles, qui vous ſeront deſduittes par ce dit Gentilhomme.

Je m'a promets beaucoup de la vôtre veu, l'honneur que m'aues fait de me la departir en tous les Subjets qui ſe ſont ouverts: Je ſuis Inſtance a la dite *Dame Royne* di m'honorer tant que de renvoyer Monſieur *le General Norreys*, ſa preſence eſtant jey treſreguiſe: j'ay donne charge a ce dit Gentilhomme teſmoignage du bon debuoir, qu'a fait le *Seigneur Serjent Major* qui commande aux Troupes Angloyſes.

Et combien les Capitaines d'icelles & tous enſemble ont dignement & va- A.D.1592. illeureuſement combattu, j'ay beau- 34 Eliz. Reg. coup d'occaſion de m'en louer, & deſire qu'elles ſoyent augmentees de tel nombre, que je puiſſe prendre ma revanche envers l'Ennemy, & diſſiper les Forces qui luy vyennent *d'Eſpagne*, compoſees de quatre mil Eſpagnols; ce ce que le pourray effectuer ſi la dite *Dame Royne* m'honore tant que de m'enroyer ce dont je luy ſuis treſhumble Requeſte, & que vous vueilles m'aſſiſter de vos bons Offices qui m'obligeront demeurer a jamais.

A *Vittre* ce xxvi. May.

Monſieur,

Veſtre humble & plus affectionate Serviteur,

HENRY DE DOMBES.

Dorſ.

A Monſieur Monſieur le Baron de Burghley, *Conſelier d'Eſtat & grand Treſorer d'Angleterre.*

Ad Ambaſſiatorem a Theſaurario Literæ.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 420.

THE Uncertante to us where yow ar, or where the *French King* is, or what is become of the *Duke of Parma*, holdeth us in ſuſpence what to think or to wryt; but the evill News from *Brittayn*, maketh us ſo perplexed, as we cannot take Comfort of any hard Accident to the *Duke of Parma*.

The *Queen's Majeſtie* ſendeth Sir *Henry Norrice* with Armur, Powder and Money to *Caen*, with ſome Nombers though few of freſh Soldiers, to comfort our Bands ther waſted, though we know not in meſure.

I had rather both *Pariſs* and *Roan* were left unrecovered than to have *Britayn* loſt.

We never heard from yowe ſence yowe wrote that *the King* was going to *Compyneac*, nether hear we what the *Marſhel Byron* doth at St. *Vallery* or *Newchaſtell*; Theſe northern Wynds ſtay all Intelligences.

Yeſterday appoynted *Serjeant Puckeryng* to be Lord Kepar, Mr. *Attorney* to be Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, and Mr. *Sollicitor* to be Attornay Generall, and I think Mr. *Cook* Recorder of London ſhall be the Sollicitor.

29 May 1592.

Tour Lordſhips aſſuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable, my verie loving Frend, Sir Henry Unton *Knight her* Majeſty's *Ambaſſador in France.*

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Ab eodem ad eundem.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

My Lord Ambaſſador,

Ibid. ALthough we do heare howerlie expect either your Arrivall or yor coming hither, and the rather at this tyme as the Wynde doth Serve; yet having the Commoditie offred to me, by the French Ambaſſador heare ſending into France, I would not forbeare to write a few Lines unto you with this meaning, to endnrſe tbe Letters to your ſelf as Ambaſſador, or in your Abſence, being comen from tbence, to Mr. *Edmonds* your Secretarye whearbie you may underſtand from hence wherupon we dn depend.

Ynur laſt Letters are of the Twenty fourth of Maye from *Compeigne*, whearein you did advertiſe the hard News of *Bretaigne*, which weare before brought over hither to us in generall Terms, nf the Victorie gotten by the *Duke Mercury*, and the Loſs of the two Princes, and therewith in a generality certefied great Loſſe of ours, which ſince that tyme we underſtond to be treue, not ſo much in Numbers as in our Chieftains and Officers of the Bands.

Since the Receipt of your Letters the Frencb Ambaſſador heare hath brought Letters to her *Majeſtie* from *the King*, and to himſelf alſo, dated at *Compeigne* as yours were, whearbie tbe *King* hatb certefied in a doubtfull ſort this Loſſe in *Britaigne*, affirming that be had no knowledge further therof than by a Letter of the Wief of *Lavardin* written to her Huſband, and by th it apperith, as alſo by yours, that *the King* ment to leave his Proſecution of the *Duke of Parma* and to cum into *Normandy* to conſult about the matter of *Bretaigne*, whereunto he hath ſent the *Mareſhal d'Oumont* and divers others to make Head againſt the Enemie, and to follow himſelf in Perſon with an Armie as he ſhall have Adviſe of his Counſell at *Vernon*, and as it ſemeth by tbe French Ambaſſador, from thence *the King* mindeth to ſend ſome ſpeciall Perſon to her *Majeſtie* with his Reſolution.

Hir *Majeſtie* hath ſent into *Britaigne* to underſtand the State nf her People, and hath ſent both Armes and Monie to relieve them, and untill ſhe ſhall underſtand of their Eſtate and *the King's* Reſolution, ſhe forbeareth to determine any thing beare concerning that matter; and trewlie hir *Majeſtie* hath great Cauſe to ſtick uppon her former Demandes to have ſum Port Toun for her Retraicte for hir People, and for Acceſſe by Sea to ſend them Succors, without whicb our People, and ſpecially our Capteins, whill be hardlie draun to leave there Cuntrie heare: And ſo I wiſh the *French King* might rightly conceive: More I have not at this tyme to wryte unto yow, conſidering the dailie Expectation of the Acceſſe of yow the Ambaſſador her *Majeſtie* received in ſecret ſort you Letters ſent to Mr. *Wilks*, who being at tbe *Bathes* ſent them to hir *Majeſtie*, whicb ſhe wold have anſwered, but that ſhe expected your daily comyng.

From *the Court* the ſixth of June One Thouſand Five Hundred Ninety two.

Your Lordſhips moſt aſſuredly,

W. Burghley.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable, my verie loving Frend, Sir Henry Unton Knight *her* Majeſties *Ambaſſador in* France, *and in his Lordſhips Abſence to Mr.* Thomas Edmonds *Agent for the ſaid Ambaſſadore there.*

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Princeps Anhaltinus ad Dominum Unton *Ambaſſiatorem.*

Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 450.

LA preſente ſera de vous faire reſouvenir ma grande aſſeurance que J'ay en vous, me promettant tousjours que vous n'aurez manche en me recommandant aux bonnes Graces de la *Royne* voſtre Souvrayne, avec une relation treſexpreſſe comment les Affaires de noſtre Armee ſont paſſees; car, outtre cela que vous avez eſte preſent, nous y aurez ren adjouſter voſtre jugement treſage & net comment celuy qui va avec ſyncerite.

Et combien j'arrois un Sujet de vous eſcrire au long, neantmoyens eſperant de vous veoir devant voſtre partement, Je vous envoye preſentement tant le double de ma Lettre, qui Je vas eſcrire a ſa *Majeſte* voſtre Souvrayne; vous ſuppliant treſaffectueuſement de fair fair tenir a ſa dite *Majeſte* la dite Lettre, & ne point mancher de l'aſſeurer de mon treſhumble Service, comment celuy qui Je ſuis eſte incite & ſuſtente par mayen de l'authoritie de ſa dite *Majeſte*, & pour ceſt heure Je ſerois trop inconſiderant, ſi Je mancherois pur fair entendre a elle la vray cauſe de la Reſolution, la quelle fauldra eſtre priſe.

Je m'aſſeure auſſy de voſtre Amitie, comment vous vous de la miene; & vous me trouverez, s'il vous plaiſt, diſpoſe en facon que Je n'ommetterey point aucun endroit, ou Je me pourray revenger envers vous de voz merites, & Je ſuis,

Voſtre treſaffectionne Amy a voz faire Service,

CHRESTIAN P. DE ANHALT.

In dorſo.

A Monſieur Honton *Ambaſſadeur de la Reine d'Angleterre.*

Reſponſum Ambaſſiatori Franciæ redditum.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 90.

HER *Majeſtie* alloweth of the King's good conſideration not to make any Peace with the *King of Spayne*, nor to comprehend him in the Peace with his Subjects without her *Majeſtie*; for ſo in Honor and as a Chreſtian Prince he is bound to do.

And yet, ſuch is her *Majeſties* Diſpoſition to have the *French King* to enjoye his Realme in Peace, as ſhe ſhall be content to ſee him eſtabliſhed in his Croune with an univerſal Peace in his Cuntrye; for which reſpect ſhe hath yelded him more Aide than all his Frends in Chriſtendom, and hath ſpent her Treaſure and her People more largely then ever ſhe did for her oun Realme, and hath both in *Bretaigne* and elſwhere objected her Power againſt the *King of Spayne* with great Loſſe of their Lives; wherby ſhe alſo hath increaſed the Malice of the ſaid King.

And if *the French King* ſhall procure Peace both with his Subjects, and expell the *Spaniards* out of his Countrey, and yeld to her *Majeſtie* ſuch Frendſhip againſt the *Kinge of Spayne* (if he will continew Warre *againſte her Majeſtie*) by ayding of her againſt *Spayne*, as ſhe hath done to him againſt the ſame *King of Spayne*, ſhe ſhall not miſlike that he make Peace with his Subjects.

And if he ſo ſhall doe, and ſhe thinketh his Subjects that have rebelled ought to yelde thereto, if it be trew that is reported that *the Kinge* hath or will reſtore them to theire former Goverments and States, notwithſtanding their Offences; ſhee ſeeth no Cauſe whie to give them any new Succors, conſidering he, with her Subjects, ſhall be well able to expell the *Spaniard*; but rather to expect ſome Ayde from her againſt the *King of Spayne* in Recompence of her Succor given to the *French King*.

And hir *Majeſtye* ſeeth noe cauſe to doubt but his Subjects, if they will ſubmit themſelves to him, and acknowlege him as there lawfull King, will alſo either procure *the King of Spayne* to retyer his Forces out of all partes of the Kinges Dominions, or otherwiſe,

as

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

as good Subjectes to the *French King*, will yeld all theire Forces to the Expulsion of them out of all Partes of his Kindome; and, that being accorded, *the King* shall have no neade to have any further Succour from her *Majestie*.

And, where it seemeth, by some Words of the first part of the Ambassador's Writing, that *the King*'s Subjects his Rebells doe make instance to comprehend the *Spanish King* in theire Peace, it seemeth very absurd that the sayd *King* should be comprehended, and yet his Forces to remayne.

And if he shall be comprehended, and renew his Forces, then the *Queen's Majestie* cannot think it reasonable that, if Rebells will comprehend a King that is the *French King's* Enemy and hath ayded his Rebells, why the *French King* should not also both comprehend her *Majestie* being a Queene Soveraine, and that hath aided a laufull King, and to cleare his Croune, but likewise to make it known both to the *King of Spayne* and to all his Subjects, that he will aide her *Majestie* with all his Power against the *King of Spayne* or any of her *Majesties* Enemies.

And therein she shall do no lesse than the late *French King* hath by Treaty, yea by his oun privat Hand Writing to her *Majestie*; yea if he should be troubled for her Religion, although her *Majestie* had never shewed to him the hundred part of the Benefits which she hath showed to this King.

And to the matters of Demands theie are some greater than ever weare demanded of her, and consist of verie manie partes: First to have 6000 Men and 100 Horse for Service, and Artillery with Pouder and 100 Hors for Cariage, and all this in *Brttaigne:* next to have 1200 to follow the *French King* in the *Isle of France:* and then also 8 or 10 Shipps of Warre to serve in the *River of Bourdeaux*; all at her *Majesties* Charge: and then 400 Pioners to cum into the *River of Some* with promis of Paiement: And lastly, to have other Forces to enter from *Ostend* with Canons to take Tounes in *Artoys:* matters so strange to be demanded, considering what number of her People have been already wasted in sundry partes of *France* without any Recompence, yea without any Assurance of any Port Tounes for the Savety of her People as reason would should be offred without Demand; so as her *Majestie* might doubte that the *French King* were not previe to such and so many perticuler Demands, if Monsieur *de Sauley* were he not of such sufficiencie in Credit with the *French King* as the Queene doth by his Letters note him to be.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

And therfore to conclude, besides their former Reasons, her *Majestie* hath some furtber cause to staye to yeild to theis so many and so large Demands, as being informed that the *French King* and his Subjects are inwardly accorded, uppon appearance that *the King* hath such hope thetof as he is gone to lie near *Paris* with smaller Forces then his Enemies have in the same Partes.

The Answer *made to the French Ambassador* de Beauvoyr *and* Saucy *by the* Lord Treasurer, Lord Admirall, *and* Lord Chamberlain.

The *Queen*'s *Majestie* is pleased to cause some Nombers of Souldyers presently to be put in a readines, which also shall be transported to the Service of the *French King* into *Britaige*, as soon as she shall understand from *the King* that he will make Peace with his Subjects that have byn Rebells, therby to cause them to acknowledge their Obedience unto him, and either to win their Forces with his to expell the *Spaniards* and other Strangers out of France that have invaded his Realme, or that they shall in noe wise give Aide to the said *Spaniards* or Strangers against *the King*, and also that the said *King* will promise to make no Peace with the *King of Spayne* without her *Majesties* Allowance.

Item, Where the Ambassadors have required of her *Majestie* to give *the King* Succors of 6000 Footemen in *Britaigne*, and to complete the 8 Bande under Sir *Roger Williams*, to serve *the King* with them about the *Ile of France*, her *Majestie* is pleased, notwithstanding the great Losse and Wast of her People both in *Normandie* and *Britaigne*, to give new Sucors only for *Britaigne* with 4000 Footemen and 100 Horse with these Conditions followinge:

First, that *the King* shall be bound to deliver to the *Queen's Majestie* such a Toun in *Brttaigne* for the Retraite and Relief of her People as she shall requier, being in the *King's* Power to deliver to her, and, being a Port Toune,

she

A.D 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. ſhe ſhall receive and take towards her Charges all manner of Taxes and Impoſitions due to *the King* in the ſame Port; and if *the King* hath no ſuch Toune or Porte preſentlie to be delivered, then *the King* to deliver to her *Majeſtie* any Toune or Porte which ſhall be recovered to *the King* with his Forces and her *Majeſtie's* upon her *Majeſtie's* Requeſt.

Item, her *Majeſtie* alſo requireth of *the King* that, with the Forces of her 4000, *the King* ſhall procure to have of his oun Forces the number of 10000 Fotemen, beſides ſufficient nombers of Horſemen.

Item, Where the *French King* intendeth to have the Aide of 2000 3000 Footemen of the *States* of the *Low Cuntries*, which her *Majeſtie* meaneth to further with her Sollicitation, her *Majeſtie* is pleaſed that, aſſone as the ſaid Forces of the *Low Countries* ſhall be tranſported into *Britaigne*, and the Forces of the *French King* to make up 10000 Footemen, with the 4000 of her *Majeſties*, and the Numbers to be had out of the *Lowe Countries* from the *States*, ſhall be alſu ready to enter into *Britaigne*. A.D 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Lastly, her *Majeſtie* requireth that the Ambaſſadors ſhall be bounde to procure *the King's* Aſſurance for the Remburſement of all maner of Charges that ſhall be towards the Leving Furniture Tranſportations, and the Payment of the Wages of the ſaid 4000 Men during the time of their Service.

After the Anſwer made, and Report to her *Majeſtie* of their Requeſt to have the number increaſed to 6000, and to have the Ordenaunce Munitions and Powder at *Dieppe*;

Her *Majeſtie* was content that *the King* ſhould have the ſaid Ordenance Munition and Powder to be employed for his Service.

Regis Daniæ Literæ Credentiales pro Paulo Knibbio ad Reginam ablegato.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 59.

Christianus Quartus, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gotorumque Rex Electus, Dux Sleſvici Holſatiæ Stormariæ* ac *Dithmarſiæ*, *Comes in Oldenburg* & *Delmenhorſt*, Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regi*, Fidei Defenſatrici, Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ chariſſimæ, Salutem, & omnium rerum proſperimarum quàm felicisſimum incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Soror & Conſanguinea chariſſima,

Ablegavimus ad *Serenitatem veſtram* præſentium exhibitorem, Virum nobilem atque clariſſimum, nobis a Conſiliis Auſicis, fidelem dilectum *Paulum Knibbium* L. L. Doctorem; ipſique in mandatis dedimus quibuſdam de rebus fidei ſuæ commiſſis noſtro nomine cum *Serenitate veſtra* agere.

Amanter igitur & fraternè a *Serenitate veſtro* petimus ut in omnibus, quæ ad eandem præferet, non minus ac ſi coram ipſi colloqueremur, fidem habeat, atque ipſum cum Reſponſo idoneo quamprimùm dimittat; cui valetudinem proſperam & rerum Conciliorum omnium ſalutarem & felicem progreſſum & eventum a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precamur.

Datæ *Andvorſchoviæ* ſub Sigillo noſtro, ſubſcribentibus ad Gubernationem Regni noſtri Deputatis Senatoribus Die triceſimo primo Julii Anno nonageſimo ſecundo.

Prædictus Paulus Knibbius, gravi Morbo laborans, Ambaſſiatam ſuam ſcripto exponit Reginæ.

Sereniſſima ac Potentiſſima Regina, Domina Clementiſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 60.

Non poſſum non *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati* gratias agere immortales pro ſua tam clementi & benigna erga me voluntate, quòd, a Sereniſſimo Principe ac Domino *Chriſtiano IV. Daniæ Norvegiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque Electo Rege, Duce Sleſvici Holſatiæ Stormariæ & Dithmarſiæ &c. Comite in Oldenburg & Delmenhorſt* Domino meo Clementiſſimo, ad *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* huc miſſum cum

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. Literis & Mandatis ad ſe tàm honorificè vocari & deduci juſſerit; quamvis ob graviorem Morbum, quo ſubitò correptus ſum, perduci, & omnia quæ mihi injuncta erant peragere non potuerim; nunc, cum Dei beneficio, utique convaluerim, & ratio poſtulare videatur ut novis & humillimis precibus a *Regia veſtra Majeſtate* contendam, ut in Sereniſſimum *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* conſpectum denuò admittar, & partibus mihi a Sereniſſimo *Rege* Domino meo clementiſſimo impoſitis perfungar; veritus tamen, ut homines ſumus & futurorum ſive contingentium ignari, ne quid ſimile, vel corporis vehementer motu agitato, vel in infinita turba circumvallato, quæ, præter Pedum debilitatem, & reſpirandi difficultatem, propriæ ſunt Morbi mei cauſæ, coram Regia veſtra Majeſtate mihi eveniret, quod ſi fiat Ego mihi planè vitam acerbam deinceps videar acturus, coactus ſum aliam inire viam atque rationem meo Officio ſatisfaciendi; Si nimirùm ea, quæ coram Regia veſtra Majeſtate fueram expoſiturus, Scripto breviter comprehenſa, per alium exhibere curare, quod ut Regia veſtra Majeſtas meæ non ſatis firmæ corporis valetudini clementer condonare, atque in meliorem partem accipere velit, etiam atque etiam ſuplex oro.

Primùm autem erat ut Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem quàm humaniſſimè atque amantiſſimè, dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis* Domini mei clementiſſimi verbis, ſalutarem, eiq; omnia ſtudia fidem, & benevolentiam verè fraternam, quàm officioſiſſimè deferram: Ad hæc in *Deo Optimo Maximo* quæcunque tàm ad animi quàm ad corporis ſalutem, felicemque ac tranquillam Regni Adminiſtrationem pertinent, ei ex animo benè precarer; ſimulque ſignificarem nihil ipſi gratius aut optatius accidere poſſe quàm ſi omnia Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati ex voto & ex animi ſententia proſperè evenire intelligat.

Quod verò ad reliqua attinet mandata, cùm ea ferè verſentur in iis quæ vel ad Commoda vel Incommoda privatorum pertineant, neque videantur eſſe hujus loci atque temporis ſupervacaneum, putavi Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem ſingulari eorundem explicatione ſeu enumeratione detinere, quinimò quàm potui breviſſimè in peculiarem Chartam, veluti in compendium quoddam, ea contuli Scripto ſimiliter Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati exhibenda; ut iis viſis, vel cum Regni ſui Concilii Senatoribus communicatis, brevior & expeditior via ad Reditum hac anni Tempeſtate mihi patefiat. A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Ex poſteriore illo Scripto Regia veſtra Majeſtas cognoſcet quænam ſint præcipuè Cauſæ cur *Regiæ Majeſtatis Danicæ* Subditi tàm crebris ſuis Querimoniis, tàm *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis*, quàm ipſius Sereniſſimi *Daniæ Regis* Domini mei clementiſſimi, aures hactenus fatigare non deſinant, & quovis pretio redemtam Bonorum ſuorum Reſtitutionem, etiam cum Pacis publicæ diſpendio cupiant.

Quare ut ea Unio & Concordia, quæ inter utrumque Regnum & Anglicum & Danicum jam a tot Seculis inviolabiliter & conſtanter ſervata eſt, nequaquam cenſeatur ullis privatorum Quiritationibus vel minimùm interpellari aut imminui potuiſſe, nedum ulla ex parte concuſſa eſſe aut labefactata, quin potius, veluti recens enata, rurſus efloreſcat, altioreſque radices indies agat, Sereniſſimus *Rex* Dominus meus clementiſſimus duxit hanc Legationem inſuper ad Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem eſſe deſtinandam; quâ ab ea amantiſſimè, & pro fraternæ Amicitiæ Jure, etiam atque etiam orat & obſecrat, ut Subditorum ſuorum Cauſis benignè clementerque expenſis, & ad animum revocatis, huic ipſorum Petitioni annuat, ut Judices ſive Commiſſarii eis aſſignentur honeſti & probati viri æquique & juſti amantes, quibus, poſtpoſito omni ſtudio Partium, cordi ſit eorum Cauſas ſine ambagibus, & adhibitis ſinceris Æſtimatoribus, definitivo Judicio concludere, ac quod judicatum erit procurare ut fideliter executioni mandetur.

Quod ſi a Regia veſtra Majeſtate impetratum erit, fecerit illa quidem quod Juſtitiæ Æquitati & Humanitati eſt accommodatiſſimum, & tùm ſeipſam tùm Sereniſſimum *Regem* Dominum meum clementiſſimum, ingenti onere ac moleſtia ſublevaverit.

Ad extremum petit dictus Sereniſſimus *Rex*, ut Regia veſtra Majeſtas memori mente veteris illius & conſtantis neceſſitudinis ac conjunctionis, quæ inter ipſam & Sereniſſimum Regem *D. Fredericum Secundum*, felicis Recordationis, Dominum & Parentem ſuum chariſſimum interceſſit, rationem habens, eandem ad ſeſe quaſi Jure Hæreditario transferre &, veluti Rivulum ex eodem Fonte, derivare velit; viciſſim de ſeſe Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis

promit-

A.D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. promittens ac pollicens ſe omnia Jura Fraternitatis Vicinitatis Fœderumque, & fideliter conſervâſſe hactenus, & inpoſterum conſervaturum.

Precor autem *Deum Optimum Maximum* ut Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati benedicat & protegat, ſuoque Regno adhuc quamplurimos Annos ſalvam præſtet & incolumem, ad nominis ſui Gloriam, & ſuorum proſperitatem ac tranquillitatem. A.D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati

Deditiſſimus Clericus,

PAULUS KNIBBIUS.

Propoſita per Johannem Norreis Militem.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 370.

THE Day to be appointed when ſuche Men, as are levyed upon the Countrey for the ſupplying of the Companies, ſhould be at the Sea ſide, and the Place of their embarkeing appointed to th'ende that Shipping may be provided for them.

That in the Letters to the Queen's Lyvetenants, for the ſending away of thoſe Men, it were mentioned that they had ſpeciall Care for the Choyce of theym, for that I have underſtood they take in many places the Men uppe by privie Serches, and many looſe Men which may much prejudice her *Majeſties* Service.

To be adviſed how they ſhall be armed?

Her *Majeſties* Pleaſure to be knoun whither any Horſmen ſhall be enterteyned, and how they ſhall be levyed and tranſported, uppon which poynt will greatly depend the of the Service and Safety of our Men.

What Courſe ſhall be held for Artillery Pouder and Shott? wherein it were neceſſary that her *Majeſtie* would be pleaſed that two Demy Culverines were ſent over, inſtead of one whole Culveryne that is broken at *Jerſey*, to be caryed alwayes with the Companyes for their better Defence.

Whither her *Mageſtie* would be pleaſed to enterteyne any Pioners? which might be mayntened with lytle extraordinary Charges, ſaveing their Levye and Tranſportation, payde out of the Checkes of the reſt.

A Commiſſion for preſſing of twenty Cannonyers, to be enterteyned likewiſe in the Bandes, and ordor to be taken that the Souldiers Paye be ready at their Landing, that they be not driven to ſtay their for it.

Whither her Majeſtie will ſet doun any preciſe Directions for the Service, or leave it to ſuche Directions as ſhall come from the *Kyng* or the *Prynce*?

That her Majeſtie would be pleaſed to ſet doun ſome allowance for extraordinary Charges both paſt and to come, which have beene, and are like to be, very extreame to me.

Senatores Hamburgi ad Reginam, ſuper Juſtitia denegata.

Sereniſſima & Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 230.

QUÆ ad Sereniſſimam Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram, vigeſimo quarto Novembris elapſi Anni 91. & 22. Aprilis hujus currentis Anni 1592. in Cauſa *Georgii Lekii* Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ Subditi, & concurrentium Creditorum *Petri Simonii* Civis noſtri, ſtudioſè a nobis perſcripta ſunt, etſi apud Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram, quod & Calumniæ, & nullis ſubnixè rationibus frivolæ Querelæ dicti *Lekii*, ſuper prætenſa denegata Juſtitia, ſolidis argumentis confutatæ ſunt, locum habitura nobis perſuaſum habuimus, tamen ex Civium & Subditorum noſtrorum *Lucæ Beckmanni*, *Abrahami Grevii*, *Jacobi Langermanni*, *Henrici Gerbrand*, *Hermanni Stovii*, *Johannis Peterſen* & *Johannis Rheders*, iteratis Querelis intelleximus, Arreſta illa quæ per dictum *Lekium*, ſuppreſſâ veritate, ſub & obobreptitiè ſuper illorum Mercibus in inclyto Regno veſtro Decreta ſunt, hactenus nondum caſſata eſſe, ſed prædictum *Lekium*, in hoc Anno Jure prohibitâ arreſtandi Licentiâ adeò obſtinatè perſeverare, ut nullus juſtis noſtris & æquitati congruis Defenſionibus locus relictus videatur: Ideoque cùm præfati Cives & Subditi noſtri denuò nobis

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. nobis hujus Negotii ſui turbatas Rationes exponerent, & Officium noſtrum in aſſerenda innocentia, pro impetranda iniquioris Arreſti caſſatione, ratione Officii deeſſe non potuimus; neque tamen Regiæ Majeſtati veſtræ hujus Negotii circumſtantias prolixius in præſentia exponere voluimus, quod in Literis noſtris 17. Decembris Anno 90. & 24. Novembris Anno 91. & 22. Aprilis Anno 92. hanc ipſam Cauſam pleniùs diſcuſſimus, illud autem pro evidenti argumento non denegatæ Juſtitiæ, cujus nos *Lekius* falsò inſimulat, Sereniſſima Regia Majeſtas veſtra clementiſſimè cognoſcet quòd, in Judicio noſtro ſuperiori, hæc Cauſa jam aliquamdiu ventilata fuit, atque hoc ipſo etiam tempore indeciſa tractatur, ſiquidem in præfatis Litteris, mediante Citatione *Lekio* 19. Maii hujus currentis Anni 92. pro termino peremptoriali, præfixus fuit ut, Horâ octavâ matutinâ, per ſe vel conſtitutum ſuum Procuratorem in Judicio noſtro compareret & tàm ſuas quas habere putat Actiones experiretur, quàm etiam concurrentium Creditorum Exceptiones audiret, atque finalem hujus Controverſiæ Deciſionem expectaret; Nos, ratione Officii in termino præfixo, ad legittimam concurrentium Creditorum prædicti *Simonii* requiſitionem, in Contumaciam citati & non comparentis *Lekii* procedere potuiſſemus, in primis cùm & antea ipſum ad hujus Cauſæ judicialem Tractationem legittimè citatum non comparuiſſe, & hanc poſtremam Citationem ipſi etiam *Lekio* inſinuatam eſſe, ex illorum fide digna relatione quibus hoc Negotium commiſſum fuit, ſatis evidenter conſtaret; tamen, ad Sereniſſimam Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram reverenter reſpicientes, hactenus relictis Creditorum Sollicitationibus, integram hujus Cauſæ Deciſionem reſervare voluimus, licet ipſi *Lekio* ſatis compertum ſit, tàm prædicti *Simonii* quàm aliorum ſuorum Debitorum *Sodeni* & *Dreveſii*, Rationes adeò confuſas, & fortunas ita profligatas eſſe, ut illorum notoria Inopia omnem penè Actionis effectum excludere videatur; nam *Dreveſius* nullis relictis Bonis vivere deſiit, & *Sodenus* extra Territorium noſtrum in *Brunſwicenſium Principis* Ditione vagabundus aberat, & *Simonius* bonorum Hominum Alimentis ſuſtentatur, & ſi autem *Lekius* voluntariæ Obligationis coram Proconſule noſtro, ſelicis memoriæ, factæ, intuitam prærogativam ſibi acquiſitam putet, tamen cum ex Creditoribus nonnulli temporis prioritatem Obligationibus ſuis docere poſſint, non poterit privata Pactio iſtorum Creditorum anteriorem Hypothecam habentium Jus quæſitum & obtentum perimere, ſed communi Juris calculo, qui priore tempore fuit, potior etiam jure erit eſtimandus; Sicuti neque ad unius Partis requiſitionem prætenſa Conſultatio *Roſtochienſis* Collegi hanc Litem ritè dirimet, niſi utriuſque Partis Juribus diligenter diſcuſſis anteceſſoris Juris plenius.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Cùm itaque ex hac brevi Cauſæ deductione Sereniſſima Regia Majeſtas veſtra intelliget prædictum *Lekium*, de quo nos, per multos Annos jure Civitatis noſtræ liberè frueretur, non male meriti ſuimus, per ſuppreſſionem veri hæc Arreſta cùm Innocentum Civium noſtrorum qui nihil omninò cum *Lekio* commune habent, graviſſimo detrimento ob repetitiæ obtinuiſſe, neque tamen hactenus denegatæ Juſtitiæ prætenſam Querelam ullis ſolidis Argumentis eviciſſe, ſed è contra a nobis manifeſtè probatam eſſe hujus Controverſiæ velitationem hoc ipſo tempore, adhuc in Judicio noſtro indeciſam ventilari, ipſumque *Lekium* & antea, & ad diem 19. Maii hujus currentis Anni nonageſimi ſecundi, & in ſuperiori Judicio noſtro, per ſe vel per Procuratorem ſuum hanc Cauſam ageret, peremptoriè citatum non comparuiſſe, atque ita protractæ Deciſionis culpam in ipſius Contumacia reſidere:

Nos quâ debemus, & par eſt, Reverentia & Submiſſione Sereniſſimam Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram rogamus, ne concedat noſtros Innocentes Cives, alienâ ipſius *Lekii* Culpâ, ſuarum Mercium detentionibus gravari, ſed ipſius *Lekii* petulantem Licentiam Regiâ autoritate coerceat, eumque ſeverè admoneat ut, ſi quas, vel contra *Simonium* ejuſque Creditores, vel alios Subditos noſtros, Actiones ſe habere exiſtimaverit, jure potius experiri, & Litem hanc in Judicio noſtro in quo cepta eſt continuare, quàm innocentes Cives noſtros injuſtis Arreſtamentis aſſligere velit Sereniſſima Majeſtas veſtra exactiſſimo Judicio clementiſſimè intelligit, ſi *Lekius*, hâc noſtrâ qua ipſi Juris & Juſtitiæ Adminiſtrationem denuo promptè offerimus, modo intra Semeſtre ſpatium, per ſe vel per Mandatarium, Actiones ſuas judicialiter urgeat, æquiſſimâ Declaratione neglectâ, innocentium Civium noſtrorum Merces, hac prohibitâ arreſtandi Licentiâ, detinere, eoſque pro animi ſui libidine

A D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

libidine Injuriis & Damnis afficere perrexerit, quod Civibus noſtris horum Damnorum, contra Juris & Æquitatis normam paſſorum, Compenſationem ex Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ Subditorum Mercibus hoc in loco flagitantibus, ratione Officii refragari non poſſumus, ſperamus tamen Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram, pro ſua nunquam ſatis laudata Pietate & Clementia, in quibus virtutibus ſola Dei ſervatur imitatio, in caſſandis hiſce Arreſtis, & noſtris ſimul & Civium noſtrorum cupidiſſimis Votis benigniſſimè ſatisfacturam; nos viciſſim de Sereniſſima Regia Majeſtate veſtra ejuſque Subditis ſtudioſè benéque mereri aſſiduè conabimur.

A D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Dabantur ſub Signeto Civitatis noſtræ 24. Auguſti Anno 1592.

Sereniſſimæ Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ

Studioſiſſimi,

Proconsules et Senatores Urbis Hamburgi.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Principi ac Dominæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hyberniæ Reginæ *Fidei Defenſori, Dominæ noſtræ Clementiſſimæ.*

Inſtructiones pro Johanne Norreis Milite, in Britanniam ablegato.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 400.

WHere you are formerlye directed to advertiſe the *Duke of Montpenſier* and the *Marſhall d'Amont*, joyntlye or ſeverally, as you ſhall underſtand them to have the Charge and Commandement of the *French Kinges* Forces in *Britaigne*, that we have yealded to ayde *the King* there in *Britaigne* with fower thouſand Men under your Charge, the ſame hath been with Condition that *the King* ſhould mayntayne in Pay fower thouſande Footemen and one thouſand Horſemen for his Service in *Britaigne*, to contynewe as longe as oure Forces ſhould remayne theire, and that the ſame with ours ſhould be ymployed towards the Sea Coſt of *Britaigne*, or otherwiſe you ſhould be revoked with our Forces; to the which the *Frenche King* hath aſſented, and bound himſelf by wrighting under his Great Sealle: yet, when you have advertiſed the ſaid *Duke* and *Marſhall* hereof, you ſhall conſider by their Anſwers and Actions howe the ſame ſhall be performed in Deedes without loſſe of tyme; And if yow ſhall not fynde them ready and able to performe the ſame, then you ſhall ſpeedily advertiſe us thereof; but conſidering uppon Conference with you it ſeemeth you doubt aforehand that the *French King's* Forces will not be ready in ſuche nomber, and to joyn with ours on the Sea Coaſtes, as we requier; which ſo falling oute our Charges ſhould be expended in vaine both for the tyme paſt and tyme to come: Therefore to avoyde the great Loſſe that herof might ſucceed, without ymploying oure Forces to ſome ſpeciall good purpoſe, upon your offer made to us that, if you may have a Proviſion of one thouſand Footemen more to make your number five thouſand, you would attempt and hope aſſuredly to take *Trumpington*, though you ſhould not have the Ayde of the full numbers promiſed by *the King*, and that for the Charges of the ſaide newe thouſand Men yow would take upon you to procure Payment to be made for theire Monethlie Wages for the ſpace of two Monethes from theire tyme of their landing in *Britaigne*, ſo as at the Charges of us and our Countrey they ſhould be leavyed armed and tranſported; To which your Offer, with ſuch Requeſts upon probable Reaſons as you have alledged to us before our Councell, we have aſſented; and therefore, aſſoon as the numbers ordeyned to come out of the *Lowe Countreys*, and ſome fewe of *Normandye* ſhall be come into *Britaigne*, you ſhall proceed to put in execution our former Directions, given you for the Diſtribution into Bandes of hundreds ſuche as are not compleate, whereby the number of ſuche as were Captaynes afore, and were to be caſhed, may be retayned without any new Charge to us, by contynueing of them in a kind of Penſion, and whiles you ſhall be occupied therewith we truſt their latter thouſand ſhall be comme to you, whom yow ſhall ſo ordor, howſoever yow place them in Bandes, that wee

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

maye be fully diſcharged of the Paye of the ſaid thouſand for two Moneths.

And where, uppon Conferrence with yow, yow have perceaved us more deſirous to recover *Trumpington* then *Iſlington*, we would have yow to conſider of all good meanes how yow may be hable with theis our Forces to recover *Trumpington*, for which purpoſe our Shipping ſhall be contynued on the Seas to further that Action, whicb otherwyſe for *Iſlington* needeth not, and of your Opynion and Purpoſe wee requier yow to advertiſe us, whicb yow ſhall do by wrightinge in Sipher to our Treaſurer of England, accordinge to the Alphabet which you have, or that may be renewed to youe nowe at your Departure: We will alſo give Commandement to have our great Ordinance, with all tbe Bullets Powder and other Munitions that are at *Dieppe*, to be tranſported to onr *Iſle of Jerſey*, from wbence you may, wben tyme ſhall be to uſe it, cauſe it to be convoyed to ſome part in *Britaigne*.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

We think it good that you have in remembrance that, after the Two Monethes paſſed, for the which tyme you will ſee this laſt thouſand Men paid, you do ſo deale with *the Kinges* Miniſters, or with the Countrey of *Britaigne* obayinge *the Kinge*, as they may be contynued in Paye without any further Chardge to us; And if you ſhall have ſuche good Succeſſe as youe may recover either *Trumpington* or *Iſlington* to be in our Cuſtody, you will alſo provide that the ſame may be kept to our uſe without any Charge to us, as you have given us good hope that you ſhall be hable to perform the ſame.

We think it meet alſo that with yor beſt Endeavor yow procure means to pay tbe Charges of the Levye of theis thouſand Men, wherof an Eſtimat is delivered to the *French Ambaſſador*, who promiſeth to write into *Britaigne* for Satisfaction thereof.

Enarratio præfati Johannis Norreis ſuper Statu Franciæ.

Bibl. Cotton Caligula E.7. fol. 330.

WHoſoever will obſerve the manner of tbe *D. of Parmas* Retraite, and his Proceedings ſince he paſſed over the *River of Some*, may well ſee that he intended nothing leſſe then to abandon thoſe of his Partie that are beſeged in *Roan*; but that the only Cauſe of his retiringe, is to joyne certaine *Reyſters*, that are to come to him conducted by the *D. of Brunſwick*, and ſome other Tropes of Horſe and Foote that are in tbe way to come to him, led by the *Count Manſfield*.

For, if his Retreate had proceeded of ſome feare of Confuſion in the *Lowe Countryes*, or of Diſlike or Diſagreement with the *French*, he would have haſted to his owne Governement, and not have had Care to fortefy tbe *Bridge of St. Remy* where he paſſed; but rather have broken it after; yt is apparant that tbere is noe Cauſe happened in the *Low Countryes* that ſhould withdrawe him, and not likely that the *French* will give any occaſion of Diſlike to him, ſince the wbole ſome of their Cauſe doth depend upon him, and diſagree they will not becauſe they are not ſtronge enough for him.

The *Duke* hath ben alwayes obſtinate in continuance of his Enterpriſes and jelouſe of his Reputation; ſo that I conclude that, rather then *Roan* ſhal be taken, he will venture the extremity of his Fortune, and haſten the tryall of a Battell, which ſhall be eitber ſoner or later as he ſhal be informed of the neceſſitie of the Beſeged; if this be true, it may be doubted whether the *King*'s Army be ſo compoſed that he may hope a good Event of the Seege.

His *French* disband very faſt, all thoſe of *Normandy* are alredy retired, his *Reſters* are diminiſhed and will ſhortly want Pay, his *Lansknights* ſo decay with Want and Sicknes as there be not above 3000 of them left, his *Swyſſers* ready every day to muteny; the greateſt grounde of the of his Sege reſteth upon the *Engliſh* and *Duch Infantry*; whether they be ſtronge enough to effect the takinge of the Towne when the *Duke of Parma* ſhall ſeeke to ſuccour it, muſt be adviſed on, or whether *the King*, leavinge the Seege, if tbe *D. of Parma* approche, ſhal be liable to compell him to fight: If *Roan* ſhould not be taken, it is to be conſidered what meanes *the King* hath to keepe his Army together; and if this Army breake, what may be the Danger thereof?

The

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg

The *King* hath already drawne out the bottome of his Treaſure for this Seege, advanced as much as could be had upon Credit, countermaundinge all former Ordinances, ſo that nothing can he had in *Fraace* for the mayntenance of his Army, yt will be hard for her *Majeſtie* to yeld ſo great a Supply of Mony as muſt maynteine a People of ſo greate Expence as are the *Reyſters* and the *Lansknights*; Yf then his Army breake, then is altogether fallen the hope of proſperinge, for the Reputation of this *Germayn Army* hath brought a number of Gentlemen to follow the *King* that would have ben contented to have ſit at home, and made many Leagures entertaine themſelves Newters that elſe would have aſſiſted there owne Partie, and ended is the only Foundation of his Strengtb and a Terror to his Enemy.

There is no greate likelihood of bringing in another Army, when the Difficulties that fell out in the laſt Leavy are conſidered, the cbeife *Princes of Germany* beinge Deed that ſhould moſt further yt.

Yt may be ſaid the *D. of Parma* his Army will breake likewiſe, and then *the King* wil be ſtronge enough for the *D. de Mayne*;

Yt is certaine that the *D. of Parmaes* Tropes wil be ſubject to Sicknes, and many annoyed with Sicknes and other Diſcommodities that follow the Warres will disband, but they are neere home, where are many Townes at the *Duke's* Devotion, where they may refreſh themſelves, and the *Duke* hath meanes to have often Supplies, he wanteth no Money, he hath many Garriſons to ſhift when it ſhall pleaſe him; and it appeares that the *King of Spayne* ſo affects the *Lagures* Cauſe, as he will ſpare nothinge that may aſſiſt them; here may be ſeene the Diſeaſe, hut I feare the Cure is deſperate.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg

Brittaine is in worſe Caſe, for the *K. of Spayne* hath a contynuall Care to ſee his Partie ſtrengthened, who are poſſeſſed of the beſt Townes, and have hut weake Ennemyes, only her *Majeſties* Aſſiſtance hath keept them well this laſt Yere, and as that decayed ſo they prevayled, and if it be not now increaſed, the whole Province wil be loſt together, yt is a vayne hope to artend any Succor from *the King*; for, what Promiſe or Diſcourſe ſoever is made, I am well aſſured there can no Forces come from him, and if he ſhould ſend his unpayed Strangers it is apparent by good Proſe that they would bringe more Danger to the Country then Safety; the Mayntenance thereof muſt proceed from her *Majeſtie* which, the longer it is deferred, wil be more difficult, and, if much tyme paſſe before it be looked into, it wil be irrecoverable.

Inſtructiones pro Thoma Leighton Milite ad Comitem Eſſexiæ miſſo.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 80.

FIRST, tbe ſaid Sir *Thomas Leighton* ſhall repayre to the ſaid *Earl*, and remayn with him in Camp, or in any other place of Service, ſoe as he may hy his Preſence give the ſaid *Earle* from tyme to tyme all good Advice for ſucbe Services, as ſhall belong to the ſaid *Earle*, to be done as Generall; and particulerly be ſhall doe bis beſte Endevour to procure the ſame *Earle* the adventuringe of his Perſone in any Daunger, otberwiſe then of mere Neceſſity ſhall belonge to a Generall of a Felde to attempte for publique Service: And if he ſhall fynde any other Captayne or Folower of the *Earle* otherwiſe diſpoſed, to attempte *the Earle* to any hazardous Action, he ſhall, in her *Majeſties* Name, warne and charge them to deſiſte from ſuche Motion upon the paine of ber *Majeſties* Indignation.

ITEM, where her *Majeſtie* hath commanded tbe ſaide *Earle* to reſorme the Diſorders of the Nombers there, and to reduce the broken Bandes into perfecte Companies, for the which the ſayd *Earle* hath receyved in writinge ſundrye Articles hy way of Enſtructions ſigned by her *Majeſties* Counſell at her Commaundement; her *Majeſties* Pleaſure is, that the ſaid Sir *Thomas Leighton* ſhall be acquainted with thoſe Enſtructions, and for that purpoſe he ſhall have with an Abſtracte of the ſame Enſtructions, for the Execution wherof he ſhall move the ſaid *Earle* to proceede therein accordinge to the ſeverall Qualleties thereof, and ſhall alſoe ayde and aſſiſte the *Earle* himſelf to the beſte of his Power for the Perfection of them from time to time, and as the ſame ſhall be perfected ſo to advertiſe hether by writeinge.

ITEM,

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. ITEM, He ſhall inform the *Earl* that, where it is thought that the Troupes ther beinge are decayed for lake of Apparell and good Victuall, there is order gyven that a parte of the Paye dewe in ready Money, for the lendings, ſhall be employed in certeyne Apparell and Victuall, alſo whereof Sir *Thomas Leighton* is made acquaynted, and for that purpoſe the *Earle* ſhall commande the Capteynes of the Bandes to take the ſaid Apparell and Victuell in parte of Payment of their Wages: And, for that the ſame Apparell and Victuell cannot be carryed by Sea from hence but to *Dieppe*, Sir *Thomas Leighton* ſhall deviſe howe the ſame, aſſoone as it ſhall arryve at *Deipe*, may be ſafely conveyed to the Campe and ther diſtributed to ſuche as have moſte neede therof.

ITEM, Where it appereth, by all Certificats ſent from hence, that the one halfe or more of the Nomber that weare there in Paye are Sicke and Ympotente and unhable to ſerve, it ſhall be conſidered how many of them may likely be recovered in ſhort tyme to be able to Serve, and thoſe to be reteyned; and for the other, whoſe Infirmities and Sickenes are ſuche as there is no lykelyhoode of their Recovery in ſhort tyme, order is to be gyven bothe todiſcharge *the Queene* of her Paye and to retourne them to their owne Countrie heare to recover their Strengthe, and better regard ſhall be had thereof then was of late tyme that there be none ſent away without Paſports, either particulerly for themſelves, for every one or diverſe of them, according to the Bandes wherin they ſerved, ſo as when they ſhall arrive they may be known from other Fugitives and Ronnegats.

ITEM, The like order ſhall be for the newe Bandes that do come oute of the *Lowe Countries*, if any of them do fall ſicke, ſo as their be no hope of their ſhort recoverie to be able to ſerve; then in that caſe to be ſent away and diſcharged with like Paſports: And yet in both theis Cauſes to forſee that there Armour and Weapons be reſerved for ſuche Service, if any can be founde there fit to ſupplie, or otherwiſe to be ſaved for the Benefit of the Countrie from whence the ſame did come.

ITEM, You ſhall call the Muſter Maſter and his Deputies unto you, and ſee his Booke of Muſters, and if the ſame ſhall be perfectlie kepte, then to move *the Earle* to make his Warraunts accordinge to the ſame to the Threaſorer, to ſee that noe further Payments be made but to ſuche as be there preſent, whether they be ſicke or whole; and for this purpoſe you ſhall let the Captaynes know directlie that her *Majeſtie* myndeth to have them payde by the Poll, and not to be at the Diſcretion of the Capteynes or the Clerkes of the Bandes to receyve any Paye of ſuche as ſhall not be found to be ther preſente. A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

ITEM, You ſhall doe the beſt by Conference, had with the *Muſter Maſter* the *Marſhall* and the *Serjante Maior*, to knowe the due Accompte of the Paye that was made by the *French King*, after the endinge of the Two Monthes and an half, and that according to the *Earles* owne Affirmation it be ſeene that her *Majeſtyes* latter Paye doe not begynne before the 20th of November, and thus, after you have well conſidered of the Abſtracte of the Inſtructions delyvered to the *Earle*, you ſhall as ſoone as you may make ſome Certificate howe the Contents therof ſhall be by the *Earle* and your ſelf perfourmed.

By the Quens Majeſties Commandement,

W. BURGHLEY.

POSTSCRIPT.

It is not ment, by any thinge conteyned in thes Articles, that the Souldiers, to whom the Apparell before mentioned ſhall be delyvered, ſhall be deducted otherwiſe uppon their Paye then at the Date of the fixe Monthes, when the ſame will be runne out uppon their full Paye over and above their weekly Lendings, neither that they ſhould be compelled to take more of any ſorte of Victualls then they ſhall thinke good, which is to be anſwered out of their Lendiogs, according to the Rates delyvered in Wrighteing to you Sir *Thomas Leighton*.

Ad

A.D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam a Comite Palatino Rheni; ſuper Statu Religionis.

A.D. 1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 200.

SEreniſſima & Inclyta Regina Domina & Conſanguinea Chariſſima, Regiæ Dignitati veſtræ Salutem, atque rerum omnium Succeſſus fauſtiſſimos a *Deo Optimo Maximo* unicè precamur, eidemque Officia noſtra promptiſſima ſtudio ſingulari deferimus.

Regiæ Dignitatis veſtræ Literas, viceſimâ ſeptimâ Julii hujus Anni datas, accepimus, quibus Nos hortatur ut Illuſtriſſimo Principi Domino *Friderico Electori Palatino*, Agnato noſtro Chariſſimo, Conſilio Auctoritate atq; Auxilio adeſſe velimus, nè Curatorem Rebus Palatinatûs gubernandis recipere, vel Statum Religionis in illis Regionibus conſtitutæ commutare teneatur:

Equidem, non tàm *Regiæ veſtræ Dignitatis* admonitio, quâ ſuam tùm erga prædictum *Principem Electorem* tùm erga Nos cæteroſque Imperii Principes, Religionem a Pontificio Jugo reformatam profitentes, Benevolentiam abundè ſatis declarat, quàm Sanguinis noſtri conjunctio atque propinquitas facit, ut ſpontè cogitationes noſtras eo intendamus, quo Dilectionis ipſius Incolumitas ſarta tectaque conſervetur, quanto enim ſtudio ac diligentiâ Controverſiam illam de Curatela & Adminiſtratione benignè dirimere laboraverimus, utraque pars teſtimonium nobis perhibebit; quanquam verò optatum finem res nondum plenè aſſecuta eſt, ſpe tamen deducimur ad eam cogitationem ut *Deum Omnipotentem*, pro ſua in nos paternâ Affectione, Cauſam & Negotium ipſum ad optatum finem deducturum arbitremur.

Interim ad eam rationem libenter accommodabimus & Naturam & Perſonam noſtram ſummâ ſemper *de Electoris* ipſius, deque univerſæ Palatinæ Domûs totiuſque Germaniæ Patriæ noſtræ chariſſimæ proſperitate, Curâ nunquam non attingit, quod ſi *Elector* ipſe Religionis exercitium, ad, dilectiſſimi Domini Parentis ſui, *Ludovici Electoris Palatini*, piæ memoriæ, Exemplum fideliter inſtituerit optimè equidem conatibus noſtris, ac tutiſſime rebus ſuis conſuluerit, quam ad cauſam *Regiæ Dignitatis veſtræ* Auctoritas plurimùm momenti afferet, ſi illi, cùm primùm potuerit, ejuſdem Suaſor fuerit.

De Concordia Religionis, & de pernitioſis in ea exortis Diſſenſionibus tollendis, *Regiam Dignitatem veſtram* tàm piè eſſe ſollicitam libenter ſanè cognovimus, atque vix aliud magis in votis habemus quàm, ut pia & ſancta Concordia, in incorrupto ac certo Verbo Dei fundata, conſtitui queat, ſiquidem non ſufficit *Papæ* Jugum exuiſſe & penitùs abjeciſſe, ſed magnoperè etiam neceſſe eſt cavere nè vel alii Errores Animarum ſaluti æquè a Papiſtici adverſantes admittantur, & multo magis nè illi defenſentur & propagentur: Quam ad rem *Regia veſtra Dignitas* noſtro quidem Judicio plurimùm præſtare poſſet.

Neque enim *Regiam veſtram Dignitatem* celare poſſumus quòd, hoc tempore, nequaquam de Rebus tantùm otioſis, & Quæſtionibus Scholaſticis certamina inter noſtros agitentur, ut ipſa quidem, ex aliorum relatu, opinari videtur; *Theologi enim Heidelbergenſes* cum noſtris non de Cæna tantùm Dominica hucuſque diſcrepârunt, quod diſſidium facile noſtro judicio ſedari poſſet, ſi, utrinque humanâ ratione ſepoſitâ ac remotâ, quod ea in Spiritualibus ac Divinis Rebus cæca nihil perſpicere valeat, Verbis expreſſis planis & apertis ſimpliciter Fides adhiberetur, & Honor Chriſto, tùm Veritatis tùm Omnipotentiæ, debito modo attribueretur; Verùm alia ſunt & quidem majora, de quibus inter Nos per hæc tempora controvertitur, in loco enim de Perſona Chriſti Salvatoris noſtri negant illi, neque concedere volunt ſacratiſſimæ Humanitati Chriſti, qui in una tamen indiſſolubili ac individua Perſona Deus ſimul & Homo eſt, realem Omnipotentiæ Gloriæ & Majeſtatis Divinæ communicationem; imò defenditur ab iis, & acriter propugnatur, Error ille craſſiſſimus, & ante hac in Eccleſia Chriſti planè inauditus, Chriſtum non pro totius Mundi, ſed pro Electorum tantùm Peccatis, Mortuum eſſe; Varias etiam & horrendas Opiniones alunt de Prædeſtinatione Filiorum Dei & Reprobatione majoris partis generis humani; & de Sacra-

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

mento Baptiſmatis quibus Chriſto debitum honorem derogare, perſpicuo Dei Verbo alienum Senſum affingere, nobis verò omnem Conſolationem, quam ex univerſalibus Evangelii Promiſſionibus & ex Sacramentorum uſu capere deberemus, dubiam ac incertam reddere conantur, quibus ex adverſo, prout decet ex Verbo Dei meliori informatione occurrendum, omninò neceſſarium eſſe judicamus, nullum capientes Dubium quin *Regia Dignitas veſtra*, ſi pleniorem haberet Cauſæ cognitionem, non parum ea offenderetur.

Hinc verò nihil aliud præter Simultates inter Sacri Romani Imperii Ordines exoriri ſolere, *Regia Dignitas veſtra*, pro ſua ſingulari ſapientia facilè cogitare poterit, quâ animorum divulſione nihil Adverſariis noſtris jucundius aut exoptatius, nobis verò nihil periculoſius aut detrimentoſius accidere poſſet.

Magnam itaque Gratiam merentur ii qui futura hæc Diſcrimina unanimi conſenſione anteverti & declinari exoptant; quorum ex numero eſt inprimis *Regia Dignitas veſtra*, cui maximè profectò Gratiæ debentur, quòd Conſanguineo noſtro *Electori Palatino Rheni*, adeò ut ad nos ſcribit, favet, Rerumque ac Statûs ejuſdem tàm ſolicitam Curam gerit, aliorumque Principum Evangelium profitentium ſalutem ita vehementer promotam cupit; Quamobrem, a *Dignitate veſtra Regia* petimus, vel potius precibus omnibus oramus & obteſtamur, ut in ſuis maximis Curis aliquid impertiat temporis huic quoq; cogitationi, ut *Electoris* ipſius Dilectio admoneatur, nè Theologis ſuis plus æquo connivere, ſed de Religione cum aliis Imperii Principibus Evangelicis placidè connivere, & ſic, piiſſimi Domini Parentis ſui, honoris & memoriæ cauſâ nominati, Teſtamento atque ultimæ Voluntati, paterniſque Admonitionibus, pro ſummo plerorumque Subditorum ſuorum deſiderio, ſatisfacere velit.

Hac enim ratione ſine dubio Pax iterùm & Concordia priſtina inter *Electores & Principes Imperii Politicos* conſtitueretur, perpluribus ipſe Curis Moleſtiis ac Solicitudinibus ſublevabitur, eo major a Subditis ſuis ipſius Dilectioni Honor & Obedientia præſtabitur, tantóq; citiùs & facillùs Controverſia illa inter ipſum & Patruum ſuum magnum *Richard. Palatinum*, in Cauſa Curatelæ exorta, conciliabitur; Quibus quidem ipſius Commodis promovendis Studium Conſilium Opera Gratia Fides noſtra nullo loco deerit, pollicemurq; *ipſius Dilectioni* omne Officium noſtrum, ſine ulla Exceptione aut Laboris aut Occupationis aut Temporis; Quod ſi *Dignitas veſtra Regia* penitùs cognitum haberet, quantis Ornamentis Eccleſiæ & Scholæ Domini Parentis ejus *Ludovici Electoris Palatini*, felicis recordationis, tempore floruerint, & quæ, de omnibus Articulis Verbo divino & Confeſſioni Anguſtanæ, Anno 30. *Carolo Quinto Imperatori* exhibitis, congrua Doctrina fuerit, haud equidem ſcimus an improbatura ſit: Nobis certè nihil ſuavius nihil amabilius contingere poſſet, quàm, ſi inter omnes Reges ac Principes, qui a Pontificia Religione ſeceſſerunt, pius Animorum Conſenſus plantaretur, omnibus Erroribus & non neceſſariis Altercationibus abdicatis & ſublatis; quæ, ut per ſe, eſt Res Deo grata & utilis, ita a *Dignitate veſtra Regia* ſummo quo poteſt ſtudio promota, maximum pondus habebit; De Nobis ſic velimus ea judicet Nos præſtò ſemper futuros, omniaque facturos quæ Intereſſe ejus, aut etiam velle exiſtimemus, ſi ullo modo facere poſſimus: *Henerum* quoque noſtrum Dominum *Fridericum Wilhelmum Ducem Saxoniæ* & Saxonici Electoratûs Adminiſtratorem, etſi per ſe promptus atque paratus eſt, cohortari tamen pro conſenſu iſto nobis neque laboriosum neque moleſtum erit.

Hæc ferè ad *Regiæ veſtræ Dignitatis* Literas quæ ab optimo animo ejuſdemque obſervantiſſimo ſcripta eſſe judicabit, benè ac feliciter *Regia Dignitas veſtra* valeat, ſitque Dei Protectioni multis modis commendata.

Datæ *Neuburgi ad Danubium* Die Menſis decima tertia Novembris, Anno Domini 1592.

V. R. D.

Obſervatiſſimus,

Philippus Ludovicus *Comes Palatinus ad Rhenum.*

A Præ-

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

A Præconſule & Conſule Civitatis Elbigenſis; ſuper Reſidentia Mercatorum Angliæ ibidem, & de Matrimonio Regis ſui cum Filia Archiducis Auſtriæ.

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton Nero B. 2. fol. 213.

Sereniſſima Regina Potentiſſima Princeps ac Domina Domina Clementiſſima, Majeſtati veſtræ Reginali Incolumitatem & Proſperitatem omnem, feliciſſimaque Regni inclyti Gubernacula a Deo Præpotenti exoptantes, humillimæ Venerationis noſtræ ſtudia deferimus.

Majeſtatis veſtræ Reginalis benigniſſimè ad Nos ſcriptæ Literæ ſuperioribus Menſibus rectè nobis redditæ fuere, ex quibus *Majeſtate veſtra Regia* in Reſponſo Sereniſſimi & Clementiſſimi Regis ac Domini noſtri Prioribus Comitiis, Oratori illius *D. Chriſtophoro Parchingio*, de Reſidentiæ Confirmatione, dato, acquieſcere, & *D. Stephani Regis* deceſſoris Conceſſione niti, ac ſuis præterea peculiaribus ad Sereniſſimum Principem noſtrum Literis, id ipſum Negotium benigniſſimè proſequi, libentiſſimis animis cognovimus; Qua de re magnas *Benignitati veſtræ Reginali* Gratias agimus & habemus, impoſterùm quoque optima ſperantes:

Cæterùm, quòd Reſponſionem noſtram, jampridem debitam, adhucuſque diſtulerimus, in cauſa ferè potiſſimùm fuit Conventûs Regni hujus, a multis non mediocriter deſiderati, concitata expectatio; neque enim *Majeſtati veſtræ Reginali* ignotum vel non auditum eſſe exiſtimamus, quid exacta æſtate hoc in Regno de *Regiæ Majeſtatis* Domini noſtri Clementiſſimi Matrimonio cum defuncti Sereniſſimi *Archiducis Caroli Auſtriaci Filia Anna* inito (quod publicè privatimque *Deus Optimus Maximus* feliciſſimè evenire velit) tractatum actumque fuerit; quod tamen priuſquam Nuptiarum ſolennibus Feſtivitatibus perageretur, non pauci è Senatorio & Equeſtri Ordine magnæ Autoritatis viri conventum Regni haberi & præcedere poſtulârunt; ſed dies, tum ejus Conventûs certus, ad diem 7. Menſis Septembris dictus, iſque frequens celebratus fuit; in quo etſi non pauca, eaque ardua, conſultationum Capita proponi cepta fuiſſent, Attamen propter privatas quaſdam Adverſationum difficultates intervenientes, & ob diverſa partium ſtudia ſic impedita & diſtracta fuerunt, ut tandem, omnibus in ſuſpenſo relictis & infectis rebus, Conventus ille deſſolutus fuerit; ſic factum, ut nec de Reſidentiæ noſtræ Negotio quidquam certi agi potuerit, præterquam quod *Majeſtatis veſtræ* Literas Internuncii noſtri *Regiæ Majeſtati* per Procancellarium Regni reddendas curârint, quando ſubolfeciſſent Vicinos noſtros aliquid vel in Reſidentiam vel Societatem hanc moliri, & nonnullos de Societate inſimulari audiviſſent; quod cum Portorio Regio, non ſatis bonâ fide, agerent, quod tamen noſtri excuſârunt, & poſtquam ſeorſim a Magnifico & Generoſo *Domino Gwilhelmo Polo*, qui id temporis in Aula Regia fuit ſecretius, ſubmoniti fuiſſent *Regiam Majeſtatem* de Legatis quibuſdam ad *Majeſtatem veſtram* in Angliam mittendis cogitare, *Gedanenſium* (ut arbitrabatur) inſtinctu & rogatu, a quibus & Sumptus Itineris & magna Pecuniæ Summa propterea expectaretur, ſive ut de Reſidentia hac *Dantiſcum* transferenda, ſive de aliis ad Civitatis illius & Civium rationes pertinentibus cum *Majeſtate veſtra Regia* ageretur; qua tamen de re, ſi quid erit certi, *Majeſtatem veſtram Reginalem* ab ipſo *D. Polo* maturiùs. & planiùs cogniturum ſperamus.

Nos quidem, tametſi ea adhuc nec ſatis explorata habeamus, nec publicâ Senatûs Autoritate fieri ſciamus, tamen ſi vel certæ ſpei cauſâ fiant, nihilominus *Majeſtatem veſtram Reginalem* pro ſingulari ſapientia & clementia ſua facile proſpecturam & æſtimaturam confidimus, quid de his ſtatuendum, & quantum cuique tribuendum ſit; Nec dubitamus quin *Majeſtas veſtra Reginalis* quâ clementiâ, & Civitatem & Reſidentiam hanc confirmato Judicio ſuo ſemel complecti dignata eſt, eadem & de cætero benigniſſimè proſequutura, neque de illa voluntate ſua ob ullius privatum Commodum aut affectum quidquam remiſſura vel immutatura, ſed promiſſæ Benignitatis ſuæ, & noſtræ de eadem conceptæ fiduciæ, atque in Subditos illius ſingularis affectûs & ſtudii, clementiſſimam rationem habitura ſit:

Nos

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. Nos verò etiam quâ, ut in *Majeſtatem veſtram Regiam*, perpetuâ Obſervantiâ, & in Societatem hanc animo ſemel eſſe cepimus, & adhucuſque ſumus in eodem, deinceps fore Nos, nec Commodis Subditorum illius (quantum in nobis fuerit) defuturos, & conceſſas eiſdem Libertates cum Civibus communes, Pactaque Conventa, libenter ſervaturos pollicemur, modò ipſi etiam rebus ſuis non deſint, & circumſpectionem omnem adhibeant, ſiquid etiam aliquando vel Difficultatis vel Dubitationis occurret, de eo amicè admoniti æquiſſimis modis invicem agemus, & rationes noſtras requirentibus probare ſtudebimus:

A.D.1592. 34 Eliz. Reg. Quod reſtat *Majeſtatem veſtram Reginalem* feliciſſimè & diutiſſimè vivere, omnibuſque rebus ſecundis frui optamus.

Datæ *Elbingæ* viceſimo tertio Menſis Decembris, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſecundo.

Majeſtatis veſtræ Reginalis

Devotiſſimi,

Præconsul et Consules *Civitatis Elbingenſis.*

Articles *accordes entre* les Seigneurs de Sancy, de Salignac & de Rothieres, *Deputes par ſa* Majeſte Treſchriſtien *pour venir traicter avec les* Colonells & Reytmaiſtres, *qui ſont venus en France ſoubs la charge de* Monſieur le Prince d'Anhalt.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 480.

Il ne ſera rien rabbatu au Paiement de ce Moys de ce que leur a eſte avance leur ſera le Mois Paie lont entier.

Mais d'aultant que *le Roy* avoit faict eſtat que ſur ce Paiement leur ſeroit rabbatu ce que leur a eſte avance cy devant tant en nous n'avons pas aporte de quoy y pouvoir ſatisfaire pour ceſte occaſion les *Colonells* & *Reytmeſtres*, nous donnerons terme juſques au 10. du Mois prochain, dans le quel nous payerons *Dixhuict Centz Eſcus* a chaſcun de *Meſſieurs de Berbiſtorf de Donanlo* & *de Creange*, les quels nous promettons, en noſtre propre & prive Nom, leur paier, & *Quatre Cents Eſcus* a chaſcun des ſix *Reytmeſtres* du Regiment de Monſieur le *Prince d'Anhalt*, leſquels ils nous ont preſte pour parfournir le Paiement du dict Moys le 10. du Moys de Feurier prochain, il ſera dieu aus dict *Colonells* & *Reytmaiſtres* quatre Mois, que *le Roy* leur fera paier en la forme qui s'enſuyt;

Aſcavoir,

Il leur ſera paie deux Moix ſur les Vieulx Roolles en bonnes aſſurances, qui leur ſeront baillees a paier dans certain temps, don Monſieur le *Prince d'Anhalt* conviendra avec le *Roy*, & ſeront Monſtre & noveants Roolles le 10. Jour de Fevrier ſuyvant, le quel Roole ils recepuront le Payement de deux Moys; aſſavoir, les deux tiers en Argent contant, ſur le quel leur ſera rabatu toutes les advances a eux faictes, tant de ce qu'ils doibuent de que aultres avances, & l'autre tiers leur ſera paie en Vin Draps ou aultres Marchandiſes, dont ils auront a faire.

Quant aux troix Solz pour Piece que *Monſieur de Turenne*, eſtant en Allemagne, leur a promis faire payer a la premiere Monſtre, le Treſorier Allemand, qui a maine l'Argent, dreſſera un eſtat de ce que ſamonte le Suppleement, & ce que ſe trovera monter leur ſera paye le 10. de Janvier prochain.

A.D 1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Articles *accordes entre Monſieur* le Viconte de Turenne Comte de Montfort *Ambaſſadeur pour ſa* Majeſte Treſchriſtienne *aux Princes du* St. Empire, & Chriſtien Prince d'Anhalt *Lieutenant General pour ſa dite* Majeſte *en ſon Armee Alemande.*

A.D 1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 480.

Premierement,

Le dit *Seigneur de Turenne* promet de faire bailler l'Auritt gelt a mon dit Seigneur *Prince Chriſtien de Anhalt*, & accord par la dite Capitulation a Deſſaw le troiſieſme jour de May prochain, vieux Stile, a raiſon de xviii. Batz le thaler le Florin d'Or & Philippe d'aler a xx. Batz, l'Eſcu Sol a xxv. & demy le Piſtolet a vingt cinqe, & pour le Moys de retour s'obſarvera meſme evaluacion.

Et moyennant le dit Aurritgelt mon dit *Seigneur Prince* promet, auſſy & s'obliga ſur ſon Hnnneur, de ſe rendre avec ſon dit Regiment au lieu du Rendezvous, qui leur ſera donne depuis le cinquieſme Juillet juſqu au douzieſme, vieux Stile, pour en partir le treizieme, & au lieu de la place monſtre deſſigne par la dite Capitulation le 25. du dit Moys de Juillet.

Et pour declarer le lieu du Rendez vous ou ſammelplatz, il eſt accorde, qu'entre le troiſieme & le Dixieme de Juillet, on fera trouver de part & d'autre des Perſonnes expres aux *Villes de Glenhauſen* & *Fridberg*, pour en eſtre donne aſſeurance & oſclairciſſement a mon dit *Seigneur Prince*.

Et a fin que mon dit *Seigneur Prince* eſtant arrive au dit Rendezvous, avec ſon Regiment, ne ſoit en peine de ſes Logis, & n'y ait point de difficulte & opoſition par les Princes ou Seigneurs Proprietaires de les recevnir es dits Logis, le Felt Marſhall & le Comiſſaire General ſe trouveront au dit Rendezvous pour y Pourveoyr & leur donner les departements de leurs Logis.

Et traictera mon dit Seigneur le *Prince Chriſtien d'Anhalt* avec les *Princes Seigneurs* & *Villes Imperiales*, par les Terres des quels ſon Excellence aura a paſſer avec ſon Regiment, a ce qu'il ſoit pourveu a leur Paſſage, a faire dreſſer des Eſtapes pour les Vivres a bon rix, & donner ordre a leur faire bailler les Quartiers qu'il leur faudra pour loger & ſejournir, ou il ſera beſoing, a fin d'eviter tout diſordre & foule du Peuple; s'il advenoit que mon dit *Seigneur Prince* faiſant ſa Levee fuſt empeſche par quelque Prince en la dite Levee ou a ſon paſſage, le deffaut & manguement, qu'en pourra advenir, ne luy ſera impute, pourveu qu'il face deuement aparnir du ſuſdit empeſchement, & qu'il ne leue que le moins qu'il pourra de ſes Hnmmes dans le *Pais de Brunſchwig*.

Et accorde que, ſi l'Armee eſtant enſemble, & marchant du Rendezvous en bon ordre pour aller a la place Monſtre, il ſe donne une Baitalle contre les Enemyes avant que avoyr faict Monſtre, & il advient qu'ayant la dite Armee, faict bon debuoyr, elle perdu la Bataille (que Dieu ne veuille) & fuſt en ſorte desfaicte, qu'elle ne peuſt rendre Service a ſa *Majeſte*, le troys Moys de Solde portes par la Capitulation luy ſeront acquis; &, ſi au contraire la dite Armee devnyt a nbtenir la Victoire contre les dits Enemys, avant la dite Monſtre, luy ſera Poye ung Moys entier de Solde.

En chaſque Regiment *de Reitres* y aura ung Comiſſaire Francois de la part du *Roy*, ſera mnn dit Seigneur *Prince Chriſtien d'Anhalt* tenu prendre a la Place Monſtre, pour le Payment du premier Moys, comme pour les autres finans l'Eſcu de France, a raiſon de deux Florins d'Alemagne a xv. Batz, & la Monoye d'Alemagne au Cours de France.

Si en la preſente Levee, ou aultre qui ſe fera, cy apres il ſe faict Capitulation plus advantageuſe que celle, qui a eſte paſſee avec mnn dit Seigneur le *Prince Chriſtien d'Anhalt* ce Jour d'huy, il leur ſera faict tout ſemblable Traictement.

Faict a

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Articles, *preſentes par les* Collonells & Reitmaiſtres de l'Armee Allemande, *ſur les Propoſitions a eux faites par lez Deputes du* Roy Treſchriſtien, *avec les Reſponſes faites iceux par ſa* Majeſte.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Ibid. Premierement, Ils offrent de faire Monſtre pourveu que le dixieme de Fevrier, Stile nouveau, les deux Moys leur ſoient payez ſelon les Vielz Rolles, & de prendre en Payment undeim Moys de Solde en Draps Velours Seye & gros Draps, qui leur puiſſent incontinent eſtre livre a Pris raiſonnable, a fin de faire habiller leur gens.

Le *Roy* deſireroit avoir moyen de payer les deux Mois ſur les Vieux Rolles, comme les *Reiſtres* deſirent, mais il luy eſt du tout impoſſible, en la Neceſſite ou ſes Affaires ſont reduictes, de le pouvoir faire, pour ceſte heure ſa *Majeſte* avoit donne charge a ſes Deputez d'offrir le Payment d'un Mois ſur les Vieux Rolles au dixieme de Fevrier, & non d'Avantage, & ce pendant, que Meſſieurs les *Collonells Rittmeiſtres* & autres, recognoiſſans la ſu dicte Neceſſite de ſes Affaires, prendroient le Payement du dit Moys en bonne part, ayant n'eantmoins entendu par les ditz Deputez la Neceſſite que ſe trouve parmi les Troupes Elle a en aggreable ce que ſes Deputez qui eſt de payer deux Moys, ſelon les nouveaux Rolles, dont les deux tiers ſeroyent payen en Argent contant, & l'autre en Marchandiſe, ſur le tout deſuduit ce qui ſe trouvera leur avoir eſte au paravant advance, la quelle ou commencera a diſtribuer, qand les Articles ſeront accordez, ſi elle ſe pouvoit eſtendre plus avant elle le feroit treſvolontiers.

Les Reiſters ſont auſſy contens d'accepter les autres deus Mois; aſſavoir, le cinquieſme & ſixieſme, ſelon les nouveaux Rolles, & bonnes & vallables Aſſurances des quelles ſera convenu avec Monſieur le *Prince Criſtien d'Anhalt* comme leur General, & leurs Deputez.

Sa *Majeſte* pour le diſir qu'elle a de ne leur rien promettre qu'elle ne puiſſe tenir, ne peut promettra le Payement du troiſieſme & quatrieme Mois juſques au Jour de *St. Jean* prochainement venant, & conſent neantmoins que, ſi dans le dixieme de Fevrier ces deux Mois ne ſont payez a la forme cy deſſus, les dicts *Reyſtres* ne ſeront point tenus de faire Monſtre, & ce qu'ils receuront ne ſera point paye ſur les nouveaux Rolles ains ſur les vieux; & ſera tout ce qui eſt traicte avec eux comme nul.

Pareillement tous les *Reyſtres* ſupplient ſa *Majeſte* que le Mois de reteur leur ſoit paye ſelon les Premiers & Vieux Rolles.

Encores qu'il ne ſoit pas raiſonnable que, quand les *Reyſtres* retournent en leur Païis, le nombre de lour Hommes eſtant fort diminue, l'on les paye ſelon les Vieux Rolles, ſi eſt ce que ſa *Majeſte* deſirant leur faire paroiſtre, combien elle deſire, de les contenter accorde de leur payer le Mois de leur retaur ſur les Vieux Rolles.

D'Avantage, les *Collonels Rettmeiſtres* & autres *Officiers* eſperent que, combien que aux nouveaux Rolles, le nombre ſe trouve moindre qu'il ne le ſera neantmoins rien rabatu de leurs appointements & advantages, ſuivant l'inſtance qu'ils en ont ja faite; & au cas que ce Rabbais leur deuſt eſtre fait difficilement pourroyent ils conſentir la dite nouvelle Monſtre.

Sa *Majeſte* conſent, encores que le Nombre des *Cornettes* diminue l'Eſtat des *Collonnells* & *Ritmeiſtres*, ſoit ſemblable a ce qu'ils ont en a la premiere Monſtre.

A fin que les *Cornettes* ne demeurent trop foibles, les dits *Collonels* & *Ritmeiſtres* trouvent a propos que quelques unes ſoient miſes dedans les autres, pourveu que les appointemens ſoyent continuez a ceux qui ont en charge avant la Reduction des dites *Cornettes*.

Les Appointemens continueront aux *Ritmeiſtres Lieutenans Enſeignes* & *Rotmeiſtres*, les autres Officiers n'ont nul ſuget de demander Appointement puis qu'il ny aura plus de *Cornette*.

Supplent

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. Supplent auſſy treſhumblement les *Reyſtres*, qu'ils puiſſent avoir une Capitulation conforme a celle de *Dommartin*, il leur a eſte donne une Capitulation ſemblable a celle que tous les *Reyſtres*, qui cy devant ont ſervi la Couronne de *France*, ont jamais en s'il a eſte donne autre Capitulation a *Dommartin*, ce a eſte par faute d'avoir en une vielle Capitulation pour ſy conformer par ce que *le Roy* a promis & jurer de ne rien innover des anciens Ordres & Reiglemens du Royaume, & pour ceſte occaſion il ne peut innover les Veilles Capitulations.

Voila la concluſion & derniere reſolution des *Reyſtres* qui, ſans leur grand prejudice, n'ont autre voye d'entrer en traicte avec les dit Seigneurs Deputez de ſa *Majeſte*, que celle ſignee au quartier de la notte le xii. Decembre, Stile viel, 1591.

Voyla la concluſion & derniere reſolution *du Roy*, de la quelle il s'eſlargiroit volontiers, pour donner le contentement a tous les *Collonels Ritmeiſtres* & autres de la dite Armee, qu'ils deſirent mais ſa *Majeſte* s'aſſure tant de leur bonne volonte qu'ils ſe contenteront de raiſon, & conſiderant l'Eſtat au quel ce Royaume eſt reduict, & les grandes Deſpences que ſa *Majeſte* a, a ſupporter en divers Endroits, recognoiſſant que ce n'eſt pas peu de choſe de recevoir en ſix Moys le Payement de quatre Mois, & aſſurance de deux autres Mois, ce que lors que ce Royaume a eſte riche & oppulent, n'a jamais eſte fait a autres *Reyſtres*, ſa dite *Majeſte* s'aſſure auſſy que ce grand Nombre de Nobleſſe & Gens d'Honneur, qui ſont en la dite Armee, ne ſont pas venus en ce Royaume pour s'enricher, ſeulement ains pour conſerver *le Roy* en ſa juſte Cauſe, la quelle eſt tellement coinonte avec le bien & repos de toute la Chriſtiente, & ſpeciallement de *l'Empire*, que chacun d'eux ſuict d. travailler pour un intereſt, particulier par ce que ſi *le Roy* n'areſtoit par deca l'effort de ſes Enemiz, ils ſentiroyent bien toſt en *Alemagne* en leus propres Maiſons, combien quand eſt le faix que *le Roy* ſupporte au jourdhuy, & combien quande eſt la Violence de l'Ennimy, tous Meſſieurs les *Princes du Saint Empire* leurs Princes naturels l'ont tresbien ſceu juger, ayant pour ceſte occaſion chacun d'eux attorte en ceſte Levee ce qui leur a eſte poſſible, & ne doute point ſa *Majeſte* que par meſme Moyen ils ne les ayent charger de ſupporter ce qu'ils pourroient par deca, neantmoins elle leur Offre de telles conditions quelle eſtime, que tous les dits Princes les trouveront treſraiſonables & ſen rapportera volontiers a leur Jugement; pryant ceux de dits *Collonells Ritmeiſtres* & autres de la dite Armee, qui ne trouveront les deſſuſdites conditions juſtes & equitables, vouloir deputer quelques uns d'entre eux vers les dits Princes, ſi neanmoins il y en avoit qui ſuſſent tellement reſolus en leur Opinion, que de ne vouloir ſervir aux Conditions cy deſſus declarrees; ſa *Majeſte* ayme mieux conſentir qu'ils s'en retournent que de les retenir par deca avec leur Incommodite, & offre pour ce faire de leurs donner tels Paſſeports qu'ils deſireront, mais elle ne leur peut celer qu'elle eſt treſreſolve de faire entendre le tout aus ditz Princes, & ſe plaindre de ceux qui voyans entrer le *Prince de Parme* en ce Royaume, & la Bataille preſte a ſe donner l'auront abandonne, ne pouvant en facon quelconque leur donner Paſſeports ou il n'en ſoit fait mention. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Fait au *Camp devant Rouen* ce 4. Januier 1592.

Ainſi ſigne,

HENRY.

Et plus bas,

RENOL.

Articuli propoſiti a Domino Gardiano Marchiarum Angliæ verſus Scotiam.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 124 FIRST, Whereas his Lordſhip, for more eaſie ſubduing the badd and more vagrant of the great Surnames on the Borders; namely of the *Grames*, *Armeſtrongs*, *Foſters*, *Bells*, *Carliſles*, *Nickſons*, *Hetherintons*, *Taillours*, *Rowthedges*, with others, who have verie badd Members apperteyning to them, his Lordſhip concluded with himſelf to call the Principall and Cheiſe

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Cheiſe of every Branche of every ſeveral Surname before him, to conſtreyne them to enter Bond for their own Apparannces before the *Lord Warden*, when they ſhould be called uppon for the ſame, and alſo to give to his Lordſhip a true and perfect note of all ſuch as any way depend uppon them by Bloode or otherwiſe; and of that number to ſignify for how many he, the Chiefe and Principal, wolde undertake by his Bond to make anſwereable for any matter to be laied to their Charge, which coorſe his Lordſhip hathe begonne, and entred with *William Grame* of the Rooſetrees, and intendeth, if ſo it ſhall be thought meet, to proceade till his Lordſhip have gone the ſame through with every ſeverall Branche and Surname.

And becauſe his Lordſhip hathe not begonne, nor reſolved uppon, any courſe againſt thoſe, which the Cheiſe and Principall ſhall refuſe to undertake to make aunſwerable being of their Bloude, dwelling on their Lande, ſerving or depending on them; his Lordſhip's Opinion is, that every of theſe unanſwerable Perſons be ſent for by the *Lord Warden's* Letter or Summons, to be delivered at the Houſe where the Partie dwelleth, or for the moſt parte maketh his aboade or reſort; and yf the Partie ſo Somoned having Habitation by himſelfe, ſhall refuſe and doe not appeare at the Day and Place appointed, and that the Contempt can be duly proved againſt him, that then, at any Tyme after, uppon the Precept and Mandat of the L. *Warden*, and not otherwiſe, the Baliſe of the Mannor or Lordſhip where the Tranſgreſſour dwelleth, ſhall with a competent nomber of Men under his Rule be bound in the payne of forfeyting to repaire to the Houſe of the Offendor; and, yf the Party be fledd, to ſeaſe the Tenemente with all the Goods therein or thareon unto her *Majeſtie's* uſe, and ſhall utterly expell and put from the ſame the Wyfe Children Servants and Freindes of the Offendor, and ſhall reſtraine him and them, or any to his or their uſe, from taking or injoying by any means any Benefit of the ſaid Tenement or Goods belonging and found his at the tyme of the Seazure thereof; And alſo whoſoever, after the ſame Seaſure, or that ſhall goe about to hinder the Seaſure, ſhall abbet harbour receipt, or any way releive the ſaid Offendour, the ſame Abbetter Receiptour Harborer or Releivor, to be apprehended and brought by the Baliſe or other head Officer before the L. *Warden*, and ſhall receive ſuch Puniſhment as in Caſes of Acceſſaries of Felonies is appointed.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

But if the contemptuous Perſon be not fled, then the ſaid head Officer to leave to make Seaſure of the Houſe and Goods, and to apprehend and bring in ſafety to the L. *Warden* the Offendor to aunſwear his Contempt; and, if the contemptuous Perſon have no certaine place of dweling, then the Partie that giveth him Receipt or Releiſe be charged to bring the Offendor within 20. Daies to the L. *Warden*, wherein if he faile, the Offendor ſhal be proclamed a Fugitive, and ſo uſed of all Men; and whoſoever, at the Proclamation, ſhal be found to have given him any Relief or Comfort, ſhall receive Puniſhment as in Caſes of Acceſſarie of Felonies are provided; And this Lawe likewiſe in all reſpects to be uſed againſt all Felons and others Malefactours whatſoever within this Weſt Warden: And if the Baliſe or other Officer, appointed to this Service, ſhall find the Power under his own Comaundement inſufficient to perform this Service, he ſhall ſignify his weaknes to the L. *Warden*, and require further Aſſiſtance at the *Warden's* hands; which, if he obteyne not, he ſhal be excuſed; all which notwithſtanding the L. *Warden* referreth this Article to be allowed or altered as ſhall ſeeme good to the honorable Wiſdome aboveſaide.

Whereas in *Bucaſtell* and other places the Head Officer challengeth to have the Eſcheate of all Offendors under them, by which meanes the Sherife perceiving that the Goods and Chattels do go to the Officer, and that himſelfe ſhall have only his Labour for his Travell; Therefore the Sheriffe forbeareth to make Arreſt and to apprehend any Offendor where he ſeeth that he may not with the partie make Seaſure of his Goods; alſo ſo is the Felon reſerved by that meanes to do Miſchief without further Puniſhement, then by appeaſing his own Officer with a parte of the Thing ſtolen, as ſome inform; The Officer not caring how many evill Men live under him, ſeeing that by them groweth ſogreat Benefit unto him: the remedying whereof the L. *Warden* wholly referreth to wiſer Conſideration.

Alſo that the evill Men at theſe Daies uſe this Pollicie; namely, to ſteale Goods from their Neighbours, and indelayedly, before the Theefe

can

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. can be ſpeered out, the Felon himſelf, or ſome other for him, will go to the Partie reaved, and will ſeeke to draw him to compound for the redelivering of his owne Goods, ſo remayneth the Theiſe unrevealed and eſcaping unpuniſhed, thus cuningly fyleth his Hands with his Neighbours Goods; which courſe alſo howe to reforme the L. *Warden* referreth to better conſideration.

Moreover that the heathenisſhe Cuſtome of deadly Feed in theſe Countreys may be avoyded, a matter intollerable emongſt the barbarous Heathen, muche more in Chriſtian Civill Pollicie, the L. *Warden* thinketh it meet, without favour and ingreateſt ſeverity, to puniſh with Death and Confiſcation of Lands and Goods, all ſuche as ſhall hereafter ſo commit Murther within this Office, and to call all thoſe Perſons betwixt whom Feeds do now remain, and labour the taking upp of them, and who ſo refuſeth to come to Agreement that ſuche Perſon be cauſed to doe the ſame by warding and binding to the Good abearing.

That all Perſons which ſhall openly ſhore or threaten any other for any cauſe whatſoever, from henceforthe may be bound to the Good abearing; and, notwithſtanding a pecuniarie Puniſhment laid and ſet downe for every ſuch Tranſgreſſour, that no Priſoner, being a *Scottiſhman*, whether delivered into England by due courſe of Merche Lawe, or ells taken by any *Engliſheman* howſoever, be ſuffered to ryde abrode in the Countrey, nor above a Myle from the place where he is Priſoner upon the payne of to the Priſoner's Keeper for every tyme yt can be proved the Priſoner hath done otherwiſe.

That no *Scottiſhe* Felon or Murtherer be permitted to have receipt or releiſe in England at any *Engliſheman's* Hands, uppon the Paine of beſides the Puniſhment he is to ſuffer by the Laws of the Marches in that caſe provided.

That whatſoever Subject it ſhal be proved againſt that hereafter payeth a *Blacke Meale* (as it is comonly tearmed) eyther to *Engliſhman* or *Scottiſheman* the Giver to be fyned at the Somme of and the Broker and Taker being an *Engliſheman* to be apprehended and puniſhed at the Diſcrecion of the *Warden*.

That whoſoever ſhall from henceforth compound with any *Engliſheman* for his owne Goodes ſtolen from him, and doe not firſt acquaint the L. *Warden* and obtayne his Lordſhip's aſſent for the ſame, ſhal be puniſhed as in the Caſe of Acceſſary for the Stealthe of his owne Goods. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

That for all Defalts in Night or Day Watches, and the Setters and Searchers of them, togeather with the Defalts in repaire plumpe Watches and other neceſſary Services, comaunded by the *Warden*, Forfeitures and good Fynes may be impoſed uppon every Tranſgreſſour according to the demerit of the Offence, beſides the corporal Puniſhement to be inflicted by the *Warden*.

That there may be a good Reward appointed and ſet down how to be paid to every one that will publiquely or privily inform and prove any Diſorder or Diſobedience and Negligence in any Perſon, touching the execution of theſe or any other Orders and good Rules, to be thus conſtituted by the *L. Lieutenant* and the ſaide Juſtices.

That all Recognizances for Appearaunce of Perſons before the L. *Warden*, be keapt in a perfect Record, and that the Forfeiture of them or any of them be duly collected, a Collectour appointed, and the Money delivered to the Threaſurer to be appointed for the Country for the Money of hurt Soldiours and Marriners, which Money of Forfeitures to remaiue with the Threſurer untill Order and Warrant come to them for diſpoſing thereof; and likewiſe all other Fynes and Forfeitures for any of the Cauſes aboveſaide, or for any other thought meat to be ſet down, or which are already ſet down and not here expreſſed; The Money of all to bee paied by the appointed Collectour to the ſaid Threſurer as before is ſaid.

And for as muche as the L. *Warden* of himſelfe is verie loathe to be an Author of Innovation for any Uſe and Cuſtom on the Borders, thereby drawing to himſelf the Hatred of the Countrey, as alſo for other cauſes reſerved to his Lordſhip's ſelfe, he prayeth that theſe, or as many of them as ſhal be thought neceſſary, with ſuche further Orders as ſhal be thought meet to be added or conſtituted, may be the ſole Deed, and as proceading from the *L. Lieutenant* and the Juſtices of Aſſize, and may bee ſet downe in Wryting under their Hands, and the Juſtices of Peace of the Countrey, with the Gentlemen to be made acquainted therewith, and to ſignify theire Aſſent by Subſcription to the ſame.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Bathonienſis & Wellenſis.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1593. *Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 8. m. 30.*

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Bathon. & Wellen.* Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & ſit Paſtoris ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur,

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem duximus concedendum:

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes, quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſexto die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Indigenatione ſpeciali, pro Uxore Horatii Palavicini Militis.

A.D.1593. *Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 5. m. 22.*

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quod Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa ſcientia & mero motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus dilectæ noſtræ *Dominæ Annæ* modò Uxori *Horatii Palavicini* Militis prædilecti Servientis noſtri, ac Filiæ *Egidii Hooftman*, oriunda Antwerpiæ in inferiori Germania, quòd ipſa ad totam Vitam ſuam ſit Indigena & vera Ligea noſtra Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, & quòd ipſa, durante Vitâ ſuâ, in omnibus tractetur, reputetur, habeatur, teneatur & gubernetur tanquam fidelis Ligea noſtra *&c. ut in aliis ad hæc verba.*

Volumus etiam ac per Præſentes Concedimus quòd præfata *Domina Anna Palavicini* habeat has Literas noſtras, ſibi factas & conceſſas, abſque Fine ſeu Feodo magno vel parvo ad Opus noſtrum, vel aliter pro Præmiſſis ſeu aliquo Præmiſſiorum, dando ſolvendo ſeu faciendo; aliquibus Statutis Ordinationibus Actibus Proviſionibus ſeu Proclamationibus in Parliamento noſtro vel Prædeceſſorum noſtrorum, vel extra Parliamentum, in contrarium ante hæc tempora factis ordinatis proviſis proclamatis aut conceſſis, ſeu impoſterùm faciendis ordinandis providendis ſeu proclamandis, aut pro eo quòd eadem Domina *Anna Palavicini* Antwerpiæ in inferiori Germania oriunda fuerit, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, non obſtantibus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* triceſimo Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Declaratio Comitis de Bothwell ſuper Calumniis ſibi objectis.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 93.

IF Men in this Age were meſured by there Sinceritie and not by their Fortune, the goulden Sentence uſed amongſt Auncients *Unius cujuſque conſcientia ſibi ipſi ſatis amplum Theatrum eſt*, might wel content a mind not ambitious, but ſeinge the World now a dayes goeth farre otherwiſe, in reſpect fewe or none judge charitably of their diſtreſſed Neighbours, but rather

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. rather are ready, as is mentioned in th'Appoſtle *James* to ſet the Rich, how unworthy ſoever they bee, in a place of Dignitye, and to comaunde the Poore, be he never ſo vertuous, to ſtande by or to ſit on a foote ſtoole: I am forced, by Iniquitie of this tyme, to uſe ſuch forme as many better, nor I have bin conſtrayned unto heeretofore, leaſt by my Silence my Enymies in th'one part ſhould inſult, and on th'other my Freindes thincke I coulde alleadge no juſt Defence; for though I eſteeme that no Man ſhoulde be ſo impudent as to be his owne Heralde, in utteringe his owne Praiſe; yet thincke none ought to be ſo baſe minded and as not to declare their owne Inocency when neceſſitie urgeth them theirunto.

In my former Declaration, by way of Apologie, I have at length expreſſed how partially and unformally *Chancellor Matelande*, with his Complices, cauſed ſende a Proceſſe of Witchcraft againſte me, moſt untruly alleadginge (as the Lord knowes) that I intended to diſtroy *the Kinge* my Soveraigne, by means wheirof at the firſt he handled the matter ſo cuningly that even my deareſt Frindes were put in ſuſpicion of my Sincerytye, but ymediatly after, partly by my former Declarations, partly by Confeſſion of th'infamous Witneſſes, at the howre of their Execution, proteſting they were ſuborned and corrupted, partly by abuſinge *Richy Grames* to the howre of his Death to teſtifye againſt me, upon hope of his Life (as ſome of his Suborners have already confeſſed) God of his Mercy made my Inocence ſo manifeſt as it were ſuperfluous to make any mencion theirof in this place, ſave only thus much, That the ſaid *Matelande* with his Complicys, for all the Crafte they could invent to color there deteſtable Mallice, could not make a formal Proceſſe, whereupon to forfalt me of all the matter of Witchcrafte deduced, but were forced to convict me for the Conſpiracy of *the Brigg of Dee*, notwithſtandinge the ſame was remitted to the *Erles of Huntley* and *Erroll* Partakers of that Interpriſe, and Remiſſion for the ſame ſubſcryved by *his Majeſtie*: The ſaid *Matelande* and a greate parte of the Councell, graunted unto me longe tyme before, and in Signe and Token that they themſelves are aſhamed of the Iniquitie of that Proceſſe of Witchcraft, in my opinion they have diſtroyed the ſame, for neither it is extant in the Bookes Adjournall nor to be found out in any Scrowles. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Upon ſuch extraordinary Proceedinges like as in any of the beſt Subjects of this Lande have bine forced to extraordinary Remedies hertofore, wherof th'Interpriſes at *Ruthen St. Andrewes* and *Sterlinge* may ſerve for Examples, ſo was I of no other intention, as the Lorde knowes, but to have offered my ſelfe in all Humilitie to Juſtice, and on th'other part to have implored Juſtice upon my Enymies, by whoſe inſufferable Tyrany *his Majeſtie* is no leſſe diſhonored, nor I intereſſed in ende. Theſe my Intentions faylings, I reſolved to retire my ſelfe to a private and quiet Life, perſwadinge the moſt part of my Fellowſhipp to enter and to do their Obedience, hopinge *his Majeſtie* receavinge them to Grace ſhoulde not for ever be ungraciouſe unto me, wheirunto no doubt his Highneſs of himſelf was well inclined, if pernitiouſe Counſell had not diverted him: But finding my ſaide Fellowſhip receaved for noe good meaninge ether to them or mee, and Proclamation from Day to Day ſet out declaringe that, in caſe I ſhould come and proſtrate my ſelfe before *his Majeſtie*, That I ſhould looke for no other Grace nor Favour, nor was already pronounced againſte me to the rigorouſe Sentence of Forfaltine foreſaid; I was terrified that I durſt not preſent my ſelf before his Highneſs in peaceable and quiet maner, as both my Duty and Mynde was yet ſtill expectinge ſome better time, and hopinge that they who bad juſtly expelled the ſaid *Matelande*, ſhould alſo comfort them whom he had unjuſtly perſecuted for this cauſe; concluding to hide my ſelf and the reſt of my diſtreſſed Freinds for a Seaſon, in ſuch forme as our ſmall meanes might attaine unto, I reſolved without offendinge or invadinge any Perſon patiently to have attended *his Majeſtie's* Leaſure and Diſpoſition, but my cruell Enymes flowinge in over greate aboundaunce, and followinge the inſolent Inclynation of all that are ſodainly from baſe Eſtate promoted to high Places, envyed to heare that I ſhould lyve, and for this cauſe *Carmighil*, about the firſt of February inſtant, accompanyed with a great number of my Unfreindes, came to *Liddiſdale* to have murdered me and my Company aforeſaide, where we lay without ſuſpicion of any ſuch Violence, heereof I beinge advertiſed, I covened ſome of my

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

my Frindes to reſiſt this barbarous Invaſion, and to give him occaſion to aſſaile me in ſuch forme as became a Knight, a Counſellor, a Warden, a Lieutennant, and not like a Brigande and Theiſe, as he was wont to be, I drew my ſelfe neere *Pebles* to have rencountred in his way, but he, fearinge to attempt honeſtly the matter he purpoſed treaſonablie to have performed, thought it beſt to make ſpede unto *his Majeſtie* and to alleage that I had an Interpriſe againſt his *Highnes*, and that I was attempt ſomewhat for releefe of the *Spaniſh* Faction, and impeachinge the Tryal preſently in hand againſt him, which Aſſertion as it was moſt untruly affirmed by him, ſo was it moſt unadviſedly truſted by others, and not onely truſted but alſo publiſhed in Kirk and at Market Croſſes, and the People ſolicite to take me for a Papiſt, and Enymy to my Prince and native Cuntrey, in reſpect I had ſo longe abaſed *his Majeſtie's* Lenitye and ſought my Releeſe heretofore at the Handes of Papiſts, cheefely of *Anguſſe* and *Erroll*; and to th'end I might be ye the more abhorred both at home and a feilde, the ſaid *Carmighell* and *George Hume* dealt with Mr. *George Carre* to blot me in their Treaſons lately diſcovered, thinkinge his Teſtimony ſhoulde be made able to condemne me in Religion, nor *Riche Grame* was to convict me of Witchcraft: Their Calumnies being of themſelves ſo frivalous that the merit no anſweare, yet at the requeſt of ſome Frindes that are greved to heare me ſo unjuſtly traduct, I anſweare in this ſorte.

That, ſince the forefaid *Matelande* th'Author of my Calamitye, and Peſt of the Name of *Stewarde*, was juſtly debarred from *his Majeſtie's* Preſence, I never meaned to attempt any thinge offenſive to the State, or to my Enymies in particular, hopinge that th'occacion of my Harme beinge once removed, I ſhoulde imediatly find Comforte, was, as is aforeſaide, with no ſmall patience aye, and whileſt *Carmighell* invaded me in manner above written; ſo if the tyme was unproper for my Interpriſe ſo longe as *his Majeſtie* was occupied in Tryall of the Spaniſh Treaſon the Faults is to be imputed to him that purturbed me in my dutyfull and peaceable Determination, and not into me that was forced by his Tyranny to ſtande to my lawfull Defence; and it may be probablye affirmed if he and his Complices were as zealous to hunt Papiſts as they are to proſecute me, the Tryall of their Hereticall Treaſons woulde incontinent come to light; But it is no new thinge to *Carmighell* to preferre his particuler to Religion, if the courſe of his Life were conſidered ſince he began firſt to ride. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg

As for my Exploit againſt *his Majeſtie's* Perſon, or for Releef of Mr. *George Carre*, what probabilitie can be that I, who dare not ſhew my ſelfe at *Edenbrough* in Day light, durſt come with 20. Horſe (for that was my Number) to invade *his Majeſtie* and that populous Towne, and by force to breake up the *Tolbuth* and releeve Priſoners? Concerninge Mr. *George Carre* what unreconſilieable evill will ſtand betwixt his principal Freindes and me is notoriouſly knowne, wheirby all Men may judge how unlikely it is that I comunicate matters of my Conſcience and Alleadgeaunce unto him, much leſſe hazard my Life for his Deliveraunce.

And for the Lenitye alleadged by ſome which *his Majeſtie* hath uſed towardes me, I will never thincke otherwiſe but of himſelfe he is ſo inclined; yet to ſpeake Truth evill Councell has ſo abſtract his Minde, that the ſpace of theiſe Two Yeares laſt I have found no Lenity, except Men would thinck the Confiſcation of my Goodes, purſuit of my Life and Honor by all extraordynary meanes, ſuborninge of infamous Witneſſes, ſeeking to diſcredit me both at home and a feilde, corruptinge my Familiars to cut my Throat, with ſuch extream Perſecution as heretofore was never uſed in this Lande to be Lenitie and Compaſſion; ſome of them that alleadge this Lenitye within Ten Yeares was in Diſgrace, and purſued as I am, though not ſo bitterly.

At that tyme, if they remember, in Newcaſtle, Langdcht, Laurig, and ſundry other Parts, that word Lenitye they terme it otherwiſe; and if the ſeeking of the help at *Anguſſe* and *Arrell* proves me to be a Papiſt, then they that fought Releeſe at *Maxwell* and *Hume*, when they retourned from Englande; They that have maryed their Daughters on *Hume* and *Arrell*, they that have admitted Papiſts to Councell Seſſion and Offices of Eſtate, ſhould be eſteemed Papiſts, which I doe beleeve every Man ſhall thincke a manifeſt Abſurdity: A charitable Perſon, that ſtudyes more to ſpeak Truth nor to pleaſe Men, ſhall rather judge me inwarde a Proteſtant, ſeinge Proteſtants are my moſt Familiars, and lardge Condition by the Catho-

A.D.1593. 34 Eliz. Reg. Catholiques refuſed by me, notwithſtandinge my extreamity, and powre I had to deale with them by a Warrant ſubſcribed by the ſaid *Matelande*, which if need be ſhal be exhibited; Nothing is ſpoken of his Religion, and yet his Brother *Mr. Thomas* deid in a Journey from him and the reſt of the Caſtillians directed to the Pope, and *Mr. George Carre* was his Domeſticke Servant, they ſhal be aſhamed to condemn me upon frivalous Conjectures that excuſed him in his detected Hipocraſy: The late *Biſhop of St. Androws* may ſerve for example to ſuch Men not to condempn there Breither againſt there own Conſcience for pleaſure of Court; But heare I conteinue, Let *Ariſtippus* after his manner, ſeeking himſelf and not the Weale of his Prince, praſe and diſpraſe at his pleaſure, ſince it is longe ſince wrytten of him, *Omnis Ariſtippum docuit Color & Locus & Res*, let him play the Poplix and Camilion and ſlander me for Witchcrafte, Apoſtacy, and all other odious Crymes, yet doubt I nothing, with Aſſiſtaunce of my bleſſed Creator the Author of my Inocence, but he will ſome day cauſe my Inocence as viſable burſt through all ſuch Slaunders, as the Sune uſeth ordinaryly to pearſe through the darke Cloudes.

And laſt of all, wheir it is alleadged I have arrogantly ſaid that I ſhould never humble my ſelfe to any that is diſcended of the Houſe of *Darlie*; to this I anſwere, that whoſoever will affirm this of me of what Qualitie ſoever he be, I will offer my ſelf againſt him Man to Man to fight to the Death, and to prove him an impudent Lyar; and if any Perſon hath ſo informed *his Majeſtie* and will not ſeek out his Challenge at my Hands, I beleeve his *Highnes* hereafter will eſteeme him but a lying Pultron; ſurely, if I knew him, I ſhoulde ſeek him to the end of the World or he did me not reaſon for ſetting apart my Soveraigne, whome I proteſt I ſhall love and honour in all Humilitie, howſoever he uſeth me, albeit my *Lord Duke* hath bine very unkindly both in bereving my Living and purſuing my Life; yet, God willing, ſhall I never be ſo unnatural as to ſpeake or thincke preſumptuouſly of him, hoping with time both *his Majeſtie* and *his Lordſhip* ſhall ſee that the ſaid *Matelande*, who firſt erected them againſt me in maner aforeſaide, had nor hes no other intention but to cauſe every one of us to deſtroy one another, to the end the Chair might be ſooner voyde to ſeeme entraunce of his Frendſhip.

A.D 1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Bathon. & Wellen.

A.D.1593. Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 8 m. 30.

Regina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli noſtro, Domino *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi*, & aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Bathon. & Wellen. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis Bathon. & Wellen. prædictæ, per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ:

Iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Styll*, Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, plenius liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem; & hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus; ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Johannem Styll* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Bathon. & Wellen. prædictæ, ſic ut præfertur electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Johannem Styll Epiſcopum* & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* vii. Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Georgii Carr Confeſſio, Comites de Anguſſe & Erroll tangens, ſuper Negotio Hiſpanico.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. CaligulaD.2. fol. 86.

MR. *George Carr* Examined, depoſeth that, in October laſt, he receaved from the *Earles of Anguſſe* and *Erroll* by *Tomige* the Points of Credit Specified in his former Depoſitions;

That at the laſt Parliament he required the *Earles of Anguſſe and Erroll* here in *Edinborough*;

That in this laſt October he had his laſt Conference with the Two Noblemen, and their had in hande the whole Perticulers of this Errand, ſpecially what they looked for, and what they promiſed to doe for theire parts, the Particulars whereof he has Depoſed and Subſcribed by his former Depoſitions;

That hee beinge ſhifted by a deferringe Anſwer of the ſaid Noblemen, when he required them the Blanckes at the ſaid Parliament, he craved them not againe at his metinge with them in October, becauſe Sir *James Cheſholme* had ſhewen him that they were alreadie receaved by him, and delivered to Mr. *James Gorden*, onely he conferred with them anent the whole Points he had to cary in his Credit;

Namely,

That they looked for the Landinge of ſome Army of 30000 Men within this Realme, with Money to have ſent heare before, wherby they might have made their Forces to have joinit themſelves with the 5000 of the Army that ſhould have bine lefte heare for the Suhverſion of the Religion;

That they ſhould have met the Army at the Landinge with their Frindes and Forces, and to have convayed the Army towardes Englande, with a ſufficient number of Horſemen to have bin levyed upon the *Kinge of Spaines* Charges;

And after his Conference with the Noblemen he rode with Sir *James Cheſholme* to his owne Houſe above *Dumblane*, and their conferred with him at length upon the whole Points before ſpecifyed, where the ſaid Sir *James* declared to him that he had receaved the Blanckes from the *Earles of Anguſſe and Erroll* and delivered them to Mr. *James Gorden*.

GEORGE CARR.

Davidis Graham Depoſitiones, ſuper Negotio prædicto.

Bibl. Cotton. CaligulaD.2. fol. 87.

DAvid *Grayham* of Fintrye, beinge Sworne by his great Oath and Examined, in preſence of Sir *John Cockborne* of Ormſton Knight, *Juſtice Clarke*, *Mr. William Clarke* of Euiſtand Juſtice Deputye, *Nicholas Oddert* Provoſt of Edenburgh, *David Williamſon* one of the Bayliffes thereof, Declareth, upon his Conſcience, that the firſt knowleadge he had of this Purpoſe ſet downe in his Letter was by Mr. *William Crightons* Letters, which were ſhewed to him bye Mr. *Robert Abercramy* at Abernithye in the Month of Aprill laſt was, which Letters were ſent hy the ſaid *Mr. William* to *Mr. James Gordon*; The Contents whereof weere that ſome diſcreyte Gentleman ſhoulde be directed towardes *Spaine*, with Letters and Blanckes to be filled up theire, as ſhould be accorded betwixt them who were there and them whom with they had to deale to them, that mutuallye it might he knowne what ether ſhould looke for of others: and for this effect it was once thought meeteſt that Sir *James Ch. ſholme* ſhould have gonne their, in reſpect he was alwayes bound towardes his *Uncle*; but not beinge ahle to bee foe foone readye, and *Mr. George Carre* beinge bounde out of the Countrey, it was thought meete that hee ſhould undertake the carying of the ſaid Letters; *Mr. Robert Abercromby* was the cheefeſt Man who travelled to optaine Blanckes, which, with ſuch other Letters as he had, weere delivered to the ſaid *Mr. George*, to be filled up at th'adviſe of *Mr. William Crighton* and *Mr. James Tyrye*, who were beſt acquainted with the Affaires theire.

The

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. The cheefeſt thinge I underſtande they had to ſeeke was Monye, and if any Men come, That his *Majeſtie's* Perſon and Eſtate ſhould in no wiſe be of his Highnes Titles and Right ether heare or in Englande, but that Liberty of Conſcience ſhould have bine craved without Intereſſe or Harme of any Perſon, and that the Landinge of the Men was thought moſt comodious to be in the Weſt Seas, bycauſe of the Comoditye of the Ports, who ſhould have bine deſired to have come in the latter ende of this Yeare, in caſe they had agreed upon ſuch Articles as they had to intreate; of the Particulers theirof onely the *Jeſuits* their weere privye unto, and declareth that the Letter written at the ende *Henry Gilbert* directed to *Mr. Robert Balfore*, is his owne Letter, delivered by him to *Charles Murray* Servant to *Mr. George Carr*; and *James Gudman* is *Mr. James Gordon*; and that *Thomas Forbeſſe* is a Gentleman's Sonne in Bougham; and theirafter declareth that this *Thomas Forbeſſe* is his owne Name.

Declares that this Clauſe in the Letter, to wit, if poſſiblye without greate inconvenience it would be done which he will eaſily underſtande by this Bearear.

Declares that the name of *Gabriell Gramdeſon* is the *Lorde Glaſcowe*.

Declares that *Mr. James Balfore* is *Mr. James Kidare* Doctor in *Alehouſe* or *Burdeaux*.

Declares that the Agreeannce betwixt *William Craige* is *Mr. William Crighton*, and *Bar* the Bayly is *Robert Bruce*.

Declares that *Mr. Robert Abercromy* let him ſee in the Caſtle of Sterlinge the Blanckes which *Huntly*, *Anguſſe*, *Erroll* and *Auchindown* had ſubſcribed, like as *Sir James Cheſholme* declared to him that he had dealt with the *Earles Huntlay* and *Erroll*.

Beinge required what other Noblemen, as well Catholicks as of our Religion, by the former above wrytten, weere pryvye, and upon the Councell of this purpoſe, declareth that he knowes of no more.

FYNTRYE.

The ſaid *David Graham* of Fintry Declareth, That *th'Erle of Anguſſe* was called *William Atchinſon*, *th'Erle of Errol* was *Ferguſſe*, *Adam th'Erle of Huntlay* called *George Harcop* by their names.

Declares that he knowes no other Noblemem to have bine upon the purpoſe nether Catholicks Malecontents nor of the Religion. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Ejuſdem Depoſitiones Manu propria ſubſcriptæ.

ALwayes to the ende that your *Majeſtie* have the Proofe that I preſent at your *Majeſtie's* Handes, the thinge I know without further I will declare unto your *Majeſtie* cravinge moſt humbly your *Majeſtie's* Pardon. *Ibid.*

This Purpoſe was ſet downe by *Mr. William Crighton*, and ſent home heare, that ſuch a diſcreit Perſon might be directed backe with a Comiſſion and Blancks, and ſuch thinges as were requeſted for the Performance of ſuch a Purpoſe; Soe Sir *James Cheſholme* ſhould have gone, but not being ready, *Mr. George Carr* beinge forth of the Cuntrey got the Imployment in that Errand, and ſo was directed with the Blancks to have bine filled up their at the Diſcreſion of *Mr. William Crighton*, with what particular Conditions, as God ſhall judge me, I know not, but ſuch a number of Men ſhoulde have come, and ſuch a quantitie of Mony; if they were optayned, his *Majeſtie* his Right and Title ſhould no way have bine harmed, Libertye of Conſcience ſhould have bine craved: and that is all I knowe in this Errande ſo farre as I remember; what the Blancks ſhould have bine is knowne by the Noblemen, their Name and what further in perticuler I remember not.

FYNTRYE.

Ejuſdem Depoſitiones.

DAvid *Grayham* of Fintrye Sworne and Examined, in Preſence of the *Juſtice Clarke*, *Mr. David Lindſay*, *Mr. Robert Bruce*, and *Mr. William Harte* Juſtice Deputie, Depones, upon his Conſcience, that *Mr. Robert Abercromy* was the firſt that ever dealt with him in this turne, which was eight or nine Monethes ſince in *Dunfermling*, the Houſe he remembreth not; it was proponed to him by *Mr. Robert*, the Propoſition was that in effect which he hath ſet down under his own Hand Writ and Subſcription; *Ibid.*

That

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

That *Mr. Robert* departed from him to *Mr. James Gorden*, who had received the Letters from Mr. *William Crightone*;

That *Mr. Roberts* cominge with him was to know of him what likinge he had of the purpoſe contayned in the Letters, whereunto his Anſwear was that it was a Purpoſe of high Conſequence, and dangerous to he attempted heare;

That ſundry Tymes ſince he hath met with the ſaid *Mr. Robert*; namely, in the *Caſtle of Strivelinge* before *Mr. George Carr's* Preparation to his Journey; his Purpoſe with him was as of before, and declared ro him that *Mr. George* was to depart and carry with him all his Meſſage, wherof for his owne parte he thought even then as of before he receaves no Letters in the Caſtle from *Mr. James Gordon*;

That the Letters he hurnt in the Caſtle of Strivlinge was no Letters of Conſequence, but perticuler Letters;

That the effect of *Mr. Robert Abertrommis* Conference with him was about the ſendinge of Comiſſioners and Blancks to *Spaine*.

That the Comiſſion ſhoulde have bine given to *Mr. George Carre* to cauſe fill the Blancks accordinge to *Mr. William Crighton's* Adviſe;

That the Blancks at that time weare to be optayned of the *Earles of Anguſſe Huntly* and *Erroll*;

That he knowes not how many ſorts of Blancks their weir, nor where nor by whome they were optayned.

FINTRYE.

Ejuſdem Depoſitiones.

Ibid.

David Graham of Fintrye Sworne and Examined, in preſence of the *Juſtice Clarke* and *Mr. William Hart* Juſtice Deputye, Depones, upon his Conſcience, that he ſhall declare the Truth ſoe farre as he knowes in every thinge that ſhall be required of him, and upon his Oath, and Proteſtation before God, declares rhat he knoweth nor the number of *Spaniardes* ſhould have come heare to have gain in Englande.

That th'Army ſhoulde bave come heare in the hinder end of this preſente Yeare 1592.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

That their Cominge ſhoulde have bine agreed upon in *Spaine* upon the ſight of the Blancks, whicb ſhould have hine the Pledges and Suerties for the Subſcribers parts at their Landing beare, to have bine alwayes filled at the Direction and Adviſe of *Mr. William Crighton*.

That he knows no other Noblemen truſted to meete them at their Landing by the Suhſcrivers; he knowes of noe Forts to have hine huilded their for Preſervation of their Shippinge.

That of th'Army their ſhoulde have remayned heare 4 or 5000.

That th'Army ſhoulde bave tane into Englande the neareſt way from their Landinge to the Border.

That their purpoſe their was to bave revenged the *Queen of Scotland's* Death and their own Perticulers.

That by the Number, to have lefte behinde, th'Alteration of the Religion preſently profeſſed, or at leaſt Liberty of Conſciences ſhoulde have bine ſetled.

That to this Offer tbey ſhould have ſent to his *Majeſtie* to have procured his Favour to conſent unto it.

That he knowes none that ſhoulde have met them to have accompayned tbem ſave the Nohlemen Suhſcryvers.

That in caſe their Suite to his *Majeſtie* bad bine refuſed, what ſhould inſue he knowes not as he ſhall anſwer to God, nether knowes he where this Army ſhoulde have remayned nor how longe.

That *Thomas Forboſſe* is himſelfe as he ſhall anſwer to God, that Perſon was *Mr. Edmunde Hay*.

That *Mr. Robert Abercromy* ſhewed him the whole Blancks in *Sterlinge*, and delivered it to him; that he was to deliver them to *Mr. George Carre* to be caryed to *Mr. William Crighton* to have hine filled with wharſoever ſhould have bine capitulate and agreid upon betwixt the *Kinge of Spaine* and him, for the ſendinge heare of Men and Monye.

That being in *Sterlinge* be receaved a Letter from the *Erle of Anguſſe* but nothinge to this purpoſe.

Further in this Purpoſe he knowes not as God ſhall judge him in the latter Daye.

FINTRYE.

Super

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Super prædictis Confeſſione & Declaratione.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 8.

IT may pleaſe your good Lordſhip, accordinge to the Direction given me by the Letter addreſſed by the Lordes of her *Majeſtie's* Counſel to me, I have procured and ſent to the *Lord Boroughe* the Kinges ſafe Conduct for his entrye into and abode in this Realm at his Pleaſure; the *Kinge* wiſhed to have ſeene his *Lordſhip* heare before his Departure into this Rode againſt the *Earles of Anguſſe Huntly and Erroll* with the *Lard of Auchindowne*; now *the Kinge*, fearinge to finde the Cuntreyes wheirin he muſt travell to be waſted with the late Troubles betwixt *Atholl* and *Huntly*, theirfore he is loth that the *Lord Borough* and his Company ſhoulde be wearyed with the hard Intertaynment to be gotten their, nevertheleſſe he leaveth it to his Lordſhip's Choyſe and Pleaſure to expend ſome Dayes at *Baros* or in this Towne, and he will haſten his Retourne with all the Expedition he can, or otherwiſe that his Lordſhip may come to himſelf in this Journey when he cannot ſo well intertayne him as he deſireth.

The Kinge is purpoſed to begin his Journey upon Fryday the 16th hereof, thinckinge to finde little Impediment made to him by the Rebells, and yet ſoundry Men of Experience are not voyde of feare of ſome ſtrange Eventes to ſucceede in this Rode; but *the Kinge* frameth himſelfe not onely to perſewe the Rebells and take their Houſes into his Poſſeſſions, but alſo to keepe Juſtice Courts for Puniſhment of the ſayinge and hearinge *Maſſe*, with th'abuſe of the Sacraments, for receipt of Jeſuits; for the Treaſons donne at the *Brig of Dee* and not yet pardoned; for the Slaughter of the *Erle of Murray*, and receipt of the Perſons guilty theirof; and for the Slaughter of *John Keith*, at which tyme *Huntlay* practiſed to have killed the *Erle Marſhall*; how all theiſe thinges reſolved to be donne ſhal be fully executed I leave to the Experience of the Succeſſe.

It is ſaid that *Huntlay* and *Erroll*, preparinge to withdrawe themſelves from *the Kinge* and his Forces, have now choſen wrather to ſhrowde themſelves with th'*Erle of Southerlande* then with *Cathnes*, in regarde that *Cathnes* hath refuſed to receave them, and *Southerlande* ſheweth no good will to intertayne them, theirfore Proviſion is made, as I am informed, that they ſhal be receaved by *Macklene* into the little *Iſland of Carndburge*, being a very ſtronge place and lyinge amongſt the Weſt Iſles of Scotlande, where they will awaite to be reſcewed by the *Spaniards*, and to be brought to Libertye and to their Deſires by the meanes of their Frindes optayninge for them the Poſſeſſion of *the Kinge's* Perſon, which is thought ſhal be weakely defended againſt them otherwiſe then by the Force of Barons, and though comforted by *the Kirke* and with Force, cannot be longe holden together.

For Service to be donne by *Macklene*, I have moved *the Kinge* to take into his Hands *Macklene*'s eldeſt Sonne now in the keepinge of *Mabenzue*, which is promiſed to be donne, with ſoundry other thinges for the better countenanceinge and contentment of *Atholl*, who ſhewed greate Forwardnes in theiſe Cauſes; And underſtandinge that *Abercromy* and other Jeſuits are fled to the *Counteſſe of Southerland* to preſerve themſelves from *Atholl*, I have ſought and optayned Charge to be ſent to the *Earl of Southerland* to take and exhibit *Abercromy*, who nevertheleſſe will be in ſmall Danger theirof.

Many Brutes have lately occupied the Courte, that the *Earle Bothwell*, with the Helpe of *Anguſſe* Frindes, faylinge divers times to ſurpriſe *the Kinge* at the Tolebooth and at Huntinge, intende notwithſtandinge to aventure their Lyves to execute ther Interpriſes; great Search hath bine made for *Bothwell* in this Town, where indeede he was lodged and eſcaped, and upon Aſſurance given to *the Kinge* to finde *Bothwell* in *Pentcooke*, *the Kinge* ſent the *Duke Marr* and *Mr. of Glamis* th'other Day to take him, who could not be founde: In that Journey the *Mr. of Glamis* brake Three Bones in his Sides by the Fall of his Horſe upon him, and is not able therby to attend *the Kinge* in his Journye.

Huntlay, *Erroll* and *Authindowne* are declared Rebells, their Houſes are charged to be delivered into *the King's* Handes, Sir *James Cheſholme* is fled and ridden to them, and this laſt Night about Midnight *Anguſſe* eſcaped and came over the Walles of the Caſtle in

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. this Towne by a Corde, he croſſed the Water ar the *Queene's Ferry* paſſinge into the North and to *Huntlay* and the reſt, as it is thoughte; he left in his Chamber a Letter to *the Kinge* for his Excuſe in his Eſcape, and to perſwade *the Kinge* to thincke that he hath not ſought to bringe in *Spaniards* into *Scotlande*, or any wiſe to hurt *the Kinge* or his Eſtate, and with Promiſe that he will not come in Feilde againſt *the Kinge*, nor be founde an unfaithfull or unprofitable Servant, if *the Kinge* ſhall vouchſafe to pardon his Faulte.

It is now ſaide that, if *Fentry* and *Sandylandes* had bine caryed to the Caſtle, as they had optayned Warrant for the ſame, and which I ſtaied, and for the which I walke under greate Boſts, they woulde have accompained *Anguſſe* in his Eſcape.

The *Lord Hamilton* thincketh himſelf evill intreated by *the Kinge's* Grace, departed ſodaynly from this Towne with ſome Malecontentment and Suſpicion that ſome *Stewarts*, underſtandinge of his purpoſe, ride away before Day, and with ſo ſmall a Company did lye in awaite to have killed him.

Yeſterday *the Duke* and Sir *James Sandelandes* purpoſinge, as it is ſayde, to paſſe to *Leithe* to play at the Goffe, did overtake Mr. *John Graham* one of the Lords of the Seſſion, who thinckinge that Sir *James* would aſſaile him in Revenge of the Quarell betwixt them, tourned with his Company, exceedinge farre the number with the *Duke* and Sir *James*, Thereon they entered into fight with Piſtolls, wherein *Graham* was ſlaine, and ſoundry of his Servanrs and Partie ſore hurte, Sir *Alexander Steward*, beinge with the *Duke*, was ſhot throwe the Head and killed.

The Copye of the Depoſitions confeſſed by Mr. *George Carre* ſince my laſt Letters I ſend incloſed to your *Lordſhip*; *Fentrye* barh bine examined and much threarned with the Tortute, in feare wheirof hee hath prayed Pardon, and offered for the ſame to reveale all thinges; bee hath both confirmed the Subſtance of *Carr's* Depoſitions, and alſo diſcloſed ſufficiently his owne Giltines, ſo as *the Kinge* hath cauſed an Enqueſt to be ſomoned this Day to trye *Fentry* and *Sandylandes* to Morrow by Aſſiſe; and beinge founde Giltye, as it is veryly looked they ſhall be, *the Kinge* is preſently reſolved to comand ſpeedy and undelayed Execution; yet I finde they have many and greate Freindes willing to deliver them from this Shower, wherin it appeareth that *the Kinge* hath earneſtly wreſted all his Councell to bring them to this Point, and it is feared that he ſhall hardly get his Deſire, for the which he hath ſtrived and laboured mightely in his own Perſon, ſeekeing both the Adviſe and Helpe of the Miniſters, and alſoe that publick Faſt and Prayer might be made for him and for his good Succeſſe in theſe Cauſes, which Faſt and Prayers the People performed on Sunday laſt with all Humility. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

It is diverſely deemed what ſhall ſucceed on theſe matters, and how and when the Serpant lurcking under the Herbes, as feared, ſhall be plainly diſcovered.

Thus, with my humble Duty and Service, I pray God preſerve your *Lordſhip*.

At *Edenburgh* 14. February 1592.

Your Lo. wholye bounden and at Comaundement,

Robert Bowes.

De Militibus & Pecunia nonulterius in Negotio Franciæ exhauriendis.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 390.

Imprimis, *Meſſieurs de Beauvoir de Buley* and *Bur were*, bound in September 1589 to paye to hir *Majeſtie* at the Years end, being 1590, the Some of 20000 *l.* Sterlinge, and 2000 *l.* for Twenty Laſtes of Powder, and for 3000 Bullets 383 *l.* 17 *s.* wherof never a Penny hath been yet paid, amounting in the whole to the Somme of 22383 *l.* 17 *s.*

Item, A like Obligation of *Meſſieurs de Beauvoir* and *Freſnes*, dated in October 1589, and which ſhould have been paid in Aprill following, 1590. 15700 *l.*

Item,

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. Item, Another Obligation of *Meſſieurs de Beauvoir* and *Suldaegne*, dated in May 1590, and payable in November following, borrowed of the *Mayor of London*, not yet paid, nor anie Ordor taken with the *Mayor* for Satisfaction, 2100 *l.*

Item, An Obligation of *Monſieur de Beauvoir* alone in September 1590, and paiable in June following 10000 *l.*

Item, There hath been alſo ſent into *Normandye*, at the Requeſt of *the King* and his Miniſters, in Powder, Pikes, and other Munitions, beſides certayne groſſe Artillery, to the Valew of 2600 *l.*

All theis maye be ſaide are manie matters which *the King* is not hable to ſatisfye, although all other Straungers have been paid for the Service; But the matters following are of another nature.

Her *Majeſtie* fyndeth that hir Captaines and People generally, that have been ſent into France, have never had any places alotted them for theire Releif being ſick or hurt, hut have been forced to remayne in the Feilds behind the Armyes when *the King* cauſed the Armyes to march away hy many frequent and long Marches, wherby great Numbers of her People have died in miſerable travelling on Hie Wayes for lacke of Succor, and many killed and murdered beinge weake by the vulgar People of the Countrey to get their Armes and Apparell from them, which hath chiefly hapned for that the *Engliſh* never had any place of Retrait for theire Surety, nor any Port Toune at theire Commandement to reſort unto to be ſafely tranſported into theire native Countreys; a matter that pearceth the *Queene* in her princely Care of her People, and breadeth infinite and great Murmeringe of the Engliſh Nation at home, heing thereby dayly more and more unwilling to ſuffer any of their Neighbours or Frends to yeald willingly, as in the hegining they did, to go into *France*, though otherwiſe theie are very willing to ſend any upon the *Queen's* Commandement into the *Lowe Countries*, where ſuch as are hurt or fall ſick are well releived.

Item, Then was accorded by *Meſſieurs de Beauvoir* and *Reux*, authoriſed by *the King*, in June 1591, when more Forces were requiſred to he ſent in *Normandye* and *Britaigny*, that *the King* ſhould ſend a Writing autentique under the Great Seal of France unto hir *Majeſtie*, before her People ſhould deſcend in *Normandy*, which was not performed a long tymeafter their Deſcent into *Normandye*; at the ſame time alſo, hy the ſaid Miniſters, *the King* did accord that at the end of Two Monethes after the Arrivall of the Number of Three Thouſand and Four Hundred *Engliſh* Souldiers into any part of *France*, *the King* would pay them at the end of every Week or Month, or otherwiſe it ſhould be laufull for them to retourne with the Ayde of *the King's* Veſſells; but the Army, after the Two Moneths, ſtill continued in *the Queen's* Paye, ſaving a ſmall Some was diſtributed by way of Reward, not mounting to Thirteen or Fourteen Dayes Pay. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Item, It may be remembred how many Monethes *the Earl of Eſſex* with the *Engliſh* Army remained about *Deep*, the Army beyng made ready in June, and arrived there in July and at the begining of Auguſt, *the Earl* himſelf, without any miployment, but ſpending her *Majeſtie's* Treaſure and waſting of her People, whereas the Ambaſſador and his other Miniſters preſſed her *Majeſtie*, in *the King's* name, in June to haſten the ſaid Army over, alledging and promiſing, in *the King's* name, that he would only withdraw himſelf from the parts of *Roan* towards the Frontiers of *Picardy*, and there remain to be ready upon the firſt landing of the *Engliſh* Army to come to them, and proceed with the *Siege of Roan*, which was not done, nor any one Man left by *the King's* Ordor at *Deepe* to direct *the Earl of Eſſex* what he ſhould do, or once to make any excuſe of his abſence, inſomuch as *the Earl* was forced to adventure privatlye in Perſon by dangerous Jorneis to ſeek *the King* in the Borders of *Champaigne*, there to advertiſe him how *the Queen's Majeſtie* had performed her Promiſe in ſending her Army thither, and that they ſound no maner of direction at their arrivall to know *the King's* Mynd, either for coming to them, as was promiſed, or what Service they ſhould do, and yet it is to be noted how long it was before *the King* came, by which delay *the Queen's* Army was not ymployed, and the inconvenience therof did manifeſtly appear; for that by that retardement and prolongation of *the King's* coming in June, as was intended, *the Duke of Parma* came and was ſuffred to make ready ane mighty Army, and therewith he levied the *Seige of Roan*, which if *the King* had come at his tyme appoynted, had been recovered before the *Duke of Parma* had entred

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

tred into *Normandy*, and for any effect of Service to be accompted of all that Year, notwithstanding the great Charges of hir *Majestie* in mayntayning hir Army so long there, and losse of a great nomber of hir People, no Man is able to yeald any accompt.

Item, In June 1592; another accord was made, in *the King's* name, by *Messieurs de Beauvoir* and *Sancy*, who did assure that *the King* had 2000 Footemen and a 1000 Horsemen in *Britaigne*, and that he was also to have certain Troups out of *Holland* and *Zeland* to serve there with him; whereupon *hir Majestie* did yeald thar, as soon as she should understand that the feid Footmen and Horsemen, and the Troupes of the *Lowe Countries* were ready to enter into *Bretaigne*, she would yeald the Ayde of 4000 Men in *Bretagne*; and further it was then accorded that *the King* should procure to send into *Britaign* at the least 4000 Footmen and a 1000 Horsemen to serve in *Britaigne* upon the Kinges Wages, according as *her Majestie's* numbers were paied of, which Promises made on *the King's* behalf, it cannot be said that any part therof was performed; and yet her *Majestie*, of the abundance of her good will, without the expecting of the performance of *the King's* Promises, sent her Army into *Britaigne*, where they have of long time served with losse of very many of them by Sickness and Hurts, and many of them taken Prysoners, and very many slayne in Fight, having had no place of Suretye for their Retraite, or Port to passe our of the Countrey, and yet in the same Accord *the King* was bound to *her Majestie* that, before any Souldiers should passe out of *Englaund* into *Fraunce* or *Bretaign*, he would cause to be delivered unto the Generall of the Army of Englande a Walled Toune, with a Port for the Saftye of the Englisth Nation, suche as the *Queene* or her Generall should requier; But hitherto no such Place for Suretye could be obtayned, although *the King* had some very sufficient for the purpose in his Power, wherof request was made by *the Queen's Majestie*, but yet refused upon some respect alledged.

And furthermore it is to be noted that now *her Majestie* very lately increasing hir Army, which was decreased by Death and Fight, with great Numbers both out of *England* and the *Low Countries*, being sent for the Service of *Britaigne*, they have been at their arrival forced to reside out of *Britaigne*, part in *Normandy*, part in *Anjou*, and part in *Mayn*, and not one of them employed in *Britaigne*, nether did they fynd *Monsier Mareschal d'Oumont* with Power Thousand Footemen and a Thousand Horsemen, longe tyme past promised by *the King* to be sent into *Britayne*, that he ever came into *Britayne* with such Power since *the King's* Promise, or that he was readye to come inro *Britayne*, wherby *hir Majesties* Army might have joyned with him, as was intended for the Service of *Britaigne*; But the Generall of the *Englisth* Army bearing that the *Marshall* was about certayne Tounes on the Borders of *Normandye* and *Mayn*, and theire occupied by suche Men as he had, the Englisth General, was driven ro yeald in some Services in those parts, but in no sort to doe any Service in *Britaigne*: Besids there *hir Majestie* could nor hear of *Monsieur St. Lues* coming inro *Britaigne* with such Forces as was also promised by *the King*, but that he was in *Xantoigne* and those other Countries towards *Gascoigne*, soe as all theis Promesses being not observed on *the King's* part, and the Enemies growing strong in *Britaigne*, *hir Majestie's* Generall and Forces are forced to leave *Britaigne*, and to withdraw themselves to the Borders of *Normandye* and *Mayn*, to attend what the *Marshall d'Oumont* would do; and by theis Occasions *hir Majestie* fyndeth Cause to complayn thar as her Power, afore tyme sent into *Normandy*, wasted hir Treasure and themselvs without doing any effectuell Service, so now all hir Charges bestowed upon theis Forces sent into *Britaigne* are spent in vayn, and her People forced to wander upp and downe the Countries out of *Britaigne* without any place of Suerty, and daily in daunger of the Enemies Attempts upon them, having no place to put themselvs in Strength.

To conclude, *her Majestie* causeth thes Remonstrances of theis Errors committed, as they may be tearmed, to be remembred to the Ambassador, who can hardlie say any thinge to the contrarye, not as objecting hir Charges to *the Kinge* by way of any Reproose, but for that *the King* may be remmembred hereof, having many thinges of his oune to regard more than theis thinges which do touch *her Majestie* and her Nation, that some better course may be held hereafter, either not to make suche Promises as have beene, thereby to provoke her

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. *Majeſtie* unto uprofitable Charges, or elſe to ſee all ſuche needfull Promiſes otherwiſe better obſerved; otherwiſe *her Majeſtie* ſhall be moved in reaſon to revoke hir People to ſerve to the Defence of their native Countrey.

And for Aſſertion of the Premiſſes, A.D.1593. We, whoſe Names are ſubſcribed, 34 Eliz. Reg. being of her *Majeſtie*'s Privy Counſell, have ſoe ſubſigned this preſent Writinge the of February One Thouſand Five Hundred ninety two.

A Roberto Bowes, ſuper Rebus Scotiæ Litera.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 93. IT may pleaſe your good Lordſhip, before the Receipt of the *Lo. Borough's* Letter, receaved this Day, *the Kinge* was intered into his Journey, Lodgeinge yeſternight at *Dundee*, and purpoſing to be at *Aberdene* on Fryday next at the furtheſt; *th'Erle of Morton* Lord Leivetenant, and the Counſell left heare for *the Kinge*, have given order for th'Intertaynment and Convoy of the *Lo. Borough* to repaire into this Realme and to *the Kinge* at his *Lordſhip's* Pleaſure, yet (conſidering that *the Kinge* uſeth not to reſolve and give full anſwer to any matters propounded by any Ambaſſadour to him, theirfore he ſhall receave the adviſe of his Councell in the ſame, and that the greateſt number of his Councell ſhall not be withe *the Kinge* before his retourn hither; Theirfore they wiſh that it may pleaſe his Lordſhip to deferre his Acceſſe to *the Kinge* untill he ſhall come to this Towne) nevertheleſſe it is lefte to the choyce and pleaſure of the *L. Borough*, and for his better Satisfaction they have ſent a Genleman to *the King* to bringe his owne Minde in this behalfe, wherein the *Lo. Borough* at his Cominge hither ſhall redyly determin his courſe.

Some vayn Tales have bine brought to *the Kinge* that *Bothwell* and others intended ſome Interpriſe to ſurpriſe him in his Journey; But he hath paſſed without interuption, and hath met with his Forces which are not of ſtrength looked for; yet it is thought that they ſhall ſuffice for his Safety in regard that *th'Erles* and Rebelles will not reſiſt him; And Advertiſement is brought to ſome of the Councell that *Huntlay*, beinge hidden ſoundry dayes, hath taken his Barke at *Faithley Haven* beyonde *Peter heade*, where the Barke before lay for him, as it is thought he will paſſe into *Cathnes*; But ſome of myne Intelligences thincke he is not yet departed, but purpoſely and upon ſome eſpeciall cauſe covereth himſelfe from *Erroll*, who hath oftentymes ſent to ſeeke and require him to meete with *Erroll* who cannot finde him.

The King ſathence his entry into this Journey hath ſent for all the Blancks, ſubſcribed ſeverally by *Anguſſe Huntlay Erroll* and *Aughendowne*, by th'order of the Councell they are ſubſcribed and noted with the hande of *Mr. George Younge* and ſent to *the Kinge*.

Mr. Water Lindſay and the young *Lard of Boningion* (excommunicated for Papiſtrye) are charged to appeare this day before *the Kinge* at *Dundee*, it is looked that they ſhall diſobay and theron be put to *the Horne*.

I am advertiſed that *Mr. William Crichton*, finding *the King of Spain* ſlow to provide and ſend forth the Forces promiſed to *Scotland*, is departed for *Roome* with great diſcontent, intending to ſolicite the *Pope* to perſuade *the King of Spaine* to perform his Promiſes; but this Report is rayſed and ſo currant amongſt the Papiſts as it is holden ſuſpiciouſe.

Sir William Keithe was called the 16*th* heerof to be of *the King's* Councell, the *Mr. of Glames* was omitted in the number of the Councellours eſtabliſhed to remayne and govern heere during the *King's* Abſence; This was donne, as it was ſaid, in regard *the King* looked that *the Mr.* ſhoulde have attended on himſelf this Journey; but *the King* was moved heerin and found the *Mr.* unable to ride; theo he authoriſed him with the reſt, and yet with ſome Difficulty.

I ſend incloſed to your Lordſhip the Copy of the Declaration of *th'Erle Bothwel's* Anſwere to ſundry Calumnies objected againſt him, I have bine earneſtly moved to arme and ſet a fit Bark at Newcaſtle to ly upon the Coaſt of *Cathnes* for th'Apprehenſion of the Rebelles ready to flye by Sea and to imbarque theirabouts; But heerin I ſtay to conferre with the Lo. *Boroughes* and to underſtand further of the courſes to be taken by the Rebells.

Thus, with myne humble Duty and Service, I pray God preſerve your Lordſhip.

At *Edenbrough* 21. February 1592.

Your Lo. humble at Comaundement,
ROBERT BOWES.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg

Obligatio Regi Scotiæ facta per Nobiles ejuſdem Regni.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 90.

WEE the Noblemen Barons and utheris under ſubſcrivand, being fully and certenly perſwaded of the Treaſonable Practiſes and Conſpiracies of ſondrie his *Highnes* unnaturall and moſt unthankfull Subjects, againſt the ſtate of the True Religion prefently profeſſed within this Realme, his *Majeſtie* Perſon Crown, and Libertie of this our native Contrey, fynding his *Majeſtie's* gude Diſpoſition to prevent and reſiſt the ſame, and to repreſſe the cheiff Authouris thairof, his *Majeſtie* haveing oure Concurrence and Aſſiſtance to the ſame effect:

Thairfore, according to our bunden Dewitie and Zeale aucht to Godis Glorie, Luif of our native Cuntrey, Care and Affection to his *Majeſtie's* Perſone Crowne and Eſtate,

Wee have promiſſit, and, by this Preſentis, promiſſe faithfully bindis and obliſs ws, and everi ane of ws, to concur and take ane efauted leill and trew parte with his *Majeſtie*, and wane of ws with utheris to the Maintenance and Defens of the Libertie of the ſaid Trewe Religionn Crowne and Cuntrey fome Thralldome of Conſcience and Conqueiſt and Slaverie of Strangearis, and reſiſting repreſſing and perſute of the cheiff Authours of the ſaidis Treſſonable Conſpiraceis, as in eſpeciall of *George Erlle of Huntley*, *William Erlle of Angus*, *Francis Erlle of Arroll*, *Sir Patricke Gurdoune* of of Auchondom Knicht, *Schir James Cheiſholme* of Dinderne Knicht, *Maiſter James Gordonn*, *Mr. Williame Ogiluy*, *Maiſter Robert Avirecumby*, and all utheris Jeſuits, Seminarie Preiſtis, trafficqueing Papiſtis, and utheris his *Hienes* declarit Traitouris Rebellionis and unnaturall Subjectis, Treſſonable Practizearis ayanis the ſtate of the faid Trewe Religion, his *Majeſtie's* Perſone Crowen and Libertie of this our native Cuntrey, and to this effect we, and every one of ws, ſall put our ſelfis in Armes riſe, concur and pas fordwart with his *Majeſtie*, his Lieutenantis or uthioris haveing his Hienes Power and Commiſſion, at all tymes as we ſhal be requirit be Proclamationis, miſſive Letters or uthirwayes, and ſall nevir ſhrink nor abſent our ſelfis for ony particulair Caus or Quarrell amangis oure ſelffis; We ſall nocht ride, aſſiſt, ſhaw Favour, gif Counſale, Aſſiſtance, nor take parte with the ſaidis *Erllis* Jeſuitis and uthiris foirſaidis, nor zitt with the Perſonis denunceit, or that ſhal be denunceit to the Horne, or declarit Fugitives fra his *Hienes* Lawis for the treſſonable fyre raſing and birning of the place of *Dymubirſtill*, and Murthour of Umquhile *James Erll of Murray*, nather Reſſen, Supplee nor Intercommon with thame, nor zu furneis thame Men Drink Houſe nor Harbory, nor othirwayes have Intelligence with thame privatelie nor publicklie be Letters Meſſageis nor na uther maner of way; The Skaill or Harme of uthiris we ſall noclit conceill, but diſclois and impede the ſame toower utter Poweris: The Querrell or Perſute of ws or ony of ws for this caus we ſall eſteme, like as prefentlie we do eſteme, equall to ws all, and be oure ſelffis, and our haill Forces, like as his *Majeſtie* with his Hienes Force and Authoritie hes promiſſit and promiſſis to concurr and aſſiſt: Togidder jeyane in the Defens of uthiris to oure utter Poweris, and in cais ony variance or contraverſie ſal happin to ſale out amangs any of ws for quhatſomewer Caus, we ſall ſubmit, like as preſentlie we ſubmit ws, to the Jugement and Deliverance of ony Twa or Three of the Principallies of ws ſubſcryvearis of this preſent Band, and fulfill quaiſomeviour ſal be deierin be thame hin Reclamation or Contradiction anent his *Majeſtie*, be quhais Direction and Commandment, with Aviſe of his Counſale, thair is certane Baronis and uthiris Gentilmen direcit to remane in the South Partes of this Realme, hee promiſſit, and be this Preſentis promiſſis in the Worde of a Prince, That the ſaidis Baronis and uthiris forſaidis ſall nocht be licenſiat to returne hame agane to the faidis North Partis, nather ſall ony Favour or Pardone he grantit to the faidis *Erlls* Jeſuitis and uthiris above mentionat, nor na ordor now diſpenſit with, without the ſpeciall Knaulege and Adviſe of the Lieutennent and Commiſſioner for the tyme, and ſix of the principall Barons at the leiſt Inhabitantis of the faid North parties Subſcryvaris of this preſente Band.

And

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. And this to do and performe, We the ſaidis Noblemen Baronis and uthiris forſaidis have Sworne, and Sweeiris by the grite God oure Creatour, his Sone Jheſus Chriſt our Redemaer, the Haly Goiſt our Sanctifiar, Witnes of the Veritie heir aggreit upon, and Revengear of the break theirof; and forder obliſſe ws therto under the pane of Perjurie Infamie and Tinſale of perpetuale Credite Honnour and Eſtimation in tyme cumming, beſides the ordinarie Panes of the Lawis to be execute upon us, in Signne and Memorie of our unnaturale Defectionn frome God and his *Majeſtie*. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

In Witnes quhairof we have ſubſcryvit this Preſentis with our Handis as ſolowis, like as his *Majeſtie* in taikin of his Awarante and Approbation of the Premiſſes his ſubſcrivit the ſame.

At *Abirdene* the Day of Marche 1592.

Ab Ambaſſiatore Franciæ, ad Regem Franciæ, Litera.

SIRE,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 480. TOUT preſentement & depuis ung demi quart d'Heure le *Sieur de Wilchs*, ung des quatre Clercs du Conſeil d'Angleterre, m'eſt venu trouver & m'a apporte Commandement de la *Royne* ſa Maiſtres, donner advis a voſtre *Majeſte* que ceſourdhuy Elle a receu Lettre du *Sieur Untton* ſon Ambaſſadeur pres de vous, qui ſont du cinquieme; c'eſt a dire, du quinzieſme Style de France, par les quelles il luy en difficulte la Reſolution non de voſtre *Majeſte* ſur le faict du *Siege de Rouan*, mais ſur la difficulte qu'en font la plus part de Meſſieurs de voſtre Conſeil, qui ſont d'advis (comme eſcrit le dict Sieur Ambaſſadeur, du nomer le dict *Sieur de Wilchs* me la dict) que voſtre *Majeſte* ſe doibt contenter de Blocquer *Rouan* de ſorte qu'il ny puiſſe rien entrer n'y ſortir; ſur ceſt advis

SIRE,

peu s'en eſt fallu que la dicte *Dame* n'ayt revocque les Forces qui ſont embarquees pour voſtre Service, & preſtes a faire voile; neantmoins & en elle s'eſt reſolue de commander au *Sieur Tork* que, ſur ſa vie, il ne les desbarque point eſtans arriveesa *Diepe*, qu'il ne ſcache bien, que voſtre *Majeſte* eſt reſolue d'Attaquer *Rouan*:

C'eſt, *Sire*, le commandement que je viens de recevoir; & d'autant que Lundy 16. je ſaier treſamble Depeſche a voſtre *Majeſte*, & que je luy en feray encores ung ceſte nuict & par ung qui ne donne ung peu plus de laſir; Je finiray la preſente, ſuppliant Dieu,

SIRE,

qu'il ſoit Protector de voſtre Royalle Coronne, la maintenant contre la Rage du Diable de l'Antechriſt & de ſes ſuppoſts pour le grand bien de la Chreſtiente, la reſtabliſſe en l'authorite que luy appeirtient, luy donnant treſheureuſe & longue vie.

Voſtre treſhumble & treſobeiſſent Subject & Serviteur,

BEAUVOIR LA NOCIE.

A Londres ce 18. Mars 1592.

Dorſ.
Au Roy.

La Lettre du Duc de Mayne a Guyonnelle.

Monſieur de Guyonnell,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E.8. fol. 470. VOUS aurez veu par mes Lettres, que le *Seigneur de Varanges* vous aportera, de quelle affection je vous ſouhaitte icy.

Je mande noz Amys en toute diligence pour ſa trouver en la plus belle occaſion qui ſe preſentera jamais, & leux ay donne le Rendezvous a *Mondidier* au viii. du Mois procbain.

Je vous ſupplie & conjure, ſur tant que vous deſiriez m'obligier eternellement, & me fez parroiſtre veſtre amitie, de vous y en venir avec toutes les Trouppes de veſtre Governement, que vous

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. vous pouriez aſſembler, a fin que nous nous acheminions tous enſembles droict a noz Enemys, que ſont contenance de vouloir continuer leur Siege, quoy qu'il y ayt treſgrande aparence que ſe ſoit leur ruyne, s'eſtant deia une bonne partie de leurs Forces Disbandees pour aſſayer en les Combattans, comme nous y ſommes tous reſoluz *Monſieur le Duc de Parme* & moy d mettre fin a noz Affaires, je vous attendry en bonne devotion & de vous donner tout contentement quand vous ſerez pres de moy; mais ſi avez envie de me faire croire que vous m'aymez, comme je me ſuis tousjours promis, venez ſans anviſer d'avantage a rien que ce ſoit, car a ce coup il y a de noſtre reſte, & j'eſcrine que Dieu nour y aſſiſtera, le quel je ſupplie, *Monſieur de Guyonnelle &c.* A.D 1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Au *Camp a Nonyon ſur la Mer*, le 21. Mars 1592.

Veſtre entierment affectionne & parfaict Amy,

Charles de Lorraine.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Bathon. & Wellen. cum Exceptione.

A.D.1593. *Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 8. m. 30.* Regina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Somerſetiæ, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Bathon. & Wellen. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus & Capitulum* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis, Licentiâ noſtrâ prius petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Still* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Manerüs, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſunt, & in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentia) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus, ſine dilatione Liberes: ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxiii. Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Devon.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glouceſtriæ ac Marchiis Walliæ eidem Comitatui adjacen.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Berk.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

De Conceſſione pro Servitio in Arte Muſicâ.

A.D.1593. Pat. 35 Eliz. p. 5. m. 19.

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quod Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa ſcientia & mero motu noſtris, in conſideratione boni & fidelis Servitii quod *Alphonſus Lanyer* in *Scientia ſive Arte Muſica* nobis antehac impendit, & durante Vitâ ſuâ impendere intendit,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus eidem *Alphonſo Lanyer* Vadium ſive Feodum *Viginti Denariorum* per Diem bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, prout *Willielmus Damans*, modò defunctus, habuit,

Habendum & annuatim percipiendum dictum Vadium ſive Feodum *Viginti Denariorum* per Diem, unà cum *Sexdecim Libris duobus Solidis & ſex Denariis* per Annum pro Liberatura ſua, præfato *Alphonſo Lanyer* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, a tempore Mortis prædicti *Willielmi Damans*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtmon. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; videlicet, ad Feſta Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, & Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis per æquales Portiones ſolvendum;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo tertio die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali concernente Jeſuitas.

A.D.1593. Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 3. m. 22. &c.

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to the Reverend Father in God, *John Biſhoppe of London*, and to our truſty and right welbeloved Counſellors, *William Lord Cobham* Lord Warden of our Cinque Portes, *Thomas Lord Buckhurſt*, and alſo to our truſty and welbeloved Counſellors, *Sir Thomas Hennage* Knight our Vicechamberleyn, *Sir Robert Cecill* Knight, *Sir John Forteſcue* Knight Chauncellor of our Exchequer, *Sir John Wolley* Knight, and likewiſe to our truſty and welbeloved, *Edward Fenner* one of the Juſtices of our Plees before us to be holden, *Raphe Rookeby*, *Julius Cæſar* Twoe of the Maſters of our Courte of Requeſts, *Sir Michaell Blunt* Knight Lievetenaunt of our Tower of London, *Sir Owen Hopton* Knight, *Sir Henry Killigrewe* Knight, *Sir John Harte* Knight, *Sir Richard Marten* Knight, *Thomas Owen* one of our Serjantes at Lawe, the *Recorder of our City of London* for the time beyng, our *Attorney Generall* for the time beyng, our *Solicitor Generall* for the time beyng, *Edward Stanhope*, *Robert Forthe* twoe of the Maſters of our Courte of Chauncery, *Roberte Wrothe*, *Henry Townefend*, *Thomas Fanſhawe*, *William Lambert*, *William Danyell*, *Methewe Dale*, *Nicholas Fuller*, *Richard Topcliff*, *Richard Tonge*, *Giles Fletcher* Doctor of Lawe, *William Lewes*, *John Barnes*, *Edmond Bowyer*, and *William Gardyner* Eſquires, Greetinge:

For the preventyng of the great and manifolde Daungers which may grow to us and our State, by the malicious and devilliſhe Practiſes, aſwell of ſuch traiterous and wicked Perſons as doe dailie repair into this our Realme from the partes beyonde the Seas, diſguyſed under ſundry formes and habits, lurking privilie for the moſte parte in or neere unto our Citty of London; as alſo of ſuch other evill affected Subjects within our Realme, as under the pretence of Religion and Conſcience, withdrawing themſelves from the Duety of Allegiance and Obedience which they owe and are bounde to beare unto us and our Crowne, doe ſecretlie adhere to our moſte Capitall Enemy the *Biſhoppe of Rome*, or otherwiſe doe wilfullie deprave contemne or ympugne the Devine Service and Sacraments, and the Eccleſiaſticall Governement nowe lawfully eſtabliſhed and uſed within this our Realme, and our Laws and Statutes concerning the ſame:

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. And alſo for the more ſpeedy diſcovering and finding out of all Counterfettors and Ympairers of our Coynes and Moneys.

We, truſting in your approved Fidelities, Wiſdomes and Diſcrecions, have aſſigned and appoynted you to be our Comiſſioners, and by theſe Preſents doe give unto you or any foure or more of you (whereof ſome of you the ſaid *Biſhop of London*, *Lorde Cobham*, *Lord Buckhurſt*, *Sir Thomas Hennage*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Wolley*, *Edward Fenner*, *Raphe Rookeby*, *Julius Ceſar*, *Sir Henry Killigrewe*, *Thomas Owen*, *Recorder*, *Gabriell Goodman*, *Attorney*, *Solicitor*, *Roberte Forthe*, and *William Lambert* to be one) full Power and Authority, by all lawfull meanes and waies you canne deviſe, to ſerche inquire and fynde out all ſuche Perſons, aſwell Engliſhe as Straungers born, as have at any tyme, ſithence the one and thirtith Yeare of our Reigne, comen, or ſhall at any tyme hereafter repaier and come into this our Realme of England from the partes beyond the Seas, of whome any directe Proofe or probable Suſpicion maie be conceived or had, that they doe purpoſe or intend to practiſe or attempte any matter or thinge whatſoever, to the Daunger or Trouble of us or the State of this our Realme:

And alſo all other Perſons, of what Eſtate Qualitie Degree or Condicion ſoever they be, which ſhall wilfully abſteyne to reſorte to the Churche to heare Divine Service according to our Lawes and Statutes in that behalf made and provided; or which ſhall wilfully deprave contemne or ympugne our ſaid Lawes and Statutes; or ſhall holde or keepe any privie or ſecret Conventicles Aſſemblies or Meetings, under color or pretence of any exerciſe of Religion, otherwiſe then according to our Laws and Statutes aforeſaide; and which doe or ſhall ſecretly reſide or contynue in our Citty of London or the Suburbs of the ſame, or within the Space of Tenne Myles of our ſaid Citty of London:

And likewiſe all ſuch Perſons whatſoever, which at any tyme heretofore have commytted or done, or ſhall at any tyme hereafter commyt or doe, any Crime or Offence, contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, in Forging, Counterfeiting, Chipping, Waſhing, Rounding, Filing, Ympairing, Dymyniſhing, or Falſifieng, or in Tranſportation out of our Realm, without good Warrant, of any Coynes or Moneys of this our Realme, or permytted to be currant within the ſame; and all Acceſſaries, Abettors, Aiders, Councellors, Releivors, and Maineteynors of the ſeverall Offendors aforeſaid and of every of them. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Giving alſo unto you, or any foure or more of you, as aforeſaid, full Power and Authoritie, by thes Preſents, to call before you or any foure or more of you, as aforeſaid, by your Letters to be ſigned by your handes, or the handes of foure or more of you, at ſuch Daies Tymes and Places as you ſhall thinke convenient, all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons as ſhal be detected accuſed or probablie ſuſpected of any the Crymes or Offences aforeſaid; or of any purpoſe or intention to commyt or attempte any matter or thinge to the Daunger or Trouble of Us or the State of this our Realme; and all Acceſſaries, Abettors, Maynteynors and Relievors of ſuch Offendor or Offendors; and all other Perſons whatſoever whoſe Teſtimonye or Examynation you, or any foure or more of you, ſhall thinke requiſite to be had for your better underſtanding in this behalf.

And alſo you, or any foure or more of you, to directe your ſeverall Letters to the Sheriffs Bailiffs Conſtables or Keepers of Priſons or Gaoles of any Countye Citty Towne or other Place, aſwell within Liberties as without, within this our Realme, and all other our Miniſters Officers and Subjectes whatſoever, to whome yt ſhall or maye apperteyne, and to every or any of them, when and as often as you, or any foure or more of you, ſhall think requiſite; aſwell to make Search and Enquiry for, as to attach and apprehende any Perſon or Perſons whom ye ſhall aſſigne and appoynte unto them; as alſo to bringe before you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſuche Perſons ſoe attached and apprehended, or any other remayning in his or their Cuſtodie or Charge (yf the Parties beyng in Priſon be not in Execution, or in Cuſtodie for ſome greater Crime then you have to charge them withall) and them and every of them to examyne, as well by Othe or otherwiſe, or by any other compulſarye waies or meanes, of all and ſinguler Matter Circumſtances and Cauſes concerning the Premiſſes or any of them, as to the Wiſdomes and Diſcretions of you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhal be thought

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. thought moſte convenient: And upon ſuch Examynation had made and taken by you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, our Pleaſure and Commaundement is, and We give unto you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, full Power and Authoritie to take Order and Direction for the commytting and ſalf Cuſtodie of any of the ſaid Offendors or ſuſpected Perſons, afwell for the Ymprifonment of their Bodies in ſuch place or places where you ſhall thinke meete to beſtowe them for their further Triall, according to the order of our Lawes in that behalf, as alſo for ſufficient Bailing, and taking Bondes by Recognizaunce or otherwiſe to our uſe, with good Suerties for the perſonall apparaunce of any of the ſaid Offendors or Suſpecte Perſons; to the intent you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, may take ſuch further deliberation and adviſe for your Proceedings with them as to the qualitye of their ſeverall Offences ſhall apperteyne, and as ſhal be moſte agreable to the Lawes and Statutes of this our Realme, and ſeeme moſte convenient and requiſite in the Wiſedomes and Diſcretions of you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid; which ſaid Examynations ſoe taken, our Pleaſure is that you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhall deliver and certifie unto ſuche of our Juſtices of Aſſiſes and Gaole Delivery, or Juſtices of Oyer and Determyner within thoſe Circuitts, and before whome the ſame Offendors or any of them are to be tried, or unto our Chief Juſtice for the tyme being of the Plees before our ſelf to be holden, to the intent they maye proceede againſt the ſaid Offendors according to the Lawes of this our Realme; which Our will and pleaſure is to have done and performed with all convenient Speede.

And further Our pleaſure is, and, by thes Preſents, We geve unto you, or any foure or more of you as is aforſaid, full Power and Authoritie, by your Diſcrecions, to allowe unto ſuch Perſon or Perſons, which by the Letters of you, or any foure or more of you ſhall, as is aforeſaid, bringe up any Priſoner or Priſoners, or other Perſon or Perſons, whoſe Examynations ſhal be thought requiſite to be had about the knowledge of the Premyſſes, ſuch Sommes of Money, for their Coſtes and Charges ſuſteyned in and about the bringing up, or conveying backe agayne, of any ſuch Priſoner or Priſoners, or other Perſon or Perſons for the intents aboveſaid, as to you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhal be thought reſonable and convenient; and that a Bill ſigned with your handes, or the handes of any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhal be a ſufficient Warraunt, to the Treſorer and Chamberlens of our Exchequer, to cauſe the ſame Sommes of Money to be paid at the Recepte of the ſame Exchequer, ſo that any one Somm, ſo to be allowed, exceed not above the Somme of ſixe Poundes thirtene Shillings foure Pence for the Charge or Conduction of one Priſoner; and if the Charges ſhall ſeeme to requier a further Somme, then to requier Allowaunce thetof by meanes of our Privie Counſell.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

And fynallie, to doe all and every other thinge and things which, for our better Service herein, and due Execution of this our Commiſſion, ſhal be thought unto the Wiſdomes of you, or any foure or more of you as is aforeſaid, moſt convenient, according to the Order of the Laws of our Realm.

And furthermore, to the ende that ſuche idle and vagrant Perſons as commonlie wander abroade in and neere our Citty of London, namyng themſelves Soldiors, maie by due and ſevere Puniſhement be drawen from their loytering and ungodly Courſe of Lief, We doe geve full Power and Authoritie to you, or any foure or more of you, and We do ſtraightly charge and commaunde you, by thes Preſents, to cauſe all ſuche vagrannt and idle Perſons, as ſhall at any tyme be found in our ſaid City of London or the Suburbs of the ſame, or within the Space of Tenne Miles of our ſaid Citty, to be apprehended and taken, and ſuche and ſoe manye of them, as have not Sufficient and Lawfull Paſſportes from the Generall under whome they laſt Served, to cauſe to be ſeverely Puniſhed according to the Lawes and Statutes of this our Realme, and as to your Wiſdomes and Diſcretions ſhall ſeeme meete.

And for the more effectuall Execution of this our Commiſſion, and manner of proceeding herein, Our will and pleaſure is, that you and every of you ſhall, from tyme to tyme, proceede in the Execution of the ſame, according to ſuch Inſtructions and Directions as ſhall in that behalf be given unto you in Writing under our Signe Manuell,

A D. 1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. Manuell, or under the handes of any fixe of our Privie Counſel: Commanding all and ſinguler our Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Sheriffs, Conſtables and other Officers, Miniſters and Subjects of what condition ſoever they be, that they and every of them be aiding and aſſiſting to you and at your Commaundement in th'execution of this our Commiſſion as they tender Our pleaſure, and as they will anſwere to the contrarie at their uttermoſte Parills. A. D. 1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes Our Self at *Weſtm.* the fixe and twentith daye of Marche.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Super Mercibus ademptis, ſub prætextu adjuvandi Hiſpanos.

Sereniſſima Potentiſſimaq; Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ &c. Regina Domina Clementiſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 250.

Majeſtatis veſtræ, die nono Februarii Menſis proximè elapſi, ad nos ſcriptæ Literæ, unà cum Declaratione *Majeſtatis veſtræ* Anno 1589. Typis publicè promulgatæ, Die demùm xxi. Martii *Auguſtæ Vindelicorum*, nobis redditæ ſunt, quarum ſumma huc tendit; *Regem Hiſpaniarum* Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtatis veſtræ* jampridem Hoſtem factum, idque toti Terrarum Orbi, præſertim ab Anno editæ Declarationis *veſtræ Majeſtatis* publicè notum fuiſſe, ideoque incautè Nos egiſſe, ut, admoniti, Merces noſtras non ſolum in hoſtili Navi onerari curaverimus, verùm ita cum Hoſtilibus Mercibus ejuſdem naturæ in eadem miſcuerimus, ut quæ pars grani Piperis ad *Hiſpanos*, quæ ad alios pertineret internoſci non poſſit, propter quam unionem individuamque permiſtionem, Res, alioquin licitæ, cum Hoſtilibus, ejuſdem naturæ confuſæ, in Commiſſum cadere ſoleant; nec nobis ignotum eſſe potuiſſe, variis Europæ Regum ac Principum Conſtitutionibus, ordinatum eſſe, ad evitandum Bonorum hoſtilium fraudulentum coloracionem, nè quis Res ſuas in Navibus hoſtilibus oneret, aut Merces ſuas cum hoſtilibus miſceat: Unde colligit *Majeſtas veſtra* Culpâ noſtrâ nos hanc Rerum noſtrarum jacturam ſubire.

Quibus, Reſponſione noſtrâ, non diluendis libenter fatemur, ſi cum Commeatu & Apparatu Bellico Naves iſtæ per Nos oneratæ fuiſſent; facile nos intellecturos fuiſſe nobis non licuiſſe Frumento & Inſtrumentis Bellicis Hoſtem adjuvare, & contra *Majeſtatem veſtram* armare; nam Declaratio *Majeſtatis veſtræ Hanſeaticis* id ſolum prolubitum eſſe voluit, nè Tormentarium Pulverem, alioſve Apparatus Bellicos *Regi Hiſpaniæ* deferant, ſed a ſubvehendo Commeatu, &, in univerſum, omni Apparatu bellico, Funibus canabinis, Malis, ſimilibuſque Mercibus, quibus Hoſtis Regni Angliæ inſtructior reddi queat, abſtineant; in cæteris verò Mercibus, quibus nec Hoſtis Frumento nec Armis bellicis contra *Majeſtatem veſtram* adjuvetur, ad *Hiſpaniæ* & *Luſitaniæ* loca tranſvehendis, neminem *Majeſtatem veſtram* impedire velle, ſed Naves tales ſolito more commorari & prætervehi cum favore permiſſuram, prædicto Scripto publicè teſtatum fecit; ex quibus formaliter per nos relatis verbis, *Majeſtas veſtra* per ſe ipſam facile intelligit, Merces noſtras in Commiſſum minimè cecidiſſe, utpotè, quum nec Frumentum, nec Arma, nec Funes, nec Malos, nec Commeatum, nec ullum Apparatum bellicum, in captas Naves onerari fecerimus, ſed Piperis grana, & vaſa Macis, Canellæ ac Gariophylorum cum prohibito Apparatu aut Commeatu bellico nil quicquam commune habent; unde ſperamus, *Majeſtatis veſtræ* æquitate futurum ut, ex præfatæ Declarationis ſuis propriis verbis, Nos ab ea Pœna ſit clementiſſimè liberatura, quæ in eos tantummodò Statuta fuit, qui Commeatu Armis & Apparatu bellico *Regem Hiſpaniæ* contra *Majeſtatem veſtram* inſtruere atque armare conati ſunt, a qua inſimulatione Nos, & Mercium noſtrarum ſpecies, & verba ipſa Regiæ Declarationis Nos Immunes faciunt;

Namque *Majeſtas veſtra* imprudentiæ Nos arguit, quòd Merces noſtras in hoſtili Navi onerari curaverimus; eam Objectionem ſic diluimus, ut *Majeſtati veſtræ* in memoriam revocemus, Nos ſuperiori noſtro ſupplici Libello

diſerte

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

ctum cum *Rege Hiſpaniæ*, Anno 1586, ante exortum inter ipſum & *Majeſtatem veſtram* Bellum ad ſex integros Annos, celebrâſſe, ex cujus Contractûs Conventionibus atque Pactis obligati fuimus quotannis quantitatem certam Piperum noſtris Nummis in *India* comparare, quas Merces inde, nullis aliis Navibus *Ulyſſiponam* uſque quàm iis quæ nuper per Claſſiarios *Majeſtatis veſtræ* capta fuerunt, trajicere potuimus, unde facultas nobis nulla fuit noſtra in alias Naves onerare quàm quæ ex *Luſitania* in *Indiam* & inde in *Luſitaniam* tranſvehendis his Mercibus commeare ſolent & deſtinatæ ſunt; quam Neceſſitatem Nos, ab Imprudentia, & longè magis a Pœna & Jactura Mercium noſtrarum, liberaturam eſſe minimè dubitamus; præſertim cum prædictæ Naves Nos per unius Anni vertentis ſpacium deſtituerint; qua de cauſa, Anno ſuperiori, Merces noſtras in haſce conjicere Neceſſitas Nos, quæ Legibus omnibus ſuperior eſt, coegit:

His accedit Naves iſtas, nec bellicas nec bellicis uſibus aptas, nec *Hiſpaniæ Regis*, ſed *Luſitanorum* privatas atque proprias Naves eſſe, ita ut hoſtiles minimè ſint aut appellari queant, & qui nobiſcum in hoc Contractu participiant, nec Vaſalli nec Subditi ſint *Regis Hiſpaniæ*: præterea neque Bellum inter *Majeſtatem veſtram* & *Regem Hiſpaniarum*, ut fieri ſolet, unquam publicatum fuit, ut Nos vel alii Exteri ſibi quoad Commercia tutè conſulere, vel quavis ratione Pericula & Damna evitare potuiſſemus; Hinc *Majeſtas veſtra*, pro ſua ſumma Sapientia, vel nobis tacentibus, animadvertit, nec Naves iſtas, nec Merces quibus onerata fuerunt, nec Nos, aut Contractûs iſtius noſtros Socios, hoſtiles eſſe, nec ad Hoſtem *Majeſtatis veſtræ* ullo jure pertinere, nec *Majeſtatis veſtræ* Declarationis Edicti verbis comprehendi, quod Commeatui Frumento & Apparatui bellico tantùm Navigationem inhibuit, cæteris verò Mercibus liberam Navigationem conceſſit, imò Securitate talibus Navibus, Regiâ ſuâ voce, publicè ſpoſpondit.

Nam prædictas Merces noſtro & noſtrorum Sociorum proprio Ære in *India* comparatas, & periculo noſtro in *Luſitaniam* trajiciendas fuiſſe, & *Regis Hiſpaniæ* non prius fieri quam *Ulyſſiponæ* nobis *Rex* Precium numerarit, illud ſuperiori noſtro Scripto humiliſſimè affirmavi nus, & rem ſeſe non aliter habere Magiſtratui noſtro *Auguſtano* interpoſitâ vice juramenti fide aſſeruimus, ſicuti ex illius Magiſtratûs, Literis jampridem *Majeſtati veſtræ* redditis, intellexit, etſi opus ſit & *Majeſtas veſtra* deſideret, tàm liquidò docebimus ut nemo hominum ſuſpicari poſſit Nos coloratione ullâ fraudulentâ hoc in Negotio verſari. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Nec ad rem facit quod *Majeſtas veſtra* ſcribit, Merces noſtras ita cum hoſtilibus Mercibus ejuſdem naturæ mixtas eſſe, ut quæ pars grani Piperis ad *Hiſpanos*, quæ ad Nos pertineat, internoſci non poſſit; nam bonâ fide, verè atque ſanctè teſtamur & aſſerimus, neque Noſtras neque Sociorum noſtrorum Merces ad ullos *Hiſpanos* ſed ad Nos ſolos, qui *Germani* & *Belgæ* ſumus, pertinere; & quamvis propter permiſtionem internoſci non queat, quæ grana ad nos quæve ad Socios noſtros pertineant, attamen natura ipſa teſte Permiſtio illa, nec quartam Portionem noſtram, cum tribus reliquis quartis unam, nec taliter individuam efficere potuit, ut noſtra Portio a cæterorum partibus ſeparari non facillimè poſſit, cum Grana Piperis commodius ad capacitatem Navis onerari non potuerint; adeò ut Permiſtio illa nullam unionem, & multo minus individuam Permiſtionem effecerit, etiam ſi cæteræ Portiones ad *Hiſpanos* pertinerent, neq; enim Jure Cæſareo uſpiam diſpoſitum eſſe reperitur, quòd Merces ad bellicum apparatum & uſum minimè ſpectantes, & ſi cum Hoſtilibus Mercibus mixtæ ſint, Fiſco incommiſſum cadant.

Cùmque propter Contractum iſtum, Anno 86, ante exardeſcens Bellum inter *Hiſpaniæ Regem* & *Majeſtatem veſtram*, integrum Biennium, & ante Declarationem *Majeſtatis veſtræ*, Anno 89. editum, integrum Triennium celebratum, nobis (Bello Anno demùm 88. exardeſcente) per Pactiones integrum non fuerit; Conventiones illius Contractûs reſcindere aut tollere facile intelligit *Majeſtas veſtra* nobis trajiciendis Mercibus noſtris nullas alias Naves quàm has ipſas fuiſſe, ideoque Nos, Neceſſitate compulſos, hiſce uſos, nil temerè nil incogitanter aut incautè hac in re feciſſe, nec hoſtile quicquam in *Majeſtatem veſtram* unquam molitos aut machinatos eſſe, nec Commeatu Frumento aut Apparatu bellico Nos Hoſtem armare aut juvare voluiſſe ac ne cogitâſſe quidem,

Cumque a primordio Tituli, uti Jureconſulti loqui ſolent, omnis poſterior formetur Eventus, & præfatus Contractus

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

ctus Anno 1586. Biennium ante erumpens inter *Majeſtatem veſtram* & *Hiſpaniæ Regem* Bellum, eo tempore celebratus ſit, quæ nobis Merces noſtras in hiſce Navibus onerare licuit, non potuit poſterioribus Annis nobis illicitum eſſe quod prioribus licitum fuit; Idcirco non dubitamus hæc omnia tanti apud *Majeſtatem veſtram* ponderis & momenti eſſe futura, ut, pro ſua ſumma æquitate, noſtra Fiſco ſuo inferri, aut aliorum direptioni patere, minime ſit admiſſura; Cùm nec Mercium iſtarum, nec Navium quibus vectæ ſunt qualitas, nec hoſtiles nec hoſtilibus Mercibus commixtas eſſe patiatur; Certè nec Nos nec Socii noſtri, aut *Luſitani* aut *Hiſpani* ſumus, nec Declarationis *veſtræ Majeſtatis* rationes & verba nos aut Merces noſtras ulli Pœnæ adjudicant ſive ſubjiciunt, ſed liberam nobis Navigationem publicè concedunt permittunt atque ſpondent.

Quæ cùm ita ſeſe habeant *Sereniſſimam Majeſtatem veſtram* iterum atque iterum obnixè & humiliſſimè oramus, ut, quum nullo noſtro merito nos in hanc difficultatem conjecti ſimus, ſapientiſſimè conſideret, ideoque Merces noſtras nobis integrè reſtitui clementiſſimè imperet; Quòd, ſi verò Belli Sumptibus atque Moleſtiis preſſa, Piperes ipſos penes ſe retinere malit, per alia media acceptabilia nobis clementiſſimè ſatisfacere dignetur: Neque enim metuimus *Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis veſtræ* Æquitatem admiſſuram omnium, ut quas, Ære & Periculo noſtro ſummo comparavimus, & ex *India* tranſportavimus, Merces jactura facere cogamur. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Id quòd, & *Imperatoriæ Majeſtatis* Interceſſionis Literis in noſtram gratiam, hac de cauſa ad *Majeſtatem veſtram* ſcriptis, ad quas nos Brevitatis ſtudio remittimus, dubio procul dabitur; Reliqua, Agentes noſtri *Sebaſtianus Spedelius* & *Bartholomeus Schorerus* ore tenus explicabunt, quibus cum *Majeſtate veſtra* nomine noſtro tranſigendi mandatum dedimus, futurum autem eſt hoc *Majeſtati veſtræ* per honorificum & hoc æquitatis ſtudium per totam Germaniam laudibus apud omnes Ordines Imperii deprædicabitur, nos verò, non poterimus non nos, ad omnium Obſequiorum & Gratitudinis Officia *Majeſtati veſtræ* obſtrictos eſſe agnoſcere & profiteri; cui nos pro ea, ac decet, Reverentia quàm humiliſſimè commendamus.

Datæ *Anguſtæ Vindelicorum* XV. Aprilis Anno Domini 1593.

Majeſtatis veſtræ

Humillimi Servi,

Philippus Edvardus Fuggerus.
O Fuggerus.

Litera a Regina ad Rodolphum Imperatorem Romanorum Electum; ſuper Injuriis & Calumniis per Regem Hiſpaniarum & Papam Romanum illatis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 240.

Elizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſatrix &c. Sereniſſimo & Potentiſſimo Principi ac Domino, Rudolpho, Divinâ favente Clementiâ, Electo Romanorum Imperatori ſemper *Auguſto*, ac *Germaniæ Hungariæ Bohemiæ Dalmatiæ Croatiæ Slavoniæ &c.* Regi, Archiduci *Auſtriæ*, Duci *Burgundiæ Stiriæ Corinthiæ Carniolæ Wirtembergiæ &c.* Comiti *Tirolis &c.* Fratri Conſanguineo & Amico noſtro Chariſſimo Salutem & omnium rerum proſperarum feliciſſimum incrementum.

Sereniſſime & Potentiſſime Imperator,

Etſi multis hiis elapſis Annis inſignes ab *Hiſpaniarum Rege* adeoque a *Papa Romano* Injurias ſuſtinuimus, idque nullo noſtro merito ſed merâ ipſorum Injuriâ, uti æquis & competentibus Judicibus, ſi qui tales in Supremorum Principum Cauſis decidendis reperiri poſſent, apparere poterit, quâ in re, licet in Divini Numinis conſpectu, liquidò Cauſam noſtram probare non dubitamus; veſtræ tamen Majeſtati id aliter videri poterit, pro Sanguinis veſtri cum *Rege Hiſpaniæ* conjunctione, & in *Sedem Romanam* devotione, a noſtra nonnihil diſcrepante, tùm poſtremò, quia nullum nobiſcum reſidentem Legatum nec Majeſtas veſtra habuerit, nec nos viciſſim in Aula veſtra habuerimus, qui noſtrarum Actionum participes eſſent, uti anteactis temporibus, cum Statuum noſtrorum honore, fieri conſuevit;

Tamen

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. Tamen nulla illarum Injuriarum animum noſtrum magis augit quàm, quòd inter cæteras Calumnias mendaciſſimas, Libellis famoſis maliciosè diſſipatas, quibus aures veſtras hiis Literis onerare nolumus, illud horribile & maxime odioſum objicitur, Nos, Chriſtiani nominis Hoſtem teterrimum, *Magnum Turcarum Dominatorem*, concitâſſe ad bellum Chriſtianis Principibus inferendum: Quæ Res, *Deum Optimum Maximum*, Cordium inſpectorem, teſtamur, nè in cogitationem quidem noſtram unquam venit; quàm enim id fictum & falſum ſit, Actiones noſtræ præteritis hiis Annis huic Calumniæ ex diametro contraria perſpicuè oſtendunt: Cùm enim numeroſâ ac potenti Exercitu *Turcicus Imperator Regnum Poloniæ* invaſiſſet ejus Regni horribilem vaſtitatem minitans, nec ullâ ratione, ne Tributi quidem oblatione, placari potuerit, noſtrâ ſolummodò Sollicitatione, ejus Animum ad Pacem fleximus; cujus rei luculentum Teſtimonium *Majeſtas veſtra*, ex illius Literis ad nos ſcriptis, videre poteſt; Quarum Tenorem ex fide in Latinum tranſmiſſum, Menſe Junio Anni 1590. datis, qui has affert *Majeſtati veſtræ* indicabit,

Eodem etiam tempore *Sinam Baſſa* Magni Turcæ præcipuus Conſiliarius, & *Hedæ Baſſa* ejus Exercitûs, contra *Regem Poloniæ*, Dux Generalis, Literis ſuis idem nobis ſignificârunt, niſi nos eam Pacem maximè ſeriò apud eorum Dominum ſollicitâſſemus, nunquam eandem ullius precibus conceſſurum fuiſſe; idem quoque, Literis ac Nuncio, Sereniſſimus *Poloniæ Rex Sigiſmundus* Tertius Nobis retulit, grato animo eam Pacem, tantique ac tam periculoſi Belli declinationem, nobis acceptam ferens: Denique, hoc *Polonus Cancellarii Literis Joannis Samosky* ſummi Exercitûs Polonici contra *Turcas* Ducis, liquidiſſimè apparet.

De qua noſtra Actione Chriſtiana, nec nos unquam antea gloriatæ ſumus, nec nunc quidem auribus veſtris retuliſſemus, niſi nuper a *Conſtantinopoli* triſte Nuncium accipiſſemus; quod, propriè *Majeſtatis veſtræ*, Regnorumque & Dominiorum *Turcicis* Finibus adjacentium, adeoque totius Chriſtianitatis Statum attingit; Intelleximus enim propter denegatum a *Majeſtate veſtra* ordinarium Tributum, aut non in tempore tranſmiſſum, *Turcarum Imperatorem* Bellum Regnis ac Dominiis veſtris publicè indixiſſe; Quod, ſine acerbiſſimo ſenſu Doloris animum noſtrum imum penetrantis, audire non potuimus. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Quoniam verò calumniosè nobis virulentis ac nefariis Inimicorum Linguis affictum eſt, nos *Turcam* adverſum Chriſtianos aliquos Principes ad Bellum incitâſſe, ſimulque dubitamus ne talis aliqua iniqua Relatio aut Rumor aures *Majeſtatis veſtræ* afflaverit, uti nobis perſuademus multa & incredibilia Mendacia, ab Inimicis noſtris confecta, ut, non auditâ Defenſione, juſtiſſimæ noſtræ Actiones, ad naturalem ſolùm noſtri Defenſionem ſuſceptæ, improbentur, quas *Dei Omnipotentis* Favor hactenus ita proſperas reddidit, ut & Status noſter incolumis maneat, & Regnorum noſtrorum Pax & Quies vigeat, idque, Bellis nos circum circa obſtrepentibus, illorum culpâ qui communes nobis Hoſtes ſunt, facere non potuimus quin dolorem noſtrum teſtaremur, de inopinato hoc & ſubito erumpente Bello; & ſimul etiam *Majeſtati veſtræ* ſignificaremus, ſi aliquid nos poſſumus aut valemus, idque a *Majeſtate veſtra* approbatum fuerit, nihil quod in noſtra ſit poteſtate omiſſuras, ſed omnem Operam totis viribus daturas, ut hoc tàm grave ac plenum periculi Bellum ſedetur, & quietis Conſiliis componatur; Quod ſi non ſucceſſerit, eo periculoſiùs eſt hoc tempore, quod *Papa* & *Rex Hiſpanus* ita ſuas Actiones dirigant, ut nulla Chriſtianitatis pars a Bello vacua futura eſſe videatur.

Et cùm dolorem jam noſtrum de lamentabili totius Orbis Chriſtiani Statu impartivimus, votis omnibus expetimus ut *Majeſtas veſtra*, quem in altiſſimo Dignitatis gradu Deus conſtituit, aliique Principes Chriſtianorum & Catholicorum Titulos gerentes, piè ac Chriſtianè animis affecti eſſe velletis, ut Ærumnarum ac Calamitatum totius Chriſtianitatis miſerti, animos Vindictæ cupidos aliorum Regna injuſtè appetentes exuatis, ut, ſolidâ tandem Conjunctione & Unione factâ, Chriſtianas Provincias tantò facilius ab Injuriis protegamus.

Quo verò rebus ipſis animum noſtrum Chriſtianum teſtaremur in id attentum, ut Bellum hoc, quod infinitas Calamitates, in quamcumque partem Victoriam inclinabit, Deus Chriſtianitati allaturum eſt evitetur, & Pax, quæ ſummum divini Numinis in Terris Donum eſt, ſtabiliatur: de veſtrâ Voluntate confiſâ, Literas & Nuncium

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg

Nuncium ad *Turcarum Imperatorem* de Induciis & Armorum ſuſpenſione miſimus, ut interim per Legatos utriuſque Partis, in Confiniis veſtris, de Pace reſtituenda tractetur.

Qua de re, aliiſque multis Nuncius hic noſter fuſius cum *Majeſtate veſtra* acturus eſt; Cui fidem in omnibus ab eadem adhiberi valde expetimus.

Deus Optimus Maximus Serenitatem veſtram ſalvam ſervet & incolumem. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Dat. è *Regia noſtra Londini* die Menſis Aprilis viceſimo primo, Anno Domini 1593, Regni verò noſtri triceſimo quinto.

Veſtræ Majeſtatis bona Conſanguinea,

Elizabetha R.

Super Guerra Hiſpanica, de Commiſſione ſpeciali.

A.D.1593. *Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 3. m 18. dor.*

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to our righte Truſtie and and right Welbeloved Couſen, *George Earl of Cumberlande*, Greeting. Foraſmuche as, duelye conſidering the late hoſtile Attempts againſte this our Realme and our Parſon, witbout juſte cauſe given by Us, We are juſtelye moved to enter into conſideration how neceſſarie it is for Us, to uſe all good Meanes to prevente ympeache and witbſtand all occaſions of Hazarde and Daunger of the like in tyme to come, and by all meanes to diſable and weaken the Strengtb and Wealth of all and everye Parſon or Parſons ſoe maliciouſlie and injurioulie affected and diſpoſed againſte Us our Dominions and Subjectes,

Wee let you to wit that, knowing your approved Fidelitie Wiſedome Valor and Circumſpection, of our ſpeciall Grace and mere Motion, We have made choiſe of yow, and doe by theſe Preſents give yow Auctboritie to make chooſe and conſtitute ſuch principall Officers aſwell by Sea as Lande, and alſo to appoint ſuche meete Captaynes and other Parſons, whome yow ſhall depute thereunto by writinge under your hand, to take up, levye, aſſemble, arme, and furniſhe witb all and all manner of Victualles and Warlike Proviſion whatſoever, within anye parte of this Realme, ſuche and ſo many of our loving Subjectes as are fit and apte for the Warres, to ſerve by Sea and Lande, as ſhall be willinge thereto and as by yow ſhall be thoughte expedient,

And with the ſame Men Proviſion and Furniture ſhipped and ymbarqued, Wee do auctboriſe you in your owne Perſon, and by ſuche others alſo whome you ſhall depute by Sea and by Lande, to invade and diſtroye the Powers Forces Preparations or Proviſions whatſoever of *the Kinge of Spayne* or any his Subjectes, or of anye Prince State or Potentate or the People or Subjectes of them or anye of them, that is not at this preſente in League and Amytie with Us, and the ſaide Parſons, their Poſſeſſions Territories Dominions and Goods, aſwell upon the Sea as uppon the Continent, or anye Iſlande belonging to ſuche Parſons their Adherentes or Subjectes, in hoſtile manner to invade take or diſtroye as juſte and nedefull cauſe ſhall require,

And, for your more Strength and Aſſiſtaunce, We doe auctboriſe yow to take into your Chardge our twoe good Shippes the *Goulden Lyon* and the *Elizabeth Bonadventure*, and ſuch otber Shippes of your owne and others, which ſhal be appoynted by yow or in your name, not exceeding the nomber of ſixe at the moſte, to the perfor-maunce of the Service aforeſaide,

And for as muche as yow our ſaide *Couſen*, being att greate Chardges in the Victuallinge of our ſaide Shippes and furniſhing of your owne and other Shippes aforeſaid, together with ſuche other of our lovinge Subjectes which ſhall aſſiſte and be employed in the ſaide Service or maye beare Adventure with yow, are to receave due conſideration for their Chardges Service Aſſiſtaunce and Adventure, We give yow full Power and Auctboritye not onely to deale with our ſaide Subjectes ſoe offeringe to adventure, and to accepte and agree with them for the ſame, but alſoe to make Diſtributions and Sbares of all ſuche Gaynes Goodes and Priſes wbatſoever that ſhall, by the ſaid Shippes or any of them and their Companies joyntlye or ſeverallie, be taken from any ſuch aforeſaid manner of Perſons or any their Adherentes, the ſame Goods and Priſes whatſoever after the due Shares diſtributed to be holden and enjoyed by you

A.D.1593 35 Eliz. Reg. you or your Aſſignes, as alſo our ſaid Subjectes ſo adventuring, without any Accompte to be made to Us our Heires or Succeſſors, ſaviug ſo much as ſhall apperteyne to Us in the right of the Tonne and Tonnage of our ſaid twoe Shippes, with the Privitie and Allowannce of our Highe Treſorer and our High Admirall of England, proportionalle with the reſt of the Fleete aforeſaide, and all other Dueties and Cuſtomes due unto Us upon all Goodes brought into any of our Domynyons;

And, for the better Performaunce of this Service, We doe hereby ſtraitly charge and commaunde all our loving Subjectes which ſhall ſerve in our ſaid Twoe Shippes, or in any of the reſt of the ſaid Fleete, to yeild all Duety and Obedience to you *our Couſen*, and to the Officers commaunding under you in this Service, and to avoide all Occaſions of Diſcorde and Diſſention to the hinderaunce of this ſaid Service; and yf there be any that ſhall ſoe offend, then We give you our *ſaid Couſen* full Power and Authoritie to inflict uppon all ſuch Offendors ſuche Punyſhement, either by loſſe of Lymme or Member, or by Death according to Martiall Lawe, or otherwiſe as ſhall ſeeme good to you our *ſaid Couſen* reſpecting the qualitie of the Offence; A.D.1593 35 Eliz. Reg.

Laſtly, We doe charge and command all our Officers to be aiding and aſſiſting to you our *ſaid Couſen*, aſwell by Sea as by Lande, in any thinge you ſhall reſonablie require and ſtande in neede of for the furtheraunce of this Service, at Priſes reaſonable, and thes our Letters ſhal be aſwell to you our *ſaid Couſen*, as unto any of our ſaid Subjectes, for and concerning the Premiſſes and everie part and parcell therof, ſufficient Warraunt and Diſcharge.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes Our Self at *Weſtm.* the eight and twentieth daye of May.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Ad Elizabetham Reginam Angliæ ab Anna Regina Scotiæ Litera.

Treſhaute Treſexcellente & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe, noſtre Treſamee bonne Soeur & Couſine,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 118.

AYant plus de commodité que de ſubject pour vous eſcrire, nous n'avons voulu neantmoins laiſſer aller par devers vous l'Ambaſſadeur du *Roy* noſtre treſcher eſpoux, ſans entretenir ce devoir d'Amitie le quel nous eſtimons eſtre le premier qui ſe peut continuer entre les abſents, & n'y a choſe plus agreable aux Perſonnes qui s'entreaiment que le ſouvenir parlant & les Careſſes qui ſe font par Lettres teſmoignantes l'affection du coeur; Receves donques, ſi voul vous plaiſt, nos recommendations en telle part comme de bon coeur nous les vous envoyons par cette cy, & nous rendez le meſme contentement par les vôtres a toutes occaſions, qui ne deſirons moins d'heur & d'accroſſement de toutz Biens & Honneurs a vous, & de contentement en toutz voz Saincts deſire qu'a nous meſmes; vous ſuppliantes, ce pendant, n'avoir autre opinion de nous que celle dont feres preuue: & ſur ce,

Treſhaulte Treſexcellente & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe noſtre treſame bonne Soeur & Couſine,

Vous ayant derechef ſaluee de noz treſaffectionnees Recommendations, nous ſupplions le Eternel vous donner en parfaicte Sante treſheureuſe & longue Vie.

De noſtre *Palais de Sanctte Croix*, ce vi. Jour de Juin 1593.

Veſtre treſaffectionnee Soeur & Couſine,

ANNA R.

Dorſ.

A Treſhaute Treſexcellent & Treſpuiſſante Princeſſe, noſtre treſchere Soeur & Couſine, la Royne d'Angleterre.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

De Officio Virgæ bajuli conceſſo.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg

A.D.1593. Pat. 35. Eliz. p. 8. m. 6.

Regina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quod Nos,

In conſideratione boni veri & fidelis Servitii, nobis antehac impenſi & impoſterùm impendendi, per dilectum Servientem noſtrum *Simanem Bowyer* Armigerum Generoſorum Hoſtiariorum Cameræ noſtræ,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus eidem *Symons Bowyer* Officium Virgæ Bajuli, alias dictum Virgarium, ad portandum Virgam coram nobis aut Locumtenente noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Feſtum Sancti Georgii infra Caſtrum noſtrum de Windſor. in Comitatu noſtro Berks ſeu alibi; quòd quidem Officium *Anthonius Winfeild* Armiger Defunctus nuper habuit,

Habendum & occupandum Officium illud præfato *Simoni Bowyer* pro termino Vitæ ipſius, excercendum per præfatum *Simonem Bowyer* in propria Perſona ſua, aut per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum aut Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes durante Vitâ ſuâ.

Dedimus etiam & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus eidem *Simoni Bowyer*, pro Officio prædicto modo & formâ prædictis excercendo, quoddam Vadium ſive Feodum *Duodecim Denariorum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Diem, ac omnia alia Vadia Proficua & Advantagia eidem Officio pertinentia ſive ſpectantia durante Vitâ ipſius, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout dictus *Anthonius Wingfeild*, aut quidam *Willielmus Norres*, aut aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii Officium prædictum exercentes, habuit ſeu percepit, habuerunt ſeu perceperunt,

Habendum & annuatim percipiendum prædictum Vadium ſive Feodum *Duodecim Denariorum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Diem, eidem *Simoni Bowyer* durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Simonis*, a tempore Mortis prædicti *Anthonii Wyngfeild*, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Paſchæ per æquales Portiones, ad Receptam Scaccarii, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, annuatim, de Theſauro noſtro ad dictam Receptam ſolvendum; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſive Reſtrictione, in contrarium ante hæc tempora factis ordinatis ſive proviſis in aliquo non obſtantibus:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Otelandes* decimo quarto die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Le Propos tenu entre le Roy de France & le Cardinal.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula E. 8. fol. 40.

Le *Roy* eſtant a *Mantes*, apres l'Entreveue de ſa *Majeſte* & de *Monſieur le Cardinal*, pluſieurs Aſſemblees de Conſeil Advis & Propoſitions ſe firent, tant pour la Paix que pour la Guerre; & ſur tout que ſa *Majeſte* ſe debuoit rendre Catholique, combien que des la premiere heure ſur ce poinct ſa *Majeſte* euſt reſpondu, qu'on ne luy en parlaſt plus, qu'il failloit chaſſer *l'Eſpaignol* hors la France, puis l'on en parleroit.

Le Vendredy, cinquieſme du Mois de Juillet, ſa dite *Majeſte*, ayant fait aſſembler en ſon Logis tout ſon Conſeil, ou eſtoit le dit *Sieur Cardinal l'Archeveſque de Bourges, les Eveſques de Nantes, Beauvais & Bayoux*, Meſſieurs le *Mareſchall de Biron*, *Chancelier*, Seigneurs *Conſeillers d'Eſtat*, *Secretaires*, *Officiers des Finances*, & aultres.

Monſeigneur *le Chancelier* commenca par un advis qu'il avoit receu par quatre Parlements en corps, & de pluſieurs Preſidens, Conſeillers, & aultres Officiers, de l'injuſtice qu'ils cognoiſſoyent eſtre faite, & que eux meſmes faiſoyent a ceux de la Religion, a cauſe de la rigueur des Edicts, & qu'il eſtoit beſoing y pourvoir, que le ſeu *Roy* l'euſt faict & n'euſt tant attendu; qu'il ſupplioyt ſa *Majeſte* & le Conſeil y avoir eſgard;

Lors ſa *Majeſte* dit qu'il recognoiſſoit le Tort & l'Injuſtice qu'il faiſoit a ceux de ſa Religion, qu'il ne le pouvoit plus porter, qu'il avoit faict dreſſer ſur ce, & pour le repos & union de ſes Subjects,

A.D.1593 35 Eliz. Reg. Subjects, un Edict, qu'il commanda a l'inſtant eſtre leu; ce quayant eſte faict, & venu juſques a ces Mots (par l'advis & deliberation des Princes de noſtre Sang, ou eſtoit noſtre treſcher & ame Couſin *le Cardinal de Bourbon*) le dit *Sieur Cardinal* ſe leva & dict en ces Mots;

Sire cela eſt con ma conſcience & contre ce que nous avez cy devant promis, nous ne le pouvons accorder:

Le *Roy*, ſe levant, luy dit; je voudroy bien ſcavoir en quoy veſtre Conſcience eſt offencee, ſi veſtre Pere eſtoit vivant, & il vous entendiſt tenir tel Langage, il vous eſtrangleroit:

Le dit *Sieur Cardinal* dit, Dieu m'a donc faict une grand gre, de me l'avoir oſte auparavant avoir uſe de ceſte Cruaults:

Lors *le Roy* dit, il n'euſt rien que bien faict & avec raiſon, comme je ne veux faire aultrement, mais vous aultres de Robbe longue, qui ne portez point d'Eſpee, qui ne voyez point reſpandre le Sang, tuer tant de Braves hommes pres de vous comme je voy tous les Jours, vous ne vous en donnez point de peine, & ne vous ſouciez point de tel malheur:

Le *Cardinal* dit, je ſuis pres de quitter ma Robbe pur prendre une Eſpee, *Syre*, & lors qu'il ſera beſoing je ne m'y eſpargneray,

Cela ſera bon *dit le Roy*; mais je ne veux pas que ce ſoit par veſtre tiers party, car je vous en empeſcheray bien vous eſtes trop Junne, je ſauray bien rompre & deſnouer voz Entrepriſes & de tous ceux de veſtre opinion, & que vouldront prendre le Party de la *Ligue*; &, ſi vous y voulez demeure, je vous prie ſortir deceſte Compaignie avec ceux qui vous vouldront ſuivir a fin que je les cognoiſſe; a cela le *Cardinal* feiſt quelque contenance de vouloir ſortir, mais voyant que nul ne ſe preparoit il demeura:

Apres le *Roy* tout debout entra en un Diſcours fort long qu'il en avoit trop ſupporte juſques a ce Jours, mais qu'il ne le feroit plus; que ſi les Edicts contre ceux de la *Religion* avoyent lieu, ils eſtoyent premierement contre luy meſmes *le dit Cardinal*, & contre tous ceux de ſa Maiſon, s'il les entendoit bien: que s'il ſe vouloit dire Protecteur des Catholiques, il l'empeſcheroit; car il l'eſtoit & des Catholiques & de ceux de la Religion; qu'il y avoit de la ſi belle Nobleſſe de la Religion, qui ne vouloit perdre, par ce qu'elle avoit eſt un des Inſtruments pur avoir monte a ceſte Couronne, & ſi elle ſe remuoit & prenoit les Armes, & que *le Cardinal* euſt prins ſon Eſpee, il ſe trouveroit bien empeſche voire *ſa Majeſte* meſmes qui recongnoiſſoit avoir faict Tort a ceux de la Religion, & a leurs Deſpens de ne les avoir expediez ne meſmes oys; que par l'advenir il ne feroit plus le ſemblable, & qu'il les orroyt & honoreroit des charges comme les aultres Catholiques: qu'il vouloit bien, qui chaſcun ſceuſt qu'il eſtoit de la Religion, & qu'il ne vouloit eſtre ſans le Exercice d'icell, comme auſſy ne le vouloit empeſcher a ceux qui en eſtoyent avec luy, & qui en eſtoyent priuez paſſe long temps, par l'inſtance & violance du dernier Edict, par le quel tous eſtoyent Bannis de la *France*, & leurs Biens Confiſquez; que leur grande Patience & la grande confiance qu'ils avoyent en luy, s'eſt bien demonſtree en ce qu'ils n'ont aultrement remue pour en pourſuivre la Juſtice; que maintenant il failloit craindre que eſtant arrivee ceſte Armee Eſtrangere pour la deffence de la Couronne de *France*, preſentaſſent requeſte au chef d'icelle pour eſtre leur Interceſſeur, ce qui ne ſe paſſera aiſement & ſans contention & diſpute, partant qu'il avoit mieux aime ſe ſigner ſoy meſme que d'eſtre ſigne par aultruy; que ſon intention eſtoit d'aimer tant les Catholiques que ceux de la Religion; qu'il recognoiſtroit le *dit Cardinal* par ſon *Couſin*, mais qu'il vouloit auſſy eſtre recogneu pour *Roy*, & que tout ce qu'il manderoit fuſt ſuivy, & qu'il vouloit eſtre *Roy* obey, qu'il avoit une Conſcience & n'avoit rien promis qu'il ne tinſt & ne faiſoit rien que par raiſon: avec pluſieurs autres Diſcours pleins de telle *Majeſte*; qu'ayant paracheue chaſcun monſtroit qu'il eſtoit preſt d'obeir.

A.D.1593 35 Eliz. Reg.

Puis le *Mar. de Biron* remonſtra combien ceſt Edict eſtoit important & neceſſarie, & que ceux de la Religion eſtoyent *Francois* qui n'avoyent jamais Entrepris contre l'Eſtat; que les feux *Roy* auroyent eſte contraincts faire la Paix avec eux & luy meſmes l'avoit conſeill; qu'il n'alloit icy que de le Eſtat, & que ceux qui brouiſloyent pour la Religion eſtoyent enforcelez & envyurez de la *Ligue*.

Litera

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Litera ab Imperatore ſuper Propoſitionibus Chriſtopheri Parchingini.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 9. fol. 160.

Sacra Cæſarea Majeſtas Dominus noſter Clementiſſimus, benignè libenterque intellexit quæ ſibi, Sereniſſima Princeps, *Domina Elizabetha Regina Angliæ Franciæ & Hyberniæ*, per Legatum ſuum *Chriſtophorum Parchingium*, exponi curavit; quæ cùm Amicum benevolum & promptum erga *Sacram Cæſarem Majeſtatem*, Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ* voluntatem, ſtudiumque erga Rempublicam Chriſtianam præ ſe ferant, non potuerunt non *Majeſtati ſuæ* grata & accepta eſſe.

Cùm enim *Majeſtas ipſius Cæſarea*, divino conceſſu ac Munere, in ſublimi iſto Dignitatis Solio collocata ſit, unde Chriſtiani Populi ſalutem, quantum in ſe ſit, curare ac protegere debeat, non immeritò aliorum *Regum* & *Principum*, quorum vota ac deſideria votis ac deſideriis ſuis accedant, amicitiam magnificit; Eaq; de cauſa hanc *Sereniſſimæ Reg.* Legationem quâ animum ſuum Amicitiæ, quæ *Regibus Angliæ* cum ſuperioribus *Romanorum Imperatoribus*, ac Regibus *Majeſtatis ſuæ* Anteceſſoribus, interceſſit, continuandæ, publicæq; Pacis ſtudioſum cupidumque oſtendit, benivolè interpretatur; quod verò ad ea attinet quæ de incentivis contra *Majeſtatem ipſius Cæſaream* Officiis *Conſtantinopoli* apud *Sultanum*, nomine *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* interpoſitis ſpurgantur, fatetur *Majeſtas ſua* manifeſtis ſe judiciis ac documentis (quæ communicari gravibus de cauſis nequaquam expediat) compertum habere inter Nuncios *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* diverſis occaſionibus ac modis animâſſe contra *Majeſtatem ſuam* Turcas; quòd cum antehac *Sacra ipſius Cæſarea Majeſtas* ſibi perſuadere non potuerit *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* mandato factum, multò id minus in præſenti credit, poſtquam *Serenitas iſtius* diſertè profitetur ſancteque teſtatur, nihil ſe magis cupere quàm ut a Chriſtianorum Finibus, præcipuè verò *Cæſareis*, Bellum Turcicum quamlongiſſimè abſit; confidit verò *Majeſtas ſua Cæſarea Sereniſſimam Reginam*, ubi hæc cognoverit, ſeriò interdicturam ſuis, quos *Conſtantinopoli* habet, Miniſtris, ne quid ejuſmodi in poſterùm committant; quin verò potiùs ita ſe gerant, ut ſiniſtros quoſcunque Rumores res ipſa confutet.

Jam quidem id agitur ut mens *Sultani*, Pacemve, juxta Pacta conventa, continuatam an Bellum malit, exploretur; Et ſiquidem apertum forte Bellum machinatus fuerit, *Sacra Cæſarea Majeſtas* Numine in primis Divino, Cauſæque æquitate nixâ, animo reſiſtere forti ſtatuit, futurum omninò ſperans ut præcipui quique Chriſtiani Principes Opem huc Vireſque conferant, utque ipſa *Regina Sereniſſima* quantum poſſit Auxilii libenter præſtet; ad quod opportunum quammaximè fore *Sacra Cæſarea Majeſtas* cenſet, ſi, compoſitis quæ inter Chriſtianos ipſos fervent Bellis, Pax coaleſcere queat.

Quod igitur *Sereniſſima Regina* haud ſe alienam a Pace cum Sereniſſimo *Hiſpaniarum Rege* ineunda ſignificat, ſi ea uniri integra utriuſque partis Dignitate poſſit, *Sacræ Cæſareæ Majeſtati* id auditu jucundum fuit, quæ multò jam ante Rei Chriſtianæ neceſſitate, ſibi ob oculos poſita, *Electores Imperii*, alioſq; Principes de flagrantibus Bellorum Civilium incendiis reſtinguendis, deque univerſali Pacificatione inſtituenda, ſolicitè conſulerit. De hoc autem *Sacræ ipſius Majeſtas*, ut ſucceſſus ſperari feliciores poſſint, paulò diligentiùs attentiuſque ſe cogitaturam, & quid ſibi conſultum videatur *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* poſtea ſignificaturam recipit; quam, pro eo laudabili quem profitetur Chriſtianæ Reipublicæ Amore, nequaquam Officio ſuo deſuturam confidit, quin pium hoc Inſtitutum ad optatos provehere ſucceſſus adjutura ſit.

Quod porrò *Sereniſſima Reg.* Ordinis ſui Equeſtris, *la Gartiere* appellati, Honorem ac Cingulum *Sacræ Cæſ. Majeſtati* ſponte ſuâ tàm humaniter offert, agnoſcit in eo benevolentem *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* erga ſe affectum, qui quam ſibi gratus ſit, quibuſcunque mutuis benevolentiæ ſtudiis atque Officiis, ubi res tulerit, declarare parata eſt, ut verò hujuſmodi Amicitiæ dona quietis ac pacis Rebus apta ac tempeſtiva ſunt, ſic ſuo tempore, poſtquam frequentiores Legatorum ultrò citróq; mittendorum ſeſe occaſiones præbituræ ſunt, mentem ac voluntatem ſuam *Sacra ipſius Majeſtas Cæſarea*, amplius eſt declaratura.

Quod

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Quod maritimas *Balthici Fœderis Civitates* attinet; frequentes & diuturnæ illarum Deminutis Privilegiis, deque aliis Damnis & Gravaminibus, Querelæ faciunt ut *Majeſtas ipſius Cæſarea*, quod ante hæc ſæpius fecit, a *Regina* denuò poſtulat, ne Privilegia illarum Civitatum, quæ in Commerciis aut Negotiatione habent imminuta, ſed ea illius ſarta tecta atque illæſa velit, aliorumque *ſuæ Majeſtatis* & Sacri Imperii Subditorum, qui Belli factionibus implicati non ſint, Merces liberet, neque eas a ſuis impediri aut detineri ſinat: Etſi enim *Sacra ipſius Majeſtas*, quibuſcumque in rebus Amicum ſuum *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* conſtare animum cupiat, non tamen effugere coram Imperii Ordinibus poſſit, quin ad eorum, qui ſine juſta cauſa læſi ſint, flagitationem opportuna aliquando Remedia decernat, quod Amicitiæ mutuæ cauſâ evitatum malit.

De Libellis illis famoſis, de quibus *Sereniſſima Regina* queritur, nihil antehac *Sacræ Cæſaræ Majeſtati* conſtitit; eſt verò ea horum temporum Labes, & in diſſeminandis ſpargendiſque hujuſmodi Scriptis licentia, ut nullæ, quantumvis graves Pœnæ Conſtitutionibus Imperii ſtatutæ, Licentiam illam, in tanta Ditionum diverſitate atque amplitudine impedire aut arcere poſſint, quin in omnes promiſcuè cujuſcunque Ordinis Principes, adeoque in *Sacram ipſam Cæſaream Majeſtatem* aliquando indecentius inſultet, quin impuni per curioſorum hominum manus infames Libelli perreptent; quantum a *Cæſarea ipſius Majeſtas* poterit *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ*, in prohibendis ejuſmodi mordacibus Scriptis, ſatisfacere, & in aliis gratificari ex animo cupit.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Atque hæc ſunt quæ *Sacra ipſius Cæſarea Majeſtas Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* Legato reſponderi mandavit; Cui Gratiam ſuam Cæſaream benignè offert.

Pragæ die vigeſimâ quintâ Menſis Julii Anno 1593.

Per Imperatorem.

JACOBUS CURTIUS *a Seuffenau.*

Sub Sigillo Imperatoris.

JOANNES BARVITIUS.

Dux Saxoniæ ad Reginam ſuper Negotio ei per Chriſtopherum Parchingium expoſito.

Sereniſſima Regina,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 160.

SErenitati Regiæ veſtræ Salutem dicimus, & operam noſtram in omni Honoris & Officii genere paratiſſimum reverenter deferimus.

Domina & Cognata Chariſſima quod *V. R. S.* Oratori ſuo *Chriſtophoro Parchingio* dedit Negotii, id ſumma cum fide tum diligentia nobis expoſuit; Cui nos ita reſpondimus, ut *V. R. S.* Expectationi ſatisfactum exiſtimemus, illud autem de nobis ſibi perſuadeat *V. R. S.* nullum eſſe humanitatis & neceſſitudinis Officium quod non a nobis certò ſibi polliceri queat, *V. R. S.* diu valere, & rerum omnium feliciſſimo ſucceſſu perfrui ex animo precamur.

Datæ *Sorgæ* viceſimo nono Julii Anno Domini 1593.

Dei Gratiâ, FREDERICUS GUILHELMUS DUX SAXONIÆ, Tutor & Electoratûs Adminiſtrator, LANDGRAVIUS Thuringiæ, & MARCHIO Miſniæ.

De Nundinis Bartholomæi, Londoniis propter Peſtem non tenendis.

Rot. Pat. de diverſ. Annis El. m. 20.

THE Queene's moſt Excellent Majeſtye, in her Princelie Nature conſyderyng howe daungerous a matter it is by continuance the *Faire called Bartholomewe Faire*, uſuallye kept in *Smythfeild*, to increaſe and diſperſe the Infection of the Sicknes, beinge preſentlie in ſundrie places in and about *London*, to ſundrie other places of her Realme being cleare and not touched with any ſuche Infection, or to bringe more Infection thither

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

from other places, hath thought it neceſſari, for avoyding of ſuch Daunger, to ſtay, for this preſent, the holdinge or keepinge of the ſaid *Faire* at this tyme of Saynte *Bartholemews day*, in ſuche ſorte as was uſuall, whereas there was a generall reſorte of all kind of People out of every parte of her Realme to the ſaide Faire:

And therefore, to prevent theſe Daungers, her *Majeſtie* doth nowe commaunde, that in the uſuall Place of *Smythefeilde* there bee no manner of Market for any Wares kepte, nor any Stalls or Boothes for any manner of Merchandize or for Victualls ſuffred to be ſet up, but that the open place of the Grounde called *Smythfeild* bee onlie occupied with Sale of Horſes and Cattell; and of Staule Wares, as Butter Cheeſe and ſuche like, in Groſſe and not by Retaile, the ſame to contynue for the Space of twoe dayes only;

And for vent of Wollen Clothes Kerſeis and Linen Clothe, to be all Solde in Groſſe and not by Retaile, the ſame ſhall be all brought within the Cloſe Yeard of St. Bartholomews, where Shopps are there contynued and have Gates to ſhut the ſame Place in the Nightes, and there ſuche Clothe to be offred to Sale and to be Bought, in Groſſe and not by Retaile, the ſame Market to contynue but three dayes, that is to ſaye, Even, the daye of St. Bartholomewe, and the Morrowe after:

And that the Sale and Vent of Leather bee kepte in the outſide of the Ringe of *Smythfeild*, as hath byn accuſtomed, without erectinge of any Shoppes or Boothes for the ſame, or for any Victualler or other Occupier of any Wares whatſoever.

And for Notice hereof to bee given to ſuche of her *Majeſties* good Subjectes, as for lacke of Knowledge of this her *Majeſties* Princelie Ordonnance might reſorte to *London* to Sell or Buy ſmall Wares by Retaile, and there receave Infection and carie the ſame into their Countries; her *Majeſtie* commandeth that the *Lord Maior of London* ſhall cauſe this her *Majeſties* Proclamation to bee preſentlie publiſhed in all uſuall places of the Cittie, in the tyme of twoe or three Market dayes, and to be alſo proclaimed by the *Sheriffes of Middleſex*, *Kent*, *Surrey* and *Eſſex* in ſomme places of thoſe Counties, neere to the ſaid Cittie, whereby none may reſorte to the Cittie at this Feaſt of St. Bartholomewe, by pretence of any Faire, but ſuche as ſhall have cauſe to Sell or Buy the Commodities in Groſſe, and in the place appoynted, as is above mentioned; and if any ſhall attempte to do any thing contrarie to this Ordonnance, the ſame to bee puniſhed by ſtraighte Ymprſonment without Bayl duringe her *Majeſties* Pleaſure; or further Puniſhment according to the qualitie of their Offence:

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

And for the reſtrayning of any ſicke and infected Perſons or of any their Famylies from comynge abroade to indaunger others, and for ſome further ſtay by God's Proviſion of the preſent Infection, her *Majeſtie* hath cauſed certen Orders to bee by her Counſell preſcribed to bee obſerved by the *Lord Maior* and other Officers of priviledged Places about London.

Gyven at our *Caſtle of Windſor* the ſixt Day of Auguſt, in the 35th Yeare of our Raigne.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Ad Reginam ab Erneſto Duce Brunſwici; de opera Reginæ ad Turcas ab Imperii Finibus abigendos Imperatori oblata.

Sereniſſima Regina Domina ac Conſanguinea Chariſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 250

REddidit nobis Literas *Serenitatis veſtræ* Dominus *Chriſtophorus Parchingius*, ad Nos & alios Germaniæ Principes nomine *Serenitatis veſtræ* Legatus miſſus, ſimulque quæ in Mandatis habuit prudenter expoſuit; Nos ſane gratioſam *Serenitatis veſtræ* Salutationem, & Officiorum Oblationem quo decet animo agnoſcimus, & viciſſim omnia debita quæ in *Serenitatem veſtram* a nobis proficiſci poſſunt Officia amanter deferimus.

Inprimis autem in *Serenitate veſtra* magnopere commendamus, quòd, non ſolum *Imperatorem* nuper de Bello Turcico monuerit, ſed inſuper ipſi Operam ſuam ad tantum Hoſtem ab Imperii

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. perii Finibus avertendum, amicè obtulerit, ac obnixè rogamus ut tali affectione *Imperium* & *Imperatorem* porrò proſequi pergat.

Quod porrò attinet ad Libellos, proculdubio ab *Hiſpani* Clientibus in eum finem editos, ut Cauſſam excitati & adhuc flagrantis Belli in *Serenitatem veſtram* transferant; etſi varia hac de re, prout ſunt hominum Judicia ſpargentium, tantum tamen abeſt quòd hujuſmodi vanis Rumoribus Fidem adhibuimus, aut aliquid ſiniſtri de *Serenitate veſtra* judicavimus, ut potius illam omni culpâ liberaverimus; non ignari non novum eſſe hujuſmodi hominibus de Fœderibus initis pro arbitrio diſponere, & quidvis moliri, modò alios Principes in odium adducant, & aliena Regna & Provincias, quovis ſaltem prætextu, ſuo Jugo ſubjiciant. *Serenitas* itaque *veſtra*, cujus animus ad quamvis Pacem honeſtam quàm durum Bellum propenſior nobis apprimè notus eſt, non multâ apud nos indiget excuſatione, quòd pro viribus ſuis Hoſti, &, qui Belli fomenta in pernitiem *Serenitatis veſtræ* Regni miniſtrat, reſiſtat: Interea nos varios illorum Libellos nihil facimus, & Juſtitiæ & Æquitatis ratione hoc ſuadente, diſtributionem illorum in noſtra Provincia ſummoperè impediemus; obnixè petentes, ut *Serenitas veſtra* de noſtro erga ſe ſingulari animo id ſibi polliceatur, quòd ipſamet dignum noſtrâ Cognatione & Proſapiâ erga tàm Potentiſſimam Prudentiſſimamque Regni ſui Moderatricem putabit; quam hiſce *Deo Omnipotenti* commendamus. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Data *Cellis* 7. Auguſti 1593.

Serenitatis veſtræ

Addictiſſimus,

Erneſtus, Dei Gratiâ, Dux Brunſuicenſium ac Luneburgenſium,

Ernestus Dux Brun. et Lun.

Fridericus Elector Palatinus ad Reginam; ſuper horrendis Dogmatibus cum Reformatis Eccleſiis diſcrepantibus.

Ibid. *Sereniſſima Regina Domina & Conſanguinea chariſſima*, Serenitati veſtræ Regiæ Officia mea & Obſequia cum Obſervantia offero.

Ex Literis *Serenitatis veſtræ*, ſuperiore Menſe Aprili ad me datis, intellexi, in quam Sententiam *Serenitas veſtra* Illuſtriſſimo Principi, Agnato meo chariſſimo, *Philippo Ludovico Comiti Palatino Rheni* &c. de Lite mihi in ipſis Gubernationis meæ auſpiciis, motâ & adhuc controverſâ, ſcripſerit; Ipſumque, ut tùm Mei tùm Religionis ac publicæ Concordiæ rationem haberet, prudenter admonuerit, & quid viciſſim Is, de ſuis erga *Serenitate veſtram* Officiis, in me ſummo Amore Dignitatis meæ atque Statûs tuendi ſtudio, ac Paternæ Religionis in Palatinatu conſervandæ ſollicitudine, denique de horrendis quibuſdam, cum *Auguſtana Confeſſione* Reformatiſque Eccleſiis diſcrepantibus, Dogmatibus, in Ditinnes meas novè introductis reſponderit & conqueſtus fuerit:

Quibus perlectis, fateor animum meum variè affectum fuiſſe; hic enim non parùm me commovit, ejuſmodi me apud *Serenitatem veſtram* inſimulatum rerum, quarum Culpam, ſi ita ſe haberent, toti Eccleſiæ deprædandam putarem; iſtic verò me recreavit *Serenitatis veſtræ* ſingularis erga me Benevolentiæ, undiquaque ex iſtis Litteris eluceſcentis, teſtificatio, quâ fit ut non poſſim non, pro tàm amantiſſimis admonitionibus, *Serenitati veſtræ* Gratias agere quammaximas; Sed longè ſe res aliter habent quàm *Princeps Philippus Ludovicus* ſibi perſuaderi paſſus eſt, & *Serenitas veſtra* non ſatis certior facta eſſe videtur de iis, quæ inter Evangelicos in Germania hodiè fiunt; ſtaque rem paullo altius, quam pauciſſimis tamen repetendam, exiſtimari:

Ac ſanè non inficior, & eundem Agnatum meum, alioſque Conſanguineos Principes, a Morte non ſolùm Parentis *Ludovici Electoris*, ſed etiam Patrui & Tutoris *Joannis Caſimiri*, utriuſque beatæ memoriæ, ſæpius & pluribus verbis mihi auctores fuiſſe, ut veſtigia Parentis & aliorum, præſertim quoad Placita Religionis, ſequerer, revocâruntque mihi in memoriam Paterni Teſtamenti Tabulas, quibus, quid ille de Religione poſt Exceſſum fieri vellet,

A.D.1593. vellet, ſanxit; ſimulq; Diſcrimina ob occulos poſuerunt & Incommoda, ſi
35 *Eliz. Reg* minus his morem gererem.

Hæc itaque talia, a Sanguinis neceſſitudine conjunctis profecta, haud flocci facienda; ſed meum eſſe arbitratus ſum, quidnam illud eſſet de quo, inter Socios Religionis, in Religione minus conveniret? Quidque mihi tandem faciendum videretur inveſtigare diligentius? Ac deprehendi ſanè ſtatim, in nonnullis Relligionis Capitibus, haud vulgarem Diſcrepantiam, quo majore itaque Animorum exacerbatione Contentiones illas, aſtu quodam, efferbuiſſe ſenſi, tantò accuratiùs diſpiciendum mihi putavi, utra pars interetur Fundamentis & Normâ Fidei, quæ ſunt perpetuus Propheticorum & Apoſtolicorum Monumentorum conſenſus? quæ item ex illis prædita eſſet notis illis certiſſimis genuinæ Relligionis Chriſtianæ Charitate, Manſuetudine, Paciſque & Concordiæ ſtudio? ſic me, ductu divino, facile expedivi, & amplectandam mihi judicavi eam Religionis Doctrinam, cui hæc omnia ineſſe deprehenderetur, eam, quam primùm Sapientiâ ſuâ, Conſilio & Auctoritate, laborantibus rebus ſuccurrerit, periculum eſt ne contra Orthodoxos, iiſdem furioſis hominibus auctoribus, in quibuſdam Aulis ea deſignentur, & in effectum deducantur, quæ non poſſunt non redundare in publicam & privatam Ignominiam & Perniciem; ac ſanè, quidnam accidere *Pontificiis & Hiſpanis* poteſt exoptatius, quàm oculis intueri eos ſe invicem conficere, & inteſtinis ſuis Diſſidiis obnoxios reddere, cujus Injuriæ, quos ut è medio ſublatos, unicè cupiunt, ita ſi Animis conſentiant & Studiis, ipſorum Conatibus plurimùm obeſſe poſſe non ignorant; itaq; extremæ aſcribendum videtur Dementiæ ſibi perſuadere, Rebus in Palatinatu everſis, eos qui, ſi minus expreſsè Hoſtem juvant, non tamen ut decebat in communi Cauſa obſiſtunt, ad Septentrionem tutiores & ſecuriores, aut *Pontificem Romanum*, inpoſterùm illis æquiorem fore.

His itaq; conſideratis, exiſtimamus nos *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem*, præter cætera ſua in Rempublicam Chriſtianam toties collata Benefacta, optimè de Religione affecta, & Imperio Germaniæ promeritam fore, ſi adjuncto ſibi Socio *Scotiæ Rege* vel per Litteras vel per Legatos idoneos; *Daniæ Regem*; *Holſatiæ Pomeraniæ Megapolitanos*; *Saxoniæ* & alios Auguſtanæ Confeſſionis *Principes* & *Ordines*, diligenter admonuerit graviſſimi periculi, in quo omnes, qui *Papæ Romani Tyrannidi* ſe eximerunt, verſantur, & quàm parum ex Dignitate & Officio ipſorum fuerit, ſi magis magiſque ſe ab Hominibus Contentioſis, & Charitatis Chriſtianæ expertibus, in tranſverſum agi, ſibique perſuaderi potiantur *Auguſtanæ Confeſſionis* Integritatem, & publicam Salutem ac Tranquillitatem poſitam eſſe in excidio eorum, qui ſalvo Veritatis Jure, fraternam cum illis Concordiam colere, & eandem, pro Libertate, ſortem æquo animo experiri mallent; inteſtiniſque Diſſidiis finem imponere quàm committere, ut, acerbiſſimis Hoſtibus cervicibus noſtris nimium imminentibus, Patria, Libertas, Religio, Leges, Prædæ, & miſerabili Carnificinæ exponerentur; id ut *Sereniſtas veſtra*, publicæ Calamitatis miſerta, pro ſua pietate facere non gravetur, ſibique perſuadeat hæc a me non proponi, quaſi eam meo Conſilio indigere exiſtimem, *Sereniſtatem veſtram* magnoperè rogo.

A.D.1593. 34 *Eliz. Reg.*

Quo minus autem, ſicuti par fuit, *Serenitatis veſtræ* Litteris citiùs reſponderim, factum eſt partim quia Negotiorum cauſſâ aliquandiu abfui, partim quòd ſubdubitari præſtaretne per certum Hominem de his coram potius quàm Literis agere; nunc autem quemadmodum *Sereniſtati veſtræ* meritò magnas ago Gratias, quæ me de ſiniſtris illis *Calviniſtis*, quos ita juvat appellare Orthodoxos, non in uno atque altero, ut hactenus creditum erat, Capite Chriſtianæ Fidei graviter errare, ſed in aliis Sexcentis etiam adeò tetras fovere Opiniones, ut hæc cum prioribus collata, Jocum quis atque Ludum eſſe dixerit; incredibile autem dictu eſt, quàm diris poſtea Maledictis & Calumniis expoſiti fuerint Orthodoxi, publicè & privatim, ut a nullo Execrationum genere immunes eſſe potuerint; Huic *Jacobo*, cum in vivis eſſe deſiiſſet, in hac criminationum Paleſtra, quaſi ſuccenturiavit *Helvetius* quidam *Huberus*, quo nihil unquam exſtitit turbulentius atque maledicentius, a *Senatu Bernenſi* ob Delicta Proſcriptus, qui Telam ab iſto inchoatam pertexuit, & Orthodoxos in *Helvetia* & *Palatinatu* mirum in modum ſuis Obtrectationibus exagitavit, & Plebis animos faſcinavit, adeò ut Theologis meis, vel invitis, quo ſe expediret rectius harum Quæſtionum ignara Juventus, neve Silentium diuturnius in Suſpitionem incurreret, & Scriptis & Diſputationibus exprobatorum Errorum purgandi, & Veritatem aſſe-

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. aſſerendi, neceſſitas impoſita fuerit: Nec verò longè abierimus ex adjunctis Libellis & Diſputationibus, a tribus meis Theologis & Profeſſoribus nuper editis, rem totam *Serenitas veſtra* intelligere poteſt, quibus lectis, ſperamus eam ex hac parte nec Veritatem nec Modeſtiam deſideraturam, ex altera verò Amarulentiam & Opinionum impietatem deteſtaturam; quo autem hodiè ejuſmodi Ingeniorum effrænatâ licentiâ, quâ non ſolùm Veritatis & Relligionis ſimplicitatem & ſinceritatem corrumpi, ſed Reipublicæ etiam Statum labefactari, ac vinculum Conjunctionis diſſolvi neceſſum eſt, majora indies Incrementa ſumit, tantò vehementius deplorandum eſt, pleroſque Principes iſtis Hominibus, plus quam æquum ſit, indulgere, & deterrimis Calumniis patulas aures præbere.

Hactenus quidem Concertationes iſtæ Theologicæ verbis agebantur, & in Scriptis definere videbantur, nunc verò famoſis Libellis & Tribunitiis Concionibus, uſque adeò Principum Animi exacerbantur, Populuſque, quaſi Furiis, exagitatur, ut novo & hactenus inaudito Exemplo cotidiè de Seditionibus Plebis, Cædibus, Incendiis, Rapinis, Ædium expugnationibus, Carceribus, Proſcriptionibus & Exſiliis Innocentium Hominum Nunciis & Literis certiores fiamus, ex iis Provinciis quibus renaſcentis Evangelii Lux olim primò allata fuit, quo igitur in loco nunc Eccleſiæ ſint: Propterea ſilentio non prætereundum putavimus, ut *Serenitas veſtra* intelligat rebus jam penè deploratis, quid facto opus ſit; quam neceſſarium utilemq; Eccleſiæ & Reipublicæ operam, *Serenitas veſtra* ſuperioribus Annis Relligione, ob præjudicia Libri Concordiæ in Diſcrimen adducta, laudabiliter navarit, gratiſſimis animis meminerunt pii omnes; illa igitur niſi nunc quoque &; ſcilicet, quam olim Avus meus *Fredericus Elector*, dehinc Patruus & Tutor *Joannes Caſimirus* ſanctæ & immortalis memoriæ *Principes*, in Confeſſu totius Imperii conſtantiſſimè & fortiter confeſſi, nec eo minus inter Socios & Conſortes *Auguſtanæ Confeſſionis* relati, conſcripti, ſemperq; habiti ſunt, quam quoque Reformatæ Eccleſiæ in *Gallsis*, *Anglia*, *Scotia*, *Ungaria*, *Polonia*, *Bohemia*, & paſſim per ſuperiorem & inferiorem *Germaniam*, Orthodoxi omnes profitentur; quæ denique tot ſanctorum Martyrum Sanguine confirmata & obſignata eſt; in qua aſſerenda & tuenda, eo uſque nihil reliqui, faciendum conſtitui, donec contrarium ex Sacroſanctæ Scripturæ fontibus, non autem ex Traditionum humanarum rivulis, evincetur. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Interea, nihilo minus mei, quem ſæpius jam nominavi, *Parentis*, ſingularem Pietatem Magnifico, cui licet datum non fuerit, rectè omnia Fidei Myſteria aſſequi, certum tamen eſt toto eum animo abhoruiſſe ab *Ubiquitatis* Errore, cujus de ea non divulganda juſſis ſi fidelius qui tum temporis ſuggeſtas obtinebant obſequuti eſſent, haud tantoperè *Patrno* poſtea meo in repurgandis Palatinatûs Eccleſiis, deſudandum fuiſſet; Habet *Serenitas veſtra* Cauſſas Querelarum, Inviduæ atq; Odii, mihi cum omnibus ubique Gentium Orthodoxis communes, & hinc præcipuè fit, ut quidam tanto Conatu fatagant *Adminiſtratorem* Rebus noſtris in fraudem Legum, & Conſuetudinis nunquam interruptæ, ſuperinducere.

Et de his quidem ſatis nunc; ad ea tranſeamus, de quibus inſimulati ſumus; atqui neque in priſtinæ Religionis vel minimo Dogmate tantillum in Palatinatu meo innovatum eſt, nec nova ſentientes Concionatores invecti, aut in Defunctorum loca alii quam de Doctrina & Moribus ritè examinati & comprobati ſubſtituuntur; quin plurimi ex iis qui, gubernante *Avo Frederico*, Scholis & Eccleſiis cum laude præfuerunt reſtituti, & adhuc ſuperſtites ſunt; è contra verò qui tantas hodiè Turbas in Scholis & Eccleſiis dant, tantumque Orthodoxis immanibus ſuis Conviciis & Calumniis, Negotii faceſſunt, non ſolùm nova Opinionum Monſtra cotidiè excogitant, ſed etiam pridem a Veteribus condemnatas Hæreſes, quaſi ex Inferis, revocant.

Et ut *Serenitas veſtra* rectius percipiat unde jam iſtæ Lachrymæ, originem novarum Contentionum paucis perſtringam: Cùm ſuperioribus Annis *Jacobus* ille *Andreas* præſentiſceret Principibus Imperii fraudes, quibus eos Subſcriptione Libri Concordiæ circumvenerat, detectas, & ab Ubiquitatis Monſtro Larvam detractam, ne ignominioſius Cauſſæ cecidiſſe, in Controverſia de Cœna Domini, & Perſona Chriſti videri poſſet ſtatum Controverſiæ invertendum putavit, & novas Lites Orthodoxis de Prædeſtinatione, Baptiſmate, atque aliis Articulis movere atque ſerere cepit; Hoc, tanquam reperto Palmario fretus, in Colloquio illo infauſto *Mompelgardi* cum *Beza*, & aliis *Genevenſium* & *Bernatum Theologis* habito, il-

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

las Quæſtiones objecit, & eadem operâ veriſimile facere conatus, ſuſpicionibus tàm amanter admonendam duxit, & ſicuti illa una intellexit conquerendi, de me nullam juſtam & idoneam Cauſſam, mihi autem plures eſſe:

Ita a *Serenitate veſtra* obnixè peto, ut ne inpoſterùm hujuſmodi Querimoniis, niſi me prius audito, fidem adhibeat; Sed hoc de me exploratum habeat, Charitatis Chriſtianæ memorem me, & ad redimendam, quantum in me eſt, toties deſideratam publicam Concordiam, Injurias privatas condonare ſemper paratum fore.

Hiſce *Deum Optimum Maximum* precamur, ut *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* quam diutiſſimè ſalvam & incolumem conſervet.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Datæ *Heydelbergæ* 18. Auguſti Anno Domini 1593.

Fredericus, Dei Gratiâ, Comes Palatinus Rheni ſacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Elector Dux Bavariæ.

Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis

Conſanguineus ſtudioſiſſimus & obſervantiſſimus,

Fridericus Elector Palatinus.

Litera a Rodolpho Imperatore ad Reginam.

Biòl. Cotton. Nero B. 9. fol. 160.

Rudolphus Secundus, divinâ favente &c. Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ &c.* Salutem cum omnis boni incremento.

Sereniſſima Princeps Soror & Conſanguinea Chariſſima,

Accepimus Literas Serenitatis veſtræ *undecima Menſis Aprilis* datas, quæ reſpondent ad eas quas antehac, pro *Edwardo & Octaviano Juggeris* Fratribus Baronibus in Lirechberg & Wiſſenhorn, & pro *Matheo Paulo & Marco Weſſers* Patritiis Auguſtanis, ſcripſeramus; quorum Merces Aromaticas, Navi quadam Hiſpanicâ portatas, *Serenitatis veſtræ* Naves bellicæ diripuerant; etſi autem in Literis illis rationes adferantur variæ, cur Merces eas minimè reſtituendas *Serenitatis veſtræ* exiſtimatione, & nulla tamen ex iis, ut nobis quidem videtur, ponderis ſatis habet quæ Mercium illarum Detentionem eſſe juſtam defendat:

Quod enim aſſeritur, nequaquam *Juggerorum* aut *Weſſerorum* ſed *Regis Hiſpaniæ* Navem abductam eſſe; reſpondent illi, non ſe de Navi ſed de Mercibus tantùm, quanta earum Pars ſua ſit, avectis ac detentis queri; ſi Bellum allegatur quod inter Serenitatem *Hiſpaniarum Regem* & *Serenitatem veſtram* intercedit, nullam ipſi Culpam habent qui nihill, contra Edictum *Serenitatis veſtræ* Anno octuageſimo nono promulgatum, cujus mentio fit, commiſſi erant, qui neque Arma, neque Merces alias vetitas, ex Amicorum Ditionibus aut Regnis in Hiſpanias, ſed ex *Indiis* ſolùm Aromatis, juxta Contractum multò ante, Anno; videlicet, Octuageſimo quinto, cum Rege initum tranſportârint; cujus in poteſtate deinde & illorum Miniſtri & Pecuniæ fuerint, ut Serenitatis ipſius Contractum renuntiare, etiamſi maximè voluiſſent, nequiverint; cùm igitur ſuum repetunt, non quidem illo obtentu eam quæ Hiſpanorum ſit, ſed ſuam tantùm Meremiæ partem repetant, quam ſuam eſſe veris probare documentis poſſint.

Qua in re, ut æquam ſe ac benevolam *Serenitas veſtra* erga *Juggeros* ac *Weſſeros* illos præbeat, neque tantum illis damnum dari quantum iſtâ Mercium detentione daretur permittat; ideo vehementius quò poſſimus quod aliàs ea illis denegare Subſidia non poſſemus, quæ apud Imperii Ordines ipſis impetrata haud difficilia forent; ſed planè confidimus *Serenitatem veſtram*, quemadmodum Spem nobis *Chriſtopherus Parchingius* ipſius Legatus fecit, & Nobis & Cauſæ æquitati daturam eſſe, ut illi quod optent conſequantur, noſque ab ulterioribus Querelis liberemur, neque hinc occaſio præbeatur, ut quod neceſſitudinis noſtræ mutuæ nolimus, decernere cogamur.

De reliquo Serenitatem veſtram valere, ac verâ felicitate frui, optamus.

Datum in *Arce noſtra Regia Prage*, die 26. Menſis Auguſti, Anno Domini 1593, Regnorum noſtrorum *Romani* 18. *Hungarici* 21. & *Bohemiæ itidem* 18.

Ejuſdem Serenitatis veſtræ

Bonus Frater,

Rodulphus.

Jacobus Curtius *a Senfftenau.*
Jo. Barvitius.
Dorſ.
Sereniſſime Principi Eliz. &c.

Inſtru-

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Inſtructiones Georgio Nicholſon ſuper Negotiis Scoticanis traditæ. A.D.1593 35 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 180.

FIRST, Becauſe the condition of this preſent Tyme and Eſtate here requireth good and perfect Advertizment, for proviſion of ſeaſonable Remedies, to prevent the dangerous appearing; which Service of Information I truſted to have performed perſonally at myn acceſſe to her *Majeſties Preſence*, which I hoped ſhould have been graunted unto me; and which acceſſe nevertheleſs is now differred untill her *Majeſtie* ſhall ſee things more better eſtabliſhed; a matter not looked for here theis many Yeares; and that my Letters have lately and commonly byn found defective and ſhort in many parts meet to have been ſet furth with greater playneſſe and at large;

Therfore I have thought it more profitable for her *Majeſties* Service at this tyme to ſend you *George Nicholſon* to the *Lord Treaſurer* with theis Inſtructions, and in this manner, then to commit to my lame Letters the Matters reqniſite to be made known and conſidered, that therwith yow may ſupplie myne inſufficiencis and weaknes, with the beſt Information that I can give in Writing and Inſtructions, and to be enlarged by your Report for the beſt Satisfaction; and that the retorne of the Directions to me may be brought with Expedition and in Seaſon for the benefite of her *Majeſties* Services here.

That for his *Lordſhip's* Satisfaction, in the contents of his Lordſhip's Letter of the 25. of Septemher laſt, you ſhall give the ſeveral Anſwers enſewing and made to the ſeverall parts in his Lordſhip's Letter mentioned.

Albeit that my late Letter of the 15. of September laſt, and my courſe taken, and certefieing the Articles draun out of her *Majeſtie's* Letter to me, and to be imparted to *the King*, my verball Report added to the ſame, and *the King's Anſwer* geven to th' Articles and my verball Reporte, have well contented *her Majeſtie* for the largnes of the Report of myne Negotiation to *the King*; yet *her Majeſtie* thinketh my Report of *the King's* Anſwers to be ſhorteſt of thoſe 3. parts; for that ſhe imagineth that *the King* might uſe more length of Speech to me then is hy me expreſſed; For myne Excuſe therſore therein, aſſure *his Lordſhip* that I have truly and fully (ſo farr as my Memorie ſerved) reported *the King's* Anſwers geven to me at that tyme.

According to *his Lordſhip's* Directions, I have, in my Packet of the 26. of Septemher laſt, ſent to his *Lordſhip the King's* Letter addreſſed to *her Majeſtie*, and hy the ſame he hath (I truſt) renewed his Promiſe and Determination that he will not conclude any thing with *Huntley* and his Partners without *her Majeſtie's* Privitie and Conſent; which if he have not performed, agreable to his Purpoſe and Promiſe to me, then upon Knowlege therof, I ſhall tymely procure his Confirmation to be teſtified with his oun hand.

It hath been very credihly informed, by the meanes revealed to yow, and to be imparted to his *Lordſhip*, that *Huntley* hath been with *the King* at *Sterling* and *Fawkland*; and albeit that *the King* reſolutely denieth to have ſpoken with him in either of the places named, and that ſome of good Intelligence, and being once firmly perſwaded that *Huntly* had gotten *the King's* Preſence in the Night at *Fawkland*, and as before I have advertized, aſſureth me that *the King* would not ſpeak with him; yet, the Circumſtances reſpected, prevaill ſtill with moſt Men, thinking that *Huntley*, at his being in parts ſo near the Court, obtayned *the King's* Preſence; hut it is confidently tould me, that *Anguſs* and *Erroll* were denied to have acceſſe to *the King*, notwithſtanding that *the King* was very earneſtly preſſed for the ſame; and it is certain that *Erroll* was not ſeen openly with *the King*, as it hath ben reported to his Lordſhip.

By *Argonartes* I underſtand that Sir *Robert Melvill*, hath reported to the *Counteſſe of Mor* , that *her Majeſtie* ſhewed her ſelf contented that *Anguſs Huntley* and *Erroll* ſhould be received into *the King's* Favour; In this I have ſent to ſpeak with Sir *Robert*, ſynding him not yet returned to his Houſe at *Bennet Hlande*, I truſt to ſpeak with ſhortly,

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

ſhortly, and therin I ſhall advertize his *Lordſhip* of my Doings and Succeſs with him.

I have acquainted *the Erle Bothwell* of the true Sence of *her Majeſtie's* Speech uttered to Sir *Robert Melvill* touching *Huntley* and the reſt as I have hyn directed; *Th'Erle* is well ſatisfied therwith; But I find others greatly ſtirred with this matter, and with other Reports that ſome Inſtruments for *her Majeſtie* are dealing with *Anguſs Huntley* and *Erroll* to reſtore them to *the King's* Favour; I doe hear that the bruite of this doth not only much trouble *Atholl* (chiefly at this tyme when he is pleaſed hy *the King* to give aſſurance to *Huntley*) But alſo occupieth with great Jealoſies many Barons Miniſters and others well affected, who are ſaid to wonder that *her Majeſtie* entred into any favorable courſe with theſe Confederates for *Spayne*; In this intreate his *Lordſhip*, that I may be ſo ſpedely and ſufficiently directed, as I may ſtay the well affected from ſliding from their wonted Devotions to *her Majeſtie* and the Amitie.

At my Conference with *the Earle Bothwell* I moved him to uſe all the good means he could with *Doutcenes* in his Anſweres and Petitions to *the King* to ſtay the Sentence and Ordor for his Departure out of this Iſle; and I let him know *her Majeſtie's* Readineſs to worke his ſtay in this Realme with *the King's* Favor, as any other ſhall he earneſt with *the King* to reconcile *Huntley:* By this, and other *her Majeſtie's* Goodnes towards him, he acknowledged with great Thanks himſelf bound, and proteſted to honor and ſerve *her Majeſtie*, next to God and his Soverain, with adventure of his Life and Blode in her Service; He thought it meete firſt to give Contentment to *the King* in all his Demandes, that *the King* might be pleaſed with him (if it be poſſible) and that his Enemies might not have the advantage to alledge that he either brake with *the King* in any maner, or yet delayed to give *the King* all reaſonable Satisfaction; Therfore, where *the King* demanded Caution and Bond of him in great Somes to depart the Realme, agreable to the Act of Counſell at Sterling, he ſent and offred to *the King* the Names and Bondes of 10 or 11 Noblemen and Barons; But *the King*, alledging that the moſt part in the Bill were *Socii Criminis*, and therhy did like of few of them (ſaving the *Lord Seyton* who might not reaſonablie be alone charged with the whole Some and Band) and thereon *the King* hath heen pleaſed to accept *the Earles* own Bond, which he hath framed and ſent to *the King*, yet in ſuch forme, as with the advice of the preſent Courtiers, it is not like to be receaved, nevertheles his purpoſe is to content *the King* that he may he reſtored to his Eſtate and Poſſeſſions; which being accompliſhed, he thinketh it then good time to move *the King* for his ſtay in this Realm or in *Ingland*, as hy the Letters of others will he more fully certefied then I can advertiſe; in which conſideration I leave all things touching him and his Affaires to the view of the Letters of the others; and I do humhly crave that the Directions to be given to my ſelf, in his favor and behalf, may be ſent with Speed, that I may take the beſt tyme for th'advancement of the ſame, to *her Majeſtie's* good Contentment and his Benefite.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

It is neceſſary that you both inform his *Lordſhip* perfectly, and alſo right humhly to pray his *Lordſhip* to preſent the ſame to *her Majeſtie's* Knowledge; that truſting verily to have receaved *her Majeſtie's* Licenſe to come from hence (as hy his *Lordſhip's* Letters I was comforted) I have put and do ſtill retayne all things here in ordor for the Advancement of *her Majeſtie's* Service, either hy any new Service to be imployed, or hy my ſelf to he returned at *her Majeſties* Pleaſure.

That at my Acceſſe to *her Majeſtie's* Preſence I might enforme *her Majeſtie* of many things in this Eſtate requiſite for th'Inſtructions of a new Servitour, or ells to refurniſh and enahle my ſelf in many ſuch wants, as, without indelate repaire, I cannot poſſihly profit her Service, as at my comiug I ſhall make that manifeſt; and in this part let it be known for certayn, that I ſee ſuch Stormes ariſing in this Realme as therhy *her Majeſtie's* Service here ſhall be deeply endangered, except her Servitour ſerving here ſhall be far better furniſhed then I am, or can he without new Orders and Inſtructions, to be given upon the view and good conſideration of this preſent Eſtate, condition of Cauſes, and likelihood of future Troubles.

And herewith make moſt humhle Petition, that this Warning and Foreknowlege may juſtly excuſe and deliver me from blame of all future inconvenience

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

venience likely to fall to *her Majeſtie's* Service, and wbich cannot be eſchewed by me in tbe plight wberein I ſtand.

Tbat I have ſome Secrets to be preſented to *her Majeſtie's* Ear and Conſideration, and whicb I hope ſhall more pleaſe and profit *her Majeſtie* then mine Abſence for a ſmall tyme, and at *her Majeſties* oun Pleaſure, can work any Hinderance or Perrill.

That foraſmuch as I do not only feel the Sting of Death, by the ſtroake of *her Majeſtie's* Indignation, appearing by bis Lordſhip's Letter to be renewed againſt me upon the exhibiting of tbe juſt Complaint of the Captains of *Barwick* for remayne of their Payes; but alſo that myne aboad in this place and in this caſe ſhall, in deſpight of my Hart and of all that I can do, dangerouſly prejudice *her Majeſtie's* Service, and ſhortly finiſh my dayes with tbe memorie of ſhame to my ſelf, burt of the Houſe wberof I am deſcended, and utter ruyne to my Son and his Wief and Children.

Therfor I ought to choſe and ſuffer rather any Puniſhment and Payne, to avoyde the Myſchief recited, then this, to lyve here abyding tbe haſty fall of all theſe Miſeries hanging over me.

That touching my ſelf, I ſhall never enjoy harty and wordly comfort before I ſhall beholde *her Majeſtie's* gracious Face and Countinance towards me, as the contynuance of myne avowed determination ſhall approve.

That, at my coming to his Lordſhip, I ſhall, God willing, make ſucb an Overture for the full Payment of the remaynes at *Barwick*, as with his Lordſhip's Goodnes and Help *her Majeſtie* ſhall be well pleaſed, the Gariſon ſatisfied, and my ſelf releived in conſcience and ſtate.

That I had appointed to have met and agreed with ſundry Perſons, chargeable to pay yerely great Sommes toward the Payment of 1000*l.* yearly, paiable for my Debt to *her Majeſtie* for ſeven Years, agreable to tbe Aſſurance given to *her Majeſtie* for tbe ſame; and, without ſome order to be taken with thoſe Perſons, I ſhall not only be unable to perform this Payment to *her Majeſtie* at the Daies limited, but alſo I ſhall loſe 2000 Markes by Year, as, for the ſpace of four Yeares now paſt at Michaelmas laſt, and by the occaſion of my Aboade and Service in this place, I have doon and ſuffred to myn utter undoing, and wherin make humble Sute that it migbt pleaſe her *Majeſtie* to have Compaſſion on me, and not to ſuffer this burden tbus to oppreſs me.

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Now that, for theſe Cauſes and Conſiderations remembred, it may pleaſe *her Majeſtie* to geve order, ether for my tymely Revocation, or els for my Licenſe to come to *her Majeſtie's* Preſence, for my refurniſhing and enablement to ſerve *her Majeſtie*, witb profit for her Service, and ſome Comforts to my ſelf.

Remember to give thanks to his Lordſhip for the former occurrentez advertiſed by his Letter to me, and laye before his Lordſhip the Comoditie growing to *her Majeſtie's* Service here by the frequent Advertizement of ſuch Novelties, wherwith I have been accuſtomed to have byn furniſhed by ſome Clerk of the Secretary appointed to write and ſend tbe ſame to me; The Paynes of which Clerk I ſhall recompence with herty Pencion during my Service here.

Thus much in full Anſwer in all the Contents of his Lordſhip's Letter mentioned, albeit that ſome Cauſes in Parliament, and Perſons ſummoned to appear tbere, ſhall be called on the firſt of November next; yet theſe Perſons and Cauſes ſhall be put over untill the the 20*th* of November next; at whicb day the Parliament ſhall begin, and yet many tbink that it ſhall be adjorned for Two Monetbes or more, ſo as if it ſhall pleaſe *her Majeſtie* to give me leave to come before the Parliament, and to ſend ſpeedy notice of *her Majeſtie's* Pleaſure therein, I ſhall gladly perform all things before remembred and intended for *her Majeſtie's* Service, and at bis good Pleaſure retire from or return to her Service before the begining of the Parliament at any day whatſoever.

Tberfor ſo make Petitions for *her Majeſtie's* leave to come before the Parliament, and before to advertize me with all Expedition for *her Majeſtie's* Reſolution therin.

If *her Majeſtie* pleaſe to call me up, then I may receive Directions in all thinges upon the Information given by my ſelf, otherwiſe pray that I may be directed in theſe behalfes following;

What courſe ſhall be entred with *the King* for any order to be taken witb the confederated *Earles*, that they may be reconciled and reſtored to *the King's*

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Preſence and Favor, or for ſome tyme to depart out of this Realm and abide in forrein Parts?

Whither any open or ſecret Favor or Mean ſhall be ſhewed on her Majeſtie's Behalf and Name hy me to theſe *Earles* or to any of them? and upon what conditions the ſame ſhall be done? and whither the courſe with and for them ſhall be caried betuixt their Agents and my ſelf, or betuixt themſelvs, their Agents, or ſuch other eſpeciall Perſon as ſhall be found fit for the purpoſe?

Whither I ſhall openly and directly deal with *the King* in the favor of the *Earle Bothwell*, aſwell to ſtay his departure out of this Realme, as is already directed to me, as alſo in and for any ſuch other matter as he will requyre her Majeſties Mediation and Help?

Wher Mr. *John Colvill* remayneth ready for her Majeſtie's Service, with expectation of ſome relief by her Majeſtie in his diſtreſſed Eſtate, promiſing to accompliſh eſpeciall and profitable Offices for her Majeſtie; Therfor pray that I may know what Comfort to give him, and how to deale with him, and that upon her Majeſtie's Gratuitie to be granted to him he may be ymployed in neceſſary Offices?

Where ſundry of the Lord *Hume's* Servants, and as it is thought with his Privitie and Commandement, have ſought to intercept my Letters and Packets, and have aſſaulted and hurt ſome Scowt Watchmen at *Barwick*, whether I ſhall ſtill overſee and paſſe over the matter in Sylence (as hitherto I have done) or that I ſhall call on *the King* for redreſs herein, in ſort as ſhall be found moſt convenient? A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Bycauſe *the Chancellor* found not her Majeſtie's Mediation for him in his Diſtreſſe ſo readie as he loked; Therfore it may be that in the Companie, with whom runeth his courſe, that he ſhall bear himſelf the more outward from her Majeſtie; That therfor I may de directed, hy fair Termes or Aſſurance proceading from her Majeſtie, I may now win and entertaign him for her Majeſties beſt Contentment.

The Lord *Hamylton*, deſyring and hoping to have obtayned hy her Majeſties Goodnes ſome ſmall portion of Powder for Safety of the Peece in his Charge, hath (as I am informed) conceived an Apprehenſion that hir Majeſtie overloketh him further and longer then he expected.

Therfor pray, that upon the Information herof, I may be directed and warranted what contentment or mean I ſhall uſe and give to him for his Satisfaction.

Remember to let it be known that *the King* expecteth her Majeſtie's Adviſe in the Contents of his laſt Letter to her Majeſtie, eſpecially touching *Anguſſe Huntley* and *Erroll*; for it is informed me that *the King* intendeth once to hring in theis Erles, with the Conſent of her Majeſtie, th'Eſtates and Kirk here, and ſone after to make them Courtiers.

Petitiones per Commiſſarios Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ Regi exhibitæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Calgula D.2. fol. 190.

THE *Commiſſioners of the Kirk, Barons* and *Burghs*, being convenit from divers parts of this Realme, forſeeing the preſent Danger wherunto the *Kirke of God* within this Realme, the *King's Majeſtie's* Eſtate and the whole Commonweale ſtands into, thought good to give their Adviſe unto *his Majeſtie* in maner following.

Imprimis, Becauſe *the Commiſſioners* are informed that the excommunicat Lords; *viz. Anguſs, Huntley, Erroll*, and their Accompliſhes, are to be put to the Tryall of an Aſſiſe, and conſidering what is the maner of this Realm in ſuch matters; howbeit they will not deſire *his Majeſtie* that they ſhall not be put to Tryall at all, yet humbly craves that their Tryall be not haſty, nor at the day appointed; but that it may be delayed unto the tyme that all the *Profeſſors of the Goſpell* be ripely adviſed what is meet to be done in that matter; and that becauſe the whole *Profeſſors of the Goſpell* are mynded to be their Party and Accuſers, as alſo in reſpect they are already Convict, partly through breaking of Ward for Crymes of Treaſon, and partly being Fugitive from the Lawes, firſt in *St. Andrewes*, where they were ſummoned, and ſpecially from the ſupreme Seat of Parliament.

Item,

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

ITEM, We crave that, according to the Lawes and lowable Cuſtome of the Countrey, theſe Excommunicate and Treaſonable Apoſtats, ſeing they are accuſed of the higheſt Treaſon that ever was heard tell of in this Land, may be committed to ſure Ward; *viz.* in the Tounes of *Edenburgh*, *Dundye*, *Stryvling* &c. or as it ſhall be thought meet till order be taken with all the Papiſts of *Scotland*; of the which Faction they are the Head, and till the Eſtats adviſe further what maner of Tryall ſhall be uſed againſt them.

ITEM, We crave that, when th'Eſtats, after due and mature deliberation, ſhall put the forſaid Traytors to an Aſſiſe, that the Aſſiſers be not nominated at th'appoyntment of the Partyes to be accuſed, but to be nominat by the Partie Accuſants; To wit, the whole *Profeſſors of the Goſpell*, and that according to the lowable Cuſtome of this Realme.

ITEM, Is craved of *his Majeſtie* that, ſeing the forſaid Traytors are Excommunicate, and by the juſt Sentence of *the Kirk* cut of from the Societie of Chriſt's Body; That they be not admitted to have any Perſon in Judgement, nor Benefit of the Law till they be joyned unto Chriſt, and reconciled unto his *Kirk*, and that according to the Lawes of the Countrey and *his Majeſtie's* oun Promiſe.

ITEM, In caſe *his Majeſtie* will not alter the Day (as we doubt not but he will) then we crave that, as *his Majeſtie* profeſſeth Religion with us, and they the contrary, we that are the *Profeſſors of Religion* may be *his Majeſtie's* Gard, and that we may be admitted in the moſt ſenſible and warlike maner, to be about *his Majeſtie* to defende his Perſon from their Violence, and to accuſe them to the uttermoſt; els we are mynded to do, and it ſhould be with the loſſe of our Lyves in any day; for certainly we are determined that the Cuntrey ſhall not broke us and them both, ſo long as they are Gods profeſſed Enemies.

Theiſe forſeid Petitions and Concluſions being read, and conſidered by the *Commiſſioners of the Kirk*, *Barons* and *Burghs* preſent, the ſaid *Commiſſioners* aggreed to the ſame, and promiſed to ſtand by them; and for this purpoſe hath directed in Commiſſion there Brethren the *Laird of Merkinſton* younger, the *Laird of Calderwood*, the Commiſſioners *of Edenburgh* and *Dundee*; *Mr. Patrik Galloway* and *Mr. James Melvill*, to preſent there bumble Petitions to *the King's Majeſtie*, and to retourne *his Majeſtie's* Anſwere back with all Diligence. A.D.1593. 34 Eliz. Reg.

The *Commiſſioners* preſent ordaines a Letter to be directed to the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Barons and Burghs within this Realme, that weare well affectionat towards the good Cauſe of Religion preſentlie in hand, for there concurrency in this Worke; and that the ſaid Letter ſubſcribed by Mr. *Robert Bruce*, Mr. *David Lindſay*, Mr. *Rob.* , Mr. *Robert Rollocke*, Mr. *John Craige*, Mr. *Walter Balcanquall*, Mr. *Will. Watſon*, or any foure or more of them.

It is ordained that the *Moderator* of every Presbytery adverttiſe every particuler Brother in the Miniſtry in their Bounds, to give Advertiſement to the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Barons and Broughes within their Boundes, to cauſe them be in readynes in *Perth* in moſt ſenſible and warlike manner, againſt the 24*th* of this inſtant, unleſſe that they be ſtayed by particler Letters, directed from the Commiſſioners appointed by this Convention, to ſtay whiles *the King's Majeſtie's* Anſwer cometh back.

The *Commiſſioners* appoints their Brethren;

Videlicet,

Mr. *James Melvill* and *David Fergiſton* for *Fiſſe*,

Mr. *John Ramſay* and Mr. *James Nicholſon* for *Angusſe*,

Mr. *John Erskin* for *Mernes*,

Mr. *John* for *the Weſt*,

Patrick Macquen for *Kyle Carrick* and *Cuningham*,

Mr. *Henry Livingſton* for *Sterlinge*,

Mr. *James* for *Merch* and *Tyvodall*,

Mr. *David Naire* for *Peblis*,

Mr. *John Spottiſwood* for *Lithgow*,

And,

Mr. *Andro Mancreif* for *Perth*,

To remayne ſtill in this Toune , the Anſwer from *the Kinges Majeſtie* be retourned.

ORDAINES a puhlick Faſt to be in all *the Kirkes* of this Convention the next Sahbothe; The Cauſe, the preſent Danger of Religion and the hazard of the *Kinges Majeſties* Perſon is preſently into.

ORDAINS a Letter to be wrytten to the *Burgh of Perth*, deſiring them that there Toune be open; That *the Profeſſors of the Goſpell* may be reſet in the ſame

A.D.1593 35 Eliz. Reg

ſame, and the Papiſt Lords aforeſaid be not reſet in theire Toune.

Ordains the Excommunication of the *Erles of Huntley, Anguſſe* and *Erroll, the Lairde of Auchindowne* and Sir *James Cheſholme*, to be intimate in all *the Kirkes of Lowthian* the next Sabbothe.

It is Ordained that *the King's Majeſtie's* Miniſters receave noe Suhſcription of the Articles of Religion hy *Alexander Lord Hume*, in caiſe he offer the ſame; But that the Preshiteriall Eſtate ende the Proceſſe that they have hegunne againſt him. A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Petitiones prælibatas Reſponſio Regis.

Ibid.

As to the First, *his Majeſtie*, hearing of our Propoſitions, anſwered generally he would not acknowlege the Convention gathered without his adviſe, neither ſatisfie us as Commiſſioners from that Convention.

It was replyed preſently, we were readye to produce ſufficiente Warraunts proving our Aſſemhlies to he with his Majeſtie's Adviſe, uttered both by Prent and Proclamation, nevertheleſs his Majeſtie yelded for Satisfieing us, as Suhjects of ſondry Rancks reſorting to him, in every particuler, as followith.

First, As concerninge *the Lorde Hume* a proſeſt Papiſt and others his Followers hantinge aboute his Majeſtie, counted very dangerous for Religion, his Perſon and Eſtate, becauſe it was th'accompliſhment in a part of the *Spaniſh Plott*, deviſed that Papiſts ſhould poſſeſs his Perſone.

Anſwerit, one Day, with Adviſe of *the Kirke*, was appointed that he ſhould ſatisfy or then depart from his Majeſtie's Company; To the which he ſhould open his Doubts, conferre and ſeek Reſolution, which thinge his Majeſtie yet ſtands by and ſhould perform in caiſe he reſolved not: But his Majeſtie was ſure of this Reſolution before that Day, becauſe he had opened his Doubts to him, conferrs with his Majeſtie and *John Dunkanſon* his Majeſtie's Miniſter, received Reſolution, and would ſuhſcribe betuixt and the Day; And therfore his Majeſtie ſaide: That which was done hy adviſe of *the Kirke* ſhould not be quarrelled by *the Kirk*.

To that it was replyed, he had paſſed his Bounds and done evill, and was the ſpeciall Inſtrument to hringe the Excommunicate Earles and Sir *James Cheſholme* to his Majeſtie Preſence.

As to the Second, the hringing of the Excommunicate Erles to his Preſence contrary to his Promiſe, reſetting evill affected Men about him:

Anſwerit, as God ſhall judge his Soule, he knewe not of their cominge, nor was under no privy paction or condition with them, and when, upon their Knees, they had craved Tryall, he could not deny the ſame to them, if it had heen to the ſimpleſt of the Lande; hee diſmiſſed them without any promiſe as touching theiſe ahout him that were Inſtruments to bringe them into him; he knew them not, and willed us to name them in particuler, and to accuſe them and let them give their Anſwere.

As to the Third, the Hope and Expectation the Excommunicat Earles had to he made free and clendged of their odious Treaſons, after their departure from his Majeſtie, hy reaſon of the Place, the Tyme, the Perſons Aſſizors, and Liberty granted to them to convein with their Forces for their Tryall, which was thought very dangerous:

Anſwered, as for the Tyme he did it not without adviſe of the Miniſters; The Place with adviſe of his Councill; The Perſons Aſſizors he thought moſt indifferent in the Lande; and as for their Forces he ſhould take order that he ſhould be Maiſter, and that there ſhould he preſent ſuch a number well affected to Religion as his Majeſtie ſhould make choiſe of it:

It was replyed the Tyme and Place was not meet, the Tyme ſhould not hould ſo ſhort, hut either four or fyve dayes the Convention ſhould hould, and till then it ſhould ſtay; as to the Place he was not certayne whither it would hould at *St. Johnſton* or not; as to the Perſons Aſſiſors when it was replyed that ſeing the occaſion was ſo weighty, and his Majeſtie was remembred that he had ſaid it paſt the reach of his Power to pardon it, and it touched every Eſtate in particular, and therefore his Majeſtie ought todoe nothing therin without adviſe:

Anſwerit

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg. Anſwerit he ſhould convein in *Edenburgh* with his Counſell, certain Barons and Burgeſſes and Miniſtry, according to whoſe Adviſe he ſhould proceed in that matter and no otherwyſe.

Laſt of all, when it was ſhoun to his *Majeſtie* that the Aſſemhly preſently convened, thinking it dangerous for *his Majeſtie's* coming to *Perth*, hy reaſon of the great numhers that would reſort with the Excommunicate Earles, offered to be preſent with *his Majeſtie* and to gard his Perſon for his Safety againſt all Aſſaults:

Anſwerir, ſuch as he charged ſhould be welcome, and ſuch as came undeſired ſhould not be welcome; And he ſhould take order that they ſhould not come with ſuch number as mighr trouhle the day of Law, and ſuch as ſhold come with them ſhould be Men of Religion.

In end, *his Majeſtie* willing that we ſhould report his good Intention and honeſt Meaning in this turne, with ſolempne Oathes proteſting before God and his Conſcience, affirming that he ſhould proceed in this matter as he would anſwer to God and the Eſtats of his Kingdom, and that he meant nothing in that matter but Sincerity of Religion and Security of good Men; and that ſuch ſubſtantiall Order ſhould be taken with theiſe Excommunicat Earles, that Religion might be in Security, and none ſhould be ſuffered afterward to trouhle Religion and profeſſe Papiſtry, and that his good Intention and our Petitions ſhould go together.

Edinburgh 20. October 1593.

Anent the Commiſſion given, the 17*th* of this inſtant, hy the *Commiſſioners of the Kirk Barons and Burghes* to there Bretheren and good Frendes *the Lard of Marchinſton* yonger, *the Lard of Calderwood*, the Commiſſioners of *Edenburgh* and *Dundye*, *Mr. Patrick Galloway* and *Mr. James Melvill*, to preſent the humhle Petitions to *the King's Majeſtie*, to crave *his Majeſtie's* Anſwere therto, and to retourne the ſame with all Dilligence; according hereunto the *Commiſſioners of the Kirk Barons and Burghes*, being conveined this Day, and the ſaid *Commiſſioners* directed from them to *his Majeſtie*, returned *his Majeſtie's* Anſwere to their Petitions; in effect finding that the Day appointed for the Tryall of the Excommunicat Apoſtats Erles was contynued, and no certayn Tyme and Place when and where they ſhould be tryed appoynted; hut Mr. *Patrick Galloway* they had cauſed remayne with *his Majeſtie*, that as he ſhould get Knowledge he might ſend Information; concludes, that hy the Commiſſioners appointed to retourne Letters directed to charge the Nohlemen, Gentlemen, Barons and Burghes, to whom they had written to before to ſtay from forward coming to *St. Johnſton*, and to be in redynes againſt the next Advertiſment; and leaſt the good Cauſe ſhould be Tint, if the Commiſſioners ſhould skaill and depart, it is concluded that their Brother,

A.D.1593. 35 Eliz. Reg.

Mr. Nicholl for the Province of *Fyfe*,

Patrick Macquein for the Province of *Kile Carike* and *Cunninghame*,

Mr. George Glaidſtanes for the Provinces of *Anguſſe* and *Mernis*,

Mr. Archbald Oſwel for the Provinces of *Merſe* and *Tevidall*, together with the Province of *Edenburgh*,

Remain in *Edenburgh*, and as they ſhall get knowledge to give Information to the reſt of the parts of this Realme; and that every Provinciall Aſſembly of this Realme direct one of theire number to remain with the forſaid Commiſſioners in *Edenbrough* while the Cauſe in hand be putt to ſome End.

Inſtructiones pro Domino de Zouche ad Regem Scotiæ miſſo.

¶ ¶

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 151.

YOW ſhall, after our Letters delivered and Commendations given to *the King*, declare that, upon receipt of his Letters of the ſeaventh of this Moneth, which came not to our hands before the fifetenth, we have received a forme of Anſwere to Two of our former Letters, wherein, for ſome part, we cannot fynd our ſelf ſatisfied, for ſuch Reaſons as you have in charge hereafter particularly to declare to him.

And becauſe in his Letters he hath required to have our Adviſe upon an Acte, as he calleth it, of late decreed hy him, with Deliberation of his Eſtats,

A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg. for the Surety of Religion and of his Eſtate, and alſo to informe him what Surety We would have provided for Us and our Realme, and that he may be hereof informed before the firſt day of January, which ſeemeth a ſhort day for ſo great a matter; yet Wee have without delay ſent yow to impart our mynde in theis Cauſes, hoping that he will remember how often he hath promiſed, both by his Anſwers to his Ambaſſador, and by his Meſſage this laſt Sommer by Sir *Robert Melvin*, but ſpecially by his oun fundry Letters to Our ſelf, that he wold never take any Ayde with the *Three Erles*, that are accuſed of great Treaſons, without both Our Adviſe and Conſent; and therfore We are the bolder now to reiterat our former Adviſes, which we take not to be performed according to his many Promiſes; neither can we allowe of the Form of the ſaid Act, deſiring nothing therin for our oune private reſpect, but that which ſhall ſtand with the Honour of God, *the King's* oune Surety, and the Quyetnes of his Realme.

Therfore you ſhall proceed, and ſay that we, having peruſed a Copy of a Writing dated the ſixe and twentieth Day of November laſt, purporting to be an Acte of Counſell, after the Miniſters of the Churche heard, and with Adviſe of certayne Commiſſioners, for the publick Peace and Quietnes of his Realme, wherehy, though in the Preface thereof there is ane Article no wayes to be miſliked, for the exerciſe only of the Religion profeſſed and eſtabliſhed by Lawe; yet in further Proceſſe it is apparant that this Acte was not purpoſely made for that intent, the force of that Article being in ſuch ſufficient Force befor this Aſſembly, as it could not laufully have been altered but by Parliament.

But it manifeſtly appeareth that the Scoape of this Acte is to deliver the *Three Erles*, being notable Traytors to God and their Countrey, and ſpeciall Promoters of Troubles to our Countries by the *Spaniſhe King's* Forces; who, which fynding by Experience themſelvs not hable to offend this our Realm by any Invaſions hy Sea, have practiſed with theis *Three Erles* and theire Partizans how they might invade it by Land by way of Scotland; wherof we have moſte manifeſt Proves both out of *Spayne* and the *Lowe Countreyes*; and yet notwithſtanding we ſee, by this newe Acte of Counſell, that they are to be delyvered from Puniſhement for this and many other Factes, in that they are licenſed, if they will, to depart the Realme, with ſuche a Freedom as never was granted to any Offendors in any well governed Eſtate; that is, to be at Liberty and to enjoy the Fruites of all their Liveloodes in Foreine Countreys, and ſo to enriche themſelvs to be more hable to execute their Treaſons, yea to have liberty to make Procurators to mayntain all their Cauſes at home, notwithſtanding any Acte of Parliament or Proces againſt them for any Cryme, wherewith by the wordes of this Acte *the King* alſo doth diſpence. A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Now, for ſome colorable Defence herof, yow ſhall ſay we perceave *the King*, in his Letters, uſeth ſome Allegations to ſatisfye us, which have no ſuch ſound ground as we can think the ſame allowable; nether can we think that any good Counſellor of *the King's*, having Fredome of Voyce, without *the King's* Diſpleaſure, or theire Conceipt that *the King* did ſecretly favour them, can think the ſame allowable for the State of the Realme.

For indead *the King* denieth not but that they all three confeſſe the hearing of Maſſes, receipt of Jeſuites and Seminary Preiſtes; but wee think *the King's* meaninge cannot be, to allowe them for theis Crimes confeſſed to be free from ſevere Puniſhment, either Corporall or, at the leaſt, Pecuniary, but freely at theire oune deſire to go into other Contreys with their Lyvelood.

Two of them alſo (as the *Erles* of *Angus* and *Erroll*) confeſſe the writing of the Blanks to Foreln Princes, wherewith they have been charged; but, to extenuate their Faultes, they alledge it was to be repaide by Forreine Princes of Sommes of Money which they had ſpent upon Jeſuites there in Scotland; emongſt which theie name one *William Creighton* a moſt famous Traytor, yea a notable perjured Perſon, who was taken upon the Seas certayn Years paſt, with a number of trayterous Letters, to have ſturred upp Rebellion in this our Realm; and yet we had ſuch Compaſſion on him, uppon report of his Age, and upon his Oath freely offered, and upon Payn of Damnation, that he would never deal therafter in matters of Eſtate, but to live privatly at *Lyons* in Contemplation only in his Houſe of Religion, as we did put him to Liberty; But how he hath deſerved this Favor, and how he hath obſerved

A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg. obſerved his Oath, his wandring from the *Lowe Countreyes* and *Spayne* into *Scotland*, and from *Scotland* into *Spayne* foundry tyme, may juſtly condempne him a perjured Fryer.

But Wee aſſure our ſelves that *the King* cannot think that this Confeſſion of the ſaid *Two Erles*, could deſerve ſuche an Immunity to depart free with theire Liveloodes, and without exemplary Puniſhment; whereas the Proof was otherways manifeſt by, how the Party that was put in truſt with the Blanckes, that the very purpoſe was to have Forces brought into *Scotland*, and that by him voluntarly confeſſed before *the King's* Counſell; wherof Sir *Robert Melvyn*, being one, did ſo alſo vow to us, beſide to profeſſion of *Fentry*, a Practiſor in this matter, at tymes of his Aſſertion, and a number of other Prooffes.

Next to this to *Blanche*, the *Erle of Huntley's* Fact, though he confeſſeth the Subſcription and his Seale to the Blankes, which were many wherewith he is charged, yet he ſayeth the ſame was only in favour of his Uncle the Jeſuiſt, to his Uncles Superiors, to notifie to him that he was forced to depart the Realme, and to declare his Poverty, and ſo to releive his Uncle.

But, if this weare trewe as bye any probability that can be, yet this Confeſſion deſerveth not ſo favorable an Order to be quiet from all Puniſhment, or at leaſt from Renunciation of the Fault; but in what probillitye may it be creadible? That the *Earle of Huntley*, joyning in Subſcription of foundry Blanks with the other *Two Earles* with his Hand and Seale, they confeſſing that the intent of theire Blanks was, as is aforſaid, to Forrein Princes for Money for themſelves, this odd *Earles* meaninge muſt be taken, that the intent of his Subſcription to the ſame Blanks was only to the Superiors of his Uncle, to notify that he might not tarry in *Scotland*, as though this Meſſage might not have been written without Offence in an expreſſe Letter; or what Credit? he being an *Earle* of ſo great livelood, urge a Frier or a Proctor of Jeſuiſts to give an Erles Uncle an Alms or Reliefe. But to proceed with *the King's* Anſwer;

They inform *the King* further, that they ment not to procure the Entry of any *Spanyard*, as they are juſtly accuſed to have done, and as ſome of them in former Tymes have manifeſtly done with the *Duke of Parma* which hath bene; they deſire Tryall, wherin *the King* pretendeth to be doubtfull how Tryall may be made of this great Cryme, which to us ſemeth a ſtraunge conceipt in a King and a Monarch, that when ſuch Men are ſundry ways accuſed of ſo high and manifeſt Treaſons, he ſhould doubt how to have them tryed; which conceipt, if it ſhould take place becauſe the Parties accuſed do conſtantly denye it, and that perceaſe they have ſome Frendes and Alliaunces that will ſpeake in their Favour, therfore they are not to be Tryed but, as the Engliſh Proverb is, *to be ſtricken then with a Foxe Tayle*; If *the King* or any other Monarch ſhould hold this Courſe with ſuch Perſons of Might and Wealth as they are, We think their States would be ſhaken, and God would be offended to ſee them cary his Sword in vayne. A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg

There is alſo to be noted in this Acte a generall Proviſion in favore of all other *Papiſts*; upon Declaration to *the King* of theire Deſire to leave their Countrey, they ſhall alſo be free from all Puniſhments, and ſhall have and enjoy all their Lands and Goods, only this Generality is tied to a Reſtriction to be granted by *the King* untill the firſt daye of February; by this, how many Portions of the Livelowdes and Revenues of the Realme ſhall be conveyed out of the Realme, Wee leave it to *the King* in Pollecie to conſider.

But, to pretend ſome remedye for theis Inconveniences, it is added in the Acte that *theis Erles* ſhall give good Sureties, with Bondes in Sommes of Money, not to attempt to practiſe any Harme to the Religion; But how ſlender a Proviſion this maye be is eaſily to be judged; for conſidering their inward Diſpoſition, or rather Rankor ſhall remayne ſtill in them to worke the Ruine of the Religion, which cannot be without Forreine Forces, who ſhall ſtey them, beyng at Libertye, from renewing of their former practiſing with Forreine Princes to bringe their Purpoſe to paſs? whereunto they ſhall fynd Princes as ready to yeald to theire Deſires as they to aske; which if they ſhall do, as they ſhall have moſt earneſt Deſire to performe, but when they ſhall returne with ſuche Forces to their contentation into that Realm, who ſhall be forced to overrule them, or who ſhall ſue for the Forfeiture of theire Bandes? *Quia Jus erit in armis*: But hereof there are ſo many Inconveniences and Miſchiefs that may follow,

as

A.D.1593 36 Eliz. Reg.

as the more We thinke of this remiſnes the more dangerous We ſee it to *the Kinge's* Eſtate, and highly diſhonorable, which We doubt not but if *the King* will cauſe this Acte to be newly revewed by wiſe godly and polletique Men, they will adviſe *the King* to take another courſe for avoiding of the danger of theis Traytors, and not to give the Bridle of his Government to them and their Confederates, as by the ſcope of this Acte they are to have.

And therefore, where he requireth Our Adviſe, which he promiſed to receave, and our Conſent alſo, before he would make any concluſion with *theis Erles*, which We ſee not performed; for neither our Conſent nor our Adviſe was required before this Act was paſſed, wherein We think Our ſelf abuſed, and therfore We can give no better Adviſe then We have done before, and, for theire treate to be found guilty, We doubt not but if *the King* will not yeald to the ſpeciall Frendes of the ſaid Earles, that are dayly about *the King*, to make a partiall Jury, but to ſhewe himſelf diſpoſed to have Juſtice take place, and to be adviſed by his Officers of Juſtice to nominat a convenient number of upright Noblemen that feare God and regard his Surety, and mynd the common Peace of his Realme, *the Kinge* ſhall find the former pretended doubt to be cleared.

Laſtly, you ſhall ſay that, if *the King* ſhall like of this Adviſe, We doe requier him for our better Satisfaction, becauſe of diverſitie of reports of his ſecret Intentions to be to the favore of *thes Earles*; yea to abuſe us with frequent Promiſes that he will by his Oath, upon the Word of a Prince, aſſure Us what We ſhall truſt to that he will do without further delay.

In the end; if you ſhall fynd *the King* anſwer to you doubtfully, or ſhall underſtand by credible meanes that he meaneth to contynue his Favore to *the Earles*, and conſequently like to embrace the *Spaniſh* Offers, than We will that yow the *Lord Sowch* ſhall requyre *the King* that, for our better Satisfaction, he will permit you, *Robert Bowes* being oure ordinary Ambaſſador, to declare to *the King* and his Nobility and Counſell ſuch thinges, as by our Comandement you have Direction for him; which being graunted, as We deſire to have it in ſome publick ſort, you oure Ambaſſador ſhall, calling to your good remembrance all our Counſels and Adviſes given to *the King*, both before theſe *three Erles* Treaſons detected as fence, having never adviſed him to any thing but for his Surety, and quietnes of his Realme, by expelling the notable profeſſed *Jeſuits* and Practiſors of Sedition, and as you ſhall remember our Adviſes, and our frequent Informations given him of the number of *Jeſuits* mayntened in his Realme, both *Engliſh* and *Scottiſhe*, and therwith you ſhall remember how often *the King* promiſed redres therof, but by what Impediment you know they ſtill continued in the Realme, and after this uttered by you our Ambaſſador the *Lord Souch* ſhall ſay, that We have comanded you to require him not to think us ſo negligent of our oune Eſtate as We will not employe oure Power to our uttermoſt to withſtand the Landing of any ſtrange Forces in *Scotland*, therby to invade our Realme by Lande that wayes, which they could not by Sea; For We weare very fymple to ymagine that any Forrein Prynce, ſpecially *the King of Spayne* that is our greateſt Enemy, would be at charge to ſend either Mony or Men into *Scotland*, either from *Spayne* or from the *Low Countreys*, to gayn any thing in *Scotland* by that meanes, only to invade *England* and, of this purpoſe We have a multitude of Advertiſments monethly, both from *Spayne* and the *Lowe Countreys*, that *the King of Spayne* hath onlye expecting upon Overtures made to him to have ſome Aſſuraunce of ſome Noblemen in *Scotland* to joyne with his Forces, which, as by the Blanks the laſt Yeare ſigned by theis *Three Erles*, was to have bene effected; ſoe muſt We think that, if the ſame *Erles* be permitted to go out of the Realme, they ſhall have much better Commoditie to performe the former, not by Blanks ſubſcribed, but perſonally with their oun Offers to accompany the ſame, without any fear of forfeiting their Bondes: And therfor, if *the King* will not ſpeedily ſuppres theis Treators, either by Condempnation, or reſtrayne them by Ymprifonment, We muſt be forced to prevent theis Daungers by all good meanes that we can.

A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg

Yf *the Kyng* ſhall alledge that, upon our Speeches to Sir *Robert Melvyn*, the King did inclyne himſelf to ſume favoringe of *the Erles*, as it ſhould ſeem, by ſome Letters ſent to Us by *Archebald Douglas* from the ſaid *Three Erles*, they did conceave that We had moved to *the Kinge* for his Favour to them; you ſhall let *the King* underſtand

A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg

ſtand that therin, either *the Erles* were miſinformed, or Sir *Robert Melvyn* did miſreport us, for our Speeches only tended to allow of *the King's* Mercy and Grace to he ſhewed to them upon aknowledging of their Faults, and good Aſſurances of theire dutifull Behaviour as good Subjects, and, with ſuch Conditions to be performed, We told Sir *Robert Melvyn* that it were more honorable for *the King* to be moved therto by our Interceſſion being a Prince, then by any of theire Freinds being but Subjects to *the King*; without ſuche Conditions to be performed hy them We could not think it honorable for *the King* to graunt, or for Us to require any Favour for them.

A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg

Aliæ Inſtructiones pro eodem Domino de Zouche cum quibuſdam Dominis de Scotia tractaturo.

Ibid.

AFter good knowlege given you, by means of one who ſhall go before you into *Scotland*, of the diſpoſition of certeyn Lordes and Gentlemen there in *Scotland*, to mayntayn the State of Religion as it is there eſtaſtliſhed, and to oppoſe themſelvs againſt all Perſons that ſhall attempt to alter the ſame, or that ſhall aſſent to any Practiſe for bringing in of ſtrange Forces into that Realme, you ſhall give them to underſtand what Commiſſion you have had from us.

First, To adviſe *the King* there to proceed more derectly againſt the *Three Erles*, than heitherto he hath doon, or than by an Act of a Convention, made the fower and twentieth day of November at *Hollyroodhouſe*, it ſeemeth is intended, and what anſwers you have had from him, againſt which Act, and certein favorable Allegations, conteyned in *the King's* late Letters to us, you ſhall inform them what you ſaid to *the King*; according whereunto you ſhall enter with them in private Conference what they ſhall think of the ſaid Anſwers; which if they ſhall appeare by other probable Arguments to be learned by them to be but frivolous, and not likely to produce any good effect for Suerty of the Religion and for the Weale of *the King* and his Countrey, and conſequently to the Mayntenaunce of the common good Peace betwixt *the King* and Us and our Countreys, than you ſhall demaund of them theire Opinions, how theis Miſcheifs may be remedied? and how a ſufficient Partye may be there had to withſtand the Attempts of the Adverſaries? and how they may be ſuppreſs'd?

Uppon knowledge wherof, We will aſſure them of our Countenance and Favour, to forder them therein, hy all good and reaſonable meanes which they ſhall deviſe and requier.

And, for the incoraging of them herin, you ſhall declare to them that We have, hy you, given *the King* knowlege of our Mynde, that We may not nor yet will ſuffer any practiſe in that Realme to take place to the bringing in of any ſtraunge Forces into that Realme, for that We are well aſſured that the ſame is intended only to invade our Realme; and, for prevention thereof, We will ſpeedily cauſe convenient Forces to be put in readynes uppon our own Frontiers, to be uſed for this Service as cauſe ſhall require.

And yow may alſo move ſuch, as with whom you ſhall confer about this matter, to conſider and inform you what Perſons of Power and Habillity may he won to be of theire Party, that be Borderors uppon any part of our Realme of England; for that our Officers may have knowlege whom there to truſt and to uſe freindly upon all occaſions.

If percaſe theſe Lords and Gentlemen, with whom you ſhall conferr, ſhall appeare by theire Anſwers not to be ſufficiently informed how to anſwer you, which We hope they will not, conſidering We know there had been heretofore and of late Conferences had, for want of Conference with ſome greater number; yet, if any ſuch doubt ſhould be, you ſhall requier them to uſe Diligence, in as ſecret manner as they can, to procure, before your departure, ſome certeyntye both of the Numbers and of the Diſpoſitions of them; and herein our Ambaſſador, for his former Knowlege and Acquaintance, after Treaty handled, can beſt procure the meanes to have this matter both ſecretlye, and fynally, yf they ſhall pretend lack of hability, to make theire Partye more ſtrong than their Adverſaries.

A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg. And for that purpoſe, if they ſhall requier to have Ayde from Us of ſome portion of Money or other Help, you ſhall requier them therein to ſhew you their Demands, which you ſhall require to be lymytted in a reaſonable ſorte; conſidering how We have and are daily burdened with exceſſive Expences in the *Lowe Countreys*, in *France*, and in *Brittayne* for the Defence of thoſe Countreys for like Cauſe; and you ſhall promiſe them, on your part, to further their Demandes to the uttermoſt of your Power, and will procure them Anſwere without delay. A.D.1593. 36 Eliz. Reg.

De Penſione conceſſa pro Jacobo Vanhorne.

✠

A.D 1594. *Pat.* 36. *Eliz. p.* 6. *m.* 26.

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quod Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, ac pro certis bonis Conſiderationibus nos ſpecialiter moventibus;

Dedimus & Conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto nobis *Jacobo Vanhorne* Antwerpiæ, in Partibus *Brabantiæ*, oriundo, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Triginta Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ:

Habendum gaudendum & percipiendum dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Triginta Librarum*, præfato *Jacobo Vanhorne* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto *Annunctationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta *Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, annuatim per æquales Portiones; ſolvendam durante Vitâ ſua prædictâ:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Menevenſi.

A.D.1594. *Pat.* 36. *Eliz. p.* 12. *m.* 5.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto *Præcentor* & *Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Meneven. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam, vobis concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem duximus concedendum.

Rogantes, quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxii. Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Colloquium inter Regem Scotiæ, & Dominum de Zouche habitum.

Bibl. Cottor. Calygula D. 2. *fol.* 169.

I Told *the Kinge* that I was come either to underſtand more by his *Majeſtie* then I had herd or ſeene in this time, or to receive the performaunce of his former Promiſe; which was that, yf we have not in Action ſuch matter as might content us within 10. or 12. Daies, we ſhould then proceede to th'other parte of my Inſtructions.

The

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. *The Kinge* anſwered, that manie thinges had falne out in this tyme to occupie and trouble him; that yf he had not hard of my demaundinge the other daie to have Audience, which he could not then geve, and therefore for my ſatisfyenge he had appointed this daie, to th'end that, if any matter were fallen in the meane time, he might underſtand it, elſe he had ſent for his Councell and looked for them before this daie, hut this night they would he here, and then I ſhold have his Anſwere.

Wheruppon I told him that, ſeinge *the Erles* had hen hereabouts, where he might have them at his pleaſure, and that their Favourers had ſuch Acceſſe unto his Ear, I could hope for noe good Succeſſe; beſeeching him that, ſith that could not have ſuche place as my deſire was, and ſome which ſerve him could witnes, whereof I called God to witnes, avowed my Soule to doe the ſame, and doubted not hut his *Majeſtie* wold one daie alſoe confirme the ſame, I beſeeched him yet to deale ſo Princely with me, as that I might deliver the reſt of my Inſtructions; for, as I dealt in all Dutie towards him and with all good meanes, ſoe I hoped he wold pardon me yf I now ſhewed that Faithfulnes to my Soveraign, to whom I was only bound; alledginge that, yf I paſſed anie Bonds, I was but to goe home to offer my Bodie to her, to whom I ought all Obedience; to whom yf it pleaſed him to complaine I cared not what became of me, ſoe *her Majeſtie* might be ſatisfied; ſoe as I concluded ſtill that I heſought him to hear Mr. *Bowes* to deliver unto him, hefore his Nohlemen and Councell, that which I had in Comaundement to direct him.

Wheruppon he denied that *the Erles* were or had ben within Threeſcore Miles, and that none of them had ſpoken with him ſince the laſt Convention, and that I was evill enformed, and that, when he had talked with his Councell, he wold geve anſwere, and write to *her Majeſtie*.

I told *the Kinge* that I wold pawne my Head of it that ſome of *the Erles* had ben not far from hence, and that ſome neere about him had dealt evill with him, yf he had not appointed them thereunto, who had written, as I was enformed, in his name, to ſome of them; and as for anſwere, I had received often delatorie anſwers enough, which I had from time to time adver-

tiſed to *her Majeſtie*; I urged therefore A.D.1594. that he wold pleaſed either to appoint 36 Eliz. Reg. me a daie that *Mr. Bowes* might be hard, or that he wold princelie refuſe to hear me, and ſoe ſend me awaie:

His Majeſtie demaunded whether I wold receive noeanſwere to my former Propoſitions, the which I paſſed over, and preſſed him with his Promiſe for a daie for *Mr. Bowes* to be hard:

Wheruppon he concluded that the other morrow I ſhould have anſwere to this Propoſition hy 12. of the Clock.

This was of the Mondaie the 25. of February; the 26. *the King* ſent me word, at 3. of the Clock in th'Afternoon, that he was readie, with his Lords and Councell, accordinge to his Promiſe, to heare us:

Wheruppon I thought good not to ſeem ſo prepared, and therefore gave anſwere that *his Majeſtie* promiſed that we ſhould know when to attend him; which, yf we had knowne in anie time, we wold have ben verie readie; hut the next daie we wold be readie at what time ſoever I received therefore his Order:

Two Houres after I underſtood it was his Pleaſure that the next daie we ſhould have acceſſe at 9. of the Clocke in the Morninge:

In the meane time we weare ſolicited, by Mr. *Aſton*, to ſee whether nothing might content:

We ſaied and proteſted that, yf we might have anie good Courſe taken for the ſatisfiing of *her Majeſtie*, that we wold moſt willinglie accept it:

So as it grew to that Yſſue, whether we ſhould deſire once againe to ſpeak with *the King* privatelie? or that he ſhould ſend for us?

We thought it not convenient to make ſhew of our flyenge to be hard as it was granted, and *the King* thought it diſhonorable to ſend for us; In the end yt was craved that, being called hefore the Councell, we wold firſt demaund this reſolute Anſwer; whereto we accorded:

Wheruppon the 27. being ſent for, we had acceſſe unto *his Majeſtie* in the *Erle of Marre's* Houſe; where, *the King*, with the nomber of fouretene Noblemen Councellours and Gentlemen of his Chamber, being preſent, I told *his Majeſtie* that we wer come accordinge to his Promiſe, both to receive ſuche Anſwere as his *Majeſtie* had promiſed after Conference with the Lords of his Councell, and alſo were readie to performe that other part of our Meſſage

which

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. which was unperformed, but for that his Anſwere was to proceed, and might ſoe be geven as we wer not to proceed to the other part, we attended the ſame.

Wheruppon *the King* comaunded *the Chancelour* to anſwere; Who, begining with the Prooſes of *the Kinge's* former Care of performing the Amitie betuixt both their Majeſties, both by his delivering upp of ſuch Traitours of *her Majeſtie's* as came within his Kingdom, as alſoe by his Caridge of himſelf in ſuch tymes as the *Spanyardes* were uppon his Coaſtes, affirmed that, as his Courſe had ben heretofore ſeene ſo, he was not leſſe minded to continue the ſame, but had geven up in Writinge ſo much as was poſſible to be performed, and was purpoſed to proceed accordingly; having to that end convented his Councell to confer what was further to be don therein; but complained of *her Majeſtie* who had ſuffered his Rebells to be harboured and countenanced within her Highnes Realme, even in one of her oune Houſes, naming *Norram*, which was the *Erle Bothwell*, of whom he had received ſuch Indignities as was not ſufferable: ſome other things were ſpoke, which, partelie by reaſon of *the King's* interruptinge the *Lord Chancellour*, partelie Want of Memorie in my ſelf, cauſed me to forget:

I then ſaid, that I litle thought that I ſhould ſpeak of this matter before the Councell, being in that parte directed onelie to him; but, yf it were his pleaſure, thoughe I were not thereunto directed, I wold;

Wherupon *the King* ſaid, *Yea*, for it was a publick matter, and ſuch a one as wherein all they had a parte, and wherein he had ymparted with them, and don nothing but by their Conſents, repeating in ſomme the Speeches that that had paſſed betuixt *his Majeſtie* and me, with a Proteſtation of the Care he had of Religion, and the mind he had to proſecute theſe *Erles:*

Wheruppon I entered into the anſweringe of ſoe much of the *Lo. Chauncellour's* Speach as my Memorie wold ſerve to call to mynd; and ſaid that I had not to complaine of anie matter but theſe ſtaies and delaies concerning *the Erles*; In all others, as the *Queen* my Soveraigne had received anie kindnes from *the Kinge*, ſoe doubted I not but ſhe had by all meanes ſhewed her Highnes Carefulnes to requite the ſame; but in this there was ſuch Delaies, as made apparant, in my poore Judgment, his meaning; For having onelie urged *his Majeſtie* to give ſome ſuch Contentment as might ſatisfie the *Queen* my Soveraigne, I had received nothing but delaies; inſomuch, as finding one Clauſe in my Inſtructions, which then gave me leave to take Promiſes of ſure proceedinge hereafter, I was glad to move *his Majeſtie* that he wold aſſure me of the proſecutinge of them hereafter from that preſent by all meanes poſſible;

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Which it pleaſeth him to graunt by the Honour of a Prince, uppon his Damnation, and as he was a Chriſtian;

Which I required for my better Warrant to be ſet in Writinge: The which if I had then received ſo generallie as was promiſed, I had accepted therof; but being after comanded to urge Action, I could not, which I alſo acquainted him withall:

Upon which he alſo promiſed, with like Vowes, that I ſhould within ten or eleven daies ſee Action to content us, wherof We ſaw ſmall proſe, ſo as I required what I might ſee to that purpoſe, or els that *Mr. Bowes* proceed according to my Direction delivered him from *her Majeſtie:*

The King burſt out with me into ſome Paſſion, and demed that his firſt Promiſe was made ſo generall, or that he ſhould ſo accompt of himſelf if he were but the *Queen* my Miſtres Lieutenant and not a ſole Prince who muſt render accompt of his Dealings to Her;

I told *his Majeſtie* that the *Queen* my Soveraign had not uſed him ſo, but as a ſole Prince, and the care of whom had cauſed to break many Sleepes; but *his Majeſtie* wold pardon me to affirm that which I had received from him;

He asked whither the *Queen* my Miſtreſſe had ſent me to accuſe him? and grew verie angrie with me, and ſaid I had two Advantages of him; the one that I had ſpoken privatly with him, the other that although I was there ſet in a Chair and covered, yet was I but a Gentleman, and the *Lord Zouch* at Home, els he would approve anie Waie that I had not ſaid well:

I confeſs I was moved and ſaid, that though I was here in ſuch place as I was not Worthy of, yet did I beſeech *his Majeſtie* to pardon me if, in defence of my ſelf, I was emboldened, that even in my poor Eſtate my Cariage had been ſuch as I have been received into the Company of my Betters, and for offending of him, yf I had doon anie thing

A.D.1594 thing amiſs, that it wold pleaſe him to complain to my Soveraign who, I was 36 Eliz. Reg. aſſured, would not maintaine me nor any Subiect ſhe had to give him juſt occaſion of Offence, for I had Commiſſion to have ſaid ſo much upon ſome Complaint, which had been made by him, as touching *Mr. Bowes*, yf ſo he I had heard anie thing therof, ſo as knowing *her Majeſtie's* Care of him, I had litle cauſe to offer *his Majeſtie* anie Ahuſe:

So, after a litle Anger, he puts me of that Matter and brought me to reſt of my Anſuere; which was,

That yf there were anie further Aſſurance I deſired to receive the ſame, and as touching the *Erle Bothwell* I could not ſay where he was, but this I could ſay, becauſe I had ſo far Commandment from *her Majeſtie*, that ſhe did not maynteyn him, but had poniſhed ſome of her Subiects at the firſt for having received him againſt her Knowlege, had offred *his Majeſtie* all good Aid againſt him, complained of his ſuffring ſuch an Indignitie, and was ſory that he had ſo paſſed it over; But it might well be that ſome of her Subiects, having ſeen *the King's* Pardon, and having received ſome particular Frendſhip from him, might doo that which ſhe knew not of; but I was aſſured that, yf he wold embrace her Love as *her Majeſtie* did offer it, nether the *Erle Bothwell*, nor any other hut ſhe wold ſtand faſt to *the King* to the ſuppreſſing of their Undutifulnes, ſo as I craved ſtill that I might know a Reſolution what courſe *his Majeſtie* wold take for her Highnes Satisfaction:

Whereupon We were deſired to go forth a while; and after our calling in again,

The *Lord Chauncellour* told us that *the King* with his Councill did aſſure us that they ſhould he, after the retorne of their Diſobedience, yf they did not yeld, further proſecuted by all ſuch good meanes as could be deviſed; but, if Force muſt he uſed, then *her Majeſtie* muſt concur in that parte;

I told *the King* that, for ſo much as *her Majeſtie* had given me leave, yf any ſuch thing was demanded to anſuere, in ſome part therunto, I was willing to ſhow now my readines and to crave Pardon, if I ſhould again uſe ſome Words which might offend him:

Wherupon I ſaid that I had Commandment to aſſure him that, yf ſuch Demaund were made, *her Majeſtie* wold be Willing to Aid him, ſo as *her Majeſtie* might he aſſured that he meant to A.D.1594. proſecute them in Sinceritie, and that 36 Eliz. Reg. her Expences might not be miſemploied hut only to ſuch and as was promiſed; hut, I toke it that, *her Majeſtie* wold firſt hy ſome meanes be aſſured of the Sinceritie of the Determination and Sequell in proceedinge:

The *Lord Chancellor* alſo, in the name of the Lords and Councill ſaid, that they required *her Majeſtie* to remember the laſt Treatie agried upon in Border matters, wherein one ſpeciall Point was, that each Prince had promiſed to deliver in any ſuch Offendor of the other Subiects as ſhould he entred into their Realmes; and for that the *Erle Bothwell* had offred unto *the King* ſuch Indignitie, and was received into *England*, where he made his abode; Therfor they beſought *her Majeſtie* that ſhe wold be pleaſed to deliver the *ſaid Erle* unto *the King* according as he had done to *her Majeſtie* when any her Offendors were taken within his Realme; as namelie, Sir *Brian Ourorck:*

Wherunto I anſwerid onelie, that I wold acquaint *her Majeſtie* with all; hut *Mr. Bowes* being hetter acquainted with the Orders of the Borders ſaid, that he hoped *his Majeſtie* wold call to mynd, that in ſuch caſe, where anie Perſon were to he required, *the King* himſelf had a courſe to demand him, and not by *her Majeſtie*'s Embaſſador.

The *Lord Chancellor* begining to anſwer in that point, *the King* concluded ſaying, that *Mr. Bowes* ſaid right; in the debating of the *King's* Accuſation of *Mr. Bowes*, *the King* denied to have complained to *her Majeſtie* of him;

Wherupon *Mr. Bowes* putting him in memorie that *her Majeſtie*, hy her Letter to *the King*, had made mention of the matter;

He ſaid, that he had comended *Mr. Robert Bowes* to *Sir Robert Carew*, which was no Accuſation, and that nevertheles he told *Sir Robert* that he miſliked *Mr. Bowes* his courſe, which he wiſhed might be amended; and to theſe he added, that he mervailed that in the ſame Letter which came after the arrival of *Sir Robert Cary*, he was not anſuered of that which he cauſed to be moved hy *Sir Robert*, and which wold have helped manie Matters: he affirmed likewiſe that ſome defects were both in that Letter ſent to him, as alſo in another Letter of *her Majeſty's* directed to the *Queen of Scots*; which Imperfections he thought might well eſcape, ſeing there was no Secretarie:

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. But as he left theſe without noting of any particuler Want in Subſtance or Forme of the Letter, ſo I paſſed over his Speech therein, thinking it convenient to acquaint *her Majeſtie* therwith as a thing paſſing in my Negotiation; and theron *Mr. Bowes* both praied *the King* to ſhew ſome particularitie of his evill behavior and courſe offending and miſliked by *the King*, and alſo offered to confeſs anie truth alledged, truſting that he ſhould be able to geve accompt for anie thing to be laid againſt him:

The King ſaid he had not to charge him but to himſelf, and for that he had received very latelie into his Houſe *Mr. Lock*, who was a great Solicitor for *Bothwell* and others of his Rebelles, as *the King* had opened to *Mr. Bowes* himſelf;

The which *Mr. Bowes* anſuered, that after *Mr. Lock* had been accuſed to *the King*, and that *the King* had ympparted to *Mr. Bowes* this Accuſation, *Mr. Lock* came purpoſlie into this Realme, and boldlie preſented himſelf to *the King*, to plead his Innocency againſt all things that ſhould be objected againſt him; wherupon *the King* diſmiſſed him, ſo as *Mr. Bowes* ſaid, that from that time he might well receive him as one clered and free from all Suſpition: But this recept of *Mr. Lock*, wherwith *the King* charged *Mr. Bowes*, was done after the departure of Sir *Robert Carie* from hence, and then could be no cauſe to move *the King* to condempne *Mr. Bowes* courſe to Sir *Robert*:

The King acknowledged that *Mr. Lock* had indeed offred his Triall, as is alledged, and therfor he gave this Warning to *Mr. Bowes* that he eſteemed *Mr. Lock* his great Enemie as he ſhould well feel if he fell into his Hands. Therwith, in ſome warm Collor, he admoniſhed us to examine our Safe Conducts granted by him, declared that it was ever implied and meant that We ſhould not tranſgreſſe the Lawes of his Realme, nether could the Privilege of an Ambaſſador deliver him from Puniſhment for anie Sedition ſtirred by him, wherin his ſharp Warning ſhewed his ſevere Minde to laie on us the uttermoſt Pain which for anie Crime in us might be laufully afflicted on us, which We lightly eſteemed, and paſſed over ſo as for that time, after urging to have ſet doun ſomething certaine how they meant to proceed, and what time it would take:

We were diſmiſſed for that Daie, upon Promiſe that We ſhould have all that ſet doun in order by the Councell before their Departure out of the Toun: A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

The ſame Night was ſent unto us Three of *the King's* Councell to make us acquainted more particularly, as they ſaid, what was thought good by *his Majeſtie* and Councell, and confer with us yf We lyked therof, or could adviſe to better, with vehement Proteſtations that *the King* was wholie bent to ſatisfie *the Queen* our Soveraign; Whoſe Offers were, that after the retorne of their Sommons, yf they did not put themſelves to ward accordingly, they ſhould be proclamed Traitors, and the ſame ſhold be annexed to their Libell, and ſo at the next Parlement proſecuted by Law ſo far forth as Law wold afford, and with Expedition; but if *her Majeſtie* wold concurre, becauſe the charge by Force wold be great, *the King* unable of himſelf to performe it, they ſhould be Horned, and proſecuted with Rigor, ſo ſoon as Proclamation might be made for the gathering of his Subjects according to Law in that caſe, and he wold proceed againſt them in Perſon, ſeaſe their Houſes and Livings; till when he could demand nothing, ſo it were firſt concluded that then, for the keping of the ſame, and further proſecuting of them, there were Occurrances and Aid both for the maintenance of the Warres againſt them, and for the ſtrengthnings of their Houſes by maintaining Souldiers in them;

Herof We long diſputed,

Alledging that there was more then this performed before, and yet proved nothing, that it behoved *the King* to go more roundly to work, for the courſe of Law it was too gentle for thoſe which had refuſed ſo manie Clemencies, which were good to have won them, but ſuch Contemt, being before ſo gentlie dealt withall, is fit to obdurat both them and others, that yf *the King's* mind were bent in deed againſt them, We were perſuaded that there might be meanes made to intrap them without any ſuch ado, their Houſes might be taken by their Enemies and poſſeſſed by them, that Commiſſions might be granted forth to ſome of their Enemies, joined with the good Men which hate them for their Wicked Courſe, and We doubted not but they would be ſubdued without any great Charge:

Againſt which was reaſoned, that *the King*, by appointing their Ennemies ſhold make them ſtronger, thoſe which hated

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. hated their Faut would not ſee them overthroun through Malice, that it wold breed mo Fudes in the Land, wherof they had already to manie, that *the King* ſhould therby Weaken his Eſtate:

We then ſaid, that for ſo much as *the King* had made ſoe many Promiſes, and they were all fruſtrated, it were neceſſare that he engaged himſelf ſome Waies in ſuch ſort as *her Majeſtie* might be aſſured of him, yf he wold proſecute them earneſtlie, no doubt but he might find means for the time for Money, untill ſuch time as it grew apparant his juſt diſdain againſt them, either wold by the removing of ſome about him, which had been evill Inſtruments in thoſe Cauſes, teſtify his chaunge of Minde, els how could We think that any of this wold prove other then Delaies, which now were dangerous, eſpecially when We had intelligence that *the Erles* were coming and going not far from him, and that their Favorers were admitted ſtill to his Preſence and received good Countenance:

After long Conference, they complained, that nothing would ſatisfie us, and We complained of no Hope of good Purpoſes; but in the end urged that We might have ſet doun directlie what We ſhold receive; for concluſion adding, that yf that were ſuch as might ſatisfy us We would receive it, yf it bred doubt We wold certifie it, and if it out of doubt We wold be glade to procede in our Directions.

The next Morning We underſtood the Councel prepared to their Journey, wherupon by th'adviſe of my *Lord Ambaſſador* We concluded to ſend to the *Secretarie* to require Reſolution; Wherupon We cauſed their ſtaie once again, and within two Hours after, received the ſame Councellors, who brought Anſuer that *the King* gave in Anſuer that which they had proponded in Conference over night with us as much as he could do with his Honor and without Indignitie;

We deſired to receive that in Writinge which he had concluded;

They anſuered that he was not purpoſed to geve any thing in Writing unles We wold propound in Writing;

We urged it ſo far as We might; In the end *Mr. Bowes* and I having conſidered that *her Majeſtie* requireth the continuance of the Amitie more than anie thing, and finding ſome difficultie in the other proceeding, to make it agreable to our courſe thus far folowed, A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. thought good to keep it in ſuch ſort as We might once again receive *her Highnes* further Pleaſure; upon which Conſideration I deſired to receive from *his Majeſtie*, his Councell being preſent, the concluſion he was pleaſed to make; by which meanes We had once again Audience, and I demanding reſolution from *his Majeſtie* received the like Speech, as before by *the Chancellor*, that *the Kinge's Majeſtie* had taken order that upon the retorn of their Somons they ſhold be proclamed Traitors, and then proſecuted in ſuch ſort as ther Laus wold permit; but if *her Majeſtie* wold concur, who was like to be as much interreſſed as *the King*, then wold *the King* proceed in Perſon againſt themſelves, their Houſes put Gariſons in them, and proſecute them until he had either brought them to Obedience or driven them furth of his Land; that after the concluſion of a Courſe he wold deſire no Money untill he had there made ſeaſure of their Livings and driven them out of ſight; but that then Money be there ready to eſtabliſh the proſecuting of them, and the ſetting of Forces in their Houſes, and keping them in the *King's* Poſſeſſion:

We demanded the Tyme they promiſed it ſhould be doon:

Preſently the peaceable Courſe, the other Seaſon as matters ſhould be concluded of betuixt their *two Majeſties*;

Whilſt I labored to ſhew what more had been heretofore done, and yet nothing come to paſs;

The *Lord Chancellor* laid the Fault upon *her Majeſtie*, who adviſed that *the King* if he could agree with them ſhold do well to take them;

And *the King*, ſeing We ſtood ſo hard to be ſatisfied, began again to be angry, and to ask, whither *the Queen* our Miſtres meant to rule him or no? ſaying, he was a ſole Prince and ought noe Duty to any; that She ſhuld not teach Him to rule his oun Subjects; That this Cauſe was publick and might touch *her Majeſtie* ſo well as him, els ſhould ſhe not teach him to rule his People; as for the Cauſe he meant, ſith they had refuſed ſo good Offers to proſecute them, ſo far forth as he could, both to ſhow all Princes and to his oun People his Care of Religion, and his deſire to mayntayne the ſame; with great Proteſtations to that end, ſtill uſing great Words; according to Adviſe given him, as might ſeem by the Copies of the Letters from the *Douglace*;

Wherupon,

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. Wherupon, I heing alſo moved, ſaid, that I wold for this time receive the Anſwer made by my *Lord Chancellor* in *his Majeſtie's* Name, both to acquaint *her Majeſtie* therwith, and with *his Majeſtie's* Speech alſo, till which tyme I wold wait Her further Pleaſure. But thus much I muſt needes anſuer in the mean tyme, that *her Majeſtie* had not deſerved thoſe Wordes, for She had not ſought any Rule over him, nether had ſhe adviſed hut for his Good, and the Love ſhe did bear towardes him; But I wold certify the one aſwell as the other, and attend Her further Pleaſure; after which *Mr. Bowes* being deſirous to lay doun their order of Proceedings, hefor time proved unto them, that much more had heen done and yet in effect came to nothing;

Wherupon the *Lord Chauncellor* labored as befor to take away that Fault hy laying it upon *her Majeſty's* Adviſe, as before, and then *the King* ſaid he wold alſo help the *Chauncellor* to take away this Scruple, ſaying, yt was manifeſt how ſeriouſly he had dealt therein, and how they durſt not ſhew their Faces untill the *Erle Bothwell* had ſhewed ſuch Indignitie to *the King*, as that it ſeemed as if ther had been an *Interregnum*; Wherupon they burſt furth, as in ſuch tymes it falleth out, and ſhewed themſelves, and for that cauſe they have been the more wincked at; but now he will never beare with them more ſith they have refuſed now to enter;

Mr. Bowes uſed many other Speeches to prove that it was not the Cauſe; but, finding me ſilent, becauſe I toke it contrarie to my courſe to ſpeake further, having already concluded; I toke my leave, ſignifying, that after knowing *her Majeſtie's* Pleaſure I would then wait upon *his Majeſtie* again;

After I had thus ended with *the King*, perſuading my ſelf that I were better for divers reſpects to he at *Edenburgh*, partelie for that *the King* ment to be abſent a Fortnight, partlie that I held it more ſafe, and at leaſt for more Opportunity of Conference with *Mr. Bowes* and ſome others, I ſent and craved Leave that I might repair to *Edenburgh* untill ſuch Tyme as I might receive *her Majeſtie's* Pleaſure in this Behalf, which being granted, with better liking then my tarying, I repaired the nixt daie, being the firſt of Marche, thither the nixt Morning *Coronell Steward* was ſent to me hy the *Lord Chancellor* to wynn me to be perſuaded of his good Servi- A.D.1594. ces to *the Queen's Majeſtie*; and, to 36 Eliz. Reg. have the better credit with me, brought me the *Erle Huntley's* Letter to *the King* refuſing his coming into Ward, and excuſing himſelf that the place was not ſafe in reſpect of his private Enemies, which the *Lord Chanceller* wold infer to be himſelf, hut otherwayes juſtifying himſelf of all Dutie towards *the King*, and of his Ahilitie and Will to withſtand his Enemies: The ſaid *Coronell*, in the behalf of the *Lord Chanceller*, proteſted that he wold do all good parts betuixt *the King* his Maſter and *her Majeſtie*, and that now he found *the King* fully bent to run a round courſe and to ſhake of *the Erles*, and that he was groun himſelf again into Favor with *the King* as he was ever; the fear of which had cauſed him hitherto not to ſhow himſelf ſo far as otherways he wold in reſpect of his Enemies about *the King*, ever vowing and proteſting that I ſhould now ſee good parts ſo manifeſtly approving his faithfull Courſe as I ſhould no wayes doubt the ſame, and that on the morrow the *Lord Chancellor* wold come to the ſame Church where I was, to the end that he might in my waye homewards confirme the ſame by his oun Speech in ſuch ſorte as the ſhortenes of the time wold require: I entertained the *Coronell* with good Words of Kindnes, and ſaid, I was ſorie that my *Lord Chauncellor* ſought ſtill to deceive me with Words, when as I knew well that his courſe was ſoe bent to *the Kinges*, as, being righte or wronge, he wold follow it; for I underſtood he had ſo promiſed *his Majeſtie*; beſides I underſtood how he had written to the *Erle Huntley*, geving him Adviſe how he ſhold carie himſelf untill the Parliament, and that then he would find meanes for him to eſcape.

Though theis thinges might well be invented for his Hurte, yet ſeing the Cariage of him, the Delaies which were uſed, and the Credit which he had with *the King*, for my oune part, I could not but conclude that there was no good meaning to proceed in a round Cours, eſpecially ſith hitherunto there was no Action intended, but ſuch as hath heretofore been further in Hand and proved nothing: and I well knew that *the Erles*, through the Aſſurance of *the King's* Favor, paſſed to and fro in the Countrey ſo negligently as, were it truely ment to proſecute them in ſuch ſort as all Men confeſſed

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. feſſed was neceſſarie, they might have been intrapped before this; and, being in Priſon, then might Conſultation have been had with the *Queen* my Soveraign's Miniſters both how *the King's* Affections might have been yelded unto, and yet the Amitie and Saftie of the two Realmes preſerved either, yet yf *the King* had ſhewed, or the *Lord Chancelier* procured, his Diſfavour againſt ſome of thoſe which had been ſo bad Inſtruments, then were there ſome hope of an Alteration of Purpoſes:

To this was anſwered, that although the *Lord Chauncellor* were truely devoted to *the King*, as bound above all others; yet, ſhould it not be proved rhat he had delt ſo wirh anie Advife, but that his Credit was ſo ympeched by rhe Frendes of thoſe Papiſts Lords, and ſo ſhaken, that he could not dothat which he defired, but was ſo put at as he loked for greater Diſgrace; But now yf *her Majeſtie* wold concur, it ſhould be found both what part he had in *the King* his Maſter, and what mind he had found in him to proſecute effectuallie *theſe Erles*, that their Frendes were ſuch as it muſt be plaine Force which muſt do any thing, and that it was not yet in his Power to remove anie, but that continuance of Time wold work that alſo; ſo as yf concurrance might be had, great Vowes and Proteſtations were made that I ſhould ſee my Service take better effect then anie had done a long time:

I anſwered that for my oun part, I was hardlie draun to hope for anie good, yet wold I acquaint *her Majeſtie* with his Offers, as alſo with the courſe he was in, and leave it ſo to Her Pleaſure.

The next daie, the *Lord Chancelier* toke occaſion to come in my Company from the Church, where he confirmed the Wordes which *Coronell Steward* had proteſted, and with Vowes denied that ever he had dealt under hand with *the Erles*, as alſo of his full Intention to performe all good parts hereafter;

I only, for ſhortnes of time, deferred my Speches to that which I had had with *Coronell Steward*, promiſing to acquaint *her Majeſtie* with that which I had received; but praying him to think that till further Action hapned then I loked for, I wold not comend ir.

Alſo the ſecond of March, the *Lord Hambleton* ſent unto me with Compliments of Sorow that *the King* had dealt with me ſo evill, and then to tell me that he was ſorie that *the King* had made fair Promiſes now to deal againſt *theſe Erles*, but rhat he had not changed his mind that I ſhould offer his Service to *her Majeſtie*, by whom he wold be directed in all his Actions, as upon whom he ſettled his Good or Evill;

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

I anſwered *his Lordſhip*, that I had recomended his Service to *her Majeſtie*, and had yet received no Anſwer rherunto; but I hoped to receive ſome ſuch Anſwer upon this Diſpatch as ſhold content him; In the mean time I toke occaſion to take ſome Exceptions in that he had made a Bond with manie for the Profecution of *Johnſton* for killing the *Lord Maxwell*, nor for that ir was unlaufull, but becauſe he had once determined not to take ſuch a matter in hand, as being rather thruſt upon him by his Enemies, than that they ment him any good in that Perſuacion;

He anſwered, that he had indeed been offred ſuch a Bond of Frends for that cauſe, who wold alſo ſtick to him in any other; that he accepted the ſame, but that he was not to go againſt him untill two Months paſſed, wherof he praied me to aſſure *her Majeſtie*; but yf ſhe wold miſlike therof or imploy him otherways, he wold be wholly directed by Her;

I made promiſe to acquaint *her Majeſty* herwith, and, as much as in me lay, procure her gracious Anſwer;

I underſtand by *Mr. Bowes* that he hath the keping of a *Caſtle Dumbarton* by name, of great Force and Might, and mighr prejudice much if a Man evill affected had ir; That he required of *her Majeſtie* but 100 Laſt of Powder for the furniſhing rherof, with aſſurance that he wold keep it for Her and never yeld it to any bur where *her Majeſtie* firſt conſented; if it pleaſed her *Majeſtie* to afford ſome comfort to this Nobleman, I ſhold be glade to be the Inſtrument therof; The Church hath him in great Eſtimation, and do aſſure for him that he ſhall faithfully perform all good Services.

I have alſo, according to *her Majeſtie's* Comandment, with the Help of *Mr. Bowes*, travelled with the other Party, as they are purpoſed to ſhow themſelves before any thing further be demanded; wherin they will uſe all diligence, in hope that, upon the Overture,

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

ture, there ſhall be good Concurrance with them according to their former Propoſitions, who do perſuade themſelvs that, if *her Majeſtie* by her Forces prejudice only the *Humes*, for the reſt of the Borders, they are perſuaded well enough of: The Church alſo and all Good Men, not being politik, fear that *her Majeſtie* ſhould not take faſt hold at this time to eſtabliſh ſome ſuch Good for them as may be a continuance of them in Peace; wherein, if they now find that Words may content, I fear they will hereafter be quite diſcouraged.

I have thought good to teſtifie what I gather only, to the end that I may know in all things *her Majeſtie's* direct Pleaſure; which to one ſo ignorant as my ſelf is, under Correction, moſt neceſſary.

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Thus I have laboured to ſhew by my Diligence, how willing I wold be to perform what my evill ſpent time hath made me unworthy of, maie only lay my Wants ſo before *her Majeſtie*, as it may take away her Diſpleaſure for any thing I have done ignorantly, and to lay that Puniſhment upon me as to diſable me from any Service of Honour, which my oun Unworthines doth truly draw upon me, I ſhall be a moſt bound Man to bleſs God for her Cenſure, and truly pray for her long continuance to reign over us in all Happines.

Edward Zouche.

Proclamatio contra Comites de Anguiſh Huntley & Arroll & Patricium Gordon.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 220.

James, by the Grace of God, *King of Scotts*, to our *Lovitts*, *Lyon* King of Armes, *Hay*, *Albeny*, *Rotheſay*, *Snadoun*, *Marchmount*, Herrads, *Alexander Douglas*, *James Chalmirs*, *David Briſſon*, *Robert Stewart*, *Mr. Ormunde Bute Unicorn*, our Purſevants Meſſingers, and every one of you ſpecially conſtitut, Greeting.

We charge you ſtraitly and command that ye laufully and peremptorily Summon Warn and Charge *William Erle of Anguiſh*, *George Erle of Huntley*, *Frauncis Erle of Arroll*, and *Sir Patrik Gordon* of Auchindon Knight, Conſpirators, Committors and Councillors of the treaſonable Crymes after ſpecified, perſonally, if they can be apprehended, and, failing thereof, at their Dwelling Places, or by Proclamation at the Market Croſſes of our Burrowes of *Edinborrow*, *Haddington*, *Aberdene*, *Bamfe*, *Perth*, and other places needfull, and them that dwell, or are put furth of our Realme, or have no certaine Dwelling Place within the ſame, at the ſaid Market Croſſes and other places needfull, upon the Premonition of threeſcore Dayes, ſo that this Summoning may come to their Eares and Knowlege; To compear before Us, or our Juſtices, the Twenty Day of May next to come, in our Parlement to be holden in *Edenburgh* the Eighteenth Day of May aforeſaid in the Hour of ; with continuation of Daies, to anſwer to Us, or our Juſtices, in the ſaid Parliament, upon the treaſonable Crymes folowing; to wit, the ſaid *William George Francis* and *Sir Patrick*, and everie one of them, for their Art Part and Councell of the treaſonable conſpiring conſulting and concluding of the moſt horrible Attempt, appointed to be put in execution for altering of our Eſtate and Religion preſently poſſeſſed by Us, and our true and laufull Subjects, according to the Word of God, eſtabliſhed by our Actes of Parliament, and auctthoriſed by the Laws of our Realm; and eſpecially in the Monthes of June, July, Auguſt and September, October and November, and the remnant Months, or any one of them, in the Year of God 1592. by their Councell and Conference had with *Mr. James Gordon* and *Mr. Robert Abercrumbie* Jeſuits and Seminarye Prieſts, and *Mr. George Ker* and *Umqll*, *David Ghrame* of Fentrie or any one of them, excommunicat Papiſts; anent Letters directed from *Mr. William Critton* and *Mr. James Tirrie* Jeſuits forth of *Spayne* to the ſaid *Mr. James Gordon*, and Conference and Conſultation and Concluſion had thereanent; in the which it is declared what Travell and Paines had been taken by them with *the King* and *Councell of Spatne* for Money and Men of War, to be ſent into Scotland for alteration of the Religion preſently profeſſed, and Invacion of the Realme of England; which thing ſtaied only upon the ſending from Scotland of a diſcreet Gentleman

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. man with Letters of Aſſurance and Blankes ſubſcribed by certain Noblemen, who might have aſſured for the part of the Catholick Romaniſt within our Realme, to be filled up by the Adviſe of *Mr. William Critton* and *Mr. James Tirrie* in Spaine, as ſure Bondes Pledges and Sureties of the ſaid Silver and Men of Warr, extending to the number of Thirtie Thouſand to have landed the Yeare aforeſaid in the Weſt Parte of our Realme at *Kirkcudbritt* or *Clyde*, as would ſerve for the performing of the ſaid treaſonable Attempt; the ſaid Blankes, partlie in Latine and partlie in French, in divers formes, together with Letters of Aſſurance and Credit were ſubſcribed with the Hands of the ſaid *William Erle of Angushe*, *George Erle of Huntley*, *Francis Erle of Arroll*, *Sir Patrick Gordon* of Auchindoun Knight, plainely confeſſing and affirming themſelves to he moſt humble and obedient Servitors to *the King of Spaine* his Majeſtie, to whom the ſaid Blanckes were ſent, and to be filled up as is ſaid, the which their Fact manifeſtlie doth convict them of Treaſon; for they being our Subjects, by Nature and Fidelitie obliged to Us as their Soveraigne, to whom the ſaid Blankes were not directed nor ſent, they have renounced treaſonablie their Allegeance and Obedience ought unto Us; and, without our Conſent, have obliged themſelvs to a forreyne and ſtrange Kinge, and have ſent to him Blanckes ſubſcribed by them, in the which he and his Councill might write and fill up all and whatſoever thing they pleaſed, which might alter our Eſtate, Authoritie Royall, and utterlie wrack Us our Realme and Subjects.

After the ſaid Blanckes were delivered in the Month of the Year of God 1592, to the ſaid *Mr. George Ker*, with divers and ſundrie Seales of Armes of the ſaid Erles imprinted in Wax, the ſaid *Mr. George Ker*, for the execution of the ſaid treaſonable Attempt, was found moſt meete and choſen to paſs into *Spaine*, and gladlie accepted the ſame upon him, and entered on his Journey and came to the *Ile of* with full Power and Commiſſion of the Perſons abovementioned, taking the Burthen upon them for all and ſundrie Catholique Romaniſts of his oune Fredome for accompliſhing of the ſaid treaſonable Act, for recovering of Men and Money, as is ſaid, and with full Promiſe of the Perſons aforeſaid, that they, and ſo many Horſemen taken up with the ſaid Silver, as the ſame muſt ſerve, ſhould he ready and awaite upon their landing and coming in this Realme, and ſhould convey the greateſt number of them into *England* for Deſtruction of that Realme, and of the Religion their profeſſed; wherof, whoſoever wrackes the one doth wrack them both, they being ſo naturally joynt, that the one of them periſhing the other of neceſſity muſt decay; and for erecting of Maſſe and Catholick Romaine Religion, to the manifeſt Danger and Hurte of our Kingly Perſon, Perturbation of the Peace of our Realme, and Alteration of the univerſall Eſtate therof, therby committing moſt horrible and manifeſt Treaſon againſt the Omnipotent God, Our Auchthority Royal, Our Realme and Lawes. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

And, for their treaſonable councelling and hiding of the forſaid treaſonable Conſpiracy; moreover that ye laufully Summon Warn and Charge, as ſaid is, the forſaid Perſons and everie one of them, for the treaſonable reſetting of *Mr. James Gordon* and *Mr. Robert Abercrombie* Jeſuits and Seminarie Prieſts, and *Mr. Alexander Leſlie*, *Mr. Walter Lyndſay* or any of them, traffeqing Papiſts, againſt Us and the Religion preſently profeſſed, who are laufully excommunicat, and yet remain under the fearfull Sentence therof, and that in divers and ſundrie Monethes and Yeares immediatly by paſt, at the leaſt in ſome of them, in *Strabogie Gartlis* within our *Burrow of Aberden* or any one of them, with great contempt of our Authority, evill example of our Subjects, and contrarie the tenour of our Acts of Parliament made theranent.

Further, that ye lawfully Summon Warn and Charge the forſaid Perſones and everie one of them, for the Art and Part of the Diſobedience and Refuſeing to fulfill our Comand and Charge to them and every one of them; for they being all ſuſpected and indited of divers and ſundrie Cryms of Treaſon might juſtlie and lawfullie be committed to Ward, their to remaine untill they be aſſoiled or condemned for the ſaid Crimes conform to oure Lawe: Therfore We comanded and charged the ſaid *William Earle of Anguiſh*, that he ſhuld enter his Perſon in Ward within our *Caſtell of Edinborrow*; and the ſaid *George Ker Erle of Huntley* that he ſhould enter within our *Caſtell*

A.D.1594 36 Eliz. Reg

Caſtell of St. Andrews; and the ſaid *Francis Erle of Erroll* that he ſhuld enter within our *Caſtell of Glaſgow*; and the ſaid *Sir Patrick Gordon* of Auchindon Knight, that he ſhuld enter his Perſon in Ward within our *Caſtell of Blackneſs*, upon the ſpace of certain Dayes now long tyme by-paſt, under the pain of Treaſon, their to remain untill they be cleared or convicted of the ſaid Crimes; certifieing them, and everie one of them, that if they refuſed our ſaid Charge, We would repute and hold them as Traitors, and proceed lead and deduce the Proces and Dome of Forfeiture; Nevertheleſs they and everie one of them have diſobeyed our ſaid charges laufully intended to them by our Letters in the Month of Februar laſt by-paſt, and have refuſed to obey Us and our faithfull Subjects, and to enter within our ſaid Caſtells, therby contemning our Commands, breaking our Lawes, and incurring by the ſaid Contumacy the pain of Treaſon, as at more large is conteined in the ſeid Letters and Executions therof, maid to them and everie one of them by our Harralds and Officers to the effect aforeſaid; therfore the ſaid Perſons abovewritten, to heare and ſee them and every one of them in reſpect of the Proces, to be decerned and declared by Us, and decreed of the Three Eſtates of our Realme, to have incurred the paine of Treaſon; and uppon the forſaid Cryme and many other unlikely and treaſonable Crymes committed by the aforeſaid Conſpirators againſt our Realme and Aucthoritie Royall, to be proponed and ſhewed, the ſaid Day and Place, with contynuation of Dayes to be Lawe byding upon the ſame, and to underlye the Judgement of Us and our Parliament according to the Lawes of the Realm; that is to ſay, the forſaid Perſons Conſpirators Committers and Councellors of the aforeſaid Crymes, to heare and ſee them and everie of them in reſpect of the Proces, to be decerned and declared by Us and the Three Eſtats of our Realme, to have incurred the Crimes of *Leſe Majeſtie*, and therfore the Goods moveable and immoveable, Jewells Lands and Offices, and other thinges belonging to them, to be confiſcate to Us, and to remaine perpetually with Us, maintaining the Property, and their Perſons to underlye the pain of Treaſon and utter Puniſhment appointed by the Lawes of our Realm; and furthier to anſwer in the Premiſſes, and to abide Lawe; making intimation to the ſaid Conſpirators and everie one of them, that, whether they compeare or not, the ſaid Day and Place with contynuation, We and our Juſtices will proceed and myniſter Juſtice in the Premiſſes in ſo farr as We may of Law.

A.D.1594 36 Eliz. Reg.

And that ye laufully Summon Warn and Charge to compear before Us and our Juſtices, the ſaid Day and Place with continuation of Dayes, to beare loyall and ſtedfaſt witneſſing in the ſaid matter, under all hieſt Pain and Charge that thereafter maie followe according to Juſtice, as ye will anſwere.

Given under our Teſtimoniall of our Great Seal at *Edinburgh*, the nyenth of Marche 1594.

Reſponſio Regis Scotiæ (ad Dominum Zouche reddita) ſuper Dominis Scoticanis Papæ Romano addictis.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 240.

FIRST, *his Majeſtie* ſall proſecute with all Extremitie the Proces of Forefaltour, begun agains them, at the Day prefixt thairto.

His Majeſtie, in the mean tyme, ſall pas in proper Perſon agains them for thaire repreſſing; and, to that effect, ſall immediatly direct his Proclamations, charging his Hienes well affected Subjects to pas fordward with him, upon the 20*th* Day of Apryle inſtant, for thaire Proſecution with all Extremitie; quhill ather they be inforced to zeild ſic Obedience as ſall contente baith the Princes, or ellis be theire dewe Puniſhment renderit unable to indanger the Religion or the Eſtate of ather of the Realmes; quhilk alwayis ſall na hinder nor impediment to the Proſecution of their ſaid Forfaltoure be way of Law.

For the better Performance of the quhilk Expedition, and removing of all lettis and incidentis that may impede the Progres and Effect thairof, it is cravit be *his Majeſtie* that his deareſt Siſteris Ambaſſadors will indilayedlie ſignifie and move the Wardains of the

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. the Bordors of England to reſtrayne *Fraunces*, ſume tyme *Erle Bothwell*, preſently reſſet within thair Charges, from all Attemptis againſ *his Majeſtie*, his Realme, or Lieges, unto the tyme *the Queene* thaire Soveraine may be advertiſit, and be Order from Her the ſaid *Fraunces* may ather be delyverit, or at leiſt detenit and reſtraynit from any ſic Attemptis, to the fynall ende of *his Majeſtie's* ſaid Expedition; and, at his returning bak from thaire Profecution, ſall ather be delyverit indeed according to the Treaties, or put out and halden out of all the Boundes of Her Dominions, and na wayes favored, aſſiſted, nor ſupplied, in tyme cumyng, be her, or any of her Subjectis, directlie nor indirectlie, be her knawelege tolerance or allowance in any fort.

As lykeways that be Writ from *the Queene*, his deareſt Suſter, *his Majeſtie* may be aſſeurit of a convenient Support of Money, to be ſend in be her to his Hienes, for the furtherance of the Action, and wageing of a ſufficient Power of his Hienes beſt affected Subjectis, under the Charge of ſic as ſall be choſin be common conſent of *his Majeſtie* and ber Ambaſſadors in ber Name, to be left within thair Bounds, to poſſeſſe theire Strenths and Houſes, and to aſſure thaire Levings furth comand to *his Majeſtie's* Uſe and Behove; quhilk ſupplie mon, to that effect, ather be furneſit at the very Tyme of thair Profecution, or at leaſt before his *Majeſtie's* returning from thay Partis: at the quhilk Tyme, for the better Continuation of thair Profecution, *his Majeſtie* ſall give Commiſſion to any his lawfull Subjectis, whom the ſaids Ambaſſadors ſall nominat, to follow furth againſ them all Rigour and Extremitie, requiſite for thaire full repreſſing. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

In cace the ſaid *Frances* be not ather delyverit or reſtraynit as ſaid is, or gif the ſaid Supplie of Money come not in dew tyme, let not the interrupting hinder or retarding of the courſe of the ſaid Action, or quhatſumever Incidents may theruppon fall out, be imput to *his Majeſtie*, nor his good meanyng interpret to be ſhawis, whereas he offerris ſic effectuell Actions, with all that can convenientlie be done on his behalfe.

R. Cokburne.

Pro Thoma Bodleigh Armigero, adituro Status Generales circa ſpecialia Negotia Reginæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Veſpaſian F. 9. fol. 167

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queene of England Fraunce* and *Ireland* Defender of the Faith &c. To the Threaſurer and Chamberlains of our Exchequer, Greeting.

Whereas We doe ſende our Servaunt *Thomas Bodleigh* Eſquire to the *States of the Low Countries* about oure ſpeciall Affaires, We are pleaſed to allow unto him, towardes the Expenſes of his Journey, the Interteynment of *Forty Shillings by the Day*.

Wherefore, We will and commaunde you, out of our Treaſure in the Receipte of our Exchequer, to pay or cauſe to be payd unto him or his Aſſigne, the ſaid Somme of *Forty Shillings* by the Day, from the Day of the Date hereof, untill his Returne to our Preſence agayne; And likewiſe to advaunce unto him before hand the Some of *Threeſcore Pounds* towards his better furniſhing for his ſaid Journey; The ſame to be afterwards defalked out of his ſaid Entertaynment;

And further you ſhall allowe to him, uppon his Bill ſigned with his Hand, his reaſonable Charges for his Tranſportation thither, and for his Retourning: And theſe our Letters &c.

Gyven under our Privy Seale &c. the Fourth Day of May, in the Six and Thirteeth Yeare of our Raigne.

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Inſtructiones pro Roberto Bowes, Ambaſſiatore apud Regem Scotorum.

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 220.

YOW ſhall receave a Writing, ſuhſcribed by the *Lord Zouch*, which you ſhall deliver to *the King's* Secretary there, in anſwer to a former Writing delivered to the *Lord Zouch* hy the ſaid Secretary; and therupon, as you ſhall underſtand how the Anſwers therin contained are accepted hy *the King* there, you ſhall ſatisfie *the Kinge* or his Councell upon any doubt as ſolloweth.

Item, Bycauſe it is to be intended that there will he noe matter alleadged to ſtay the Proſecution of that which is promiſed by *the King*, againſt the Erles the Traytors, but the refuſall of a Somme of Money required; you ſhall, beſides the Reaſons alleadged in the *Lord Zouche's* Writing, if you finde *the King* no wayes ſatisfied with theſe Reaſons, you ſhall ſay, that you think aſſuredly, when We ſhall ſee *the King's* Proſecution againſt the Erles throughlie proſecuted to their Suppreſſion, and their Lands and Lyvelyhoodes forfeited, without hope of their Recovery to hreede new Trouhles in that Realm, *her Majeſtie* may be moved in reaſon to yeald to *the Kynge* ſome Ayde for the Charges ſuſteyned in the ſaid Proſecution; and ſo you may give *the King* hope to truſt therto, and earneſtlie move him to follow the ſame without delay otherwiſe then hitherto hath been attempted.

Item, To the matter preſſed by *the King* to have the *Erle Bothwell* reſtrayned from any Attempt againſt *his Majeſtie* his Realme and Lieges, during the time of *the King's* Proſecution of his Rebells; you may geve *the King* good aſſurance therof, according to the expreſs Words conteyned in the Article of the Writing ſigned by the *Lord Zouch*; wherunto you ſhall require *the King*, that, as *her Majeſtie* doth promiſe him to ymploy her Forces againſt *the Earles* and his Party, if they ſhall attempt any thing during *the King's* Proſecution of the Rebells to the hinderance of that Service, of which her Determination ſhe thinketh it reaſonable to admoniſh *the Earle*, wherby to reſtrayne him from all Violence; ſo alſo ſhe thinketh it reaſonahle that ſhe may be aſſured, hy *the King's* Promiſe, that he and his may live quietly without any Proſecution againſt him or them during the time of *the King's* Proſecution of the Rebells, for otherwiſe they may juſtlie alleadge that there Attempts, if any ſhould be, were for their Defence.

And in this ſorte you ſhall haſten this Negotiation with *the King*, to the intent it may appeare unto Us ſpeedily what Expectation We have of *the King's* direct and playne purpoſe to forme that his Promiſe, for the Proſecution of the Earles; for, if notwithſtanding this Anſwer now given unto him, and your Explanation therin, he ſhall make any colourable Delayes, We being therof certified hy you, mind noe more to be abuſed with theis kind of vayne Promiſes: And on the other ſide, if We ſhall finde hy proofe his proceedinge to he ſincere and earneſt, We will performe all good Offices of Love and Freindſhip to *the King* that reaſonably may be required; And ſo, if you ſee his proceeding ſincere and voyde of delay, you ſhall in Our Name comfort him with this Our Offer.

De Officio Prælegendi Jura Civilia, conceſſo.

A.D.1594. *Pat. 36. Eliz. p. 9. m. 23.*

Regina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm *Henricus Octavus* Pater noſter, æternæ Memoriæ Princeps, inter cætera egregia & illuſtria ſua Beneficia, quibus Academiam Cantahrigiæ illuſtravit, Munere prælegendi Jura Civilia eandem ornaverit, ac Prælectorem ejuſdem annuali Stipendio *Quadraginta Librarum* de Theſauro ſuo ditaverit, quo Viros ingenuos ad Studium hujus Diſciplinæ excitaret, Gentium Mores & Leges cognoſcendum, & omne Scientiarum genus promovendum, ad Reipuhlicæ noſtræ Decus & Ornamentum illuſtrandum & amplificandum,

Cumque

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. Cumque Nos, per Literas noſtras Patentes, ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Angliæ confectas, gerentes Datam apud Gorhamburye *decimo octavo die Martii* Anno Regni noſtri ſextodecimo, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali dederimus & conceſſerimus ad tunc dilecto & fideli Subdito noſtro *Thomæ Byng* Legum Doctori Munus prædictum Jura Civilia legendi infra Academiam noſtram prædictam,

Habendum gaudendum exercendum & occupandum Officium Locum ſive Munus prædictum eidem *Thomæ Byng*, per ſe vel per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum ſive Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes, per Cancellarium vel Vicecancellarium dictæ Academiæ pro tempore exiſtentem, approbandos, durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Thomæ Byngе*, unà cum omnibus & omnimodis Proficuis Auctoritatibus & Præheminentiis quibuſcumque dicto Officio Loco ſive Muneri quoqun modo pertinentibus ſpectantibus vel incumbentibus, ac in tam amplis modn & forma, prout quidam *Willielmus Clarke*, aut aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii dictum Officium Locum ſive Munus antæhac habuit exercuit vel gaviſus fuit, habuerunt exercuerunt vel gaviſi fuerunt, aut habere exercere vel gaudere debuerunt vel debuit poſſent vel poſſet,

Cumque inſuper de uberiori Gratia noſtra, per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes, dederimus & conceſſerimus præfato *Thomæ Byng* pro exercitio & occupatione Officii Loci & Muneris prædicti, juxta primam Inſtitutionem Patris noſtri, Vadium Feodum & Stipendium *Quadraginta Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendum gaudendum & annuatim percipiendum, eidem *Thomæ Byng* & Aſſignatis ſuis durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Thomæ*, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. de Theſauro noſtro, per Manus Theſaurarii nnſtri & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta Natalis Domini, Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, & Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, per æquales Portiones, prout per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes, inter alia, pleniùs liquet & apparet,

Quas quidem Literas Patentes & Munus Locum ſive Officium Lectoris Juris Civilis antedictum, unà cum prædictn annuali Vadin Feodn ſeu Stipendio *Quadraginta Librarum*, cæteriſque Proficuis Auctoritatibus & Præheminentiis quibuſcumq; ad dictum Munus ſeu Officium pertinentibus, totumque ſuum Jus Titulum & Intereſſe in eiſdem eorumdemve aliquo, idem *Thomas Byngе* coram nobis in Cancellaria noſtra perſonaliter conſtitutus, nb certas quaſdam & juſtas Cauſas animum ſuum in hac parte moventes, liberè nnbis & ſuâ ſponte nuper reſignavit, & in Manus noſtras ſurſum reddidit, A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, ac in aſſidua Diligentia, tàm dilecti & fidelis Subditi nnſtri *Thomæ Byng* Legum Doctoris antedicti, quàm etiam dilecti & fidelis Subditi noſtri *Johannis Cowell* Legum itidem Doctoris, ejuſdem *Thomæ* in prædictis Munere ſeu Officio obeundo nuper Deputati, plurimùm confidentes,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus nnſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Thomæ Byngе* & *Johanni Cowell* Legum Doctnribus, conjunctim & diviſim, Officium Locum ſive Munus Lectoris noſtri in Jure Civili infra Academiam noſtram prædictam, ac ipſos *Thomam Byng* & *Johannem Cowell*, conjunctim & diviſim, Lectores ſive Lectnrem, Inſtitutores ſive Inſtitutorem in Jure Civili infra Academiam noſtram prædictam, facimus ordinamus conſtituimus & creamus per Præſentes,

Habendum gaudendum exercendum & Occupandum Officium Locum ſive Munus prædictum præfatis *Thomæ Byng* & *Johanni Cowell* conjunctim & diviſim, per ſe vel per ſufficientem Depuratum ſuum alteriuſve eorum, ſive Deputatos ſuos alteriuſve eorum ſufficientes, per Cancellarium ſive Vicecancellarium dictæ Academiæ pro tempore exiſtentem approbandos, durante Vitâ naturali ipſorum *Thomæ Byng* & *Johannis Cowell* vel alterius ipſorum diutius viventium, unà cum omnibus & omnimodis Proficuis Auctoritatibus & Præheminentiis quibuſcumque, dicto Officio Loco ſive Muneri quoqun modo pertinentibus ſpectantibus vel incumbentibus, ac in tam amplis modo & forma prout idem *Thomas Byngе*, aut aliquis alius vel aliqui alii, dictum Officium Locum ſive Munus antehac habuit exercuit vel gaviſus fuit, habuerunt exercuerunt vel gaviſi fuerunt, aut habere exercere vel gaudere debuerunt vel debuit poſſent vel poſſet,

Et inſuper, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, prn Nnbis Hæredibus & Succeſſo-

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfatis *Thomæ Byrge* & *Johanni Cowell*, conjunctim & diviſim, pro exercitio & occupatione Officii Loci & Muneris prædicti, juxta primam Inſtitutionem præfati Patris noſtri, Vadium Feodum & Stipendium *Quadraginta Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendum & annuatim percipiendum dictum Vadium Feodum & Stipendium eiſdem *Thomæ Byng* & *Johanni Cowell*, conjunctim & diviſim, ac Aſſignatis ſuis, ſeu alteri eorum, durantibus Vitis naturalibus ipſorum *Thomæ* & *Johannis* vel eorum alterius diutius viventium, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, in Manibus ſuis de tempore in tempus remanere contingente, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Anunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, & Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, per æquales Portiones;

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſexto die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Inſtructiones pro Roberto Melvil & Alexandro Humes, Commiſſariis Regis Scotiæ ad Generalem Conventionem Edenburghæ habitam.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 210.

FIRST, I proteſt that *his Majeſtie's* Royal Privilege, newly ſet forth by Act of Parliament, be not prejudged in the convening of their next Generall Aſſembly; and to that effect, that, before their diſſolving at this tyme, they direct ſome of theire numbers unto *his Majeſtie*, to be reſolved by him uppon the Time and Place of the next Meeting and Generall Aſſembly, according ro *his Majeſtie's* Propoſition and their Promiſe in the laſt Generall Aſſembly houlden at *Dundye*.

That they will ratifie and approve, by Act of this preſent Aſſembly, their Promiſe made to *his Majeſtie* in their forſaid laſt Aſſembly; that in any thing, that any of the Miniſtry had to complaine to *his Majeſtie*, they ſhould do it by particuler Conference with himſelf, and not utter publickly in Pulpit any unreverent Speeches againſt *his Majeſtie's* Perſon Counſell or Eſtate, under the pain of Deprivation; and that, for this cauſe, they will preſently try and cenſure any of their number that hath contravenit the foreſaid Acte.

And in ſpeciall, that they will examine ſo many of their number as was preſent at the laſt Synodall Aſſembly holden at *Perthe*, and charge them upon their great Oathes and Conſciences: Firſt, to declare what treaſonable and unreverent Speeches of *his Majeſtie* they hard of *John Roſſe* utter publikly from Pulpit in all their Audiences; and next, whither they cenſured him for the ſame or not? and to deſire them in *his Majeſtie's* Name that, according to the ſame ſynodall cenſuringe of him, they will judge him as he demerits on th'one part, and *his Majeſtie's* moderat Bebaviour ever ſince the begininge of that bath deſerved on th'other parte.

That they will excommunicate *Andro Hunter*, for bringing in a Scandall upon their Profeſſion, and the firſt open Traytor of their Function againſt a Chriſtian Kinge, of theire oune Religion, and their naturall Sovereigne.

That they will, by Acte of their Aſſembly, ordayne every particular Miniſter within their Charge to diſwade, aſwell by publict as private Exhortation, their Flocke, committed to their Cure, from concurringe with the treaſonable Attempts of *Bothwell*, or any other Traytores that raiſes or ſhall raiſe themſelvs up againſt the laufull Authoritie placed by God in *his Majeſtie's* Perſon; and eſpecially, that they ſhall narrowly take heed, and not ſuffer any of their Flocke to be ſeduced under colour of Religion, or whatſoever other falſe Pretext to receive Wages, and become Souldiers for Service of any Perſons, except they ſee *his Majeſtie's* Commiſſion and Warrant therunto; and namely of *Bothwell*, who hath preſently in diverſe parts of this Realme attempted the ſame.

That

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. That in reſpect of the Parliament is at hand, and the occaſion will be very ſoddaynly for declaring of *his Majeſtie's* godly and honeſt Intention in proiecuting of the Papiſt excommunicat Lordes, both by Law and otherwiſe, that therſore they will ſelect one or two Commiſſioners, of the diſcreteſt and wiſeſt of every principall Preſbitry, and give them Commiſſion to attend uppon *his Majeſtie* at this tyme, as well that *his Majeſtie* may have their good Adviſe and Aſſiſtance in this great Turne, no les concerninge th'Eſtate of Religion than th'Eſtate of *his Majeſtie's* Croune and Countrey; as likewayes that *his Majeſtie* may, by theire mean, direct and informe what he would wiſh to be done by the whole reſt of the Miniſtry as occaſion ſhall from tyme to tyme be preſented. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

De Richardo Lee alias Richmond in Clarencieux Regem Armorum creato.

A.D.1594. Pat. 36 Eliz. p. 6. m. 28.

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd cùm non novum ſit aut vacuum, ſed neceſſarium & digne antiquitùs uſitatum, quòd, inter cæteros Officiarios & Miniſtros, quos Principum Lateribus, pro eorum Magnificentia atque Gloria, adhærere deceat, eorum præſertim, quibus Officii Armorum cura committitur, copiam habere liceat, ut nec tempus Bellorum neque Pacis abſque convenientibus & apertis Miniſtris, præterire debeat,

Idcircò notum facimus quòd, non ſolum ex plurimorum Fidelium noſtrorum, quibus in ea parte fidem plenariam adhibemus, relatu, verùm etiam per Rerum Geſtarum experientiam, quam nos ipſi habemus, de Fidelitate Circumſpectione Induſtria atque bona Diligentia, dilecti & fidelis Servientis noſtri *Ricardi Lee* aliàs *Richmond*, ob Sagacitatem & Solertiam ſatis in eo quas reperimus in eo exploratas, conſideranteſque ejuſdem *Ricardi* continuatum Servitium, Munere meritò id poſcente, ipſum in Regem Armorum & Principalem Heraldum Partium Auſtralium Orientalium & Occidentalium Regni noſtri Angliæ, ex Gratia noſtra abundanti, ereximus fecimus conſtituimus ordinavimus & creavimus, ac, per Præſentes, erigimus facimus conſtituimus ordinamus & creamus, & Nomen ei impoſuimus, ac per Præſentes imponimus Clarencieulx, quod, cum Stilo Titulo Libertatibus & Præheminentiis hujuſmodi Officio convenientibus & concordantibus, & ab antiquo conſuetis, damus & concedimus, ac ipſum in eiſdem realiter coronavimus inveſtivimus coronamus & inveſtimus per Præſentes.

Habendum occupandum ac excercendum Officium illud, ac Nomen Stilum Titulum, & Præheminentias prædictas, eidem *Ricardo* pro Termino Vitæ ſuæ, cum omnibus Juribus Proficuis Commoditatibus & Emolumentis quibuſcumque eidem Officio qualitercumque ſpectantibus debitis ſive pertinentibus.

Dantes ulteriùs &, per tenorem Præſentium, concedentes eidem *Clarencieulx* Auctoritatem Poteſtatem & Licentiam, Literas Patentes Armorum Claris Viris donandi, ſecundùm Ordinationes, per *Comites Mariſcallos* nuper præſcriptas, ac cætera omnia & ſingula quæ dicto incumbunt Officio *Regis Armorum*, ſive ineſſe dignoſcuntur in Jure, vel ex Conſuetudine temporibus retroactis, faciendi excercendi & exequendi,

Qui quidem *Clarencieulx* ad hunc Statum, Nobis præſentibus, & omnibus aliis Regibus & Heraldis, ac quampluribus Magnatibus & Fidedignis Regni noſtri Angliæ prædictæ, tunc coram nobis præſentibus, & ſpecialiter per Nos ad hoc adhibitis vocatis & ſolempniter requiſitis ac conſuetis, ſuper ſancta Dei Evangelia ſolempne prælitit Sacramentum.

Dedimus inſuper & concedimus, ac, per Præſentes, damus & concedimus eidem *Ricardo*, a Nobis *Regem Armorum* ac *Principalem Heraldum* Partium Auſtralium Orientalium & Occidentalium, ut præfertur, erecto, *Viginti Libras Sterlingorum per Annum*, ratione & cauſâ ejuſdem Officii, percipiendas eidem *Ricardo* ſingulis Annis durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* æquis Portionibus, unà cum tali Liberatura

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. & Veſtura, qualem & in eiſdem modo & forma prout aliquis alius *Rex Armorum* ſeu *Heraldus*, tempore *Edwardi Tertii* nuper *Regis Angliæ* Progenitoris noſtri exiſtens in Regno noſtro prædicto, habuit & percepit;

Habendam & percipiendam Liberaturam bujuſmodi eidem *Ricardo* pro termino Vitæ ſuæ, ad magnum Garderobam noſtram, per Manus Cuſtodis ejuſdem Garderobæ noſtræ pro tempore exiſtentis: aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione Proviſione ſeu Reſtrictione inde in contrarium habitis factis ordinatis ſive proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* undecimo die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Meneven.

A.D.1593. *Pat.* 36. *Eliz. p.* 12. *m.* 5. REgina, Reverendo in Criſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, Domino *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Meneven. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, ad humilem Petitionem *Præcentoris & Capituli* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis Meneven. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ, iidemque *Præcentor & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Criſto, *Anthonium Rudd* Sacræ Theologiæ Doctorem ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, Nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem: Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus.

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter injungendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Anthonium Rudd* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis noſtræ Meneven. prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Epiſcopum & Paſtorem* Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statuti & Legum Regni noſtri Angliæ in hac parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum diligentia favore & effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* 24. Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Litera Comitis Palatini Rheni ad Reginam; ſuper Partu Conjugis, Comitiis Imperii Ratisbonæ indictis, & Imperatore Turcico.

Sereniſſima Regina Domina & Conſanguinea Chariſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. *fol.* 260. ETSI ad ſuperiores aliquot meas Litteras nihil hactenus Reſponſi allatum mihi eſt, eas tamen *Serenitati veſtræ Regiæ* redditas eſſe non dubito.

Cùm autem neſcius non ſim eam crebras a me exſpectare Litteras, meumque ſit *Serenitati veſtræ* quavis in re morem gerere, hunc in Angliam redeuntem Hominem abſque meis prætermittere nolui.

Velim autem *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitati* perſuaſum ſit nihil jucundius mihi & exoptatius contingere poſſe Nunciis & Litteris de commoda *Serenitatis veſtræ Regiæ* valetudine, Republica benè geſta, & conſtanti erga me Benevolentia.

Meæ quidem Res ita ſe habent ut, inter plurimas quæ cotidiè objiciuntur Difficultates, nunquam tamen mihi

A D. 1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

mihi divinitùs allatam opem defuiſſe, pro eo, ac debeo, ingenuè confitear.

Quemadmodum verò certus ſum omnia *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* mea cauſſa cupere, ita exploratum quoque habeo illam, ex felici Conjugis meæ, jampridem gravidæ, Partu, haud minorem atque me ipſum percepturam lætitiam, cujus ut *Serenitatem veſtram* poſtmodò & ſicuti ſpero intra Bimeſtre participem faciam *Deus Optimus Maximus* faxit.

De Comitiis Imperii, Ratisbonæ indictis, meque, cùm ipſis intereſſe nequeam, Legatos eò, ex intimis & præcipuis meis Conſiliariis, miſſurum, illiſque, inter cætera injuncturum, ut de Republica cum Legato *Serenitatis veſtræ*, ſi quis uti ſpero præſto futurus eſt, quamſæpiſſimè & familiariter communicent, nec, ſi res poſtulat, conſiliodeſint, nuper ſignificavi; nunc, paſſim Ordinibus & Legatis Principum iſtuc concurrentibus, & die Comitiorum inſtante, nemo non ſuſpenſis & ſollicitis animis eventum eorum, quidque de *Bello Turcico* propulſando, & ſatis perturbato Imperii Statu componendo, conſilii capturi ſint Ordines Germaniæ, expectat.

Ab aliquot jam Septimanis nihil in *Ungaria* dignum memoria geſtum ſcio, cùm tempeſtates minus reſponderint conatibus. A. D. 1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Imperatorem Turcicum, magnâ *Scytharum* Multitudine excitâ, quantas poteſt maximas Copias tirone & collectitio Milite undique contrahere Fama perſuadetur.

Hæc ſunt de quibus *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* hoc tempore certiorem faciendam putavi; quam ut *Deus Optimus Maximus* diu ſalvam & incolumem conſervet etiam atque etiam precor.

Datæ *Heydelbergæ* Anno Chriſti Milleſimo Quingenteſimo Nonageſimo quarto.

Fridericus, Dei Gratiâ, Comes Palatinus Rheni Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer ac Elector Dux Bavariæ &c.

Fridericus Elector Palatinus &c.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ Conſanguineæ Chariſſimæ.

Regis Scotiæ Propoſitio Synodo de Edenbourgh.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 220.

FOraſmuch as, after Conference had by the *King's Majeſty* our Soveraign Lord with certain of the *Miniſteri of Edinburgh*, his Highnes hath thought expedient to notify and declare his reſolute Determination (as his intention and courſe hath always been) to perſewe by Law and Force the trayterous and rebellious Subjects Diſobeyrs and Withſtanders of his Authority, namely *Fraunces ſometime Erle Bothwell*, his Complices and Partakers in his treaſonable Deedes, and alſo the Lordes and others avowed Papiſts, and ſuſpected of traffiking with Strangers againſt the true and Criſtian Religion profeſſed by his Highnes and all his good Subjects, and eſtabliſhed by his Lawes; and therein not only to beſtow his oun means, and the force of his oun good and obedient Subjects, but ſuch Money or other Support as his deareſt Sifter *the Queen of England* ſhall beſtow to that effect; and therfor hath required the *Miniſters of Edenburgh*, not only to notifie this *his Majeſtie's* Intention and reſolute Determination to all their Auditors, but alſo to certify the ſame to the *Presbitry* in all other parts of the Realm; requiring them to make the like publication of this *his Majeſtie's* forſaid Intention, and to move all his Highnes faithfull and good Subjects, zealous in the true Religion, and affectionat to *his Majeſtie's* Service, and Liberty of this their native Countrey, to aſſiſt *his Majeſtie* with their Counſells Bodyes and Goods in the proſecution of this his Determination, and no wiſe to ſuffer themſelvs to be abuſed by Traytors and Rebells their Favorers or Partakers, that under the Cloake and Colour of Religion would preſume to raiſe Men of Warr, or ſtirr his Hieneſs Subjects to Armes, to the Harme of Religion their natyve Kyng and Countrey; but reſiſt, refuſe all Paſſage, Receipt, Supply, Intertainment or Favor to them in their wicked pretences, as all his Hienes good Subjects, wiſheth the good Succeſs of *his Majeſtie's* forſaid Determination, will declare their Affection towards God's Cauſe,

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. Cauſe, Religion, to his *Hienes* Obedience, Repoſe and Quietnes of their native King and Countrey.

And becauſe there is ſundry of the Brethren of the *Miniſtry in Fife*, ſlaundred and ſuſpected to be Medlers and Stirrers up of ſome of *his Highnes* Subjects, to participat with the ſaid declared Traytors in theire treaſonable Courſes, againſt whom notwithſtanding *his Majeſtie*, for the Reverence he beareth to the Meſſage they ſuſteyne, will forbear to deall with them accordingly; Therfor *his Majeſtie* requires alſo the ſaid *Miniſters of Edenburgh*, to take ſuch Ordor with their ſaid Brethren, as they may give a publick Declaration of their Innocency in this caſe; and, by their Actions and Behaviours hereafter, give a Proofe of the Zeale and Affection they profeſſe to *his Majeſtie's* Service and Commonwealth and Quietnes of his Realme, and withſtanding of th'Intention of the ſaid declared Traytors, and others whatſoever which ſhall preſſe directly or indirectly to do any thing to the Prejudice therof; or otherwiſe ſee them tryed and puniſhed accordingly for removing of that Slander which hereupon hath and may ariſe to the whole *Kirk*. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Ejuſdem Synodi Reſponſio Propoſitioni ſupradictæ.

Ibid. First, Where there is mention made after Conference had by *the King's Highnes* with certain of the *Miniſters of Edenbrugh*, the *Preſbitry* thinks that in a Proclamation of Civill Thinges, proceading of the *King's Majeſtie* and Counſell, no mention ſhould be made of the *Presbitry of Edenburgh* or Miniſtry therof; for that would import this *Miniſtry* to have Power of the whole *Miniſtry of Scotland*; therfor deſires theſe Words to be delete.

Where it is declared, that *his Majeſtie's* Intention is to purſue rebellious Subjects to his Authority; It is deſired that Traytors to God, profeſſed Ennemies to his true Religion to be firſt named in Proclamation, and firſt proſecuted with all Extremity; and namely *th'Erles of Anguſſe*, *Huntley*, *Erroll*, the *Laird of Achindowne* and *Sir James Chiſholme*, with their Complices, and then his owne Traytors.

Where it is declared that *his Majeſtie's* Intention is to perſewe by Law, it is deſired, in reſpect the ſaid Apoſtats has contempned the Benefite of the Lawe, that preſently they be purſued by Force.

Where *his Majeſtie* requires the *Miniſtry of Edenbrough*, to notifie *his Majeſtie's* Intention &c. The *Kirke*, ſeing a good begining in Action againſt th'aforeſaid Ennemyes of God, they ſhall obey; but where *his Majeſtie* deſires to notify his Intention againſt *Bothwell*, our minde is this in one Vote; that if *Bothwell* attempt any thing againſt *his Majeſtie's* Perſon, Croune, Prince, Religion or Eſtate of the Countrey, or cauſe him to impede the work of the Proſecution of theſe Traytors Apoſtats then in that caſe we obleige our ſelvs all in one Vote, by Goddes Grace, by the Word of God, openly and privatly to drown his Interpriſe, and if it ſhall happen that he keepe himſelf free of all there forſaid, then we are conſtrayned to ſeek a ſight of the Declaration wherin he is found to have refuſed th'Acte of th'Eſtates and Benefite offred therin; and that in reſpect of ſome of oure Bretheren; namely, the *Miniſters of Edenbourgh*, at his commande, as Witneſſes, ſubſcrybed his Pacification.

Where *his Majeſtie* requires the *Miniſtry of Edenbrough* to take ordor with the *Miniſtry of Fife*, alleadged to be Medlers with *Bothwell*, it is craved *his Majeſtie* give in their Names to the *Presbitry* heare, who ſhall wryte to the *Presbitryes* within whoſe Bounds they are to take Order with them.

Sommaire

A.D. 1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Sommaire de la Propoſition faicte par l'Empereur *aux Eſtats du Saint Empire aſſemblez a* Ratisbone *le ii. Jour de Juin* 1594.

Bibl. Cottur. Galba D. 13. fol 260.

IL eſt premierement deduict au long comme *le Ture*, en diverſes ſortes & manieres, auroit enfreinct & viole le Traicte des Treſues accordees & Jurees ſollennellement, ſans avoir eſgard que *l'Empereur* auroit de ſon coſte ſainctement obſerve les Conditions, & come a Point nomme fourny & paye les Preſens ordinaires par chacun An.

Que finalement, depuis l'An *Mil cinq cens nouante*, un *Haſſau Baſſa de la Boſſine* ſe ſeroit empare a vive Force de la place *de Rebitſch*, puis de celles *Wihitſch Dreſnic Hraſconits*, & auroit baſty, ſur l'indubitable Territaire de ſa *Majeſte*, un nouveau Fort a *Petrinia*, Ravageant pillant & ſacageant tout le beau & fertile Paiis de *Duropolie*, juſques a en trainer dehors plus de *Trente cinq mille* Ames, de compte faict par ceux meſmes de la Province.

Que *l'Empereur* en ayant faict faire ſes Plainctes & Doleances a la Porte tant s'en faut, que le *Grand Seigneur* en monſtract Reſentiment a l'endroict du dit *Baſſa*, que meſmes il luy auroit preſente des Cimeterres, & Robes pretieuſes de Drap d'Or, comme en ſigne de contentement & remuneration.

De la, ſeroit le *dit Baſſa* retourne de *Conſtantinople* avec grandes Trouppes des meilleurs Soldats pour Aſſieger *Siſeg*, ou aprez avoir eſte Deffaict, le *Grand Seigneur* auroit incontinent deſpeſche le *Beglierbey de Grece* pour s'emparer de la dite Place, comme il feit puis, auroit fait Publier & Proclamer la Guerre contre *l'Empereur*, tant en *Conſtantinople* qu'en pluſieurs autres Endroits de ſon Obeiſſance, depeſchant *Sinan Baſſa* & le dit *Beglierbey* avec une puiſſante Armee, la quelle auroit incontinent emporte les places *de Veſprin* & *Pallota*.

Puis auroit reſerre le *Seigneur Crecovitz* Ambaſſadeur de ſa *Majeſte Imperiale*, luy mettant les Fers aux pieds, & envoye ſes Gens aux Galeres luy meſme Traine, comme en Triomphe, juſques a *Belgrade* avec *Sinan Baſſa*, & la Enferme en une Tour, ou il ſeroit Mort, & ſes Gens demourez Eſclaves.

D'autrepart auſſi que *l'Empereur*, avec le prompt Secours d'aucuns *Electeurs & Princes*, auroit mis bon nombre de Gens en Campagne, qui auroyent premierement Deffait le dit *Baſſa de Boſſnie*, & iceluy renverſe avec pres que toute ſon Armee dedans *la Riviere de Rulpe*; & depuis auprez *d'Albe Regalle* battu le *Baſſa de Bude*, qui auroit lors perdu quelques Milliers d'Hommes, entre autres, un grand nombre de *Regz* & *Janiſſaires*, y demourant leur *Aga* Priſonnier; l'An paſſe auroit recouvre *Sabatka*; la *Ville & Chaſteau de Fillek*; les *Chaſteaux de Divin, Begecko, Mumatſchko*; le *Sangiacat de Setchin, Ologocko, Bonak, Tregen, Ballanka*; & *le Sangiacat de Novigard, du Coſte de Caniſe, Preſenitz, Amatzki, Segeſt* & *Setſchin*; le premier de May de ceſt An pris *Jaſprin* abandonne des *Turcs*; & entre *Jaſpin* & *Hatwan* Deſfait 3000 Hommes, prins toute leur Artillerie & vingt quatre Enſeignes: Que tout cela procedant de la Grace de Dieu pluſtot que des Forces de ſa *Majeſte Imperiale*; & au contraire eſtant formidable la Puiſſance des Ennemis, & leur deſir Vengeance infatiable, la *dit Majeſte* ſeroit contrainte de ſe preparer avec plus d'efficace a la continuation de la Guerre.

Que *les Turcs* en un Jour pourroyent entrer en *Auſtriche*.

Qu'ils ont tant de Gens qu'ils veulent & tous obeiſſans a un Seul autant Experimentez a preſent aux Stratagemes de Guerre, que peuvent eſtre les Chreſtiens avec tant de Moyen & tant d'Inſolence en leur Richeſſe: Que *Sinan Baſſa* ſe ſeroit vante de voloir Conqueſter a ſes propres Frais & Deſpens tout le reſte de *Hongrie* & *Auſtriche*; Et qu'ayant une fois gaigne *Vienne* perte *d'Alemagne*, ainſi qu'il l'appelle il paſſeroit puis aiſement plus outre.

Que les dits *Turcs* ſeroyent tellement acharuez contres les Chreſt qu'il ne faut plus faire eſtat de Paix ny de Treſue avec en Que leur gain & advantage eſt plus grand en Paix qu'en Guerre, & qu'ils n'obſervent les Traittez qu'autant qu'il leur p & vient a propos; Ayant *Sinan* meſmes dit au *Docteur Be* Ambaſſadeur de *l'Empereur*, que leur Religion ne les oblige de garde la Foy aux Infidelles.

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. Qua ceſte occaſion la Guerre eſt inevitable ſi l'on ne veut leur abandonner les dits Paiis de *Hongrie* & *Auſtriche*, avec tant de belles Rivieres & forts Paſſages, ſans eſperer de pouvoir trouver en tout le reſte *d'Allemagne* Province, ſuffiſante pour nourrir & ſuſtenter telle Armee qu'il eſt de beſoin ou meſme force, ſeroit de baſtir nouvelles Frontieres, & les pourveoir de Gens non encores faicts n'y Experimentez a la Guerre comme ſeroyent les *Hongrois*.

Que *l'Allemagne* & quelques autres Provinces ſeroyent privees de grandes & notables Commoditez, qui ſe tirent ordinairement de *Hongre*, comme Beſtiail Bled & Vin.

Que ce ſeroit choſe treſmiſerable de veoir perdre, a la *Barbe des Allemans* ſi Riche Puiſſante & Valeureuſe Nation, tant de Nobleſſe de *Hongrie* & *Auſtriche*, au lieu que leurs Predeceſſeurs auroyent entrepris des Voyages juſques a la *Terre Saincte* pour rechercher les meſmes Ennemiz.

Qu'encores que les *Allemans* ſemblent eſtre plus eſleonguez que les *Hongrois*; neantmoins ce fait ne leur touche Moins qu'a eux hormis que ceux cy ſont les premiers, les quelz Ruinez ceux la ſuccedent incontinent en leur place pour eſtre expaſez a la meſme Calamite.

Ce pendant qu'il ſeroit impoſſible a ſa *Majeſte Imperiale* ſeule de defendre & entretenir une Frontiere longue de deux cens Lieues d'lAllemagne, a prendre depuis la *Mer Adriaticque* juſques a la *Tranſſylvanie* & *Pologne*.

Qu'il ſemble maintenant que, Dieu favoriſe les Chreſtiens, leur ayant octroye le premier Advantage ſur l'Ennemy, deſpoville de la fleur de ſes Forces, & eſpris d'une eſpouvante incroiable.

Que, n'eſtant ſa divine Main accourcie, il y auroit eſperance, non ſeulement de recouvrer ce qui auroit eſte envahy depuis tant d'Annees, mais auſſi d'eſtendre les Frontieres au grand Renom & perpetuelle Gloire des *Allemans*.

Que, pour ces conſiderations, *ſa Majeſte* ſeroit eſtat d'entretenir trois diverſes Armees; l'une en *Cloace* & *Sclavonie*, l'autre en la *Haultre Hongrie*, & la troiſieme en la *Baſſe*; & outre ce une quatrieme Navalle ſur la *Danube*; en toutes les quelles des a preſent, la dite *Majeſte* auroit plus de *Soixante Mil Hommes* qui ne ſeroyent ſuffiſans contre un tel Ennemy.

Qu'il ſemble a ſa *Majeſte* ny avoir plus ſeur ny meilleur Moyen pour ſatiſfaire a la Deſpence, que de remettre ſus pour quelques Armees le commun Denier, comme autresfois il avoit eſte eſtably au Saint Empire, ou Perſonne ne ſeroit ſurcharge outre ſon pouvoir; eſtant ainſi que la Contribution d'Armee Romaine dont ou a uſe ces derniers Annees ne vient a propos pour ce faict. A D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Que ſa *Majeſte* ſera treſaiſe que les Eſtats ordonnent Gens exprez de leur part pour avoir locil ſur l'emploicte & meſnage de leurs Deniers, deſirant auſſi, qu'outre le Subſide general, il ſoit mis des Trouez aux Egliſes, pour les auſmoſues des Gens de bien, qui pourroyent eſtre expoſees a l'entretenement des Malades & Bleſſez aux Armees.

Que ſa *Majeſte* ſeroit en Negotiation avec *le Pape*, les *Royes d'Eſpagne*, *de Pologne*, *Danemarc*, *Suede*, quelques *Princes d'Italie*, & *le Moſcovitte*, pour obtenir Secours de leur coſte; comme auſſi ſeroit pour traitter avec la *Franche Nobleſſe du Saint Empire* non Subjette aux Contributions ordinaires, & avec les *Villes Maritimes*; voulant pareillement depeſcher Ambaſſadeurs aux *Ligues de Suiſſe* pour meſme effect.

Demande au ſurplus ſa *Majeſte*, que les Eſtats ayant eſg a ce quelle auroit eſte contrainćte d'anticiper ſur la future Contribution, & emprunter en divers Endroicts pour ſubven promptement a la neceſſite des Affaires, il leur plaiſe aviſer des Moyens pour recompenſer ceſte partie, ſans rien defalquer de la dite future Contribution.

Touchant les Gens de Guerre, tant *Reitres* que *Lanſquenelz*, d'autant que maintenant ilz refuſent de ſe tenir deſormais aux Capitulations publiees a *Spire*; & qu'eſtant les Appointmens & la Solde montee ſi haut, qu'il eſt quaſi Impoſſible aux Princes & Potentats d'y ſatisfaire, & que ceſte occaſion meſme il y auroit aujourdhuy de grandes Diſputes & colite des Capitulations; qu'ils deliberent des Remedes neceſſes pour obvier a tel Deſordre, & pour moderer le tout enſemble ſelon la raiſon, faiſant d'avantage obſerver les anciennes Ordonnances ſur les Lieices, pour empeſcher en effect les Dommages & Degaſts que recoyvent les Eſtats aux Paſſages & Place monſtres de celles qui ſe font illicitement.

Pour le ſecond Article, il es mis en avant que la Guerre des *Paiis bas*, auroit tousjours beaucoup trouble le repos du *Saint Empire*, & apporte treſgrands Dommages a tous les Eſtats en general,

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. general, & particulierement a *l'Empereur* ſur la diminution des Subſides octroyez, qu'a ceſte cauſe, le dit *Seigneur* auroit faict inſtance au *Roy d'Eſpaigne* de vouloir entrendre a la Paix, & s'en remettre a ſa *Majeſte Imperialle*, luy permettant de choiſir des *Princes* & *Electeurs* d'eux & d'autre Religion, pour en traitter choſe; dont le dit *Seigneur Roy* ſe ſeroit contente: Ayant meſmes donne Pouvoir & Commiſſion la deſſus a ſon Ambaſſadeur reſident prez du dit *Seigneur Empereur*, & a d'autres ſes Officiers; ſur quoy, ſa *Majeſte* auroit auſſi depeſche de notables Ambaſſadeurs vers les *Eſtats des Provinces Unies* & de *Hollande* & *Zeelande*, a fin de les y diſpoſer leur declarant par meſme Moyen, les *Electeurs* que ſa *dite Majeſte* penſoit d'y employer, qui eſtoyent ceux *de Maence*, *Treves*, *Saxe* & *Brandebourg*, mais que les dits *Eſtats* n'ayant voulu admettre qu'n ſeul Perſonnage de la Compagnie d'iceux Ambaſſadeurs, l'auroyent, en fin, totallement refuſe; que neantmoins pour le *Saint Empire*, & tant de belles Provinces qui ſont un Cercle d'iceluy, Elle defireroit encore y travailler ſans rien eſparguer, ayant a telle intention ottroye ſon conſentement a *l'Archiduc Erneſte* ſon Frere, d'entreprendre ce Gouvernement, la eſperant, par ſa Faveur & Diligence, de parvenir plus aiſeement a la Paix; a ceſte cauſe *l'Empereur* requiert les *Eſtats* d'adviſer des Moyens pour y diſpoſer avec plus d'effect l'une & l'autre partie, s'aſſeurant que ſon *Frere* y apportera d'entire Affection tout ce qui ſera en ſa Puiſſance. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Les autres Trois Articles ſont, du faict de la Juſtice; Reformation des Monnoyes; Reſtabliſſement de la Matricule; declarant auſſi pour la Seſſion des Princes que ce, qui paſſera en ceſte Diete, ſoit ou en donnant les voi ou a la Signature du Recez, ne pourra prejudice aux Droicts ou Pretenſion d'aucun.

Pour la Concluſion; ſa *Majeſte* remonſtre de nouveau la neceſſite de la *Guerre Turqueſque*, requeran les Eſtats de deliberer & reſouldre au pluſtot ce Poinct la , & pour ce que la Saiſon preſſe de remettre les autres Articles, ou partie d'iceux, a une Journee de Deputez.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Meneven.

A.D.1594. *Pat 36 Eliz. p. 12. m. 5.*

Regina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Brecon. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Meneven. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Præcentor* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Meneven. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Criſto, *Anthonium Rudd* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde editi & provili, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſunt, & in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentia) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a tempore Mortis ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes: ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* duodecimo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Pembrok.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Cardigan.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Carmerthen.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Radnor.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glamorgan.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Mountgomerye.
Dilecto & fideli noſtro Ricardo Martyn *Militi Majori Civitatis noſtræ London. ac Eſcaetori noſtro in eadem Civitate.*

Et

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg

In cujus rei &c.

Negotiationes Chriſtopheri Parkins apud Imperatorem tranſactæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 9. fol. 160. *Vicesimo ſeptimo Junii*, I was called to *the Emperour*, and being purpoſed to ſpeake Latin, I was deſired to ſpeake either in the Italian or Dutch Tonge, whereuppon I reſolved to ſpeake Italian Word for Word as it was conteined in the Latin Copie which I, with theſe, ſent over to *her Majeſtie*, onelie changing it into the Italian; where I added more particularlie that I had order to the Agent of *Conſtantinople* by the *Lord Treaſurers* his Letters, that for the furtherance of Peace he ſhould endevour to performe what I ſhould write unto him by *the Emperor's* Commandement; and that *her Majeſtie* would be readie to uſe all outward Tokens of Peace and Amitie, as had bene uſed with *the Emperors* his Predeceſſors.

And at this place, for that *her Majeſtie* by her owne Speech willed me to make ſome inſinuation in good ſort of the Garter, I made mention that this kind of Honor, as a ſingular outward bound of Friendſhip, had bene granted and gratefullie taken of manie Emperors in ancient time, and now of late of *Charles the Fifte*, *Ferdinand* and *Maximilian* his Father, as alſo of *the King of Spaine* that now is; Here I ſtaied a while, as offering occaſion to *the Emperour* to anſwer, who asked me of *her Majeſtie's* Health, when I had ſeene her laſt time, with manie other friendlie Demands; and at the length, thanking her for her Salutation, as alſo ſhewing that he did take it verie kindlie this *her Majeſtie's* good will towards him for the appeaſing of theſe Turkiſh Troubles, ſignifying alſo that he would ever be readie to requite the ſame with all good effects of Amitie: Then he added, that his State was ſuch that it behooved him not to feare the Power of anie Adverſarie, and therefore he would take Deliberation how farr he might uſe *her Majeſtie's* Offer: His Majeſtie's Anſwer concerning the Garter I refer to my Letters to her Majeſtie.

Then I followed Word for Word as it is in the Latin, as it is in the end of the fourth Paragraphe; *The Emperor* anſwered, that true it was he had bene enformed that her Majeſtie's Agent at *Conſtantinople* had moved the *Turks* againſt him, yet he ever thought her Majeſtie had not bene conſenting thereunto, and now by this her Majeſtie's Declaration he remaineth fully perſuaded and ſatisfied.

And, as I perceived *the Emperor* willing to harken unto me, I enlarged my ſelf to juſtifie her Majeſtie's Actions about the *Lowe Countries*; ſignifying that the begining of Troubles there proceeded from the inſolent dealing of Spaniſh Miniſters, who neglecting the ancient Agreement betweene *England* and *thoſe Provinces*, and overthrowing the Liberties Priviledges and ſettled Conditions of Gouverment, excepted at ſuch time as the *Houſe of Burgundie* was admitted to that Souveraignitie; whereuppon *Holland* and *Zealand*, for the Defence of their Priviledges due unto them, tooke Armes, and offered the Souveraignitie to her Majeſtie which ſhe would not accept with the Prejudice of *Spaine*, but ſent, ſince the Yeere 75, Tenn Embaſſages at the leaſt, partlie to the *King of Spaine*, to the *Gouvernors in the Lowe Countries*, to the *French King*, the *Prince of Orange* and the *States*; the which Legations tended all to this purpoſe; that her Majeſtie would not take uppon her the Souveraignitie with the Prejudice of *Spaine*; and that ſo farr as *the King* would ſee the ancient Agreements between *England* and the *Provinces* obſerved, and ſoe inſtruct his Gouvernors that the People, by their unjuſt Oppreſſions ſhould not be compelled to take Armes for the Defence of their own Right, that then *her Highnes* would joyn Forces againſt all others: But the *Spaniſh Miniſters* ever neglecting theſe her Majeſtie's friendlie Offers, proceeded in their Doings, which her Majeſtie perceiving, that for theſe her friendlie Offers her Subjects were badlie dealt withall, their Goods and Ships taken

A.D.1594 taken even in the time of profeſſed Peace; and the generall Arreſtement of Ships intended in *Spaine* with Diſſimulation; the ſending of Forces into Ireland, and now by Invaſion with the *Invincible Armado*; by the dailie erecting Seminaries to breed Plants of Sedition, by the entertaigning of Rebells under the pretence of Religion, her Majeſtie is ſo highlie provoked, that nothing with good reaſon might ſeeme too much whatſoever her Majeſtie ſhould entrepriſe to the contrarie; and yet it is dailie ſpred abroad, in favour of *Spaine*, that her Majeſtie is the onelie cauſe of the Warres in Chriſtendome; whereas *Spaine*, for the Benefit of Chriſtendome, could be contented to remit all Injuries, and barken unto Peace: But in verie deed *Spaine* had not received but done Injuries: yet, notwithſtanding all theſe Wrongs, her Majeſtie had not moved her Forces againſt *Spaine*, but onelie permitteth ſome of her young Gentlemen and Merchants to juſtifie their own Wrongs theie received; And as for Peace, I doubt not, that her Majeſtie for the publike Good of Chriſtendome will be as readie to harken thereunto (if it be ſoundlie and ſincerelie handled) as *the King of Spaine*.

36 Eliz. Reg.

The *Emperour* preſentlie anſwered, that he was verie glad to heare of her Majeſtie's Diſpoſition, and that he thougbt a verie good occaſion hereof might be taken by the preſent Danger of the *Turkiſh Warrs*, and that, for the good will he beareth to her Majeſtie as well as to *the King of Spaine*, and eſpetiallie for the good and preſent neceſſitie of Chriſtendome, he would diligentlie conſider hereof.

Then I turned my Talk to her Majeſties Rebells and their Puniſhments in England, ſignifying that it was no time now to diſſemble with ſeditious Factions, howſoever cloaked with pretence of Religion, whereof all the World is openly warned by the Slaughter of *King Henrie of Fraunce* and the preſent Confuſion of that Kingdom, cauſed and maintained onelie by ſeditious Faction, covered with a Cloake of Holines and Religion, the like was now theis manie Yeeres attempted in *England*, as well againſt her Majeſtie's Perſon, as the Quiet of the Realme; And unleſſe Remedie had wiſelie from time to time bene applied, *England* might alſo have proved the like Calamities as *Fraunce*,

The *Emperour* anſwered, that it was A.D.1594. Wiſedome for everie Prince to uſe ſuch 36 Eliz. Reg. Remedies againſt incident Evills as the order of good Gouverment did require, the which he doubted not but the *Queenes Majeſtie* had uſed.

Then I juſtified the order of Puniſhment, ſignifying that no other was uſed at this time then what, by the ancient Cuſtomes of your Kingdomes, hath bene uſed in like caſes even in the time of *Queene Marie* and *King Philipp*, and that without anie Reclamation, whereby it may well appeare that ſuch Libells and Payntings as are now odiouſle ſet forth to diſgrace this kinde of Juſtice, is rather grounded uppon ſeditious Factions, then upon anie other Matter: And thus with ſome decent Complements I ended my Audience.

The firſt of July, I began to handle with the Counſellers, and firſt with *Curtius* the Vicechauncelor (for before I had attended the *Seigneur Rompir* who, being a Cavaleir of *St. Jaquet*, civilie excuſed himſelfe, ſignifying that his Majeſtie had communicated nothing of my Meſſage with him) the ſame Daie I dealt with the *Lord Traughſam*, theſe both being Counſeillers, and then afterwards with the *Lord Hornſtane*, being alſo of the Counſell; I dealt with them more at large and more freely of the very ſame Points handled with *the Emperour*; they all ſignified unto me, that *the Emperor* was very well contented and ſatisfied with all the Points of my Legation, commanding them that they would deal very courteouſly with me; and eſpecially the *Signior Curtius* ſignified unto me, that *the Emperor* had receaved from *Conſtantinople* a Libell tending to the moving of Warres, the which was ſaid to have bene preſented to *the Viſier* by the *Engliſh Agent*; whereunto I anſwered, that it was not by her Majeſtie's Order, and that it might be ſome fained matter againſt the *Agent*; yet I required the Lible, and had half a Promiſe of it; and in concluſion, he ſignified unto me, that *the Emperor* was now fullie ſatisfied with this her Majeſtie's Declaration.

I had Talke alſo with theſe three Counſellers of the *Hanſes*, ſignifying that the ancient Privileges which they ſometime had in *England*, by the great Abuſe of them, had bene taken away in *King Edward* his time, and in conſideration that they were become incompetible with the good Eſtate of the Realm, things being now far changed

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. in the time of *King Edward* and *Quene Marie*, they could recover nothing, but *her Majeſtie* in the begining of her Raigne granted them the Trade of her own Subjects, until at the length, *Anno* 77, in an Aſſemblie at *Lubeck*, they decreed to forbid the Engliſh Marchants Trade at *Hamborough*; and yet at this time, notwithſtanding all their unkind dealing, *her Majeſtie* offreth them the Priviledges of her own Subjects, in caſe that they will ſuffer ſome convenient Trade to the Engliſh Marchants in their Cities; and for that in all Kingdomes ſome old Uſes and Priviledges, by change of Circumſtances, uſe to be taken away, eſpeciallie if ſome great Abuſe of them happen, the *Hanſes* have no cauſe to complaine of *Englande* but of themſelves, wherefore it hath bene taken ſomewhat unkindlie, that a Mandate of late hath bene given againſt the Engliſh Trade at *Stoade*.

Whereunto they ſeverally anſwered, that they know nothing of this Mandate, yet they granted that the *Hanſes* did oftentime complaine, and that now they be in hand with other Princes; but as yet *the Emperor* never gave them other Anſwer but that they ſhould ſee their Remedy in the Imperiall Parliament, where they all wiſhed that *her Majeſtie* would have ſome Meſſenger to expound as much as I had nuw declared, and in the meane Seaſon they ſignified, that by this Information they might the better able to anſwer the *Hanſes* Demandes hereafter.

The fourth of July, I was called again to *the Emperor* at two of the Clock in the Afternoon, where I had a privy Audience as before, where I ſignified unto *the Emperor*, that, though I ſhould have my Anſwer in Writing, yet it would be no litle Satisfaction unto *her Majeſtie*, now after deliberation, to have his Reſolution by Word of Mouth, doubting nothing but that he accepted in very good part what *her Majeſtie* had done at *Conſtantinople* for the procuring of Peace: He anſwered, that he took it very kindlie and thankfullie; and though he underſtood that all was now appeaſed, yet he hath given order unto his Counſell to conſider what ſhould further be needfull for the uſe of *her Majeſtie*'s Aide, and my writing to *Conſtantinople*; he ſignified alſo that, by this *her Majeſtie*'s Declaration, he was altogether perſuaded of her good and Chriſtian Meaning towards himſelfe and the good Eſtate of Chriſtendome, doubting nothing but that *her Majeſtie*, as occaſion ſhould ſerve, would harken unto juſt Conditions of Peace amongſt Chriſtian Princes: whereunto I replied, that it would be very grateful unto *her Majeſtie*, that he took ſo kindly her Actions of Friendſhip, and was ſo well perſuaded of *her Highnes* upon a moſt certaine ground of Truth; for, it was not to be doubted but that *her Majeſtie*, conſidering the preſent ſhedding of Blood between Chriſtians; the daily diminiſhing of the Forces of Chriſtendom; the hindrance of publick Traffique wherby all Kingdoms are advanced; and many other preſent Calamities conſequent unto War, cauſed by the Miniſters of *Spain*, while they, by their Flatterie, procure unto their *Maſter* what appertaineth not unto him, and what he cannot with good and Chriſtian Conſideration deſire; this I ſaie, conſidering *her Majeſtie* hath a moſt Chriſtian and Princelie Compaſſion of their Evills, and for the Benefit of Chriſtendome, I doubt not but *her Highnes* wil beas ready to put her hand to the onelie Remedy of theiſe Calamities; that is Peace, as anie other Chriſtian Prince ſhal be. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Then *the Emperor* ſignified that, for the Reaſons above rehearſed, he had ever bene aggreeved with theſe Wars of Chriſtendome, and he was very deſirous to find ſome meanes of good Accord, the which, by occaſion of theſe *Turkiſh Warres* which need the reuuiting of Chriſtian Forces, be would now readilie go about, if he might bave Hope of Succeſſe; but to enter into a Treatie which ſhould not have Progreſſe, as it would be contrarie to his Dignitie, ſo he would be loath to attempt it: whereunto I ſaid, that this attempt would be moſt worthie of a Chriſtian *Emperor*, and moſt commendable to all Poſterity; and as for the Succeſſe, there can be no Hinderance thereof wortbie of Blame but on the *Spaniſh* ſide; for *her Majeſtie* profeſſeth only to defend her ſelf and her Neighbours from unjuſt Spoiles, the which thing by the Law of God and Nature is commendable and neceſſarie; let *Spaine* ceaſe what appertaineth not unto it (the which alſo by the Lawe of God and Nature is commanded) the Peace cannot but go forward; But if *Spaine* refuſe to leave this unchriſtian Deſires, then let it be openlie confeſſed before God and Man, that the whole

A.D.1594 36 Eliz. Reg. whole Cauſe of theſe Chriſtian Warres proceeded only from the unlawfull Deſires and Reſolutions of *Spaine*, I mean of the King his Miniſters; as for *the King* himſelf it is credible that he is a good Prince, and, where things are handled otherwiſe than well, that he is miſuſed by his own Miniſters: The Emperor ſeemed much to be moved, and anſwered, that he would verie ſeriouſlie and attentivelie conſider thereof.

Then I turned my Talk of Libells in generall, ſignifying that it was verie undecent, and might cauſe Irreverence Diſobedience and Trouble in Common Wealth, if the Common People ſhould dailie have in their Mouth Speaches appertaining to odious and contemptible matter of Princes, the which muſt needs follow, if every raſh Companion for his fancie maie write printe and ſpread abroad ſuch odious Libells againſt Princes and Nobles: Then I made perticuler mention of the Booke ſet forth againſt *her Majeſtie's* Edict, ſignifying that, though it was namelie directed againſt *her Majeſtie*, yet the Propoſitions thereof did generallie and equallie touch all Princes; As for Example, it is lawfull for everie pooer Scholler to call into queſtion and make odious to the People ſuch Edicts as Princes ſet forth for the Gouverment of their Dominions; That every Prince may be excluded depoſed and pulled out of his Seate hy his owne Subjects when the *Pope* ſhall give ſuch Warrants; That it is Charitie to plant Seminaries of Seditions; That it is lawfull for Schollers to appoint for their Arguments of Talk the Infirmities of Princes: Theſe and ſuch like Propoſitions are in that Booke, the which if they be allowed of, the condition of Princes ſhal be verie evill, as well of his *Majeſtie*, of *the King of Spaine* and all others, the which things therefore no Prince of Sence can like of: Then I ſignified that I had underſtood that this verie Booke had bene of late reprinted at *Prage*.

Then he preſentlie anſwered, that he knew nothing thereof; and if it were ſo he would be verie evill contented: I following my Talk, required of *his Majeſtie* that it would pleaſe him to give ſome order againſt ſuch Libells in generall, and in particular againſt the reprinting of this Book at *Prage*: He anſwered, that he would verie ſeriouſlie give order: And thus, with ſome Complements, deſiring ſpeedie Diſpatch, I took my Leave: And after this Daie I dailie urged my Diſpatch with the Counſellers, eſpeciallie with *Signior Curtius*, unto whom the matter was eſpeciallie committed. A.D.1594 36 Eliz. Reg.

The 10. of Julie, this *Signior Curtius*, by *his Majeſtie's* Commandement, came to my Lodging, and in his name ſignified that he had order to know my liking, if in writing mention ſhould be made of all the Points of my Speaches with him; whereunto I anſwered that if *his Majeſtie*, without all reſpects of other Princes, would write gratefull Anſwers, in forme convenient with *her Majeſtie's* Dignitie, it would do well that Anſwer were given in Writing to all the Points, wherein I did with due reverence remit my ſelf to *his Majeſtie's* Pleaſure. Then I made mention of the reprinted Booke and other Libells; whereunto he anſwered, that *the Emperor* had commanded him to give order to the *Vicechancelor of Bohemia* to make Inquiſition, and to take all ſuch Books and burne them; and that he had order for the next Fair to make an Edict to be promulgated at *Francford* againſt ſuch Books, and to the avoyding of the like inconveniencies in *Praga*, there are two appointed to overſee the Print; Then he ſignified that, hy reaſon of this Legation, *the Emperor* had this day ſent a Meſſenger into *Spaine* with ſpeciall Letters to *the King* and to his own Ambaſſador there reſident to the effect of Peace, exhorting *the King* that he ſhould not uſe in this Treaty anie Men that gayne hy War, or raſh Wits, hut rather wiſe and quiet minded Men, apt to conſider of this matter with Reaſon and Wiſdom, removing all Affection either of Flatterie or fooliſh Zeal: and ſo with Complements we parted, I deſiring to have my Diſpatch with ſpeed, the which dailie after I did ſolicite.

The 17, by *the Emperor* his Order, two of the Councell *Sig. Curtius* and the *L. Horſtane* came to my Lodging, ſignifying that *the Emperor* was wonderfullie well contented with this Legation, deſirous to continue this renewing of Friendſhip, and to purſue the matter of publick Peace; and, after manie Complements, they gave me my Anſwer in Writing, with a Coppie of *his Majeſtie's* Letter to *her Majeſtie*, promiſing that Day the Originall; And they ſignified unto me, that by *the*

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. *the Emperor* his order, that the Booke reprinted newlie at *Praga* before mentioned, was now in effect repreſſed: They inſinuated nnto me alſo that *his Majeſtie* would like well that I ſhould ſend my *Lord Treaſurer* his Letter, and mine owne to the *Agent at Conſtantinople*, in ſome good ſort agreable with *the Emperor* his Anſwer to that Pointe, yet wholly remitting the matter to my Arbitrement: The ſaid 17. in the Evening *his Majeſtie* ſent me a Chayne of Gold about Three hundred Crownes, wiſhing *her Majeſtie* long good Health, and me a good Voyage: And about two houres after the *Sig. Curtio* ſent me *the Emperor* his Letter, wiſhing me a good Voyage.

The 18. verie earlie I departed *Praga*, and when I was out of the Cittie I ſent one of my Men back to *Sig. Curtio* with my Letter and a Packet for *Conſtantinople*; I ſent alſo my Letter unto the *Agent* turned into Latin Word for Word to take awaye all doubt of Suſpicion; And for the ſame effect, I avoyded as yet the uſe of my Seiphers, eſpeciallie for that I had no urgent cauſe to uſe it; The *Sig. Curtio* with convenient ſpeed ſent my Man back againe unto me, with his Letter, ſignifying that *the Emperor* would accept verie well of my Letter to *Conſtantinople*; he ſent me alſo a Letter encloſed, that *Kelley*, now lying in Priſon, ſaid that he had ſometimes received from *her Majeſtie*, requiring of me in *the Emperor* his Name to find ſome meanes to certifie *his Majeſtie* of certeine things about *Kelley*, as it ſhall better appeare at my Returne. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Literæ Minatoriæ, per quoſdam Dominos Scoticanos Papali Religioni addictos, ad Præſidem & Ballivos de Aberdene miſſæ.

Bibl. Cottor. Caligula D. 2. fol. 240.

PRoveſt, *Baillies*, *Counſall* and *Communitie of Abirdene.*

Conſidering that agains the Lawis of Nations, and without any Ordor or Juſtice, ze, at the apetyte of ſum of our Enemyes, or of indiſcreet Malice agains us, have tane and impriſonit Thre Strangearis, Gentlemen quha war cum in the Cuntrie (as we ar informit) frome other Chriſtiane Princes, to ſute maiſt humblie at *his Majeſtie* our Maiſter ſum eaſe of our diſtreſſed Eſtaittis.

Thairfor, as We have travellit with zow by all honeſt and faire meanis thir dayes bypaſt for yair releifis, ſwa now We certifie zow, by this preſent, that, without thir Gentilmen with thair haill Aquipage be put to libertie, renderit and delyverit unto us, We will not onelie eſteame of zow as our Enemyes in all tymes cuming, but will inſtantlie perſew zow, zour Toun, Gudis and Geir baith with Fyre and Sworde, and all uther kynde of Hoſtilitie conſiſting in our Poſſibiliteis and Power; And it ſal be ane perpetuall Querrell, to ſtand ſa lange as our Houſes and Poſteriteis ſhall leſt.

Thus, remitting the reſt to zor jugementis and opinion, without We be inſtantlie ſatisfeit, We geve yir preſentis for ane Diſcharge of all Aſſurances bypaſt, and biddis zow be at zor Advantage.

Writtin the nineteenth of July one thouſand five hundred ninety four.

Zors as ze deſerve, ather preſentlie Peax or Weare,

ANGUS.
HUNTLIE.
ERROLL.
AUCHINDOUN.

Dorſ.

To the Proveſt, Baillieis, Counſall and Communitie of new Abirdene.

Litera

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Litera ad quendam Dominum de Concilio Reginæ ſuper Literis antedictis ad Abirdenenſes miſſis.

Pleaſe it your Lordſhip,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 240.

FOR diſcharge of my Promiſe, I ſend heir incloſed ſome Notes of Intelligence, and the Copy of a Letter writtyn be the Papiſt Lords to the *Toun of Aberdene*; which, as your *Lordſhip* has peruſed, it will pleaſe you lykewyſe to impart to *her Majeſtie*, and be a meane and furtherance of my ſecond Audience; wherein attending *her Majeſtie's* good pleaſure, after I have craved Pardon of this my empeſhing of your *Lordſhip*, I take leave, committing your *Lordſhip* to God's bliſſid Protection.

London, this Morninge the 8*th* of Auguſt one thouſand five hundred ninety four.

Your Lordſhip's alwayes aſſured to command,

R. Cokburne.

Quædam per Henricum Lock Comiti de Bothwell exponenda.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 140.

FIRST, He ought not to think that We can allow, or did ever allow of his aſſaulting of *the King's* Houſes at two ſeverall tymes, what pretence ſoever may be made to colour the ſame; for it is to be held for a generall Rule that the Perſons of Kings and Soveraigne Princes are Sacred, and do preſent the Majeſtie of God here on Earth, againſt which no Violence maie be permitted nor any Cauſe to be geven to Princes to put them in feare of their Perſons, as moſt certainlie by his two Aſſaults, as the ſame were forced, *the King* could not be free from deepe feare.

SECONDLY, We have not liked of the manner of the late ſodain Acceſſe to *the King*, being in his oun Chamber ſolitarie, without either Leave given by *the King*, or Knowlege given by the *Earle* or his Friends of ſuch a ſodain Attempt, bringing alſo Weapons in his Hands, whereby it cannot be but *the King* was alſo this Third Time put in great Feare, wherby the *Earle* did maniſeſtly offend Almighty God, and aught thereof to require Remiſſion both of God and of *the King*.

THIRDLY, We have not liked, if it be as We heare it reported, that he alone, the verie next Daie after be was acquited, came to *the King's* Houſe at an unſeaſonable Time, and, without Notice or Licence of *the King*, take away five of the King's Servants whom *the King* favoured, and committed them as Priſoners, not uſing ſuch dutyfull manner as, if the Parties had bin Offendors, had becommen him or any the greateſt Nobleman or Counſeillor *the King* could have; wliich ſhould have been either by himſelf, or jointly with ſome other good Counſellors to have firſt enformed *the King* of ſuch Offence as they might have been charged withall, and ſo to have required both the ſtaie of them and further Examination and Triall; Whereunto We thinke alſo *the King* ſhould have done well to have conſented, and thereby both the Honor of *the King* had been ſaved, and *the Earl's* Dutie commendably performed.

We have alſo, for our oune part, as great cauſe to miſlike of his Uſage of himſelf in our Realme; Firſt, in his wandring up and doun in ſuch open ſort as was needles for him, and thereby provoked *the King* to challenge Us with breach of Amitie and the Treaties; But moſt of all his Miſuſage hath been notable in that he hath, ſince *the King* hath receaved him, comen into our Realm and wandred thorough all our Borders, and to come to our Tounes of *Barwick*, and after by *Carlile* and other Frontier Places in ſuch ſort as no Subject

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. of our oun ought to do the like without our Commiſſion; And beſide, he hath comen to our Tounes of *Newcaſtle* and *Durhame* and other Places in the North as freely as any Officer of our oune might do, of which his Doings both *the King* and the World maie have cauſe to thinke of Us for our Frendſhippe to *the King*, and others, badly affected in his Countrey, maie by the Example take ſuche courſe as is unfit to be ſuffered in theſe doubtfull Times, and may give cauſe to oure Subjects to be leſſe curious in their Duties when in this they are not blamed.

And now as our former Opinions do ſhew what We have miſliked in the *Earle*, ſo We cannot deny but that We have alſo had cauſe to like him for other things; and namely, for his many Offers, from the time he eſcaped out of the *Caſtle of Edinborough*, of his Submiſſion to *the King*; of his intended Services to be done againſt *the King*'s greateſt Enemies the *Popiſh* and *Spaniſh Traitors*; and likeways We did well allow of his free Offers to clear himſelf of the imputed Witchcraft againſt *the King*'s Perſon, and to put his oun Perſon into Priſon to be tryed of that Cryme by his Peers, or by any other laufull Subjects of the the Realme; upon which his Offers, confidently made knoun unto Us, to be abſolutely made by him, with full purpoſe to performe the ſame, We did as is well known, by Meſſengers Letters and otherwiſe, give knowlege to *the King* of thoſe his Offers, ſhewing alſo our Opinion of the liking therof for the weell of *the King* and his Realm; But contrarywiſe, when *the King* ſhewed himſelf not only ſo offended with the *Earle*, as he ſeemed not content with our Motions, which We only ment for *the King*'s Good, and for no partiall Affection to the *Earle*, We did not only deſiſt from the further Intreatie of the *King*, though not without hope, by reaſon of his princelie good Diſpoſition to ſuch as ſeek his Mercy, but did alſo very ſharplie Our ſelf proceed to expell the *Earle* out of our Realme, whereunto he came onlie for a Refuge to ſave his Life: But if God ſhall moue the Heart of *the King* to remit him all his former Offences, and upon tryall of his Fidelity, and good proof of his Power to be able to ſerve *the King* in as good ſort as any other Nobleman of his Realme; Wee are of opinion that *the King* ſhall reap more Good to himſelf by ſhewing his Grace to him, repenting of his Faults, than by any other ſevere Dealing againſt him. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

And where by him We have receaved Overtures, made and offred by diverſe other noble Perſonages, to concurr with our liking for the providing for *the King*'s Safetie, and the ſuppreſſing of the other rebellious Spaniſh Conſpirators, wherin they offer to employ themſelvs ſincerely: For ſo much as We only have receiued ſuch Declarations In generall, and that the Meſſengers of the ſame did let Us knowe that they did offer by their Hands to expreſſe it; We have thougbt good to require him, that he and they will ſpeedily conſult and reſolve to advertiſe Us of their intended Courſes, and to aſſure Us from themſelves, joyntly with him, of the ſame, wherby We knowing it, and by ſuch Aſſurance having cauſe to truſt unto it, We male both adviſe of holding lik Correſpondeocy, and become a meanes to *the King* to truſt them and uſe them, who are diſpoſed like good Patriots to hazard their Lives for the good of their Countrey, ſo like to be ruyned by the daungerous Practiſes of the Enemies of God and the Peace of that Kingdom; remayning for Our ſelves in the mean tyme thankfull to them for their ſo freely offered good will, hoping that it hath not appeared, by any former Experience where We have been truſted, that any one, much leſs ſuch Perſonages as theſe are, have found at our hands other meaſure then hath been duly to be expected in all poynts of honorable Proceedings: And wheras We underſtand that the Lords would have ſent it under their Hands, if the Meſſenger would have brought it, We have alſo blamed him for refuſing the ſame, becauſe it is an occaſion of ſpending more time in ſending to and fro, then were convenient in a caſe ſo perillous to be delayed.

W. Burghley.
Hunsdon.

Inſtru-

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Inſtructiones Comiti Suſſex Perſonam Reginæ ad Baptiſmum Filii Regis Scotiæ ſuſtinenti.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 220.

UPon your Arrivall at *Edenborough*, you ſhall confer with *her Majeſtie*'s Ambaſſadore *Mr. Bowes*, and uſe his Adviſe for a tyme convenient to deliver *her Majeſtie*'s Letter to the King and Queen; to both which you ſhall ſeverally declare, that *her Majeſtie* hath ſent you to congratulate with them for the great Favour beſtowed upon them by Almighty God in ſending them a young Prince, to whom ſhe wiſheth God's infinite Bleſſings, that he may yeld them all poſſible Comfort, as one ſo tyed both by Nature's Bond, being of her Blood, as alſo by mutuall Love and Affection to his Parents; that, for Demonſtration heirof, ſhe hath now directed you, both to expreſſe it, and to aſſiſt, in her Abſence, to his Baptiſme, whither *her Majeſtie* had ſooner ſent one if God had not viſited the *Earle of Cumberland*, even in the inſtant of his readines to depart, with a dangerous Sickneſs, whereby *her Majeſtie* was occaſioned to chuſe you, who have haſtened as ſpeedily as you could poſſible, for the performance of ſuch an Imployment.

And although it is not to be doubted that the remembrance of the Perſon whom you ſhall repreſent, togither with care for your own Honor and Commendation will ever be a ſufficient Watch Word in all your caryinge, to avoyde all manner of Levitie in any your Actions, or other Error by Quarrell or Contention, the rather in regard, that by this Concours of other Princes Ambaſſadors, ſo many Eyes will behould you, and cenſure both your Wordes Diſcourſe and all your Demeanour; yet it is fit, that you be acquainted ſomewhat with the ſtate of that Cuntrey in this tyme, for avoyding of miſtaking one Perſon for another, or ſhewing other ignorance of thoſe thinges which are commonly knoun.

The preſent Troubles of Scotland ſo dangerous to the ſtate of Religion and Amity, and ſo diſhonorable to *the King* are derived from this principall Head.

First, *the King of Spaine*, whoſe Malice and Ambition reacheth principally to the Realme of England, hath of long tyme ſought to diſturbe the *Queen's Majeſtie* in her own Kingdom at home, by corrupting by his Miniſters diverſe Noblemen to rebel againſt her, as both in the Rebellion of the North of Ireland; and of late dayes, by practiſe to alienate the myndes of diverſe other Noblemen from their Duty and Affection to hir; And laſtly, when this could not prevail by an open Invaſion with his Navy termed Invincible, which by Godes Providence was overthrown, and came to nothing but Loſſe and Diſhonour to himſelf.

Since, as well as before, he hath wrought upon diverſe Subjects in other Kingdoms to devyde them from their Faith and Obedience to their Sovereins; as in *France*, by ſetting up the *League*, and now in *Scotland*, by comforting rebellious *Earles* againſt *the King*, and to the intent he may have good colour for his unjuſt Actions, he hath draun in the *Popes*, in whom comonly he purchaſſeth particular Intereſt at their Creations, to make the pretext matter of Religion; and to that purpoſe he makes Miſſions thether of Preſts, Jeſuits and Seminaries, who, begining to perſuade their Soules, do only arme them with aſſurance that they are bound for Conſcience ſake to do their beſt to ſet up the Romane Religion; and, upon that Entrance, they are directed to open unto them, that becauſe Force is to be uſed, they muſt be maintained by ſuch potent Princes as may ſpare them Meanes, and ſtand firmly unto them; of which none but the *King of Spain* is thought on.

The *Spaniſh King* therfore, having found Difficulties and bad Succeſſe in many of theſe Courſes, bethought himſelf of the moſt convenient way to anoye the Realme of England, which was by ſetting practiſe on foot in Scotland, all at one Continent to bring his further endes the better to concluſion; and therfor, undeſtanding that there in Scotland diverſe Noblemen badly affected and backward in Religion, of proud unquiet Spirits and of ſmall Living, he did aſſayl them by two Ways; Firſt, by *Jeſuits* of their Kindred and Acquaintes, whom they truſted and loved, to confirm them in their Obſtinacy;

A D 1594. 35 Eliz. Reg. nacy; Secondly, to ingage themſelvs by taking Money of him; and that done, to binde themſelvs to be at his Devotion, to receave Strangers, to deliver Harbours and Holdes for them, wherby he might, under colour of Ayd, get Poſſeſſion thereof, and ſo after work his Malice upon the State of England.

You hereby ſeing his purpoſe, it remayneth that you underſtand how he and they have proceeded in Scotland; you may know that by Authority no Religion is openly profeſſed and eſtabliſhed, but the Profeſſion of the Goſpell, not different in any Subſtance from Ours; yet where thoſe Lords are, is there much Exerciſe of the contrary.

For there are Three Earles, one called *Earle Huntley* who is of the Family of the *Gordones*, he hath his Uncle called *James Gordon*, who is a *Jeſuit*, and hath been a Meſſenger both to *Spaine* and *Rome*, from him and to him; the ſeconde is the *Earl of Anguſſe*, his name is *Douglaſſe*, of this name there are many Proteſtants, but he is a Papiſt and Spaniſh; The Third is the *Earle of Erroll*, whoſe Name and Family is *Haye*, he is no leſſe Papiſh nor Spaniſh: Theſe, by the perſuaſion of theſe *Jeſuits* and other there Adherents, grewe Enemyes to all the Noblemen who were Profeſſours of Religion, as the *Stewarts*, a Name allayed to *the King*, and of great Honor amongſt the reſt, one is called the *Earle Murray*, whom *Huntleye* treacherouſlye ſlew.

Theſe Three *Erles*, five Yeres ſince, toke Armes againſt *the King*, and did contynue in Field with Enſign diſplayed againſt *the King*, at the Rod called *the Brig of Dee*, all their Forces were payed by the *King of Spaine*, but ſince finding not good Suertie in that they employed newly certain Meſſingers, wherof one was called *Carre*, and by him ſent their Names under Blanckes, by which they bound themſelves to be at any direction which he ſhould write above their Names.

This was diſcovered by the *Queen's Majeſtie's* means, and the Party taken with theſe Blankes upon him, and ſince that time they have been attainted in Parliament; wherby they now finding themſelvs oppreſſed, they have newly, and do daily, ſend for Forces, and have bad Money ſent them, with which they prepare themſelvs in all Inſolency to reſiſt *the King*, who intends to go or ſend againſt them, he having already offered him a Thouſand Men paid by his Burowes to go againſt them; and when the laſt day certain Perſons that came out of the *Low Countreys* were apprehended at *Aberdeen* the *King*'s Toun, and to be ſtopped till the *King*'s Pleaſure were known, they forcibly entered and toke Poſſeſſion of them and held them; all which may apparently informe you that theiſe are dangerous Traytors to *the King*, and that *the Queen* bath reaſon to incourage *the Kinge* to purſue them; They are favoured by many Allyes in Court, and ſpecially by the *Humes*, who are inward with *the King* and backward in Religion:

A.D. 1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

The *Duke of Lenox* is to be courteouſly uſed in Company or Diſcours:

The *Lord Hamilton*, yf you ſee, is next Heire to the Crowne, if *the Kinge* dye without Heire, and therefore by you to be uſed with Reſpect, if he come to you as one of good Religion and a Frend to the Amytye of England:

And becauſe you ſhall happely hear talke of *Bodwell*, this you may know, he is a Nobleman of great Birth, a *Stewart*, and loved of the Miniſtry and Tounes, becauſe he doth profeſs Religion, and becauſe he now is oppoſit to the Popiſh Erles, yet is as much in *the King*'s Indignation as any, and rather more; for he being diſgraced by the *Chancellor* and others, and baniſhed from Court, being accuſed of Witchcraft and other Offences, ſodainly attempted to approach *the King*'s Perſon in his Chamber in the Morninge as he was making him ready, and being poſſeſſed of his Court, did ſeek to govern *the King*, and to diſplace his Servants, ſo fare as *the King* was in feare of his Life; and though for that tyme he was content to forgive him in ſhewe, yet is he moſt odyous unto hym, and ſought to be taken by *the King* dayly and hourly; Hee had alſo of late gathered Forces with pretence to be revenged on the *Lord Hume*, but coming to *Edenbrough*, *the King* himſelf came into the Field againſt him, from whoſe Preſence though he retyred quietly, yet hath this redoubled *the King*'s Diſpleaſure, and he remayned attaynted aſwell as the other: But of this matter or Man you are not to make mention to *the King* or any other; But, if *the King* ſhould chance to ſay any thing to you, as imputing to *the Queen* that ſhe hath ſhewed ſome Favour unto him, you may ſay cleerly that, though you

A D 1594 you know nothing of thoſe Affaires, yet this you know and have heard, that *the Queen* hath, ever ſince that Diſhonour offered to *the King*, miſliked him as much as if the like had been offered to her ſelf; yea, and that you have heard her publikly in Court even the Deteſtation of the Fact; only this you may ſay that you think, in regard he hath ſuch Commandement in the Borders, and that *her Majeſtie*'s Subjects have had many Loſſes redreſſed by his meanes, it may be that the Gentlemen or People there have underhand harboured him without *the Queen*'s Privity; and therin nothing moved them more then the opinion they conceived that *the King* had pardoned him, that he had and would ſubmit himſelf to *the Kinges* Mercy, and that he was ane Enemy to the Papiſts who fought the Subvertion of the whole Kingdom: This you may ſeem to have heard but not to have any Direction to deale in; concluding further, that you have heard and now know it, that *the Queen* hath proclaymed it, that whoſoever ſhall receave or ayde him ſhall incurr the Penaltyes of *her Majeſtie*'s Indignation, and that this is invyolablie obſerved and ſhall be. 36 Eliz. Reg.

You ſhall therefore, after the firſt Complement performed in delivering *hir Majeſtie*'s Congratulation for the Cauſes formerly mentioned, having well laid up in your Memory the courſe of thinges, as by the Speculation of the former Diſcourſes you may partly gather, ſay unto *the King*, that *hir Majeſtie* hath, beſides the Contentment by his good happe in the Birth of his Son, bene wonderfully well ſatisfied in the underſtanding, both by *Mr. Fowles* Meſſage, and by his *Secretary* now laſt ſent, of his Kingly Reſolution to proceed forthwith to ſuppreſs theſe dangerous Perſones, who are ſo ingaged in forrain Practiſes, as it cannot be ſafe for him while they have any meanes to kindle ſuch a Fire in his Kingdom; and as *hir Majeſtie* is glade to heare of his Conſtancy therein, becauſe theron depends his Safety who is moſt dear to Hir and ever ſhall be, ſo is it a Comfort to Hir to heare that his People and good Subjects Harts are ſo much elevated as they be, and as they make good Proofe by furniſhing him with ſuch a Proportion of Forces to be imployed againſt them, which as they would ſoon have donne, if ſooner *the King* had uſed in declaring himſelf againſt them; ſo if *the King* ſhuld now give any underhand ſhewe of Favour, though even in matters of ſmall Moment, as by ſparing of their greateſt Complices, or by connyvence at their Factors abidinge or reſorting to his Court, the Opinion and Fame hereof, which is to the Vulgar even the gretteſt Oracle, who judge by outward ſhewes, and are not able happely to diſtinguiſh of inward or private Counſell, will give ſuch a taynt to this reall Proceeding, as it will abate the Harts of thoſe who now are reſolved to purſue them, and will ad Force and Meanes to the contrary Party to fortify themſelvs; and, which is more to be feared, it will make them able to put in danger *the King*'s oun Eſtate and Religion: For, as long ago they have been open to his Mercy, yea in this have their Lyves been ſo, if now the Conduct of the Action be committed to ſuch as are affected to them, or if Breath be given them to receave forraign Force, their purſute will vaniſh to ſmoak, and in ſhort tyme they will be only Inſtruments of the Subverſion of his whole Eſtate and Kingdom, of which no Prince living, even for Love and Care of *the King* his oun particular, ſhall or will have greater ſeelinge. A.D. 1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

To this if he make anſwer that he doth what he can, and muſt be enabled or elce cannot do it, and that *the Queen* knows it well, and that by divers Embaſſadors and Meſſingers he hath preſſed it; your Anſwer in that caſe may very well be that, although in particular you are not informed to anſwer him, becauſe his oun Ambaſſadors have retourned *hir Majeſtie*'s oune Reaſons; yet this you have heard her ſay, that ſhe hath, both heretofore and now of late, had as great a conſideration of his Orations as the Reaſons of hir oun Affaires would permit, being, as he well knows, both forced to help the *French King* and the *Low Countries*, and being likeways daily in attention of her Enemies malitious Practiſes, for which ſhe hath put her ſelf (to her no ſmall Charges) in good Strength by Land and Sea, contemning what by open Force he can do againſt her or hir Eſtate; yea and that you heard *her Majeſtie* affirm, and that th'Opinion of all the wiſeſt is, that, with a reſolut Expedition now in tyme, he ſhall be very well able with the very Strength of his oun Countrey to ſubdue this rebellious Faction within his oun Realme, conſidering by how many ſecond collateral Means this Party may be weakned by thoſe who have particuler Forces againſt them.

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. If happely he ſhall ſay, that he hath truſted unto *her Majeſtie*, and that if he would take Help of others he mought be in better Safety and Quiet; you may anſweare, that you never heard any Man douht ſo much of his oun Piety towards God, or Judgment in the World ſo far, as either to adheare to him that is as Enemy to God's Cauſe, or to truſt that a *Spaniard* would ever help him but with hope to make him a Pray for his oun Ambition; and therefore the leaſt Support from *the Queen*, who is incorporated into his Fortune, ought to ballance the greateſt Proportion of Help that could be deryved from any ſuch, who would deſire no better Advantage then, hy colour of being joyned in ſtraight Freindſhip with him, to all the Kinges Princes and Eſtats of Europe that are his Freinds, whither hy being ſevered from them he ſhould be leaſt ſuhject to his Appetite, who never yet came as an Adjutor but with an end to he a Poſſeſſor; and therfore you may conclude, that you would be glade, with the News of his good Health, the Queen's and the young Prince, to bring ſome certayn Reporte of his further Progreſs in the Affaire which ſo eſſentially imports him. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Theſe Reaſons alſo may well be made by your *Lordſhip*, that, if *the King* ſhall give any new Cauſes of Suſpition that he will make any favourahle Agreement with *the Earles*, it will alter the Mindes of thoſe of his Nobility who now are oppoſite to them, who will doubt, upon that Reconcilement, that hy *thoſe Erles* all manner of Revenge ſhall he incerted upon their oun Shoulders for doing *the King*'s Service in there Proſecution.

Of all theſe things, if you confer with *Mr. Bowes*, he can beſt tell you how they are to be uſed and when.

Theſaurarius ad Comitem Suſſex, ad Regem Scotiæ Ambaſſiatorem.

My very good Lord,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 230. WEE hear do think that your *Lordſhip* is neare arrived to *Berwick*; and becauſe, by Letter from *Mr. Bowes* of the nineteenth of this Moneth, it is douhted whither the Criſening did hold uppon Sundaie laſt or noe, although he did advertize *the King* what daie you toke youre Journey from hence, ſo as if your *Lordſhip* ſhall underſtand certainly that the Ceremonie of the Baptiſme hath heen paſſed upon Sonday before your coming, *her Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure is that you ſhall not go into Scotland, neither ſuffer *her Majeſtie*'s Preſent to be carried thither; hut you ſhall, as of your oun Diſcreſion, without ſeeming to have Direction from hence, advertize *Mr. Bowes* that you meane not to cume into Scotland, conſidering your Meſſuage was only to be preſent at the Baptiſme; and ſo you ſhall require *Mr. Bowes* to declare unto *the King* that yowe will not preſume to cume into Scotland, conſidering the purpoſe of your Journey is already determined and at an ende; and yet you ſhall tarry at *Barwick* untill you have further Direction from hence, uppon ſuch Anſweare as you ſhall receave from the Ambaſſador; But if the Criſteninge be not paſt, but ſo differred as you may cume to the ſame, then you ſhall continue your Journey as before: And hearof I pray your *Lordſhip* to retorne ane Anſwer with ſpeed, howe you finde this matter paſſed or not paſſed.

From the *Court at Greenwych* 28. Auguſt 1590.

Your Lordſhip's moſt aſſuredly,

W. Burghley.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable, my vearie good Lord, the Erle of Suſſex *the Queen's Majeſtie's Ambaſſador ſent to the King of* Scottes.

Super

A.D. 1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Super Forma Baptiſandi Principem infra Caſtrum de Sterling.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 210.

THE Prince was Baptized the 30th of Auguſt 1594. in the new Chappell Royall at *Sterling Caſtell*, made for the thether went *the King* and ſate at the upper end of the Chappell, before him was ſet a well garniſhed Chaire, and a Bourde wherin was painted the Armes of the *Kyng of France*.

At his Right Hand was ſet the *Earl of Suſſex* Ambaſſador for England, with a large Pall ouer his Head of red Taffate; next unto him was ſet *Robert Bowes* ordinary Ambaſſadour for *her Majeſtie*; Then the Ambaſſadour for the *Duke of Brunſwick*; and laſt of all the two Ambaſſadors for *the Eſtats of Holland and Zealand*; Their ſtoode behind the *Earl of Suſſex*, *the Lord Whorton* and Sir *Henry Bramley* Knight, for no more Engliſh Men got Acceſſe within the Chappell.

Upon *the King*'s Left Hand ſat the two Ambaſſadors of *Denmark*, next unto them the *Ambaſſadors of Magdeburgh*:

Betuixt the Chamber and the Chapell Royall *the Prince* was carried by the *Earle of Suſſex*, and then delivered to the *Duke of Lennox*, and was receiued by the *Counteſſe of* till the time of the Baptiſme.

Then a Sermon was made in the Scottiſh Tonge by *Mr. Patrick Gallaway* one of the King's ordinary Miniſters, at the begeninge; when he had finiſhed, the *Biſhop of Aburdeen* diſcorſed in Latine uppon the ſame Text, to the ende the meaning therof ſhould be generally underſtood by the Ambaſſadors; and in the end they proceeded to the Action of Baptiſm: *my Lord Ambaſſador of England* aroſe and followed *the King*, the reſt proceeded in Ordor toward the place where the Biſhop ſtood; The *Duke of Lenox* caryinge *the Prince* in his Arme, *my Lord Sempill* carying a Lavar, *my Lord Levingſton* a Towell, *my Lord Seyton* the Baſon, and *my Lord Hume* a new Croun of Gold, with a Pall carried over their Heads by four Barons; viz. *Ceſfurd*, *Bacleuch*, *Traquair* and the *Cunſtable of Dundee*; came alſo to that ſame place, *the Duke* delivered *the Prince* to the *Earle of Suſſex*; The *Biſhop* asked *the King* yf he did preſent that Child to be Baptized, and to be ingrafte in the miſticall Body of Chriſt? He anſwered yea; then the *Biſhop* recited *Credo* in Lattyn, to the end he asked the name of the Child, *the King* anſwered *Frederick Henry* and *Henrye Frederick*; The *Biſhop* baptized him in the Name of the Father Son and Holy Goſte, *Fredericke Henry Henry Frederick* by thrice repetition; Then the *Heraulds* proclaymed with a loud Voyce thoſe ſame Names by their repetition; the Trompets blew with great noyſe there being many of them.

This done the Lords that caried the materialls aforſaid retyred out of the Chapell orderly under the Princes Pall, carried as is aforeſaid, to the Chamber, then all the Gunnes were ſhotte.

After their departure there came in two Gentlemen of England, carrying a Baſon and a Ewer and a Towell, and came before the *Earle of Suſſex*, he aroſe immediatly in the Preſence of *the King*, as did all, to waſh his Hands, and ſat doune in his Seat again, which was thought ſtrange by the Multitude and Nobilitie.

Then the *Biſhop* aſcended, and in Latine glorified God for that Action, and thanked all the Ambaſſadors orderly for their Aſſiſtance, beginninge at the Ambaſſador of England and conſequently to the reſt (the Copie wherof I think to obtayne) This done they went all furth in ordor to *the Princes* Chamber, where in their Prefence *the Prince* was Crouned and Created *Prince and Great Steward of Scotland*, *Duke of Roſay*, *Earle of Carrick*, *Lord of the Ilis*, and *Baron* and *Knight of Renfrewe*; Then a number of Knights were created, the Names of whom are ſuperfluous to reherſe.

The Guifte that the *Earle of Suſſex* Ambaſſador of England gave is eſteemed to the value of 3000 *Pounds Sterline*.

The Guifte that was given by the *Ambaſſador of Denmark*, is two Gold Chaynes, one to the Queen, and th'other to *the Prynce*, eyther of theym eſteemed to 500 *Crounes*.

The Guifte given by the *Ambaſſador of Brunſwick* is a Chayn of Gold, ſhapen to the Facion of a nomber of Peſcods,

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

cods, enameled green, and every Cod open, on the back wherin in the ſtead of the Peas are contained in ſome of theym faire and a great oriental Pearl, in others Harte, Hinde, Buck, Roe, Dogge, and at this Chaine hangs a faire Tablet on th'on ſide wherof was the Picture of *the Duke of Brunſwick* with his Name all ſet about with faire Diamonds and Rubies, on the other ſide was the Hiſtorie of *Acteon*, and Fountaine wherin *Diana* does ſteande, in a marveilous faire Carbuncle, and the blodye Stremes coming from *Acteon* by the byting of the Doggs are made of faire pulliſhed Rubyes, the Pappe Heads of *Diana* and her Maids are offair Diamonds; Brieflie the Curioſity of the ſettinge of the Stones is ſuche, that it is hard to tell whether the Work of the Hiſtory, or the Beauty of the Stones be better, eyther of theym doth ſo decore the other; this is given to *the Prince*; and to *the Queen* a ſmall Chaine of Gold made like a litell Shell Fiſh, which we do call in Scotland *Wilkes*, at the which do hang three faire Stones pierced, th'on is an Emerald, th'other a Saphire, and the third an O all.

The *Ambaſſadour of Magdeburgh* gave two Guifts vere faire and antique, the one was a faire Chaine of Gold made after this forme; in the margent ſtiffe devided in the ſhape of a faire Red Roſe, in the middeſt of either of them was placed a faire Hyacinthus, and the Leaves of the Roſe ſtuffed with Rubbies and Chriſoletts, and at the midd hangs averie faire Roſe th'on ſide White and Yellow, in the middeſt ſet with Dyamonds and Hyacinthus, the other with faire Rubies; it is ſaid by the Giver therof that it is made to repreſente the two Roſes of England; The Chayn is devyſed to be ſet on the foreface of a Goun made after the French Faſhion as the *Queene* now doth uſe. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Th'other is a fair Tablet four ſquare, on th'on ſide is ſhapen curiouſly the *Annunciation of Marye*, and in one Angle therof the Effigie of the *Duke of Magdeburgh*, the Wings of the Angell are repleniſht with Diamonds; there is a ſhape of a Booke lying on a Desk before the *Bleſſed Virgin*, the two Leaves wherof are made of two faire ſquare plate Diamonds, th'other ſide hath the Portrate of the *Nativitie of Chriſt*, of the *Angell* that tould the Tydings of the *Sheppards*, and of the *three Kings* with their Guifts, verie finlie raught, garniſhed with a number of verie faire Diamonds, Rubies, Chriſoletts and Hiachinthes, the Work had the Shap of a litell Booke in all reſpects with Claſpes and marveilous faire oriental Pearle hanginge at it; it is eſteemed worth 2000 *Crounes* of Gould that weyeth eight Ounces of Weight; This is for *the Prince*.

The *Ambaſſador of Holland and Zealand* have given two faire and large Cuppes of Gould, eyther of theym weyes 10 *Pound* Weight; They have given a Goulden Coffer, wherin is contained a Lettar of Obligation, ſubſcribed by them two, and divers others cheiſe Governours thereto, to paye to *the Prince* yearlie duringe his Lyfe tyme fyve *Thouſand Gelderlings*, which is eſteemed to be 500 *Pound Sterlinge*.

Pro Andrea Bright, Officium Cuſtodis Bibliothecæ Reginæ apud Palatium Weſtm.

A.D.1594. *Pat.* 36. *Eliz p.* 5. *m.* 2.

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm prærchariſſimus Pater noſter, inclitæ memoriæ, *Henricus Octavus* nuper *Rex Angliæ*,

Per Literas ſuas Patentes, gerentes Datam apud *Weſtm.* viceſimo octavo die Decembris, Anno Regni ſui triceſimo octavo, in conſideratione boni & acceptabilis Servitii quod, dilectus tunc Serviens noſter, *Thomas Seex* in ſtillandis Aquis eidem Patri noſtro fecerat, ac tunc facere impoſterùm intenderat,

Dederit & conceſſerit eidem *Thomæ Seex* quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Penſionem *Treſdecim Librarum ſex Solidorum & octo Denariorum Sterlingorum*, ac etiam *Viginti quatuor Solidorum*, pro Veſte & Liberatura ſua,

Habendos gaudendos & annuatim percipiendos, tam prædictos *Viginti quatuor Solidos* pro Veſte & Liberatura ſua erga Feſtum *Natalis Domini* tantùm, quàm prædictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Penſionem *Treſdecim Librarum ſex Solidorum* & *octo Denariorum*, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaeli Archangeli* & *Annun-*

ciationis

A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg. *ciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* per æquales Portiones, præfato *Thomæ Seex* & Aſſignatis ſuis, in Feſto *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* tunc ultimò præterito, durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro ſuo, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ſuorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium; prout per dictas Literas ſuas Patentes prædicti Patris noſtri pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Cumque etiam Nos,

Per Literas noſtras Patentes, gerentes Datam apud *Weſtm.* prædicto octavo die Auguſti, Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo, pro conſiderationibus in dictis Literis noſtris Patentibus expreſſis,

Dederimus & conceſſerimus, dilecto Servienti noſtro, *Antonio Martyn* Generoſo uni Dapiferorum noſtrorum, Officium Cuſtodiæ ſive Cuſtodis Bibliothecæ noſtræ *Weſtm.* ſcituatæ & exiſtentis, infra Palatium noſtrum de Weſtm. ac eundem *Anthonium Martyn* Cuſtodem dictæ Bibliothecæ noſtræ fecerimus conſtituerimus & ordinaverimus per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes;

Habendum excercendum & gaudendum Officium illud ſive Cuſtodiam Bibliothecæ prædictæ, *præfato Antonio Martyn*, tàm per ſe quàm per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum, ad terminum Vitæ ipſius *Antonii*, unà cum omnibus Commoditatibus Regardis Advantagiis Libertatibus & Præheminentiis quibuſcumque, eidem Officio ſive Cuſtodiæ quoquomodo pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus.

Et ulteriùs, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, dederimus & conceſſerimus, per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, *eidem Antonio Martyn*, pro exercitio Officii Cuſtodiæ ſive Cuſtodis Bibliothecæ noſtræ prædictæ, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Viginti Marcarum Sterlingorum per Annum*;

Habendam & annuatim percipiendam eandem Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Viginti Marcarum Sterlingorum per Annum*, præfato *Antonio Martyn* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* tunc ultimò præterito, durante vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* æquis Portionibus annuatim ſolvendam.

Cumq; conceſſerimus præter ea, per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes, *eidem Antonio Martyn* Cuſtodiam Clavis vel Clavium prædictæ Bibliothecæ noſtræ, & quòd idem *Antonius* vel Deputatus ſuus, omni tempore cùm ſibi placuerit, haberet liberum Ingreſſum & Egreſſum ad Bibliothecam noſtram prædictam, abſq; impedimento moleſtatione ſive Licentiâ Cuſtodis Palatii noſtri Weſtm. prædicti, vel alicujus alterius cujuſcumque, ac quòd eidem liceat, ex aliis noſtris Bibliothecis, illuc liberè comportare Libros omnes qui, aut Bibliothecam illam noſtram ornare, aut Studia noſtra quoquomodo promovere poſſe, videbuntur; modò id fiat ſine alterius dampno aut incommodo ratione alicujus Conceſſionis aut Donationis, per Nos aut Progenitores noſtros, in ſimili cauſa cuivis factæ, prout per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes pleniùs etiam liquet & apparet. A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Qui quidem *Thomas Seex* & *Antonius Martyn* adhuc ſuperſtites, & in plena Vita exiſtunt, prout certam inde habemus notitiam, Reverſione dictorum Locorum ſive Officiorum aut Poſſeſſione eorum alterius Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris pleno Jure ſpectante & pertinente.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos,

De Fidelitate Induſtria & ſufficiente Experientia in Officiis illis exequendis, dilecti Subditi noſtri *Andreæ Brighte* plurimùm confidentes,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, præfato *Andreæ Brighte* Locum ſive Officium diſtillandi Herbas odoriferas, & odoriferas Aquas pro Servitio noſtro deducendi, ac ipſum *Andream Brighte* Diſtillatorem Herbarum odoriferarum, & Aquarum odoriferarum pro Servitio noſtro Deductorem, facimus & ordinamus per Præſentes;

Ac etiam, ex eadem Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac pro conſideratione prædicta, damus & concedimus præfato *Andreæ Brighte* Officium Cuſtodiæ ſive Cuſtodis Bibliothecæ noſtræ Weſtm. ac eundem *Andream Brighte* Cuſtodem dictæ Bibliothecæ noſtræ facimus conſtituimus & ordinamus per Præſentes.

Habendum excercendum & gaudendum dictum Locum ſive Officium Diſtillandi Herbas præfato *Andreæ Brighte*, tàm per ſe quàm per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum, immediatè poſt Mortem dicti *Thomæ Seex*, vel

A.D.1594 quamprimùm dictus Locus ſive Officium in manus & diſpoſitione noſtris 36 Eliz. Reg. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum devenire contigerit, ad terminum vitæ ipſius *Andreæ:*

Ac habendum gaudendum & excercendum Officium Cuſtodiæ Bibliothecæ prædictæ præfato *Andreæ Brighte*, tàm per ſe quàm per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum, immediatè poſt Mortem dicti *Antonii Martyn*, vel quamprimum Officium illud in manibus & diſpoſitione noſtris Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum devenire contigerit, durante termino Vitæ prædicti *Andreæ*, unà cum omnibus Commoditatibus, Regardis, Advantagiis, Libertatibus & Præheminentiis quibuſcumque, eidem Officio Cuſtodiæ quoquomodo pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus.

Et ulterius, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, damus & concedimus per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, eidem *Andreæ Brighte*, pro Exercitio Loci ſive Officii prædicti Diſtillandi, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Penſionem *Treſdecim Librarum ſex Solidorum & octo Denariorum Sterlingorum*, ac etiam *Viginti quatuor Solidos* pro Veſte & Liberatura ſua,

Habendos gaudendos & annuatim percipiendos tàm prædictos *Viginti quatuor Solidos*, pro Veſte & Liberatura ſua, erga Feſtum Natalis Domini tantùm, quàm prædictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Penſionem *Treſdecim Librarum ſex Solidorum & octo Denariorum*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ejuſdem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* per æquales Portiones ſolvendos; primâ Solutione inde incipiendâ ad illum Feſtum, Feſtorum prædictorum, quod proximum evenerit poſtquam prædictus *Andreas Brighte* dictum Locum ſive Officium Diſtillandi, virtute harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, gaudebit & poſſidebit;

Ac etiam, ex ampliori Gratia noſtra, damus & concedimus per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, eidem *Andreæ Brighte* pro Exercitio Officii Cuſtodiæ ſive Cuſtodis Bibliothecæ noſtræ prædictæ, quandam alteram Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Viginti Marcarum Sterlingorum per Annum*, A.D.1594. 36 Eliz. Reg.

Habendam & annuatim percipiendam eandem Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Viginti Marcarum* præfato *Andreæ Brighte* & Aſſignatis ſuis, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ejuſdem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* per æquales Portiones ſolvendam; primâ Solutione inde incipiendâ ad illud Feſtum, Feſtorum prædictorum, quod proximum evenerit poſtquam prædictus *Andreas Brighte* dictum Locum ſive Officium Cuſtodiæ Bibliothecæ prædictæ, virtute harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, gaudebit & poſſidebit;

Conceſſimus præterea, ac per Præſentes concedimus *eidem Andreæ Brighte* tunc Cuſtodiam Clavis vel Clavium prædictæ Bibliothecæ noſtræ, ac quòd idem *Andreas Brighte* vel Deputatus ſuus tunc, & omni tempore poſtea cùm ſibi placuerit, habebit liberum Ingreſſum & Egreſſum ad Bibliothecam noſtram prædictam abſque impedimento moleſtatione ſive licentia Cuſtodis Palatii noſtri Weſtm. prædicti, vel alicujus alterius cujuſcumque, ac quòd tunc, & omni tempore poſtea cùm ſibi placuerit, eidem liceat ex aliis noſtris Bibliothecis huc liberè comportare Libros omnes qui, aut Bibliothecam hanc noſtram ornare, aut Studia noſtra quoquomodo promovere poſſe videbuntur, modò id fiat ſine alterius Dampno aut Incommodo, ratione alicujus Conceſſionis aut Donationis per Nos aut Progenitores noſtros in ſimili cauſe factæ:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Caſtrum noſtrum de Windſor*. viceſimo quarto Die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1594. 37 Eliz. Reg.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo London.

A.D.1594. Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 3. m. 25.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *London*, Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, illam vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxv. die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1594. Ind. p. 1. m. 4.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Winton.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis *Winton.* Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, vobis alium eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, Licentiam illam vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxix. die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo London.

A.D.1595. Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 3. m. 24.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & perquam fideli noſtro, Domino *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi*, ac aliis quibuſcumq; Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Londinenſi, per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis Londinen. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ: iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem *Richardum Wigornienſem Epiſcopum* ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, Nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem: Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus.

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Richardum Wigornienſem Epiſcopum*, in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Londinen. prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam, confirmare, & eundem *Richardum* in *Epiſcopum* & *Paſtorem* Eccleſiæ prædictæ inſtituere, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum favore & effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

De Temporalibus reſtituendis pro Epiſcopo London.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg

A.D.1595. *Ibid.*

REgina, dilecto & fideli ſuo *Johanni Spencer* Majori Civitatis London. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem, Salutem.

Cùm *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Sancti Pauli London. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem & Dominum *Richardum*, permiſſione Divinâ, *Wigornienſem Epiſcopum*, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Paſtori ſic electo Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis pro dicto Epiſcopatu London. debitam recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde editi & provili, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſunt, & in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentibus) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò vobis mandamus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito, ſine dilatione Liberetis: ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quinto Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Eſſex.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Hertf.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Wigorn.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Archiepiſcopo Eborum.

A.D.1595. *Ibid.*

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ Eborum, Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Archiepiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, illam vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſexto Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Winton.

A.D.1595. Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 1. m. 4.

Regina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Johanni*, Permiſſione Divinâ, *Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo* totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte interereit, Salutem.

Cùm vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Winton. per Mortem Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Thomæ Cowper* nuper ejuſdem Sedis *Epiſcopi*, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Winton. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam illis conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ; iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem, *Williel-mum Lincolnienſem Epiſcopum* ſibi & prædictæ Eccleſiæ Winton. elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Liters ſuas comuni eorum Sigillo ſigillatas, gerentes Datam ſeptimo Die Januarii Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo ſeptimo, ac nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis tenore Præſentium ſignificamus.

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos prædictum Reverendum Patrem *Williel-mum* ſic, ut præfertur, in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ electum, inveſtire & conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum & Legum noſtrarum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* duodecimo Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Rex Scotiæ, ſuper humili Pœnitentia & promiſſa Fide Johannis Colvil, facit Gratiam Delicti.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 230.

Right truſty and wellbelovit We greit zow well.

Forſamekle as, upon the penitent Humiliation and promiſed Loyalte of our Servitor *Mr. John Colvill*, togidder with the earneſt ſute of ſundrie of our faithefull Subjects Reſpondent for him, We ar (notwithſtanding his former Miſdemeanor) not onlie moved to a Princely Pitie and Compaſſion, bot alſo, finding him acquit himſelf verie honeſtlie in a Service latlie laid to his Charge; to the end he may be encouraged to hold out that good cours without defection, till We may find ſome other Commoditie fit for him, We have thocht expedient to cauſe peruſe his Compts, finding our ſelf juſtlie addebtid to him in *ane Thouſand two hundred threeſcore ſix Pounds Sterling Money*; for Payment wherof, We have turned and addreſſed him to reſſave it of our Gratuitie, thair moſt earneſtly praying zow, as ze wold do us ſingular pleaſure, both for diſcharge of our Promiſe to him, and relief of his preſent Neceſſities, that he, or ony having his Power to that effect, may by zor favourable Recommendation unto zor Soverane oure deareſt Suſter and Couſine, procure the ſpedy Delivery of the ſaid Soume, and to reſave his Diſcharge therupon; quhilk ſalhe as ſufficient as gif it wer ſigned with our own Hand; lyke as to the ſame effect We have generallie written to the *Lord Threaſurer*, referring particular Information to zor ſelf, quhilk Letter We pray zow deliver, and to return zor Anſwer heirupon with Diligence; And quheras We ar informed our ſaid Servitor is traduced thair hy ſome, alledging he returned nocht to us the Plate and Money reſaved hy vertue of our Commiſſion, before oure going to *Denmark*, his allowance in that Service ſigned be the Auditors of our Exchequer (quhilk at our Command is ſent

A D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg

up) and our preſent Affirmation of his Sinceritie in that behalf, ſal purge him of ony ſic imputation.

It cannot ſeem ſtrange to zow (who knawes ſo well the naturall of our People, and monyfold Indignities attempted agains Us, ſpecially by *Bothwell*) that We have turned our Diſpleaſure in Compaſſion toward the ſaid *Mr. John Colvill*, nather can ony Man think us therby contrair hut rather like and conforme to Our ſelf; For to this hour (as ye knaw beſt of ony Stranger) We never pardoned unwillingly, nor willingly puniſhed, albeit the frequent and inſufferable Rebellions of our Nation have muche more procured Puniſhment nor Pardon; but We have ever wiſhed Recipiſcence and Amendment mair nor Obſtinacy and Induration, as our Clemency, in zor Eyes, upon thouſands of our Subjects can wirnes; And We ſtill hold Mercy the Ancre of our Conſcience, the Stay of our Eſtate, the chief Ornament and Mark of every Chriſtian Throne, ſpecially quhen it is extendit upon ſic, as for oppin Offences are willing and habill to make oppin Amendment, as our ſaid Servitor, without reſpect of Hazard or Slander, hath ſatlie done, in giving honeſt pruif of his unfeinzit Repentance be his laite Action agains ſome of the Principalls who offendit in the ſame degree, as he did, zea evin forder nor wes luiked for at his Handes.

Concerninge the *Iriſh* Matters, mentioned in our deareſt Suſter and Couſins laſt Letter, We have deferred to make Anſwer thairunto, not for unwillingnes or diſlik thairof, bot allanerlie uppon taking order with the *Erle of Ergyll*, who, before he be enlarged, or at leaſt immediatly thaireafter, ſall receave our Commandement that good Frendſhip and Neighbourhead be kepit in that behalfe, and ſuche corrected as wold preſume ony thyng to the contrary; like as We will omit no occaſion that may ſtrenthen and confirm the Amytie betuixt the Two Crownes.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg

Thus perſwading Our ſelf of indilayed Satisfaction in the Premiſſes, by zor favourable meanes, and of all uther gude Offices quhilk ze may lefully performe, We proteſt to keep the ſame in gratefull remembraunce: Committing zow to God's bliſſid Protection.

At our *Palice of Halirudehous* the firſt Day of Marche 1594.

Zour aſſured Freind,

James R.

Dorſ.

To our richt truſtie and wellbelovit Mr. Robert Bowes *Eſquier Theſaurer of Berwick, and Embaſſador for our derreſt Suſter and Couſine the Queene of England.*

Regius Aſſenſus pro Archiepiſcopo Eborum.

A.D.1595. *Pat.* 37. *Eliz. p.* 3. *m.* 24.

Regina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, Domino *Johanni*, Permiſſione Divinâ, *Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo* totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte interereſir, Salutem.

Cùm vacante nuper Sede Archiepiſcopali Eboracenſi, per Mortem, Reverendiſſimi in Chriſto Patris, *Johannis Piers* ultimi Archiepiſcopi ejuſdem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ Eboracen. prædictæ, per Literas noſtras Patentes Licentiam illis alium ſibi eligendi in Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ conceſſerimus: iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem, *Matheum Hutton* Dunelmenſem Epiſcopum, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ Carhedrali & Metropoliticæ beati Petri Eborum elegerunt in Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, communi eorum Sigillo ſigillatas, gerentes Datam apud Eborum decimo quarto die Menſis Februarii, Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo ſeptimo, ac nobis inde directas, plenius liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis tenore Præſentium ſignificamus:

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione quibus nobis tenemini firmiter injungendo præcipientes, quatenus vos, prædictum Reverendum Patrem *Matheum*, in

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. in Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ Eborum prædictæſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, ac eundem Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ inveſtire & conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbuot Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Legum & Statutorum noſtrorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſexto Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Winton.

A.D.1595. Ind. p. 1. m. 4. REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Southamptoniæ, Salutem.

Vacaote nuper Sede Epiſcopali Winton. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Winton. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Willielmum Wickham* Sacræ Theologiæ Doctorem, & nuper Epiſcopum Lincolnienſem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis pro dicto Epiſcopatu Winton. debitam recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenemeotis & Hæreditameotis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Aono Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſunt, & in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remaneotibus) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertioentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis ultimò præterito hucuſque proveniencibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque aliquo Compoto aut aliquo alio proinde quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberes: ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quarto Die Martii.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis, in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Dorſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Somerſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Suſſex.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Oxon.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Berk.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Buck.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Wilteſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Surr.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu Winton. quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domioo ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendeotes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Dunelm.

A.D.1595. Ind. m 5. REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere digoaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, illam vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis teoemini præcipientes, quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxv. Die Marrii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

De Temporalibus reſtituendis pro Archiepiſcopo Eborum.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

A.D 1595. *Pat.* 37. *Eliz. p.* 3. *m.* 24.

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Eborum, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Archiepiſcopali Eborum, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Archiepiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ beati Petri Eborum prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, Reverendiſſimum in Chriſto Patrem, *Metheum Hutton* Sacræ Theologiæ Doctorem, nuper Dunelmen. Epiſcopum, in eorum Archiepiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ, Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Archiepiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Archiepiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Archiepiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentibus) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo*, Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a Feſto Nativitatis Chriſti ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque Compoto, aut aliquo alio proinde nobis quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tertio Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Majori Villæ ſuæ de Kingſton ſuper Hull ac Eſcaetori ſuo in eadem Villa.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Surr.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Notingh.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Weſtmerl.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.
Majori Civitatis ſuæ Eborum ac Eſcaetori ſuo in eadem Civitate.
Majori Villæ ſuæ Notingh. ac Eſcaetori ſuo in eadem Villa.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Northumbr.
Cancellario ſuo in Com. Palantino Lancaſtr. ut det in Mandatis Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Palatino prædicto.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Lincoln.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glouc. ac Marchiis Walliæ eidem Comitatui adjacentibus.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Cumbr.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de prædicto Archiepiſcopatu Eborum, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Archiepiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Archiepiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Dunelm.

A D.1595. *Ibid. p.* 1. *m.* 5.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli noſtro *Eborum Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Dunelmenſi, per Tranſlationem tuam, *Reverendiſſime in Chriſto Pater*, ad Epiſcopatum Eboracenſem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* Dunelm. Cathedralis Eccleſiæ Chriſti & beatæ Mariæ Virginis, per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ: iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Tobiam Matheve* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, Nubis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. ſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem: Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus.

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Tobiam Mathewe* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Dunelm. prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Tobiam Mathewe Epiſcopum* & *Paſtorem* Eccleſiæ prædictæ inſtituere, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere peragere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, velitis cum favore & effectu, ſecundùm formam Legum & Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Dunelm.

A.D.1595. *Pat. 37. E. 6. p. 1. m. 5.* REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Eborum, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Dunelm. per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Dunelm. Cathedralis Eccleſiæ Chriſti & beatæ Mariæ Virginis, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem, *Tobiam Mathewe* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, nuper Decanum ibidem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a die viceſimo ſecundo Martii ultimò præterito bucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque Compoto aut aliquo alio proinde Nobis quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo nono Die Aprilis.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis, in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Northumbr.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de prædicto Epiſcopatu Dunelm. quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxix Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Comite Cumberlandiæ ad faciendum Guerram, tam per Mare quam per Terras, contra Regem Hiſpaniæ & Subditos.

A.D.1595. *Ibid. p. 17. m. 35.* ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queene of Englande France and Ireland* Defender of the Faithe &c. to, our Righte Truſtie and Wellbeloved Couſen, *George Erle of Cumberland*, Greetinge.

Foraſmuche as, duelye conſideringe the manye and ſundrye hoſtile Attempts againſte this our Realme and our Perſon, without juſt cauſe geven

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. by Us, We are juſtly moved to enter into conſideration howe neceſſarye yt is for us, to uſe all good Meanes to prevente impeache and withſtande all occaſions of Hazarde and Danger for the like in tyme to come, and by all meanes to diſable and weaken the Forces Strengthe and Wealthe of all and everye Perſon and Perſons ſo malicioufly affected and diſpoſed againſte Us our Dominions and Subjects,

We let you weet that, knowinge your approved Fidelitie Valour and Circumſpection, of our ſpeciall Grace and mere Motion, Wee doe licence, and by theſe Preſents doe give yow full Power and Auctboritie, to make choyſe and conſtitute ſuche Captaynes and other Perſons whome you ſhall depute and appoynte, to take upp levye aſſemble arme and furniſhe with all and all manner of Victualls and Warlike Proviſions whatſoever, within anye parte of this our Realme, for the Services and Intents hereafter ſpecified, ſuche and ſo manye of our lovinge Subjects as are fit and apte for the Warres by Sea and Lande, as ſhall be willinge thereunto, and by you thought meete and expediente,

And with the ſame Men Proviſion and Furniture ſhipped and imbarqued, We do auctboriſe either your ſelfe in Perſon, or ells any other Perſon or Perſons whome you ſhall depute or appointe, or ſende by Sea or Lande to invade and deſtroye the Powers Forces Preparations and Proviſions whatſoever of the *Kynge of Spayne*, or anye of his Subjects or Adherents, and the ſaid Perſons and their Poſſeſſions Territories Dominions and Goodes, aſwell upon the Sea, as uppon the Continent, or any Iſland belonginge to ſuche Perſons their Adherents or Subjects, in hoſtile manner to invade take or deſtroye as juſte and needfull cauſe ſhall requyre;

And, for the better Strengthe and Aſſiſtaunce of this Service, We do auctboriſe you to provide Victualls, furniſhe and arme to Sea in hoſtile and warlike manner the *Malice*, *Scourge*, and ſuche other Shippes and Pynnaces as ſhall be appoynted by you or in your name, not exceedinge the Nomber of ſixe at the moſte;

And forasmuche as you our ſaid *Couſen* beyng at great Charge in the Buyldinge Victuallinge and Furniſhinge of the Shippes and Pynnaces aforeſaid, togither with ſuche other of our loving Subjects as ſhall aſſiſte and be employed in the ſaid Service, or may beare adventure with you, are to receave due Conſideration for your and their Charges Service Aſſiſtaunce and Adventure, We geve you full Power and Auctboritie, not onelye to deale with our ſaid Subjects ſo offeringe to adventure, and to accept and agree with them for the ſame, but alſoe to make Diſtributions and Shares of all and all manner of Goodes Chattells Marchandiſes and Priſes of what kynde or qualitie ſoever, that ſhall hereafter happen to be taken by you, or by any other Perſon or Perſons by you appoynted aſſigned ſent or deputed, with ſix Shipes aforeſaid, or with any of them and their Companyes, or with any of them joyntly or ſeverally, or whiche ſhall happen to be taken with them or any of them togither, with anye other Shippe or Shippes beinge to them or any of them conſorted, or with which they or any of them maye be conſorted accompanyed or aſſiſted, from any ſuche aforeſaid manner of Perſons or anye of their Adherents, and the ſame Goodes Chattells Marchaundiſes, and other Priſes, and every parte and parcell thereof, to be holden and enjoyed by you or your Aſſignes, and by ſuch of our ſaid Subjects adventuringe ſerving and aſſiſting as aforeſaid, to your proper Uſe Benefit and Commoditie, and without any Accompte to be made to Us our Heires or Succeſſors; ſaving and onely accepted all uſuall Cuſtoms and Dutyes due unto Us, or any other, uppon all Goodes brought into any our Dominions.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

And yf it happen that you our ſaid *Couſen* ſhall, upon any Conſideration, retorne from Sea, We do further geve and graunt unto ſuch Perſon or Perſons, whom you our ſaid Couſen ſhall depute appoynt or ſend with the ſaid ſix Ships, or with any of them, full Power and Auctboritie to do and execute all and every thing, for the Performance of this Service, in as ample beneficial and large manner as you our ſaid *Couſen* might do by theſe Preſents, yf you were there perſonally preſent; and that this our Commiſſion ſhal be taken conſtrued and expounded liberally and beneficially for the Advantage and Benefit of you our ſaid *Couſen*.

And We do hereby ſtraightly charge and comaunde all our loving Subjects, which ſhall ſerve in any of the ſaid Shippes or Pynnaces, to yeld all Dutye and Obedience to our ſaid *Couſen*, or to any ſuch Perſon or Perſons as he ſhall appoynte

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. appoint depute or ſend as Captaynes or other Officers in this Service; and to avoyde all occaſions of Diſcorde and Diſcention to the hinderance thereof:

Laſtly, We do charge all our Officers to be aidinge and aſſiſtinge to our ſaid *Couſen*, his Deputy or Deputies, or ſuch Perſon or Perſons as he ſhall appoynt, and ſend in any thing they or any of them ſhall reaſonably require or ſtand in need of, for the furtherance of this Service, at Prices reaſonable, and other Aſſiſtaunce whatſoever.

And theſe our Letters ſhal be unto our ſaid *Couſen*, or to any other Perſon or Perſons whom he ſhall depute appoynte or ſend, and unto every of our ſaid Subjects, for and concerninge the Premiſſes and everye parte and parcell thereof, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the nynthe daye of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Roberto Croſſe contra Hiſpanos.

A.D.1595. *Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 17. m. 40. dor.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to our truſtie and wellbeloved Servant *Robert Croſſe*, Greeting.

Whereas, for divers good Conſiderations moving Us, We have thought good to make choice of you to take the Charge of two of our Shippes (namelye the *Swiftesure* and the *Crane*) which our Admyrall of England ſhall deliver unto you,

We do hereby geve you full Power and Auctoritie to take and receave into your Charge Rule and Government the ſaid two Shippes, and all Perſons, aſwell Souldiers as Mariners, which ſhall be in them when they come to your Charge or afterwardes, and them to uſe and employ, according to the intent of this our Commiſſion and the Orders accuſtomed in our Shippes:

And further, to correct by Ymprifonment all ſuche Perſons as ſhall be found diſobedient, or ſhall obſtinatly impugne ſuch good Orders as are uſually obſerved at the Seas in our Shipps, or whiche may be needfull in this our Service.

We do alſo geve you full Power and Auctoritie, in hoſtile manner, aſwell by Land as by Sea, to invade take ſtaye and deſtroy any Shippes Veſſells or Goodes of the *King of Spayne*, his Subjectes, or of any of his Adherents; and ſuche Shippes, Goodes, Jewells, Bullyon, or any other Riches, as you ſhall take in them, We do ſtraigbtly charge and commaunde you to ſee that they be ſafely preſerved from ſpoyl, and to be brought home in good Order unto our Realme of England.

And further We doe auctoriſe you, that uppon any ſuch occaſion as to you ſhall ſeem meet for the better performing of this our Service wherein you are ymployed, to comande any Shippes or Veſſells of any of our Subjects, that you ſhall ſynde uppon the Seas, to attend and aſſiſte you in this our Service, as you ſhall by this our Auctoritie commaunde them; aſſureing and covenaunting with them that, of all ſuch Priſes and Goods as ſhall be taken by you and them, they ſhall have true and juſt Parts and Shares thereof.

And foraſmuch as We have appointed, our welbeloved Servants, Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins*, having the Chardge of ſundry of our Shippes to do ſome ſpeciall Service, and that We doe thinke yt very meete that you ſhould aſſiſt them in ſome parte of the Service committed to them; We doe commaunde you to follow ſuch Inſtructions Orders and Directions as ſhall be agreed on and allowed, before your Departure, by them and you before our *Hygh Admirall of England*; provided that, under collour of this our Service, or during your Employment in the ſame, you nor any of the Shippes in your Companye ſhall not attempt any thinge that may miniſter juſt cauſe of Offence to ſuch Princes or States as are in League or Amitie with Us, as you will anſwere the contrary at your Perills.

In witneſſe whereof &c.

Witneſſe our ſelfe the 29th Daye of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1595. *Pat.* 37. *Eliz. p.* 3. *m.* 4.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Ceſtrenſis Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes, quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxv. Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Stirpe Anglicana in Ultoniæ Provincia propaganda; & de Compoſitione ſuper Terris ibidem.

A.D.1595. *Pat.* 37. *Eliz. p.* 17. *m.* 41. *dor.*

E *Lizabeth*, by the Grace of God, *Quene of England France and Ireland* Defender of the Faith &c.

To, the Reverend Father in God, the *Buyſhoppe of Corke* in our Realme of Ireland; to, our truſtie and wellbeloved, Sir *Thomas Norris* Knight Vice Prefident of our Province of Munſter in the ſame Realme;

Sir *Henry Wallop* Knight our Treaſurer at Warres there;

Sir *Robert Gardner* Knight Chief Juſtice of our Benche;

Sir *Anthony Seintleger* Knight Maſter of the Rolles;

Sir *Robert Naper* Knight Cheſe Baron of our Exchequer there;

William Sexey Eſquier Juſtice in Mounſter;

And *Roger Wilbraham* Eſquier our Sollicitor in our ſaid Realme, Greetinge.

Whereas, upon our former Commiſſion by our Letters Patents under our Great Seale of England, We did geve Auctoritie to ſome of you, and ſome others who are deceaſſed, for the execution of divers thinges within our Province of Mounſter, for the peoplinge and inhabiting thereof with our Engliſh People; as alſo for a Compoſition to be treated of and made with the Poſſeſſioners of Lands in the ſaid Province, and other the Inhabitants therof, for ſome yerly Somes of Mony to be paied to Us in lieu and for diſcharge of the Ceſſe and Taxes, comenly impoſed uppon them for our Armye to be mantained there; and conſidering our ſaid Commiſſion hathe been executed concerninge the ſaid Compoſition, having had continuance but for three Yeres, which is ſuppoſed to be ended about this laſt Month of Maie; We finde yt very neceſſary, both for our Service, and for the Eaſe of the People to be made free from the Burthen of Ceſſe and like Taxes, to have the ſame Commiſſion renewed, with ſome inlargment of the Somes heretofore taxed in the ſeverall Counties of the ſame Province, as good reaſon yt is, conſideringe the contynuance of all the People there now theſe many Yers without trouble or burden of any Men of Warre in the ſame;

And therfor We do, by theſe Preſents, geve full Power and Auctority to you, or to any three of you above named, after you have peruſed the former Compoſition, to conſider how the ſame may be preſently revived, and in ſome partes of the Countreis enlarged, as you ſhall judge the Welth and Fertilitie of the ſame may beare yt; and then ſome of you, that may be ſpared from our Counſell at Dublin, to repaire into Mounſter, and there to joyne with the *Buſſhoppe of Corke*, and the *Vice Preſident*, and our *Juſtice* there, and as ſoon and as conveniently as the ſame may be, at your coming thither, to ſend for ſome of the principall Lords and Poſſeſſioners, or a convenient nomber of them out of every Countye, and to treat with them for the renewing of

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. of the former Accord and Compoſition, moving them alſo upon good reaſon to ſome enlargement; and uppon their Aſſent and Agreement to comit the ſame into good forme in Writinge, as the former Compoſition was made, and to contynue for ſuche nomber of Yeres as ye in your Wiſdomes ſhall think expedient for our Benefit; and of your Proceedings to certifie Us from tyme to tyme, whiche of you in this Commiſſion ſhall repaire into Mounſter to joyne with the *Preſident* and the *Juſtice* there, and how you ſhall performe this Service. A.D.1595 37 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes of the Premiſſes, We have cauſed theſe our Letters to be made Patents under our Greate Seale of England.

Witneſſe our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the twelfth Day of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Colonello Generali pro Guerra Hiſpanica conſtituto.

A.D.1595. *Pa. 37. Eliz. p. 17. m. 39. dor.*

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Sir *Thomas Baskervile* Knight, Greetinge.

Whereas We have, for the preventinge of ſuch Attempts as, by the *Kynge of Spayne* our Enemye, maye he made againſte Us, appoynted our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkyns* Knights to take charge, aſwell of certayn of our owne Shippes, as alſo of divers Shippes and Pinnaces of our Subjects, furniſhed with Men and Maryners and other Proviſions in warlike manner, and with them to put to the Sea, and to doe certayne ſpeciall Services, aſwell by Sea as by Land, upon the Dominions of our ſaid Adverſarye, according to ſuche Directions as they are made privie unto, for the executinge whereof We have geven them ſpecyal Commiſſion under our Greate Seale of Englande;

Foraſmuche as We have alſoe conſidered that, for the better furtherance of the ſaid Services, yt ſhall be requyſyte to ymploye alſo in the ſame ſome Perſon of Valor and Experience in Militarye Services by Lande, ſuche as We knowe you to be, We have therefore, uppon ſpeciall Confidence that We have in your Judgment Valor and Experience, made choyce of you to ymploye you therein in manner enſuinge;

Videlicet,

We doe hereby make conſtitute and appoynte you to be COLLONELL GENERALL of all Souldiers and Men of Warre, aſwell Captayns as others, that ſhall be ymployed in this Service for any Attempts to be done on Land, and do hereby geve you full Power and Auctoritie to receave them into your Charge, and to uſe employe and comande them and every of them in all things concernynge this our Service, accordinge to ſuch Directions as you ſhall either receave from the ſaid Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins*, or ſhall be by common Councell hetwene you thought mete to be done;

And We doe hereby ſtraightlye charge and commaunde all Captaynes Lieutenants and Souldiers, that ſhall be under your Conducte, Charge and Commaundement, to geve all due Obedience and Reſpecte unto you as *Collonell Generall*, authorizing you at ſuche tyme as you ſhall be in any Service by Lande or by Sea, abſent out of the Companye and Preſence of the ſaid Sir *Frances Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins* or either of them, to laye upon all Perſons diſobedient and offendinge againſte the Lawes of militarye Diſcipline, or Ordinances that ſhall be by our ſaid Generalls, with your Adviſe, eſtabliſhed for the Governement of this Voyage, ſuch Puniſhement as you ſhall thinke meete accordinge to the qualitie of their Offence, or as ſhall be by any Orders eſtabliſhed by the *Generalls*, haveing alſo geven to our ſaid *Generalls*, for the better guidinge and rule of our People committed to them, Power to execute Martiall Law where neceſſarye cauſe ſhall requyre;

And We do alſoe hereby appoynte you to be of our Councell in all matters that ſhall come in queſtion concerning the furtheraunce of this our Service, and therein to geve your beſt Advice and Aſſiſtaunce to our ſaid *Generalls* to the uttermoſt of your Skill and Power, willinge and commaundinge you notwithſtandinge to obaye and followe in all things ſuche Directions as our ſaid *Generalls* ſhall think meet to geve you, or by Counſell ſhall be reſolved on as mete to be done for the performance of the intended Service,

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. And to that intent, gevinge you hereby full Authoritie and Power to ymploye all our Subjects that ſhall be committed to your Charge as *Collonell Generall* of them, to invade burn Spoyl take and deſtroye, and to doe all manner of hoſtile Actes uppon and againſt our ſaid Adverſaries their Subjects Goods Territories and Dominions, as by our ſaid *Generalls* you ſhall be willed to doe, or as by commen Counſaile you ſhall reſolve on as neceſſarye for the purpoſe for whiche you are ymployed, and that ſuche Treaſure as ſhall be anye waye obtained either by Sea or Land under your Charge, in the abſence of the *Generalls*, that the ſame Treaſure ſo gotten maye be delivered to the ſaid *Generalls*, that our owne Portion may be reſerved for Us, and that the Owners of Shippes, the Adventurers, and the Companyes ſervinge in this Jorney, maye truely enjoye and receave their Portions as in equitie ſhall be meete, accordinge to the Agreement betwene Us and the *Generalls* ſet downe in their Commiſſions. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

In witneſſe whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the 21. daye of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Landaff.

A.D.1595. *Pat.* 37. *Eliz. p.* 1. *m.* 4.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis Landavenſis, Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Promotionem, Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Gervaſii Babyngton* ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem ad Epiſcopatum Exon. jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes; alium vobis eligendi duximus concedendum;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxiii. die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Rex Daniæ ad Reginam, ſuper Piſcandi Licentia infra Inſulam Weſtmonicam petita.

Bibl. Cottan. Nero B. 4. *fol.* 73.

CHRISTIANUS QUARTUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gottorum* REX ELECTUS, DUX *Sleſvici Holſatiæ Stormariæ ac Ditmarſiæ*, COMES *in Oldenburgh & Delmenhurſt*, Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ* Fidei Defenſatrici, Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ Chariſſimæ, ſalutem & omnium rerum proſperimarum incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Conſanguinea & Soror Chariſſima,

Redditæ ſunt nobis *Serenitatis veſtræ* Literæ pro *Raymondo Kinge* Harwicenſis Civitatis Mercatore Interceſſoriæ; quibus *Serenitas veſtra* a nobis peramanter & officiosè petit, ut Subdito illi ſuo in Weſtmonicam Iſlandiæ noſtræ adjacentem Inſulam Scaphas ſuas Piſcatum emittendi, quod ante Annos aliquot ſe liberè factitâſſe indicavit, Poteſtatem faciamus; Cauſam hujus Edicti, quo, tàm illi quàm aliis *Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditis, ne eo amplius navigent, prohibitum eſt, ſi *Serenitas veſtra* quid hoc caſu antiqua Pacta & Fœdera diſponant in mentem ſibi revocare velit, eam minimè latere poſſe exiſtimamus; Juſtior autem nobis de *Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditorum quorundam proterva & pervicaci audacia conquerendi eſſet occaſio; qui, ut a fidedignis ad Nos refertur, hujus non a Nobis primùm ſed Divo Parente noſtro propoſiti Edicti nullâ ratione habitâ, eoſdem Portus abſque noſtra Licentia, contra antiqua Fœdera & Pacta, frequentare non verentur; Si iidem *Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditi Pactis ſatisfacere

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. tisfacere non recuſaverint, libera quidem Iſlandicâ iſtâ Piſcatione frui poſſunt, unico *Weſtmonienſi Portu*, quemadmodum antehac ita nunc quoque porro, ſolius propriæ noſtræ Aulæ uſibus reſervato ac deſtinato: Quod & *Sereniſtatis veſtræ* Oratori *Danieli Rogerſio*, cùm Anno 88. de iiſdem apud Nos ageret, reſponſi dedimus; etſi igitur *Sereniſtatis veſtræ* Subditi Precibus per omnia indulgere non potuerimus, ne tamen tàm Amicæ & Conſanguineæ Principis Interceſſionem ſibi nulli uſui fuiſſe juſtè conqueri poſſet, in locis iſtis, quæ ſpecialiter excepta vel aliis Privilegio conceſſa non ſunt, liberam illi piſcandi facultatem in *Sereniſtatis veſtræ* gratiam fecimus, prout latius in Diplomate noſtro ſalvi Conductûs illi conceſſi continetur. Si alio caſu quocunq; *Sereniſtati veſtræ* ſtudium & obſequium noſtrum probatum reddere potuerimus, dabimus operam, nè quid amicæ benevolentiæ & propenſæ voluntatis erga *Sereniſtatem veſtram* in nobis deſiderari poſſit. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

Quam ut *Deus Optimus Maximus* ſalvam ac diu florentem conſervet ex animo precamur.

Dat. *Hafniæ*, ſub Sigillo noſtro Regio, ſubſcribentibus ad Gubernationem Regni noſtri Deputatis Senatoribus, die octavo Julii Anno 1595.

De Regio Aſſenſu pro eodem Epiſcopo Landaff.

A.D.1595. *Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 1. m. 4.*

REgina,

Cùm vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Landaven. per Tranſlationem, Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Gervaſii Babinton* nuper Epiſcopi ibidem ad Epiſcopatum Exon. ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis Landaven. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ Landaven. iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Willielmum Morgan* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Liters ſuas Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis tenore Præſentium ſignificamus.

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Willielmum Morgan* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Landaven. prædictæ ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ Landaven. conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum & Legum Regni noſtri Angliæ in hac parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum diligentia favore & effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* duodecimo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Colluvie Hominum tumultuante reprimenda.

A.D.1595. *Ibid. p. 17. m. 41. d.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. To, our Truſtie and Welbeloved Servant, Sir *Thomas Wyllford* Knight, Greetinge.

Foraſmoche as We underſtand, that of late there hath been ſundry great unlaufull Aſſemblies of a nomber of baſe People, in riotous ſort, both in our Citie of London and in the Suburbes of the ſame, and in ſome other partes near to our ſaid Citie, for the Suppreſſion whereof, although there hathe been ſome Proceedings in ordinarye manner by the *Maior* of the ſaid Cittie, and ſundry Offendors committed to ſeverall Pryſons; and have alſo receaved corporall Punyſhment by direction and order of our Counſell in the Starr Chamber at Weſtminſter: And, for the ſtaye of the like Tumults to folowe, We have alſo by our Proclamation, publiſhed the fourthe of this Monethe, charged all our Juſtices and other Officers having charge for the

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. the keping of Peace, to have ſpeciall regard to the Inquiſition for all that hereafter ſhall attempte to committe the like Offences and ſpecially for apprehencion of all vagrant Perſons, and them to commit to Pryſon, and puniſhe accordinge to the Lawes of our Realme;

Yet,

For that the Inſolencye of many of the kynde of deſperate Offendors is ſuche, as they care not for any ordynarye Puniſhment by Ympriſonment and other ſevere Puniſhment inflicted on them therfore;

We ſynde yt neceſſarye to have ſome ſuche notable rebellious and incorrigible Perſons to be ſpeedily ſuppreſſed by Execution to Death, according to the Juſtice of our Martial Law; and therefore We have made choice of you, upon ſpeciall truſt of your Wiſdome Diſcretion and other Qualities mete for this purpoſe, to be our *Provoſt Marſhall*, gevinge you Auctority, and ſo We comand you, upon ſignification geven to you by our Juſtices of Peace in our Cittie of London, or of any place neare to our ſaid Cittie in our Counties of Middleſex Surrey Kent and Eſſexe, of ſuch notable rebellious and incorrigible Offendors worthely to be ſpeedily executed by Martial Law, to attache and take the ſame Perſons, and in the Preſence of the ſaid Juſtices, accordinge to Juſtice of Martial Law, to execute them uppon the Gallowes or Gibbet openly, or neare to ſuche place where the ſaid rebellious and incorrigible Offendors ſhall be founde to have committed the ſaid greate Offences:

And furthermore We auctorice you, to repaire with a convenient Company into all comon High Wayes neare to our ſaid Cittie, where you ſhall underſtand that any vagrant Perſons do haunt, and callinge to your Aſſiſtance ſome convenient nomber of our Juſtices and Conſtables abidinge about the ſaid Places, to apprehend all ſuche vagrant and ſuſpected Perſons, and them to deliver to the ſaid Juſtices, by them to be committed and examined of the Cauſes of their wandringe, and finding them notoriouſly culpable in the unlaufull manner of Life, as incorrigible, and ſo certified to you by the ſaid Juſtices, you ſhall by our Lawe Martiall cauſe to be executed upon the Gallows or Gibbet ſome of them that are ſo found moſte notorious and incorrigible Offendors, and ſome ſuche alſo of them as have manifeſtly broken the Peace, ſithence they have bene judged and condemned to Death for former Offences, and have had our Pardon for the ſame. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

And We furthier commande aſwell the Maiors and Shirriffs and all other Officers within our ſaid Cittie, as other our Juſtices of Peace and common Officers in any place neare to our ſaid Cittie, to be aydinge and aſſiſting to you in the execution of the Premiſſes, as they will anſwere thereto at their Perill; and of your Doings to advertiſe our Counſell from tyme to tyme; And this our Auctoritie committed to you, to contynewe in force untill that We or our Counſell ſhall ſignifie unto you our Pleaſure to determine the ſame: And theſe Preſents ſhall be your Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalfe.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the eighteenth Day of Julye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro præfato Epiſcopo Landaven.

A.D.1595. *Ibid. p. 1. m. 4.* Regina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Glouceſtriæ, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Landaven. per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem ad Epiſcopatum Exon. *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Landaven. prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Willielmum Morgan* Sacræ Theologiæ Doctorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ, Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Landavenſis recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tene-

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentibus) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo*, Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a Die undecimo Martii ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque aliquo Compoto, aut aliquo alio proinde nobis quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Datâ prædictâ; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Monmouth.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glamorgan.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de prædicto Epiſcopatu Landaven. quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr.

A.D.1595. *Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 3. m. 4.* Regina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, Domino *Matheo Eboracenſi Archiepiſcopo* Angliæ Primati, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Ceſtren. per Tranſlationem Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Willielmi Chadderton* ultimi Epiſcopi & Paſtoris ibidem ad Epiſcopatum Lincoln. ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* dictæ Eccleſiæ Ceſtren. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ: Iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem, *Hugonem Billett* Bangorenſem Epiſcopum modernum ſibi & Eccleſiæ Ceſtren. prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, Nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem: Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus.

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Hugonem* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Ceſtren.* prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Hugonem* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Paſtorali Officio, juxta formam Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Kewe* quarto Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

Pro Comite Pembrochiæ infra Principalitatem Walliæ Locumtenente aſſignato.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1595. *Pat.* 37. *E.* 6. *p.* 9. *m.* 9. *dor.*

ELizabeth &c. To, our Truſtie and Right Welbeloved Councillor, Sir *Puckeringe* Knight, Keeper of our Great Seale of England, Greeting.

Whereas We have heretofore appointed, by ſeverall Commiſſions under our Greate Seale of England, divers Lieutenants in ſeverall Counties of oure Realme, with Deputies Subſtituted to them, for the better executing of our Services to them commytted, and that, by reaſon of the Death of ſundrie of the ſaid Deputie Lieutenants, We have heretofore geven Warrant, by our Bill ſigned with our Hande, unto Sir *Criſtofer Hatton* Knight oure late Chauncelor of England, to renewe from tyme to tyme, as occaſion ſhould ſerve, by the Death of any Deputies of our ſaid Lieutenants, ther Commiſſions of Lieutenancie, and to appointe unto them ſuche Deputie Lieutenants as ſhoulde be nomynated unto him by our Privie Counſell, or any ſixe of them by Writinge under their Handes,

Foraſmuche as We have underſtode from, our right truſtie and right welbeloved Couſin, *the Earle of Pembroke*, our Lieutenant in all the Counties of our Principalitie of Wales, and the Marches adjoynyng, that divers of the Deputies, heretofore appointed unto him in the ſeverall Counties under his Commiſſion, are deceaſed, wherby our Service receiveth hinderaunce, and hathe therfore humblie beſought Us that our Deputies maie be appointed in the places of thoſe that are deceaſed; We have thought meet to geve you Aucthoritie, as by thes Preſents We do, willing and commanding you to make unto our ſaid Couſin *the Earl of Pembroke* a newe Commiſſion of Lieutenancie, in ſuche forme, and for ſuche Counties as nowe are conteyned in that which he bath; and therein to aſſigne unto hym in the ſeverall Counties conteyned in his Commiſſion of Lieutenancie of our Principalitie of Wales, and the Marches thereunto adjoyning, ſuche ſeverall Perſons to be his Deputie Lieutenants, as ſhall be nomynated unto you by our Prive Councell or ſixe of them (whereof you our Keeper of our Great Seale of England for the tyme beyng to be alwaies one) by writing under their Handes ſignifieing unto you the ſame, to be done upon knowledge of our expreſſe Pleaſure delivered to them; and thes our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warraunt and Diſcharge in that behalf.

Witnes the Quene at *Kewe* the 24th Daye of September.

Per ipſam Reginam.

De Temporalibus reſtituendis pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr.

A.D.1595. *Ibid. p.* 3. *m.* 4.

REgina, Majori Civitatis ſuæ Ceſtr. ac Eſcaetori in eadem Civitate, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Ceſtrenſi, per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Ceſtren. Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem, *Hugonem Billett* nuper Epiſcopum Bangor. in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Ceſtr. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg. ficuis inde, a viceſimo quarto Die Martii ultimò præterito hucuſque proxvenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Octobris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetori Cancellario & Camerario ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Eborum.

Cancellario ſuo in Com. Palantini Lancaſtr. vel ejus Locumtenenti ibidem. A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

Camerario ſuo Ceſtr. vel ejus Locumtenenti ibidem.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Johanne James Medico Hoſpitii.

A.D.1595. Pat. 37. Eliz. p. 9. m. 17.

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, necnon in conſideratione acceptabilis Servitii & Obſequii nobis antehac facti & impenſi, & impoſterum impendendi, per dilectum Servientem noſtrum *Johannem James* Artis Medicinæ Doctorem

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus dicto *Johanni James* Officium ſive Locum *Medici* noſtri & Hoſpitii noſtri, Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum; Qui quidem Locus ſive Officium, ratione Mortis *Rogeri Lopii* in Manibus ac Diſpoſitione noſtris exiſtit:

Habendum gaudendum excercendum & occupandum dictum Officium ſive Locum, præfato *Johanni James* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali.

Et inſuper damus & concedimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, dicto *Johanni James*, pro Exercitio dicti Officii, Vadium & Feodum *Quinquaginta Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum, habendum & percipiendum eidem *Johanni James* prædictum Vadium & Feodum *Quinquaginta Librarum*, a Feſto *Nativitatis Chriſti* ultimò præterito, durante Vitâ naturali ejuſdem *Johannis James*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtmon. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales, unà cum omnibus aliis Proficuis Commoditatibus & Advantagiis dicto Officio debitis & conſuetis, in tàm amplis modo & formâ prout præfatus *Rogerus Lopius*, aut ante eum quidem *Julius Borgarutius* defunctus, aut *Bentley* olim dictum Officium habens & excercens tempore præchariſſimi Patris noſtri, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, *Regis Henrici Octavi*, habuit & gaviſus fuit, vel habere & gaudere debuit.

Et ulterius, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, concedimus, ac per Præſentes confirmamus eidem *Johanni James* quandam Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quadraginta Librarum*, quam, virtute Conceſſionis noſtræ, per Literas noſtras Patentes gerentes Datam apud Drayton. *Duodecimo Die Auguſti*, Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo tertio, idem *Johannes James* jam habet & gaudet, habendam gaudendam & recipiendam dictam Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quadraginta Librarum* prædictam, præfato *Johanni James* durante Beneplacito noſtro, de Theſauro noſtro, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; videlicet, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendam; aliquâ Provi-

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

Proviſione & Exceptione in ſupradictis Literis noſtris Patentibus contentis & ſpecificatis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ, in contrarium non obſtantibus:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

A.D.1595. 37 Eliz. Reg.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Bangor.

A.D.1595. *Pat.* 37. *Eliz. p.* 3. *m.* 3.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Bangor. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Promotionem, Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Hugonis Bullett* ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem ad Epiſcopatum Ceſtren. jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ, Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſexto die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Literæ Rodulphi Imperatoris, quibus inſignivit Thomam Arundellum Titulo Comitis Sacri Romani Imperii.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 9. fol. 180.

RUdulphus Secundus &c. Illuſtriſſimo, ſincerè nobis dilecto, *Thomæ Arundellio noſtro & Sacri Romani Imperii Comiti* gratiam noſtram Cæſaream & omne bonum.

Etſi Nos, pro innata Nobis Benignitate Clementiaque ſummi & immortalis Dei, qui Cœleſtis ſuæ Liberalitatis Theſauros in univerſum Hominum genus largiſſimè diffundit, Exemplo, poſtquam, ab ipſius divina Majeſtate, ad Majeſtatem hanc humanam & Cæſareæ Dignitatis ſublimitatem vocati atque evecti ſumus, hoc imprimis Curæ habemus ut, quo inclitus & excelſus Thronus noſter magis conſpicuus reddi & decorari ſolet, Munificentia noſtra in quoſcunque Hominum Ordines, quorum id virtus & fides merentur, ampliſſimè extendatur exerceaturque decere; tamen omninò exiſtimamus, ut diligens & ſingularis habeatur ratio quo Præmia cuique & Honores Dignitateſque, pro cujuſque Meritis, debito diſcrimine conferantur, ut (ſcilicet) unus ab altero quibuſdam quaſi Gradibus diſtinguatur, ut qui clariore loco nati Nobilitatem, a Majoribus acceptam, nobilibus ac præclaris Actionibus ac Virtutum Studiis pro Patria, pro Principibus ſuis, pro Republica ſtrenuè laborando magis magiſque illuſtrant, amplioris Honoris ac Dignitatis eminentia decorentur; ſicenim ratio æquitatis & juſtitiæ habetur, & reliqui Mortales ad honeſtiſſimum Virtutis & Gloriæ certamen pulcherrimis Exemplis invitantur.

Conſiderantes itaque perantiquam & illuſtrem Generis tui Originem, quam in inclyto Angliæ Regno ex Stemate Regio (quemadmodum antehac ex, Sereniſſimæ Principis ac Dominæ, *Elizabethæ Reginæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ*, Sororis & Conſanguineæ noſtræ Chariſſimæ, Literis ac Teſtimonio accepimus) Ducis; inſignes etiam Virtutes, quibus illuſtre Genus tuum magis ac magis Domi Foriſque illuſtras; ut liberalibus primis Diſciplinis pectus imbueris; peregrinas Provincias adieris; multorum Mores multorum & Urbes, magnumque rerum uſum acquiſieris; ut denique, tandem in hoc ſacro, quod contra comunem Chriſtiani nominis Hoſtem Turcam gerimus, Bello, raro ac ſingulari zelo excitus, tàm longinquis & remotis ex partibus in *Hungariam*, propriis Stipendiis, nobis militatum veneris; Teque, & in apertis Prælliis, & in Civitatum & Caſtrorum oppugnationibus, ita fortiter & ſtrenue te geſſeris, ut omnibus Nationibus admirationi, Nobiſque, & a Sere-

A.D.1595. 38 Eliz. Reg. Sereniſſimo Principe *Archiduce Matthia* Fratre noſtro chariſſimo, & a primariis Exercitûs noſtri Præfectis, majorem in modum comendatus fueris, inſigni hoc, inter alia, fortitudinis Exemplo ſpectato, quòd, in expugnatione *Oppidi Aquatici* juxta *Strigonum*, Vexillum Turcis tuâ manu eripueris, & in Principiis, tempore Pugnæ, ſpectandum præbueris, prætermittere noluimus quin te, Poſterosque tuos legitimos, inſigni aliquo Gratiæ documento, benignè decoremus:

Motu itaq; proprio, ex certa noſtra Scientia animo bene deliberato, ac ſano accedente Conſilio, deque Cæſareæ Authoritatis & Poteſtatis noſtræ plenitudine, Te, ſupradictum *Thomam Arundellum*, qui jam ante Comitum Conſanguinitatem a Majoribus acceptam in Angliam obtines, omneſque & ſingulos Liberos Hæredes Poſteros & Diſcendentes tuos legitimos utriuſque Sexûs natos, æternaque ſerie naſcituros, veros etiam Sacri Romani Imperii Comites et Comitissas creavimus fecimus & nominavimus, Tituloque Honore & Dignitate Comitatûs Imperialis auximus atque inſignivimus: Volentes, præſentique Edicto noſtro Cæſareo, in perpetuum valituro, firmiter & expreſsè Decernentes, quòd Tu, ſupradictus *Thomas Arundellus*, cum univerſa Prole atque Poſteritate legitima Maſcula & Femminea in infinitum, Titulum, Nomen & Dignitatem *Comitum Imperii*, perpetuis deinceps temporibus, habere obtinere & deferre, eoque, tàm in Literis quàm Nuncupatione verbali, in Rebus Spiritualibus & Temporalibus, Eccleſiaſticis & Profanis, honorari appellari & reputari.

Ac denique omnibus ac ſingulis Honoribus, Ornamentis, Dignitatibus, Gratiis, Libertatibus, Privilegiis, Juribus, Indultis, Conſuetudinibus, Præeminentiis & Prærogativis, liberè, & citra cujuſlibet impedimentum, uti frui potiri & gaudere poſſitis & debeatis, quibus cæteri noſtri & Sacri Imperii Comites fruuntur potiuntur & gaudent Jure vel Conſuetudine; non obſtantibus in contrarium facientibus quibuſcumque, etiamſi talia forent de quibus in præſentibus ſpecialis & expreſſa mentio fieri deberet, quibus omnibus & ſingulis, quatenus obſtarent ſeu obſtare quovis modo poſſent, Cæſareâ Authoritate noſtrâ ſcienter derogamus, ſufficienterque derogatum eſſe volumus & declaramus per Præſentes, (Sereniſſimæ tamen Principis & Dominæ *Elizabethæ Reginæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ* Sororis & Conſanguineæ noſtræ Chariſſimæ Juribus & Superioritatibus ſemper illæſis ac ſalvis) nulli ergo omninò Hominum cujuſcumque Gradûs, Statûs, Ordinis, Conditionis & Dignitatis extiterint, & quacumque præfulgeant Eminentiâ, liceat hanc noſtræ Confirmationis, Ratificationis, Approbationis, Corroborationis, Authoritatis, Voluntatis, Gratiæ & Decreti paginam infringere, aut ei quovis auſu temerario contravenire. Quiſquis verò id fecerit, is noverit, ſeſe eo ipſo facto in Noſtra & Sacri Romani Imperii Indignationem graviſſimam, & Pœnam *Centum Marcarum Auri puri*, quarum mediocri partem Fiſco noſtro Imperiali, reſiduam verò Injuriam paſſorum uſibus, ſolvendam & applicandam decernimus, omni veniæ ſeu remiſſionis ſpe prorſus ſublatâ, incurſurum; harum Teſtimonio Literarum Manu noſtrâ ſubſcriptarum, & Sigilli noſtri Cæſariæ appenſione munitarum.

A.D.1595. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Datum in *Arce noſtra Regia Pragæ*, Die decimo quarto Menſis Decembris, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo quinto, Regnorum noſtrorum Romani viceſimo primo, Hungarici viceſimo quarto, & Bohemici itidem viceſimo primo.

Scripta & Collationata eſt hæc Copia cum vera Originali per me *Egidium Crix* Sacræ Cæſareæ Majeſtatis Cancellario Latinæ Amanuenſem, necnon Imperii Heroaldum, quæ concordat de verbo ad verbum.

Egidius Krix.

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Proclamatio Regis Scotiæ contra Regis Hiſpaniæ Machinationes.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol 240.

James, by the Grace of God; *King of Scottis*, to our lovittis Rocheſay Heralds Dingwall and Bute Purſevands Meſſingers or Shireffs in that pairt conjunctly and ſeverally ſpecially conſtitute, Greting.

Forſameikle as the ambitious pretence of the *King of Spain* to make Conqueſt of the Croun and *Kingdom of England* is mair nor manifeſt, to all that are endued with the leaſt Spark of Underſtanding within this Ile, as hes appeared be his inumerable Practiſes to that effect within the Space of theſe nineteine or twentie Zeirs paſt, and maiſt ſpecially by ſic a great Armie by Sea, quhilk he reiked out in the Zeir of God 1588, quhairin ſa greit a Proviſion wes maid for Conqueſt, as thay laked nathing uncaried with thame that was neceſſary, not only for helping thame to overcome, but likewiſe for ſetling and ſetting thame doune there after their Victory, as nombers of Monks Fryars Prieſts, and all ſorts of Shavelings for exerceing thair corrupted Religion; and alſo Wivis Barnis, with all kind of houſhold gear and plenilhing requiſite for dwelling.

Bot although it pleaſed God of his infinite Gudenes, be his michtie Power, and na wayes be the Arme of Man, to diſſapoint his ſo dangerous Interpriſeat that tyme, making the Windes his Meſſingers to ſcatter and deſtroy that huge and fearfull Preparation for Conqueiſt; zit hes not this Overthrow in ony wayes diminiſhed the *ſaid King*'s Corage in making him fwarve from his former Attempts, bot, be the contrary, the gretnes of his Loſſe has ſa boudned him with the bitternes of Revenge, as he hes ever ſenſyne bendit his haill Witts, and imployed all his Power how to make this his laſt and greateſt Faird inevitable to all his Enemyes; and for that cauſe hes he appointed this nixt Summer to be the full Period of Time for perfyting of that greit Purpoſe.

And now what perill this his pretendit Conqueſt, in caſe it ſucceeded (as God forbid) micht cary with it to the Eſtate of our Country, we leave it to the Conſideration of ony Scottis Man, that is not blindit with his Buddis, how ſa greit and ambitious a Monarch, of nature ever given to conquering, profeſſing, zea the only Patrone of, that tyranique and bludy Religion quhilk is directly oppoſite to that Truth, quhilk, in the greit Mercies of God, we profeſſe, can becum our neereſt Neichtbour, undevidit by Seas or any other Impediment, without the eminent Hazard of our utter Thraldom baith in Saul and Body, the Subverſion of our Croun and Eſtate, and the redacting of this haill Nation (ſa lang free) in a perpetuall Slaverie, the accuſtomit fortune of all the Cuntries that are be Force brocht under his Dominion.

The grave Conſideration of this ſa greit and imminent Perrell mooved Us of late, not only by publict Proclamation to forwarn all oure gude Subjects herof, to comand them to be in a readines, and for that cauſe to give a Generall Muſter upon *the ſecund of Februarie next*, but beſide that to have taken, as We daily take the maire pains in our awin Perſon, for reforming the long diſorderit Eſtate of our Countrie, aſwell be reſtoring the due force and reverence unto the Law in puniſhing of the Hornaris, and al utheris contempnars thairof, as by giving Ordour for away taking and pulling out be the roote the haill diſorderit *deadly Feids* and bluidy Enimities within our Realm, a Barbaritie quhairunto this onely Cuntrie has ever bene miſerably ſubject, as one Abuſe not knoun or named in ony uthir civill Cuntrey of the World; to the end, that having once our haill Kingdom be this meanes brocht fully under our Obedience, and in Peace and Quietnes amangſt themſelvs, We micht be the mair able to reſiſt the common Enemie, and al as ane Body, not only defend our ſo ancient Liberties, bot micht all likewiſe concurre with our Neichtbours of England for preſerving of this Ile from the Tyrany of Strangers.

Bot becauſe the nature of all People is ſik, and ſpecially of the People of our awin Nation, that although they apprehend anes never ſa deiply ony inminent Danger that they are forwarned of, zit lang intermiſſion of time culis thair

A D 1596 thair heat, and makes their former zealous fervencie to turn in a flugiſh flawnes; thairfor, ſeing God hes appointed Us, aſwell to be the great Captaine of our People in time of Weire, as their Governor in time of Peace, it is our Duty wiſely to give the Allarum quhen time ſervith, that all our gude Subjects may in due time be upon their Guardis, quhilk hes moved Us now of new again to waken thame up by this our preſent Proclamation, renewing hereby our former warning; commanding expreſly be thir Preſents all our good Subjects, as they tender the Weill of their awin Sauls and Conſciences and the Libertie thairof, Our Obedience, the Liberty and Saiftie of the haill Commonwealth in generall, and of the Wivis Barnis and Familyes of every ane of thame in particular; That, on the ane ſide, thay omit na kind of Preparations by Muſters or otherwayes, according as our former Proclamations hes preſcribed unto thame; and, on the other part, that thay render ſic due reverence and obedience unto the Law as becomes gude and loving Subjects, poſtponing their baſe and barbarous particular Quarrells to the honorable and wortby Publick Cauſe; for in our ſelf We have maid a princely Vow never to ceaſe while We have that Barbaritie of *Feids* utterly extinguiſhed, and to become plaine Party agains all and quhatſumever that dare oppone themſelvs to that gude Ordor that We are to ſtabliſh in that earand; Let us abhore the beaſtly *Indianis*, whoſe unworthy particulers made the way patent of their miſerable Subjection and Slavery under the *Spainzeartis*; and let Us preaſe to reſemble the worthy ancient *Romanes*, who not only preferred the Commonweale to thair awin Particulars, but even to thair awin proper Lives;

38 Eliz. Reg.

And becauſe *the King of Spain*, amongſt his uther politique Deviſes for advanceing of this his Interpriſe, hes oftimes he his ſuppoſts buddit and practiquit divers of our unruly Bordours, under pretext of ald Inimities and Pikkis betuixt the twa Neichbour Realms, to make opin Incurſions be way of Hoſtilitie upon our Neichtbour Cuntry, and ratheſt at ſik times as this is for ſtaying of our common Concurrance againſt the common Enemie.

A.D. 1596. *38 Eliz. Reg.*

Our Will is herefore, and We charge you ſtraightly and commaundis, that, incontinent thir our Letters ſeen, ze pas, and in our Name and Authoritie, comand and charge, firſt in generall all our Subjects Inhabitants of our Border, not only to deſiſt and ceaſe from all Violence and Hoſtility againſt the oppoſite Bordours of England, hut farder to maintene and increaſe, be their loving and courteous Behaviour towards them, that happy Amitie inviolably continue betuixt Us the two Princes during the haill ſpace of baith our Raignes, as the neirnes of Blude betuixt our twa Perſons, the uniformity of the true Religion (the greateſt Band of Amitie that can hind trew Chriſtians) and the likenes in Language and Manners moſt juſtly do require, certifieing all the Contraveenars heirof that they ſhall be repute and haldenas Practiſers with Strangers, for Subverſion of the true Religion and Eſtate of their native King and Cuntrie, and puniſht with all rigour for the ſame as Effeirs:

And in ſpeciall that zee commaund and charge the Wardens and Officers of our haill Marcheis foreanent England, to take diligent care and travell, every ane within theire awin Offices and Bounds committit to their charge, that quietnes and good neichtbourhood with England may preciſely be kepit and obſervit, and that they repreſſe and puniſh all carefully and rigourouſly the inſolence of the Contraveeners heirof, as gif the ſame Injuries were committed upon our awin Subjects, as they will anſwer to Us upon their Offices and upon all uttermoſt charge and perrell that hereupon may enſew; And that they make the oppoſite Wardens and Officers of England forſeene and acquainted with our Order and Intention in the Premiſſes as ze will anſwer to Us thairupon: The whilk to do, We commit to you conjunctly and ſeverally our full Power be thir our Letters, delyveryng them be you duely execute and indorſite again to the Bearer.

Given under our Signet, and ſubſcrivit with our Hand at *Halirudhouſe* the ſecund day of Januare, and of oure Reigne the 29. Zeir 1595.

James R.

De

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Bangoren.

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1596. *Pat.* 38. *Eliz. p.* 5. *m.* 5.

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Angleſey, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Bangorenſi, per Promotionem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem ad Epiſcopatum Ceſtren. *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Bangor. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Ricardum Vaughan* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ac nuper Archidiaconum Middleſexiæ, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ, Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Bangorenſis recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanentibus) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo*, Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a viceſimo quarto Die Septembris ultimò præterito hucuſq; provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quinto Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Caernervon.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Merioneth.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Denbigh.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Montgomery.
Dilecto & fideli ſuo Stephano Slanye *Majori Civitatis ſuæ London. ac Eſc. infra eandem.*

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Comite Huntley, a perverſa Hæreſi recuperando.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. *fol.* 240.

WE underſtanding that *George*, ſumtyme *Erle of Huntlie*, being preſently in the Parties beyonde Sea, and, throw his remaining thair amongis ſik evil diſpoſit Perſonis, as will preas be all means to ſettill his Heart in that pervers Hereſie and ſuperſtitious forme of Religion, already begun in him, it may ſhortlie fall forth that he becume ane contempnar and diſpiſar of all hailſom Doctrine and trew Religion, except ſome well affectionat Perſon be in Societie with him, to diſwade him therfrae;

And We being informit of the gud Lyfe and well diſpoſit Behaviour of our lovit *George Chaliner*, baith in Maneris and Religion, whom *Henriet Countes of Huntlie* is of mind to ſend to the ſaid ſumtime *Erle* for that effect;

Therfor We have gevin and grauntit and, be thir Preſents, gevis and Grauntis our ſpeciall Licence to the ſaid *George Chaliner* to paſs whatſoever Partis beyond Sea, where the ſaid ſumtyme *Erle* remains, and there to perſwade him to caſt of all Hereſies of Religion, imbrace the trew Religion preſently profeſt within our Realme, and to diſwade him fra all dealing or traffiqueing with Forainers, quhilk any wayes may tend to the diſquieting of the preſent Eſtate of this oure Realme and our Perſone; bot to reduce him to our Obedience and Satisfaction of the

Kyrke,

A.D.1596 *Kirke*, be removing of the Slander gevin by him therto.
38 *Eliz. Reg.*

And We will and grant that the ſaid *George*, be direct it be the ſaid *Countes*, as ſaid is, nor the Skippers Maiſters or Mariners of the Schip or Schippis that he ſhall happin to be careit or tranſportit in, ſhal incur na danger therthrow in their Perſones Landes or Guddes, nor zit ſhall be accuſit therfor criminally or civilly be ony maner of wey in time cuming;

Diſcharging herfor all our Admiralls Viceadmiralls Sherrifs Stewarts Proveſts and Baillies of our Burrows, and all uthers Magiſtrats and Juges, of all calling accuſing troubling or ony ways purſueing of the ſaid *George Chaliners* Maiſters Skippers or Mariners and others forſaid for the cauſe above written; diſcharging them therof and of their Offices in that part for ever, notwithſtanding whatſoever Acts, Statuts, Proclamations ſpeciall or generalls, made and to be made in the contrarie anent the qubilks, and all Pains therin contained We have diſpenſit and diſpenſis for ever by thir Preſents. A.D.1596. 38 *Eliz. Reg.*

Given unden our Signet and ſubſcrivit with our Hand at *Halyrudhous*, the Day of March 1595.

JAMES R.

Hæc eſt vera Copia Principalis Licentiæ conceſſæ & ſubſcriptæ per ſupremum Dominum noſtrum Regem, & ſuo Signeto obſignatæ, collationatæ & reſcriptæ per nos Connotarios Publicos ſubſcriptos.

Ita eſt Walterus Robertſone *Notarius Publicus ad Collationem & Reſcriptionem ſupraſcriptæ Licentiæ ſpecialiter requiſitus, teſtantibus meis Signo & Subſcriptione manualibus quibus in talibus utor.*

Et ego Magiſter Thomas Molliſone *Anotarius ad Collationem Licentiæ ſupraſcriptæ ſubſcriptæ ut apparuit per Dominum noſtrum* Regem Jacobum Sextum, *& ejus Signeto obſignatæ ut apparuit, teſtante meâ Subſcriptione manuali.*

Literæ ad Imperatorem; quibus Regina contra Thomam Arundellum invehitur, ad Titulum Comitis Imperii, ipſa inſcia, provectum.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 9. fol. 180.

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina fidei Defenſatrix*, Sereniſſimo & Potentiſſimo Principi ac Domino *Rodolpho*, divinâ favente Clementiâ, *Electo Romanorum* IMPERATORI ſemper Auguſto, ac *Germaniæ Hungariæ Bohemiæ Dalmatiæ Croatiæ Slavoniæ* REGI, ARCHIDUCI *Auſtriæ*, DUCI *Burgundiæ Styriæ Corinthiæ Carniolæ Wirtimburgi* &c. COMITIS *Tirolis* &c. Fratri Conſanguineo & Amico noſtro chariſſimo, Salutem, & omnium rerum proſperarum felicisſimum incrementum.

Sereniſſime & Potentiſſime Princeps, Frater & Conſanguinee chariſſime,

Literas *Majeſtatis veſtræ*, in favorem *Thomæ Arundelii* Subditi noſtri (quem, ſuperioribus hiiſce Annis Mare trajecturum, humili ejuſdem Suplicatione requiſitæ, *Serenitati veſtræ* ipſæ priùs comendavimus) tricesimo Decembris datas, accepimus; Quæ quidem ſexto primùm hujus Menſis Martii ad manus noſtras pervenerunt, hac moræ cauſa incidente, quòd in reditu Nauſragio paſſus rerum ſuarum non ſine periculo diſtractionem ſubierit.

Ad nos interim perlatum fuit dictum *Arundelium Comitis Imperii* Titulum, uti a *Majeſtate veſtra* illi collatum, ac Cæſareo veſtro Diplomate confirmatum, inter ſuos vendicâſſe; res certè nobis mira minuſque credibilis viſa eſt Homioem, etſi quidem claro, privato tamen loco natum, alioque Honoris Titulo haud inſignitum, ejus Parentis Filium qui Equitis tantùm aurati Gradu apud nos vivit, illuſtri jam *Comitis* Appellatione nominari oportere; Nobis quoque certè conſtat nullum hac noſtra ætate, aut etiam anteactis temporibus, Exemplum extitiſſe, quo quiſpiam Regni hujus noſtri Subditus ad tantum Honoris faſtidium ab externo quovis Principe provectus intelligatur; Neque enim rationi conſentaneum videtur, ut ſummis Principibus Subjecti, quibus nempè Meri Imperii abſolutum Jus eſt, id Muneris aliunde admittant, quo ad aliena Obſequia avoceotur, niſi ad hoc ipſum naturalium Dominorum (quibus ſe ſuaque debent) Conſeoſum atqne Approbationem priùs obtinuerint; Quod igitur noſter iſte Subditus rem ejuſmodi ſe majorem, nobis inſciis,

A.D.1596 38 Eliz. Reg.

ſive ipſe quæſierit, ſive aliunde oblatum acceperit, reprehenſione dignum illum judicantes, nè in Conſpectum noſtrum veniret, Titulove illo Dignitatis, præter morem Regni noſtri ſuccepto, uteretur interdiximus: Cumque certæ & propriæ apud Nos Honores acquirendi rationes, ac proinde è Nobilitate noſtra plurimi hoc ipſius facto graviter offenderentur, ad ſpeciem ſaltem animadverſionis Cuſtodiæ mandandus ille fuit:

Verùm cùm, ex conceſſi Honoris Tabulis atque ex ejuſdem *Arundelii* relatu, ſatis intelligamus optimam *Majeſtatis veſtræ* in nos Voluntatem (quam Factioſi multimmodis ſuſpectam nobis reddere moliuntur) accedente etiam illius in profeſſos Chriſti Hoſtes Operâ, in Cauſa fuiſſe quòd *Serenitas veſtra* ad Comendationem noſtram tanta illum Clementia exceperit, ac majori Dignitatis Titulo ornaverit (quo & ipſum & alios, qui ſimilem deinceps Operam navabunt, meliori loco habituræ ſumus) ſingulares Gratias hiſce noſtris deferendas exiſtimavimus; idque ſibi perſuadeat amanter petimus, egregiam banc *Majeſtatis veſtræ* Inclinationem, quo Subdito huic noſtro tantum laboris Præmium conſtituerit, plurimi nos facere; quod ſanè uti aperti ſſimum in nos Benevolentiæ Teſtimonium optimo affectu interpretamur, eidemque pari voluntate reſpondere ſemper enitemur; Cumque relatum nobis eſt, *Majeſtatem veſtram* in ipſis Dignitatis conceſſæ Literis Juribus noſtris, ut æquum erat, expreſſis verbis caviſſe, dubitare non poſſumus, quin rationes noſtras, jam prius allatas, facile pro æquitate ſua probabit; his interim ipſis planè videmus *Serenitatem veſtram* Regiæ Dignitatis noſtræ juſtam rationem habuiſſe, quam meri Dominii noſtri Jura ſarta tecta conſervata nobis integre voluerit; Nos viciſſim parem *Cæſareæ Majeſtatis veſtræ* rationem ſemper habituræ ſumus, atque hoc ipſum gratiſſimis pro re nata Officiis teſtatum reddere ſedulò conabimur:

A.D.1596 38 Eliz. Reg.

Quod reliquum eſt, proſpera atque felicia omnia *Majeſtati veſtræ* a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precamur.

Datæ *Regia noſtra Richemondana*, decimo tertio Martii, Anno Domini 1595, Regni verò noſtri 38.

Veſtra bona Soror,

ELIZABETH R.

Pro Thoma Edmonds Secretario pro Lingua Græca conſtituto.

A D.1596. Pat. 38. Eliz. p. 7. m. 1.

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. To all Men to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

Knowe ye that Wee, in conſideration of the faithfull and acceptable Service heretofore done unto Us, by our wellbeloved Servant *Thomas Edmondes* Eſquire, of oure eſpeciall Grace certen Knowledge and mere Motion, have geven and graunted, and, by theſe Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſours, We doe give and graunte unto our ſaid Servant the Office of *Secretarie for the Frenche Tongue*; which Office our late Servant *Charles Tetſweirt* deceaſed held and enjoyed during his Life; and, by theſe Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, Wee do make ordeyn conſtitue and appoynt the ſaid *Thomas Edmondes our Secretarie for the Frenche Tongue:*

To have occupie excercife and enjoye the ſaid Office of *Secretarie for the Frenche Tongue*, unto the ſaid *Thomas Edmondes* duringe his naturall Life, by himſelf or by his ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, together with the Wages and Fee of *Threſcore ſixe Poundes thirtene Shillings and foure Pence* of lawfull Money of England by the Yere, for the exerciſeinge of the ſaid Office, the ſaid Wages and Fee of *Threeſcore ſixe Pounds thirteene Shillings and four Pence*, to bee yerelie had and receaved by the ſaid *Thomas Edmondes* or his Aſſigne or Aſſignes, to the proper uſe and behove of the ſaid *Thomas Edmondes*, from the Feaſt of *Saint Michaell the Archangell* laſt paſt, of our Treaſure, and of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, at the receipt of our Exchequer at Weſtminſter, by the Hands of the and Chamberlaines of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the time being, at foure uſuall Termes of the Yere; that is to ſay, at the Feaſts of *Sainte John Baptiſt*, *Sainte Michaell the Archangell*, *the Nativitie of our Lord*, and *the*

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg. *Annunciation of our Ladie the Virgin*, by even Portions, together with all and finguler the Proffits Commodities Advantages Prehemynences Rights Priviledges and Emoluments whatſoever, to the ſaid Office belonging due incident or any wife appertaining, in as large and ample manner and forme as the ſaid *Charles Tetſweirt* or *Nicaſius Tetſweirt* Father of the ſaid *Charles*, *John Maſon* or *Si Take* deceaſed, or any other Perſon or Perſons, heretofore excerciſing or enjoying the ſaid Office, had and perceived, or of right ought to have had and perceived for the exerciſing of the ſaid Office; A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Althoughe expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the ſeventeenth Day of May.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Commiſſio ad Inquirendum de Rebus Eccleſiaſticis.

A.D.1596. Pat. 38. Eliz. p. 7. m. 12. *dor.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queen of England Fraunce and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c.

To our Right Truſtye and Right Welbeloved Coſyn, *William Lord Marqueſſe of Wincheſter*;

The Right Reverend Father in God, *William Lord Biſhope of Wincheſter*;

Our Right Truſtie and Right Welbeloved Conſelor, *Charles Lord Howard* our Lord Admirall;

Charles Lord Mountjoye;

William Lord Sandes;

Thomas Lord de la War;

Sir George Carey Knight, Captaine of our Iſle of Wight;

John Herbert,

Julius Ceſar, Maſter of our Requeſts;

Sir *Thomas Weſt* Knight;

Sir *Walter Moore* Knight;

Thomas Fleminge our Sollicitor;

Richard Kingeſmill our Surveyour of the Courte of Wardes;

Martin Heton Dean of Wincheſter;

Robert Bennet Dean of Windſor;

Thomas Rydley Doctor of the Lawe, and nowe Chauncellor of the Biſhop of Wincheſter;

Richard Norton Eſquire;

John Ebden,

Michaell Renmyger,

Richard Edes,

Doctors in Divinytye;

Henrye Cotton,

William Barlowe,

Criſtopher Hampton,

Bachelers in Divinitie;

William Saye Bacheler of Lawe;

And,

John Moore Recorder of our Cittye of Wincheſter,

Greetinge.

Whereas in our *Parliament* ſummoned to be holden at *Wincheſter*, the *three and twentith day of January*, in the *firſt Yeare of our Raigne*, and there proroged untill the *five and twentithe of the ſame Moneth*, and then and there holden kept and continued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame, beinge the *eight day of Maye* then next enſuinge, by one Acte then made and eſtabliſhed, entituled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Croune the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhing all Forreyne Power repugnant to the ſame, amongeſt other thinges, it was eſtabliſhed and enacted,

That We our Heires and Succeſſors Kinges and Queenes of this Realme, ſhould have full Power and Auctoritie, by vertue of the ſaid Act, by Lettres Patents, under the Great Seale of England, to aſſign name and auctoriſe, when and as ofte as We our Heirs and Succeſſors ſhould think meete and convenient, and for ſuch and ſo long tyme as ſhould pleaſe Us our Heires or Succeſſors, ſuch Perſon or Perſons, beinge naturall borne Subjects to Us our Heires and Succeſſors, as We our Heirs and Succeſſors ſhould thinke mete, to exerciſe uſe occupy and execute, under Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, all maner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Preheminences, in any wiſe touching or concerning any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction within theſe our Realmes of England and Ireland or any other our Dominions and Countries, and to viſit reform redreſſe order correct and amend all ſuch Errors Hereſies Schiſms Ahuſes Offences Contemptes and Enormities whatſoever, which by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctoritie or Juriſdiction canne or may laufully be reformed redreſſed ordered corrected reſtrained or amended, to the Pleaſure of Almighty God, the Increaſe of Vertue, and Conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this Realm;

And

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg. And that ſuch Perſon and Perſons, ſo to be named aſſigned authoriſed and appoynted by Us our Heires or Succeſſors, after the ſaid Lettres Patents to him or them made and delivered, as is aforſaid, ſhould ha full Power and Authoritie by vertue of that Act, and of the ſaid Lettres Patents, under Us our Heires and Succeſſors, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes, according to the Tenor and Effect of the ſaid Lettres Patents, any matter or cauſe to the contrary notwithſtanding; as by the ſaid Acte amongſt other things more fully and plainly appeareth.

We therefore,

For ſundry good weighty and neceſſary Cauſes and Conſiderations Us thereunto ſpeciallye movinge, of our mere Motion and certen Knowledge, by force and vertue of our *Supreame Authoritie* and *Prerogative Royall*, and of the ſaid Act,

Do aſſign name and authoriſe you the ſaid *William Lord Marqueſſe of Winchester, William Lord Biſhoppe of Winchester, Charles Lord Howard, Charles Lord Mountjoye, William Lord Sandes, Thomas Lord de la War, Sir George Carey, John Harbert, Julius Ceſar, Sir Thomas Weſt, Sir William More, Thomas Fleming, Richard Kingeſmill, Martyn Heton, Rober Bennett, Thomas Ridley* Chauncellour of the Biſhopp of Wincheſter, *Richard Norton* Eſquier, *John Ebden, Michaell Renyger, Richard Edes, Henrie Cotton, William Barlowe, Criſtopher Hampton, William Saye* and *John More*, or any Three or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *William Biſhopp of Wincheſter, Martyn Heton, Robert Bennett, Thomas Ridley* to be one) being all our naturall born Subjects, from time to time and at all times duringe our Pleaſure, to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute, under Us, all manner of Juriſdictions Privileges and Preheminences in any wiſe touchinge or concerninge any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction within the *Dioces of Wincheſter* aforeſaid, aſwell in places exempt as not exempt whatſoever, and to viſit reform redreſſe order correct and amend, all ſuch Errors Hereſies Schiſmes Abuſes Offences Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, which, by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctoritie or Juriſdiction, can or may laufully be reformed ordered redreſſed, corrected reſtrayned or amended, to the pleaſure of Almighty God, the increaſe of Vertue, and the conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this Realme.

And We do geve and graunte unto you (or any three or more of you, as is aforeſaid, thus by Us named aſſigned auctoriſed and appointed by force of our Supreme Authoritie and Prerogative Royall, and of theſe our Letters Patents) full Power and Auctoritye, by vertue of the ſaid Acte of Parliament and of theſe our Letters Patents, from time to time and at all tymes duringe our Pleaſure, under Us, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes according to the Tenor and Effect of theſe our Letters Patents, any matter or cauſe to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

And whereas in the ſaid Parliament one other Act was made and eſtabliſhed, entituled,

An Acte for the Uniformitie of Common Prayer and Service of the Churche, and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments.

And whereas alſo in our Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter, the twelveth daye of Januarye*, in the *Fifte Tere of our Reigne*, amongeſt other thinges, there was one other Act and Statute made and eſtabliſhed, entituled,

An Act for the Aſſurance of the Queen's Majeſtie's Royall Power over all States and Subjects within her Dominions.

And further, whereas in our Parliament, begonne and holden at *Weſtminſter, the ſecond Day of Aprill* in the *thirteenth Tere of our Raigne*, and there continued untothe Diſſolution of the ſame, amongeſt other things, there was one other Act and Statute made and eſtabliſhed, entituled,

An Acte to reforme certein Diſorders touchinge Miniſters of the Churche.

And further, whereas in our Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter* in the *Five and thirtieth Tere of our Raigne*, amongſt other things, there were two Actes made and eſtabliſhed; The one entituled,

An Acte to rataine her Majeſtie's Subjects in their due Obedience;

And the other entituled,

An Acte to reſtrayne Popiſhe Recuſants to ſome certen Places of Abode;

As by the ſame ſeverall Acts doth more at large appeare.

And whereas divers ſeditious and ſlanderous Perſons do not ceaſe dayly to invent publiſhe and ſet forth falſe Rumors Tales and Seditious Sclaunders, not onelye againſt Us, and the ſaid good Lawes and Statutes, but alſo divers Seditious Bookes and Libells within this our Realm of England and other our Dominions, meaning thereby

to

A.D.1596 to move and procure Strife Sedition and Diſſention amongeſt our lovinge and obedient Subjects, much to the diſquietinge of Us and our People; 38 Eliz. Reg.

Wherefore We,

Earneſtlye mindinge to have the ſame ſeverall Actes before mentioned, to be alſo duely put in execution, and ſuch Perſons, as ſhall hereafter offend in any thinge, contrarye to the Tenor and Effect of the ſaid ſeverall Statutes or any of them, to be condignelye puniſhed;

Do hy theſe Preſents give full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme hereafter durynge our Pleaſure, to enquier aſwell hy the Oathes of Twelve good and laufull Men, or Oathe of the Parties, to you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) detected or ſhall be detected, as alſo hy Witneſſes and all other wayes and means you can reſonahlie deviſe, of all Offences Contempts Tranſgreſſions and other Miſdemeanors donne and committed, and hereafter to be done and committed, contrary to the Tenor and Effect of the ſaid ſeverall Acts and Statutes, and every or any of them, and every or any parte of them or any of them; and alſo in like manner, as is aforeſaid, to inquier of all and ſinguler hereticall erronious and offenſive Opinions, ſeditious Bookes, Contempts, Conſpiracies, private Conventicles, falſe Rumors or Tales, ſeditious Miſbehaviours, ſlaunderous Bookes Libells Writings Words and Saings, publiſhed invented or ſet forth, or to be publiſhed invented or ſet forth hereafter by any Parſon or Parſons againſt Us, or againſt any our Magiſtrats Officers or Miniſters or others whatſoever, or contrary to the forſaid Lawes or Statutes or any of them, or contrary to any other Lawes or Statutes of this our Realme ordeyned for maintenaunce of Religion, or tending to the depravinge of them or any of them; in any County Citie Borroughe, or other Place or Places exempt or not exempt, within the ſaid *Dioceſſe of Winchester*; and of all and every the Offender and Offenders therein; and of all and every their Coadjutors, Counſellors, Comforters, Procurers and Ahettors of every or any of ſuche Offendor or Offendors.

And further, We do give full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme duringe our Pleaſure, aſwell to heare order and determine all and every the Premiſſes, as alſo in like manner, as is aforeſaid, to enquier heare ordor and determine all and ſinguler Enormities Diſturhances Misbehaviours Offences Aſſaults Frayes and Quarrells donne and committed, or hereafter to de donne or committed, in any Church or Churchyearde; or Chappell or Chapellyeard; or againſt any Divine Service; or againſt or upon any Perſon Eccleſiaſticall, beinge laufully admitted and allowed a Miniſter or Miniſters of the ſame, contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm, in any Place or Places exempt or not exempt within the *ſaid Dioceſſe*. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

And alſo in like manner, as is aforeſaid, to inquier of, ſearch out, and ſend out, for all and every ſuch Perſon or Perſons dwelling or abiding, or which ſhall dwell or abide in any part of the ſaid *Dioceſſe* in Places exempte or not exempte, which willfullye and obſtinately have ahſented, or ſhall hereafter wilfully or ohſtinately ahſtein or ahſent themſelves from the Church and ſuch Divine Service or Sacraments, as by the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme is appoynted to be had and uſed; and them and every of them to order correct reforme and puniſh hy Cenſures of the Church, or by any other laufull wayes or meanes, as by the ſaid Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer &c. or hy any other Laws Eccleſiaſticall of this Realme, is limited or appoynted; and alſo to take order, hy your Diſcretions, That the Penalties and Forfeitures, limited hy the ſaid Acte for the Uniformity of Common Prayer againſt the Offenders in that behalf, maye be duely from time to time levied, according to the formes preſcribed in the ſaid Act of Parliament, where any ſuch Offence ſhall be done, to the uſe of Us and of the Poor of the ſame Pariſh, upon the Goods Lands and Tenements of every ſuch Offendor by waye of Diſtreſſe, accordinge to the Limitation and true meaning of the ſaid Statute.

And alſo We do give full Power and Auctority unto you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme and at all tymes duringe our Pleaſure, in like manner as is aforeſaid, to enquier or ſearch out, and call before you all and every ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhall adviſedly mayntayn or affirme any Doctryne contrarye or repugnant unto any of the ſaid Articles of Religion which onely concern the Confeſſeſſion of the true Chriſtian Faith, and

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg

the Doctryne of the Sacraments, compriſed in a Booke imprinted and intituled,

Articles whereupon it was agreed by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of both Provinces, and the whole Clergie in the Convocation, holden at London, *in the Yere of our Lord God a* Thouſand five hundred threſcore and two, *accordinge to the Computation of the Church of England, for the avoyding of diverſities of Opinions, and for the eſtabliſhinge of Conſent touchinge true Religion,*

Put forth by the *Queenes* Auctoritie:

And that if any Perſon or Perſons, beinge convented befor you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) for any ſuch matter, ſhall perſiſt therein, or not revoke his or their Errors, or after ſuch Revocation eftſones affirme ſuch untrue Doctrine; then to deprive from all Promotions Eccleſiaſticall and all Functions in the Churche all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons, ſo mayntayninge or affirminge and perſiſtinge, or ſo eftſones affirminge as is aforeſaid.

And further, We do give full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) by vertue hereof, and in like manner and forme as is aforeſaid, to inquier determine and puniſh all Inceſtes Adulteries Fornications, outragious Misbehaviours and Diſorders in Mariages, and all other greevous and great Crymes and Offences, which are puniſhable or reformable by the Eccleſiaſticall Laws of this our Realme, committed or done, or hereafter to be committed or don in any place exempt or not exempt within the *ſaid Dioceſſe*, accordinge to the Tenor of the Lawes in that behalf, and according to your Wiſdom Conſciences and Diſcretions; willing commanding and authoriſing you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme hereafter, to uſe and deviſe all ſuch good laufull reaſonable and convenient Wayes and Meanes, for the triall and ſearching out of the Premiſſes, and for the proceedinge therein, as by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thought moſt expedient and neceſſarye; and upon due proof thereof had, and the Offence or Offences before ſpecified, or any of them ſufficiently proved againſt any Perſon or Perſons, by Confeſſion of the Party, or laufull Witneſſes, or by any other due Means, before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) that then you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to order and award ſuch Puniſhment to every ſuche Offendor, by Fine, Impriſonment, Cenſures of the Church, or other laufull Way, or by all or anye of the ſaid Wayes; and to take ſuch order for the redreſſe of the ſame, as to your Wiſdoms and Diſcretions (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thought meete and convenient.

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg

And further, We do give full Power and Authoritie to you (and to every three or more of you as aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme, to call before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) all and every Offendor and Offenders in any of the Premiſſes; and alſo ſuch as by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem to be ſuſpect Perſons in any of the Premiſſes and every of them, to examine, upon their corporall Oathes, touching every or any of the Premiſſes which you ſhall object againſt them, and to proceede againſt them and every of them as the nature and quality of the Offence or Suſpition in that behalf ſhall requier; and alſo to call all ſuch Witneſſes, or any other Perſon or Perſons that canne inform you concerning any of the Premiſſes, as you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall think meet to be called before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) and them and every of them to examyn, uppon their corporall Oathes, for the better triall and openinge of the trothe of the Premiſſes or any parte thereof; and if you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall finde any Perſone or Perſones whatſoever obſtinate or diſobedient, eyther in their Apparaunces before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) at your calling and commandement, or els in not obeying or not accompliſhing your Orders Decrees and Commaundements, or any thinge touchinge the Premiſſes or any part thereof, or any other braunch or Clauſe conteyned in the Commiſſion; That then you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to puniſh the ſame Perſon or Perſons ſo offendinge, by Excommunication or other Cenſures Eccleſiaſticall, or by Fyne accordinge to your Diſcretions, or to commit the ſame Perſons ſo offending to Warde, there to remayn untill he or they ſhall be by you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) enlarged and delivered,

or

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg. or by all or any of the ſaid Meanes accordinge to your Diſcretion; and when any Perſon ſhall be convented or proſecuted before you, as aforeſaid, for any of the Cauſes above expreſſed, at the Inſtance and Suite of any Perſon promoting the Office in that behalf, That then you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Authoritie to awarde ſuche Coſtes and Expences of the Suite, as well to and againſt the Party that ſhall preferre or proſecute the ſaid Office, as againſt any Partie or Parties that ſhall be convented and convicted, according as their Cauſes ſhall requier, and to you in Juſtice ſhall be thought reaſonable.

And becauſe there is great diverſitie in the Perſons that are to be called before you, ſome of them dwelling farre from yom, ſome being Fugitives, and ſomme to be chardged with greevous Crymes and Faultes, the ſpeedye redreſſe whereof is moſt requiſite, and therfore more ſpeedye effectuell and ſtraight Proceſſe than by your Lettres miſſive is required in moſte parte of the Cauſes;

We, for the better execution and the furtherance of our Service herein, give full Power and Authoritie unto you (or any three or mo of you as aforeſaid) to command all and every our Sheriffs Juſtices and other Officers and Subjects within the *ſaid Proceſſe*, in all Places as well exempt as not exempt, by your Letters or other Proceſſe, to apprehend or cauſe to be apprehended any Perſon or Perſons, which you ſhall think meet to be convented before you, to anſwer to any Matter touching the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, to take ſuch ſufficient Bonds to our uſe as you (or any three or moo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall by your Lettres preſcribe, for his or their corporall Apparaunce to be made before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) and ſo to attend as apperteyneth; and in caſe any ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo apprehended, be not able or will obſtinately refuſe to give ſufficient Bond and Securitie to our uſe for his or their perſonall Apparaunce before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) then We will that, in our Name, you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) give commaundement to ſuch Maior Sheriff Juſtice Officer, or other Perſon under whoſe chardge he or they ſo to be convented before you ſhall happen to remaine, either for the bringing him or them before you, or els to commit him or them to Warde or to other Safe Cuſtody, ſo to remain untill you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall take further order for his or their enlardgement. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

And furthermore, We doe give full Power and Authoritie unto you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) by theſe Preſents, to take and receave, by your Diſcretions, of every Offendor and Suſpect Perſon to be convented and brought before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) a Recogniſaunce or Recogniſaunces, Obligation or Obligations to our uſe, in ſuch Somme or Sommes of Money as to you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeeme mete and convenient, as well for their perſonall Apparaunce before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) as alſo for the performaunce and accompliſhment of ſuch Orders and Decrees as to you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem reaſonable and convenient in that behalfe.

And further, our Will and Pleaſure is, that you (or any three or moe of of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall limit unto the *Regiſter*, which you ſhall appoint, ſuch Allowance for the paynes of him and his Clarkes in that behalfe, as to your Diſcretions ſhall be thought meet, to be anſwered as well of the Parties before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) to be convented, as of the Fynes you ſhall ceſſe and levye by force of this our Commiſſion, as the caſe ſhall requier: And that in like manner you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) by your Diſcretions, ſhall appoint one or moe *Meſſenger* or *Meſſengers*, and other *Officer* or *Officers*, neceſſary and convenient to attend upon you for our Service in this behalf, and ſhall limit unto him or them for his or their paynes ſuch reaſonable Allowaunces as you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall think good, the ſame to be anſwered to him or them in like manner and forme as before toucliug the ſaid *Regiſter* by you to be aſſigned.

And further our Will and Pleaſure is that you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall from time to time appoint one ſufficient Perſon to be *Receavor*, and to gather up and receave all ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money, as by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall, by vertue of this our Commiſſion, be aſſeſſed or taxed for

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg. for any Fyne or Fynes upoo any Perſon or Perſons for their Offences; And that every ſuch *Receavor* by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) to be appointed, ſhall receave all ſuche Somme and Sommes of Money for any Fyne or Fynes ſo by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) to be aſſeſſed or taxed, and ſhall be accomptable for the ſame; and for the juſt receipt and true accompt thereof to be made, Our Will and expreſſe Commaundement is that there ſhall be To Paper Books iodented and made, the one to remayn with the ſaid *Receavor*, and the other with the *ſaid Regiſter*; in both which Books ſhall be entred all ſuch Fine and Fines as by you (or any three or moe of you as aforeſaid) ſhall be aſſeſſed or taxed in that behalf; and to every ſuch Entry in either of the ſaid Books, the hands of you (or ſome three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be ſubſcribed, and the ſaid *Receivor* thereby chardged; and that you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) by Bill or Bills, ſigned with your hands, ſhall and may aſſigne and appoint, as well the ſaid *Receivor* for his paines in receiving the ſaid Sommes, as alſo to your *Regiſters Meſſengers* and other neceſſary *Officers*, and every of them attendant upon you, for their Rewardes and Paines, ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money as to you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thought convenient: willing and commaundinge you (or ſomme three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) once in every *Eaſter Term* and *Michelmas Term*, during this our Commiſſion, to certifie into our *Court of Exchequer*, as well the Name of the ſaid *Receavor*, as alſo a Note of ſuche Fines as ſhall be ſett or taxed before you and by him receaved, to the inteot that the ſaid *Receavor* may be chardged thereby, and that, upoo the determination of his Accompts, We may be anſuered of the Reſidue thereof that to Us ſhall appertayne, over and beſides the Allowances to the ſaid *Regiſters Meſſingers* and other *Officers* by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) given and limited: willing and commanding alſo our *Auditors* and other *Officers*, to whom it ſhall appertayn, upoo the ſight of the ſaid Bill, ſigoed with the hands of you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) to make unto the ſaid *Receavor* due Allowance according to the ſaid Bill upon his ſaid Accompt.

Aod where alſo We are eoformed, that there remayneth yet ſtill within A.D.1596. this our Realme, aod doe daily come into the ſame diverſe perverſe aod obſtinat Perſons, which doe refuſe to acknowledge the Juriſdiction Power Priviledge Superioritie and Preeminence Spirituall and Eccleſiaſticall over all States and Subjects within this our Realme, and other our Dominions, which is given unto Us by vertue of the ſaid two Acts, the one entituled, 38 Eliz. Reg.

An Acte reſtoringe to the Croune the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhing all Forreyne Power repugnant to the ſame.

And the other entituled,

An Act for the Aſſurance of the Queen's Majeſtie's Royall Power over all States and Subjects within her Dominions.

We therefore doname aſſign depute and appoint, and, by theſe Preſents, We do give full Power Auothoritie and Juriſdiction to you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) to tender or miniſter the Oath expreſſed and ſet forth in the ſaid Act entituled,

An Act reſtoring to the Croun the ancient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spiritull, and aboliſhinge all Forreine Power repugnant to the ſame,

To all *Officers* and *Miniſters Eccleſiaſticall*, and alſo to every other Perſon or Perſons, appointed and compellable by either of the ſaid Acts to take the ſaid Oath, of what State Dignitie Preeminence or Degree ſoever he or they be of, and to receave aod take the ſame Oath of the ſaid Perſons and every of them, according to the tenor form aod effect of the ſaid Acts or either of them: willing and requiring you (or three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) that, after the Refuſall or Refuſalls of the ſame Oath by any Perſon or Perſons aforeſaid made, you certifie Us accordingly under the Seales of you (or ſome three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) the Refuſall to take the ſame Oathe, and of the Names Places and Degrees of the Perſon or Perſons ſo refuſing the ſame Oathe, before Us in our *Courte*, commonly called, *the Kinges Benche*.

Moreover our Will Pleaſure and Commaundement is that you our ſaid Commiſſioners and every of you, ſhall diligently and faithfully execute this our Commiſſion and every parte and branch thereof, in manoer and forme aforeſaid, according to the true meaning thereof, notwithſtanding any Appellation Provocation Priviledge or Exemption, in that behalf, to be had made pretended or alledged by any Perſon or

A.D. 1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

or Perſons reſiant or dwellinge in any place or places exempt or not exempt within this our Realm: any our Laws, Statuts, Proclamations, other Graunts, Priviledges or Ordinances, which be or may ſeem contrary to the Premiſſes notwithſtandinge.

And, for the better Credit and more manifeſt Notice of your Doings in the execution of this our Commiſſion, our Pleaſure and Commandement is, that unto your Letters miſſive Proceſſes Decrees Orders and Judgements from or by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) to be awarded, ſet forth, had, made, decreed, geven or pronounced, you (or ſome three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall cauſe to be put and fixed ſome convenient Seale as accordinge to your Diſcretions ſhall ſeeme beſt.

And finally, We will and command all and finguler Juſtices of the Peace, Maiors, Sheriffes, Bayliffes, Conſtables, and other our Officers, Miniſters and Subjects, in all and ever place and places exempt and not exempt within the ſaid *Dioceſſe of Winchester*, upon knowledge and requeſt from you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to them or any of them given or made, to be ayding helping and aſſiſting unto you, and at your Commandment, in and for the due executing of your Precepts Lettres and other Proceſſes requiſite in and for the due execution of this our Commiſſion, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwere to the contrarye at their uttermoſt Perilles.

A.D. 1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof We have cauſed theſe our Letters of Commiſſion to be ſealed with our Great Seale.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the ſextenth Day of June.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Super Calumniis, contra Reginam & Eccleſiam Anglicanam e Roſtris, per Davidem Black Scotum eructatis.

Bill. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 140.

MR. *David Black* was firſt ſummoned and charged with the infamous Words, uttered in Pulpit againſt her *Majeſtie* and the Religion in England; wherupon he appealed from the tryall and Cenſure of *the King* and his Counſell to the Eccleſiaſticall Synode, lyke as by my Letters to the Lord Treaſurer I have already certified.

Sythence he hath been ſummoned by Proclamation and Lybell publiſhed for traiterous ſeditious falſe &c. Words given out by him in his Sermons againſt *the King*, *the Queen* her Majeſtie, all Princes, the Nobility, Counſell and Seſſion; and been called before *the King* his Nobility and his Counſell at the Tolbooth in Edinburgh, on Twesday the laſt of November laſt; appealed agayn from *the King* and civill Jugement unto the Eccleſiaſticall Judicatory; lyke as by the Proclamation Lybell and his Declynator delivered to you will appeare.

Sondry of the Commiſſioners of the Generall Aſſembly and other Miniſters accompanyed him at his Appearance beſnre *the King* the Nobility and Counſel; pleading the Cauſes of the Appeal, and proving the Tryall to belong to the Eccleſiaſticall Cenſure, as well by the Auctoritie of Scriptures, as alſo by Acts of Parliament and Conventions of the Eſtates, and that it hath been in frequent practiſe and ever allowed untill this tyme.

Theſe Commiſſioners and Miniſters were removed and he put to anſwer, which Ordor was alleadged to have been againſt the uſuall Cuſtome and Favour granted to all Perſons arraigned; as to *Huntley* in Murther, and *Elliot* knoun to be notorious Theyves; and *Black* having a Teſtimoniall of the Univerſity and of the chief Officers Burgeſſes and Perſons of Quallity and Credit in St. *Andrews*, in Declaration of his good Behaviour and Innocency, in the Crymes objected againſt him, ſtood ſtill upon his Declinator, and would not plead to the Cauſe or for his Defence therin.

Then *the King* Nobility and Counſell proceeded to examyne and determyne the right of the Juriſdiction in this: and they have decreed and enacted that *the King* is competent Juge in the Summons and Lybell againſt Mr. *Black*; and they further ordered that Witneſſes ſhould be produced receaved and depoſed for Teſtification and Proof of the Crymes objected againſt *Black*; whereupon many Witneſſes

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg. were afterwards depoſed, againſt the moſt whereof evident Challenges (as is inſtantly affirmed) might have been objected, and have proved *Black* to be fowle of all the Crimes libelled againſt him, ſo as *the King* and Counſell have in th'end (and after daily changes and tournes) declared, by Acte of Counſel, that *Black* was guilty in uttering trayterouſly ſeditiouſly ſlanderouſly falſely &c. the Words and Effects laide againſte him; And now lately on the tenth hereof was diſcerned to be warded beyond the North Water, and to enter into his Warde within ſix dayes uppon peyne of Treaſon.

Many things of great moment daylye occurred and paſſed in this Cauſe, and in theſe fourteen dayes laſt paſt; for to compound and take up all theſe Queſtions, and with *the King's* Favour and Aſſent, the Miniſters ſent daily in the Afternoon theire Commiſſioners to *the King* and, in his Abſence, to the Counſell, to intreat ſome ordor to be provyded for preſervation (or at leaſt for ane equall courſe of Deciſion) of the Rights and Privileges granted by Parliament to them, and had in continuall practyſe: In theſe Treatys with *the King*, the Commiſſioners alwayes returned ſatisfied, reporting to the reſt that *the King* was pleaſed to enter in calm courſe, and ſundry particular overtures were layde forth and lyked therin: and as it was thought that the ſame ſhould have been allowed and authoriſed perfectly by *the King* and Counſell on the next day: ſo as every Night a full end and concluſion was loked to have ſucceed on the Morrow; yet on the Morrow it fell out far otherwyſe: and as nothing was accorded betuixt *the King* and his Counſell and the Miniſters, notwithſtanding fair Words and Promiſes paſſed before betuixt *the King* and Commiſſioners, and in the particularities and certeynties of which fayre Promiſes agreed and Overtures paſſing verbally betuix them, and in the true meaning of the ſame ſondry Queſtions and Difficultyes are ryſen in the Application and Explanation thereof.

The Miniſters have been put in hope that *the King* was contented that the Proclamation prohibiting Eccleſiaſtical Conventions and Aſſemblies ſhould be explained by other Proclamations, and that it was intended only to reſtrayn ſeditious Convocations of Barons and others for civill Cauſes, and without *the King's* Licence, and that the Charge commanding the Church Commiſſioners to depart out of *Edenburgh* ſhould be diſcharged; in which behalfe you are ſufficiently inſtructed by the Informations preceiding in theſe Inſtructions. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Next the Commiſſioners and Miniſters were perſwaded, that *the King* was pleaſed and aſſenting, not only to ſtay all further Proceeding and the Execution of the ſeverall Acts and Decreets, and of the whole Proces in the Summons and Lybell againſt *Black*, but alſo to referr the fynall Determination of the Queſtions therein to a Nationall Counſell to be ſpeedily aſſembled; And, thinking themſelves aſſured hereof, they continowed their Sutes to *the King* by their Commiſſioners, that all the Proclamations Acts Decreets Sommons Lybell and Proces, paſſed in theſe Cauſes, might be utterly withdraun and deleted, and that all Queſtions mentioned be decyded by the Generall Aſſembly of the Church with the *King's* oun Commiſſioners, agreable to former Experience and Practiſe in lyke caſes, which are not g , yet many of theſe as yet remain in Papers and not regiſtred, as therby the gr labor is made to bury all theſe things in Oblivion, which is not like to be effected in regard that *the King* is ſo continually oppreſſed with the motions of great Perſonages, and perſwaded to preſerve his oun Honor and the Acts of the Nobility and Counſell done and paſſed in theſe Matters, which, if they ſhall be revocked or fruſtrated, then the Noblemen and Counſellors, being ancho therof, will no more enter into lyke Actions, and hereon the Miniſters expecte haſty Perſecution (as partly hath been declared in Pulpit) and purpoſe to endure all with Patience in their oun Perſons, and without ſeeking the Ayde of other Religions, as in former tymes hath been put in practiſe; yet, upon draught and ſight of their Blode ſhedd for theſe, it is generally thought that forcable and dangerous Troubles ſhall follow.

The Commiſſioners have gotten acceſs at lenth to *the Queene*, whoſe favor and help have humbly ſought in theſe behalfs, and received ſweet and comfortable Anſwer; yet it is feared that the *Lady Huntley*, having exceeding Intereſt in her, and her Affection towards this Lady ſhall over far poſſeſs and draw ber, or *the King's* Harte eſtranged towards the Miniſters.

Amongſt

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg. Amongſt the Overtures and Treatys in theſe Matters beruixt *the King* and Commiſſioners, it was aſſented (as I am credibly informed) that the cauſe touchling the Offence commirted by *Black* againſt her *Majeſtie* and the Religion in England, ſhould be left wholly and without queſtion to the Eccleſiaſticall Judicatory; nevertheles *the King* afterwards ſent unto me *John Andro*, to lett me know that *Black*, by the Depoſitions of Witneſſes, and by Decreet of the Counſell, was found and declared giltye of the Sclanders againſt her *Majeſtie*, and thereon demanded whar manner of Puniſhment I wiſhed and would ſeek to be inflicted on him for the ſame; wherein, for as much as I had been thus credibly informed that this Cauſe was referred to the Eccleſiaſticall Jugement, and it was likely that theſe Matters ſhould be compounded, and that the Puniſhmenr of *Black* ſhould be ſuſpended, and ſuſpecting ſome Snare towards my ſelf to be draun to be the Inſtrument to effect the Deſyres of Perſons ſuſpected; therefore, in her *Majeſtie*'s Name I rendred Thanks to *the King* for his great Care and Kyndnes ſhewed herein; next I alledged that I had written herein and as yet receaved none Anſwer; and laſtly, that I was not skilfull in the Lawes of this Realme and with what payne this Cryme mighr be puniſhed; therfore, with continued Thanks, I left th'Ordor of the Puniſhment to *the King's* oun Cenſure, and th'Execution to be commanded agreable to the quality of ſuch heynous Offence. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

All other Particularities paſſed in the variable courſe in this Cauſe (changed every Day) and what is likly to follow hereon I leave to your oun Knowlege Memory and Report; and, for the better Inſtructions in rhe ſame, take up wirh you the Copies of all which Articles and Notes delyvered by me to you and concerning theſe effects.

After full Reporte of this Cauſe pray and rravell thar I may be inſtructed directed and warranted how I ſhall proceed againſt *Black*, either with *the King*, or yet with the Eccleſiaſticall Synod, and what Pain and Puniſhment I ſhall ſeek to be executed upon him for her *Majeſtie*'s Honor and Pleaſure.

Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Wigorn.

A.D.1596. *Pat.* 38 *Eliz. p.* 8. *m.* 1. REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Angleſey, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Wigorn. per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Wigorn. Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Thomam Bilſon* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Wigorn. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilarione Liberes; ſalvo jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in forma ſequente; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Salop.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Wigorn.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Heref.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Buck.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Suſſex.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Oxon.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Warr.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glouc.

Dilecto

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Dilecto & fideli ſuo Stephano Slanye *Milite Majori Civitatis ſuæ London. ac Eſcatetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem.*

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Ad Comitem Palatinum ad Rhenum Regina, ſuper Officiis mutuo colendis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 270.

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina Fidei Defenſatrix*, &c. Illuſtriſſimo Principi ac Domino, Domino *Frederico Comiti Palatino ad Rhenum Sacri Imperii Electori* &c.

Illuſtriſſime Princeps Conſanguinee & Amice Chariſſime,

Peropportunè accidit, nobiſque pergratum fuit, quòd, Illuſtriſſimus Princeps ac Conſanguineus noſter, *Haſſiæ Lantgravius* nuper, ad Filiolæ ſuæ Sacrum Baptiſma, Nos invitaverit; nam tùm ipſa per ſe jucunda nobis fuit Invitatio, quòd ſummæ erga nos Benevolentiæ ſignificationem contineret, tùm certe multò magis quòd commodiſſimam etiam Nuncii ad vos mittendi occaſionem ſubminiſtrárit.

Neque enim convenit aut æquum eſt iſta humanitatis benevolentiæque Officia non aliter inter Principes præſtari, aut in uſu eſſe, niſi cùm Commodi alicujus mutuive Auxilii ratio poſtulat; ſed, noſtro certè Judicio, Principes omnes, qui eundem divini Numinis Cultum veramque Religionem profitentur, arto perpetuoque Neceſſitudinis vinculo ita colligatos eſſe oportet, ut Amorem mutuum omnibus humanitatis ac benevolentiæ Officiis atque Indiciis tueri ac cunſervare debeant.

Hinc nobis omnis occaſio pergrata eſt, quâ nobis liceat ſtudium noſtrum erga Principes Amicitiâ nobiſcum conjunctos teſtificari; hoc verò gratiſſima quá nobis ambos, tàm excellentes Principes tàm eximios Amicos & Conſanguineos, quaſi unâ operâ liceat complecti; utque ad Illuſtriſſimum *Lantgravium Haſſiæ* dilectum nobis Cognatum & Subditum *Comitem Lincolnienſem* miſimus, qui ad Baptiſmatis communicationem Vices noſtras ſuppleat, ſic, iiſdem ferè Itineribus in Ditionem veſtram ducentibus, alium è Subditis noſtris delegimus, Virum Nobilem Equeſtri Dignitate præditum, *Richardum Fineum*, qui, unà cum illo, in viam ingreſſus, ad vos deflectat, & cum Mandatis noſtris proficiſcatur; Mandatorum autem ea nunc ferè ſumma eſt (quibus ab ore ipſius perinde ac noſtris verbis fidem cupimus adhiberi) ut animi noſtri erga vos ſingularem benevolentiam mutuique inter nos Amoris conſervandi ſtudium exponat; utque illuſtriſſimam tretiſſimamque Fæminam, cùm multis nominibus, tùm ob honoratiſſimam Patris ſui Familiam, nobis charriſſimam, *Uxorem veſtram*, Honoris cauſâ inviſat, eique multam verbis noſtris ſalutem impertiat, & omnia Amoris Officia a nobis deferat; idemque viciſſim, ſi de commoda Valetudine utriuſq; veſtrûm, de rebus apud vos proſperis, deque pari ac mutua erga nos veſtra benevolentia (quanquam de ea neutiquam dubitamus) lætum retulerit nuncium, etſi cùm exiret optima fuit apud nos in gratia, tamen haud paulo gratior ad nos reverteretur quàm eſt egreſſus.

Deus Optimus Maximus vobis omnia ſancta & felicia largiatur.

Datæ *Grenevicenſi* 1596.

Imperatoris

A D.1596
38 Eliz. Reg.

Imperatoris Literæ ad Reginam, Titulum Comitis Imperii, Thomæ Arundello conceſſum, moleſte ferentem.

A.D.1596.
38 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 9. fol. 180.

RUdolphus Secundus, divinâ favente &c. *Sereniſſimæ Principi Domina Elizabetha* &c. Salutem cum omnis boni incremento.

Sereniſſima Princeps Soror & Conſanguinea Chariſſima,

Mirum nobis viſum fuit quòd *Serenitas veſtra* ea, quæ in ornamentum *Thomæ Arundelii*, nobis antehac ab eadem de benigniore nota commendati, ob inſignem illius contra *Turcam* Strenuitatem, decreveramus, ſe non nihil moleſtè ferre, in Literarum ſuarum, *die decimo tertio Martii* datarum, principio oſtendit; quod enim ex ſincera benevolentia, quam ſemper hactenus erga *Serenitatem veſtram* geſſimus, & ex grato animo affectu, quo *Arundellum* dignati ſuimus, proficiſcebatur, id non niſi benevolè accipi poſſe exiſtimabamus, maximè quòd diverſa apud diverſas Nationes Exempla ejuſmodi Præmiorum, ob res præclarè geſtas, collatorum extent.

Neque enim nobis novum eſt ut, ad Anteceſſorum noſtrorum imitationem, Honorum incrementa etiam aliorum Principium Subditis decernamus, qui facilè ferimus Subditos itidem noſtros a quovis ſummo Principe ornari.

Et verò *Serenitas veſtra* intelligat non temerè nos de *Arundelii* Genere Judicium feciſſe, qui Judicium *Serenitatis veſtræ* ſecuti ſimus, authenticum earum, quas antehac ad nos ipſa pro eo dedit, commendatitiarum exemplum his addimus; atque ab eadem amicè iterum iterumq; poſtulamus ut, Amicitiâ noſtrâ mutuâ, dignam de nobis opinionem habeat, ipſumque *Arundelium*, qui Fidem, *Serenitati veſtræ* debitam, multis egregiis obſervantiæ ſignificationibus, apud Nos, Miniſtroſque noſtros Primarios, oſtendit, benignè clementerque haberi curet, nobis auditu quantum futurum, qui *Serenitati veſtræ* viciſſim gratificari quovis tempore parati ſumus.

Dat. in *Arce noſtra Regia Pragæ*, Die quintâ Menſis Auguſti, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſexto, Regnorum noſtrorum, Romani vigeſimo primo, Hungarici vigeſimo quarto, & Bohemici itidem vigeſimo primo.

Ejuſdem Serenitatis veſtræ

Bonus Frater,
RODOLPHUS.

Jo. W. FREYMAN.
Jo. BARVITIUS.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Domina Elizabethæ Reginæ Angliæ &c. Sorori & Conſanguineæ noſtræ chariſſimæ.

Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Ciceſtren.

A.D.1596.
Pat. 38. Eliz. p. 15. m. 9.

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Middleſexiæ, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Ciceſtrenſi, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Ciceſtren. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Anthonium Watſon*, Sacræ Theologiæ Bacalaureum, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ, Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Ciceſtrenſi recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta, una cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a primo Die Maii ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque aliquo Compoto proinde nobis quo-

A.D. 1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

quomodo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo tertio Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimile Breve dirigitur Eſcaetori ſubſcripto in Comitatu ſubſcripto, ſub Data prædicta,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Surr. & Suſſex.

A.D. 1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum Literæ, ad Reginam ſuper Officiis mutuo colendis reſponſoria.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 270.

Sereniſſima Regina Domina & Conſanguinea cariſſima, Regiæ veſtræ Serenitati Obſequia & Officia noſtra quanto poſſumus ſtudio & diligentiâ offerimus;

Etſi Benevolentiæ in nos veſtræ, multis adeò & illuſtribus indiciis jampridem nobis cognitæ atque perſpectæ, teſtimonium luculentius nullum requirebamus; quod illam tamen Litteris, humaniſſimè atque amantiſſimè ſcriptis, & Legatione tàm honorifica, vel abundè *Serenitas veſtra Regia* declarare voluerit, quaſi cumulum adjecit Beneficiis in nos ſuis; quo nomine quantum illi debeamus intelligimus potius, quàm ut Debitum ullâ ratione exſolvere poſſimus; operam dabimus nihilominus ut, ſi non referenda, quod tenuitas virium noſtrarum vix concedit, habenda tamen gratia non ingrati fuiſſe videamur; quo magis etiam intereſt eorum qui purioris Religionis vinculo conjuncti ſunt *Serenitatem veſtram Regiam* his potiſſimùm temporibus ſalvam & incolumem eſſe, quibus Reſpublica Chriſtiana, cujus illa Firmamentum eſt præcipuum, ſæviſſimarum Tempeſtatum Fluctibus undique exagitatur, hoc ardentiora vota pro illius incolumitate facere non deſiſtemus; Nec de ſumma rerum penitùs deſperabimus, quoad ipſam ad ejuſdem Reipublicæ Gubernacula ſedentem adſpexerimus, quin Portum quietis & tranquillitatis aliquem ſperare audebimus, ſi omnes aut plerique ſaltem qui in eadem nobiſcum Navi & in eodem Naufragii periculo ſunt ſapientiſſimis monitis *Regiæ veſtræ Serenitatis* obtemperare, quàm majoribus Tempeſtatibus ſeſe objicere maluerint:

Conjugi noſtræ cariſſimæ quàm grata & jucunda acciderit ſalus verbis veſtris nunciata, ſignificationique conjuncta ſummæ erga ipſam Benevolentiæ, nec Nos ſatis exprimere ſcribendo poſſumus, & ex ore illius Legatus veſter coram exponet rectius, quemadmodum etiam cætera omnia quæ ad Statum noſtrum pertinentia Litteris minus rectè committuntur; de Filiolo, quo nuper Dei Benignitate aucti fuimus, jam ad *veſtram Serenitatem Regiam* ſcripſeramus, nec quicquam magis exoptabamus quàm ut eſſet qui illum *Serenitatis veſtræ Regiæ* nomine de Sacro Fonte ſuſciperet, cùm nobis offertur inopinatis Legatus veſter, a quo hoc ipſum obnixè petere non dubitavimus; Qui, licet ſe excuſârit & nobis oſtenderit id ſibi per Leges Regni veſtri facere ſine Mandato expreſſo non licere, nobis tamen non eſt dubium, quin *Serenitas veſtra Regia* eundem Filiolum noſtrum non minore benevolentiâ & amore complexura ſit, quam ſi ipſa coram Officio pietatis tàm religioſo defuncta fuiſſet; illum quidem quanto poſſumus ac debemus ſtudio fidei veſtræ atque Patrocinio commendamus, totumque vobis tradimus atque mancipamus. Ad Virum nobiliſſimum Legatum *Serenitatis veſtræ* ſigillatim quod attinet, ita ille apud nos geſſit ſe Rebus omnibus, ut omni Favore & Gratiâ veſtrâ digniſſimum ſe oſtenderit:

Deus Optimus Maximus *Regiam veſtram Serenitatem* adverſus omnes Inſidias

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

fidias invictam & incolumem diutiſſimè conſervet.

Amberga, Die decimo octavo Septembris milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſexto.

Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ

Conſanguineus addictiſſimus,

FRIDERICUS ELECTOR PALATINUS.

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Fridericus, *Dei Gratiâ*, Comes Palatinus Rheni Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Elector, Dux Bavariæ.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ Conſanguineæ noſtræ cariſſimæ.

Super Appunctuamentis Belgii.

A.D 1596. An. 38. E. R.

L'ENDENTURE d'Accord, faicte entres les *Seigneurs Henry de la Tour Duc de Boutllon Viconte de Turenne* Mareſchal de France, aſſiſte du *Seigneur de Buzanual* Gentilhomme Ordinaire de la Chambre de le Treſchriſtien *Roy de France*, & ſon Ambaſſadeur Ordinaire es *Provinces Unies* des Paiis Bas; & *Georges Gilpin* Conſeiller Introduit de la part de la Sereniſſime *Royne d'Angleterre* au Conſeil d'Eſtat des dictes *Provinces Unies* d'une part, & les *Eſtatz Generaux des dictes Provinces Unies* du Paiis Bas; aſſavoir, les Eſtats de *Gueldres* avecq *Zutphen*, *Hollande* avecq *Weſtfriſe*, *Zelland*, *Utreeht*, *Friſze*, *Overyſſel*, *Groningen*, & *Ommeland*, d'aultre part.

A la *Hey en Hollande* 31. d'Octobre 1596.

Sigoe,

HENRY DE LA TOUR.
PAUL DE BUZANUAL.
GEO. GILPIN.

Par Ordonnance des ditz Seigneurs Eſtatz Generaulx,

AERSSENZ.

Sub Sigillo Majori Ordinum Belgii de Cera rubea pendente a filis ſericis & argenteis intertextis.

Pro Lectoribus Artis Medicæ, in Academia Cantabrigienſi ordinatis.

A.D.1596. Pat. 38. Eliz. p. 10. m. 14.

REgioa omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & cooceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilectis Subditis noſtris *Willielmo Warde* & *Willielmo Burton* Medicinæ Doctoribus, conjunctim & diviſim, Officium ſive Locum Lectoris noſtri in Medicina ſive Arte medica, nuper, a Prærariſſimo Patre noſtro, *Henrico Octavo*, piæ Memoriæ, *nuper Rege Angliæ*, fundatum & erectum in uſum & profectum Juventutis noſtræ Anglicanæ, in Alma Academia noſtra Cantabrigiæ; quod quidem Officium ſive Locum prædictus *Willielmus Warde*, virtute Literarum noſtrarum Patentium (quas nuper in Caocellariam noſtram ſurſum reddidit) nuper habuit & gaviſus fuit; ac ipſos *Willielmum Warde* & *Willielmum Burton* conjunctim & diviſim Lectores Inſtitutores ſive Informatores, ac Lectorem Inſtitutorem & Informatorem Artis medicæ, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes.

Habeodum gaudendum exercendum & occupandum Officium ſive Locum prædictum præfatis *Willielmo Warde* & *Willielmo Burton* conjunctim & diviſim, durantibus Vitis naturalibus eorumdem *Willielmi Warde* & *Willielmi Burton*, vel alterius ipſorum diutiùs viventis, per ipſos, vel per ipſorum alterutrum, vel per ſufficientem Deputatum ſive Deputatos ipſorum *Willielmi Warde* & *Willielmi Burton*, vel alterius ipſorum diutiùs viventis, per Cancellarium vel Vicecancellarium dictæ Academiæ noſtræ approbandos;

Et inſuper, pro exercitio & occupatione Officii ſive Loci prædicti, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus iiſdem *Willielmo*

A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

lielmo Warde & Willielmo Burton & alteri eorum diutiùs viventi, Vadium Feodum & Stipendium *Quadraginta Librarum Sterlingorum per Annum*, percipiendum & annuatim iiſdem *Willielmo Warde & Willielmo Burton* ſolvendum, & eorum alteri diutiùs viventi, & Aſſignatis five Aſſignato ipſorum *Willielmi Warde & Willielmi Burton*, & eorum alterius diutiùs viventis, durantibus vitis ipſorum *Willielmi Warde & Willielmi Burton*, & alterius eorum diutiùs viventis, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, per æquales Portiones, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore remanent. A.D.1596. 38 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* octavo die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

¶ ¶ *Le Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo London.*

A.D 1596. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 16. m. 8.*

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis London. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium*

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Enarratio Rerum Scoticarum, Domino Theſaurario per Georgium Nicolſon exhibenda.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 250.

ON SUNDAY *the 28th of November laſt*, the *Princeſs* was baptiſed at *Halirudehouſe*: ſhe was caried and preſented to the Baptiſme by my ſelf, ſupplyinge that Office for and in the name of her *Majeſtie* the only Godmother, and ſhe was named *Elizabeth*; the *Duke of Lenox* and the *Earlle of Marr* helped to ſupport me only for myne eaſe in the cariage, and the whole Honor in the Solempnization of all the Ceremonies were given alone to her *Majeſtie* with good obſervation of all due Complement requiſite in the ſame.

According to the uſuall Cuſtome it was generally expected that I ſhould have preſented the Child with ſome Gift for her *Majeſtie*; but foraſmuch as I had not any Preſent to deliver, nor knoulege of her *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure for the imployment of any to be given at that time or afterwards, therefore I thought good to paſs it over in the faireſt and moſt indifferent terms for the beſt ſatisfaction of *the King* and *Queen*, and always to leave it at the choyſe and reſolution of her *Majeſtie*; wherin, by-cauſe I doe now underſtand by *Mr. Secretary*'s Letter of the 28th of November laſt (and receaved the 5th hereof) that her *Majeſtie* is pleaſed and purpoſed to ſend to the Princeſſe ſome Preſent, therfor I need not pray further Direction in that behalf, and I do attend on the receipte of the Gift to be preſented.

The Bailiſs and Chief of *Edenburgh*, being called to the Feaſt and Banquet, have in the name of the whole Toun given to the Princes 10000 Merks Scots, to be paid at her Mariage; the Graunt

A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg. Graunt and Aſſuraunce for Payment is written in golden Letters, incloſed in a golden Coffer, and delivered to the *Queen* for her Daughter.

In the heate of theſe Griefs againſt the Miniſters, the Cuſtody and bringing up of *the King*'s Daughter is committed to the *L. Levingſton*, whoſe Wife is an obſtynat Papiſt, and under Proces of Excommunication: This Princeſſe is ſent to *Lithgow* to remayn there for ſuch tyme as ſhall be found convenient.

It may be remembred that th'acceſs of my old Diſeaſe and Infirmity, in the hardnes of my Splene, did enforce me to kepe my Bed on Monday folowing the Baptiſm and ſome other days after; in which Diſeaſe I have not yet gotten any good Recovery; and being continuelly oppreſſed in this place, and by the Diſtemperance thereof, I muſt acknowledge my Weaknes in Body and Power, which I heartily and humbly wiſh to be well reſpected, for the Benefit of her *Majeſtie*'s Service, more deare and precious to me then Lyfe Liberty and Riches.

The Erles of Angus Huntley and Erroll.

That the Proceedings of *the King* and Counſell towards the *Erles of Angus Huntley and Erroll* and their Cauſes may be made knoun, aſwell by your Report as alſo by the vertue and conſideration of th'Acts ordayned by *the King* and Counſell and publiſhed: You ſhall take with you and ſhew the Copies of the Proclamation diſcharging the *Conſervatour* from his Office for his faulte in th'Eſcape of *Erroll*, and the next Proclamation for his Reſtitution, whereby is is here noted that it was never intended to puniſh the *Conſervator* for that Cryme.

The Proclamation printed and publiſhed againſt *Huntley* and *Erroll*, with the Articles, giving *Huntley* leave to remayne in Scotland, upon performance of Conditions enjoyned by *the King* and Counſell, which by ſundry are deemed to diſagree with the Acts of Parliament.

For performance of the Conditions on the behalf of *Huntley*, *the King* hath ſent Mr. *James Orde* to receave the Caution and Bonds demanded, and to ſee execution in all the other parts of th'Articles.

The *Counteſſe of Huntley* hath brought to *the King* her eldeſt Son to be Pledge for his Father, and to be diſpoſed at *the King*'s Pleaſure: Before her coming to Court, where ſhe is moſt kyndly enterteyned, *Huntley* by his Freinds bad tended Submiſſion to the Church, offring *Mr. Peter Blackburn* Miniſter at Aberdeen, and the reſt of the Presbitry there Humility, with Requeſt that they wold impart the ſame to their Brethren; and as he might receaved therby into the Boſom of the Church; and it is given out by his Frends that he and *Erroll* (eſpying *the King of Spayn*'s Mind and Intention to be bent wholly for the Conqueſt of this Iſle) will no longer keep Intelligence and ronne any con with the *King of Spayne*, but faithfully ſerve with all their Forces againſt him either in Scotland or Ingland. A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg.

The *Counteſſe*, by Bill prefented lately to *the King* and Counſell, informed that ſhe had requyred of the Aſſembly at *Aberdene*, to have Conference with *the Erle* her Husband; and becauſe the refuſed to do it without the *King*'s Licence, in regard of his preſent caſe, therfore ſhe prayed to have *the King*'s Licence for his Conference, which *the King* with his Counſell hath granted; and Mr. *Peter Blackburn* hath reported to his Brethern convened, and preſent, at *Edinburgh*, *Huntley*'s Requeſt and Offers; But the Miniſters here fynding no Power in theym to receave *Huntley*'s Submiſſion tendred, are purpoſed to refer him to the Generall Aſſembly of the Church, the meeting whereof they wiſh to be haſtned with all Expedition; yet daily Advertiſments are given here, and ſent from forayn places, that *Huntley* and *Erroll* are ſecretly employed by the *King of Spayne*, and mayntained with his Treaſure; and that, upon oportunity and occaſion ſerving, they will joyne with the Forces of *the King of Spayne* to be ſent into this Iſle or Irland: For which (and for their other Deſigns in this Realm) they provide Armor Weapons Horſes and like warlike Furniture; That they have banded with the Barons and Men of Action near unto them; and, by the advantage of this Favor and Tyme of Reſpect given to them, they have obtayned hope of the ayde of many Noblemen; and to win Tyme for their abode in this Realme untill the Spaniſh Forces ſhall be in redines: It is added, that they intend not to renounce their Catholick Religion, leſt thereby they ſhall loſe aſwell their Frends as alſo their Honors

A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg.

amongſt their Frends of moſt accompt, and *Erroll*'s Frends ſay playnly, that he will never change his Religion; and the Miniſters whiſper, and let it fall as it may be a Warning to *the King* that, by this new courſe with *th'Erles* and againſt the Miniſters, the Life and Honor of *the King* ſhall be endangered, or otherwiſe his Mind and Perſon captivate, and as theron turbulent Effects ſhall followe.

Argyle, moved by great Perſonages to take up with *Huntley*, anſwered, that *Huntley* was Excommunicated as he could not deal with him; It was required that after *Huntley*'s Reconſiliation *Argyle* would then compound with him; but *Argyle* hath deferred his Anſwer to the tyme of the Reconſiliation of *Huntley*.

It is very comonly reported that theſe late Proclamations and Articles (namely againſt the Miniſters) are tranſlated in French and Latyne, and ſent unto Jeſuits and Negotiators in the *Lowe Countreys*, *France*, *Spayne* and *Italy*; the Addreſs of the Perſons blazeth the intents of the Derectors.

Albeit that I and my courſe are bolden ſuſpected (rather condempned) by all theſe *Erles*, yet very latly I have been founded with the Offer of their good Devotion and profitable Offices tober *Majeſtie*; but the ſame hath been done by ſuch Inſtruments, and derected by ſuch Perſons (all knoun to you) as, after the interteynment of it in even ballance, I thought it meet to be deeply conſidered both with the ordor of former courſes caryed here, and produceing beſt effects in many Years laſt paſt, and alſo with the preſent condition of this Tyme Perſons and Cauſes, full of Suſpicion to conſpyre againſt the trew Religion and this whole Iſle.

Therfore laying all theſe at large before the Lord Treaſurer, or ſuch other to whom you ſhall be addreſſed, may humble ſute that I may have timely notice of her *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure, and to be perfectly derected and warranted what courſe I ſhall take and hold in the Affaires of theſe *Erles*, ether before or after their Reconſiliation given to the Church, and aſſurance of their future and good Behabviour to *her Majeſtie*, *the King*, and theſe two Realms.

Seke that I may be inſtructed to proceed with the Perſon ſounding me with the Offer mentioned, or ells that I may leave the ſame to other in better Credit with the Parties, and more fit for the Cauſe.

A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg.

THE CAUSE OF THE MINISTERS.

The ſuſpitious Retourne of *Huntley* and *Erroll*, and their peaceable abode in this Realme (noted to be done and ſuffred againſt the Acts of Parliament, Coovention of the Eſtats, and of Counſells) have ſtirred the Miniſters with great Vehemency to oppone themſelvs againſt *the Erles*, and ſharply to reprove in Pulpit their Favourers Sollicitors and Inſtruments; *The King* and Counſell, thinking themſelvs over ſore rubbed with the Faults of this Tolleration given to *theſe Erles*, have conceaved great Offence againſt the Miniſters, which is much increaſed by ſubtile Taletellers and Papiſts, backed by ſome great in Court and by Courtiers in eſpeciall Grace; wherupon *the King* and Counſell have entred to proceed againſt the Miniſters in very open and bitter Actions and Courſes, as by Proclamations, Decreets of Counſells, and otherwiſe manifeſtly appeareth and is knoun to you.

Take up with you therfor and ſhew the Proclamation prohibiting the Convention and Aſſemblys of the Church, and the Charge given by *the King* and Counſell to the Commiſſioners of the Generall Aſſembly of the Church, and preſently convened at *Edenburgh*, that they do imediatly depart from this Toun of *Edenburgh*; by Proclamation and Charge it is alledged, that the Privileges, before graunted to the Church by Parliament and Acts of Convention, are defeyted and reſtreyned by Proclamation and Acts of Counſell made by ſmall nomber, and wherof the greteſt part are marked with Papiſtry, as the Diſceplyne of Church is therby overthrown, and as it is loked that the Religion ſhall be either altered, or ells ſhall be ſubject to ſuch Tolleration as ſhall well ſerve and pleaſe the Papiſts, and that the Credit of the Miniſtry is defaced by the imputation of many haynous Faults and Errors laid on theym by the Preambles in the Proclamations and Acts, penned and ſet forth by this Counſell and Company; This brute againſt the Miniſters.

The King, acknowledging ſome defections eſchaped in theſe Acts publiſhed againſt the Miniſters, hath agreed and put the Commiſſioners of the Church in hope, that the Faults paſſed ſhould be explained and reformed by open Proclamation, to be draun and accorded the next day; For the execution

A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg.

tion wherof, the Commiſſioners for theſe fourteen dayes laſt paſt have daily ſued unto *the King*, and albeit that at Night they have been comforted to have been ſatisfied at the next Morning, yet they have been ſtill delayed untill the tenth herof, on which Day the Proclamation for the Reformation promiſed was publiſhed in this Toun, like as hy the Date therof to you appeareth.

The tenth of this Moneth mentioned the Preacher in his Sermon in the Morning opened the Particularities of the Wrong, offered againſt the Laws of God and this Realm to the Religion profeſſed, and Miniſtry eſtabliſhed in this , affirming that the Proceedings therein muſt needs be accompted for a Perſecution of Chriſt's Church; and this matter hath receaved the deiper Impreſſion, hy the Report that the *Lady Huntley* bath both draun *the Queen* to ſtand faſte queſtionable Cauſes, as alſo put *the King* in hope of great thyngs to be effected by *Huntley* for him.

The wiſe and religious think that, albeit theſe Controverſyes ſhall be referred to a Nationall Counſell of the Eſtats, and of the Generall Aſſemhly of the Church, appoynted to meet at *Edenburgh* the fifth of February next; yet it is not loked that the Concluſion to be taken therhy ſhall determyne and end theſe Matters with aſſurance of Quietneſs, hut that ſodayn Innovation and Turhulent Effects ſhall enſew.

Therfore it may be thought mete to imploy and ſend hither ſome fit Perſon of Quality and Power to pacefy and eſtabliſh this Eſtate (preſently breaking and falling into dangerous Courſes) and as both the profeſſed Kyndnes of *the King*, and the old Devotion of the well affected may be reſerved and retayned to her *Majeſtie*; otherwiſe if theſe weightie Cauſes ſhall be left in my weake Hands, then pray that I may be tymely and ſufficiently inſtructed and warranted how I ſhall interteyne and uſe all and every the ſeverall Parties and Sorts intereſſed herein.

Secundly, he declared that *the King* and Counſell here were reſolved that Attempts and Wrongs done in either Realme, ſithence and after the laſt Treaty and Concluſions of the Commiſſioners meeting at *Barwick* in February 1587. ſhould be heard determyned and redreſſed, and that the Bills ordered hy the ſame Commiſſioners at *Barwick*; to have been anſwered and ſatisfied, and which nevertheles are not yet redreſſed, ſhall, hy theſe new Commiſſioners, be dewly anſwered and redreſs made for them agreable to the former order preſcribed. A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Therfore uppon the opening of th'effects remembred, and ſome recounte of the preſent condition of the Eſtate of the Borders, now ruyned with daily Spoyles, lykely to be increaſed and in very exceeding manner, ſeik with all Diligence to procure, and ſpeedely to bring or ſend to me, perfect Reſolution of her *Majeſty*'s full Pleaſure, in the allowance of the four Commiſſioners named for Scotland; for the Time and Places of their Meeting and Conferences, for Interchange of the Rooles, for Limitation of the Time, for Redreſſes to be made, and for all other things requiſite to be forſeyne and to be derected to her *Majeſty*'s Commiſſioners Wardens and my ſelf.

Moreover, let it be knoune that *the Kinge* and Counſell pray to have good and ſufficient Safe Conduct to begranted, either by her *Majeſtie* or the Lords and others of the Counſell, to the Commiſſioners for Scotland, their Trayne, Company, and all Scottiſhmen having laufull cauſe to come unto theym in any place or places in England, and as they may paſs and repaſs without unlaufull Impediment, which Safe Conduct is requyred to be given with all Favor in liberal manner, and to be ſent hither with all Speid.

The King ſent to me the *Laird of Pollard* and Mr. *Gideon Murray*, to inform me firſt, that Mr. *Henry Wodrington* had lately taken up and ſpoyled the *Toun* of *Cavers* of the Poſſeſſion of *Douglas* Sherif of *Tyvidale*, and neare to the Lands of *Bucklughe*, and for the which *the King* defired mediate redreſſe to be made, and before the meeting of the Commiſſioners; and ſecondly, that *the King* was informed that the Life of the *Laird of Bucklugh* was fought by Ingliſhmen, and with the Privity of her *Majeſtie*; wherupon *the King* required that I would be means to procure her *Majeſtie*'s Aſſurance to *Bucklughe* (who was advertiſed that ſom Ingliſhmen had conſpyred his Death) in this behalfe, and for the Safety of his Life, or at leaſt to wryte to the Ingliſh Wardens for the ſtay thereof.

For the redreſs requyred to be ſpeedily made for the *Rode of Covers*, I agreed to wryte to the *Lord Ewrye* (as I have done) and move his Lordſhip to yeld

A.D.1596. 39 Eliz. Reg

yeld timely Juſtice, upon the lyke to be adminiſtred to him for Wrongs of lyke quality and done within his Office; which Maters are like (I think) to lye over untill the meeting of the Commiſſioners; and bycauſe that her *Majeſtie*'s Honor was touched by the Suggeſtion made to *the King*, and his Credit given that ſome Ingliſhmen with her *Majeſtie*'s Privity had conſpired againſt *Bucklugh*'s Lyfe, I did therfore let them know that the World bad long and perfect Experience, and my ſelf in this Realm was a Witnes, how free her *Majeſtie* is and hath ever been from the ſeeking in thriſting for the Blode of any Perſon; Therfore I deferred myne Anſwer (in this part) to be made to *the King*'s ſelf, and offred to attend and be ready to give the ſame to him when he would call for it, which hitherto he hath not done, and wherin I purpoſe to travell for Diſcovery of the Authors of this Tale, and to anſwer for her *Majeſtie*'s Honor.

Touching the Offer made by ſome of *Bucklugh*'s Freinds, in this behalf, and for his Submiſſion to her *Majeſtie* (wherin Mr. *Secretary* hath lately written to me) you may well delyver your oun knoulege therein, and for what cauſes *Bucklugh*'s perſonall Offers in this part and for her *Majeſty*'s Satisfaction have been ſtayed and ſmothered, wherin bycauſe *Bucklugh* and the Party, offering this matter to me, are abſent, cannot therfore at preſent returne anſwer to Mr. *Secretary* with certynty; and I know not whither *Bucklugh*'s Mynde ſhall be changed by this late given him his Lyfe is ſought, I ſhall ſeek to ſpeek with the Party mentioned, and ſatisfy Mr. *Secretary* with the beſt Speed and Certeinty I can.

That ſuch kind of Redreſs for *Bucklugh*'s outrage at *Carlile* may be made to her *Majeſtie*, by *the King*'s oun order, and wherin *the King* ſtandeth much to be acquainted with ſome part of her *Majeſty*'s oun mind and good lyking therein; I pray you to travell with all Diligence that I may be tymely and ſufficiently derected, with notice of her *Majeſty*'s Pleaſure in the ſame, and whither I ſhall draw *Bucklugh* to performance of the Offers made to me by the Party knowen to your ſelf.

Mackleyne contynueth here, acknowledging her *Majeſty*'s Goodnes towards him, and offring his Service in Irland for her *Majeſtie* with ſuch Force as at ſuch tyme and manner as ſhall pleaſe her *Majeſtie* to appoynt; many Rumours have been ſpread here (and they are newly renewed) that ſome Companys of *Spanyards* are aryved in Ireland; but *Mackleane*, receaving lately Advertiſments from thence, holdeth theſe brutes to have no ground. A.D.1596 39 Eliz. Reg

Collonell Stewart's Journey into the Iſles being now ſtayed, offreth to ſerve her *Majeſty* in Ireland with good Force, and as ſhall pleaſe her *Majeſtie*.

The *Lord Preſident* now ſtandeth to be *Lord Chancellor*, and both *the King* hath an eſpeciall concepte and truſt in him, and alſo the *Queen* is ready to advance him with her whole Aſſiſtance: It is thought by many that if he ſhall be indeed promoted to this Preferment and Office, that it ſhall work ſome change in Courte, and haſten the incoming of the Troubles expected; he appeareth to be unwilling to accept the Office, and the *Earle of Montroſs* gapeth for it, yet hapely it may be ſtayed ſome while; and to whoſoever it ſhall be given *the Duke* thinketh to have yearly out of it 2000 *l. Scotts.*

The Cauſe of Mr. *Patrick Galloway*'s Diſcharge from Court and Silence, and the maner therof, is ſo knoun to you as I need not add farther to this note for your Memory.

By th'Acte of Parliament made *Anno* 1584, and by the meanes of *Captain James Stewart*, full Power and Auctoritie is given to *the King* to be Judge generally in all Cauſes.

This Act was always impugned by the Miniſters, and therupon ane other Acte of Parliament was made *Anno* 1592, for th'Explanation of the former Acte, and by the which *the King* had Power given to judge and diſcern in all Cauſes, provyded that they did not concerne Matters of Religion, Doctryne, Witchcraft, Hereſy or Eccleſiaſticall

Albeit that ſithence the Letter the Church have had the Judicatory of all Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, and thereby they have had tryed the Perſons accuſed for traiterous and ſeditious Words uttered in the Sermons in Pulpit (as was done in the caſes of Mr. *James Gibſon*, *John Roſſe* and others) yet now it is alleadged for *the King* and his Juriſdiction, that the Proviſo in this latter Acte taketh not away the force of the former, in regard the former Act was not repealed.

All

A.D.1597. 38 Eliz. Reg. All the Proces paſt in theſe matters will appear hy the Proclamation to be ſet furth and publiſhed.

All ſuch Miniſters as have ſubſcribed Mr. *Black's* Declinator ſhall be ſtayed; the Miniſters of *Edenburgh* ſhall be commanded to forbeare to preach againſt any Proclamation or Acts ſet furth by *the King* or Counſell, and otherwyſe that the Provoſt and Bailiſs ſhall remove and put them of the Toune. A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

This will be altered, for a Band ſhall be made to allow *the King* Power in all civill and crimynall Cauſes abſolutely, and ſuch Miniſters as will not ſubſcrybe the Band ſhall loſs their Pencions.

Robert Bowes.

Articuli Synodalibus, apud Leith conventuris, proponendi.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 250.

Imprimis, Ye ſhall ſhowe in oure Name to the Brethern of the ſaid Aſſembly the great care quhilk We have alwayes had that the Congregation of *Edenburgh* ſhould not be deſtitue of Preaching, as it is preſentlie not in our default, ſince We have both requeſted and charged divers Miniſters to occupy that place, quhilk was the firſt thing, after the Tumult, quherof We had Care, and ſince be an Act of the Generall Aſſembly, *ultimo Martii* 1596, Power is given to the Presbitry of *Edenburgh*, with other Miniſters of a great nomber nominate in the ſaid Act, to provide the Kirk of *Edenburgh* with ſic nomber of Miniſters, as was then craved to the Deviſion of that Congregation in many Pariſhes by and attour the four ordinary Miniſters, quhilk then occupied the place:

It is now much more reaſonable that the ſaid populous Congregation, being altogither deſtitute the ſaid Presbitry, with Conſent of the Synodall, having our Command joyned with their oun Power, ſhould provide qualified Miniſters, and propone them to the Counſell of *Edenburgh*; the quhilk if it be not done, ye ſhall ſhow the great Sclaunder and Inconvenients, quhilk will ariſe theruppon, as a thing done by Faction, with the Adviſe and Favours of the late Miniſters, now Fugitives fra our Lawes.

Secondly, Ye ſhall deſire that Mr. *David Ogle* may be relaxit fra that unjuſt Sentence of Suſpenſion, pronunced againſt him by the Presbitry of *Haddington*, for na other cauſe in effect, but by reaſon he obeyed our lawfull Command by his Preaching in *Edenburgh* upon the Sabothe in our Preſence, he being before charged be our Letters to that effect; quhilk Preſbitrie of *Haddington* ye ſhall deſire to be cenſured by the *Synodall* for their unjuſt Sentence.

Thirdly, Ye ſhall inquire of the Presbitrie of *Edenburgh*, if they gave their Conſent or Adviſe to the late Miniſters of the ſaid Burghe to flie and eſcbew th'ordinarie Tryall of our Lawes, for the Cryme of the late treaſonable Uproare wherof they are accuſed.

Fourthlie, in reſpect the ſaid late Miniſters hes accepted the Cryme upon them by their being fugitive fra our Lawes, as ſaid is, quhilk be the common Lawe and inviolable pratique of this Realme, is equivalent as if they had bene convict or come in our Will for the ſaid Crime, quherby they have publiquely ſclaundered the haile Kirk and Religion in the higheſt degree; Therefore ye ſall deſire the ſaid Synodall, to ordain and command the ſaid Presbitry of *Edenburgh* to cauſe ſummon the ſaid four late Miniſters to compear and anſuer befor them for the ſaid Slander; and, in caſe of their not compeirance, to proceed with the Sentence of Excommunication againſt them; of the quhilks for ſaids Points and every of them ye ſall receave and report to us one direct Anſwer fra the ſaid Synodall.

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Reſponſio Synodalium prædictis Articulis reddita.

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Ibid. TO the FIRST, after long reaſoninge had in th'Aſſembly, it was found by the ſaid Aſſemblie that the Pulpit of the great Kirk of *Edenburgh* ſhould be ſupplyed for the ſpace of two Moneths by the Brethren after folowing, without Prejudice of the ordinarie Miniſters who are abſent; *They are to ſay*, for the firſt Saboth afore noon Mr. *John Brand*, afternoon Mr. *Michaell Cranſton*; Wedneſday the afternoon Mr. *John Brand*; for the two Saboths fornoon, Mr. *David Lyndſay*, afternoon Mr. *Peter Hewat*; Wedneſday after Mr. *Peter Hewat*; for the three Saboth, aforenoon Mr. *George Ramſey*, afternoon Mr. *Walter Hay*, &c.

To the SECOND it was anſwered be the Brethren of the Presbitry of *Hadington*, that Mr. *David Ogle* was ſuſpended moſt juſtly be them, not for Obedience to his *Majeſtie* quhilk they allowed, but for ſundry other Cauſes as theyr Sentence bore; and the ſaid Mr. *David* being heard, craved the King's Commiſſioners not to inſiſt in that matter, ſeing he ſubmitted himſelf moſt willingly to his oun Presbitry; th'Aſſemblie being ſatisfied with Anſwer of the ſaid Presbitry, and the ſaid Mr. *David*'s Submiſſion; his *Majeſtie*'s Commiſſioners were deſired to return this Anſwer to his *Majeſtie*.

To the THRID the Aſſemblie remytted the Article to the Presbitry of *Edenburgh*, quha be themſelvs the firſt day of their meeting ſhould give his *Majeſtie* Anſwer to the ſame.

To the FOURTH, it was heavily lamented be th'Aſſemblie to have ſic a Propoſition proponit be his *Majeſtie*, and for Anſwer craved that his *Majeſtie* would relax them fra the Horn, and they being at his *Majeſtie*'s Peace, if his *Majeſtie* or any other would accuſe them before the Presbitry, the ſaid Presbitry would take Tryall in any matter or cauſe wherof they were to be accuſed.

Articuli Presbiteris apud Aberdeen proponendi.

Ibid. IMPRIMIS, Ye ſall ſhew unto theym th'Act of this laſt Convention of our Nobility, ordayning all Miniſters to acknowlege our Aucturitie in all Matters of Sedition, or Treaſon, or other cyvill and crymynall Matters, and in all ther Speeches quhilk may importe theſe Crymes, albeit uttered by them in Pulpyt, according to a forme of a Band found reſonable by our Counſell to be ſubſcrybed by the ſaid Miniſters, under paynes of Tynſall of their Stripens and Benefice; quhilk Band ye ſall preſente unto them and deſire the ſame.

ITEM, Ye ſall ſhaw them the Sclaunder, which the Miniſters of the Toune hes done to the Religion, by the ſtirring up of the laſt Uproar of the People againſt Us our Nobility and Counſell, and by their ſeditious Preaching Convocation of Barrons out of the Pulpit, and exorting of the Raſcall of the Toune to armor, and ther wrytyng to my *Lord Hamilton* and others of our Nobility to make ane playne Rebellion againſt Us; quhilk Crymes they have accepted upon them and are denunced to the Horn and Fugetyve fra our Lawes for the ſame; and therfore ye ſall deſire the ſaid Miniſtry of the North and Presbitry of *Aberdene*, be their Act and Declaration, to diſallow of ſic ſeditious and treaſonable Proceedings, ſpecially in Perſons of the ſaid Miniſters of *Edenburgh*, that to their taciturnitie and overpaſſing of ſo great Sclaunders they appear not to allowe of the ſame.

ITEM, Where We were informed that the *Earle of Huntley*'s reaſonable Offers, to ſatisfie the Kirk, was refuſit by the ſaid Presbitry, uppon ſome quiet Promiſe made to the Miniſters of *Edenburgh*, that the ſaid Satisfaction ſhall not be receavit without their Adviſe; We will not beleive that the Presbitrie of *Aberdeen* will acknowlege any Supremacy of the Presbitry and Miniſters of *Edenburgh* above them; quhilk being altogether unlaufull We our Nobility and Eſtates will never allow thereof; As to the pretended Commiſſioners of the Generall Aſſembly,

A.D.1597 39 Eliz. Reg. ſembly, their Commiſſion is found and decerned by Us and our Counſell to have been unlauſull from the beginning, and therefore laufully diſcharged be Us; quhilk Act ye ſhall in like manner ſhewe to the ſame Presbitry, ſo there is noe preſent Power or Authoritie above the ſaid Presbitry of *Aberdeene* to ſtay them to accept the *Earle*'s reaſonable Satisfaction; In caſe the ſame be offerit, ſence We and our Counſell hes commanded them to accept the ſame preſentlie, that whole Body of our Realme may be of new unite in Religion and Policie.

Item; Whereas one Delaie is intended, quhilk the Generall Aſſembly, upon pretence of the Proces of Excommunication, ratified by the ſaid Aſſemblie; It is no wayes reaſonable that there ſhould be more delaie in the Receaving and Abſolution of the penitent Sinner, nor was uſit in the Excommunication of him; but far greater Haſt ſhuld be uſed in the ſaid Abſolution then was uſit in the ſaid Excommunication, yf the Rule of the Scripture be obſervit; Therefore as one Presbitry uſit the Excommunication, to the quhilk the ſaid *Erle* was not ſubject, but the other Presbitry of *Aberdeen*, to whoſe Juriſdiction the ſaid *Earle* is ſubject, receave in like manner the Satisfaction, and give him the Abſolution, quhilk may be afterwards ratified by the Generall Aſſembly, as the ſaid Sentence of Excommunication was not ratified by the Generall Aſſembly, while, many Months after the pronouncing thereof to the Presbitry of Saint *Andrews*, within whois Juriſdiction the ſaid *Earle* made no Reſidence:

Quhaire any doubt may be caſten in what form of Satisfaction is reaſonable in ſic a caſe of Apoſtaſie from Religion and playne Rebellion to us, the ſaid doubt is reſolvit be one *Act of Parlement* made in the Year of God 1572, intitulat, *Anent the Diſobedience*, quhilk ſall be receavit to our Soveraigne Lord's Mercie and Pardon; quhilk Acte is emprinted amongſt the reſt of the Acts made in favour of the Kirk; quherin it is expreſly ordayned that, befor ſic Perſons, that hes made Defection from our Obedience, and hes beeo excommunicate, be receavit to oure Mercie and Favour; They ſhall give Confeſſion of their Faith of new, and perſevere to continow in the Profeſſion of the trew Religion in tyme coming mantain our Authority, and that they ſall, at uttermoſt of their Power, ſortiſy aſſiſt and maintain the trew Preachers and Profeſſors of Chriſt's Religion againſt whatſoever Enemies &c. as at more lenth is contained in the ſaid Act; quhilk expreſly comprehends the forme of Satisfaction, quhilk ſhold be uſit be them, wha bath hes made Rebellion againſt us, and alſo is excommunicat the Kirk, ſo that no doubt or delaie juſtly can be pretended upon the form of the ſaid Satisfaction. A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Item, Ye ſhall preſent to the ſaid Miniſtry the Queſtions anent the Policie of the Kirk, lately emprinted, quhilk we intend to have frendly decided and agreed upon betuixt us and the whole Miniſtry at the nixt Convention of our Eſtats and Generall Aſſembly, quhilk we have appoynted to be at *Perth* the laſt of *February*; to the quhilk ye ſhall deſire the ſaid Presbitry to ſend one parte of the moſt diſcreet of the number; ye ſall alſo ſhew that we have convenit heir one number of the diſcreteſt Miniſters out of all Presbitrys of the Countrey hereabout, quha, having ſeen theſe Queſtions, hes declared to us that there will be little Queſtion, but the whole Miniſtry will agree to our Intention in all theſe Controverſies.

Item, Ye ſall ſhow that we have granted our Commiſſion for the Plat of this here, to the quhilk they may ſend for the Affairs of their oun Presbitry, as they were in uſe of beſore, wherin they and every one of them ſhall find our ſpeciall favour, as the Bearer herof will ſhew more particularly, ſince our intention is fully to alter nothing of our good will to the whole Miniſters, notwithſtanding of the great Wrong we have receavit of the inſolent Miniſters of *Edenburgh*, whoſe device we believe the Presbitrie of *Aberdeen* will not now ſeek in any matters, ſeing they are denunced our Rebells and Fugytive from our Laws as ſaid is.

De

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Le Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Ceſtrienſi.

A.D.1597 39 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1597. *Pat.39.Eliz. p.10. m.2.*

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Ceſtren. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur.

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo tertio die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Litera Reginæ ad Willielmum Bowes Militem ſuper Injuriis per Scotos allatis.

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cot'on. Caligula D.2. fol. 360.

TRuſty and Welbeloved We greet you well.

Wben you departed, We delyvered you our full pleaſure how you ſhould proceed upon your arryvall at *Carlyle*, and how you ſhould adreſs your ſelf to the King upon his approach to the Borders, or upon any Difficulties occurring in the Treatys; ſince wlich tyme We have received from oure Wardens nothing but frequent Advertiſments, both from the Eaſt and Midle Marches, eſpecially how daily they are ſpoyled and burned by the Incurſions from the oppoſite Borders; and, for more open ſhewe of Injury, *Bucklugh* himſelf the King's Officer hath been a freſh Ringleader of the ſame; wherby appeareth how litle lyklihood there is that ſuch Wardens will reſtrayne their Inferiors, or the Kyng himſelf reforme any thing, ſeing he doth not only tollerat but cheriſh them. ſince they were found moſt faultie, and hath, in lieu of Puniſhment, given ſome of them newe Favors, and left us neglected in the Eye of the World, with fruteleſſe Promeſſes of Satisfaction; by exſpectation wherof our People fynde themſelves abandoned to utter Ruyne and Myſerie.

You ſhall therfor repair to the King, and by the meanes of our Ambaſſador require ſpeedy acceſſe; at which tyme you may planly declare unto him the Generalities above mentioned; and you ſhall alſo furniſh your ſelf with an Abſtract of all the mayne Wronges newly done us, and deliver to the King how much it troubleth us to be requyted with nothing but continuall Frutes of Spoyles and Injuryes, where We have ever ſowen continuall care and kyndnes: and, if it may be deemed that We do leſs value the Eſtate of thoſe poor Creatures who are more remote from Us, then of others who daily are in compaſſe of our Eye, ſurely they ſhall be deceaved; for in our care for their Preſervation (over whom God hath conſtituted Us equally the only Hedd and Ruler) Wee never do admyt any inequality or difference of care, either for point of Juſtice to be adminiſtred by our ſelves, or Satisfaction to be procured from them that any way oppreſs them.

But We do ſee that Tyme ſpends on to their Loſſe, that our People are vexed, our Commiſſioners are tyred, and our ſelve delayed; and therfor We requyre you, ſeing all Promiſes are ſo litle obſerved, and all References to Conventions ſo partially conducted, to let the King know that We cannot deny the juſt and pitifull Appeales which our deer People make for Protection and Redreſs, but will inable them to make theſe unruly Rable of Outlawes and Ra know and feele, that they ſhall taſte of a ſower Neighbourhood then they have doon of late,

ſeing

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg. ſeing they do nothing but inſult upon our Tolleration of many Injuries, whilſt We are apt (out of reſpect to the King only) to quyetnes.

Yeven at our Pallace of *Weſtminſter* the 27*th* Day of Aprill in the 29*th* Yere of our Raigne one thouſand five hundred ninety ſeven. A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Dorſ.

To our truſty and wellbeloved Servant William Bowes *Knight one of our Commiſſioners for Border Cauſes.*

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo London.

A.D 1597. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 16. m. 8.*

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri ac prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Johanni*, Providentiâ Divinâ, *Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali London. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ London. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ, iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, *Richardum Bancrofte* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis tenore Præſentium ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Richardum* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis London. prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Richardum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte Paſtorali incumbunt Officio, juxta formam Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tricesimo Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Servitio in Guerra Belgii Conceſſio.

A.D.1597. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 11. m. 31.*

E*Lizabeth*, by the Grace of God &c. to our Truſtie and Welbeloved *William Meredith* Gentleman, Greeting.

Knowe ye that, upon the ſpecyall Truſte and Confidence Wee have repoſed in you, and for your Experience in our Service in the *Lowe Countries*, and for your Fidelity alſo towards Us, We have named and appoynted, and do by theſe Preſents name and appoint you to be our *Paymaſter of our Army*, and allother our Bandes and Garriſons which Wee have at this preſent, or hereafter ſhall have, in the ſayd *Lowe Countries*, and to receyve and yſſue all ſuche our Treaſure as ſhal be ymployed about the Charges of Coates, Conducte Money, Tranſportation, and the monthly and the yerely Paymentes of ſuche Soldiers as are and ſhal be tranſported out of this Realme, and ſuche others as doe or ſhall ſerve in the ſayd *Lowe Countries* under our Pay;

Wherefore We will and require you, by Warrant hereof, of ſuche our Treſure, as ſhall come to your handes for this purpoſe, to contente and pay from tyme to tyme all ſuch Sommes of Money as you ſhal be directed required or commaunded, by anye Schedule Bill Letters Orders or Inſtructions ſubſcribed by ſix of our Counſell (whereof our *Threſaurer of England* to be one) aſwell for the Wages and Entertaignments of the Officers Captaynes Soldiers Bands and Garriſons of all ſortes ſerving Us there, as alſo for all other Chardges Paymentes and Allowances whatſoever, which ſix of our Counſell as aforeſaide (whereof the *Lord Threſaurer* to be one) ſhall thincke meete

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg

to be furniſhed ymploied payd or allowed for our Service there, which ſayde Schedule Bill Letters Orders or Enſtructions, ſubſcribed by ſix or more of our Counſell, as is aforeſaide, ſhal be your Diſcbardge in that bebalfe.

And for your owne Entertaignemente in the ſayde Office of our *Paymaſter* aforeſayd, We are pleaſed that, by vertue hereof, ye ſhall take the Allowance of *Tenne Shillings* by the Daye for your ſelf, and for the Entertaignemente of fowre Clarkes, you ſhal take the Allowance of *Fyve Shillings* a piece by the Day, with all ſuche other Profits and Advantages as to the ſayde Office in any wiſe appertaineth, which Allowance for your ſelfe and for fower Clarkes, our pleſare ys, you ſhall take from the nyntbe Day of this preſent Moneth to continewe during our Pleſure. A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg

In witnes whereof &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſeptimo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo London.

A.D 1597. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 16. m. 8.*

REgina, dilecto & fideli ſuo *Henrico Billyngeſley* Militi Majori Civitatis noſtræ London. ac Eſcaetori noſtro infra eandem Civitatem, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali London. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis London. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Richardum Bancrafte*, Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ, Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem pro dicto Epiſcopatu London. Nobis debitam recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò vobis mandamus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva veſtra (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a decimo quarto Die Menſis Decembris ultimò præterito hucuſq; provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque Compoto aut aliquo alio proinde Nobis vel Succeſſoribus noſtris reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberetis; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* triceſimo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis, ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Eſſex.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Hertf.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Wigorn.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

De Pardonatione Recuſantiæ, non Papiſticæ, ſed Browniſticæ.

A.D.1597. *Ibid. p.* 12. *n.* 2.

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queene of England Fraunce and Ireland* Defender of the Faith *&c.* to all to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greetinge.

Whereas,

At the Seſſions of our Peace and Gaole Delyverye for the Borough and Towne of Greate Yarmouth in the County of Norfolk holden upon Mondaye (that is to ſaye, *the ſeventhe Daye of Aprill*) in the one and thirteth Yere of our Raigne, before *Auguſtine Perſe* and *Benedict Corbyts* then our Bayliffes of the ſaid Borrough, *John Stubbe* Eſquire learned in the Lawes and Stewarde of the ſaid Borrough one of our Juſtices of the Quorum there, and *John Cowldam*, *John Tonge*, *Raffe Wolhouſe*, *John Felton*, and *Thomas Damett*, Juſtices of Peace aſſigned for that Yere, hy the Oathes of twelve good and lawfull Men,

Yt was founde that *Chriſtian Churche* of Greate Yarmouth aforeſaid in the ſaid County of Norfolk Spinſter, Wife of *Thomas Churche* of the ſame Baker, hy the Space of one whole Yere then laſt paſt before the taking of the ſame Inquiſition, had dwelt within the Pariſh of the Town of Great Yarmouth, and then was a Pariſhoner of the Pariſh, and hy all the ſaid tyme had bene above the Age of ſixeteene Yeres, yet the ſaid *Chriſtian*, from the tenth Day of November in the thirteth Yere of our Raigne, untill the tenthe Daye of Marche then next followinge, beinge the Space of four Moneths, then had not gone to any Church Chappell or uſual place of Comon Prayers in the Sondays, and other Dayes ordayned and uſed to be kept as Hollydayes, happening betweene the ſaid tenth Day of November and the ſaid tenth Day of Marche, or any of them in the tyme of the ſaid Comon Prayers and other Dyvyne Service celebrated and miniſtred in the ſayd Churches Chappells and uſuall places of Comon Prayers in the ſaid Sondayes, and other Dayes ordayned and uſed to be obſerved as Holy dayes, but hy all the ſaid tyme had forborne the ſame, contrarye to the Tenor of a certayne Acte of Parliament made at *Weſtminſter* in the County of Middleſex the three and twentith Daye of Januarye, in the firſt Yere of our Raigne, made and provided for the Uniformitie of Comon Prayer, and contrary to the forme of the Statutes in that caſe made and provided;

And whereas We are credihlye informed that the ſaid *Chriſtian Churche*, beinge no *Papiſticall Recuſant* hut reputed a *Browniſte*, hathe hene taken in Execution and kept in Pryſon within the Towne of Yarmouth aforeſaid, hy force of the ſaid Inditement and Proces and Proceedings thereupon accordinge to our Laws in that behalfe, duringe the Space of fyve Yeres laſt paſt or thereabouts, becauſe the ſaid *Thomas Churche* her ſaid Husband is not ahle to ſatyſfie to us *Fowreſcore Poundes* forfected by the ſaid *Chriſtian Churche* for the ſaid Offence, he haveinge eight poore Children, beſydes his ſaid Wyfe heinge nowe in Pryſon, to kepe onely uppon the Labour of his Handes;

And whereas We are further informed that the ſaid *Chriſtian* is now fullye reſolved and determyned to come to Church and hear Divyne Service accordinge to the Lawes and Orders of this our Realme in that behalfe appoynted,

Knowe ye that We, beinge moved with Pittie and Comiſeration of the poore Eſtate of the ſaid *Chriſtian* and of her Childrene, of our ſpeciall Grace certayne Knowledge and mere Motion, have pardoned remyſed and releaſed, and hy theſe Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, doe pardon remyſe and releaſe unto the ſaid *Chriſtian Churche* Wyfe of the ſaid *Thomas Churche* of Greate Yarmouthe in the Countye of Norffolk Baker, or hy whatſoever other Name Surname, or addition of Name or Surname, Arte, Miſterye, Place or Places the ſaid *Chriſtian* is called or knowne or lately was called or knowne, aſwell the ſaid Offence and Contempts in the ſaid Inditement contayned, as alſo the ſaid Judgement Conviction and Execution thereupon had againſt the *ſaid Chriſtian Churche*, and the ſaid Forfecture, Sommes of Money, Debts, Dutyes and Demaundes to Us, by reaſon of the ſaid Offences Contemptes or any of

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg. of them, or by reaſon of the ſaid Inditement Conviction Judgement or any Proces or Proceedings thereupon, forfected or loſt, or to Us due or appertayninge, and all Inditements Proclamations Judgements Convictions and Executions againſte the *ſaid Chriſtian Churche*, for or in reſpecte of the ſaid Offences Contemptes or breache of Lawes or any of them, had made or adjudged; and all Owtlaries heretofore had or pronounced againſte the ſame *Chriſtian* for or concerninge the ſame; Commaundinge that the *ſaid Chriſtian*, for the ſaid Offences Contemptes Forfectures Debtes Duties Sommes of Money and other the Premiſſes, before by theſe Preſents pardoned remiſed or releaſed or any of them, be not in any wyſe hereafter by any our Shiriffes Bayliffs Officers or Miniſters whatſoever in anye ſorte troubled vexed moleſted or inquieted:

Provided alwayes, and our Will and Pleaſure is, that, yf it happen the *ſaid Chriſtian Churche*, at anye tyme hereafter, willfullye to abſtayne from the Churche and places of Comon Prayers and Dyvine Service, contrary to the forme and true meaninge of the Statute of the three and twentith Yere of our Raigne in that behalfe made and provided, and ſhal be thereof lawfullye and juſtlye tryed or convicted by order of our Lawes, that then this our preſent Graunt and Letters Patentes ſhal be utterly voyde and of non effecte; any thinge in theſe Preſents contayned to the contrary thereof notwithſtandinge:

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Althoughe expreſſe mencion &c.

In witnes &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the ſecond Daye of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Prælectore in Arte Medica infra Academiam Oxonienſem.

A.D.1597. *Pat. 39 Eliz. p. 17. m. 11.*

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm Nos, per Literas noſtras Patentes, Magno Sigillo noſtro Angliæ ſigillatas, gerentes Datam apud Weſtm. *viceſimo nono Die Junii*, Anno Regni noſtri viceſimo quarto, dederimus & conceſſerimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, dilecto Subdito noſtro *Anthonio Aileworth* in Artibus Magiſtro, ac in Arte Medicinali Baccalaureo, Lectionem Officium & Locum Prælectoris noſtri in Scientia & Facultate Medicinali, a Sereniſſimo Patre noſtro nuper erectum & fundatum, in uſum & profectum Juventutis noſtræ Anglicanæ in Alma Academia noſtra Oxon. ac ipſum *Anthonium* Prælectorem ſeu Informatorem Scientiæ & Facultatis prædictæ in eadem Univerſitate fecerimus ordinaverimus & conſtituerimus per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes,

Habendum exercendum & occupandum Lectionem Officium & Locum prædictum, præfato *Anthonio Aileworth*, a Feſto *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* tunc ultimò præterito, ad terminum & pro termino Vitæ naturalis dicti *Anthonii*, percipiendo inde annuatim, pro Feodo & Stipendio ſuo, *Quadraginta Libras* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem, pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, per æquales Portiones, annuatim ſolvendas; prout per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes inter alia plenius liquet & apparet:

Quas quidem Literas Patentes præfatus *Anthonius* nobis in Cancellariam noſtram ſurſum reddidit & reſtituit cancellandas, & ibidem cancellatæ exiſtunt, ut certam inde habemus notitiam; eâ tamen intentione, quòd Nos alias Literas noſtras Patentes, de Lectione Officio & Loco prædicto, dilecto Subdito noſtro *Bartholomeo Warner* in Scientia & Facultate Medicinali Doctori, facere & concedere dignaremur; quam quidem Surſum-redditionem acceptamus per Præſentes.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, tàm in conſideratione Surſum-redditionis prædictæ, quàm pro aliis cauſis & conſiderationibus Nos ad præſens ſpecialiter moventibus, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Suc-

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg. & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Bartholomeo Warner* in Scientia & Facultate Medicinali Doctori, Lectionem Officium & Locum Prælectoris noſtri in Scientia & Facultate Medicinali, a Sereniſſimo Patre noſtro nuper erectum & fundatum in uſum & profectum Juventutis noſtræ Anglicanæ, in Alma Academia noſtra Oxon. ac ipſum *Bartholomeum Warner* Prælectorem ſeu Informatorem Scientiæ & Facultatis prædictæ in eadem Univerſitate, facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes;

Habendum tenendum exercendum & occupandum Lectionem Officium & Locum prædictum, præfato *Bartholomeo Warner*, aut ejus in hac parte ſufficienti Deputato, a Feſto *Natalis Domini* ultimò præterito, ad terminum & pro termino Vitæ naturalis dicti *Bartholomei*, percipiendo inde annuatim, pro Feodo & Stipendio ſuo, *Quadraginta Libras* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, & *Natalis Domini*, per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendam; unà cum omnibus aliis Proficuis Emolumentis & Comoditatibus quibuſcumq; Lectioni Officio & Loco prædicto quoquomodo ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, in tàm amplis modo & forma quàm dictus *Anthonius Aileworth*, aut aliquis alius antehac dictam Lectionem Officium & Locum unquam habuit tenuit exercuit & occupavit, vel habere tenere exercere & occupare potuit aut debuit; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione Proviſione ſive Reſtrictione in contrarium factis editis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus: A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſecundo die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Vacant hæ Literæ Patentes, & irrotulamentum earumdem, ſexto Die Martii Anno Regis Jacobi *nono, virtute Brevis de poteſtate* Thomæ Syngleton *Sacræ Theologiæ Doctori*, Roberto Abbott *Sacræ Theologiæ Doctori & aliis directi, prout per dictum Breve & Retornum ejuſdem in Filaciis de Recordo inter Brevia Regis remanentia plenius apparet.*

De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Ceſtrienſi.

A.D.1597. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 10. m. 1.* REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, Domino *Matheo*, Providentiâ Divinâ, *Eborum Archiepiſcopo* Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Ceſtrien. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi & Paſtoris ibidem ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ Ceſtrien. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ: Iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem, *Richardum Vaughan* Epiſcopum Bangorien. modernum ſibi & Eccleſiæ Ceſtrien. prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, Nobis inde directas, pleniùs apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem: Et hoc vobis, Præſentium tenore, ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Richardum Vaughan* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Ceſtrien.* prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Richardum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ *Ceſtrien.* prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Paſtorali Officio, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Litera Reginæ ad Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Scotiæ; ſuper Injuriis antedictis.

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

By the Queen.

ELIZABETH R.

I Wonder how baſe mynded that Kinge thinks me that with Patience I can diſgeſt this diſhonorable let him therfor kno that I will have Satisfaction or els

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 360.

TRuſty and Wellbeloved We greet you well.

We have perceaved, by your Letter of the thirtieth of May, how warre ye two have proceeded in all things committed to your charge, and what hath bene the Succeſſe of all your Dealings both with the King and Counſell; wherin, although We cannot myſlike you for layeng before the Counſell at large what Reaſons you had tourge the preſent performance of our juſt Demands, becauſe ye could not deny your addreſs to any to whom the Kyng ſhould refer you; yer it is very ſtrange to us to find that, after a long Treaty between Commiſſioners, and a ſmall Concluſion taken for performance of all Indents there determyned, there ſhould be cauſe of new Diſputations of the matter with his Subjects, when things ſhould come to Execution, eſpecially when we have had ſo good Experience of great Partialities where his Subjects have been Judges of their Felows in things of this nature.

As we bave received often Anſwers from the King himſelf ere now that, although he did ſee that many things, concerning his Subjects Actions, were ſwayed by particular Paſſions of other of his Servants, according to the common Cuſtom in al ſuch lyke Proceedings; yet his own Hart was ſo free of private Affection, other than to Honor and Juſtice, as we ſhould never doubt but to be finally ſatisfied in all our juſt Demands by his oun abſolut Power and Kindnes, in requital of particuler lyke good Will and Care to him by many more than ordinary Demonſtrations:

Having nothing therefore now, for the Juſtnes of our Demands, by you to ſay, other than the Arguments which ye have uſed already, nor meaning to depend in this caſe for *Carr* and *Scotts* Delyvery upon furder Diſputations, we doo require you to declare to the King, That we had litle looked for this manner of Proceeding, wherby the World ſhould ſee how long we have bene only fed with Words and Proteſtations without Effects, therby to witnes to all Men how much we are neglected, and how ill we are requited, for being alwayes ſo ſlowe to give any cauſe of Miſunderſtanding between our Brother and Us, by uſing any extraordinary means to correct his lewd and inſolent Subjects; and when we ſee what Labor there hath been to avoid their Delyvery for thoſe Crimes, which they have publikly committed, by alledging that ſome of their Acts were not ſubject to this Treaty, with divers other like Cavillations upon poynts of Law and other Quiddities, only to ſpend tyme, we not a litle marvaill with what Colour of Juſtice or Honour it can be offered us that they are not delivered; for thoſe other foul Murders and notorious Outrages, of which they are fyled by vertue of this Commiſſion, with Conſent of the King's oun Commiſſioners, except we ſhall hereby make Judgement that, yf they were already convicted we ſhould receave ſmall Satisfaction in other matters left to that farder Cenſure, which they muſt paſs between the King and Us, in regaird that in their oun nature ſome of their Offences are confeſſed to be ſo great and haynous, as they were held unproper to be judged by any ſuch Commiſſion, but privatly to be ended between our ſelves, when in things already as clear as the Sonne We ſee nothing but fruitles Promiſſes; you ſhall therfore for this tyme follow the courſe ye have doon in all other things, and ſummarily proceed to yeld to the Performance of all things indented for the Preſervation of common Juſtice and Reliefe of the inferior poore afflicted Subjects on both ſides, whoſe Spoyles and Miſeries have been only procured by bad Cauſes firſt given by

his

A.D.1597. 38 Eliz. Reg. his Wardens, who have more regard of their private Gayne than of publict Juſtice.

Ye ſhall alſo make knoun to our Wardens our Pleaſure, that all things, by Commiſſion agreed by the late Treaty for Pledges and other lyke, be perfourmed; and thoſe things being done you, Sir *William Bowes*, ſhall, without furder delay, make your repaire hither without furder expoſtulating with the King in the matter, who we wold be very loath ſhould trouble himſelf to ſend us hither any Men to negotiat furder in this caſe, which is beſt defended with Silence, except he bring full Satisfaction; and ſeing the King's oun Hart is ſo affected to thoſe kind of Servants, as that it cannot permit him to uſe the Office of Juſtice and Honor towards us who hold him ſo deere, we will in the mean tyme adviſe our ſelves of ſome better courſe to comfort our Subjects oppreſſed, and to enable them to defend and revenge themſelves of notable Injuryes, leſt we be taxed by the World to forget our Duty to God in publick Care of oure loving Subjects, whoſe Lyves have never been unwillingly adventured for our Services, in regard of particular Amities and Frendſhip to others who are like ſo yll to requyte us. A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Given under our Signet at our *Manor of Greenwich* the ſeventh day of June 1597. in the nyne and thirtieth Yere of oure Raigne.

Dorſ.

To our truſty and wellbeloved Robert Bowes *Eſquyer our Ambaſſador reſident with our good Brother the* King of Scotland, *and to Sir* William Bowes *Knight one of our Commiſſioners for the Cauſes of our Borders.*

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Solutionibus & Proviſionibus in Belgio.

A.D.1597. *Pat. 39 Eliz. p. 4. m. 3.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Quene of England France and Irelande* Defendor of the Faith &c. To, our right truſtye and wellbeloved Counſellors, Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knight Lorde Keeper of our Great Seale of Englande, the *Lord Burghley* our Highe Treaſorer of Englande, *Charles Lorde Howarde* our Highe Admirall of Englande, and to the reſte of the Lords and others of our Privie Counſell for the tyme beynge, Greetinge.

Whereas, by our Letters Patents under our Greate Seale of England, bearinge Date at Weſtm. the *eighte and twentithe deye of October* in the one and thirtithe Yere of our Raigne, We gave full Power and Auctoritie to you the Loudes and others of our Privy Counſell yet lyvynge, or to any ſix of you (of whome the *Lorde Treaſorer of Englande* to be one) to geve Direction, by your Warrante or Warrants, to the Treaſorer at Warres for the tyme then being, for the iſſuinge of our Treaſure committed to his Charge, for the Payments from tyme to tyme of our Garriſons and Forts in the *Lowe Countreys*, and for the Proviſions of Apparell and Victuall for them to be ſent out of the Realme, whereby our Moneys might be ſtayed from Tranſportation, and for any other Cauſes concerninge our Forts there, accordinge to ſuche Orders as have or ſhoulde be geven or renued by you or any ſix of you, as by our ſaid Letters Patents doth more at large appeare.

Forasmuche as We, for fondrie good and neceſſarye Conſiderations, and for the ſpeciall Benefit of our Service, have thoughte fit to alter and remove that Treaſorer at Warres, then executed by Sir *Thomas Sherley* Knighte, and in place of him to eſtabliſhe by the name of Paymaiſter *William Meredith* Gent. and he to have this iſſueinge and payeinge of ſuche our Treaſure as is and ſhall hereafter be aſſigned for the Payment of our Garriſons and Men of Warre imployed in the ſaid *Lowe Countreys*, who is bounde with a nomber of good Suerties for Diſcharge of all Sommes of Money that to him ſhall be delyvered,

We have been pleaſed to contynue unto you the Lords and others of our ſaid Privy Counſell, and to any ſix of you of whome the *Lorde Treaſorer of England* to be one, the ſame Power and Auctoritie in all Caſes and Cauſes, aſwell concernynge the iſſueinge and ordering of our Treaſure for the Payments of our ſaid Garriſons and Troups beinge in oure Paye, as for all other Matters and Directions menciond and expreſſed

A D. 1597 39 Eliz. Reg.

expreſſed in our ſaid Letters Patents, whereunto We doe in that reſpecte whollie referre you, and do by theſe Preſents geve to you, or any ſix of you (wherof the *Lorde Treaſorer* to be alwaies one) full Power and Auctoritie to doe and execute all matters things and Directions conteyned in our ſaid Lettres Patents, in as large and ample manner and forme as by the ſame Letters Patents was and is by Us formerly graunted unto you; And for your Doings and Diſcharge therin theſe our Letters, which We have alſo cauſed to be made Patents, ſhall be unto you and everyof you againſte Us our Heirs and Succeſſors ſufficient Warrant. A.D. 1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the eighte Daye of June.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Literæ Commendatoriæ pro Johanne Nykerke a Rege Dacorum.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 80.

CHRISTIANUS QUARTUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norwegiæ Vandalorum Gottorumque* REX, DUX *Sleſuici Holſatiæ Stormariæ Dithmarſiæ*, COMES *in Oldenburg & Delmenhorſt* Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Elizabethæ Reginæ Angliæ & Franciæ atque Hiberniæ Reginæ* Fidei Deſenſatrici, Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ chariſſimæ, Salutem & continuum felicitatis incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Conſanguinea & Soror chariſſima,

Serenitati veſtræ amanter ſignificamus præſentium exhibitorem *Johannem Nykerke*, ex nobili Familia Livoniæ oriundum, antehac ſe Militiæ Armorumque Studiis devoviſſe, & a Regibus Principibuſque quibuſdam, qui fortem & fidelem operam ipſius multis experimentis cognoverunt, eo nomine Nobis diligenter commendatum fuiſſe, cujus commendationis reſpectu, cum ipſum inter Aulicos noſtros, quibus quotidie corporis noſtri cura commiſſa eſt, receperimus, ita nobis fidem & operam ſuam aliquot Annis probavit, ut non vulgarem inde ſibi noſtram conciliaret gratiam: Cùm verò nunc externam Militiam viſendi, ſubque *Serenitate veſtra* militandi ſtudio admodùm teneatur, non ſolùm a nobis diſcedendi veniam & commeatum, ſed etiam Literis noſtris *Serenitati veſtræ*, ut facilior ipſi ſit aditus & gratiæ locus, commendari a nobis petiit:

Nos, cum honeſtiſſima ipſius voluntati annuendum omninò cenſuerimus, nec impedimento ipſi eſſe, nec commendatione noſtrâ deeſſe, ſed a *Serenitate veſtra* amanter petere voluimus, ut prædicto Nobili inter ſuos, & in Exercitibus ſuis, honeſtum Locum & Stipendium liberale tribuere, ejuſque Dignitatem Regiâ ſuâ Gratiâ amplificari dignetur, faciet nobis *Serenitas veſtra* rem Gratam, ac ſentiet ſe Homini digno & forti Beneficiorumque memori faviſſe; cujus præclara ipſum ſigna & indicia *Serenitati veſtræ* oſtenſurum non dubitamus.

Serenitati veſtræ a DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO omnia fauſta & felicia precamur.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Haffnia* triceſimo die Julii Anno milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſeptimo.

Swecorum Princeps ſuper variis Mendaciis contra eum falſo divulgatis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol 250.

SEreniſſima Potentiſſimaque Regina Domina Conſanguinea & Soror chariſſima, *Majeſtati veſtræ* Salutem & proſperum ſucceſſum felixque omnium rerum incrementum precamur.

Ipſique conſtare & notum eſſe volumus (quamvis eam rem prius fama ad *Majeſtatem veſtram* perlatam eſſe non dubitamus) quòd apud *Sereniſſimam Regiam Majeſtatem Sueciæ & Poloniæ*, Dominum Agnatum & Fratrem noſtrum chariſſimum, graviter a noſtris adverſariis hominibus, impudentiſſimis variis Mendaciis delati ſimus, qui etiam in aliis Regnis noſtram Famam, ſuis Calumniis, lædere, & in Vulgus ſpargere non veriti, nos falſo Crimine apud omnes, præſertim verò impe-

A.D. 1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

imperitum Vulgus, in invidiam vocare conati criminantur nos rebus novis ſtudere, *Regiæ Majeſtatis* Jura regalia variis modis violare, atque adeò oblitos Officii, contra datam Fidem (quod ſcimus honeſtum Principem non decere) Regnum appetere, quod tamen a nobis, præſertim tàm arcto Propinquitatis vinculo *Regiæ Majeſtati* conjunctis, eſt & fuit ſemper alieniſſimum; nihil verò nobis antiquius quàm ut ipſius *Regiæ Majeſtatis* omnem Amorem & Fidem exhiberemus, & in hoc, quod & fecimus, incumberemus ut utilitas & ſalus Regni quærerentur, cujus rei optimi teſtes illi eſſe poſſunt qui in hoc Regno (nempe Incolarum maxima pars) Sueticarum rerum non ignari de noſtris Factis, non præpediti affectibus, judicant; qui nobiſcum in admirationem rapiuntur noſtros Adverſarios ſuis impudentiſſimis Mendaciis ſibi adeò placere & indulgere, ut, iis neque modum ullum neque finem ſtatuentes, nullo unquam pudore moveantur; omnibus enim hujus Regni Incolis notiſſimum, & luce meridianâ clarius eſt, Nos commodis *Regiæ Majeſtatis*, ab ineunte etiam ejus Ætate, ſummâ Curâ Studio & Labore proſpexiſſe: Et nè rem altius repetamus, cùm Anno milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſecundo, ejus *Regiæ Majeſtatis* Dominus Parens *Johannes Rex Sueciæ &c.* laudabilis memoriæ, Diem ſuum obiiſſet, quo tempore Sereniſſimus *Rex Sigiſmundus* Dominus Agnatus noſter in Polonia Regno remotiſſimo fuit, ubi Nos occupandi Regni non facultas ſed Voluntas defuit, Juſtitiæ tamen Naturæ & Propinquitatis Juri id tribuimus, ut *Regiæ ipſius Majeſtati* hoc Regnum per integrum Annum, donec huc ad Inaugurationem veniret, Dei Beneficio, conſervaremus; eorum etiam, quæ poſt ejus *Majeſtati* impoſitum Diadema, eâ abſente, egimus, optimam Rationem reddere poſſumus; ea enim omnia ipſius *Regiæ Majeſtatis* Juramento & Aſſecutationi Domini item Parentis noſtri *Regis Guſtavi*, inclytæ Memoriæ, relicto Teſtamento, Pactis Hæreditariis & Legibus Sueticis, ſunt conſentanea; quapropter Nobis in eo quo accuſamur ſumma fit injuria.

Quamobrem, cùm tales quas ſuprà commemoraverimus vel ſimiles Calumniæ in *veſtræ Regiæ Majeſtatis* Regno & Provinciis ſparguntur, ſicut fieri intelleximus, officiosè rogamus nè *Majeſtas veſtra* iis Fidem habeat, ſed tanquam fictas & iniquas repudiet; Ut verò *Majeſtati veſtræ* manifeſtum ſit quid hoc & ſuperioribus aliquot Annis in hoc Regno ſit actum, *Majeſtati veſtræ* aliquot Actorum Exempla, his Literis adjuncta, mittimus, qua docere *veſtram Majeſtatem* poterunt, Nos bonam & talem Cauſam fovere cujus Nos non pœniteat: Proinde ſi Adverſarii noſtri aliquid contra Nos molituri ſint, *Majeſtatem veſtram* officiosè & amanter rogamus ut ea in Subſidium Juſtitiæ, & ad conſervandam & propagandam, Dei Benignitate, noſtram ſynceram, & in Verbo Dei fundatam, Religionem; Nobis ſuo Conſilio & Ope non deeſſe velit, quo *Majeſtatis veſtræ* Beneficio ſibi Nos in perpetuum devinciet, noſque id viciſſim debitis Officiis & Studiis erga *Majeſtatem veſtram* compenſare conabimur; veſtramque *Regiam Majeſtatem* divini Numinis præſidio commendamus.

A.D. 1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Dat. ex *Arce noſtra Nicopia* Prid. Non. Julii, Anno &c. milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſeptimo.

CAROLUS, *Dei Gratiâ*, Regnorum Sueciæ Gothiæ Vandaliæque Hæreditarius PRINCEPS & GUBERNATOR, Sydrómanniæ Nericiæ & Wermelandiæ *&c.* DUX.

Majeſtatis veſtræ

Conſanguineus & Frater

Benevolentiſſimus,

CAROLUS.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Potentiſſimæque Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hybetniæ Reginæ Fidei Defenſori *&c. Dominæ Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ chariſſimæ.*

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam, a Rege Scotiæ ſuper Probitate Intentionis ſuæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 420.

THE Confidence I have (MADAME AND DEEREST SISTER) in your pryncely and righteous Jugement, in diſcerning betuixt the bad Offices of ſome of my unruly Subjects and myne oun honeſt Intention, hes made me differ while now to make my Excuſe of the not Performance of theſe things that I promiſed to youre Ambaſſador, but thro' the Defalt of others were not accompliſhed; being carefull, in the mean tyme, to take diligent order that it lie no longer in the Hands of any Inferiors, to ſtay the execution and effectuating of theſe juſt and honorable Concluſions taken by us bothe.

What great Impediments and mightie croſſing indirectlie I have had in this I remit to the Advertiſement of your Ambaſſador, alwayes I have in ende taken order for the ſuertie of the Pledges, or at leaſt of the Wardens, while they fill their Romes, praying you to give Power to your Ambaſſador to agree upon a Day with me for their mutuall Deliverie, at which time I promiſe to deliver the Pledges, or els the Warden of that Office where the faile is, ſo as ye ſhall be ſure either of the Theeves, or the Theeves Patrone, while they may be had.

I wold likewiſe hartily pray you, to command your Wardens to appoynt and keepe dayes of meeting with their Oppoſites, with all convenient Speede, for the redreſs of all Attemps committed ſince the ſitting doun of the Commiſſioners; and to command them to give ſtraite Ordor in the mean tyme, for quietneſſe, and to remit the Revenge of all Wrongs to the mutuall Juſtice of the two Princes.

And, becauſe the Proclamations for Quietnes have bene ſo litle regarded, I think it convenient (if ſo you think it) that Proclamations be made by us both, commanding Quietneſs, and aſſuring them, in caſe they continue in Diſorder, that we have made them free to the oppſite Prynce, whom we permit to correct them.

And, for this purpoſe, that a Lieutenant be named by everie one of us; who, at ſuch a day, as we think convenient, may, with armed Bands, concurr together for Puniſhment of the Breakers of this Proclamation.

But, fearing to wearie you with too longe a Letter, I remit the Particulers of all theſe things to your Ambaſſadors Letters; praying you to haſten your Anſwer, that this turne may take effect and ſyne, that I may ſende one unto you for ſatisfying you in all the reſt of the Poynts of the Treatie.

Thus, MADAME, aſſuring my ſelf of the continuance of your Love towards me, and of your wiſe Conſideration of the truth of my Excuſe, I commit you (MADAME AND DEAREST SISTER) to the Tuition of th'Almightie.

Your moſt loving and affectionat Brother.

To my deareſt Siſter and Couſin the Queen of England.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Ceſtr.

A.D.1597. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 10. m. 1.*

REGINA, Camerario ſuo Ceſtriæ vel ejus Locumtenenti ibidem, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Ceſtrienſi per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Ceſtr. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem *Richardum Vaughan* nuper Epiſcopum Bangor. in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem Nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Ceſtrien. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum

Perti-

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui Ceſtr. dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Vobis mandamus quòd, per Breve noſtrum ſub Sigillo veſtro, detis in mandatis Majori Civitatis Ceſtr. ac Eſcaetori infra eandem Civitatem, quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs Ceſtr. cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a quarto Die Junii Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo octavo hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque aliquo Compoto aut aliquo alio proinde Nobis quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberet; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* duodecimo Die Auguſti.

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetori & Cancellario ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis, ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Eborum.
Cancellario ſuo Com. Palantini Lancaſtr. vel ejus Locumtenenti ibidem.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

Conſulum & Senatorum Urbis Emdæ ad Reginam Literæ excuſatoriæ.

Sereniſſimæ & Potentiſſimæ Regina Domina Clementiſſima.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 290.

JUxta humiliſſimam Obſequii & Obſervantiæ noſtræ delationem, *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati* ſubmiſſe notum facimus, nos, eùm non levi animorum Commotione intra paucos dies intellexiſſe *Ceſaream Majeſtatem*, ad quorundam importunorum Civitatum Sollicitationem & Inſtantiam, *veſtræ Majeſtatis* Subditos Negotiatores, quos Mercatores Adventurarios vocant, illorumque Collegium ſive Societatem Imperii Romani Fines excedere juſſiſſe; quod etiam Nos eò Commotiores reddidit; quia ex tenore Mandati iſtius intelleximus, hujus Civitatis etiam inibi mentionem obiter fieri, undè facile aliqua præſumptio naſci poſſet, quaſi & hos hac in parte *Hanſiaticorum* Accuſationem ratam habuiſſemus; quùm tamen, Deo omniſcio Teſte, nobis nihil potius vel optabilius accidere poſſit, quàm ut nobiliſſima Anglicana Natio, imprimis verò Mercatores Adventurarii Collegium ſuum, prout ante non multos Annos factum, ſic etiam denuo, & quo prius eò potius, apud Nos conſtitueret, & inoffensè negotiaretur: ad præoccupandum igitur *veſtræ Majeſtatis* animum, ne qua ſiniſtra de nobis ſuſpicio illi irrepat, Nos neceſſarium & noſtræ partis eſſe duximus, hanc noſtram juſtam infucatam ſinceramque Excuſationem ad *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* præmittere, ſimulque devotè & obnixè rogare, nè, ob prænominatum *Ceſareæ Majeſtatis* Decretum, Regium veſtrum Favorem & Gratiam; quam hucuſque luculenter experti ſumus, a Nobis & Concivibus noſtris avertat, ſed potius firmiſſimè credat, Nos ne leviſſimam iſtj Decreto occaſionem præbuiſſe; imò nihil nobis conſtitiſſe ex *Hanſiaticis* tale quid moliri; quod ſi itaque aliquod Medium vel Via eſt, quibus citra Imperii & *Cæſaris Majeſtatis* offenſam, prædictum Collegium Mercatorum Adventurariorum Sedem ſuam apud Nos figere poſſet, prout ad eam rem Portus noſter marinus ſe præbet commodiſſimum, nihil magis in votis habemus quàm eoſdem, contempto *Hanſiaticorum* fremitu, in hanc Urbem recipere. Hiſce paucis *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO ad protegendum & ampliſi-

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg. amplificandum, tàm Nomen quàm Regnum veſtrum, toto Pectore commendamus, & ſummis votis optamus ut aliquando de *Regia Majeſtate veſtra* totoque Anglico Regno benè demerendi occaſio nobis exhibeatur.

Datæ poſt Chriſtum Salvatorem noſtrum incarnatum 1597. viii. Octobris. A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Veſtræ Majeſt.

Subjectiſſimi,

Consules & Senatores *Urbis Embdæ Friſiæ Orientalis.*

De Commiſſione ſpeciali, pro Marchione Wintonienſi & aliis, ſuper Cauſis Eccleſiaſticis.

A.D.1597. *Pat.* 39. *Eliz. p.* 8. *m.* 5.

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. To our Righte Truſtie and Righte Welbeloved Coſen, *William Lord Marques of Wyncheſter*,

To the Righte Reverend Father in God, *Thomas Lord Buſhopp of Wyncheſter*,

And to our Righte Truſtie and Right Welbeloved Counſellor, *Charles Lord Howard* oure Lord Admyrall,

And to our Right Truſtie and Right Wellheloved Coſen and Conſellor, *George Lord Hunſdon* our Lorde Chamberlayn,

Charles Lord Mountjoye,
William Lord Sandes,
Thomas Lorde de la Ware,
Sir Thomas Weſt,
Sir William Moore,
Sir Nicholas Woodroofe,
Knights;
Thomas Flemynge our Sollicitor,
Richard Kyngſmyll our Surveyor of the Courte of Wardes,
Martine Heton Dean of Wincheſter,
Roberte Bennet Dean of Wyndeſor,
Thomas Ridlye Doctor of the Lawe and nowe Chauncellor of the Byſhop of Wyncheſter,
Edwarde Moore,
Richarde Milles,
Eſquiors,
John Ebden,
Michaell Reneger,
Richard Feild,
Raphe Keale,
Doctors of Divinitye;
George Moore,
Richard Norton,
William Morgan,
Eſquiers;
Henry Cotton,
John Harmer,
William Barlowe,
Criſtofer Hampton,
George Rives,
Bachelors of Divinitie;
William Saye Bachelor of Lawe,
And,
John More Recorder of our Cittie of Wincheſter,
Greeting.

Whereas in our Parlyament ſummoned to be houlden at *Weſtmynſter, the thrie and twentith Date of Januarye, in the firſt Yeare of oure Raigne*, and there proroged untill the *five and twentith Daye of the ſame Moneth*, and then and there houlden kepte and contynued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame; beinge the *eighth Daie of May* then next enſuyng; hy one Acte then made and eſtahliſhed, entituled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the aunciente Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhinge all Forrein Power repugnant to the ſame,

Amongſt other things, it was eſtabliſhed and enacted, That We, oure Heirs and Succeſſors Kings and Queens of this Realm, ſhould have full Power and Auctoritie hy virtue of the ſaid Acte, by Letters Patents under the Great Seale of Englande, to aſſigne name and authorize, when and as often as We oure Heires and Succeſſors ſhould thincke meete and convenient; and for ſuche and ſo longe time as ſhould pleaſe Us our Heires or Succeſſors, ſuch Perſon or Perſons, being naturall borne Subjects to Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, as We oure Heires and Succeſſors ſhoulde thincke meete, to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute, under Us oure Heires and Succeſſors, all manner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Prehemynences in anie wiſe, touching or concerning anie Spiriruall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction within theis our Realmes of Englande and Ireland, or anie other our Domynions and Countries, and to viſit reforme redreſſe order correcte and amende all ſuche Errors Hereſies Schiſmes Abuſes Offences Contempts

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg. Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, which by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Authoritie or Juriſdiction canne or maye laufully be reformed redreſſed ordered corrected reſtrayned or amended, to the Pleaſure of Almightie God, the encreaſe of Virtue, and Conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this Realme; and that ſuche Perſon or Perſons, ſo to be named aſſigned authoriſed and appointed by Us oure Heires or Succeſſors, after the ſaid Letters Patents to him or them made and delivered, as is aforeſaid, ſhould have full Power and Auctoritie, by vertue of that Acte and of the ſaid Letters Patents, under Us our Heires and Succeſſors, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes according to the tenor and effecte of the ſaid Letters Patents, any matter or eauſe to the contrarye in any wiſe notwithſtandinge, as by the ſaid Act, amongſt other things, more fully and playnely appeareth.

We therefore, for ſondrie good weighty and neceſſary Cauſes and Conſiderations Us therunto ſpeciallye movinge, of our mere Motion and certen Knowlege, by force and vertue of our Supreme Authoritie and Prerogatyve Royall, and of the ſaid Acte, doe aſſigne name and authorize you, the ſaid *William Lord Marqueſſe of Wincheſter, Thomas Lord Buſshop of Wincheſter, Charles Lord Howarde, George Lord Hunſdon, Charles Lord Mountjoye, William Lord Sandes, Thomas Lorde de la Ware, Sir Thomas Weſt, Sir William Moore, Sir Nicholas Woodroofe, Thomas Flemynge, Richard Kyngſmill, Martyn Heaton, Robert Bennett, Thomas Ridley, Edward Moore, Richard Milles, John Ebden, Michaell Reneger, Richard Feilde, Raphe Keale, George More, Richard Norton, William Morgan, Henrie Cotton, John Harmer, William Barlowe, Criſtofer Hampton, George Rives, William Saye,* and *John Moore*, or anie three or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Thomas Byſshop of Wyncheſter, Martyn Heaton* and *Thomas Ridley* to be one) being all oure natural born Subjects, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes duringe our Pleaſure, to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute under Us all manner of any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction, within the *Dioceſſe of Wincheſter* aforeſaid, aſwell in Places exempte as not exempte whatſoever, and to viſit reforme redreſſe order correcte and amend all ſuch Errors Hereſies Schiſmes Abuſes Offences Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, &c. *prout in Commiſſione gerent' dat' apud Weſtmonaſter' 16. die Junii Anno Regine* 38. *tunc ſic* (*viz.*) A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

As alſo oure Will and Pleaſure is that, when you the ſaid Buſshopp of Wincheſter are preſent, the reſte of our ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall not procede to anie Judgement Sentence Order or Decree in anie of the Premiſſes without the Liking and Conſent of you the ſaid Buſshop, any thing aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

In witnes whereof &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo die Octobris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Wigorn.

A.D.1597. *Pat. 39. Eliz. p. 16. m. 4.*

Regina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Angleſey, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Wigorn. per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Wigorn. Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Gervaſium Babington* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis pro dicto Epiſcopatu Wigorn. debitam recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanent.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo*, Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis (exceptis præexceptis) in Balliva tua, unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a decimo tertio die Maii ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatio-

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg

ne Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Octobris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in forma ſequente; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Salop.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Wigorn.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Heref.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Buck.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Suſſex.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Oxon.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Warr.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glouc.

A.D.1597. 39 Eliz. Reg.

Dilecto & fideli ſuo Henrico Billingſley *Militi Majori Civitatis London. ac Eſcatetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem.*

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

Conſules Senatus & Tribuni Civitatis Gronigenſi denunciant ſe paratos Mercatores Anglicanos excipere.

Illuſtriſſimi, Illuſtris, Generoſi, Nobilis & ampliſſimi Domini,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 290.

AD *Sereniſſimam Angliæ Reginam*, è Collegio noſtro Senatorio, emiſimus Nobilem *Hildebrandum Rolteman* Conſulem, & *Jodocum Cleve* Senatorem, partim ut *ſuæ Majeſtati* humillimam animorum noſtrorum propenſionem officioſiſſimè deferant, partim ut Civitatem noſtram Mercatoribus Adventurariæ Societatis Anglicanæ, ſi juxta præſcripti Mandati Cæſarei, nuper emulgati, è *Stadenſi Oppido* fortè emigrandum foret, non defuturam; ſed eis cum oblatione omnis generis humanitatis hoſpitii loco pateſactam iri denuncient.

Qua in re, cùm *Sereniſſimam ſuam Majeſtatem*, ſine præhabita *Illuſtriſſ. Generoſ. Nob. Ampl. veſtr.* matura deliberationne, haud facile reſolutarum, certo certius confidamus opera pretium utique & omnimodò neceſſarium arbitrati fuimus Nos, noſtramque Rempublicam, & emiſſos noſtros *Conſulem* ac *Senatorem Illuſtriſſimis Generoſis Nob. Amplitudinibus veſtris* meliorem in modum commendare, & obnixè petere ut Cauſam noſtram, quam *Regiæ ſuæ Majeſtati* humillimè expoſituri ſunt, favore ſuo complectantur dirigant promoveant & benevolè expediant, pro ut florentiſſimo iſti Regno ejuſdemq, Subditis prædictis, quippe Adventurariæ Societatis Mercatoribus uſui atq; utilitati fore exiſtimabunt; Nos revera Civitatem noſtram, ob Maris vicinitatem ab una, & propinquum in Germaniam aditum ab altera partibus, prædictæ Societati Anglicanæ, tàm exportandis quàm importandis Mercibus; præ cæteris hujus Oræ Oppidis, longè commodiſſimam arbitramur; Quod ipſum tamen iis dijudicandum relinquimus, qui ſitum loci & reliqua quæ Commerciis exercendis ſubſervire poterunt jam olim cognovere.

Illuſtriſſimas itaque Generoſ. & Nob. Amplitudines veſtras omni ſtudo atque opera rogamus & obteſtamur ut ad *Sereniſſimam ſuam Majeſtatem* aditum atq; acceſſum noſtris benignè patefacere, & expediundæ rei manus ſuas auxiliatrices porrigere dignentur; quod ſi fiat, *Illuſtriſſimæ Gener. ac Nobil. Amplitudines veſtræ* Nos noſtramque Rempublicam multis numeris ſibi devinctos reddent.

Groningæ Friſiorum, pridie Cal. Novemb. 1597.

Illuſtriſſimarum Generoſ. Nob. Amplitudinum veſtrarum, ſtudioſiſſimi

Consules, Senatus & Tribuni Plebis *Civitatis Groningenſis.*

Dux

A.D. 1597. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Dux Sclewigæ ad Reginam, ſuper Edicto Imperatoris contra Mercatores Gentis Anglicanæ.

¶ ¶

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 290.

Sereniſſima & Potentiſſima Regina Domina Conſanguinea plurimùm obſervanda & chariſſima, Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ divinitùs incolumi valetudine protectæ, ut ex animi ſententia eveniant univerſa, ſincerè precamur, & eidem Officia noſtra amanter atque ſtudiosè deferimus.

Edictum a Sacra *Cæſarea Majeſtate* promulgatum eſſe, quo, denunciatis Pœnis gravibus, præcipitur ut Anglicani Negotiatores, poſt trimeſtre ſpatium elapſum, è Finibus Imperii Germanici excedant, nobis jampridem innotuit; Exemplum etiam Edicti illius poſteà Nuncius publicus nobis æque ac aliis Imperii Ordinibus exhibuit.

Ad ejus quidem Edicti obſervationem Nos obligari agnoſcimus, quatenus Sacro Imperio Romano Fidelitate obſtringimur, & Auguſtiſſimo Imperatori Obedientiam obnoxiam, ratione Ducatuum noſtrorum, qui ad Imperium ſpectant, debemus;

Hanc autem *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* Subditis Mandatam autoritate Cæſareâ emigrationem cedere Incommodo facile conjicimus, habituri profecto eſſent Regii Subditi nos propenſiſſimos in curandis ipſorum Oportunitatibus, & amoliendis Detrimentis, ſi talis foret cauſæ facies, ut per nos illi difficultatibus, quæ cum publicata exterminatione ſunt conjunctæ, ſublevari poſſint; profitemur enim *Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ* non vulgariter nos devinctos eſſe ob Gratificationes, non unius generis, nobis ſæpenumero præſtitas, ac è ſingularis benevolentiæ erga Nos affectione profectas; ut, ſi liceat per occaſionem *Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ* mutuò obſequia noſtra mente gratâ probare, vel etiam in Regios Subditos conferre quid beneficii noſtri, unde ad eos redire queant Emolumenta ampliſſima, recuſare hoc minimè nos oporteat.

Veremur autem id, quod amicè petitur in præſentia (ut, nimirùm, differatur Negotium Dimiſſionis Subditorum Regiorum) nè in Nobis modò ſit ſitum; tùm expetita prorogatio longioris Moræ, ultra tempus præſtitutum, a noſtro arbitrio haud dependeat, reſpectu ſaltem illorum Ducatuum noſtrorum qui Imperio ſubjacent; interim nihil eorum nos detrectare, quæ tùm Subditis Regiis ex uſu futura, tùm vel maximè *Regiæ Serenitati veſtræ* grata acceptaque accidere intelligimus, *Regia Serenitas veſtra* ut perſpiciat per Literas, citra cunctationem, poſt redditas illas quæ a *Regia Serenitate veſtra* ad nos ſunt perſcriptæ, confectas, quarum exemplum his conjunximus, *Sacræ Cæſareæ Majeſtati* ſubmiſsè exponere *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* rogatum, adductis nobis non abs re & ſine ſpe fructûs viſum fuit, quæ in Nos & noſtrorum Principatuum Incolas præcipitatâ executione redundatura ſunt, quaſi Præcepta cogitatu Incommoda & Pericula, quam commemorationem profuturam judicamus, vel ad metigandum Mandati *Cæſarei* rigorem, vel excuſationem noſtram, ſi in Regionibus noſtris, extra Imperium ſitis, Negotiationis exercitium liberum vicinis Populis permittatur: Si quid amplius erit, in quo illibatâ Fide noſtrâ & Officio ſalvo, ſtudium Gratificationis noſtrum declarare poterimus, operam defugiemus nullam, optimæ erga Nos voluntati *Regiæ Serenitatis veſtræ* debitam, quam ut *Præpotens Deus*, in ſtatu Gubernationis felice ſalvam rectèque valentem, diutiſſimè tueatur, ex animo optamus.

Data ex *Arce noſtra Gottorpiana*, Calendis Decembris, Anno Domini 1597.

Johannes Adolphus, Dei Gratiâ, *Electus Epiſcopus Lubicenſis, Hæres Norwagiæ, Dux Sclefwigæ Holſatiæ Stormariæ & Dithmarſiæ, Comes Oldenburgi & Delmenhorſtæ.*

JOANNES ADOLPUS DUX *S. Horſatiæ.*

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ *Chriſtianæ Fidei Defenſori Dominæ & Conſanguineæ noſtræ chariſſimæ.*

Dux

A.D.1597. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Dux Brunwicenſis ad Reginam ſuper Edicto antedicto.

A.D.1597. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 290.

Inclyta Sereniſſima ac Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima, Literæ *Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ* xvii. Octobris ob mandatum a *Sacra Ceſarea Majeſtate* Domino meo clementiſſimo contra *Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ* Subditos in Sacro Romano Imperio negotiantes, nuper emanatum, ad me, Datæ quinto proximi elapſi Menſis Novembris, mihi redditæ ſunt; quas debita cum reverentia accepi, perlegi, & ex his ac paulo ante ex Copia prædicti Cæſarei Mandati, per Nuncium Cameræ Imperialis inſinuata, non quidem ſine animi afflictione, Proſcriptionem prænominatorum *Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ* Subditorum cognovi; qua de re mihi antea cùm Comitiis Imperii, etiam ad ea vocatus, nec intereſſe, nec ad bæc cum Conſanguinei mei, in peculiari cum ipſis factâ tranſactione, hoc onus in ſe ſuſceperint, meos mittere ſoleam, nihil conſtitit; Quamobrem, proculdubio, hac in re *Regia Majeſtas veſtra* me optime excuſatum habebit, nec quicquam mihi imputabit, quod etiam obnixè rogo ac peto.

Et quamvis, tanquam Subditus ac Vaſallus Sacri Romani Imperii ſæpedicto mandato Cæſareo parere ac obtemperare omninò obligatus ſim, cùm tamen quanto incommodo *Regiæ Majeſtati veſtræ* ejuſque Subditis hoc cedat haud me lateat, meque quantum illibata Sacræ Cæſareæ Majeſtatis ac Sacro Romano Imperio debitâ fide poſſum, ad Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ ejuſque Subditorum commoda promovendum obſtrictum agnoſcam; & ad id ſemper promtus ac paratus ſim omnem operam, quantum potero, ac mihi licebit, daturus ſum, ut ſaltem mitigatio iſtius Mandati, ſi non aliud impetrari queat; Cui bono etiam ſtatim acceptis ac lectis Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ Literis ad quorundam præcipuorum Sacri Romani Imperii Principum Conſiliarios, qui Comitiis Imperii ac Conſultationi ejuſmodi Negotiorum publicorum intereſſe & adhiberi ſolent, ſcripſi, eorumque conſilia hac in re petii, quæ aut præter exſpectationem meam ad hunc uſque diem nondum accepi; idque in cauſa fuit quòd citius ad Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ Literas non reſponderim; Quapropter ut ob hanc quoque moram Regia Majeſtas veſtra me excuſatum habeat etiam atq; etiam peto: nec dubito quin Regia Majeſtas veſtra etiam ex his junctâ copia Literarum mearum quas te triduum cum intellexeram Cognatum & Affinem meum cariſſimum Dominum *Johannem Adolphum Ducem Holſatiæ*, pro mitigatione, aut ſaltem prorogatione executionis ſæpedicti Cæſarei Mandati, ad Sacram Cæſaream Majeſtatem ſcripſerit ad Præſidem Conſilii Imperialis Aulici (ut vocatur) cum in hoc de ejuſmodi cauſis tractari ac deliberari ſolere ſciam, propriâ meâ manu ſcriptas dedi, & Nuncio, qui cum prædictis Cognati & Affinis mei Literis, *Pragam* ablegatus eſt unà cum his eo perferendas atque ibidem reddendas tradi curavi; necnon ex ſermone cum Magiſtro Curiæ Negotiatorum Anglicorum hic in Arce mea habito, de quo puto ipſe ad Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram perſcripſerit, cognoſcere poſſit quomodo erga ipſam ejuſq; Subditos affectus, & quod ad omnia Officia ipſi grata, mihique poſſibilia, ſemper promptus atque paratus ſim, quod inpoſterum quoque facto ipſo præſtare quàm verbis prolixè polliceri malo: Et Deum Optimum Maximum ſupplex oro, ut Regiam Majeſtatem veſtram quàm diutiſſimè in optimo ſtatu, florentem ac incolumem conſervet, Me Meoſque in Gratiam Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ ſubmiſſe commendans.

Datæ in *Arce noſtra Harburgo*, viceſimo primo Die Menſis Decembris, Anno 1597.

Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ

Studioſiſſimus,

Otto *Dei beneficio Brunovicenſium & Luneburgenſium Dux.*

Otto Dux Brun. & Lunenb.

De

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Regali Aſſenſu ad Conſtitutiones Eccleſiaſticas.

A.D.1598. Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 5. m. 16.

REgina omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm Nos, Auctoritate noſtrâ Regiâ, per Breve noſtrum, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi* directum, gerens Datam viceſimo tertio Die Menſis Auguſti, Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo nono, dicto *Archiepiſcopo* mandaverimus, eidemq; licentiam conceſſerimus, quòd convocari faceret ſingulos Epiſcopos ſuæ Provinciæ, ac Decanos Eccleſiarum Cathedralium, necnon Archidiaconos Capitula & Collegia, totumque Clerum cujuſlibet Diœceſis ejuſdem Provinciæ, ad comparendum coram eo, certis Locis & Temporibus in dicto Brevi expreſſis, ad tractandum conſentiendum & concludendum ſuper quibuſdam arduis & urgentibus Negotiis in dicto Brevi mentionatis,

Cúmq; prædictus *Archiepiſcopus*, Epiſcopi, & reliquus Clerus, in dicto Brevi mentionati, juxta Tenorem ejuſdem Brevis, convenerint Diebus & Locis ad hoc ipſum juxta Breve prædictum deſignatis, ibique inter ſe certa quædam Capitula ſive Conſtitutiones, ad Rem Eccleſiaſticam imprimis pertinentia, ex noſtra Licentia tractaverint, ac de & ſuper eiſdem conſenſerint, eaq; noſtræ Regiæ Majeſtati humiliter obtulerint, petentes ut Nos eiſdem Capitulis ſive Conſtitutionibus Aſſenſum noſtrum Regium præberemus, juxta formam cujuſdam Statuti ſeu Actûs Parliamenti, Nobiliſſimi & Clariſſimi noſtri Patris, *Regis Henrici Octavi*, Anno Regni ſui viceſimo quinto, ſuper ea re editi, eademque Auctoritate noſtrâ Regiâ confirmaremus, quorum Capitulorum ſive Conſtitutionum Tenor ſequitur in hæc verba;

CAPITULA SIVE CONSTITUTIONES ECCLESIASTICÆ, per Archiepiſcopum Epiſcopos & reliquum Clerum Cantuarienſis Provinciæ, per Breve Regium in Convocatione ſive Synodo congregatos, inchoatâ LONDINI viceſimo quinto Die Menſis Octobris, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſeptimo, juxta formam Brevis prædicti, tractata, Regiæque Majeſtati per eoſdem humiliter oblata, cum Petitione ut eadem Regia Majeſtas eiſdem Aſſenſum ſuum Regium præberet, juxta formam cujuſdam Statuti ſive Actûs Parliamenti in ea parte antehac editi, eaque Auctoritate ſuâ Regiâ confirmaret;

Ut Homines idonei ad Sacros Ordines & Beneficia (uti vocant) Eccleſiaſtica admittantur.

PRIMÒ, Cautum eſt, nè quis poſthac ad Sacros Ordines ſuſcipiatur, qui non eodem quoque tempore Præſentationem ſui ipſius ad Beneficium aliquod, intra Diœceſim ſive Juriſdictionem ejuſdem Epiſcopi a quo Sacros Ordines petit, tunc vacans, exhibuerit; vel qui non eidem Epiſcopo certum verum & indubitatum Certificatorium attulerit de Eccleſia aliqua intra Diœceſim ſive Juriſdictionem dicti Epiſcopi, in qua Curæ Animarum inſetvire poſſit; vel qui in aliqua Cathedrali aut Collegiata Eccleſia, vel Collegio Cantabrigienſi aut Oxonienſi non fuerit conſtitutus; vel ſaltem qui ab eodem Epiſcopo in Beneficium aliquod ſive ad Curiam (uti vocant) inſerviendam, tunc etiam vacantem, non ſit mox admittendus;

Deinde, nè quis Epiſcopus poſthac aliquem in Sacros Ordines cooptet, qui non ex ſua ipſius Diœceſi fuerit; niſi vel ex altera noſtratium Academiarum prodierit; vel niſi Literas, ut loquuntur, Dimiſſorias ab Epiſcopo cujus Diœceſanus exiſtit attulerit, & viceſimum quartum Ætatis ſuæ Annum jam compleverit, ac etiam in altera dictarum Academiarum Gradum aliquem Scolaſticum ſuſceperit; vel ſaltem, niſi Rationem Fidei ſuæ, juxta Articulos illos Religionis in Synodo Epiſcoporum & Cleri approbatos, Latino Sermone reddere poſſit; adeò ut Sacrarum Literarum teſtimonia, quibus eorumdem Articulorum Veritas innititur, recitare etiam valeat; ac ulteriùs de Vita ſua laudabili & Morum integritate Literas Teſtimoniales, ſub Sigillo vel alicujus Collegii Cantabrigienſis aut Oxonienſis, ubi antea Moram fecerit, vel alicujus Juſticiarii ad Pacem Dominæ Reginæ conſervandam aſſignati, unà cum Subſcriptione & Teſtimonio aliorum

A.D. 1598 40 Eliz. Reg.

Proborum & Fidedignorum Hominum ejuſdem Parochiæ, ubi per tres Annos ante proximè elapſos commoratus eſt, exhibeat; utque ſacri hii Ordines Diebus tantummodò Dominicis ac Feſtivis, idque publicè ac tempeſtivè, in Eccleſia ubi Epiſcopus moram traxerit, conferantur:

Proviso ſemper ut utriuſque Academiæ Collegiorum Socii, qui ſuorum Collegiorum Statutis ad Sacros Ordines intra certum tempus ſuſcipiendos tenentur, hoc Decreto, quantum ad Ætatem attinet, non obligentur:

Quòd ſi verò aliquis Epiſcopus aliquem ad Sacros Ordines admiſerit, qui prædictis Qualitatibus non ſit præditus, is per Archiepiſcopum, aſſidente ſibi in hac parte uno alio Epiſcopo, ab Ordinatione Miniſtrorum & Diaconorum per integrum Biennium ſuſpendatur; ac eam prætereà Pœnam incurrat, quæ de Jure in ejuſmodi Epiſcopos, qui ad Ordines Eccleſiaſticos ſine Titulo aliquem promovebunt, ſtatuitur; ad hæc nè quis Epiſcopus aliquem in Beneficium (uti vocant) inſtituat, niſi qui prædictis Conditionibus ornatus fuerit; ſi verò Curia de Arcubus aut Audientiæ, per viam duplicis Querelæ, ſeu alio quovis modo contra Epiſcopum hac in parte agat, quia Homines minimè idoneos ac habiles admittere renuit, tunc licebit Archiepiſcopo, vel Auctoritate propriâ, vel Gratiâ ſpeciali ab Regia Majeſtate impetratâ, ejuſmodi Proceſſus amputare, quo laudabilis Epiſcopi induſtria debitum eâ ratione ſortiatur effectum:

Denique, ut quolibet Anno ad Feſtum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, vel infra ſex Hebdomadas idem Feſtum ſubſequentes, unuſquiſque Epiſcopus Numerum Nomina Gradus & Qualitates eorum omnium, quos in Sacros Ordines vel in aliqua Beneficia eodem Anno præcedente promoverit, ad Archiepiſcopum tranſmittat.

De Beneficiorum Pluralitate cohibenda.

Quòd nemini impoſterùm Facultas ſive Indulgentia concedetur de pluribus Beneficiis ſimul retinendis, niſi hujuſmodi tantum qui pro Eruditione ſua & maximè digni, & ad Officium ſuum plenius præſtandum maximè habiles & idonei cenſebuntur; nimirum, ut is, qui hujuſmodi Facultate fruiturus eſt, ſit ad minimum Artium Magiſter, & publicus ac idoneus Verbi Divini Concionator; ita tamen ut, idoneâ etiam Cautione obſtrictus, teneatur de perſonali ſua Reſidentia in ſingulis Beneficiis per bonam Anni cujuſq; partem facienda; & quòd ejuſmodi Beneficia triginta Milliarium Spatio ad ſummum non diſtent ab invicem; denique quod idoneum Curatum habeat, qui Plebem ejus Parochiæ in qua non reſidebit inſtituat ac informet, modò Facultates ejuſdem Beneficii talem commodè ſuſtinere poſſe Archiepiſcopo vel ejus Diœceſeos Epiſcopo videbuntur, ut Beneficiati in ſuis Beneficiis Curatis Hoſpitalitatem excerceant:

A.D. 1598 40 Eliz. Reg.

Quoniam Eccleſiarum Cathedralium Canonici *ſive* Præbendarii *Eccleſiaſtica Beneficia Curata alibi ſæpiùs poſſident, & tamen prætendentes ſe, ratione Præbendarum ſuarum, a Reſidentia in Curatis Beneficiis liberos & immunes, ad Cathedrales convolant, ibique moram faciunt longiorem, unde nec Curæ Parochianorum illis commiſſæ ſatis proſpicitur, nec Pauperes Domi ſuæ (ſicuti difficultas hujus temporis exigit) aluntur atque ſuſtentantur*;

Idcirco Nos, huic Malo providere deſiderantes, decernendum cenſemur ut omnes & ſinguli *Canonici* ſive *Præbendarii*, qui Beneficia Curata unum ſive duo obtinent, nec Reſidentiarii neceſſarii in ſuis Eccleſiis Cathedralibus exiſtunt, ultra tempus quo in Cathedralibus reſidere tenentur, a Beneficiis ſuis Curatis, prætextu Præbendarum, ſe non abſentent; Et ſi aliqui eorum, qui ad neceſſariam Reſidentiam in Eccleſiis Cathedralibus non tenentur, ultra tempus unus Menſis aliquo Anno in Eccleſia illa Cathedrali Moram traxerint, eos arctari volumus ad Familiam in Beneficio ſuo Curato, non obſtante Morâ in Cathedrali, alendam, & Hoſpitalitatem excercendam toto reliquo tempore quo a Curato abfuerint:

Quod autem ad eos attinet qui ad Reſidentiam in Eccleſiis Cathedralibus faciendam per Ordinationes illius Eccleſiæ obligantur, & communis Dividentiæ Participes ſunt, eos ita inter ſe Anni tempora partiri volumus, quoad Reſidentiam in Cathedralibus habendam, ut eorum aliqui in Eccleſiis illis ſemper adſint & perſonaliter reſideant; ac quo hæc omnia melius peragantur, Epiſcopi vel alii, ad quos per Eccleſiæ Statuta vel Ordinationes pertinet, in ſuis reſpectivè Eccleſiis diligenter providebunt, ut *Decani & Canonici* in Eccleſiis Cathedralibus ſuis vicibus Conciones habeant; cùm Beneficium propter Officium conferri

A.D.1598 40 Eliz. Reg. conferri debeat, æquum exiſtimamus ut Eccleſiarum Cathedralium *Decani* & *Canonici* omnes & ſinguli, qui in ſacris Ordinibus ſunt conſtituti, & ad Conciones habendas in Eccleſiis ſuis Cathedralibus de Jure, Statutis, Ordinationibus, aut laudabili Conſuetudine illius Eccleſiæ, tenentur, in Perſonis ſuis propriis eas præſtant, nec Vicaria in ea re opera utantur, niſi ex cauſa Ægritudinis aut aliâ legitimâ impediti, Concanoicum ſuum, vel alium in Theologia eruditum, ac ad concionandum Auctoritate ſufficienti approbatum, ſuâ vice ſubſtituant: quod ſi qui hujuſmodi *Decani* aut *Canonici* Officium ea in re neglexerint, per Epiſcopum, vel eos ad quos Juriſdictio pertinet, quoad ſe debitè correxerint, ſuſpendantur.

De moderandis Indulgentiis pro celebratione Matrimonii abſque trina Bannorum Denunciatione.

Quandoquidem honeſtæ claræ ac illuſtris Conditionis Homines, ſive urgente aliquâ neceſſitate, ſive aliis non contemnendis rationibus, Matrimonium aliquando celebrandi Cauſas habere poſſunt, Facultate ſibi de Bannis Matrimonialibus, aut non omninò aut ſemel iterumve denunciandis, indultâ, ſine aliquo gravi Scandalo ſeu Detrimento, idcirco; ad evitanda generaliter quæ in hac parte notantur Incommoda, viſum eſt caveri ne ullæ Facultates ſive Indulgentiæ de celebrando abſque Bannis Matrimonio concedantur, niſi idonea Cautio prius ſub hiſce Conditionibus ineatur; nimirùm; *Primò*, quòd nullum poſtea conſtabit Impedimentum Præcontractûs, Conſanguinitatis, Affinitatis, vel ullius alterius legittimæ Cauſæ cujuſcumque ratione; *Secundò*, quòd, eo tempore quo ejuſmodi Facultas ſive Indulgentia concedetur, nulla Controverſia Lis ſeu Querela mota eſt, vel dependet coram aliquo Judice Eccleſiaſtico aut Civili de ejuſcemodi legitimo Impedimento Matrimonii inter bujuſmodi Perſonas contrahendi aut contracti; ac *Tertio*, quòd ad Nuptiarum Solemnizationem non accedent, niſi aſſenſu & expreſſo Conſenſu Parentum ſive Tutorum priùs impetrato; & ulterius quòd Matrimonii Celebratio publicè ac tempeſtivè in facie Eccleſiæ fiet; cujus quidem Cautionis Formula ſeu Exemplar in Scriptis concipietur, ac unicuique Epiſcopo in ſua cujuſque Diœceſi imitanda proponetur; præterea adjiciendum putamus, ne cuiquam liceat, Epiſcopalem Dignitatem non obtinenti (Commiſſario ad Facultates, ac Vicariis Generalibus Archiepiſcopi & Epiſcoporum, Sede plenâ & Sede vacante, Cuſtodibus Spiritualitatis, ac Ordinariis Epiſcopalem Juriſdictionem de jure exercentibus, in ſuis Juriſdictionibus reſpectivè exceptis) Licentiam celebrandi Matrimonia ſine Bannis concedere; ea verò duntaxat per ſe ac ſub Manuum ſuarum Subſcriptione, non per Deputatos aut Surrogatos ſuos, nec aliis quàm ſuæ Juriſdictionis Subditis, concedatur, nulli autem cujuſcumque Sexûs Dignitatis aut Ordinis, in Parentum ſeu Gubernatorum Cura & Regimine exiſtenti, niſi prius conſtiterit de expreſſo conſenſu Parentum, vel Gubernatorum ſuorum ſi fortè Parentes exceſſerint è vita, idque Parentum ſignificatione aut Gubernatorum Judici perſonaliter factâ, vel Chirographis ipſorum, quibus fidem habendam eſſe non putamus niſi per Nuncios honeſtæ conditionis & famæ illæſæ mittantur, qui fidem faciant ſe de Parentum aut Gubernatorum manu Chirographa hujuſmodi recepiſſe, veris Nominibus ac Cognominibus per bujuſmodi Nuncios deſignandis, cujus Chirographi exhibitionis ac Juramenti per Nuncium præſtiti Actum conſcribi volumus, nec verò aliis concedantur bujuſmodi Indulgentiæ, quàm illuſtris & claræ conditionis Hominibus, niſi urgens neceſſitas interceſſerit, eaque Judici cognita fuerit; præterea in ipſo Diſpenſationis ſive Licentiæ tenore, Eccleſia habitationis ſive commorationis alterius contrahentium vel Parentum & Gubernatorum ſuorum exprimatur, & tempus Diei etiam congruum, nempe, inter horas octavam & duodecimam ante Meridiem aſſignetur; nec, ſine Indulgentia a competente Judice conceſſa, Miniſter aliquis Matrimonium celebret niſi triná Bannorum Denunciatione, legittimo intervallo interveniente, ſub Pœná Conſtitutionibus Provincialibus præſcripta; Proviso ſemper quòd quicumque contra hanc Ordinationem deliquerit, ab executione Officii per Superiorem per Sex integros Menſes ſuſpendetur, & Licentia hujuſmodi viribus carebit, & pro nulla, quoad Pœnam Perſonis clandeſtinas Nuptias celebrantibus imponendam, habebitur.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Sententiis Divortii non temere ferendis.

Et quia Matrimoniales Cauſæ inter Majores hucuſque ſemper habitæ fuerint, idcirco, cùm de Matrimoniis in Judiciis diſceptatur, cautiùs agi oportet, præſertim verò cùm Matrimonium in Eccleſia Solempnizatum prætextu aliquo ſeparari vel nullum pronunciari poſtuletur. Æquum igitur viſum eſt primùm ut, in hujuſmodi Divortiorum & Nullitatis Matrimonii Proceſſibus, deliberatè procedatur, ac quantum fieri poterit rei Veritas Teſtium Depoſitionibus aliiſque Probationibus legitimis eruatur, nec Partium confeſſioni (quæ in hiis cauſis ſæpe fallax eſt) temerè confidatur; tùm ut nullæ poſthac Sententiæ, vel Separationis a Thoro & Menſa, vel Nullitatis Matrimonii ferantur, niſi publicè, ac pro Tribunali, & de Scientia & Conſenſu vel Archiepiſcopi infra Provinciam ſuam, vel Epiſcopi infra propriam Diœceſim, Decani de Arcubus, Judicis Audientiæ Cantuarienſis, aut Vicariorum Generalium, aliorúmve Officialium Principalium, vel, Sede vacante, Cuſtodium Spiritualitatis, aut aliorum Ordinariorum quibus de jure competit, in ſuis reſpectivè Juriſdictionibus ac Curiis, atque inter ſuæ Juriſdictionis Subditos tantùm; deinde ut in Sententiis, quando ad Separationem Thori & Menſæ tantùm interponuntur, Monitio & Prohibitio fiat, ut a partibus abinvicem ſegregatis caſtè vivatur, nec ad alias Nuptias alterutrâ vivente convoletur; denique, quo poſtremum illud firmius obſervetur, Sententia Separationis non antea pronunciabitur quàm, qui eam poſtulaverint, Cautionem Fidejuſſoriam ſufficientem interpoſuerint ſe contra Monitionem & Prohibitionem nihil commiſſuros; Judex autem, qui Sententiam Separationis ſeu Divortii tulit, & Præmiſſa omnia non præſtiterit, per tres integros Menſes ab executione Officii ſui per Diœceſanum ſuſpendetur; & Sententia Separationis, contra formam prædictam lata, pro nulla ad omnem juris effectum habebitur, acſi omninò lata non fuiſſet.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Exceſſibus circa Excommunicationem reformandis.

Quia Excommunicationis uſus in Eccleſia perpetuæ Legis Vigorem jam obtinuerit, atque in omni Juriſdictione Eccleſiaſtica excercenda hucuſque retinetur; ideò, abſque grande mutatione totius ejuſce Juriſdictionis & plurimorum hujus Regni Legum innovari vel alterari nequit; nihilominus, ut Excommunicatio, quæ Auctoritatis ac Diſciplinæ Eccleſiaſticæ quaſi Nervus quidam ac Vinculum habenda eſt, ad priſtinum ſuum uſum Decus & Dignitatem reducatur, cautum eſt ut, quotieſcumque Cenſura iſta in immediatam Pœnam cujuſvis notoriæ Hæreſeos, Schiſmatis, Simoniæ, Perjurii, Uſuræ, Inceſtûs, Adulterii, ſeu gravioris alicujus Criminis venerit infligenda, Sententia ipſa vel per Archiepiſcopum, Epiſcopum, Decanum, Archidiaconum vel Præbendarium, modò Sacris Ordinibus & Eccleſiaſticâ Juriſdictione præditus fuerit, in propriâ Perſonâ pronunciabitur, unà cum ejuſmodi frequentia & aſſiſtentia quæ ad majorem rei Auctoritatem conciliandam conducere videbitur; deniq; quòd unuſquiſque Vicarius Generalis, Officialis, ſeu Commiſſarius, qui Ordines Eccleſiaſticos non ſuſceperit, eruditum aliquem Presbiterum ſibi accerſet & aſſociabit, qui ſufficienti Auctoritate, vel ab ipſo Epiſcopo in Juriſdictione ſua, vel ab Archidiacono, Presbitero exiſtente, in Juriſdictione ſua, munitus, idque ex præſcripto ipſius Judicis tunc præſentis Excommunicationis Sententiam pro Contumacia denunciabit; Volumus etiam ut, ſicut conſtitutum eſt ejuſmodi Excommunicationem per Miniſtrum Eccleſiæ denunciari, ita ipſe Judex de Abſolutione ipſius Rei, poſt Satisfactionem ſuam peractam, eundem Miniſtrum certiorem faciet, qui eandem Abſolutionem Populo publicè denunciabit, ac interim quòd benè licebit dicto Miniſtro Reum a Sacris arcere & repellere, tanquam in Eccleſiam minimè recipiendum, donec ejuſmodi Certificatorium ab ipſo Judice exhibuerit.

De

A. D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Recuſantibus & aliis Excommunicatis publice denunciandis.

Curent Ordinarii Locorum ut, tàm Excommunicati ex eo quod divinis Precibus infra hoc Regnum Angliæ, publicâ Auctoritate ſtabilitis, intereſſe pertinaciter recuſaverint, quàm ii etiam qui propter aliam quamcumque Cauſam legitimam Excommunicationis Sententiâ innodati fuerint, niſi infra tres continuos Menſes poſt latam Excommunicationis Sententiam ſe emendaverint, & Abſolutionis Beneficium obtinuerint, ſingulis ſex Menſibus ſequentibus in Eccleſia, tùm Parochiali tùm etiam Cathedrali, Diœceſis in qua habitant, pro Excommunicatis publicè denuncientur; teneantur etiam Ordinarii prædicti de Præmiſſis omnibus & ſingulis quolibet Anno, infra Feſta Sancti Michaelis & Natalis Domini, Archiepiſcopum hujus Provinciæ in Scriptis certiorem facere.

De moderanda ſolennis Pœnitentia Commutatione.

Ne quæ fiat poſthac ſolennis Pœnitentiæ Commutatio, niſi rarioribus gravioribuſque de Cauſis, atque adeò cùm ipſi Epiſcopo conſtiterit eam eſſe ad Reum reconciliandum & reformandum ſaniorem & tutiorem rationem; deinde quòd Mulcta illa pecuniaria, vel in relevamen Pauperum ejuſdem Parochiæ, vel in alios pios Uſus, erogetur, idque Eccleſiæ ſolempniter & fideliter approbetur & innoteſcat: quod ſi verò Crimen fuerit notorium ac publicum, Reus ipſe, vel in propria ſua Perſona publicè in Eccleſia Pœnitentiam ſuam minimè fictam profitendo, læſæ Eccleſiæ ſatisfaciet, vel Eccleſiæ Miniſter, in præſentia ipſius Rei, palàm a ſuggeſtu ejus Submiſſionem, & Pœnitentiæ ſuæ coram Ordinario ſuo peractionem, atque etiam in veræ ſuæ Reſipiſcentiæ teſtimonium, quantam Pecuniarum Summam in Uſus ſupradictos erogandam reddiderit denunciabit: quicunque verò abſque Epiſcopi Diœceſani notitia Pœnitentiam commutaverit, aut Pecuniam, ratione Commutationis hujuſmodi ſolutam, in alios Uſus quàm ſupra eſt expreſſum converterit, vel aliter præſentem hanc Conſtitutionem violaverit, is ab executione Officii ſui per eundem Diœceſanum per tres integros Menſes ſuſpendetur.

A. D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Feodis quæ Officiariis Eccleſiaſticis & eorum Miniſtris debentur.

Cautum inſuper volumus, quòd neque alia, neque majora Feoda ab Epiſcopo, Ordinario, Archidiacono, vel eorum Miniſtris deinceps ulla de cauſa percipiantur, quàm ea quæ ineunte hoc Regnum Regiâ nunc Majeſtate percipi ſolebant; quodq; Tabula quædam, ſingulorum hujuſmodi Feodorum Summas continens, in quolibet Conſiſtorio, ante Feſtum S. Johannis Baptiſtæ proximè venturum, figatur, cujus Exemplar, manu ipſius Ordinarii ſubſignatum, intra tempus prædictum, ad Archiepiſcopum tranſmittetur: jam verò, quia Dubium eſſe poteſt quænam certa Feoda, pro ſingulis Negotiis expediendis, in ſingulis reſpectivè Foris Eccleſiaſticis Quadraginta abhinc Annis percipiebantur, niſi quæ Uſus frequentior ſuccedentibus ab eo tempore Annis monſtraverit atque approbaverit; ideò decernendum putamus ut, citra ultimum Diem Menſis Maii proximè ſequentem, Epiſcopus quilibet, vel, Sede aliquâ Epiſcopali vacante, Cuſtos Spiritualitatis ibidem, curet Tabulam, manu Jus-dicentis ejuſque Regiſtrarii ſubſcriptam, publicè figi, vel in loco quolibet ubi Jus ab illo dicetur, vel aliàs publicè in ejuſdem Juriſdictionis Archivo, ita ut quivis ejus Tabulæ inſpiciendæ facultatem habeat; Quæ quidem Tabula in ſe continebit ſeparatas Summas ſingulorum Feodorum, quæ, tàm a Judice quàm a ſingulis aliis Officiariis ac Miniſtris ejuſdem Curiæ, frequentiùs ac uſitatiùs ab initio Regni dictæ Sereniſſimæ Reginæ, uſque ad decimum octavum Majeſtatis ſuæ Annum percipi conſueverunt: curabit præterea quilibet Epiſcopus, vel, Sede vacante, Cuſtos Spiritualitatis, ut quilibet Judex hujuſmodi, citra ultimum Diem præfati Menſis Maii, Epiſcopo ſuo, vel Cuſtodi Spiritualitatis, fidele & autenticum Exemplar Tabulæ Feodorum Præmiſſorum in Archivis Epiſcopi cuſtodiendum tradat; qui verò contrafecerit, is ab executione Officii ſui, per Ordinarium ſuum immediate

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

diatè ſuperiorem, eo uſq; ſuſpendetur, donec Præmiſſa modo & formâ ſuperiùs ſpecificatis perfecerit; quorum omnium Exemplarium ſinguli Epiſcopi Provinciæ Cantuarienſis, vel Cuſtodes Spiritualitatis, fidele & autenticum Inſtrumentum, in Pergamena conſcriptum, ad Archiepiſcopum, citra ultimum Diem Menſis Octobris proximè futurum, tranſmittent; Pœna verò cujuſcumque Officiarii ac Miniſtri, majora Feoda quàm quæ in hujuſmodi Tabulis reſpectivè exprimentur Præcipientis, Suſpentio erit per Sex Menſes ab Executione Officii ſui per Ordinarium ſuum infligenda, vel, Ordinario negligente, aut id facere omittente, per Archiepiſcopum, qui alium Delinquentis loco interim deputabit; Proviſo ſemper quòd ſi alicubi Dubium fuerit quæ Feoda, uſque ad prædictum decimum octavum *Regiæ Majeſtatis* Annum, uſitatiſſimè præcepta fuerint, tùm ea Feoda pro legitimis habebuntur quæ, per *Archiepiſcopum Cantuarienſem* ſub Manûs ſuæ Subſcriptione, approbabuntur; niſi Statuta hujus Regni Angliæ jam ante edita alia in quocumq; caſu Feoda expreſſè præſtitucrunt; Proviſo inſuper quòd neque Archiepiſcopo, neque Epiſcopo, vel directè vel indirectè, aliquam Pecuniarum Summam pro admittendis ad Sacros Ordines Hominibus accipere licebit, idque ſub Pœna Juris.

De Exceſſibus Apparitorum reformandis.

Prætereà, quoniam *Exceſſibus & Gravaminibus, quæ per Apparitores* inferri dicuntur, Remedium cupimus adhibere opportunum, videtur ut Apparitorum multitudo quantum fieri poterit reſtringatur; non igitur licebit Epiſcopis vel Archidiaconis, eorúmve Vicariis ſeu Officialibus, aliiſque inferioribus Ordinariis deputare, & habere plures Apparitores Juriſdictionibus ſuis reſpectivè inſervientes, quàm ante Viginti Annos præteritos vel ipſi vel Prædeceſſores ſui habere conſueverunt; qui omnes per Se ſuum fideliter exequantur Officium, nec per Nuncios aut Subſtitutos, quocumque quæſito colore, ſuâ vice mandatorum Executiones demandent aut permittant, niſi ex cauſa ab Ordinario illius loci priùs cognita & approbata; tùm, ut *Promotorum* Officii vel *Denunciatorum* Perſonas omninò non ſuſtineant, Feoda ampliora vel majora, quàm quæ hiis Conſtitutionibus ſuperiùs ſtatuuntur, non exigant; quòd ſi pluries quàm ſuperiùs eſt expreſſum Deputati, vel illorum aliqui Præmiſſa violaverint, Deputantes, ſi Epiſcopi exiſtant, Moniti per Superiorem, Supernumerarios dimittant; inferiores verò Epiſcopi Ordinarii ab executione Officii ſuſpendantur donec hujuſmodi Deputatos amoverint; Deputati autem ipſi ab Apparitorum Officio moveantur perpetuò, &, ſi amoti non deſiſtant, tanquam Contumaces Canonicis Cenſuris coherceantur: præterea, in Cauſis Officii & Correctionis, neque fiant Citationes generales, quæ vulgò quorum nomina dicuntur, niſi Partes citandæ, veris nominibus expreſſis, per Regiſtrarium in ipſa Schedula, Citationi annexa, & Sigillo munita, ſcribantur, eademque Schedula Jus-dicentis Manu ſubſcribatur, ſub Pœna Coertionis Eccleſiaſticæ per Diœceſanum delinquenti infligenda.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Regiſtris in Eccleſiis Salvæ Cuſtodiæ committendis.

Et quia Regiſtra in Eccleſiis (quorum permagnus uſus eſt) fideliter volumus cuſtodiri; *Primum*, ſtatuendum putamus, ut in ſingulis Viſitationibus admoneantur Miniſtri & Oeconomi Eccleſiarum de Injunctionibus Regiis ea in re diligentiùs obſervandis; *Deinde*, ut Libri ad hunc uſum deſtinati, quo tutiùs reſervari & ad Poſteritatis memoriam propagari poſſint, ex Pergameno, Sumptibus Parochianorum, impoſterùm conficiantur: iiſque non modò, ex veteribus Libris Cartaſeis tranſumpta, Nomina eorum qui, regnante Sereniſſimâ Dominâ noſtrâ *Elizabethâ*, aut Baptiſmatis Aquâ abluti, aut Matrimonio copulati, aut Eccleſiaſticæ Sepulturæ beneficio affecti ſint, ſuo ordine, Sumptibus Parochianorum inſcribantur; ſed eorum etiam qui impoſterùm Baptizati vel Matrimonio conjuncti, aut Sepulti fuerint: ac, nè quid vel dolo commiſſum vel omiſſum negligenter redarguatur, quæ per ſingulas Hebdomadas in hiiſce Libris inſcripta Nomina fuerint, ea, ſingulis Diebus Dominicis, poſt Preces matutinas aut veſpertinas finitas, apertè & diſtinctè per Miniſtrum legantur, Die ac Menſe, quibus ſingula geſta ſunt ſigillatim, adjectis: poſtquam autem Paginam aliquam integram multorum Nominum Inſcriptio compleverit, tum Miniſtri tum Gardianorum ipſius Parochiæ

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

rochiæ Subſcriptionibus volumus eam communiri; idemq; in Tranſumptis ex veteribus Libris Cartaſeis Paginis ſingulis fieri, ſed diligenti ac fideli prius habitâ collatione: neque verò in unius cujuſquam Cuſtodia Librum illum, ſed in Cuſtâ publicâ, eáque trifariam obſeratâ, reſervandum putamus; ita ut neque, ſine Miniſtro, Gardiani, nec, ſine utriſq; Gardianis, Miniſter, quicquam poſſit innovare: *Poſtremum* eſt, ut Exemplar quotannis, cujuſq; Anni, auctæ Nominum Inſcriptionis, ad Epiſcopi Diœceſani Regiſtrum, per Gardianos, infra Menſem poſt Feſtum Paſchatis tranſmittatur, & ſine Feodo ullo recipiatur, atq; in Archivis Epiſcopi fideliter cuſtodiatur: quicumq; verò in Præmiſſis eorúmve aliquo deliquerit, is ut Delicti qualitas Juſque poſtulaverit puniatur.

Nos igitur dictis Capitulis ſive Conſtitutionibus, per Nos auditis lectis & diligenter conſideratis, quoniam eadem utilia eſſe Clero noſtro, totiq; hujus noſtri Regni Eccleſiæ profutura certò perſuaſum habemus; idcirco nos, de ſpeciali noſtra Gratiâ, certa Scientia & Motu noſtris, juxta formam Statuti ſeu Actûs Parliamenti prædicti, Capitulis ſeu Conſtitutionibus prædictis, ac omnibus & ſingulis in eiſdem contentis, prout ſuperius ſcribuntur, Aſſenſum noſtrum Regium præbuimus ac præbemus per Præſentes, eademque, per has noſtras Literas Patentes, ratificamus confirmamus ac ſtabilimus, ipſaq; Capitula ſeu Conſtitutiones ab omnibus Regni noſtri Subditis utriuſque Provinciæ Cantuarienſis & Eboracenſis, quatenus eorum aliquem concernunt, diligenter exequenda ac obſervanda, Auctoritate noſtrâ Regiâ, proponimus promulgamus, & per has Literas noſtras Patentes ſic per eos obſervari & exequi præcipimus injungimus & mandamus. A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo octavo Die Januarii.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Regina ad Marchionem Brandeburgenſem, ſuper Maritagio Filiæ ſuæ cum Rege Daniæ congratulatoria.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 300.

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſor &c. Illuſtriſſimo Principi ac Domino, Domino *Joachimo Friderico Marchioni Brandeburgenſi Sacri Romani Imperii* ELECTORI, *Pruſſiæ Statinenſium Pomeraniæ Caſſubiorum Vandalorum*, necnon in *Sileſia Croſnæ* DUCI, BURGRAVIO *Norinbergenſi*, *Rugiæque* PRINCIPI, Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, Salutem rerumque proſperimarum feliciſſimum incrementum.

Illuſtriſſime Princeps Conſanguinee chariſſime,

Cùm Legationem ad *Sereniſſimum Regem Daniæ* Fratrem & Conſanguineum noſtrum chariſſimum congratulandi Gratiâ de Matrimonio, cum lectiſſima Filia veſtra nuper inito, hoc tempore inſtituamus; neq; minor nobis ſit letitiæ ratio ipſius *Celſitudinis veſtræ* reſpectu quod ſe Prognatam tanto Regi in Matrimonium feliciſſimè collocârit, eodem benevolentiæ Studio *Celſitudini* quoque *veſtræ* congratulandum duximus, atque ex animo congratulamur, Deumq; enixè rogamus, ut Regale hoc Connubium diutiſſimè ſoſpitet atque ſecundet; Optimam verò in Nos noſtraque omnia animi propenſionem, Literis quas ad Nos *vigeſimo ſecundo Februarii* dedit, teſtatiſſimam gratam & acceptam habemus, cui quidem Regio favore noſtro omni ex parte reſpondere ita enitemur, ut facile intelligatur & veſtram & totius Familiæ veſtræ Amicitiam cordi Nobis ſemper futuram; interim verò, ſi *Celſitudinem veſtram* in Dania verſâri contigerit, dum Nobilis ac Generoſus *Baro Zouche* è Primariis noſtris, vir ob præclaras animi virtutes Nobis dilectus, Legatione hac noſtrâ fungendâ ea in Provincia fuerit, juſſimus ut de his aliiſq; nonnullis noſtro Nomine collaturus eandem accedat; cui proinde Fidem omnem haberi cupimus; atque his, felicia omnia *Celſitudini veſtræ* a DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO precamur.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Grinwicenſi*, ii. Junii, Anno Domini 1598. Regni verò noſtri quadrageſimo.

Veſtra Amantiſſima & Conſanguinea,

ELIZABETH R.

Ad

A.D.1597. 40 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam Rex Scotiæ, ſuper Servitio Hybernico, & Præparatu Hiſpanico monitoria.

Madame and deareſt Siſter,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D.2. fol. 420.

ALthoch I cannot, by any bloting of Paper, render, in any proportion, unto you ſuche deir thankis as ye have laitlie in two poyntis deſervid at my handis; yet (as the neareſt way to ſhunne the ſpotte of Ingratitude) have I writin this preſent unto you, to be a witnes of my thankfull mynde.

For, firſt, quhat deir thankis can I give for that ſo honorable and kynd entertainment, quhairwith it pleaſed you to honor the Duk of Lenox, and that only in regaird of my Recommendation? quhaire not only ye, but all youre Court and Cuntree, did looke upon him with ſo favourable an Eye, being only moved and warranted thairin by youre Exemple.

And, next, how ſhall I ever be able to aquyte your kynd uſage of me, aſwell by your laſt moſt loving and hartie Letter, quhairin it hath pleaſed you to declaire that ye are content to accept my Offer for your aſſiſtance and furtherance of your Service in Yrelande, as alſo by the kynd Speaches it pleaſed you uſe of me to my Servant *Foulis*? in this I can ſaye noe more but give thanks to quho hath at laſt granted my long wiſhed deſires, in making you begin nowe richtlie to interpret and conceave of my honeſt Affection, quhich by many Obligations is dewlie owen unto you, all the Clouds of miſtaking beinge now moſt happelie cleared.

For performance of your deſire in the Yriſh Matters, I ſhall omitte no Opportunitie, nor ſpare no Diligence (as my Servant *Foulis* will more amply inform you) in the mean tyme I have thocht good to informe you of ſuche News, as one of our Wyne Marchants, newlie arryved out of Spaine, hath reported unto me (as I ſhall never fail to make you acquainted with any thing, that ſhall ever cume to my Ears, quhich may in any caiſe concern your State) his News are theſe;

That, as he was in the Canaries buying Wynes, it was writtin to him, by Frends of his out of Spain, that twelf thouſand Men are prepared for Irland, againſt the begining of Aprile next, under the Conduct of one *Dom Jehan de Cordua*; as alſo that all the fencible Men of Spain and Portugall are quinted, and of every fyfte Man of thame is compoſed ane armie of fourtie thouſand Men; and for thaire tranſporting thaire is aboute the number of threttie great Shippes and Argouſiers prepared and broucht out of Italie, beſides a nombre of his oun Cuntrie Shippes, making in all fourſcore great Shipps and twentie Pinnaches.

They are to make Voyage in the begining of the next Sommer, and, as it is thoucht, towards this Yle.

Thir are the News, word by word, as they were delivered unto me; quhat is likelie to be the trew or falſe heirin I remitt it to be diſerned upon by your Wiſdom; not doubting but, in this, as in all other Advertiſments of the lyke nature, ye will wiſelie keip that ſafe mid way, in nather truſtyng nor apprehendyng too muche the News of your Enemies Strength, and yet in not omitting all tymous Preparations to make your carefull Providence to appear to prevent the Ennemies Celeritie, quho ſhould nather be feared nor lichleid.

And thus, craving Pardon for too long troubling you with my raggit Hand, I committe you, Madame and Deareſt Siſter, with the good Succeſſe of all youre Affaires, to the Tuition of th'Almichtie.

Youre moſt loving and affectionat Brother and Couſin,

JAMES R.

Dorſ.

To my deareſt Siſter and Couſine the Queene of England.

De

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Loco Prælectoris in Lingua Hebraica conceſſo.

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg

A.D. 1598. Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 12. m. 32.

REgina, omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm Nos, per Literas noſtras Patentes, gerentes Datam apud Weſtm. *viceſimo primo Die Septembris*, Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo tertio, dederimus & conceſſerimus, dilecto Subdito noſtro, *Johanni Hardinge* Artium Magiſtro Locum *Prælectoris noſtri in Lingua Hebraica* in Alma Academia noſtra Oxon. nuper Fundatum a Sereniſſimo Patre noſtro, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, *Henrico Octavo* in uſum & profectum Juventutis Anglicanæ,

Habendum exercendum & occupandum Lectionem, Officium, & Locum prædictum præfato *Johanni Hardinge* durante Beneplacito noſtro, unà cum Feodis & Stipendiis *Quadraginta Librarum*, per Manus Theſaurarii Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Chriſti Oxon. pro tempore exiſtentis, ad iv. Anni Terminos per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendar. & unà cum omnibus & ſingulis aliis Libertatibus Præeminentiis & Juribus & Commoditatibus dicto Officio ſive Loco Prælectoris quoquomodo ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus, prout per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes pleniùs liquet & apparet:

Qui quidem *Johannes Hardinge*, modò in Poſſeſſione Loci ſive Officii prædicti exiſtens, eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes jam voluntariè nobis in Cancellaria noſtra reſtituit & ſurſum reddidit cancellandas, & totum Jus Intereſſe & Demandam ſua de & in Loco ſive Officio prædicto Nobis in Cancellaria noſtra ſimiliter ſurſum reddidit, prout certam inde habemus notitiam; eâ tamen intentione ut Nos alias Literas noſtras Patentes, & aliam Conceſſionem noſtram de Loco & Officio prædicto, unà cum prædicto Vadio & Feodo, dilecto Subdito noſtro, *Willielmo Thorne* Artium Magiſtro in forma ſequente facere & concedere dignaremur; quam quidem Surſum-redditionem acceptamus per Præſentes:

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus dicto Subdito noſtro *Willielmo Thorne* Locum *Prælectoris noſtri in Lingua Hebraica* in Alma Academia noſtra Oxon. nuper fundatum a Sereniſſimo Patre noſtro, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, *Henrico Octavo*, in uſum & profectum Juventutis Anglicanæ, ac ipſum *Willielmum Thorne*, PRÆLECTOREM ſeu INFORMATOREM noſtrum in dicta Lingua Hebraica, ibidem facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Habendum exercendum & occupandum Lectionem Officium & Locum prædictum præfato *Willielmo Thorne* durante Beneplacito noſtro, percipiendo inde eidem *Willielmo Thorne* pro Feodo & Stipendio ſuo *Quadraginta Libras* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, per Manus Theſaurarii Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Chriſti Oxon. pro tempore exiſtentis, ad quatuor Anni Terminos (videlicet, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, & Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ) per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendas, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis aliis Libertatibus Præeminentiis Juribus & Commoditatibus dicto Officio ſive Loco Prælectoris quoquomodo ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus, ac in tàm amplis modo & formâ prout quidam *Thomas Kingeſmill* aut præfatus *Johannes Hardinge*, aut aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii Officium ſive Locum prædictum nuper habuit & gaviſus fuit, aut habuerunt ſive gaviſi fuerunt, aut habere vel gaudere debuit vel debuerunt pro exercitio ejuſdem Officii;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam Rex Scotiæ ſuper injuſtis Calumniis contra eum fictis.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Madame and deareſt Siſter,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 420.

THAT I have been ſo long unanſouring your laſt Lettir, I moſt bairtelie praye you not to impute it to any ſuearneſſe or faulte of Curteſie in Me, quhairunto My Nature (I thank God) is no wayes inclyned; but in treuth I bare ſo litle regairde to ſo vyle and treacherous Lyes, proceiding from ſo baſe a Fountain, as I thochte my only Innocence ſhould have force enouch to bear me throuch the ſoggie Miſte of ſuche groundles Calumnies, and thairfor had remitted the Anſoure of youre Lettir to have bene caried by a Meſſinger of my owin, quhome I ame ſhortlie to ſend unto you; alwayes ye may aſſure youre ſelf that I have obeyed the Contentis and Deſire of your Letter, for (before Godd) it never entred in my Hairte to ſuſpecte that a Prince, indewid with ſuch rare Graces as ye are, could ever give Ear to ſuche ſhamles Fictions; my Sute only is, that quhill ye heare farther from me (quhiche ſhall be with all Diligence) ye would favour me ſo farre as to delaye the Fellowis Execution, if he be yet alyve, to the effect that, by ſum honorable meanis, quhairin I am to deale with yow, my undeſerved Slaunder may be removed from the myndes of all Men, quhiche, aſſuring my ſelf of youre Princelie Honor and Love towards me, ye will glaidlie do: I commit yow (*Madame and deareſt Siſter*) to the Tuition of the Almichtie.

From my *Paleiſe of Falklande*, the thirtieth of July 1598.

Toure moſt loving and affectionat Brother and Couſin,

JAMES R.

How unjuſtlie I am blamed anent Triſh Matteris, ye ſhall lykewayes be informed by one of myne.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Glouceſtriæ.

A.D.1598. *Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 15. m. 19.*

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Glouc. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſecundo die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Carliolen.

A.D.1598. *Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 14. m. 14.*

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Northumbr. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Carliolen. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus & Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Carliolen. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Henricum Robinſon* Sacræ Theologiæ Doctorem in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem

A.D 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg

delitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Manerüs, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis, in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a viceſimo die Menſis Februarii ultimò præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, abſque aliquo Compoto aut aliquo alio proinde nobis quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quinto Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Confimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Cumbr.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Surr.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Weſtmerl.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Lincoln.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Derb.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quinto Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Exon.

A.D. 1598. Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 15. m. 1.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Exon. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem ad Epiſcopatum Wigorn. jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſecundo Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Bangor.

A.D. 1598. Ibid. p. 14. m. 13.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Bangor. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Tranſlationem ultimi Incumbentis ejuſdem ad Epiſcopatum Ceſtr. jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes, quod tale vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſecundo die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Sarum.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg

A.D.1598. *Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 15. m. 19.*

REgina, dilectis ſibi in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Sarum, Salutem.

Cùm, ex parte veſtra nobis humiliter eſt ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem licentiam noſtram vobis concedere dignaremus;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, Licentiam illam vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſexto Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Ratificatio Tractatuum ſub Sigillo Ordinum Belgii.

A.D.1598. LES *Eſtats Generaux des Provinces Unies des Pais Bas*, a tous ceulx qui ces preſentes Lettres verront ou orront, Salut.

Comme ainſy ſoit que le ſeizieme jour du Mois d'Aouſt dernier paſſe *Stilo Veteri*, de l'An preſent mil cinq cens nonante & huict, ung traicte a eſte faict & accorde a Weſtminſter, entre les Seigneurs du Prive Conſeil de la Sereniſſime *Royne d'Angleterre France & Irlande* &c. Defenſeur de la Foy &c. a ce par ſa Majeſte ſpecialement commis; & les Seigneurs *Jehan de Dunewoirde* Seigneur de Warmout Wende &c. Admiral d'Hollande, *Jehan van Oldenbarnevelt* Seigneur de Tempel Advocat d'Eſtat & Garde du Seel d'Hollande & Weſtfrize, *Jehan Vander Warch* Conſeillier & Penſionaire de la Ville de Middelbourg, *Jehan de Hottinger* Eſcuyr, *Andre de Heſſelz* Premier Conſeillier au Conſeil de Brabant, & *Noel de Caron* Seigneur de Seſoonewalle, noz Deputez; dont la Teneur s'enſuit verbalement de mot a aultre.

Comme ainſy ſoit qu'en l'An de noſtre Seigneur Mil Cincq Cenrz Qualtre Vingtz & Cinque, a l'Inſtance Sollicitation & Requiſition de Meſſieurs les *Eſtatz Generaux* des Provinces Unies des Paiis Bas, que *ſa Majeſte* leur voulſiſt preſter quelque Aſſiſtence & Secours leur Ennemis, un Traicte ſur ce fuſt faict a Nonſuch le dixieſme d'Aouſt du dit An, de la Maniere Quantite & Qualite du Secours que ſa *Majeſte* alors condeſcendiſt leur donner: & que, depuis le dit Accord, quelques Difficultez s'eſtans ſurvenues, ſa dite *Majeſte* auroit a diverſes fois deſiree, que les dites difficultez, tant d'une part comme d'aultre, fuſſent vuidees & amorties, & en auroit traictee avecq les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* par Lettres & par ſes Miniſtres; toutesfois n'en auroit rapportee, ny par Lettres des ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz*, ny par leurs Deputez envoyez vers icelle, Reſponce, par la quelle ſa *Majeſte* ſe tenoit entierement contentee; Et qu'ayans les ditz *cætera putreſcunt, nimirùm uſque hæc verba* (*viz.*) ayent des ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz Generaux* au prez de ſa dicte *Majeſte*, qui ont eu pluſieurs Communications & Conferences avec les Seigneurs du Conſeil de ſa *Majeſte* a ce deputez: en fin les ditz Deputez des dits *Sieurs Eſtats Generaux*, pour ſoy conſerver & continuer les Faveurs Amitie & Grace Royale de ſa *Majeſte*, ont propoſez quelques Moyens & Offices de leur part; Et ayant eſte requis de quelques aultres Pointz par les ditz Seigneurs du Conſeil de ſa *Majeſte*, leur ont donne a entendre qu'ilz n'avoient Pouvoir & Authorite ſouffiſante pour les accorder; Neantmoins, eſtans deſireux de donner a ſa *Majeſte* la meilleure Satisfaction que leur eſt poſſible, ſe ſont les ditz Deputez contentez de convenir avec les ditz Seigneurs du Conſeil de ſa *Majeſte* en la manier enſuyvante, ſoubz l'adveu tant de ſa *Majeſte* que des ditz *Sieurs Eſtats* reſpectivement, pour en eſtre faict par les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz Generaux*, & preſentee

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg. ſente a ſa dicte *Majeſte* dedans un Mois depuis la dat de ceſtes l'Agreation ou Declaration finale, Et celle de ſa Majeſte en dedans ſix Jours apres la Preſentation falcte a icelle.

Premierement, *cætera putreſcunt, nimirum uſque hæc verba, viz.*

Les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* ſe confians de la benigne Faveur & Affection de ſa *Majeſte* a la Continuation de la commune Cauſe, & la Conſervation de l'Eſtat des dites *Provinces Unies*, ſe contenteront doreſenavant de tel Secours qu'il plaira a ſa *Majeſte* leur preſter de ſon Franc Arbitre Royale, & de continuer la deſſus la Guerre (a l'Ayde de Dieu) au mieux que leur ſera poſſible.

Les ditz Sieurs *Eſtatz Generaux* des Provinces Unies des Paiis bas recognoiſtront en bonne & legitime forme & parolles Obligatoires, au dedans d'un Mois apres la Date du preſent Traicte de Debuoir a ſa *Majeſte* la Somme de *Huict cens mille Livres Sterlins*, ſoluables ainſy comme enſuit; ceſt a dire, que tandiz & durant le temps que ſa *Majeſte* demeurera en la dite Guerre contre l'Ennemy commun, les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* payeront Annuellement a *Majeſte*, ou ſes Miniſtres, en ſa Ville de Londres, la Somme de *Trente Mille Livres Sterlins*, commencants les ditz Payementz au oult du troizieſme Mois dez la Date & Concluſion de ceſtes: Au quel Jour ſeront payez par eux *Quinze Mille Livres Sterlins:* Et au oult d'autres trois Mois enſuyvants aultres *Quinze Mille Livres* de la dite Monoye; & de la en avant d'An en An en un entier Payement

Quant aux aultres *quatre cents mille Livres*, moytie des *huict centz* qu'ilz ſont pour recognoiſtre, ne ſera par ceſt Accord en rien prejudicie au droict de ſa *Majeſte*, en ce qui concerne le temps du Payement limite par le premier Traicte; ains s'entendra le dict Droict & Demande demeurer en l'Eſtat il eſtoit au paravant; & ſi ſa *Majeſte*, devant ou apres la premiere Satisfaction a luy faicte des *qualtre centz mille Livres*, mentionnez en l'Article precedent, trouvaſt bon en ſon Conſeil d'entendre a quelque Negotiation de Paix avec le *Roy d'Eſpaigne* ſes Hoirs & Succeſſeurs preſens & advenir, ou ayans cauſe aux Royaulmes d'Eſpaigne, ou aultres, ou aux Paiis Bas, ſa *Majeſte* en advertera les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* en temps competent, a fin d'Envoyer leurs Deputez en Angleterre pour traicter & accorder avec ſa *Majeſte* ſur le Payement & Aſſeurance des dites ſecondz *quatre centz mille Livres Sterlins*, ſelon l'Eſtat & Condition des Affaires de part & d'aultre, & ſur la Reſtitution des Villes & Places d'Aſſeurance, en quoy ſa *Majeſte* les traictera gratieuſement & benignement. A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Advenant que ſe face quelque Concluſion & Arreſt de Paix entre ſa *Majeſte* & le dit Ennemy, & qu'au meſme temps aucune partie des Premiers *qualtre centz mille Livres*, deſſus accordez d'eſtre payez par Somme annuelle de *trente Mille Livres*, ſoit en Arriere, ou que ſa *Majeſte* ne s'entrouve entierement paye, ſe continuera touſjours le Payement des Arreraiges

Ile Somme par le Payement d'une Somme Annuelle de *vingt mille Livres Sterlins*, payables aux meſmes Jours & Termes que les *Trente mille Livres* Precedentes ſe debvoient payer, juſques au plain Payement & Concurrence des ditz Premiers quatre *Centz mille Livres.*

Les unze centz cincquante Soldatz deſtinez (par le Contract d'entre ſa *Majeſte* & les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* de l'An mil cinq cents quattre vintz & cinqe) comme *Secours Cautionaire* a la Garde des Villes de *Uliſſingues & Chaſteau de Rammekini, la Briele & ſes Fortz*, y ſeront retenuz en Service ſoubz le Serment, qu'en conformite du dit Traicte, ilz ont faict a ſa *Majeſte* & aux *Eſtats*, & ſera a iceux pour la Soulde de chaſcune Compaignie de cent cincquante Teſtes, par les dits *Sieurs Eſtatz* paye, durant le temps que ſa *Majeſte* demeurera en la dite Guerre, es Mains d'un Commis ou Treſorier de ſa Majeſte en ſa Ville de Londres, a la Raiſon de *dix & ſept cents Livres* Monnoye des dites Provinces Unies, ou *cent ſeptante Livres Sterlins* pour le Mois, la quelle Somme monte par trois Mois, a *cincq mille & cent Florins*, ou cincq centz & diz *Livres Sterlins*, payables pour chaſcune Compagnie de trois Mois en trois Mois par deſſus les Services accouſtumez ou l'argent pour iceux (payable toutesfois icelluy Argent des Services ſur les Lieux es dites Villes cautionaires) & commencera la dit Soulde avoir Cours a la Charge des ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* des le vingtieſme Jour apres la Concluſion de ce preſent Traicte, & la ou ſa Majeſte vouldroit entretenir plus des Soldatz

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

es dites Villes & Places d'Aſſeurance, cela ſe fera aux Deſpens & a la Charge de ſa Majeſte; & ſeront ce neantmoins les dits Soldatz auſſy Serment enſuyvant le dit Traicte.

Sa Majeste pourra, apres le vingtieſme Jour de ce Traicte, licentier tous les Gentz de Guerre de Cheval & de Pied, quelle a entretenuz es dites Provinces Unies comme Auxiliaires; Aſſavoir, qui ne ſeront du Nombre des ditz unze centz cinquante Soldatz es Villes Cautionnaires, & de ceulz des quelz ſa Majeſte vouldra accroiſtre a ſes Frais & Deſpens la Garniſon des dites Villes & Places; & ſeront d'iceux Soldatz licentiez les Voluntaires, & agreables aux ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz*, prins en leur Service, ſoubz Capitaines Anglois qu'ilz y commettront, & ſur la Soulde ſervient Ordre & Diſcipline du Paiis, comme auſſy par deſſus; ſa Majeſte ſe contentera, a la Requiſition des dits *Sieurs Eſtatz*, leur parmettre ſelon l'Eſtat de ſes Affaires d'en lever d'avantage, & ſe ſervir des Subjectz de ſa Majeſte au faict de la Guerre, tant en Campaigne que aultrement, ſelon les Occurrences, ainſy qu'ilz employent aultres Soldatz; & doreſenavant ſa Majeſte entierement des Chargee des Frais & du Nombre de cincq mille Hommes de Pied, & mille Chevaux, que par le Contract de l'An Mil cincq cents quatre vintz & cincque, elle a convenu entretenir au Secours des dites Provinces Unies.

Cas advenant que l'Ennemy commun, ou ſes Adherens, envoye Armee Navale pour aſſaillir, durant la dite Guerre le Royaulme d'Angleterre, ou les Iſles appartenantes; viz. de Vicht, Sorlingues, Guernſey & Garzey; & que ſa Majeſte appreſte & mette en Ordre la Flotte pour luy faire teſte, les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* furniront pour le Service de ſa *Majeſte* & a ſa Requiſition, trente, ou ſi faire ſe poeult, quarante Navires de Guerre bien Equippees, dont le Moytie ſera de deux centz, & l'aultre Moictie entre cent & deux centz Tonneaux, pour eſtre employes ſoubz le Commandement du General Chief ou Admiral de ſa Majeſte, en Conformite & enſuivant les Conditions du dit Traicte, de l'An mil cincq cents quatre vintz & cincque, en tous Pointz, & meſmes concernant les Conqueſtes a faire ſur l'Ennemy.

Et ſemblablement, l'Ennemy venant aſſaillir & faire Deſcente ſur le Royaulme d'Angleterre, ou l'Iſle de Vicht, les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* furniront (le requirant ſa Majeſte) un Nombre de cincq mille Hommes de Pied, & cincq centz Chevaux, a eſtre employez ſoubz le Commandement du General de ſa *Majeſte*, ou bien a l'Election & choix de ſa dite *Majeſte*, les Gages & Soulde de tel Nombre ſur le Pied, des Gages arreſte aux Traictez de l'An mil cincq centz quatre vintz & cinque, le dit Payement a commencer dez le Jour que l'Ennemy aura faict deſcente, & de continuer juſques a ce qu'il en ſoit entierement Desfaict, Repoulſe ou Chaſſe.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Si sa Majeste trouvera bon, ſelon les Occurrences des Affaires, d'entreprendre offenſivement, durant la dite Guerre, ſur l'Ennemy commun par Armee conſiſtant au moins de cinquante ou ſoixante Navires de Guerre, ſe faiſant telle Entreprinſe par Mer ſur les Paüs d'Eſpaigne, Portugal, Iſles ou Indes; les dits *Sieurs Eſtatz* joindront a la Flotte de ſa *Majeſte* a leur Deſpens un pareil Nombre de Vaiſſeaux de Guerre, & de ſemblable Qualite qu'eſt contenu en l'Article precedent; Ou ſi tant ſera que ſa *Majeſte* ſe reſouldra dedants le dit temps dejecter une bonne Armee, au moins de dix mille Hommes de Pied, & de deux mille Chevaux es Paiis de Flandres ou Brabant, avec Train & Proviſions d'Artillerie & Munitions, pour faire la Guerre a l'Ennemy ſuſdit; ſe tiendront les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* obleigez d'y furnir a Rate de la Moytie de Trouppes & Forcés de ſa *Majeſte*, avecq Artilleries & Munitions proportionnables; uſant des Conqueſtes ſelon la Proportion comme deſſus.

En Conſideration desquelles Conditions & Conventions ſa *Majeſte* voulant gratifier de ſa part les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz Generaux* des Provinces Unies contractantes; aſſavoir, de *Gueldres*, *Hollande* avecq *Weſtfrize*, *Zelande*, *Utrecht*, *Frize*, *Overyſſel*, *Groeningen* avec *Ommelanet*, & aultres Paüs & Villes qui ſont a preſent ſoubz l'Obeiſſance des dites Provinces Unies ſera contentee, de leur remectre par voye d'une benigne Tranſaction Generale, & de tenir & declairer pour nulles & de neant, ainſy que ſa *Majeſte* les leur Remect tient & declaire pour nulles & de neant, toutes & quelconques les Arrierages, Actions, Obligations, Pretenſions & Promeſſes qu'elles a & luy pourroient competer a la Charge des dites Provinces Unies, tant en general qu'en particulier, les Quartiers, Deſtroitz, Villes & Membres d'icelles pour aucunes Debtes, ou Sommes de Deniers emergentes

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg

gentes par aucunes Obligations, Contractz, Conventions, ou Stipulation quelconque, depuis la Date du Contract, fouvent en ceſtuy cy repete faict l'An mil cincq centz quatre vingtz & cincque, faulf tant ſeullement pour les *huict centz mille Livres* par ce preſent Traicte ſoluables en la forme ſuſdite.

Et quant a quelconques aultres Debtes ou Sommes de Deniers, que ſa *Majeſte* pourroit pretendre contre les dites *Provinces Unies* deſſus mentionnees, a raiſon d'Obligations, Contractz, Conventions faictes ou paſſees par icelles *Provinces Unies* en general ou en particulier, ou par aucun Membre d'icelles, ou ioinctement contractees par cy devant a part ou en Corps, avecq quelques aultres Provinces des Paiis Bas, n'eſtants a preſent de leur Union; Sa *Majeſte* par les Preſentes couvient promect & s'obleige, que jamais Elle n'en pretendra rien contre eux, n'y les en recerchera en general n'y en particulier; Ains que toutes telles Debtes & Sommes de Deniers demeureront doreſenavant amorties & eſteintes quant a icelles Provinces Membres d'Eſtroitz & Villes deſſus mentionnees (Hormis une Debte concernant le Seigneur *Horatio Palavicino* Geneuois, Chevalier, la quelle reſtera en l'Eſtat ou il eſtoit au paravant le Concluſion preſente, tellement que n'y au Droict du dit *Seigneur Palavicino*, n'y des ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz* en general n'y en particulier, ne ſera preiudicie par ce Traicte) reſervant neantmoins ſa *Majeſte*, & entendant que demeure en ſon entier tout le Droict Tiltre & Pretenſion que luy compete envers les aultres Provinces & Villes des Paiis Bas, n'eſtans a preſent de l'Union deſſuſdites, par aucunes Obligations ou Contractz faictz avecq ſa *Majeſte* a part, ou ioinctement avec les Provinces deſſuſdites, comprinſes en l'Union preſente.

Et ſemblablement les ditz *Sieurs Eſtatz Generaux* de leur part deſchargeront acquicteront & remectront, ainſy que dez a preſent ilz deſchargent acquictent & remectent a ſa *Majeſte* ſes Hoirs & Succeſſeurs, par Voye de Tranſaction general, toutes Dettes, Sommes de Deniers, Actions, Obligations, Pretenſions, Demandes & Promeſſes qu'ilz ont, ou quy leur pourront competer pour Cauſe, Raiſon, Couleur ou Pretexte quelconque, ayant ſource gine devant la Date du Traicte preſent.

Faict, accorde, conclud & ſoubzſigne par les Seigneurs du Conſeil de ſa *Majeſte* d'une part, & par les ditz Deputez de Meſſieurs les *Eſtatz Generaux des Provinces Unies* d'aultre part, a *Weſtminſter*, le ſeizieſme Jour du Mois d'Aouſt, l'An de noſtre Seigneur mil cincq cens nonante huict.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg

Eſtoit Signe,

Tho. Egerton C.S.
Essex.
Notingham.
G. Hunsdon.
R. North.
T. Buckhurst.
W. Knollys.
Robert Cecyll.
Fortescu.

J. V. Dunenvoirde.
Jehan van Oldenbarnevelt.
Jehan van Warck.
Jehan van Hottinga.
And. d'Hesselz.
Noel de Caron.

Et cachette du Cachet d'Armes des ditz Seigneurs du Conſeil de ſa Majeste, *& des ſuſditz Deputez des Seigneurs* Estatz Generaulx *reſpectivement.*

Nous ayans agreables tous & chacun les Pointz & Articles contenuz & declaires en dit Traicte, avons icelle traicte ratifie approuve & confirme, ratifions approuvons & confirmons par ces Preſentes, Promettans eans en bonne Foy de l'accomplir & ſatisfaire tous & chacun les Pointz, pour aultant qu'il nous touche contrevenir directement ou indirectement en quelque ſorte ou maniere que ce ſoit.

En Teſmoing de quoy avons faict appendre a ces Preſentes noſtre Grand Seel, & ſigner par noſtre Greffier a la *Haye en Hollande*, le vingtieſme de Septembre, l'An Mil cincq centz quatre vingtz dixhuict.

J. Hottinga.

Par Ordonnance des dictz Seigneurs Eſtatz Generaulx.

Aerssens.

Sub Sigillo Ordinum Belgii de Cera rubea pendente a filis ſericis & argenteis intertextis.

Ad

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam Rex Daniæ, ſuper Ambaſſagio Chriſtopheri Parking.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Sereniſſima Princeps Conſanguinea & Soror chariſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 91.

REdiit ad Nos clariſſimus Vir Dominus Doctor *Chriſtopherus Parking* cum Literis Serenitatis veſtræ, quibus plenè illum inſtructum eſſe ad hujus Legationis Munus obeundum intelleximus; quem & libentiſſimè, Serenitatis veſtræ nomine, audivimus, &, uti tantæ Principis tot tantiſque nominibus nobis cumulatiſſimæ & amantiſſimæ decuit, quum diu hic ſubſtitit, benignè habuimus; de Literis etiam nobis plurimum gratulatiſſimis, amore & benevolentiæ affectione refertiſſimis; hiis denique conſtantis amicitiæ Judiciis, quæ vivam imaginem animi Serenitatis veſtræ optimi & Sororii nobis indubitat' referre potuerint; Nos viciſſim in eo totis viribus incumbamus, nè quod ad optimi Amici Fratris & Conſanguinei fideliſſimi partes ſpectare videbitur in nobis deſiderari unquam poſſit.

De hac fraterna & promptiſſima noſtra affectione haud dubio, pro candore & integritate ſua, plenius coram Serenitate veſtra teſtabitur nobis imprimis dilectus (*magnæ Dominæ*) Legatus; cui circa ea, quæ hic acta ſunt, ut Viro quam optimo, fidem haberi peramanter petimus.

Hiis Serenitati veſtræ longævam & ſuaviſſimam corporis valetudinem, Rerumque & Regnorum ſuorum ſtatum exoptatiſſimum, a Deo Optimo Maximo totò animo precamur. Eidem omne ſtudium noſtrum peramanter deferentes.

Reſponſum Commiſſariorum Sereniſſimi ac Potentiſſimi Regis Daniæ Norvegiæ &c. ad ea quæ Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Reginæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Fidei Defenſatricis Legatus, Generoſus Dominus Baro Edowardus Zucheus, per Magnificum Oratorem Regium Dominum Chriſtophorum Parchingium propoſuit.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 195.

SEreniſſimus *Rex*, ut Fraternæ Dilectionis Studium & conſtantis Amicitiæ Vigorem, Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Angliæ* Conſanguineæ & Sorori ſuæ amantiſſimæ, probare poſſit, nihil eorum prorſus intermittit quæ ad ſynceri Amoris cultum ejuſq; conſervationem pertinere queant; cujus non obſcurum Judicium, magnificis Dominis Legatis præſentibus, exhibere ſenſuit, ſumma cum alacritate animi exauditionis citiſſimam (quod fieri maximè potuit) Commoditatem clementer deferendo; quorum diligenter ac commendate expoſitas Commiſſiones, dilucido ſui ſenſûs tenore optimè intellexit, & plurimas agit Gratias ob *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* Nomine denunciatam Salutationem, quam ſummæ Salutis relatione peramanter & fraternè proſequitur, eamque deſideratiſſimæ Sorori ſuæ reddere, ut Magnifici Domini Legati diligenter velint cupit quàm maximè.

Perjucunda denique auditu fuit *Regiæ ſuæ Majeſtati* Sororia illa Gratulatio, püſſimo felicitatis voto conjuncta, tàm Regio Conjugio optimis Auſpiciis incoata dicata, quàm Coronationis Solemnitati peractæ; quod verò honoris & congratulationis, ergo ad dictas Nuptiales & Coronationis Solemnitates *Regina ſua Majeſtas* non ſit invitata, nulla ſui oblivione factum ſororie arbitrari, & temporum incommoditati, expeditioni ad *Regineam ſuam Majeſtatem* inſtituendæ prorſus contrariæ, aliiſque multis impedimentis aſcribere velit, perhonorificæ tamen hujus Declarationis nomine ſummas agit Gratias *Regia Majeſtas*, ac ſi ipſo facto conſtitiſſet, & ſummoperè rogat ut huic

excu-

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg. excuſationi Sereniſſima Regina concedat.

De cætero, ad Officiorum & Studiorum excellentiſſimam oblationem quod attinet, gratiſſima ſanè facit *Regiæ ſuæ Majeſtati*, & pervetuſtæ Neceſſitudinis, quæ Divis Majoribus ſuis cum Sereniſſima *Regina Angliæ* interceſſit, minimè dubiæ Significationis perpetuò memor, nihil unquam eorum intermittet, quæ ad fovendam & continuandam, hæreditario jure ſibi relictam, & quaſi per manus traditam, Amicitiam pertinere omninò videbuntur.

Legationis demùm hujus magnificæ pars quoque fuit, ut Mercatorum quorundam Anglorum Cauſæ, nomine Sereniſſimæ Reginæ Angliæ, peragentur; Cui quoque Negotio Regia Majeſtas, ex Petitione magnificorum Dominorum Legatorum, Commiſſarios conſtituit: Mercatorum verò eorum querimoniæ cùm præſentibus Regiis Conſiliariis exaudirentur compertum eſt, & procul omni dubio ipſi Legati liquidò cognoſcere potuerunt quemadmodum commiſſam fraudem apertiſſimam in deſignandis Mercibus ſuis, multis affectatis & ſimulatis erroribus, palliare & excuſare conati ſint, ut id ulteriùs atq; prolixiùs deducere non magnoperè neceſſarium eſſet; nihilominus tamen, ut ipſorum iniquitas tanto evidentius appareat, ad ſingula ipſorum gravaminum capita ſequentes Refutationes ſubjiciuntur.

Initio ac in genere, Procurator Mercatorum ore tenus, quamvis in exhibito ſcripto non ſit repetitum, conſtanter protulit nullam nec juſtam nec probabilem cauſam Confiſcationis bonorum Anglicorum adfuiſſe, ſed contra jus & æquum, vectigalium præſtita ſolutione, quanta fieri debuit, adempta & in Commiſſuram redacta eſſe.

Quam iniquè autem & petulanter in juſticiæ ſummum Adminiſtratorem, Regem nimirùm noſtrum clementiſſimum, dictum ſit, quod quidquam hujus generis committi conſenſerit, cauſarum neglecta conſideratione, ſani judicii quiſque facile vident; & mirum quinam tam audacter cauſarum ignorantiam Mercatores prætendant, cum & Helſingoræ primum & Hafniæ in publico Judicio, tempore arreſti, ante pronunciatam de confiſcatione ſententiam, ſatis ſuperque ipſæ cauſæ ſufficientes in medium productæ ſint & examinatæ, ut juſticia hujus Confiſcationis ſatis ex ſequentibus a quolibet intelligi poterit.

Primùm namque, Mercatores probare conati ſunt, nihil omnino eorum reticuiſſe aut celâſſe ſe ſuorum bonorum, ſed omnium plenam feciſſe indicationem, idque more & conſuetudine in Anglia Londini præſertim recepta qua vendi & emi ibidem ſolent; Quoniam verò hac ratione Pellium ſuarum, de quibus nunc inter alia Quæſtio eſt, Indicium præſtiterint Thelonariis, nec quidquam erratum ſe arbitrantur, ſignificando quadringenta tantum millia Pellium, ſecundùm illam ſuam prætenſam rationem (quandoque duas, quandoque plures Pelles pro una numerando) cùm tamen quingenta millia ſimpliciter computando in inquiſitione reperta ſint: Quum autem præteritis temporibus cautum ſit & prohibitum, nè ſub hac prætenſa Anglia numerandi forma Pellium Vectigal Thelonarii reciperent, ut quoque id petentibus ſæpe Anglis püſſimæ memoriæ Rex Fridericus nunquam conſentire voluit, ſed expreſſo mandato inhibuit nè in ulla Mercium ſpecie talis fieret recenſio, ut rerum ſeparabilium Pellium præſertim plures pro una ad Vectigalium ſolutionem computarentur, non itaque nunc ea ratio computandi permitti poteſt; ſui vero hujus generis fraus ab Anglis commiſſa ſit, impune contra Regiam ſententiam hanc fraudem minimè in conſuetudinem licitam deducere debent, cùm, inſciis vectigalium Deputatis, tentata ſit; unumquodque denique Regnum ſua habet Regalia, quæ ad morem peregrinarum graviſſimis ſæpè de cauſis minimè componi aut reſtringi poſſunt; idcirco Mercatorum in Anglia Conſuetudinibus in præjudicium Regalium, qui hoc tempore ſuas cauſas agunt, ſe defendere minimè poterunt: negari itaque non poteſt Pelles iſtas omnes, quarum deſignatione falſum Commiſſum eſt, jure confiſcatas eſſe.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg. Conqueruntur ſecundò in Commiſſuram redactos eſſe viginti Truncos Stanni, ſoluto Vectigali ſecundùm Anglicum ponderandi modum; ubi centum & duodecim Libræ pro centenis tantum habentur, idque ſibi quoque in Thelonio Regio concedi deberi exiſtimant:

Planè verò notorium eſt quod Anglici Mercatores nullum additamentum duodecim illarum librarum Emptoribus in hoc Regno contrahentibus in Centenarium concedant, nec demum Officiariis Regiis ſæpe Stannum in Sereniſſimi Regis uſum ementibus, ſed ſimpliciter centenas; nequaquam verò centenas duodenas

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Libras computando; adeoque conſtat Divum Fridericum Secundum non minus in hac Stanni, quàm etiam pelliaria computatione, ſimplicem veram ac conſuetam numerandi rationem conſtitutionc peculiari mandâſſe.

Tertio, Queruntur Mercatores multos ſibi pannos confiſcatos eſſe, ex cauſa quod pauciores numero deſignârunt quàm re ipſa poſteà, habitâ inquiſitione, reperti ſunt; idque ita excuſant quod decimum quemque Pannum pro involucro immunem eſſe, neque ſibi computari deberi cenſuerint; Quod ſi permittatur nihil a ſe delictum eſſe, neq; quicquam in Commiſſuram cecidiſſe exiſtimant:

Hic verò è contra evidentiſſimè conſtat, hanc ipſam de involucris quæſtionem, tempore Divi Friderici Secundi, a Mercatoribus motam, atque involucra ſibi immunia relinquenda petitum eſſe; Quandoquidem verò Majeſtas ipſius inclytæ memoriæ, habita diligenti conſideratione æquitatis, nullam relevantem cauſam quare concedi iſtud deberet explorare potuit, expreſſè hoc ipſis denegavit, neque ab eo tempore aliam Declarationem Mercatores iſti obtinere potuerunt, quemadmodum ex Regiis Declarationibus Angliæ Reginæ Legatis, primùm generoſo Domino *Danieli Rogerſio* Anno 88. Deinde etiam præſenti hic nunc magnifico Domino Oratori Domino *Criſtophoro Parchingio* Anno 91. datis liquidò patet; In qua quidem Sententia Sereniſſima Regia Majeſtas ſibi omninò adhuc adquieſcendum eſſe videt, atqui, cùm hæc Mercatoribus fuit notiſſima, non eſt quod fraudi commiſſæ hunc fucum prætexant.

Quæ, Quartò, Mercatores de Pellibus Vulpium & Martium, inter Cuniculorum Pelles ocultatarum; & Quintò, de ſeptem Pannis rubeis, ad *Thomæ Roſcelli* Filium pertinentibus; ac, Sextò, de uno quodam precioſo Panno ad ſtudioſum pertinente; &, nimirum, illa omnia reſtituantur petierunt; cauſam Reſtitutionis ſubjicientes quòd iſtæ Merces Servulorum quorundam & Juvenum ſint, quibus ejuſmodi indulgeri ſine Vectigalibus ſoleant.

Hic Sereniſſimus Rex mirari ſatis non poteſt tàm variè & longè petita Mercatorum Subterfugia, &, ſi ejuſmodi excuſationes recipi debeant, futurum facile videt omnes Mercatores majorum Mercium ſuarum partem ejuſmodi prætextubus tranſmiſſuros, ac Thelonia Principum ac Regum hoc modo eluſuros; & eſt hoc novum aucupii genus, quod nulla ratione concedi poteſt.

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Septimò, ad 121 Pannos cariſeos, qui reſtitui petuntur, quod attinet; cùm in confeſſo ſit eorum deſignationem Thelonariis non exhibitam eſſe, ipſo facto quoq; in Commiſſuram ceciderunt: nam, quòd per errorem deſignatio juxta neglecta eſſe prætenditur, excuſare Mercatores nulla ratione poteſt; &, ſi tali errori locus eſſet, nunquam aliquid in Commiſſuram caderet, neque fraudum finis ſeu modus futurus eſſet.

Octavò, Tametſi *Robertus Car & Gulielmus* affirment ſe in ſumma juſtum Vectigal de Pannis ſuis ſolviſſe, interim tamen ſimul etiam fatentur in ſolutione Thelonii (quod Laſtgeldt vocant) 52 Pannos pauciores numero ſe deſignáſſe, quàm poſtea in Inquiſitione reperti ſunt; atque ita propria ſua confeſſione ſe fraudis reos produnt; nihil itaque hi ipſi habent quod de Confiſcationis Injuriâ conquerantur.

Quod, nonò, Mercatores graviter ferant ſibi quandoque incommoda & damna inde oriri, quod diverſi precii ſeu valoris Pannos in una Sarcina pro more componant, & ex diverſis illis Preciis accumulatis unam Summam conficiant, atque ſecundum eam Vectigal perſolvant; fieri enim aliquando ut, ſummâ illâ æquali proportione in omnes Pannos diſtributâ, precioſiores a Regiæ Majeſtatis Officiariis per electionem exempti, longe minori quam re ipſa valeant Precio emantur, Viliores autem ipſis relinquendo; ad hæc, illis aliud nihil reſponderi poteſt quam ut ipſi bona fide agant, & ſi diverſos Pannos in una Sarcina cumulare velint, ſingulorum Precia per ſeorſim deſignata exhibeant; ita enim fiet ut, ſi in uſura Sereniſſimi Regis aliquid petatur, id ſecundùm ipſorummet æſtimationem ipſis perſolvatur; nequeantehac uſitatum ſeu receptum fuit ut ſub una æſtimatione diverſi valoris Panni Thelonariis deſignarentur.

Ad abrogationem Vectigalis, Laſtgeldt appellati, a Mercatoribus petitam quod attinet; mirandum eſt privatorum Hominum temeritatem ac avaritiam eouſque ſe extendere, ut ſummorum etiam Principum Jura & Regalia in dubium vocare, & ſuis Diſceptationibus ſubjicere ac ſugillare non vereantur; quorum meritò inſolentia non verbis ſed re & facto refrænanda & cohibenda eſſet: Verùm cùm & ad hoc ut reliqua ferè omnia prætenſa Mercatorum gravamina, quæ nunc propo-

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

propoſita ſunt, Regineæ Serenitatis quondam Legatis, Generoſo Domino *Herberto* Anno 83. Domino *Danieli Rogerſio* Anno 88. & Domino *Criſtophoro Parchinge* Anno 91. expreſſe ſatis ſe Regia Majeſtas declaravit, certò ſibi perſuadet hæc majori ex parte nunc, inſcia Reginea Majeſtate, a Mercatoribus de novo ſuſcitari, multo minus ejuſdem juſſu ea ipſa nunc iterum in medium afferri; neq; dubitat clariſſimum Oratorem Dominum *Parchingium* (qui ipſe antea hiſce Negotiis Anno videlicet 91. Legatus interfuit, & tum temporis quid ad eadem reſponſum ſit ac decretum probè intellexit) hæc omnia optimè meminiſſe; itaque ranto magis miratur hanc Mercatoribus temeritatem indulgeri & permitti, ut hiſce tàm multis Cauſis, quæ partim jampridem actæ & declaratæ, partim etiam prævia judiciali cognitione per Sententias diffinitæ ſunt, nunc demùm iterùm Majeſtati ipſius negotium faceſſant.

Ex quibus omnibus jam proclive cuivis æſtimare Mercatorum prætextus pro reſtitutione Mercium confiſcatarum confictos, nullo fundamento verò niti, neque Sereniſſimam Majeſtatem Regiam ad ullam reſtitutionem ipſis teneri; ſi verò Sereniſſimam Regineam Majeſtatem in ſui gratiam aliquid Moderationis in hiſce Rebus adhiberi velle intelliget, ita Majeſtas ipſius ſe comparabit ut nihil, pro declaranda ſingulari fraterna benevolentia, in mutuo Amicitiæ priſtinæ continuandæ ſtudio, prætermiſſum a ſe eſſe Reginea ipſius Majeſtas re ipſâ experiatur.

Clementiſſimè autem poſtulat a magnifico Domino Legato & clariſſimo Oratore Regio, ut præmiſſa omnia eâdem fide ac dexteritate ad Sereniſſimam Regineam Majeſtatem Conſanguineam ac Sororem ſuam longè cariſſimam referre velint, quemadmodum & mandata ipſius Serenitatis hic expoſuerunt, & Negotia Mercatorum diligenter egerunt; qua de re uti Majeſtas ipſius nihil omninò dubitat, ita viciſſim magnifico & generoſo Domino Legato ac clariſſimo Domino Oratori omnem Favorem & Gratiam ſuam Regiam clementiſſimè defert & pollicetur.

Christianus Friis *Manu propriâ.*
Mandeno Pius Parsberg.
Arnoldus Winfeldt.
Henricus Ramelins.

Copia Decreti Frederici Regis Daniæ, Declarationem ſuper Mercandiſis tangentis.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B 4. fol. 216.

WE *Frederick the Second* do, by thes our Letters Patents, make knoun unto all Men, whereas We are informed that heretofore upon our Cuſtome Tounes, becauſe that in the Certificats no certain Declaration or Specifieing is ſet doun of the Lading, that therfor all manner of ſecret convayance of Goodes is uſed, and our Cuſtomes therbie are diminiſhed; We, not minding anie longer to ſuffer the ſame, do therfor will that henceforward every Man, which uſed his Trade of Marchandize and Navigation throughe our Cuſtome Tounes and Streames, do cauſe a certaine and juſt Breef of all the laden Marchandiſes and Goodes to be comprehended in the Certificats which he is to take under the Seal of his Magiſtrate, and deliver the ſame to our Cuſtomers, with this Warning, that yf this be not done, and anie Man arrive there without ſuch a trew and juſt Certificat, and anie hindrance and inconvenience do happe unto him in that reſpect, the Ships being ſerched, that then he impute the ſame unto himſelf and not unto Us or oures; and yf uppon cauſe of Suſpition the Ships ſhold be ſerched, notwithſtanding that a particuler Certificat had binne delivered, and that in them more Marchants Goods ſhould be found then wer comprehended in the Certificats which were brought in, then not onlie thoſe Goodes, but the whole Ship and Goodes, as being forfaited, ſhall be confiſcated and ſeaſed upon: To which everie Man is to frame himſelf and to avoid the danger.

Originalli under our Hand and Seal.

Given at our *Kinglie Caſtell of Schanderborough*, the 4th of October 1598.

Ad

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Ad Reginam Princeps Sweciæ, ſuper Ambaſſiata Georgii Carew.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 215.

Sereniſſima Potentiſſimaque Regina Domina Conſanguinea & Soror chariſſima, Majeſtati veſtræ Salutem & proſperum Succeſſum felixq; omnium rerum incrementum precamur.

Ipſique conſtare & notum eſſe volumus quòd *Majeſtatis veſtræ* huc miſſus Legatus Nobilis, Nobis dilectus, *Georgius Carew* in hoc Regno *veſtræ Majeſtatis* mandata diligenter & fideliter exequtus ſit:

Cùmque idem *Georgius Carew*, ea quæ in mandatis habuit de remittendis Navibus Anglicis *Dantiſci*, a *Regiæ Majeſtatis* Miniſtris, detentis, & deinceps appulſis, quibus *Regia Majeſtas* ad tranſportandum peregrinum Militem in hoc Regnum eſt nobis quoq; exponeret, facile impetravit ut poſtulatis *Majeſtatis veſtræ* ſatisfaceremus; quamvis verò Naves illæ omnes in Poteſtatem noſtram veniſſent, noſque, eo quod contra Nos & Patriam noſtram chariſſimam ſteterint, eas detinere potuiſſemus; Amicitiæ tamen & Authoritati *Majeſtatis veſtræ*, quæ apud nos plurimùm valet, id tribuimus, ut eas ſtatim dimitteremus, præſertim cùm, ut ipſi aiunt, coacti fuerint; *veſtræ Majeſtati* verò non in hoc ſolum, verùm etiam aliis in rebus gratificari ſtudebimus.

Cùmque, in exteris Regionibus, fama de Nobis ſparſa ſit, Nos rebus novis ſtudere & Regnum affectar, quæ fama ſine dubio etiam in Majeſtatis veſtræ Regum allata eſt, eâ re adducti ſumus, ut Nos Majeſtati veſtræ, ſuperiore Anno, de ea ſuſpitione purgaremus; Literas igitur ad *Majeſtatem veſtram* noſtras, unà cum quibuſdam Actis miſimus, unde *Majeſtas veſtra* hujus Regni Statum, noſtramque Innocentiam, diſceret; quas Literas ad *Majeſtatem veſtram* allatas eſſe, & *Majeſtatem veſtram* Satisfactionem noſtram æquo Animo accepiſſe, confidimus.

Cùmque jam, per veſtræ *Majeſtatis* Oratorem, occaſio Nobis oblata ſit, eam non prætermiſimus; veſtramque *Majeſtatem* amicè rogamus, nè ſiniſtris de Nobis Rumoribus & Calumniis, ab Adverſariorum odio confictis, fidem habeat; & ſi enim *Regiæ Majeſtatis Sueciæ & Poloniæ*, Domini Agnati & Fratris noſtri Chariſſimi, Claſſem Tormenta bellica, quibus præter meritum oppugnabamur, Ornamenta item preciola & Theſaurum Regium, imò Regem ipſum, in noſtram Poteſtatem redegiſſimus; Amor tamen fraternus, & obſervantia erga ipſius *Regiam Majeſtatem*, a Nobis facile impetravit & obtinuit, ut omnia ipſius *Regiæ Majeſtati* reſtitueremus, & cum ea in Gratiam rediremus; & univerſo Mundo teſtatum faceremus, Nos ſemper id dediſſe operam, ut Jura Regalia, Authoritas & Præheminentia ſarta tecta conſervaretur; omnibus igitur bonis Nos ſatisfeciſſe, noſtramque etiam excuſationem apud *Majeſtatem veſtram* plurimùm ponderis habituram ſperamus: *Veſtramque Majeſtatem* Deo ter Optimo Maximo commendamus.

Datum ex *Arce noſtra Orebroaa* tertio Nonarum Octobris, Anno Milleſimo Quingenteſimo Nonageſimo octavo.

Carolus, Dei Gratiâ, *Regnorum Sueciæ Gothiæ Vandaliæque* Princeps Hereditarius, *Sydermanniæ Nericiæ Wermelandiæque &c.* Dux.

Majeſtatis veſtræ Conſanguineus & Frater benevolentiſſimus,

Carolus.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Potentiſſimæque Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ &c.

Regiæ

A.D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Sarum.

A.D. 1598. Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 15. m. 19.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri ac prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſiliario noſtro, Domino *Johanni Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Sarum, per Mortem naturalem *Johannis Coldwell* ultimi Paſtoris ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ, per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis antedictæ: iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Henricum Cotton* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, pleniùs apparet;

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis Præſentium tenore ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Henricum Cotton* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Henricum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem ejuſdem Eccleſiæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte Paſtorali incumbunt Officio, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum favore & effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſexto Die Octobris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Exon.

A.D. 1598. Ibid. m. 1.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſiliario noſtro Domino *Johanni Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcumque quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Exon. per Tranſlationem Reverendi in Chriſto Patris *Gervaſii* nuper Epiſcopi ibidem ad Epiſcopatum Wigorn. ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Exon. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis antedictæ: Iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Willielmum Colon* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas Sigillo eorum communi ſigillatas, Nobis inde directas, pleniùs apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem: Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in Fide & Dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Willielmum Coton* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Exon.* prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Willielmum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem ejuſdem Eccleſiæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Paſtorali Officio, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum favore & effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ultimo Die Octobris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Daniæ Senatus Literæ ad Senatores Angliæ, ſuper Controverſiis utrinque gliſcentibus.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Illuſtribus Magnificis & Nobiliſſimis Dominis Domino Thomæ Egertonio *Cancellario, Domino* Johanni Buckhurſt *Magno Theſaurario, & Domino* Roberto Eſſexio *Comiti Mariſcallo, incliti Regni Angliæ Senatoribus, prudentiſſimis Dominis noſtris colendis.*

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 307.

Illuſtres magnifici ac nobiliſſimi Domini Amici colendi,

Exhibuit ante biduum, Sereniſſimo *Daniæ Norwegiæ Regi* Domino noſtro clementiſſimo, à Sereniſſimâ ac Potentiſſimâ Principe ac Domina, Domina *Elizabethâ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginâ* Defenſatrice Fidei, Dominâ quoq; noſtrâ gracioſiſſimâ, Literas Generoſus Dominus *Stephanus Liſieur*;

Quæ, cùm perlectæ penitiuſque, uti decuit, perpenſæ eſſent, variè ſanè & *Majeſtatis ipſius* & noſtros omninò animos afficêre; nam, ut multa alia in iis accumulata fuerunt, quibus Dignitati Regiæ meritò parcendum fuiſſet, ita inprimis nonnulla etiam de injuſta quadam *Sereniſſimi Regis* noſtri Severitate, deq; Pactorum Fœderumq; neglectu iis inſerta reperiuntur; quibus, quia *Regiam ipſius Majeſtatem* & Exiſtimationem comminuerint, non potuit non vehementer commoveri; atque ſi ad ea ipſa, aliaq; omnia in iis Literis contenta, pro re nata exactè reſponderetur, facilè ſanè fiat ut, gliſcentibus jam Controverſiis motis, non ſolum nihil adhibeatur Remedii, ſed & ad longè graviora Diſſidia ſemina quaſi projiciantur; ita verò tàm de *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* erga clementiſſimum *Regem* noſtrum conſtanti Benevolentiâ, quàm de ſingulari erga Patrium Regnum ſollicitudine fideque, adeoq; de ſumma in rebus omnibus aliis prudentia veſtra perſuaſum nobis eſt, ut nec Sereniſſimæ *R. Majeſtati*, neq; cuiquam ex ampliſſimo Senatorio veſtro Ordine, ſed quibuſlibet aliis potius, qui magis ad privatorum quorundam cupiditates, quàm communem utriuſque Reipublicæ & Regni Salutem ac Tranquillitatem Studia ſua referunt, liarum rerum Conſilia tribuenda omninò exiſtimemus:

Nolumus autem hæc nunc acerbiùs exagerare; ſed quandoquidem nihil nobis eſt antiquius potiuſve quàm ut priſtina horum inter ſe Regnorum Studia, mutuaq; tàm Principum quàm Subditorum Officia inviolata ſarta tectaq; conſerventur, vobiſcum (*Illuſtres ac Nobiliſſimi Viri*) hæc paucis amanter communicanda duximus, Voſq; rogatos volumus, ut univerſum hoc Negotium pro prudenti exactoq; Judicio veſtro, proq; magnitudine ac pondere ſuo diligenter ad æquitatis normam ipſi expendatis, neq; aliis privatis Hominibus tantam porrò publico nomine ſcribendi licentiam tribuatis, quâ amiciſſimorum alioquin Regum Regnorumque exiſtimatio lædatur, atque eorum animi ac voluntates invicem conjunctiſſimæ abalienentur ac diſtrahantur, quod ejuſmodi Scriptionibus facili tandem attingere queat.

Tranſmittimus autem vobis hoc ipſo Exemplum Literarum Sereniſſimi *Regis* noſtri ad Sereniſſimam *Reginam Majeſtatem* datarum, quæ vos de Conſilio noſtro certiores reddere poſſunt; quâ, nimirùm, ratione hactenus exortæ, & inter hæc Regna motæ Controverſiæ, commodiſſime ſopiri poſſe viſum nobis fuit; niſi fortè diverſum & ipſi Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Majeſtati*, & vobis Proceribus Regni, placuerit; omninò verò confidimus, ubi ad Tractationem perventum, ac Negotium & veſtris Dominationibus aliiſve Viris bonis ac præclaris, ſolam & unicam Patriæ Salutem publicam ſpectantibus, penitùs proſpectum fuerit, tùm omnibus planum futurum, omnium harum Diſſenſionum materiam & fomitem a ſolis Mercatoribus, qui, ſuorum Principum auctoritate abutentes, aliorum Regnorum Regalia avariſſimis Cupiditatibus ſuis ſubjicere conantur, nec ab ullo alio Hominum exorta fuiſſe.

Dei Optimi Maximi Protectioni veſtras Dominationes, quibus Studia Officiaque noſtra promptè deferimus, commendantes.

Datæ *Haffniæ* primo die Menſis Novembris 1599.

Ex Decreto & Nomine totius Senatûs Regni Daniæ,

Christophorus Valekendorf.
Christianus Manderopius.
Friis, *manu propriâ.*
Parsberck.
Axull Guldenstern.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Bangor.

A.D.1598. Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 14. m. 13.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſiliario noſtro *Johanni Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Bangoren. per Tranſlationem Reverendi in Chriſto Patris, *Richardi* nuper Epiſcopi ibidem ad Epiſcopatum Ceſtren. ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* dictæ Eccleſiæ Bangor. per Literas noſtras Pateptes, licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ; iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Henricum Roland* Sacræ Theologiæ Baccalarium, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, pleniùs liquet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & favorem; & hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes quatenus vos antedictum *Henricum Roland* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, ac eundem *Henricum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Bangoren. prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, ſecundùm formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum favore & effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tertio die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Glouc.

A.D.1598. Pat. 40. Eliz. p. 15. m. 19.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſiliario noſtro Domino *Johanni Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Glouc. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis antedictæ: Iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Godfridum Goldesborough* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ſibi & Eccleſiæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, ut per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis indè directas pleniùs apparet:

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus:

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Godfridum* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ, ſic ut præfertur electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Godfridum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Dania

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Daniæ Regis ad ulteriora Angliæ Regineæ Majeſtatis Legatorum Poſtulata Reſponſum.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cottun. Nero B. 4. fol. 193.

INitio, ex priori Generoſis & Magnificis *D. D. Legatis* dato reſponſo, huc repetit *ipſius Majeſtas*, non ſolùm ea quæ ad Salutationem Congratulationem, aliaq; id genus, alia mandata ab ipſis luculenter expoſita prolixè, juxta & amantiſſimè ad *Regineam ipſius Majeſtatem* Conſanguineam ac Sororem ſuam longè ſibi chariſſimam, referri, *Majeſtas ſua* clementiſſimè poſtulavit; ſed & porrò ad omnia quæ ad Inſtitutas Mercatorum nulla legittima ſeu juſta cauſa Querelas refutandas, ibidem verè & ad longum deducta ſunt, quibus omnibus, cùm manifeſtiſſimè demonſtratum ſit, Mercatores iſtos Factum ipſum quidem, ſeu Fraudem tàm enormem támque evidentem, in deſignandis Mercibus ſuis commiſſam, negare nulla ratione potuiſſe; ſed tantùm per affectatos ac ſimulatos nonnullos Errores, alioſque longè quæſitos, ac in ſpeciem allatos, Prætextus purgare ſeu excuſare voluiſſe; qui tamen ejuſmodi fuere, ut neque nunc, ſalvis Juribus ac Regaliis Vectigalium Regiorum, comprobari, neque in futurum, exempli cauſâ, & ad evitandas longè graviores Confuſiones, concedi ipſis & admitti potuerint; unde factum ut, prævià ſufficienti cauſæ cognitione, Merces iſtæ confiſcatæ ſint; Non itaque videt *ipſius Majeſtas* ullum Fundamentum quare a priore Sententia ſua recedereve jure debeat, vel commodè poſſit: Quinimmò niſi *Majeſtas ipſius* Sororiam & Fraternam Regiam Amicitiam, & horum Regnorum conjunctionem mutuam, reſpexiſſet, ſed ſtricto jure ex Edicto Divi *Friderici*, inclitæ Memoriæ, Anno 83 promulgato, contra eos agere maluiſſet, non hæc ſolùm, ſed & reliqua omnia etiam Bona, unà cum Navibus ipſis in Commiſſuram redacta ac confiſcata fuiſſent: Tantum abeſt ut hæc nunc confiſcata Bona, nullâ vel juris vel æquitatis ratione ab ipſius Majeſtate repeti poſſint; verumtamen cùm Sereniſſima *Regina Majeſtas*, per magnificos ac generoſos Legatos ſuos, tàm diligenter pro ipſis intercedat, ne mutuæ Sororiæ ac Fraternæ Amicitiæ Benevolentiæque nullam rationem habuiſſe videretur, quam tamen maximi fecit ſemper, ac eſt factura porrò in perpetuum, in ſolam ipſius *Reginea Majeſtatis* Gratiam, eo clementiæ ac moderationis condeſcendit, ut partim Mercibus nondum adhuc per Officiarios diſtractis, partim verò, ſi Merces iſtæ non ſuffecerint, in parata Pecunia æſtimationem *Triginta Millium Talerorum*, quæ fortè dimidia ſumma eſt confiſcatorum Bonorum, ipſis condonare clementiſſimè receperit; adeoque hoc ipſo nunc recipiat ſub ſequentibus hiſce expreſsè conditionibus: *Primùm* ut Mercatores iſti benignitatem hanc Regiam non Sereniſſimo *Regi noſtro*, ſed potiſſimùm *Reginæ ipſius Majeſtatis* acceptum ferant: *Deinde*, ut in ipſius *Regineæ Majeſtatis* Poteſtate ſit ſummam iſtam Mercium ac Pecuniæ, a Sereniſſima *Regia Majeſtate* nunc oblatæ, non pro modo ſeu rata confiſcatorum Bonorum diſtribuendi, ſed pro gratiâ favore ac voluntate ſuâ erga ſingulos, quantum cuique clementiſſimè velit, ac cupiat tanquam de ſuo & ſibi conceſſo conferendi & largiendi: *Tertio*, atque id expreſſè quidem, ut nullius iſtorum Mercatorum, vel ipſe vel per alios, Supplicationibus Interceſſionibus vel quacumque alia ratione Sereniſſimam *Regiam Majeſtatem* hujus Confiſcationis cauſâve nomine porrò moleſtare præſumat ut in Regno Angliæ quoque Subditorum Danicorum miſerè ſpoliatorum clementiſſima Ratio habeatur, & Juſtitia ipſis adminiſtretur, quorum continuis Querimoniis & Precibus fatigata, ac tandem victa & mota, *Majeſtas ipſius*, propter ſolas horum Mercatorum cauſas, aliquem ibi conſtituet qui ipſorum Negotia agat; qui ut benigne habeatur, & quoties opus erit, ac Fori ſeu Judicii ratio poſtulabit, in his Mercatorum Negotiis audiatur fraternè ac amanter *Majeſtas Regia* a *Serenitate ipſius Reginea* petit: Quamprimum autem Sereniſſima *Reginea Majeſtas*, oblationem hanc factam, & annexas Conditiones, idque ad ſummum, intra hunc & Divi *Michaelis Archangeli* diem, gratas ratasque habuerit; idque Scripto Regio, ad Sereniſſimum *Regem* Dominum noſtrum Clementiſſimum ſororiè ac amanter profeſſa fuerit; miſeritq; aliquem cum ſufficienti Mandato ac legitima Plenipotentia, tum eidem qui Literas illas adferet

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

adferet prædictam Summam 30000 *Talerorum*, in Mercibus nondum distractis & Pecunia parata, tradendam clementissimè curabit: Quòd si verò, intra præscriptum tempus, Serenissima *Reginea Majestas* se non declarabit, Serenissima Regia Majestas ad ea, quæ nunc proposuit ac obtulit, præstanda amplius non tenebitur, neque Mercatorum Querelæ, hujus Confiscationis causâ, ulterius ac inposterùm recipientur: Quæ, pro re natâ, & pro circumstantiis horum Negotiorum, Regineam *ipsius Illustrem* in optimam partem & interpretaturam & acceptaturam esse *Regia Majestas ipsius* omninò confidit.

Atque ex his omnibus & ipsi *Reginæ Majestati* & quibusvis aliis censendum *Majestas ipsius Regia* relinquit quantoperè Amorem Sororium & Benevolentiam istam pristinam non modò continuare, sed & quibuscumque omninò possit rationibus ac officiis auctiorem fore cupiat: Cui ad omnia longè etiam graviora promptissimam voluntatem suam fraternè ac peramanter defert, eidemque omnem felicitatem, adeoque rerum omnium prosperrimos successus toto animo desyderat, & a Deo Optimo Maximo synceris votis exoptat.

A.D.1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

A magnificis & generosis Dominis Legatis verò quàm clementissimè postulat, ut hanc ipsam Majestatis suæ optimam voluntatem prolixius & ornatius, quâ sunt facultate, optimâ fide, ad Serenissimam Regineam Majestatem ipsius referre velint: Quibus vicissim Regium Favorem & Clementiam, quacunque oblatâ occasione, benignissimè defert.

Datum *Hafniæ* sexto Id. CIↃ. IↃ. IIↃ.

Christianus.

Consulum Senatusque Urbis Embdæ Literæ ad Reginam; super Commercio libere exercendo, & de Navibus in Oceano non molestandis.

Serenissima ac Potentissima Regina Domina clementissima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 300.

CUM Mensibus superioribus, *Majestas vestra* nonnullos Mercatores Subditos suos nobis de meliori nota commendaret, in eum finem libera & omnium Gentium Jure licita Commercia illis exercere in hac Urbe ut permitteremus.

Nihil habuimus antiquius quàm *M. V.* Jussibus, illorumque Petitionibus, obtemperare; Verùm, quòd propter *Hanseaticorum* molimina res hæc ardua & maturâ Deliberatione digna esset, Mercatoribus & Subditis *V. M.* sicut & nobis, tutius visum fuit rem hanc, cum bonâ voluntate & consensu Illustris ac Generosi Domini *Comitis Orientalis Frisiæ superioris* Domini nostri aggredi & auspicari, quàm, illo præterito, ejus *Gen.* & *Hanseaticorum* odium indignationemque in Nos concitare.

Qua propter ejus *Gen.* non solùm Literæ *M. V.* ante aliquot Menses, redditæ sunt, verùm etiam interea, diligentibus & crebris prædictorum Mercatorum & nostris interpellationibus, effectum, ut tandem ejus *Gen.* Assensum certis Conditionibus præbuerit; inter quas cùm caveatur de Victigalibus Domino *Comiti* soli solvendis, maluimus Nos de nostro Jure, quod alioqui nobis, in percipiendis Vectigalibus pro Rebus & Mercibus quæ in hanc Urbem importantur exportanturque, cedere, quàm *M. V.* Subditis in exercendis Negotiis suis impedimento vel oneri esse.

Quod ut gratum *Majestati vestræ* sit, illaque exinde devotionem erga se nostram, & erga Subditos suos Studiorum Officiorumque promptitudinem, agnoscere dignetur obnixè & devotissimè rogamus:

Considerantes verò *V. M.* in Nos tot exemplis demonstratam Regiam Benevolentiam, ausi sumus nostros etiam Cives *V. M.* humiliter commendare, proque iis intercedere ut *M. V.* placeat etiam illorum Commoda in Regnis & Dominiis suis promovere.

Atque cùm crebro usu veniat ut nostræ Naves; in latissimo Oceano vagantes, in Prætorias *V. M.* incidant, hoc unum a *M. V.* humillimis Precibus flagitamus, ut dignetur Præfectis Navium mandare quo nostros magis humaniter quàm secundùm rigorem tractent, nostrosque suos Cursus, absque omni Extorsione Concussioneque, liberè perficere sinant; aut, si illos aliquid contra

A. D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

M. V. Edicta commisisse præsumant, in aliquem Regnorum *V. M.* Portum inferant, quo a *V. M.* vel iis quorum ex Mandato *V. M.* de hisce causis Jurisdictio est, maturâ cognitione præviâ, Lis ex Jure & Æquo, imò verò ex *V. M.* Decretis decidatur; quod si a *V. M.* impetraverimus, pro magno Beneficio, eas quas possumus Gratias, in omni humilitate & devotione, ad extremum usque Spiritum habebimus.

Deus Optimus Maximus Rex Regum & Dominus Dominantium *V. M.* quam diutissimè florentem & incolumem, totius Reipublicæ Christianæ, & *V. M.* Regnorum Bono conservet.

A. D. 1598. 40 Eliz. Reg.

Dabantur sub Sigillo nostro 10. Novembris A. 1599.

Vestræ Majestatis

Humillimi & Devotissimi Servitores,

Consules Senatusque Urbis Embdæ *in Frisia Orientali.*

Ad Reginam Rex Daniæ.

Serenissimæ Principi Dominæ Elizabethæ *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ Fidei Defensatrici Consanguineæ & Sorori nostræ chariſſimæ.*

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 91. b.

Christianus Quartus, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gottorumque* Rex, Dux *Slesuici Holsatiæ Stormariæ Dithmarsiæ*, Comes *in Oldenburgh & Delmenhurst*, Serenissimæ Principi, Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ* atque *Hiberniæ Reginæ*, Fidei Defensatrici, Consanguineæ & Sorori nostræ chariſſimæ, Salutem & continuum felicitatis Incrementum.

Serenissima Princeps Consanguinea & Soror chariſſima,

Ablegavimus ad *Serenitatem vestram* Oratorem nostrum, Virum Clarissimum, *Nicholaum Cragium* Legum Doctorem, *Serenitati vestræ* quædam Fidei suæ a Nobis commissa referat, & communes Subditorum nostrorum a Piratis Anglicis antehac miserè Spoliatorum Causas, jam plurimis Annis ibidem in Judicio agitatas, agat & prosequatur; atque amanter & fraternè a *Serenitate vestra* petimus ut eundem, Mandata nostra explicantem, non solùm clementer audire, atque verbis ejusdem eam, quam Nobis si coram adissemus habitura esset, Fidem adhibere dignetur, sed etiam Regiam suam Authoritatem & Officium huic Oratori nostro accomodare; ut demùm coram Judicibus vel Commissariis idoneis dictorum Subditorum nostrorum Causæ, quas ille aget, secundùm Jus & Æquitatem integrè & sine ambagibus determinentur: Quo denique modis istis miserorum Querelis & Molestiis, quibus *Serenitas vestra*, non minus ac Nos ipsi, creberrimè afficitur, finis imponatur: Quod si *Serenitas vestra*, uti eam omninò facturam confidimus, fecerit, erit id mutua nostra Amicitia digniſſimum, totiesque Nobis tàm per Literas quàm Legatos factis Pollicitationibus consentaneum; ac pollicemur Nos operam sedulò daturos ut *Serenitas vestra* intelligat Nos nullâ in re verè amici Principis Officium unquam neglexisse: Cui Valitudinem prosperam, omniumque rerum feliciſſimos eventus, ex animo precamur.

Data è *Regia nostra Fridrichsburga*, vicesimo quinto Die Mensis Novembris, Annoque millesimo quingentesimo nonagesimo octavo.

Christianus.

Per

A. D. 1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Per Legatum Regis Daniæ Præfatio ad Sereniſſimam & Invictiſſimam Heroinam Dominam Elizabetham Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginam inclitam.

A. D. 1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Sereniſſima & Invictiſſima Heroina,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B 4. fol. 223.

VEnit ad Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem tuam* Oratiuncula mea, lubens illa ſed timens, & timens quidem quia impolita & inculta ſubibit cenſuram ingenii ſolertiſſimi & cultiſſimi, deinde etiam quia rationibus haud aliis ſuffulta, quàm quæ Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtati tuæ* melius multo quam mihi meditatæ adhibendæ; tamen quòd Cauſam oranti, non ſimpliciter narranti, rationibus agendum fuerit, nec aliæ hiis occurrerunt convenientiores, lubens autem adeò ut lubentiæ non poſſit aliquid magis lubere; nam quid antiquius habere velim quàm tantæ Principi Officio meo gratificari, cui nullius unquam bonus noluit gratificari? Enimverò magno mihi honori duco Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem tuam* oratiunculam iſtam qualemcunque voluiſſe deſiderare, nedum tàm inofficioſus ſim ut voluerim recuſare, utinam accipiatur *Majeſtatis tuæ* vultu tàm ſereno quàm a me ſcripta eſt animo ſincero! nullum certè hic elucere volui niſi ingenui candoris Veſtigium; Quæcumque enim diſputata de Juſticia Fide Humanitate & reliquis Officiis ad Amicitiam & Conjunctionem utriuſque veſtræ Majeſtatis, & Gentis Anglicæ cum Danica neceſſitudinem, ſunt omnia reliqua ad commendandum meum animum occupata in laudibus Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtatis* tuæ, quibus ſi ita par eſſet Oratio, ut mihi Cordi earum Commemoratio, nulli mortalium hæc parte concederem; hoc meum, erga Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem* tuam, ſumma cum reverentia fide & obſervantia demiſſum ſtudium eſt in quo immori velim, nec puto Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem* tuam a bono Viro qualem Legatum eſſe decet amplius deſiderare; Equidem hæc paucis ſcripſi, volens toto animo & corpore potius Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtati tuæ* quàm verbis me obligatum; apponat Sereniſſima *Majeſtas tua* mihi viciſſim, pro Heroicæ ſuæ indolis Celſitudine, hanc Gratiam, nè ſibi aliter a quoquam perſuaderi patiatur, cujus ego juſtam occaſionem volens & ſciens nullam præbebo, Teſte Deo in animam meam; Qui Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem tuam* in florentis iſtius Ætatis Venuſtate & Gratiâ, omniumque Virium vegeti Corporis firmitate, in multos Annos ut ſuſtentet ex animo precor & voveo.

Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis tuæ

Deditiſſimus,

Nic. Cragius.

Ejuſdem Legati Oratio ad eandem Reginam.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 225.

INter multa alia quæ mihi hac legatione meditanda fuerunt (*Sereniſſima & Invictiſſima Heroina Regina inclita*) præcipuè hæc cura animo meo inceſſit, quo Pacto *Majeſtatis tuæ* Gratiam & Benevolentiam mihi conſiliare poſſem, ut nihilominus Sereniſſimo *Regi* ac Domino meo Clementiſſimo fidem induſtriamque probarem; utrumque enim mihi præſtandum exiſtimam ut Perſonam quam indui rectè ſuſtinerem & officio fungerer: occurrebat autem unica hæc modeſtis Ingeniis ſemper trita via, quaque incedere nemini unquam crimini fuit, ſi, ſalvâ *Numinis Majeſtatiſque tuæ* reverentiâ, cauſam ſaltim ſolidis ac veris rationibus firmatam planè & præcipuè orarem, quod, quantum res finit, ſedulò facere in animo eſt omne Studium adhibiturus, ne quid excidere mihi patiar quod ad offenſam meritò trahi poſſit; Quapropter me per hæc Veſtigia incedente, viciſſim Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtatis tuæ* inſigni virtute dignum fuerit benignas mihi aures accomodare, & pro conſuetâ humanitate advertere; enimverò invitârit huc Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem tuam*, tùm indolis propriæ Generoſitas tùm Cauſæ ipſius bonitas, cum evidentiſſimâ æquitate conjuncta, abſque qua eſſet, verecundiæ habuiſſem in conſpectum Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtatis tuæ* ad dicendum prodire.

Gnarus

A.D.1598. 41 Eliz. Reg. Gnarus enim inſignis eruditionis Majeſtatis tuæ, quæ qua Orbis patet ſumma in laude fertur, exiſtimavi cultiſſimo Ingenio & graviſſimo Judicio ſatisfieri non poſſe niſi exacta Orationis elegantia & exquiſito verborum ſplendore, a quibus quantum abſim haud pænitet; ſed Cauſa fiduciam addidit, eo maxime me ſuſtentans & delectans, quòd oblata eſſet occaſio erga Sereniſſimam Majeſtatem tuam & inclitam Gentem Anglicam animi Studium declarandi; Quod prorſus in eo eſt ut Majeſtati tuæ cum Sereniſſimo *Rege* meo conſtet Concordia Benevolentia & Amicitia, & utrique Genti Danicæ & Anglicæ benigna Officiorum Communicatio intercedat; Quo mihi omnia hac Oratione referenda erunt, eo, ut ſpero, Sereniſſimæ Majeſtati tuæ ſutura gratior, quodque cupiam impetrare Studium cum Gratiâ; quâ ſpe fretus, & benevolæ audientiæ certus, quæ ex vultu venuſtiſſimo, ad Clementiam penitus compoſito, irradians promittitur, Mandatorum Expoſitionem orſus ſummatim perſequar.

Juſſus ſum agere (*Sereniſſima Regina*) cauſam miſerorum & afflictorum Hominum Mercatorum Danicorum, qui ſe ab Excubitoribus, Præfectis Navium, & Piratis Anglicis quibuſdam inclementer tractatos, male multatos, violatos, ſpoliatoſq; queruntur; quâ de re multoties apud Majeſtatem tuam, tùm Literis tùm per Legatos actum, ſed extremum Juris Auxilium nondum adhibitum ut acquieſcere læſi potuerint, quin hactenus rei plerique Judicium vario undequaque quæſito prætextu eluere, dummodò peregrè ierint, alias latitârint, aliquando legitimè citati Vadimonium deſeruerint; Quibus, aliiſque effugiis tempus hactenus extractum, Annus in Annum lapſus, nec miſeris ſuccurſum, immò ſumptibus damna accumulata, ut quibuſdam optimè actum vix conſecuti ſint, quantum ad quotidianum Vitæ uſum dum litigando inſiſtunt errogare neceſſe ſuerit, prorſus ac ſi ab Adverſariis huc tantum tenderetur, ut miſeri moræ tædio & impendiis fatigarentur, donec Cauſas ſuas deſererint, ipſi interim præda iniquè parta potirentur; quare quùm vel hiiſce, vel quibuſcum tandem de Cauſis afflictorum Danorum pauci ad ſua recuperanda aliquid profecerint, plures autem adhuc in damno ſint, ſupplices Sereniſſimo *Regi* facti obtinuerunt, ut hæc Legatio ad tuam Majeſtatem denuò decerneretur.

Rogat igitur pro fraternâ neceſſitudine *Sereniſſimus Rex*, & a Majeſtate tua unicè contendit, jam tandem, Auctoritate Majeſtatis tuæ interpoſita, extra ordinem ſuis Jus dici, ut demùm pro violenter ereptis ſatisfiat; Quod eo magis hac amiciſſimâ Sereniſſimi Regis interceſſione a ſe impetrari Majeſtas tua ſinat, quod tum virtuti hoc decorum & per ſe laudabile, tùm etiam quia id aliquatenus in rem utrinque, & quòd rationes conditioneſque ſint æquitati maximæ conſentaniæ, ſicut de ſingulis horum de ordine differendo paucis oſtendam. A.D.1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Imprimis, autem conſtare puto Danos noſtros ſpoliatos, non alicujus ſceleris compertos, nec in ulla Culpa deprehenſos, ſed pacatos innocioſque prorſus fuiſſe; nam legitima Commercia ſua duntaxat exercebant ſecuri omnium Periculorum, niſi qui a Cœli Tempeſtatibus, & Maris inconſtantia, ingruere poſſent; atque horum cauſâ dum in lias Oras eunt & remeant, aliqui etiam dum Mari quod Ditionis Regiæ navigant, oppugnati Tormentis, pulſati, intercepti, qua libitum fuit tracti, & atrociter ad Veſtem & Commeatum bonis exuti, quod eo indigniùs quia non ab Hoſtibus hoc paſſi, nec ab iis quibus Angli pariter & Dani Religione inviſi, ſed ibi utcunque benignè habiti, poſtquam in domeſticos Fidei, a quibus omnia Humanitatis Officia expectabantur, inciderunt, ita miſerum in modum vexati ſunt, non Amicitia eos juvit, non Innocentia profuit, quæ neſcio apud quos non tutos Homines præſtat; quis enim uſpiam immunis a Criminibus eſſe laboret, ſi nullum in Vitæ integritate Præſidium? quis temperare a ſcelere velit, ſi boni pariter ut mali cladibus involvantur? itaque evidens noſtrorum innocentia iſtorum arguit proterviam & violentiam, digna utraque, ſi qua alia res, ſeverâ animadverſione.

Quod ut fiat Promiſſorum fides etiam exigit; quam ſi aliquantum urgeam, dabit mihi Sereniſſima tua Majeſtas benigne veniam; meminit enim Majeſtas tua multoties ad Sereniſſimum Regem meum hinc Perſcriptum Juſticiam adminiſtratam iri: meminit idem Legatis ſubinde eo nomine huc miſſis reſponſum; Hæc Promiſſa, ut omninò mihi perſuadeo, non in Animo fuit Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis tuæ, ut in nudis verbis conſiſterent, nec voluit ea Majeſtas tua rerum inania eſſe; dicta enim Regum & Principum inſtar Oraculorum eſſe oportet, quæ ut non temerè emittantur, ita nec facile irrita reddantur;

A.D.1598. 41 Eliz. Reg. tur; Qui aliter Regibus & Principibus perſuadent; nè ulli privatæ cujuſdam utilitatis non Regiæ exiſtimationis aut Dignitatis ratiooem habent; Enimverò Sereniſſima *Majeſtas tua* Defenſatrix Fidei audit, magno id quidem ſuo meritò, quippe a quâ plura patrata pro verâ Religione, quam a quoquam mortalium qui jam vivit, quòd ego non ad aſſentandum, ſed ad gratam Memoriam quam Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtatis tua* ab omnibus Fidei noſtræ Conſortibus, & veram Pietatem profeſſis, deberi autumno, dictum velim, ſed hunc auguſtiſſimum Sereniſſimæ *Majeſtatis tua* Titulum, liceat mihi ad Cauſam meam trahere, ut ei oportunè ſerviat, itaque (*Sereniſſima Regina*) ut nobis etiam ſis Fidei Defenſatrix & Servatrix, decet in hiis Negotiis quantumvis leviora videri poſſint Promiſſa etiam implere.

Hoc Humanitas ipſa, & quæ Hominibus erga Homines, Principes erga Inferiores, naturalis legittimas & affectio eſt etiam flagitat, etenim ſpoliati ſunt fortunis ſuis, hiſce Annis viginti plus minus, Mercatores, Socii eomplures præter miſeros Nautas, & alios eorum aliqui, jam præ mœrore ex paupertatis intoleraotia, ut veriſimile diem ſuum clauſere, relictis Viduis & Orphanis, in ſumma afflictione, alii in egeſtate ſpreti & contempti degunt, ſie id tamen degere eſt pauci Vitam bonis aliunde partis tolerant; nec ad exiguam ſummam excreſcit quod amiſſum eſt; Hanc igitur miſeram turbam Viduarum Orphanorum & Inopum, ſi Sereniſſima *Majeſtas tua* ad Pedes provolutam cerneret; ſat ſcio non poſſet, pro liberaliſſimo genio & ingenio ac tenerimis ſuis affectibus, pati in Oculis, quin graviter ad miſerationem commoveretur: ejuſmodi Turbæ Preces ad *Majeſtatem tuam* ego perfero, quas eogitet cum ipſorum fletu & ejulatu auribus ſuis inſonare, & opem in juſtiſſimâ ſuâ Cauſâ implorare, ſi hæ Supplicum Preces prorſus irritæ à *Majeſtate tua* rejiciantur & repudientur; quod equidem in animo inducere nequeo, ſuſpiriis gemitibus & lacrimis Viduarum Orphanorum ac Inopum, Cœlos ante Faciem Dei penetrantibus, ibi irritæ eſſe non poterunt, efficaciſſimæ; videlicet, inibi ad quidvis imperrandum; ſed (*Sereniſſima Regina*) evincat Juſticia, impetret Fides, eliceat Humanitas, ut tribuatur potius quod tribui par eſt, quam ut *Majeſtatis tua* Subditi horum apud Deum querelas ſuſtineant.

Quod etiam, quantopere in rem fuerit opere pretium, eſt dehinc animum advertere ante omnia eum, ſi quiequam aliud hoc ad Neceſſitudinem & Conjunctionem utrinque requiri videtur, nam in Amicitiâ Principum, primarium duco, ut alter alterius Subditis Injuriam fieri vetet; quod profecto benevolæ Voluntatis indubitarum judicium, Principes enim animo conjuncti, Locorum autem longo intervallo disjuncti, vix luculentius aliâ ratione ſtudia invicem declarare poterint, quàm benevolentiâ in alterius Subditos; alterum verò & ſecundarium in Amicitia puto, ſiqua Subditos læſos apparear, ut re & facto oſtendat, cui querela affertur, ſibi hoc diſplicere, ſeverè Injuriam factam vindicando; Quod ni fiat; aut ſi Vendicta negligatur, quid inde colligeret Sereniſſima *Majeſtas tua?* ſi ipſi, cùm alia res eſſet, apud ſe diſpiciat; Enimverò poſſent fortè an ſuſpitiones in mentem venire a vera Amicitiâ, eaque quæ hoc nomine recta appellanda eſt, alienæ ſed tàceſſant, eæ longè a ſinceritate Amicitiæ inter utramque Majeſtatem veſtram conſtitutæ, atque ut eo luculentius fidem faciat, *Sereniſſima Majeſtas* tua, Fratri ſuo Sereniſſimo *Regi* meo, firmæ ſinceræ & conſtantis Conjunctionis; pariter ac ipſe, *Majeſtatem tuam* conſtanti Amore & fraternâ Benevolentiâ complectitur, nec ſinat hanc ſeriam pro Subditis Interceſſionem ſine fructu tranſmitti.

A.D.1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Tùm, ſi hoc obtineat Sereniſſimus *Rex* meus, perſuadere ſibi certo *Majeſtas tua* poterit non Commiſſurum, quin viciſſim quævis a ſe impetrari patiatur; nam ea generoſitas indolis, ea Animi Celſitudo, ut quavis potius ratione quàm Officio ſe vinci patiatur, judicium eredo recens ab ipſius *Majeſtate* haud obſcurum factum, ubi tamen in ſavorem Anglici Nominis rogatu *Mageſtatis tua* plus Gratiæ quàm Juſticiæ datum; cùm hie contra, Juſticiæ potior ratio ſit Gratiâ, autem ex conſequenti æſtimanda veniat, ſuo magis (*Sereniſſima Regina*) poſtulata noſtrum locum habere mereantur; decet enim in Amicitia pari facere & mutuam eſſe Benevolentiam, nam inæqualiter Ratio putetur, ut accepta Expenſis quodammodo reſpondeant ſi non per omnia quadrent, quomodo conſtare diu poterit Amicitiâ? Quomodo ſperanda Gratiæ & Benevolentiæ Viciſſitudo? Nè intermittatur igitur Officiorum mutua Communicatio ſit gratum, ac ſuave Principibus Studiorum ac Benevolentiæ certamen, quo unici haud in-

A. D. 1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

decorum vincere, autem longè gloriosissimum illud summum Amicitiæ decus illa Rerum publicarum optatissima Salus.

Proinde (*Serenissima Regina*) velit saltim *Majestas tua* facilem se præbere, tribuendu nostris Justiciam, pro certo habitura, Serenissimum *Regem* faciliorem fore ad retribuendam Anglis tuis Gratiam.

Porrò, quid dicam de Commerciis utriusque Gentis? quæ nemo nisi Hostis vellet minui aut aboleri, sed potius Bono publico augeri, at quæ erit inter utrasque Gentes Communicatio, negata Justicia? Dani profectò metuerint in has partes venire, si, in tàm manifesta Injuria, Judicio nihil consequi licuerit; Angli vicissim in Daniam Norwegiam & alias Partes Ditionis Regiæ accedentes, quo animo esse possint in læsos & Injuriis offensos haud dubitatur? Si verum est quod de Rebus Britannicis, in Vitâ *Agricolæ* agens, *Tacitus* ait, proprium humani ingenii esse odisse quem læseris; Quapropter cum nostris huc commeare magnoperè necesse, Angli vicissim a Ditionibus Regiis ægrè abstinere queant, nè committatur, ut lucro Privatorum quorumdam alienatio aliqua animorum vel malevolentia inotescat, nevè paucorum impunitæ Culpæ multorum inferatur offensa, curæ sit potius ut, fiduciâ Justiciæ Benevolentiæ & Amoris mutui, Commercia liberrima & creberrima utrique Genti sint, tùm propter eam quæ intercedit Propinquitatem, tùm propter Fœderum Antiquitatem, nam vix alia Gens extra Britanniam Anglis magis conjuncta quam Danica, a *Danis* enim *Angli*, & Vitæ seu *Jutæ* qui cum *Saxonibus* hanc Gentem condiderunt; & augustissimum Anglorum Nomen, quod hodie usu frequentatur, certam Danicæ Originis argumentum, quum *Jutia Australis* quæ dicitur, suos adhuc hodie Anglos habeat; Qua de re pluribus a me agi posset, si hujus essent loci & temporis, nec obstat quòd inclita Nobilitas Anglica vult potius per *Willielmum* Victorem Originem a *Normannis Gallis* arcessere; nam nè sic quidem nulla Cognatio cum *Danis* erit, quùm *Gulielmus* Anglorum Assertor, haud longâ serie, a *Rollone Dano* seu *Roberto* ortum ducat; pariterque Nobilitas prisca Normannica indidem sit utrobique; igitur Cognationem intercedere palàm est, quam Gentes nostras conjungere decet Fœdera etiam antiqua; videlicet, Quingentorum Annorum proferre licet, quibus continua Pax publica utrique Regnó fuit; ea deinde firmata Conjugio, & Insignibus Ordinis Anglici Regibus aliquot nostris Honoris & Benevolentiæ ergo communicatis aliisque Officiis: In hac igitur hæreditaria quasi Benevolentia, utrique Majestati vestræ perseverandum, sumpto Exemplo a laudatissimis Majoribus, & ab arctissima Conjunctione *Friderici Regis* tuæque *Majestatis*, in quo Exemplo nobilis Amicitiæ, par propositum: Quarum Rationum, si nulla esset vel hæc una, sufficere posset, ne Hostibus, nostrâ Distractione, vires accedant; Amici autem qui utrinque opis & auxilii indigi destituantur; quod nè contingat, & nè Amicitiæ aliquid decedat, neve Officiorum aut Commerciorum Communicatio aliquâ parte cesset, huc videt *Majestas tua* discendendum.

A. D. 1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Porrò cùm restet, ut de Rationibus expediendæ, sine magnâ molestiâ & temporis jactura, Satisfactionis agatur, faciendum ut cursum decâ parte etiam differamus.

Volo autem hic lubens meritò, in Serenissimæ *Majestatis tuæ* gravissimâ Auctoritate & benignâ Voluntate, acquiescere (quùm ipsæ modum quo res confieri possit promtissimum suggerere placuerit) interim tamen, nè mutila sit hac parte Oratio, Officii videtur, quid mea Sententia ferat ut patefaciam, sumturus aliquid de consuetis & pridem usitatis, quatenus huic Causæ commodare poterit: igitur si Judices extraordinarios seu Commissarios *Majestati tuæ* dare placet, haud id quidem abs re fuit, sed tamen in iis creandis respici velim, non ad meam Personam per se, verum magis ut ratio Dignitatis Regiæ habeatur, & sicut in Dania exemplo præitum, ubi, in honorem Serenissimæ *Majestatis tuæ*, Duo Primarii in Regno Viri, Illustris Magister Palatii *Valkendorfius*, & amplissimis Cancellarius *Friisius*, ad novissimam Causam Anglicam sunt adhibiti, & alias ejusdem Ordinis alii talium enim Virorum Auctoritas, hic etiam requiritur multis, nec a me memorandis, de Causis, postea nihil vetat alios præterea Justiciæ Pacis & Concordiæ amantes adjungi; Deinde Reis ad certum Diem in Jus vocatis, eo lapso, sine mora Sententia a Judicibus feratur, ut iis comparentibus, vel non Negotium semel firmatur, nec prosit amplius, post tanti temporis decursum, aliqua ficta & frivola excusatio, quam Homines Injuriæ manifestos appareat, frustrari Actores & Judices tantùm

A.D. 1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

tùm velle, ſed ſi quâ fronte aliquid negare audeant, aut quidquam excipere habeant, quod Actionem eliðat, ipſi Judicio ſe ſiſtant, vel per Procuratores hoc agant; quæcumque autem ita pronunciata fuerit Sententia, ea Scripto mihi ſubſignata communicetur nè retractari vel interpolari poſſit, neve Adverſariis quæ continet negare liceat, ſicut & Sententias jampridem latas ex Tabulis publicis exſcriptas, itidem ſub Sigillo mihi exhiberi velim, nam eâ ratione oſtendero Regio Officio a me ſatisfactum; denique, nè inanis ſit Sententia fiat auctoritate *Majeſtatis tuæ* executio, ut ſi rei Convicti & Condemnari, parere Judicio recuſent aut ſatisfacere detrectent legitimis modis, putà Bonorum Addictione, in Poſſeſſionem miſſione, aut etiam Bonorum Proſcriptione cogantur; hujuſmodi enim viis, vel aliis in hâc inclitâ Republicâ uſitatis, miſeri Cives ſua recuperare petunt, ita non petunt Supplicia extrema irrogari, non infamiâ aliquâ Adverſarios notari, ſed publicam Injuriam Legibus & Magiſtratibus vindicandam vel condonandam permittunt, à Nobis autem, ſi deſideretur, nè nimium quantum Dani flagitent, quod aliàs objectum non recuſamus, æquam moderationem, ſed æſtimatio tamen Mercium ereptarum, & Damni inde orti, Impenſarumque Actori concedenda, non autem Reo, nè ipſe ſibi Jus dicat poſtea indicantis, Religio accedat, quæ ſtatuerit, quid æquius meliuſque penes quem lubenter Moderationem iſtam eſſe volumus: Deinde, ſi qui Adverſariorum, lapſi Fortunis, omnimodam Solutionem præſtare nequeant, aut ſi qui parati tranſigere Judicio diſceptare noluit eis ſeram etiam Conditiones tolerabiles, tametſi ita meriti ut favore vix digni ſunt, ſed ſic tamen videtur faciendum, ut hæ Lites tandem finem inveniant, protulatæ in plures Annos multorum miſerorum Hominum exitio, nec ullâ utriuſque veſtræ Majeſtatis moleſtiâ; Et prorſus hoc agam ut Pacem Concordiam Amicitiam a me quæſitam eſſe appareat, ſicut initio pollicitus ſum.

Quapropter (*Sereniſſima Regina Heroina inclita*) quàm à me jam oſtenſum ſit juſtum eſſe, quòd hâc Legatione à Sereniſſimo *Rege* meo pro Subditis petitu, & Fidei Humanitatique conſentaneum, idque tum ad Amicitiam pertineat, tùm benignam utrinque Officiorum & Commerciorum Communicationem concernat, Modi etiam & Conditiones, prout res ferunt, minimi graves & iniqui ſunt propoſiti, confido Sereniſſimam *Majeſtatem tuam* rationem Intereeſſionis Regiæ, & Afflictionis tot miſerorum Hominum, pro ſua ingenita Benignitate & rei æquitate, habituram; equidem non inficias (*Sereniſſima Regina*) ſi *tua Majeſtas* ſpectet Subditos ſuos aliquid eis deceſſurum, at ſi Juſtitia Fides Humanitas Amicitia Officium reſpiciat, multò plus perit, ſi iis aliquid decedat; præſtitit autem *Sereniſſima Majeſtas tua* adverſus quoſvis Hoſtes haêtenus ſe invictam, nè vincat igitur Decus & Gloriam vilis Subditorum utilitas in lucro iniquo ſita, nè non ſis Regina undequaque invicta, conſecuta eſt Majeſtas tua, omnia quæ Princeps, immò quæ quiſquam mortalium, ſumma in Vita ſibi optare poſſet, Religio verò, & Salutis æternæ notitia, a Deo data eſt, Natura heroicum Animum, feliciſſimum Ingenium, & egregium rarumque Corporis Decus ac Vigorem tribuit, Opum & Divitiarum a Fortuna abundè eſt, inclitum hoc Regnum Subditorum Fide firmum ac ſtabile, at hæc omnia ut ſplendida & magnifica ſunt Caduca, & ſuo tempore tranſitura, Virtus autem Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis tuæ à nemine ſatis laudata, quam ipſa Sereniſſima Majeſtas tua à ſe paravit immortalis eſt, comitante eam Gloriâ item immortali, ſi nulla labe inquinetur, hujus Regni & Numinis deciſque cura, non niſi cum omnium Rerum humanarum cura deponenda, nàm quid magni in Mundo partum fuerit, ſi non ita acta hujus Vitæ Fabula ut ſtetiſſe dicatur; id eſt, ut Bonis probata ſit; Quantum enim Homines mali obloquantur, & Hoſtes Virtutes detractent, non magnoperè morandum; id cavendum, ne boni Homines, nè Amici veteres ſinceri & conſtantes, habeant quod merito querantur, ſed longius me evectum ſentio quam ſortè deceat, dum ambitioſius ſtudeo impetrare quod volo: Itaque hic conſiſtam finemque faciam, demiſſè obſecrans & obteſtans, nè Sereniſſima *Majeſtas tua* hæc a me aliorſum dicta accipiat quàm publici Boni ſtudio, & ſincera erga *Majeſtatem tuam* obſervantia fideque; cujus Gratiæ ac Clementiæ ita me commendatum cupio, ut qui humilimè mea ſtudia omnia deſero, & me totum devoveo.

Reſtitutio

A.D.1598. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Reſtitutio Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Bangor.

A.D.1598. Pat. 41. Eliz. p. 23.

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Angleſ. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Bangor, per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem ad Epiſcopatum Ceſtren. *Deconus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Bangor. Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Henricum Roulande* Sacræ Theologiæ Baccalareum, ac nuper Decanus ejuſdem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Bangor. in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni ac Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen') ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis, in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a nono die Julii Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo nono præterito hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Carnervon.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Denbighe.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Mountgomerye.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Midd.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Merioneth.
Dilecto & fideli ſuo Stephano Soame *Armigero Majori Civitatis London. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem.*

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Exon.

A.D.1598. *Ibid. p. 20.*

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Devon. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Exon. per Promotionem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem ad Epiſcopatum *Wigorn.* *Deanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Exon. Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Willielmum Coton* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem Nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Exonien. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo Reſiden.) ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis (exceptis præexceptis) in Balliva tua, unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. ficuis inde, a decimo Die Octobris Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo nono hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus & Civitatibus ſubſcriptis; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Cornub.

Majori Civitatis ſuæ Exon. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem. A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Sarum.

A.D.1599. Pat. 41 Eliz. p. 23.

REgina, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Suſſex. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Sarum, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem. *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Sarum prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum & fidelem noſtrum *Henricum Cotton* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem oobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Teoementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertineotibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni noſtri primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remaneo') ſi quæ talia Terra Tenementa vel Hæreditameota exiſtunt ſic elect' vel capt', ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs cum Pertinentiis, in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a Feſto Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ ultimo præterito bucuſque provenieotibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo tertio Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Cooſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Datâ prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Somerſ. & Dorſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Sauthampt. & Wilteſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Oxon. & Berk.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Lincoln.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glouc. ac March. Walliæ eidem Com. adjacen.
Dilecto & fideli ſuo Stepbano Soame *Majori Civitatis ſuæ London. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem.*

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſiot & reſpoodentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Commiſſio ſpecialis ad audiendum Queremonias Subditorum Regis Daniæ.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg

✠

A.D.1599. *Pat 41. Eliz. p. 19. dorſ.*

ELizabeth, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina*, Fidei Defenſor &c. dilectis & fidelibus noſtris, *Johanni Herbert* Armigero uni Magiſtrorum noſtrorum a Supplicum Libellis, *Julio Ceſari* Legum Doctori alteri Magiſtrorum noſtrorum a Supplicum Libellis & Supremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis noſtræ Judici ſeu Præſidi, *Roberto Beale* Armigero Secretario Conſilii noſtri in Partibus Borealibus, *Criſtofero Perkins* Legum Doctori Decano Carlienſi, & *Danieli Dun* Legum etiam Doctori Curiæ audientiæ Cantuarienſis Judici, & eorum cuilibet, Salutem.

Ex crebris querelis, tàm Subditorum noſtrorum, quàm Subditorum præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri *Regis Daniæ* accepimus eorum quamplures, dùm pacati in Mari navigarent, direptos ac Bonis & Facultatibus exutos, longè aliter ac noſtra cum prædicto Fratre noſtro Confœderatio ac neceſſitudo poſtulat aut permittit:

Itaque, tùm publicis emiſſis Edictis, tùm certis datis Judicibus, qui de Piratica Pravitate cognoſcerent, antehac, quantum licuit, huic malo proſpeximus & ſubvenimus; & nunc etiam civili Judicio, ut res amiſſæ reſtituantur, Cogitationem Curámq; noſtram committimus, ac benè ſperamus ac confidimus Fratrem noſtrum prædictum idem etiam, quod ad ſe pertinet, eſſe facturum; idcircò vos præfatos, *Johannem Herbert*, *Julium Ceſarem*, *Robertum Beale*, *Criſtoferum Perkins*, & *Danielem Dun* (quorum nobis perſpecta & probata eſt integritas, ac in jure tàm dicendo quàm interpretando Doctrina atque Prudentia) ex certa Scientia mero Motu & Plenitudine Poteſtatis noſtræ Commiſſarios Judices noſtros Delegatos & Subſtitutos facimus atque conſtituimus ac Vices noſtras committimus per Præſentes:

Dantes & concedentes vobis, aut duobus veſtrûm (quorum te dictum *Julium Ceſarem* Judicem ſupremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis noſtræ unum ſemper eſſe volumus) Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem de Querelis quorumcumque Subditorum dicti præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri Regis Daniæ, qui ſe ab aliquibus ex noſtris Subditis ſpoliatos aut direptos eſſe conquerantur, tàm adverſus Prædones aut Direptores ipſos, quam eorum Adjutores aut Receptores, & cæteros quoſcumque, ad quos aliqua pars Bonorum raptorum pervenerit, ac de Piratiis Direptionibus ac Depræ dationibus, per aliquos ex Subditis noſtris contra aliquos ex Subditis dicti præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri commiſſis ac perpetratis, cum eorum incidentibus emergentibus annexis & connexis quibuſcumque, ſummariè & de plano, ac ſine Strepitu & figura Judicii, ac ſolâ facti veritate inſpectâ, levato velo omnibuſque recuſatione appellatione ſupplicatione aut alia quavis oppoſitione vel dilatione non neceſſariâ penitùs ſemotis, cognoſcendi examinandi & fine debito terminandi ac definiendi & realiter exequendi, Sententiaſque tàm interlocutorias quàm finales ferendi, & in executionem mittendi, cum Poteſtate Contemptores Contumaces & Inobedientes quoſcumque incarcerandi & quavis pecuniaria mulcta pro modo Delicti coercendi, ac cum cujuſlibet alterius coertionis Poteſtate; ac ulterius vobis, ſeu duobus veſtrûm, ut ſupra, plenam Poteſtatem facimus quaſcumque Perſonas, a quibus Veritatem melius exquiri & cognoſci poſſe, comperiet vocandi, & (ſi opus fuerit) vigore juramenti ſuper quibuſcumque, per vos, ſeu veſtrûm duos, ut ſupra, proponendis, examinandi; cæteraque omnia & ſingula faciendi & expediendi, quæ ad commodam & oportunam Præmiſſorum expeditionem & executionem vobis conferre videbuntur; Legibus Conſuetudinibus Ordinationibus & Statutis aut Privilegiis quibuſcumq; in contrarium non obſtantibus; aſſumpto vobis, in Præmiſſorum executionem, *Gulielmo Harewardd* Notario & Tabellione publico ac Curiæ noſtræ Admiralitatis Regiſtore, ſeu ejus Deputato, in actorum veſtrorum ſcribam & Regiſtorem:

Et quia in Cauſis ſupradictis Quæſtiones incidere ſolent, in quibus Mercatorum Operâ & Induſtriâ uti oportebit, idcirco vobis, *Johanni Burnell*, *Johanni Highlord*, *Gulielmo Greenewell*, *Roberto Carr*, *Gulielmo Cokaine*, & *Thomæ Symons*, Civibus & Mercatoribus Civitatis noſtræ Londoniæ (quorum

uſum

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

uſum in Mercatura magnum eſſe accepimus) & cuilibet veſtrûm mandamus præcipimus & imperamus ut dictis Delegatis noſtris aſſiſtatis in executione Præmiſſorum;

Inhibentes expreſſè omnibus Judicibus & Juſticiariis noſtris quibuſcumque, necnon Majori & Vicecomitibus Civitatis London. omnibuſque & ſingulis aliis Juſticiariis Majoribus Vicecomitibus Ballivis Seneſcallis, & cæteris Officiariis ac Miniſtris noſtris quibuſcumque, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, quocumque Munere vel Officio fungentibus, nè hujuſmodi cauſarum aut ipſarum alicujus, quæ concernent Subditos præfati chariſſimi Fratris noſtri *Regis Daniæ*, Cognitionem ſub quovis colore in ſe aſſumant, ſive de illis aut eorum aliquâ cognoſcant vel judicent, ſeu vobis ſive Litigantibus in cauſis præmiſſis quoviſmodo impedimento ſint, aliquamve vobis litigantibúſve hujuſmodi inferant moleſtiam ſeu gravamen, ſed vobis in executione Præmiſſorum obedientes ſint intendentes & auxiliantes in omnibus prout decet; hanc autem Conceſſionem & Delegationem noſtram ad Beneplacitum noſtrum tantummodò durare volumus.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tertio Die Januarii.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Conſimilis Commiſſio ad audiendum Querelas Subditorum Regis Franciæ.

Ibid.

ELizabeth, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina*, Fidei Defenſor &c. dilectis & fidelibus noſtris, *Johanni Herbert* Armigero uni Magiſtrorum noſtrorum a Supplicum Libellis, *Julio Ceſari* Legum Doctori alteri Magiſtrorum noſtrorum a Supplicum Libellis & Supremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis noſtræ Judici ſeu Præſidi, *Roberto Beale* Armigero Secretario Conſilii noſtri in Partibus Borialibus, *Criſtofero Perkins* Legum Doctori Decano Carlienſi, & *Danieli Dun* Legum Doctori Curiæ Audientiæ Cantuarienſis Judici, & eorum cuilibet, Salutem.

Ex crebris Querelis, tàm Subditorum noſtrorum quàm Subditorum præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, accepimus eorum quamplures, dùm pacati in Mari navigarent, direptos ac bonis & facultatibus exutos, longè aliter ac noſtra cum prædicto Fratre noſtro Confœderatio ac Neceſſitudo poſtulat aut permittit;

Itaque, tùm publicis emiſſis Edictis, tùm certis datis Judicibus, qui de Piratica Pravitate cognoſcerent, antehac, quantum licuit, huic malo proſpeximus & ſubvenimus; Et nunc etiam Civili Judicio, ut res amiſſæ reſtituantur, Cogitationem Curamque noſtram committimus, ac benè ſperamus ac confidimus Fratrem noſtrum prædictum idem etiam, quod ad ſe pertinet, eſſe facturum; idcirco vos præfatos, *Johannem Herbert*, *Julium Ceſarem*, *Robertum Beale*, *Criſtoferum Perkins*, & *Danielem Dun* (quorum nobis perſpecta & probata eſt integritas, ac in jure tàm dicendo quàm interpretando Doctrina atque Prudentia) ex certa Scientia mero Motu & Plenitudine Poteſtatis noſtræ Commiſſarios Judices noſtros Delegatos & Subſtitutos facimus atque conſtituimus, ac Vices noſtras committimus per Præſentes;

Dantes & concedentes vobis, aut duobus veſtrûm (quorum te dictum *Julium Ceſarem* Judicem Supremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis noſtræ unum ſemper eſſe volumus) Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem de Querelis quorumcumq; Subditorum dicti præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, qui ſe ab aliquibus ex noſtris Subditis ſpoliatos aut direptos eſſe conquerantur, tàm adverſus Prædones aut Direptores ipſos quàm eorum Adjutores aut Receptores, & cæteros quoſcumque, ad quos aliqua Pars bonorum raptorum pervenerit, ac de Piratiis Direptionibus & Depræda-tionibus per aliquos ex Subditis noſtris in aliquos ex Subditis dicti præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri commiſſis ac perpetratis, cum eorum incidentibus emergentibus annexis & connexis quibuſcumque, ſummariè & de plano, ac ſine Strepitu & figura Judicii, ac ſolâ facti Veritate inſpectâ, levato velo omnibuſque recuſatione appellatione ſupplicatione, aut alia quavis oppoſitione vel dilatione non neceſſariâ penitùs ſemotis, cognoſcendi examinandi & fine debito terminandi ac definiendi, & realiter exequendi, Sententiaſque tàm interlocutorias quàm finales ferendi, &

in

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. in executionem mittendi, cum Poteſtate Contemptores Contumaces & Inobedientes quoſcumque incarcerandi & quavis pecuniaria Mulcta pro modo delicti coercendi, ac cum cujuſlibet alterius coertionis Poteſtate:

Ac ulterius vobis, ſeu duobus veſtrûm ut ſupra, plenam Poteſtatem facimus quaſcumque Perſonas, a quibus Veritatem melius exquiri & cognoſci poſſe, comperiet vocandi, & (ſi opus quoque fuerit) vigore Juramenti ſuper quibuſcumque, per vos ſeu veſtrûm duos ut ſupra proponendis, examinandi; cæteràque omnia & ſingula faciendi & expediendi quæ ad commodam & oportunam Præmiſſorum expeditionem & executionem vobis conferre videbuntur; Legibus Conſuetudinibus Ordinationibus & Statutis aut Privilegiis quibuſcumque in contrarium non obſtantibus; aſſumpto vobis, in Præmiſſorum executionem, *Gulielmo Hareward* Notario & Tabellione publico ac Curiæ noſtræ Admiralitatis Regiſtore, ſeu ejus Deputato, in actorum veſtrorum Scribam & Regiſtorem.

Et quia in Cauſis ſupradictis Quæſtiones incidere ſolent, in quibus Mercatorum operâ & induſtriâ uti oportebit; Idcircò vobis, *Johanni Garret*, *Roberto Lee*, *Gulielmo Bennett*, *Thomæ Lowe*, & *Johanni Moore*, Aldermannis Civitatis noſtræ London. (quorum uſum in mercatura magnum eſſe accepimus) & cuilibet veſtrûm mandamus præcipimus & imperamus ut dictis Delegatis noſtris aſſiſtatis in executione Præmiſſorum: A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Inhibentes expreſſe omnibus Judicibus & Juſticiariis noſtris quibuſcumque, necnon Majori & Vicecomitibus Civitatis noſtræ London. omnibuſque & ſingulis aliis Juſticiariis Majoribus Vicecomitibus Ballivis Seneſcallis & cæteris Officiariis ac Miniſtris noſtris quibuſcumque, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, quocumque Munere vel Officio fungentibus, nè hujuſmodi cauſarum aut ipſarum alicujus, quæ concernent Subditos præfati præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, Cognitionem ſub quovis colore in ſe aſſumant, ſive de illis aut eorum aliqua cognoſcant vel judicent, ſeu vobis ſive litigantibus in Cauſis Præmiſſis quovismodo impedimento ſint, aliquamve vobis litigantibuſve hujuſmodi inferant moleſtiam ſeu gravamen, ſed vobis in Executione Præmiſſorum obedientes ſint intendentes & auxiliantes in omnibus prout decet; hanc autem Commiſſionem & Delegationem noſtram ad Beneplacitum noſtrum tantummodò durare volumus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tertio Die Januarii.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Proclamatio Regia ſpecialis pro Cauſis maritimis.

A.D.1599. *Ibid. p. 4. dor.* THE Queen's Majeſty, underſtanding of ſome Complaints made againſt certen of the Subjects, who go to the Seas with Letters of Repriſall to recover Recompence of the *King of Spayns* Subjects for the notable Injuries and Loſſes by Arreſts and other barbarous Cruelties committed in Spayne and Portugall againſt them and many others, wherof no Remedie could ever be had by ordor of Juſtice, ſhould, under coulour of ſeking to recover the proper Goodes of the Spaniards, both take the Shippes and Goods of divers Subjects of other Princes and States being in Amitie with her Majeſtie; although all ſuch Courſes have been ever odious to her Majeſtie, and alwayes ſeverlie puniſhed whenſoever any ſuch things have been duelie proved, yet her Majeſtie, whoſe Care is infinite to preſerve Juſtice, as one of the mayn Pillars of her Eſtate, wherof not only her own Conſcience is ſufficient teſtimony, but all her Actions (if they be duly conſidered) have left ſufficient proof of the ſame, hath commanded both her Privie Counſell and the Lord High Admiral of England, with all other the Officers of her Ports and marine Cauſes, to cauſe the truth of all theſe general Complaints to be heard and examined with all Expedition, and as they ſhall be found true to ſee both Reſtitution and full Recompence to be made to her Frends Subjects that are damnefied, and the Offendors to be grevouſly puniſhed as farr forth as the nature of their Offences might deſerve:

And, for further proofe of her Majeſty's Princely Meaning in this caſe towards all Kings Princes and States in Amitie with her Majeſty, ſhe Declaretli

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. clareth her intention to be, and ſo commandeth it to be executed, That, if any Perſon whatſoever ſhall upon the Seas take any Shippes that doe belonge to any Subjectes of her Frendes and Alies, with whom ſhe is in Amitie, and, after knowlege had that the ſaid Sbippes do belong to her Frendes, do not forbear to ſtay them, or ſhall take out of them any Goods belonging to her ſaid Frendes, ſhall ſuffer Death with Confiſcation of Landes and Goodes.

And, forafmuch as her Majeſty is informed of ſome Complaints that ſome of her Marchants Shippes, trading as well into the Strayts as to other Plaees in League and Amity with her Highnes, being ſtrongly furniſhed, as reaſon is they ſhould be, for the Defence of tbemſelves againſt the Violence of the Enemyes, ſhould alſo offend and endamage her Majeſty's good Frendes upon the Seas, undor the colour of taking the Subjects of the *Spaniſh King*; her Majeſty ſtraightly chargeth and commandeth all her loving Subjects, for prevention of any ſucb Suſpition hereafter, that none of them ſhall ſend to the Seas any Shipps, by way of Trade or Trafick, but they ſhall alſo enter into Bond, before the Lord High Admirall of England, or his Officers, to the full Value of his Ship Furniture and Victuall, that the Company of that Ship ſhall not offend indamage hurt rob or ſpoyle any Ship or Veſſell of any her Highnes ſaid Frendes or Allyes, uhder payne of Confiſcation of ſuch Shippes, as ſhall be ſent to tbe Seas before ſuch Bond ſo entred.

And, to the intent that all Perſons may underſtand with what Conditions all Perſons ſerving on the Seas againſt the Spaniards are licenced, her Majeſty hath commanded that tbe verie Condition of the Parties Bonds that are licenced ſhall be annexed to this Proclamation; the which being duely obſerved, as her Majeſty's meaning it ſhould be, her Majeſty doubteth not but her Actions ſhall be thought conſonant to Honor and Juſtice, and to the Allowance of her Frendes and Allyes; leaving the falſe Calumpnations of her Enemyes, and the Avenge of their wilfull Diſturbance of the comon Peace of Chriſtendome to the Judgement of Almighty God, to whoſe Wiſdome and Power it only belongeth.

Given at her Majeſty's *Palace of Weſtminſter* the eight Day of February, in the one and fortith Yeare of her Raigne. A.D.1599. 41 *Eliz. Reg.*

Per ipſam Reginam.

The Forme of the Condition lymited, to be obſerved by all ſuch as are licenced to go to the Seas againſt the Spaniards.

The Condition of this Obligation is ſuch, that, where there is Commiſſion of Repriſall graunted unto *A. B.* to ſend to the Seas tbe good Ship called the *P.* of *B.* of the Burden of Tonnes or thereabouts, wherof *J. N.* goeth Captayne and Maiſter, with Men Ordenance and Victuals ſufficient for the ſame Service, for tbe apprehending and taking of tbe Shippes Goodes and Merchandiſes of tbe *King of Spayn* or any of his Subjects, as by the Tenor of the ſaid Commiſſion more at large appeareth; if therefore the ſaid *J. N.* with the ſaid Ship of *P.* of *B.* and ber Company do preſently, after their putting to Seas, with all poſſible Speed, repair to the Coaſtes of Spayne Portingale the Ilands and other remote Places, where the Spanyards and Portingals do moſte uſe their Traffick and Trade of Marchandiſes, and doo not attempt any thing againſt any of her Majeſty's loving Subjects, or the Subjects of the *French King*, or the *Kings of Scotland*, *Denmark*, or any other Princes of Italie being in League with her Majeſty, the Inhabitants of the United Provinces of the Lowe Countries, and Haunze Tounes, or any other Prince or Potentate being in good League or Amitie with her Majeſty, but onlye againſt the ſaid *Kinge of Spayne* and his Subjects, and his and their Ships Goods and Marchandizes, and do bringe or cauſe to be brought all ſuch Shippes Goodes and Marchandizes, as they ſhall happen to take and apprehend, by vertue of the ſaid Commiſſion, together with two or three of the chiefeſt Parſons of everie Ship, which they ſhall take (wherof the Maſter and Pilot to be two) to ſome part of this her Majeſty's Realme of England, as ſhall be moſt convenient for them, and do not break bulk waſte ſpoile ſell imbeſill or diminiſh any part

A.D 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg

therof, untill they ſhall be adjudged in her Majeſty's High Court of the Admiraltie to be good and lauſull Priſe, and therupon an Inventory to be taken by the Viceadmirall of the Place and Porte where they ſhall ſo arryve or his Deputie or other publick Officers of the ſame, and an Appraiſment be made of the ſaid Ships and Goodes by ſome ſix honeſt Men Inbabitants of the ſaid Porte, and that the ſaid Inventarie and Appraiſment be retorned in the ſaid High Court of Admiralty within ſix Weeks then next after enſuing; A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

That then &c.

Pro Comite Eſſex Locumtenente Generali in Hybernia, aſſignato.

A.D.1599. Pat. 41 Eliz. p. 5. m 42. dor.

Regina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm, pro ea quâ erga omnes Subditos noſtros uti ſolemus Lenitate & Clementiâ, Curæ Nobis jamdiu fuerit, ut Rebellionem in Hibernia concitatam mitioribus Remediis ſedaremus, neque iis tamen hactenus profecerimus, quòd Rebelles, omnis divini humanique Juris ratione poſthabitâ, Hoſtium noſtrorum Subſidio freti atque ſuffulti, improbis quorumdam Sacerdotum obſirmati Conſiliis, denique ſecundis aliquot caſibus inſolenter elati, abjectâ Obedientiâ, obſtinatis animis a Fide atque Officio penitùs deſciverint, unde uſque adeò graſſata eſt eorum Perfidia & Crudelitas, ut in diſcrimen Status Regni illius adduci videatur, niſi acrioribus Remediis, majoribuſq; Copiis rebus afflictis ſubveniatur;

Nos proinde animo reputantes quem Virum tàm arduo & difficili Negotio parem atque idoneum præficiamus, ac memoriâ reputantes, chariſſimi Conſanguinei & Conſiliarii noſtri, *Roberti Comitis Eſſexiæ* Comitis Mariſcalli Angliæ, Fidem erga Nos exploratiſſimam, egregiam rei Militaris Peritiam, Virtutes eximias, ac Res antebac præclare ſortiterque ex uſu Regni noſtri, proque inſigni ipſius Laude & Honore, domi foriſque geſtas, a quo ſuperbiſſimi Hoſtes noſtri qui Regna noſtra invadere ſunt conati, in ipſorum Ditione Terrâ Marique profligati ſunt, hunc potiſſimùm eligendum cenſuimus, cui hujus Belli conficiendi, ac Rebelles noſtros debellandi Curam, & Regni illius Adminiſtrationem committeremus;

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de ſpectata Fidelitate & provida Circumſpectione dicti *Roberti Comitis Eſſexiæ* pleniùs confidentes, de aviſamento Concilii noſtri, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, aſſignavimus fecimus ordinavimus conſtituimus & deputavimus, ac per Præſentes aſſignamus facimus ordinamus conſtituimus & deputamus præfatum *Robertum Comitem Eſſexiæ* Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, necnon Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem prædicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ;

Damus etiam & per Præſentes concedimus eidem *Roberto Comiti Eſſexiæ* Officium *Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis* prædicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, necnon *Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis* ejuſdem Regni, ac plenam Poteſtatem ad Pacem noſtram, ac ad Leges & Conſuetudines prædicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ cuſtodiendum & cuſtodiri faciendum, & ad omnes & ſingulos Ligeos noſtros, tàm Anglicos quàm Hibernicos, dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, ac alios quoſcumque, per Nos ſeu dictum *Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem* Stipendiatos, ac alias quaſcumque Perſonas in dicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ, contra Nos aut Pacem Leges & Conſuetudines prædictas qualitercumq; Delinquentes & Contravenientes, juxta eorum Demerita ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines prædictas, viis & modis quibus meliùs, tàm pro Honore & Proficuo noſtro fieri poterit, quàm pro bona Gubernatione dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, ac Ligeorum & Subditorum noſtrorum ibidem, ac aliorum infra prædictum Regnum Hiberniæ commorantium, juxta Diſcretionem dicti *Locumtenentis* noſtri Generalis & Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis, caſtigandum & puniendum, ac puniri & caſtigari faciendum;

Necnon Ordinationes & Statuta pro ſalvo & bono Regimine prædicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, juxta aviſamentum Concilii noſtri ibidem, ordinandum ſtatuendum & ſtabiliendum, ac ſuperinde Proclamationes faciendum, debiteque executioni demandandum, ac quoſcumq;

A.D. 1599 cumq; Delinquentes & Contravenientes caſtigandum & incarcerandum, atq; 41 Eliz. Reg. Incarceratos ſolvendum & liberandum;

Necnon ad recipiendum & admittendum, per dictum aviſamentum Concilii noſtri, ad Fidem & Pacem noſtram, tàm Anglicos quàm Hibernicos, ac alios quoſcumque infra prædictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ inhabitantes & commorantes, inhabitandos ſeu commorandos, qui Nobis & noſtris Legibus ſive Conſuetudinibus prædictis Rebelles & Contrariantes extiterint aut exiſtunt vel exiſtent, & ſingulis Perſonis, juxta Leges & Conſuetudines prædictas, Juſtitiam faciendum;

Ac etiam ad univerſos & ſingulos, tàm Anglicos Rebelles quàm Hibernicos dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, & alios quoſcumque idem Regnum noſtrum impoſterùm invadentes, & ipſum Regnum noſtrum noſtroſque Subditos ejuſdem deprædare guerrare ſeu alio modo deſtruere ſive devaſtare intendentes, & ſe juxta Leges & Conſuetudines juſtificari volentes, ſi neceſſe fuerit, cum Poteſtate noſtra Regia infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ exiſtente, ac aliis viis & modis quibus melius fieri poterit, juxta eorum Demerita, puniendum, &, ſi opus fuerit, ultimo Supplicio demandandum,

Ac Subditos noſtros infra dictum Regnum Hiberniæ, alioſque ibidem commorantes & commorandos proinde congregandum convocandum & levandum, & cum eiſdem Subditis noſtris, aliiſque ſic levatis, contra dictos Rebelles congrediendum, eoſque invadendum vincendum caſtigandum occidendum & trucidandum; &, ſi opus fuerit, Terras ipſorum, aliis qui nobis ſervire volunt & intendunt, de aviſamento prædicti Concilii noſtri, locandum & dimittendum, & etiam cum eis pacifcendum & Pacem componendum, & ipſos Paci noſtræ reformandum, toties quoties eidem *Locumtenenti* noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali videbitur expedire; Proviſo tamen ſemper ſuper quamlibet talem Dimiſſionem & Locationem per præfatum *Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem*, ac per aviſamentum Concilii noſtri prædicti, impoſterùm, virtute harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, fiendas, annualis Redditus ſuperinde debitus ſit Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris omninò reſervatus;

Damus inſuper & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, tenore Præſentium, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem de tempore in tempus, pro Nobis & in Nomine noſtro, pardonandi remittendi & relaxandi omnes & omnimodas Proditiones, Rebelliones, Inſurrectiones, Guerræ Levationes, Controfacturas Magni Sigilli Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, Fabricationes, Controfacturas, Loturas, Tonſuras, Abſciſſiones, Diminutiones ſive Detractiones alicujus Cnæ (Anglicè Coyne) ſive Monetæ cujuſcumque, Incendia Domorum & Bladorum, Murdra, Homicidia, Roberias, Furta, Felonias, Raptus Mulierum, Latrocinia, falſas Allegantias, Adhæſiones Inimicis, Utlagarias, Foriſfacturas, illicitas Verborum propalationes, Contemptus, Tranſgreſſiones, & alia Malefacta & Offenſa quæcumque, per Subditos noſtros ejuſdem Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, vel alios ibidem reſidentes ſive commorantes, in dicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ commiſſa ſive committenda, ac Miſpriſiones, ac Acceſſarios omnium & ſingulorum eorumdem Offenſorum & eorum cujuſlibet, ac Fugam & Fugas ſuperinde factas, licet iidem Subditi noſtri ejuſdem Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, vel alii ibidem reſidentes ſive comorantes, de eiſdem Offenſis ſive eorum aliquo indictati appellati rectati impetiti attincti convicti utlagati condemnati ſive adjudicati infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ exiſtunt vel non exiſtunt, aut inde indictari rectari appellari impetiri attingi convinci utlagari condemnari ſive adjudicari infra idem Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ contigerint in futurum, ac omnia & ſingula Indictamenta Judicia Condemnationes Executiones, Pœnas Mortis, Pœnas corporales, Punitiones & Impriſonamenta, ac omnes alias Pœnas & Pœnalitates quaſcumque in prædictos Subditos noſtros dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, aut alios in eodem Regno noſtro Hiberniæ reſidentes ſive commorantes, occaſione earumdam Proditionum Feloniarum Offenſorum, vel eorum alicujus, habita facta reddita ſive adjudicata, aut habenda fienda reddenda ſive adjudicanda, ac omnes & omnimodas Sectas Querelas Actiones Impetitiones & Demanda quæcumque, quæ Nos verſus eoſdem Subditos noſtros dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, aut alios in eodem Regno noſtro Hiberniæ reſidentes ſive commorantes, occaſione earumdem Proditionum Feloniarum & Offenſorum vel eorum alicujus habuimus habemus ſeu in futurum habere poterimus, aut Hæredes ſeu Succeſſores noſtri

A.D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

A. D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

ſtri ullo modo habere poterint in futurum, Sectamque Pacis noſtræ quæ ad Nos verſus eoſdem Subditos noſtros dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, aut alios ibidem reſidentes aut commorantes, pertinet ſeu pertinere poterit in futurum; & firmam Pacem noſtram eis & & eorum cuilibet iode dare & concedere, cum uſualibus aut aliis quibuſcumque Proviſionibus Limitationibus & Conditionibus, aut aliter abſque aliquibus Proviſionibus Limitationibus ſive Conditionibus, per Diſcretionem ejuſdem *Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis & Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis*, in eiſdem Pardonationibus & earum qualibet continendis & inſerendis; ac etiam Literas ooſtras Patentes, ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Hiberniæ ſuperinde concedendi, & ad eaſdem ſigillandas Cancellario noſtro vel Cuſtodi Sigilli noſtri Hiberoiæ mandandi tradendi & deliberandi;

Damus inſuper & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, tenore Præſeotium, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, per Literas noſtras Patentes, ſub Magoo Sigillo noſtro Hiberniæ debito modo conficieodas & ſigillandas, dandi coocedendi & reſtituendi omnibus & ſingulis Rebellibus & aliis Proditoribus & Delinquentibus ſupradictis quibuſcumque, per prædictum *Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem*, pro Nobis & in Nomine noſtro ſic, ut præfertur, pardonatis remiſſis & relaxatis, tàm omnes & hujuſmodi Dignitates Honores Titulos Gradus Stilus Præheminentias Arma & Inſigoia, eiſdem Rebellibus Proditoribus & aliis Delinquentibus ſupradictis, aut eorum alicui, unquam antehac ſeperaliter & reſpectivè ſpectantes ſive pertinentes, quàm omnia & ſingula Territoria Patrias Dominia Maneria Caſtra Terras Tenementa Servitia Hæreditamenta Bona & Catalla quæcumque, infra dictum Regnum ooſtrum Hiberniæ, quæ Nobis ratione earumdem Proditionum Feloniarum Tranſgreſſionum & Offenſorum ſeperaliter & reſpectivè forisfacta ſive deperdita, aut impoſterùm forisfacieoda ſive deperdenda exiſtunt vel exiſtent; Et volumus, ac per Præſeotes concedimus quòd omnes & quælibet talcs Pardonationes Conceſſiones & Reſtitutiones ſic, ut præfertur, per præfatum *Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem*, pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro fiendæ, & Tranſcriptum ſive Warrantum cujuſlibet earumdem Pardonationum Conceſſionum & Reſtitutionum, ſignatum per Manum dicti *Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis & Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis*, erit ſufficiens & immediatum Warrantum Cancellario noſtro, vel Cuſtodi Magni Sigilli noſtri dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ pro tempore exiſteoti, ad ſigillandum eaſdem Pardonationes Conceſſiones & Reſtitutiones, & earum quamlibet, ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, eaſdemque, Partibus in prædictis Pardonationibus Conceſſionibus ſive Reſtitutionibus nominatis, eorumque alicui, deliberandum;

A. D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Damus præterea & concedimus eidem *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem faciendi conſtituendi & deputandi Penſionarios & Officiarios noſtros quoſcumque infra prædictum Regnum ooſtrum Hiberniæ (Officiis Caocellarii, Theſaurarii, Subtheſaurarii, Theſaurarii ad Gueram, Juſticiarii utriuſque Baoci, ac Capitalis Baronis Scaccarii noſtri Hiberniæ, ac Officii Magiſtri Rotulorum ejuſdem Regni noſtri, ac Officiis Servientis noſtri ad Legem, ac Attornati & Sollicitatoris noſtri ejuſdem Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, tantum modò exceptis) habenda prædicta Officia (exceptis præexceptis) & Peoſiones prædictas eis & eorum cuilibet ac quibuſlibet eorum durante Beneplacito noſtro, unà cum Penſionibus aotehac uſitatis & modò in uſu & vigore exiſtentibus, quotieſcumque aliquæ hujuſmodi Penſiones ſive Officia vacare cootigerint, ac unà cum Vadiis & Regardis eiſdem Officiis & Penſionibus anteliac conſuetis debitis & uſitatis & nunc in uſu exiſtentibus;

Conceſſimus etiam, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ooſtris, concedimus, præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, omnia Beneficia & Officia Eccleſiaſtica, tàm curata quàm noo curata; videlicet, Vicarias Perſonatus Præbendas Cantarias Capellas Dignitates Decanatus Archidiaconatus, & alia Officia Eccleſiaſtica & Beoeficia quæcumque (Nominationibus Archiepiſcoporum & Epiſcoporum exceptis) tàm in Eccleſiis Cathedralibus quàm Collegiatis, & aliis quibuſcumque Eccleſiis in quocumque loco infra Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, quocumque Titulo jam vacantes, ſeu impoſterùm ex quacumque cauſa vacare cootigerint, & ad Præſentationem Collationem

ſive

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

ſive Donationem noſtram quocumque modo ſpectaverint, Perſonis idoneis quibus ſibi placuerit, dandi concedendi & conferendi, & ad eadem omnia & ſingula, quorum ad Nos Præſentationes ſpectant & pertinent, præſentandi, ac Statum & Poſſeſſionem omnium & ſingulorum qui de aliquibus Beneficiis Eccleſiaſticis, tàm Dignitatibus quàm aliis Beneficiis Eccleſiaſticis quibuſcumque, poſſeſſionati exiſtunt, ratificandi approbandi & confirmandi; ac Privilegia Libertates Immunitates & Conceſſiones, per Prædeceſſores & Progenitores noſtros quoſcumque, aut aliquos alios ante hæc tempora factis ſive conceſſis, prout eidem *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, per Aviſamentum & Conſenſum Concilii noſtri in dicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ, melius videbitur expedire, ratificandi approbandi & confirmandi;

Conceſſimus inſuper eidem *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* Poteſtatem, Fidelitatem Proviſiones & Renunciationes Archiepiſcoporum & Epiſcoporum in eodem Regno, tempore præterito ſeu futuro factas ordinatas ſeu conſuetas, acceptandi faciendi ordinandi & conſtituendi, ac omnia alia ad Nos debita Nomine noſtro recipiendi, eiſdem Archiepiſcopis Epiſcopis, & cuilibet eorum Temporalia ſua Cancellario noſtro prædicto Regni noſtri Hiberniæ deliberari mandandi (omnibus & ſingulis Juribus Emolumentis Proficuis & Reventionibus, ratione Vacationis dictorum Beneficiorum Dignitatuum ſive Epiſcopatuum Nobis reſervatis) ac etiam Homagiis omnium & ſingulorum, tàm Spiritualium quàm Temporalium Tenentium & Subditorum noſtrorum quorumcumque in prædicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ, Nomine noſtro recipiendi, & Terras & Tenementa ſua de Hæreditate ſua Cancellario noſtro deliberari mandandi, Manuſque noſtras exinde removendi;

Damus etiam, & per Præſentes concedimus, præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, Victualia ſufficientia & neceſſaria pro Expenſis Hoſpitii ſui & Soldariorum ſuorum, in quocumque Loco infra prædictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, per Proviſores Hoſpitii ſui prædicti, & alios Miniſtros ſuos, unà cum Cariagium ſufficiens pro eiſdem, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, pro Denariis ſuis rationabiliter ſolvendis, providendi & capiendi, juxta formam Statutorum de hujuſmodi Proviſoribus ante hæc tempora factorum; niſi aliter, per Compoſitionem factam cum Inhabitantibus Comitatuum infra partes vulgariter vocatas THE ENGLISHE PALE, alioſque Comitatus extra dictas partes, proviſum ſit aut poſthac provideatur, quòd dictus *Locumtenens noſter Generalis & Gubernator noſter Generalis* habeat vel habere poſſit ſufficientem Summam Pecuniæ annuatim in dicta Compoſitione antebac limitatam, pro Compenſatione & Recompenſatione pro ejuſmodi Victualibus providendis & capiendis per Proviſores Hoſpitii ſui; Quam quidem Compoſitionem cenſemus obſervandam pro Beneficio Subditorum noſtrorum.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Et ulterius dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad ſummoniendum & ſummarie faciendum atque tenendum, ſecundùm Leges Statuta & Conſuetudines Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, unum duntaxat Parliamentum infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, quando ſibi melius expedire videbitur, Conſenſu tamen noſtro in ea parte ſemper habito, & ad idem Parliamentum prorogandum & adjornandum toties quoties opus fuerit, & infra duos Annos a tempore Inceptionis ejuſdem plenè terminandum diſſolvendum & finiendum, & quoſcumque ſic ſummonito abſentes & non legittimè impeditos, rationabiliter mulctandum & puniendum.

Conceſſimus etiam dicto *Locumtenenti noſtra Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* plenam & ſufficientem Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad inquirendum ſive inquiri faciendum, viis & modis quibus melius videbitur ſibi faciendum, de quibuſcumque Terris Tenementis Hæreditamentis Bonis & Catallis, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ exiſtentibus, quæ fuerunt illorum Proditorum ſive Rebellium qui erga Nos ſeu Progenitores noſtros foriſfecerint vel foriſfacient, & a Nobis concelata exiſtunt vel impoſterùm exiſtent.

Damus ulterius, & per Præſentes concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad omnia & ſingula alia, quæ ad Officium Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis & Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis, Jure Uſu ac Conſuetudine dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, pertinent aut pertinere

A.D.1599 41 Eliz. Reg

deberent, pro bono Regimine Salvatione ac Cuſtodia Pacis dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, & Quiete Populi noſtri ibidem, ac Recuperatione Jurium noſtrorum in prædicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ neceſſaria fuerint facienda, exercendum & ordinandum; ac etiam omnia alia, Nomine noſtro & pro Nobis, in eodem Regno noſtro Hiberniæ faciendum & exequendum, ſicut Nos faceremus aut facere poſſemus ſi ibidem in propria Perſona noſtra eſſemus.

Damus etiam & concedimus, tenore Præſentium, eidem *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, utendi & exercendi infra prædictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ Legem Mariſcalciam ſive Martialem, necnon ſubſtituendi aſſignandi & appunctuandi ſub ſe, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, per Literas noſtras Patentes, ſub Magno Sigillo dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ fiendas, tot & tales Officiarios pro executione & exercitione ejuſdem Legis Mariſcalciam ſive Martialem, prout præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, de tempore in tempus expedire videbitur, ad exercendum utendum & exequendum prædictam Legem Mariſcalciam ſive Martialem, quoties ſibi videbitur expedire.

Dedimus etiam & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, de tempore in tempus concedendi faciendi & ordinandi hujuſmodi Leges Ordinationes & Statuta, quæ ſibi ſalubria utilia & neceſſaria videbuntur, pro meliori Gubernatione Regimine Directione & Policia Exercitûs noſtri & Exercituum noſtrorum, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ de tempore in tempus exiſtentium, ac Capitaneorum Penſionariorum & aliorum Officiariorum noſtrorum Bellicorum, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ de tempore in tempus commorantium, ac pro Adminiſtratione & Diſpoſitione omnium Rerum & Cauſarum noſtrarum bellicarum infra idem Regnum Hiberniæ, ac etiam infligere adjudicare & aſſidere hujuſmodi Pœnas corporales, Impriſonamenta, Fines, Foriſacturas, ac omnes alias Pœnas & Pœnalitates quaſcumque, in & ſuper omnes & ſingulas Delinquentes ſive Offendentes contra hujuſmodi Leges Ordinationes & Statuta, quales & quæ eidem *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, requiſita & neceſſaria fore videbuntur; Quæ omnia Leges Statuta & Ordinationes, ſic ut præfertur fienda, obſervari volumus ſub Pœnis in eiſdem continendis. A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Damus inſuper & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem per Præſentes, quòd ipſe omnia & ſingula Territoria Patrias Dominia Maneria Caſtra Teras Tenementa & Hæreditamenta quæcumque, ſcituata jacentia ſeu exiſtentia infra Territoria ſive Patriam *de Tyrone*, ac infra Territoria ſive Patriam *de Odonelles Coutry*, vulgariter vocata *Tyre Connell*, ac infra Comitatum noſtrum *de Letrym*, vulgariter vocatum *Oreworks Contry*, ac infra Comitatum noſtrum *de Fermanagh*, vulgariter vocatum *Mac Guyres Contry*, ac infra Patriam ſive Territoriam vocatam *le Route*, vulgariter vocatam *Mac Surley Boes Contry*, in Provinciis noſtris Ultoniæ & Conaciæ aut earum aliqua, ſive aliquibus in dicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ, quæ in Manibus noſtris modò exiſtunt aut exiſtere debent, aut in futurum exiſtent, ratione alicujus Actûs Parliamenti aut Surſum-redditionis, aut alicujus Proditionis Rebellionis ſive Foriſacturæ cujuſcumque, per *Hugonem nuper Comitem Tyrone* Proditorem falſiſſimum, aut per aliquem Proditorem ſive Rebellem infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, factæ commiſſæ ſive perpetratæ, aut aliquo alio legittimo modo jure ſeu titulo quocumque, per Literas Patentes ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Hiberniæ fiendas & ſigillandas, Nomine noſtro de tempore in tempus dare concedere & dimittere poſſit & valeat cuicumque Perſonæ ſive quibuſcumque Perſonis, habenda & tenenda eis & Hæredibus Maſculis de Corporibus ſuis legittimè procreatis; reſervando Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, in & ſuper omnibus & ſingulis hujuſmodi Conceſſionibus & Literis Patentibus, ſic, ut præfertur, fiendis & concedendis, tot tanta talia & hujuſmodi Redditus Servitia Tenura Compoſitiones Onera Reſervationes Debita Allocationes & Demanda, quot quanta & quæ, per prædictum *Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem*, pro meliori noſtro Commodo & Emolumento, de tempore in tempus, limitabuntur & reſervabuntur, cum Clauſulis Conventionibus & Reſervationibus in eiſdem Conceſſionibus & Literis Patentibus & earum

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

earum qualibet reſpectivè continendis; Quod ſi nobis conſtare poterit de Recordo, vel per aliquas Literas noſtras Patentes, vel per Indenturas aut alia Scripta, ſive Librum Concilii noſtri Hiberniæ, quòd aliquis Major Redditus Servitium Compoſitiones Solutiones & Demanda, de & pro eiſdem Territoriis Patriis Dominiis Maneriis Caſtris Terris Tenementis & Hæreditamentis ſive eorum aliquo, ſic, ut præfertur, concedendis, aliquo tempore ab initio Regni noſtri, per Nos vel ad uſum noſtrum reſervata, & Nobis reddita ſoluta ſive reſponſa fuerint, quamque in eiſdem Literis Patentibus & Conceſſionibus, ſic, ut præfertur, fiendis & concedendis, particulariter reſervabuntur, quòd tunc omnes & ſingulæ hujuſmodi Perſona & Perſonæ Hæredes & Aſſignati ſui, cui vel quibus aliqua talis Conceſſio aut Literæ Patentes, de eiſdem Territoriis Patriis Dominiis Maneriis Caſtris Terris Tenementis & Hæreditamentis, aut eorum aliquo, ſic, ut præfertur, fient & concedentur, reddent & ſolvent Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris tanta alia Redditus Servitia Compoſitiones Solutiones & Demanda, ultra & præter Redditus Servitia Compoſitiones Solutiones & Demanda quæ in eiſdem Conceſſionibus, ſic, ut præfertur, expreſſis & particulariter reſervabuntur, quot & quanta ſimul cum eiſdem Redditibus Servitiis Compoſitionibus Solutionibus & Demandis, ſic, ut præfertur, expreſſis & particulariter reſervandis, æquabunt & attingent ad plenum Redditus Servitia Compoſitiones Solutiones & Demanda, aliquo tempore ab initio Regni noſtri proinde, ſic, ut præfertur, nobis reſervata vel nobis reddita reſponſa ſive ſoluta :

Proviſo tamen ſemper quòd hæ Literæ noſtræ Patentes, nec aliquid in eiſdem contentum, ſe aliqualiter non extendant ad dandum Poteſtatem ſive Auctoritatem dandi ſive dimittendi aliqua Territoria Patrias Dominia Maneria Caſtra Terras Tenementa ſive Hæreditamenta, aut eorum aliqua, quæ aliqui veri & fideles Subditi & Ligei noſtri, virtute aliquarum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium eis ante hæc factarum & conceſſarum, aut aliter legittimo modo habent tenent & gaudent, aliquo in Præſentibus in contrarium inde non obſtante;

Et volumus, ac per Præſentes concedimus, quòd omnes & quælibet Conceſſiones de aliquibus Territoriis Patriis Dominiis Maneriis Terris Tenementis ac Officiis ſupradictis (exceptis præexceptis) ſic, ut præfertur, per præfatum *Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem*, pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro fiendæ, aliquibus Subditis noſtris, & Tranſcriptum ſive Warrantum cujuſlibet earumdem Conceſſionum, ſignatum per Manum dicti *Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis & Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis*, erit ſufficiens & immediatum Warrantum Cancellario ſive Cuſtodi Magni Sigilli noſtri Regni noſtri Hiberniæ pro tempore exiſtenti, ad ſigillandum eaſdem Conceſſiones ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Hiberniæ, ac Partibus prædictis in ea parte deliberandum. A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Et ulterius dedimus & conceſſimus, ac tenore Præſentium damus & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, de tempore in tempus, omnes & ſingulos Præſidentes & Commiſſionarios noſtros alicujus Provinciæ Regni noſtri Hiberniæ; Necnon Gubernatores Conductores Capitaneos Locumtenentes Penſionarios, & alios Officiarios Exercituum noſtrorum infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, non habentes & gaudentes eadem Officia ſive Penſiones pro Termino Vitæ vel Vitarum, aut quamdiu ſe benè geſſerint, virtute aliquarum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, per Nos eis aut eorum alicui inde factarum (Officiis Cancellarii Theſaurarii, Subtheſaurarii, Theſaurarii ad Guerram, Juſticiarii utriuſque Banci, Capitalis Baronis Scaccarii noſtri Hiberniæ, Officio Magiſtri Rotulorum ejuſdem Regni noſtri, ac Officiis Servientis noſtri ad Legem, ac Attornati & Solicitatoris ejuſdem Regni Hiberniæ exceptis) ab Officiis & Locis ſuis prædictis, ac ab omnibus Vadiis Feodis Stipendiis Penſionibus & Allocationibus eiſdem Officiis ſpectantibus, de tempore in tempus, expellere amovere & excludere; necnon omnes & quoſcumque Præſidentes & Commiſſionarios noſtros alicujus Provinciæ dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, Gubernatores Conductores Capitaneos Locumtenentes Penſionarios & alios Officiarios Exercituum noſtrorum infra idem Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, qui virtute aliquarum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium Officia vel Penſiones ſua prædicta pro Termino Vitæ vel Vitarum, vel quamdiu ſe benè geſſerint, modò habent & gaudent (prædictis Officiis Cancellarii, Theſaurarii, Subtheſaurarii, Theſaurarii ad Guerram, Juſticiarii

A.D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

ciarii utriuſque Banci, Capitalis Baronis Scaccarii prædicti, Magiſtri Rotulorum, Servientis ad Legem, ac Attornati & Sollicitatoris noſtri ejuſdem Regni noſtri Hiberniæ exceptis) ab executione eorumdem Officiorum & Locorum ſuorum, de tempore in tempus, ſequeſtrare ſecludere & ſeponere, ac fideles & ſufficientes Perſonas ad executionem eorumdem Officiorum & Locorum ſubſtituere & appunctuare, prout eidem *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* meliùs fieri & fore videbitur.

Damus etiam & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, tenore Præſentium, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem quoſcumque in Armata & Exercitu ſibi commiſſos, alioſque in Regno noſtro Hiberniæ, juxta ſanam in hac parte diſcretionem ſuam, exigentibus eorum Meritis, pro Rebus in Bello benè geſtis ſeu gerendis, & propter Virtutem, ſtrenueque navatam Reipublicæ operam, honorandi, eiſdemque Meritorum Inſignia (id eſt, Arma) dandi & aſſignandi, atque Ordine Militari decorandi & inſigniendi.

Cúmque inſuper Nos appunctuavimus duas Naves, ac etiam duas Naviculas Anglicè vocatas *Pynnaces*, ac quatuor alias Rates Anglicè vocatas *Fleeboates*, fore & eſſe de tempore in tempus attendentes & commorantes ſuper Mare in & circa Littora & Coſtera dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, pro Servitio noſtro in Partibus illis exequendo; cúmque etiam diverſæ ſubinde Occaſiones & Cauſæ poſtulare & exigere poſſint, quibus moveri & induci poſſimus, pro prædicto Servitio noſtro, plures & majores Naves & Navales Copias in Partes prædictas Regni noſtri Hiberniæ emittere,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac tenore Præſentium, damus & concedimus præfato *Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali*, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem diſponendi regendi & gubernandi, tàm prædictas Naves & Naviculas vocatas *Pynnaces*, & prædictas alias Rates vocatas *Fleeboats*, per Nos ſic, ut præfertur, antehac appunctuatas pro Servitio noſtro prædicto, quàm omnes alias Naves Naviculas ſive Claſſes Navium, & alias Rates quaſcumque, impoſterùm per Nos in Partes prædictas pro Servitio noſtro, in vel circa prædictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, appunctuandas & emittendas; Necnon omnes Capitaneos Navium, Magiſtros, Naucleros, Nautas, Milites & alias Perſonas in eiſdem Navibus Naviculis Ratibus ſive Claſſibus de tempore in tempus exiſtentes (niſi tantummodò in caſu quando Nos Magnum Admirallum noſtrum Angliæ pro tempore exiſtentem, cum Claſſe noſtra Navium noſtrarum emittemus) ac expreſſè mandabimus & præcipiemus quòd prædictæ Naves Naviculæ Rates & aliæ Claſſes ſupradictæ per Nos ſic, ut præfertur, appunctuatæ, vel impoſterùm ſic, ut præfertur, emitrendæ, conjungentur cum prædicta Claſſe Navium noſtrarum, ſub Reginine & Conductione prædicti Magni Admiralli noſtri Angliæ emittenda.

A.D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Et ulterius volumus declaramus & expreſſe mandamus per Præſentes, quòd Theſaurus noſter, per nos in *dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ* de tempore in tempus tranſmiſſus vel tranſmittendus, de tempore in tempus deliberabitur & perſolvetur per Theſaurarium dicti Regni noſtri Hiberniæ ad Guerram pro tempore exiſtentem ejuſque Miniſtros & Servientes tantummodò, ſuper Præceptum & Warrantum dicti *Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis & Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis*, Manu ſuâ ſignatum, tàm pro Stipendiis Vadiis Oneribus & Expenſis ſuis, ac Exercitûs noſtri, & Rerum bellicarum noſtrarum prædictarum, quàm pro Salariis Vadiis Feodis & Allocationibus aliorum Officiariorum & Miniſtrorum noſtrorum ejuſdem Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, ac ſeperalium Provinciarum infra idem Regnum exiſtentium, ac pro Satisfactione aliorum Onerum Regardorum Munerum & Expenſarum infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Hiberniæ, ſecundùm intentionem & directionem noſtras expreſſas & contentas in duabus Ordinationibus, Anglicè vocatis *Eſtabliſhments*, quarum una, gerentes Datam *viceſimo quinto Die Februarii*, Anno Regni noſtri quadrageſimo primo, Manu noſtrâ propriâ ſignatur, altera verò, gerens Datam *viceſimo ſexto Die Februarii*, Anno Regni noſtri quadrageſimo primo, Manibus Dominorum & aliorum de Privato Concilio noſtro Angliæ conſignatur: Nihilominus volumus, & tenore Præſentium declaramus & concedimus, quòd idem *Locumtenens noſter Generalis & Gubernator noſter Generalis*, unà cum Aſſenſu Concilii noſtri Regni noſtri Hiberniæ pro tempore exiſtentis, prædictam Ordinationem, Manibus prædicti Concilii noſtri Angliæ ſignatam, de tempore in tempus, per diſcretionem ſuam mutare poſſit & valeat prout caſus & neceſſitas exegerit, dummodò

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. dummodò non excedit Summam in eadem Ordinatione expreſſam,

Habendum tenendum & exercendum prædictum Officium *Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis ac Gubernatoris noſtri Generalis*, ac omnes & ſingulas Præheminentias Poteſtates Auctoritates, cæteraque Præmiſſa præconceſſa cum Pertinentiis præfato *Roberto Comiti Eſſex* durante Beneplacito noſtro;

Damus ulterius univerſis & ſingulis Archiepiſcopis Epiſcopis Ducibus Comitibus Baronibus Juſticiariis Militibus, Præfectis Navium, Magiſtris Navium, Naucleris, Nautis, Hominibus & aliis Subditis noſtris de prædicto Regno noſtro Hiberniæ, ac in Navibus Naviculis & Ratibus prædictis de tempore in tempus exiſtentibus, firmiter in mandatis, quòd præfato *Roberto Comiti Eſſex. Locumtenenti noſtro Generali & Gubernatori noſtro Generali* in eodem *Regno* noſtro, intendentes ſint aſſiſtentes auxiliantes conſulentes, ac ipſius Mandatis, in omnibus prout decet & decebit obedientes; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione Proviſione Jure Uſu Conſuetudine ſive Reſtrictione indè in contrarium factis editis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus. A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* duodecimo die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Adriano Oſt.

A.D.1599. Pat. 41. Eliz. p. 1. m. 18.

Regina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, necnon in conſideratione Servitii in Guerris noſtris præſtiti, per *Adrianum Oſt*, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus eidem *Adriano Oſt* quandam Penſionem ſive Stipendium *Trium Solidorum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Diem;

Habendam & annuatim percipiendam dictam Penſionem ſive Stipendium præfato *Adriano Oſt* & Aſſignatis ſuis, à Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium, præterito, durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Adriani*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, & *Natalis Domini* per æquales Portiones, ſolvendam:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* nono Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Literæ ad Reginam, per Ambaſſiatorem apud Regem Scotiæ.

It may pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſtie,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 460.

Upon my receipt of your *Highnes* Inſtructions and Addreſs to *the King of Scotts*, I prepared my ſelf and ordered my Journey ſo as I arryved here fyve Dayes before *the King*'s Retourn out of the North, which I certefied to Mr. *Secretarie*, togither with ſuch advertiſment of things here as I could gather for the tyme.

Betwene my arrivall and *the King*'s retourn, I receaved from divers Perſons of good quality ſondry courteous obſervances of good reſpect.

Immediatly upon *the King*'s alighting from his Horſe, on *Twesday the* 15*th* hereof, he ſent unto me Sir *Thomas Erskin* a ſpeciall Gentleman of his Chamber to give me his Welcome.

The next Day I deſired Audience; and, albeit I was anſwered that Thurſday was the Day of Convention, and the Day before to be imployed in Preparatyves thereunto, ſo as I ſhould be hard on Fryday; yet *the King*, altering that purpoſe, gave me his Preſence on Thurſday in the Afternoon.

Towards *the King* I was conveyed by Sir *Robert Melvill*, accompanyed

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

with ſome dozen Gentlemen, and fynding him in a Bed Chamber, after favorable receaving me, and ſome Gentlemen in my Company, I ſignefied my Addreſs from *your Majeſtie*, and delyvered him your Letters; after the reading whereof, obſerving his Countenance, he ſeemed to me to have received much Contentment, having before (as I underſtood by ſome private Freinds) doubted ſome leſs pleaſing Phraſe then (I think) he found.

At the entring of my Speech I excuſed the Weaknes of my hearing, prayeng of *his Highnes* that it might not be offenſive, which it pleaſed him to take in good part, commanding all out of the Chamber, except the Secretarie who kept his place without hearing, wherupon I addreſſed my Speech to *the King* to this Effect.

That to the manifold Fruicts of Kyndnes wherwith your moſt *Excelcent Majeſtie* had ſo tenderly embraced him, ever ſince his Infancy to this day, this one had been latelie added a rare example of good Affection; namelie, wherein your *Majeſtie* had equalled his Honor with your oun Safety, that, for his ſake, had given Life to him which ſought your moſt precious Life; That your *Majeſtie* had reſtrayned the greateſt Stroke of Juſtice in your Kingdom, in a Cauſe of higheſt Quallity, only in reſpect of him; and yet further you had, at his inſtance, to avoyd thoſe vyle Imputations conceyved againſt him, given ample Satisfaction to content him; For all which nevertheles you had latelie receaved from him this ſtrange and unexpected Retribution; namelie, togithar with a Letter expoſtulatorie, full of Miſunderſtandings, he had both retourned a hard Interpretation, and alſo that publick Inſtrument which your *Majeſtie* had given to his Amhaſſador, as though it had been a thing not worth the keping, all which compared with ſundry other Actions of his (the Particulers wherof I was afterwards to lay before him) as they gave the World occaſion to note a great alteration in him, ſo did they move your moſt *Excellent Majeſty* to make this Addreſs unto him expreſly to know his Mynde from himſelf, being in the mean tyme lothe to harbour any hard conceipt againſt him, and therfore expecting from him a Reſolution agreeable.

To this my Speech *the King* anſwered; That of the Fruicts of good Affection and Kyndnes, which I had mentioned already, given him from your *Majeſtie*, he acknowledged himſelf to have received many, amplified with large Proteſtations, that out of a thankfull Hart and good Deſyres he had doon his beſt endeavour to requyte them, touching the laſt proof which I had commended to him in the matter of *Valentyne Thomas*, he could not perceave that ſo large meaſure of Kyndnes had been ofred him for the ſaving of his Honor, as both his Innocency and his Deſerts unto your *Majeſty* might juſtly challenge, ſeing as well his readines to deſerve well of your *Majeſty* on all occaſions wherin it pleaſed you to try him, as his earneſt Proteſtations ſignefied unto you in a matter ſo neerly touching him, beſides his nearneſs in Blood, and the quality of his Eſtate, he thought to be Motyves ſufficient to induce your *Majeſty* to have been as carefull for his Purgation in ſorte as he ſhould be himſelf, wherin he profeſſed freely his conceipte, that your *Majeſty* had not anſwered his expectation, for as touching giving the Traytor Lyfe, he thought it not much, ſeing his Conviction, not naming him directly yet evidently implying his Name, was now ready paſt: For his expoſtulatorie Letter written to your *Majeſty*, he had ſet doun rather what might be gathered thereupon then that himſelf directly inſiſted upon: that interpretation touching ſending back the Inſtrument, it was done bycauſe he could not perceave but that it made his Cauſe rather worſe then better, in that it mentioned the thing rather graunted by Importunity then growing from the Equity of the Cauſe, and that the Conſiderations were gathered from your *Majeſty*'s oun good Deſerts and honorable Diſpoſition toward him, not from any ſuch lyke of his towards your *Majeſty*, and therefore left him further engaged not cleared from that Imputation: Touching any Actions of his that the World could take knowlege of or conceaved prejudicial towards your *Majeſtie* he was ready to juſtifye himſelf, and to make evident that no ſuch could be verified of him.

To this I replyed; that in the Imputation layd on him by *Valentyn Thomas* that it ſhould not be prejudiciall to his Honor, for your part your *Majeſty* had given ample and large Declaration, which if it were not ſo conceyved to be by his *Highnes*, that conceipt muſt grow by comparing his deſire with what he could devyſe, not with what was ſufficient:

A.D.1599 41 Eliz. Reg

cient: Touching the Traitors Conviction, I underſtood not, by any Inſtructions which I had receaved from your *Majeſtie*, that your *Majeſtie* had hitherto proceeded to his Tryall, but only to his Indicting: Here *the King* enteruppting me, ſaid I miſtoke it, for the Wretch had undoubtedly receaved his Tryall and Conviction; upon which Poynt while we differed, *the King* called his Secretarye to delyver his knowlege herin; who was of *the King*'s mind that he was already convicted by a Jurie for that purpoſe: I requyred to know upon what ground that ſuppoſall was builded; whenas they, ſhowing ſome words to that effect draun outof an Inſtrument brought by Mr. *Fowles, and found by a Jurie at London*; I anſwered that that courſe was holden in Indictments, giving them better to underſtand the courſe of the Engliſh Proceding in Caſes Capitall, which Poynt was therupon ſet over to ryper deliberation; ſince which tyme peruſing your *Majeſty*'s Inſtructions I find theſe words;

Wee have ſtayed his Araignement, and will do ſo long as the King ſhall give no cauſe to the contrarie, whereof you may aſſure him:

Wherupon in my next Audience I ſatisfied him in that Error.

I proceed to anſwere his *Highnes* in the matter of his expoſtoluatorie Letter and ſending back the Patent, ſhowing that he had miſunderſtood your *Majeſtie* in the moſt materiall Points of your Patente: And as to his Interpretation of your *Majeſty*'s Words in the ſaid Patent,

That he had with great earneſtnes moved your Majeſty to delyver ſome Teſtimony in more publique forme, &c.

That therby he enforceth that it was thrown by Importunity, and not obtayned by good Will; I anſwerd, that your *Majeſty* ſpake in theſe Words bycauſe there was no neceſſity of a new Juſtification by that forme (but at his intreaty) in reſpect that your *Highnes* had before by your private Letter in the very begining really and freely proteſted that you believed it not.

Then did I lay before him that this whole matter (under his Pardon) was miſtaken by him, ſhowing that the Wrong herein done to his Honor and Fame ſtood not in queſtion (as he conceaved) betuixt your *Majeſtie* and him as Parties, which I made manifeſt unto him by examination of the Particulers thus;

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Admitting the firſt part of this queſtion to be, wherin he is touched? The Anſwer is in his Honor and Fame. The ſecond part is, what ground this touch hath? The Anſwer is the Accuſation of a Man redy to witneſſe it with his Lyfe. The third part is, who receaveth and jugeth this Accuſation againſt him? The Anſwer muſt be not your *Majeſty*, who hath ſignified both by pryvate and Patent Letters that you beleeved it not; But the World, which is indeed the Hand of God, in the Harts of Men ſitting Judge over that precious thing named Honor and Fame, according to the old Rule is, that Honor is in *Honorante* not in *Honorato*; The only good Evidence to lead this Jugement is true underſtanding the Actions of the Judged, the Danger is miſtaking the Report; The fourth part by way of concluſion is, what for the matter? how for the manner? and who for the Perſon can deliver *the King* of this Imputation? The Anſwer wherunto ſeemeth naturally to ariſe out of the Premiſſes that the matter enforcing the Worlds true Perſuaſion muſt be the Worlds true underſtanding of his Actions towards your *Majeſtie*, to be foundly good herein; I could inform him of many Actions of his wherein the World made hard Conſtruction of his Diſpoſition towards your *Majeſty*, and had noted a greate chaunge from that he was wont to be; he might be pleaſed to judge wyſelye how dangerous to him was this general apprehencion, being backed with this forcible Preſumption, which he might remember himſelf to have urged againſt me, in the matter of the laſt Tumult, *cui bono*; Hereby it appeareth that the only Subſtance and Soundnes of his clearing conſiſted in the proving of his Actions paſt, and to come towards your *Majeſtie*, to be kynd and faithfull, the manner might reaſonablie be conceived to be this, that he might be pleaſed ſpeedily materially and briefly to declare himſelf in thoſe Actions which I was to lay before him, ſo as they might be delivered meerly from himſelf, then ſignefied to your *Majeſty* under his Hand; Laſtly, the Perſon who could deliver him from this vile Imputation, might appear by the Premiſſes, muſt be himſelf by way of evidence of declaring his Actions paſt and to come, and the World by way of true diſcerning what was appearing, and moſt likely to be his right on that behalf: Touching your *Majeſtie*'s clearing of him

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. him out of your good Affection, I did with dew Reverence deliver my particular Opinion to *the King*, that it was to be eſteemed as a principall good enducement and teſtimony to perſwade the Worlds Judgement, but the true forcible Perſwaſion to cary the World in this Cauſe, could no way proceed from your *Majeſtie* but from himſelf, and yet how far your *Majeſty* had proceeded herin, only to gratify him, appeared in theſe three Poynts; namely, that firſt your Labours to ſuppreſs that imputation; Secondly, that you were ſo ready privatly by your Letter and publikly by your Patent to teſtify your not beleiving of it; Thirdly, that you keep th'Accuſer unexecuted and unarraigned to weaken the Strenth of that Evidance againſt *the King*, which the Accuſer were otherwyſe likely to teſtify with his Lyfe.

The ſtate of this Queſtion ſtanding thus, I commended unto his Judgment to conſider how much he had wronged himſelf, ſo litle to eſteme that your *Majeſty*'s ſo honorable Teſtimony expreſſed in your Patent, as to ſend it back again with expoſtulatorie Letters full of Miſcontentments, and preſcribing unto you *Majeſty* other devyſed courſes of his clearing; a matter which by a Prince of your Wiſdom and Greatnes could not be well interpreted.

The King anſwered this Speech with an earneſt Intimation of his good Affection to your *Majeſty*, and a generall Diſcourſe of his Deſyre to deſerve well of you before any Perſon in the World; As for the ſending back of the Patent, bycauſe it might ſeem to importe matter ſufficient to ſatisfie the World for his Inocency, and yet implyed no further than that his earneſt Sute and your *Majeſty*'s honorable Diſpoſition, without reſpect of his Deſert, had draun you to give that publique Teſtimony, he thought be could do no leſſe then tolet you know what he judged therof; Howbeit himſelf was much better perſuaded of your meaning towards him, and would therfore for the preſent content himſelf with ſuch Teſtification of his Innocency as you had before given in your private Letter.

From thence he deſcended to declare his Deteſtation of that villanous Attempt ſuppoſed againſt your Perſon; concluding with this Proteſtation, that he deſired of God ſo and no otherwiſe to poſſeſs either Heaven, or what he eſteemed beſt on Earth, as he was free from any one Harts thought of wiſhing the ſhortning of your Dayes, or deſyring by the loſs of you to enjoy that which is yours: This Speech *the King* uttered with that Earneſtnes and good Showe, as I kiſſed his Hand to ſhew my Contentment by theſe good Words, and prayed him to give me leave to commend unto him four ſhort Poynets never to be forgotten in the ordoring of his Actions towards your *Majeſtie*; which were theſe,

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

That no Perſon living could do him ſo much good as you; none could ſo much hurt him as you; from no living Perſon he had receaved ſo many Benefits as from you; none deſyred leſs Recompence from him or Advantage by him then you; as deſyring no other thing then a faithful true Hart Thougbt and Actions agreable to advance the Cauſe of God and good of himſelf; *The King* very willingly acknowledged all theſe to be true, and promiſed to keep them in memorie accordingly.

Here I toke my leave for that time.

At my next Audience, Firſt, I cleared his Errour formerly mentioned concerning *Valentyne Thomas* his Arraignment and Conviction.

Then I remembred unto his *Highnes* that I had promiſed to lay before him the Particulars of thoſe his Actions of late, wherin and whereby the World had noted great chaunge of his Affection towards your *Majeſtie*, which, bycauſe they were many, I deſired his Leave to help my Memorie with a litle Paper wherin I had ſet doun two or three Words for every Head.

The King, commaunding all out of the Chamber, agreed willingly to my Deſyre, and hard me at length propound unto him thoſe Particulars conteyned in your *Majeſty*'s Inſtructions in ſorte as I am there directed; To every of the which in ordor *the King* anſwered me, with a large Declaration of his part, in which Conference was ſpent near three Houres: In concluſion, I laid before him that, in reſpect of the preciouſnes of the matter, to take away all Miſunderſtandings between your *Majeſties*, and that hereafter nether they nor the lyke ſhould prejudice the courſe of the happy Amity to proceed between you, I ſhowed my ſelf much careſull to do him right in report of his Anſwers, and therfore prayed his *Highnes* that for this cauſe I might ſet doun what I had received from him, ſo as it might pleaſe him to help

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. help my Memory with his oun Hand; This I moved, as well for my oun more honeſt Diſcharge, as hycauſe your *Majeſtie* in the latter end of your Inſtructions commanded me,

To procure Anſwer from him in Writing to as much as I can,

Beſids which his Anſwers ratified under his oun Hand *the King* promiſeth me to wryte unto your *Majeſty* at lardge; And ſo I toke my leave upon my ſecond Audience.

According to which Reſolution taken with *the King*, as aforeſaid, I extracted out of your *Majeſty*'s Inſtructions the particuler Cariage of *the King*'s late Actions, digeſting them into ſeverall Heads or Propoſitions, to the end that both *the King*'s Anſwers might more aptly be therunto referred, and that ſuch particuler Poynts in *the King*'s ſaid Anſwers, as my Memorye could not ſo fully cary in ſuch Variety, might hy himſelf be added upon the Viewe of the Extract; in the doing whereof he promiſed me faithfully he would impart the ſaid Extract, to no Man, hut having perfected his Anſwers agreable thereunto, retourn them to me again: It may pleaſe your *Majeſtie* therfore to receave here, as in the due place, aſwell the ſaid Extract out of your *Majeſty*'s Inſtructions, as *the King*'s Anſwers therunto, both having heen largely debated in Speach betwene his *Highnes* and me, before they were ſet doun in Writing, as is afore mentioned; which if they have been longer delayed than your *Majeſty* expected, I do moſt humbly beſeche your *Majeſty* not to impute it to any Slacknes of myne, having in all Duty applyed my ſelf in your Service to the beſt in my Power, hut to *the King*'s deferring to ſend his Anſwers and Letter to youre *Majeſty*, partlie upon his urgent Buiſſynes, as he alleadged, and partlie (as may be conjectured) upon ſome further occaſion, which I have ſignefied in my Letters to Mr. *Secretary* particularly and more at large.

It may pleaſe your *Majeſty* to obſerve in *the King*'s Anſwers; Firſt, that all which is written with the ragged Hand is of his oun ſetting doun, and written with his oun Hand, as I think your *Majeſty* will perceave hy his former Letters, and this laſt; Secondly, that I did purpoſe leave ſome things for himſelf to ſet doun, wherin he might ſhow both his oun Mynd and Writing, in caſe he might peradventure alter litle of th'other; Thirdly, The matter of Subſtance which he hath altered in the firſt Anſwer is putting out this Word (*for the preſent*) which Word he nether excepted againſt at my firſt repeating his Anſwer in Words, nor at the laſt peruſing the ſame in writing with me before his taking Horſe at his laſt Departure Northward, only he queſtioned upon this Word (*Contented*) which nevertheleſs I conſtantly afirmed to have been his Word before, and drewe him then alſo to ſtand unto; In the fourth Anſwer, albeit he put out (*taken great Band of him for ſatisfyeng*) yet I am informed that ſo it is; In the laſt Anſwer, albeit I left it to his oun ſetting doune, yet have I reported his Anſwer truly in Words as it was given me in my Letter to Mr. *Secretary*, which was, that *Ceſford* ſhould ſatiſfie your *Majeſtie* hy his Othe, or by the Jugement of Scotiſh or Engliſh Gentlemen of Credit, ſo they might be named hy *the King*, hut this being the latter, whither he will ſtand to the former or no I dare not aſſure your *Majeſty*; Laſtly, The unhandſomnes of the Paper may appear unworthy your Majeſty's View, except your Majeſtie will privilege it hy the hand and handling of a *King*.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Now where it pleaſed your Majeſtie in the end of your Inſtructions ſumarily to draw them to Two Heads, the former hath been in the Premiſſes ſatisfyed ſo farr as I could, in the latter, which is to note unto your Majeſtie the Names of ſuch Noblemen, Barons and good Patriots with whom your Majeſtie may ſettle ſome particuler Correſpondency for the Safetye of the King and his Eſtate againſt the common Enemy, I muſt humbly beſeche your Majeſtie to receave for anſwer, that my former ſmall Acquaintance in theſe Parts, and the ſhortnes of the Tyme affoord me not ſufficient means to ſatisfye your Majeſtie's Expectation on this behalf, only I am ſtrongly perſwaded by the moſt honeſt and wiſe of this Nation that I meet withall, that in all parts of this Kingdom which have received th'Excerciſe of Religion, eſpecially the Barons and Burroughs, will be more then double the Force of any other part whatſoever which will bend themſelves to favour the *Spaniard* or Romiſh Religion; for the Chamber, which is generally noted to abuſe *the King*'s Facillity, they are faſt, running into the Hate of the beſt, and Envy of the worſt, diſpoſed

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

for theſe Reaſons they have withdraun the Nobility for advancing themſelvs, they have impaired *the King*'s Revenue a third part ſince their prevailing againſt the *Octavians*, they ſwey unevenly the greateſt matters of Government in the State by their particuler Moyan, as they term it, they are ſeen to draw in from tyme to tyme Men of there oun humour; as Sir *George Hume* hath now done Sir *Robert Kerr* to become as it were the Champion of the Chamber, whoſe untymely and unadvyſed Advancement now laſtly to the Councell board, being by me diligently intimated to the beſt diſpoſed, by apparent Reaſons, to bring ſuch Perill to the Amitye, and ſo great Hurt to *the King*, by ſo deeply neglecting your Majeſty's juſt Offence, hath done, and will do theſe Chamberers no litle hurt; which they already forſeing, do privily make great Meanes and Promiſes to me on the behalf of Sir *Robert Kerr*; wherunto my Anſwer is ſhort, that the Cauſe is not myne, but the Honor of your Majeſty, with the which will joyne no particuler of myne oune, and which I have planly teſtified that no true Engliſhman will ſuffer to be violated in the Perſon of any Man: And thus moſt humbly beſeching your moſt Excellent Majeſtye, out of your oun gracious Goodnes to interpret my Travells according to my fathfulnes, not judged by my ſmall Skill, which defect I hope your Majeſtie will be pleaſed to ſupply ſhortly with a Man much more ſufficient both in Health and Judgement in theſe Affaires, kiſſing your Majeſty's Feet, and earneſtly praying for your long Preſervation, I do moſt humbly recomend you to your eternall and all-ſufficient Defendor and Preſerver of you even for ever.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

At *Edinburgh* the laſt of May 1599.

Your Majeſty's loyall Subject and faithfull Servant,

William Bowes.

De Conceſſione Officii Clarencieux pro Willielmo Camden.

A.D.1599. *Pat.* 41. *Eliz. p.* 1. *m.* 34.

Regina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd, cùm non novum ſit ac vacuum, ſed neceſſarium & dignè antiquitus uſitatum, quòd, inter cæteros Officiarios & Miniſtros, quos Principum lateribus pro eorum Magnificentia atque Gloria adhærere deceat, eorum præſertim, quibus Officii Armorum Cura committitur, copiam habere liceat, ut nec tempus Bellorum neque Pacis abſque convenientibus & aptis Miniſtris præterire debeat;

Idcirco notum facimus quòd, non ſolùm ex plurimorum Fidelium noſtrorum, quibus in ea parte fidem plenariè adhibemus, relatu, verum etiam per Rerum geſtarum experientiam quam Nos ipſæ habemus de Fidelitate Circumſpectione Induſtria atq; bona Diligentiâ, dilecti & fidelis Servientis noſtri, *Willielmi Camden* aliàs *Richmond*, ob Sagacitatem & Solertiam quas in eo ſatis experimus exploratas, conſideranteſque ejuſdem *Willielmi* continuatum Servitium, Munere meritò id poſcente, ipſum in *Regem Armorum ac Principalem Heraldum* Partium Auſtralium Orientalium & Occidentalium Regni noſtri Angliæ, ex abundanti Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, ereximus fecimus conſtituimus ordinavimus & creavimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, erigimus facimus conſtituimus ordinamus & creamus, & Nomen ei impoſuimus, ac, per Præſentes, imponimus Clarencieulx, quod, cum Stilo Titulo Libertatibus Præeminentiis hujuſmodi Officio convenientibus & concordantibus & ab antiquo conſuetis, eidem *Willielmo* damus & concedimus, ac ipſum in eiſdem realiter coronavimus inveſtivimus, coronamus & inveſtimus per Præſentes;

Habendum gaudendum occupandum & exercendum Officium illud, necnon Nomen Stilum Titulum & Præeminentias prædicta, eidem *Willielmo* pro termino Vitæ ipſius *Willielmi*, cum omnibus Juribus Proficuis Commoditatibus & Emolumentis quibuſcunque eidem Officio qualitercunque ſpectantibus debitis ſive pertinentibus;

Dantes ulterius &, per tenorem Præſentium, concedentes eidem *Clarencieux* Auctoritatem Poteſtatem & Licentiam, Literas Patentes Armorum claris Viris donandi, ſecundùm Ordinationes per Comites Mareſcallos nuper præſcriptas, & cum eorum conſenſu,

ac

A D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg

ac cætera omnia & ſingula quæ dicto incumbunt Officio Regis Armorum, ſive ineſſe dignoſcuntur in Jure vel ex Conſuetudine temporibus retroactis, faciendi exercendi & exequendi:

Qui quidem *Clarencieux* ad hunc Statum nobis præſentibus, omnibuſque aliis Regibus & Heraldis, ac quampluribus Magnatibus & fidedignis Regni noſtri Angliæ prædicti, tunc coram nobis præſentibus, & ſpecialiter per Nos ad hoc vocatis, adhibitis & ſolempniter requiſitis & conſuetis, ſuper Sancta Dei Evangelia ſolenne præſtitit Sacramentum:

Dedimus inſuper & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus eidem *Willielmo*, a Nobis Regi Armorum ac Principali Heraldo Partium Auſtralium Orientalium & Occidentalium, ut præfertur, erecto, *Viginti Libras Sterlingorum* per Annum ratione vel cauſâ ejuſdem Officii, percipiendas eidem *Willielmo* a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito annuatim & ſingulis Annis durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ſeu aliorum Officiariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta Anunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis & Sancti Michaelis Archangeli æquis Portionibus, unà cum Liberatura & Veſtura, quales, & in eiſdem modo & forma, prout aliquis alius Rex Armorum ſive Heraldus, tempore *Edwardi Tertii* nuper Regis Angliæ Progenitoris noſtri exiſtens, in Regno noſtro prædicto habuit & percepit, habendam & percipiendam Liberaturam & Veſturam hujuſmodi eidem *Willielmo* annuatim pro Termino Vitæ ſuæ, ad magnam Garderobam noſtram Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Cuſtodis ejuſdem Garderobæ noſtræ Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentis; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione Proviſione ſive Reſtrictione inde in contrarium habitis factis editis ordinatis ſive proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus:

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſexto Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Ad Reginam a Rege Daniæ Literæ.

Sereniſſima Princeps Conſanguinea & Soror Chariſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 199.

TErnas ſimul a *Serenitate veſtra* Nobis attulit *Thomas Ferrers*, tempore diverſo, 20 *nimirum Martii*, 15 & 17 *Aprilis* exaratas; quibus Scripta præterea duo conjuncta fuerunt; ALTERUM ſub Titulo Reſponſi, ad ea quæ Legatus noſter *Nicholas Cragius F. V. D. Serenitati veſtræ* propoſuit, ALTERUM, partim de iis quæ Angli ſibi reddi jure aliquo deberi arbitrantur, concinnatum.

Literis quidem binis *Serenitati veſtræ* inerat gratiſſima & ſororia Commemoratio eorum quæ Legato noſtro, circa Juſticiæ Adminiſtrationem, præſtita fuere, cum adjunctâ variâ excuſatione fruſtrati ſucceſſûs & voti noſtri, quibus ſanè acquieſcere licet nec poſſumus nec debeamus, Deo tamen ſummo & occaſioni commodiori cætera committentes, in futurum meliora & expectationi noſtræ magis annuentia ſperare jubemur; perſuaſi ipſâ *Serenitatis veſtræ* toties nobis oblatâ æquitate, & ſingulari quâ Nos proſequitur conjunctione antiquâ & hæreditariâ, Nos autem, tàm Juſticiæ *veſtræ Serenitatis* Subditis adminiſtrandæ, quàm mutuæ Amicitiæ colendæ & augendæ ſtudio, pari induſtriâ perpetuò incumbemus, nè quidquam in Nos pii Magiſtratûs Officii deſiderari poſſit: Interceſſoriæ, de *Huldenſibus* mulctatis, *Menſe Martio* ad Nos conſcriptæ, in cauſa tàm liquida planè nobis novæ fuerunt, cùm nihil poſſit de fraude voluntaria conſtare manifeſtius, ad quam ſi connivere, receptâ ejuſmodi excuſationis ſpecie, qualis ex Nautæ ſolius Errore prætenditur, velimus nunquam modus Deceptationibus ſtatueretur; Ignoſcat igitur *veſtra Serenitas* quòd tàm protervè Delinquentibus minimè indulgeamus, & animo ſororio expendat quantum hinc Nobis Moleſtiarum & Fraudum expectandum, ſi Subterfugiis hujus generis cuiquam impune peccare liceret, nihil hiſce Mercatoribus a Conſuetudine & Statuto Regio alienum contigit, niſi

A.D.1599. 41 *Eliz. Reg.*

niſi quod mitius quam Leges jubent mulctati ſint, idque Gratiæ Regiæ meritò aſcribere debent.

Scriptum illud (cujus meminimus ſub Titulo Reſponſi ad ea quæ a Legato noſtro *Nicholao Cragio L. V. D. Serenitati veſtræ* propoſita ſunt) ideò paulo gravius nobis viſum fuit, quòd pauca Legationem ipſius ſpectantia, plurima verò contra Regalia noſtra & ſummam illorum Authoritatem continere, longis nimirùm diſceptationibus in dubium vocando quæ Prædeceſſoribus noſtris omni tempore integra & licita fuere, Nobiſque, Deo & Juſticiâ ſummâ permittente, abſque Controverſia ſalva eſſe & libera oporteant.

Verùm cùm prolixius ac plenius ad bæc & reliqua quæ Literæ, tàm 15 quàm 17 Aprilis Datæ requirunt, reſpondere cupiamus, & pleraque ejus Momenti eſſe arbitremur, ut Statum Regni noſtri & Ordinis ipſius concernant, quo de communi Sententia quid in tàm gravi Negotio Nobis conſtituendum ſit intelligamus, decrevimus ad Regni Senatum proximis in Comitiis, quæ Menſe *Octobri* celebrabuntur, bæc univerſa diferre; quibus exactis, *veſtra Serenitas* ad ſingula fraternum & copioſius Reſponſum reddi curabimus; interim atque perpetuò florentiſſima quæque *Serenitati veſtræ* a Deo Optimo Maximo precamur. A.D.1599. 41 *Eliz. Reg.*

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Haffnia*, 24. Julii, Anno 1599.

Christianus.

De Admirallo, contra Hiſpanos, conſtituto.

A.D.1599. *Pat. 41. Eliz. p. 24. m. 23. dor.*

Elizabeth &c. To all to whome theſe &c. Greetinge.

Foraſmuche as there is juſt and neceſſarie Cauſe geven Us to ſet forth to the Seas in warlike manner our Navye, compounded as well of a certen nomber of oure owne Shippes, as of others, convenient for the Defence of our Realmes and Subjects, againſte ſuch Attempts or Invaſions, as the Preparations of our Ennemyes doe geve Us reaſon to conceive, that they entend to execute uppon ſome part of our Dominions, Wee have byn therefore moved to bethink our ſelf of ſome meete Perſon, bothe for his Degree, and Experience in like Marine Services, to whome Wee mighte committe ſo greate a Charge as the Government of our ſaide Navye and Subjects of all ſorts therein ſervinge; And uppon due Conſideration of the Fidelitie Valor and Sufficiencie of, our right Truſtie and Wellbeloved, *Thomas Lord Howard Baron of Walden* Knighte of our honorable Order of the Garter, Wee bave made choiſe of him to committ ſo greate a Truſte and Charge unto.

Knowe ye therefore that, for thoſe reſpects, Wee do by theſe Preſents name make appointe conſtitute ordeyne and depute the ſaid *Thomas* to be our *Lieutenant* and *Captaine Generall Leader Governor* and *Admirall* of our ſaide Navye and Forces therein ſervinge, whiche Wee have ſette to the Seas for the Defence of our Realmes and People, againſt the *Spaniard* their Adherents and Helpers, which ſhall attempt any Act againſt our Realmes Dominions and Subjects whatſoever; and likewiſe of all Viceadmirals, Captaines, Lieutenants, Barons, Knights, Souldiers, Shipps Maſters, Maryners and others armed and appointed to ſerve, and beinge nowe reteyned or hereafter to be reteyned for the Service of our ſaide Navye, of wbat Degree or Condition ſoever they be,

Gevinge and grauntinge to the ſaide *Thomas* Our full Power and Authoritie over all our Subjects of what Eſtate or Condition ſoever, in our ſaide Navye and Armye reteyned or to be reteyned, and for this our Service committed to his Charge, to arme muſter leade guide governe and commaunde, for the Defence of our Realmes and Subjects, and in Reſiſtance of the *Spaniards* and their Adherents, or any others attemptinge the Invacion or Annoyance of our Dominions and Subjects, and them to imploye and uſe: and all and every ſuch Invadors or Attempters againſte our ſaide Dominions to reſiſte and impeache, and with them to fighte, if cauſe requier, and them to invade burne ſpoyle kill and Diſtroye to the uttermoſte of his Power: And further to purſue them if cauſe be geven, And in ſuche Purſute, the Realmes Territories Countries Shippes and People of the ſaid *Spaniard* and their Adherents, to invade, infeſt, enter, ſpoile and deſtroye: And in ſuche Service, and for anye

A.D.1599 41 Eliz. Reg

anye ſuche purpoſe to commaunde oure ſaid Shippes, and others to his Charge committed, or anye other Shippes whatſoever, and them and every of them to uſe and imploye either for Defence of our Navye, or to offeod the Ennemye by Fier or by anye other thinge as ſhall be founde neceſſarie for our Service, accordinge to the Truſte repoſed in him;

Gevinge alſo and grauntinge to the ſaid *Thomas* full Power and Auctoritie, all and ſinguler Cauſes Quarrells Queſtions and Matters whatſoever, our ſaide Navye and Subjects thereing ſervinge anye waye concerninge, and the Office of Lieutenaunte and Captaine Generall at the Seas by anye Lawe, Uſage, Righte or Cuſtome belonginge, to heare, examyne, diſcuſſe and determyne, according to the Lawe Martiall or any Diſciplioe in our Navies and Armies at Sea accuſtomed,

And Lawes Orders and Statutes for the good Government of our ſaide Navye and Armye to make and eſtabliſhe, and the ſame to decree proclayme and put in Execution, and all Perſons offendinge againſte the ſaide Lawes and Ordinances to puniſhe chaſtice reforme impriſon, and when he ſhall thinke good, againe to diſcharge and releaſe;

And all Cauſes Criminall concernynge Lyfe or Member in our ſaid Navye happeninge, and all Incidents and Circumſtances the ſame concerninge, to heare examyne and determyne, and Sentence and Judgemente thereupon to give and pronounce, or Decrees to make, and all other thinges which, for the good Governmeote of our ſaide Navye and Armye, and Subjects therein ſervinge, maye be, to do and performe accordinge to his beſt Diſcretion, and ſuche Directions aod Inſtructions as from Us, or our Privie Counſell in our Name, from tyme to tyme he ſhall receave,

And foraſmuche as it maye be needfull for our Service to take up Veſſells and other Materials for the uſe of our Service, We doe hereby geve full Auctoritie to the ſaide *Thomas* to directe his Warraots to our Treaſurer of our Navye, or to his Deputie in his Abſence, to make Payemente of all ſuche Sommes of Money as he the ſaide *Thomas* ſhall finde neceſſarye to directe him to lay out, in which caſe the Warrante of our ſaid Admirall ſhall be to our ſaide Treaſurer or his Deputie ſufficient Diſcharge uppon the makinge of his Accompte, warranted by the Hande of our ſaide Admirall in caſes abovesaide,

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Willinge therefore and commaundinge all Viceadmiralls, Captaines, Lieutenaots, Souldiers, and all our Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Baylyffs, Conſtables, Headboroughs, and all Cuſtumers, Comptrollers, Searchers, and all other our Officers, Miniſters and loving Subjects whatſoever, to be aydinge and aſſiſtinge to the ſaide *Thomas* in all thinges conceroinge the furtheraunce of this our Service to him committed to the uttermoſte of their Habilities, when they ſhall be by him required, as they will anſwere to the contrarie at their Perills;

Aod becauſe it maye happen by Fighte or otherwiſe that you our Admirall of the Forces committed to your Charge maye myſcarrie in this Action, which God we hope will prevente, we have thoughte good; provyding for all Events, to appoynte and authorice in ſuche Extremitie oure Servaunte Sir *Walter Raleighe* Captaine of our Garde and Lieuteoaunte of our Countye of Cornwall, to take the Charge of our ſaide Fleete and Forces, beinge nowe our Viceadmirall of the ſame, and in the mean while that he be aſſiſtant unto you in all your Enterpriſes and Attempts, and all other Reſolutions and Determinations for theſe our Services, as well for the Annoyance of the Ennemye, as for the Safegarde of our Fleete and Forces aforeſaide.

In witnes whereof wee have cauſed theſe our Letters to be made Patents, to cootynue duringe our Pleaſure.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Noneſuche* the tenthe Daye of Auguſte.

Per ipſam Reginam.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

Commiſſio pro Domino Burghley.

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg

A.D.1599. *Pat.41.Eliz. p. 24. m. 20. dor.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queene of Englaunde Fraunce and Irelande* Defender of the Faithe &c. To our righte Truſtie and right Wellbeloved, *Thomas Lorde Burghley* Lorde Preſident of our Counſell in the Northe Partes, Greetinge.

Knowe ye that, for the greate and ſinguler Truſte and Confidence that Wee have in your approved Fidelitie Wiſdome and Circumſpection, We have made conſtituted and ordeyned, and, hy theſe Preſents, do aſſign make conſtitute and ordeyne you to be our *Lieutenante* within our *Countie of York*, the *Cittie of York* and Countie of the ſame, the *Toune of Kingſton uppon Hull* and the Countie of the ſame, as well within Liberties as without;

And, hy theſe Preſents, do geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you, that you, from tyme to tyme, may leavye gather and call together all and ſinguler our Suhjects of what Eſtate Degree or Dignitie they or any of them bene, dwellinge or inhabitinge within our ſaid Counties Cittie and Towne, as well within Liberties as without, meet and apte for the Warres, and them to trie arreye and put in a redynes, and them alſo and every of them, after theire Ahilities Degrees and Faculties, well and ſufficientlie to cauſe to be armed and ſufficientlie weapned, and to take the Muſters of them from tyme to tyme in places moſte meet for that purpoſe, after your good Diſcretion;

And alſo the ſame our Suhjects ſo arraied tried and armed, as well Men of Armes as other, Horſemen, Archers and Footemen of all kinde and degrees meet and apte for the Warres, to lead and conducte, as well againſte all and ſinguler our Enemyes, as alſo againſt all and ſinguler Rebells, Traitors and other Offendors, and their Adherents, againſte Us our Croune and Dignitie within our ſaid Counties Cittie and Towne, from tyme to tyme as often as neede ſhall requier hy your Diſcretion;

And with the ſaide Enemyes Traytors and Rebells to fighte, and them to invade reſiſte repreſſe and ſubdue, ſlea kill and put to Execution of Death, hy all wayes and meanes by your ſaid good Diſcretion;

And to do fulfill and execute all and ſinguler other Thinges which ſhall be requiſite for the Levyenge and Government of our ſaid Subjects for the Conſervation of our Perſon and Peace, ſo hy you, in forme aforeſaide, levied and to be lead;

And further to doe execute and uſe againſt the ſaide Ennemyes Traitors Rebells, and ſuche other like Offendors, and their Adherents, as neceſſitie ſhall requier by your Diſcretion, the Lawe called the *Martiall Lawe*, accordinge to the Lawe Martiall, and of ſuche Offenders apprehended, or broughte in Suhjection, to ſave whom you ſhall think good to be ſaved, and to ſlea deſtroye and put to Execution of Death ſuch, and as many of them as yee ſhall think meete hy your good Diſcretion to be put to Deathe;

And further our Will and Pleaſure is, and hy theſe Preſents, Wee geve unto you full Power and Auctoritie, that, in caſe any Invaſion of Ennemies, Inſurrection, Rebellion, Riots, Rowtes or unlaufull Aſſemhlies, or anye like Offences ſhall happen to be moved in anye place of this our Realme, out of the Lymitts of this our Commiſſion, That, and as often as you ſhall perceave anye ſuche Miſdemeanors to ariſe, you with all the Power you can make, ſhall with all Diligence repayer to the place where anye ſuch Invaſion, unlawfull Aſſemhlie or Inſurrection ſhall happen to be made, to ſubdue preſſe and reforme the ſame, as well by Battaill or other kinde of Force, as otherwyſe by the Laws of our Realm, and the Lawe Martiall accordinge to your Diſcretion;

And further, We geve you full Power and Auctoritie for the Execution of this our Commiſſion, to appoynte and aſſigne within our ſaide Counties Cittie and Toune, one or dyverſe Provoſts Martiall as you in your Diſcretion ſhall think convenient, to uſe and exercyſe that Office in ſuche caſes as you ſhall thinke requiſite to uſe the ſaide Lawe Marſhall, wherfore Wee will and commaunde you our ſaide *Lieutenante* that with all Diligence ye do execute the Premiſſes with effect:

And

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. And further Wee will and commaunde all and ſinguler our Juſtices of Peace, Majors, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Conſtables, Headboroughs, and all other our Officers, Miniſters and Subjects meete and apte for the Warres, within the ſaide Counties Cittie and Towne, to whom it ſhall apperteyne, that they and everye of them with their Power and Servants, from tyme to tyme, ſhall be attendant, aydinge, aſſiſtinge, counſaillinge, helpinge, and at your Commaundement in the Execution hereof, as they and everye of them tender our Pleaſure, and will aunſwere for the contrarie at their uttermoſte Perills;

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. And further, our Pleaſure is, that whatſoever ye ſhall do by vertue of this our Commiſſion, and accordinge to the Tenor and effecte of the ſame, touchinge the Execution of the Premiſſes or anye parte thereof, you ſhall be diſcharged in that behalfe againſte Us our Heires and Succeſſors.

In witnes wherof Wee have canſed theſe our Letters to be made Patents, and to contynue during our Pleaſure.

Wirnes our ſelf at *Noneſuch*, the tenthe Daye of Auguſte.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Commiſſio pro Comite Nottingham.

A.D.1599. Pat. 41. Eliz. p. 24. m. 22. dor. *Elizabeth*, by the Grace of God *&c.* To our righte Truſtie and righte Wellbeloved Coſyn and Counſellor *Charles Earle of Nottingham* Knighte of our honorable Order of the Garter, and our Higbe Admirall of Englande, Greetinge.

Whereas We have latelie directed and ſent forthe our ſeverall Commiſſions, under our Greate Seale of Englande, authoriſing thereby diverſe and ſundrie of our Nobilitie and others to be our *Lieutenants* witbin ſundrie of our Counries of tbis our Realme, and in other Counties where no ſuche Lieutenants are, have geven Power to Commiſſioners appointed, with the Sheriffs of the Counties, as well for the Muſterinye and Choice of our lovinge Subjects meete and apte for tbe Warres, as alſo for the doinge and executinge of dyverſe and ſundrie things mencioned in the ſame our Commiſſions, as by the ſame our Commiſſions dotbe and maye more playnelie appeare, as Wee will ſignifie to oure ſaide Lieutenants Commiſſioners and Sberiffs the effecte of this our Commiſſion to you our Lieutenants over our Armye that ſhall be appointed, to withſtande all manner Invaſion of our Realme by Sea, ſo Wee will charge them accordinglie to ſende unto you from tyme to tyme ſuche Nombers of our lovinge able and apte Subjects for the Warres, as well Horſemen as Footemen, ſufficientlie armed and furniſhed in all points, to ſuche place or places, and at ſuche tyme, as you ſhall by your Wiſdome appointe and requier from any oure ſaide Lieutenants Commiſſioners or Sberiffs to be broughte unto you;

And whereas Wee have alredye aſſigned and appoynted, and meane hereafter to aſſigne and appointe, ſundrie of our ſaid ſpeciall Lieutenaunts Commiſſioners and Sheriffs, to ſende or canſe to be ſente nnto you, as our ſaide *Lieutenante* and *Captaine Generall* over our ſaide Armye from tyme to tyme, ſuche Nombers of our lovinge Subjects apte and able Men for Wars, as well Horſemen as Footemen, well and ſufficiently furniſhed in all points, to ſuche place and places and ſuche tyme and tymes, as you by your Wiſdome and Diſcretion for our better Service ſhall requier of or from any our Lieutenants to be ſent broughte or condncted unto you.

Knowe ye that Wee, truſting in your aſſured Fidelitie Wiſdome and Circumſpection, bave conſtituted ordeyned and appointed you to be our *Lieutenante* and *Captaine Generall* over all our Men which be or ſhall be levied in all Counries of the Southe Partes of this our Realme, and aſſembled into an Armye or Armyes, to ſtaye and reſiſte the Invaſion of our Realme by any forreign Forces, and to order governe and commaunde all and ſinguler our Subjects wbicb are alredye, or at anye tyme hereafter ſhall be ſent broughte conducted, or otherwiſe ſhall come to yon from anye of our Lieutenants ſpeciall, or

A.D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. or from any other place of the Realm, or by anye other Order or Direction from Us, or by anye Order Commaundement or Direction from you by the vertue of this our Commiſſion and Authoritie geven unto you as *Lieutenant Generall* over the ſaide Armyes;

And further, We have geven you full Power and Auctboritie, that the ſame Perſons ſo levied or aſſembled, or ſo to be levied or aſſembled by you, or ſente conducted or broughte, or that otherwiſe ſhall come to you, either by ſpeciall Order or by Auctboritie of this our Commiſſion, as aforeſaid, to trie arraye and put in a readyneſs, and them alſo and everye of them, after theire Abilities Degree and Facultees, well and ſufficientlie cauſe to be weapened and armed, and to take or cauſe to be taken the Muſters of them from tyme to tyme in places moſte meete for that purpoſe after your good Diſcretion;

And alſo the ſame our Subjects ſo arrayed tried and armed, as well Men of Armes, as other Horſemen, Archers and Footemen of all kinde and degrees meete and apte for the Warres, to governe leade and conducte, as well againſte all and ſinguler our Ennemyes attemptinge anye Invaſion, as alſo againſte all and ſinguler Rebells, Traitors, and other Offendors and theire Adherents, attemptinge anye thinge againſte Us our Crowne and Dignitie, within anye parte or place where our ſaide Armye ſhall be by you from tyme to tyme, as often as neede ſhall requier, by your Diſcretion; and with the ſaide Ennemyes, Rebelles and Traitors to fighte, and them to invade, reſiſte, repreſſe and ſubdue by your ſaide good Diſcretion, and to do fullfill and execute all and ſinguler other thinges which ſhall be requiſite for the Leadinge, Governement, Order and Rule of the ſaid Armye and Subjects, and for Conſervation of our Perſon and Peace;

And further to doe order and execute againſte the ſaide Ennemyes, Rebells and Traytors, and ſuche other like Offenders and their Adherents, as Neceſſitie ſhall requier, by your Diſcretion, the Lawe called the *Martiall Lawe* accordinge to the Lawe Martiall; and, of ſuche Offendors appreliended or beinge broughte in Subjection, to ſave whom you ſhall think good to be ſaved, and to ſlaye deſtroye and putt to execution of Deathe ſuche and ſo manye of them as you ſhall thinke meete by your good Diſcretion to be put to Deathe, by any manner of wayes to the Terror of all other Offendors;

A.D. 1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

And further our Will and Pleaſure is, and, by theſe Preſents, Wee doe geve you full Power and Auctboritie, that in caſe anye Invaſion of Ennemyes, Inſurrection, Rebellion, Riotts, Rowtes, or unlaufull Aſſemblies, or anye like Offences bene hapned, or ſhall happen to be moved where oure ſaide Armye by you levied and conducted againſte anye Invaſion ſhall be and remaine, that then, and as often as you ſhall perceave anye ſuche Miſdemeanor to ariſe, you with all the Power you can make, ſhall with all Diligence repayer or ſende convenient Forces to the place where anye ſuche Invaſion, unlaufull Aſſemblie, Inſurrection, or Rebellion ſhall happen to be made, to ſubdue repreſſe and reforme the ſame, as well by Battell or other kinde of Force, as otherwiſe by the Lawes of the Realme or the Lawes Martiall, accordinge to youre Diſcretion;

And moreover Wee geve you further Power and Auctboritie before the executinge of this our Commiſſion, to appointe and aſſign our righte Truſtie and Welbeloved, *Charles Lord Mountjoye* Knighte of Our honorable Order of the Garter, to be your *Deputie* and *Lieutenant Generall* over our ſaide Armye for the Execution of the Tenor of this our Commiſſion, accordinge to ſuche Direction as from tyme to tyme you ſhall geve unto him;

And further to aſſigne and appoint within Our ſaid Armye a *Martiall or Provoſt Martiall*, to uſe and exerciſe that Office in ſuche Caſes as you ſhall thinke requiſite to uſe the ſaid Lawe Martiall;

And alſo Wee geve unto you Our ſaide *Lieutenante Generall* full Power and Auctboritie, by theſe Preſents, to heare examine and determyne, as well by your ſelfe as by your ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, all criminall Cauſes growinge or ariſinge within the ſaid Armye, as well concerninge the Deathe of anye Perſon, as Loſſe of any Member, and all Cauſes Civill

A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg. Civill whatſoever they be which ſhall happen or chaunce within the ſaide Armye;

And alſo We give unto you full Power and Auctoritie to make conſtitute and ordeyne Statutes, Ordinances and Proclamations, from tyme to tyme as the Cauſe ſhall requier, for the good Governemente Order and Rule of our ſaide Armye: and the ſame and every of them to cauſe to be duelye proclaymed performed and executed: and whome ſoever you ſhall finde Contemptuous Diſobedient or Diſordered in oure ſaide Armye, to attache, apprehende and impriſon, and them and everye of them to chaſtice and puniſhe: and ſuche as you ſhall impriſon you ſhall cauſe them to be proceeded againſte according to the Qualitie of their Offence, as well by Paynes of Death as Loſſe of Member, or otherwiſe, accordinge to your Diſcretion: and to delyver and ſett at Libertie anye Perſone ſoe impriſoned, as by you ſhalle be thoughte convenient; and generallie to doe all and everie thinge and things which to the Office of *Lieutenant* and *Captaine Generall* over our ſaid Army dothe belonge and apperteyne, and which for the good and ſafe Government of our Armye and Subjects ſhall be thoughte expedient and neceſſarye;

And We will and command you our *Lieutenant Generall*, that with all Speed you do execute the Premiſſes with effecte:

Wherefore Wee will and commaunde all and ſinguler Lieutenants ſpeciall, Marquiſes, Earles, Vicounts, Barons, Knights, Sheriffes, Bayliffes, Conſtables, Capteins, Petti-Captens, Souldiers, and all other Officers and Miniſters and lovinge Subjectes, of what Eſtate, Degree or Condition ſoever he or they ſhall be of, that they, and everye of them, with their Power and Servants from tyme to tyme, ſhall be attendant, aydynge, and aſſiſtinge, counſellinge, helpinge, and at your Commaundment in the due execution thereof, as they and everye of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwere to the contrarie at their Perills; A.D.1599. 41 Eliz. Reg.

And further our Will and Pleaſure is, that whatſoever you ſhall doe by vertue of this Commiſſion, and accordinge to the Tenor and Effecte of the ſame, towcheinge the Execution of the Premiſſes or anye parte thereof, you ſhall be diſchardged in that behalfe againſte Us oure Heyres and Succeſſours: Provided alwayes that this our preſent Commiſſion, or anye thinge therein mentioned, ſhall not in anye wife extende to leavye or ſend for anye Forces out of the Principallitie or Dominion of South Wales and North Wales, the Marches thereof adjoyning, nor out of the ſeverall Counties of Worceſter, Monmouth, Hereforde, or Salop, nor for any corporate or priviledged Places within the Limitrs or Precincts of the principall Dominions, Marches and Counties aforeſaide, or from anye of them, or in the Liberties thereof; nor to levye or ſende for any Forces out of the Counties of Yorke, Northumberlande, Cumberlande, and Weſtmerland, the Biſhopricke of Durham, the Cittie of Yorke, the Toune of Kingeſton uppon Hull, and Newcaſtell uppon Tyne, or the Liberties thereof; nor out of the Counties of Derbye, Leiceſter, or Nottingham, or the Liberties thereof, or out of any corporate or priviledged Places within the Lymitts or Precincts of the ſaid Counties or anye of them.

In Witneſſe whereof Wee have cauſed theſe our Lettres to be made Patenrs, and to continue duringe our Pleaſure.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Noneſuche*, the tenthe Daye of Auguſte.

Per ipſam Reginam.

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Commiſſio ſpecialis de Schiſmate ſupprimendo.

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

¶ ¶

A.D.1599. Pat. 42. Eliz. p. 31. m. 24. dor.

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. To the moſte Reverend Father in God, our right Truſtye and Wellbeloved, *Mathew Archebiſhop of Yorke*;

And, to our right Truſtie and Wellbeloved Counſellor,

Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knighte Lorde Keeper of our Greate Seale of Englanp;

Thomas Lorde Buckhurſte Lord High Treaſorer of England;

And to the *Lorde Preſident of our Counſell in the Northe* for the tyme beinge,

To, our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Coſens,

Henry Earle of Northumberland,
Gilberte Earle of Shrewsbury,
William Earle of Derby,
George Earle of Cumberland,
George Lorde Hunſdon Lord Chamberland of oure Houſeholde,

And, to the Reverende Fathers in God,

The Biſhoppes of Dureſme, *Carliſle*, and *Cheſter*, and of our *Iſle of Man*, for the tyme beinge;

To, our Truſtye and Wellbeloved,

Thomas Lorde Scroope,
Peregrine Lorde Willoughbye,
John Lord Dacre,
Raphe Lord Ewre,
Philipp Lord Wharton,
John Savile Baron of our Exchequer,
The Juſtices within our Countye of Yorke,
Sir Robert Cary Knighte Lorde Warden of our Middle Marches towards Scotlande,

And, the *Lord Mayor of Yorke* for the tyme beinge,

Edward Talbot Eſquier the Deane of the Metropolitane Church of Yorke,

The Deans of the Cathedral Churches of *Dureſme*, *Carliſle*, and *Cheſter* for the tyme beinge,

Sir William Mallery,
Sir Chriſtopher Hildyard,
Sir Thomas Fairefax.
Sir John Carye,
Sir John Byron,
Sir William Bowes,
Sir Richard Mauleverer,
Sir William Brierton,
Sir John Savile,
Sir Thomas Poſthumus Hobbie,
And *Sir Hughe Cholmeley*,
Knights;
Peter Warburton Sergeant at Law,
Our *Attorney* and *Sollicitor Generall* for the tyme beinge,
John Gibſon,
And *John Bennett*,
Doctors of Lawe,
Chauncellors to the Archbiſhoppe of York,
Twoe of our Counſell in the North,
Thomas Hesketh Eſquier our Attorney in the Courte of Wardes,
Edward Stanhop,
Charles Hales,
And *Samuell Bevercotts*,
Eſquiers;
Foure of our Counſel in the North,
The *Secretaries* to our Counſell in the Northe or their Deputies for the tyme beinge;
Leonard Pilkington,
Roberte Hutton,
Roberte Abbatt,
And *Robert Snowdon*,
Doctors in Dyvynitie;
Thomas Calverley temporall Chauncellor to the Biſhoppe of Dureſme,
William Palmer Chauncellor of the Metropolitane Churche of Yorke,
The *Sheriffe of the County of Dureſme*,
Cuthbert Pepper Eſquier our Attorney in the Northe,
William Hildyard Eſquier, Recorder of the Cittye of Yorke,
Clement Colmore Doctor of Lawe, Chauncellor Spiritual to the Biſhoppe of Dureſme,
David Tale Doctor of Lawe, Chauncellor to the Biſhopp of Cheſter,
Thomas Burton,
And *John Favour*,
Doctors of Lawe;
Henry Dethicke Chauncellor to the Biſhopp of Carliſle,
Chriſtopher Gregorie Archdeacon of Yorke,
Richard Remmyngton Archdeacon of the Eaſtridinge,
John Kinge Archedeacon of Nottingham,
The Archdeacons of Dureſme, *Carliſle*, *Cheſter* and *Northumberland* for the time beynge,
William Goodwyne Canon Reſidenſiarie of the Metropolitane Churche of Yorke,
The Maiors of Hull, *Cheſter*, and *Newcaſtell* for the tyme beinge,
Edmunde Bunney Prebendary of York,

Fraunces

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Fraunces Burgonye Prebendarye at Southwell,
John Hitham,
Fraunces Palmes,
Richard Wortley,
Wilfrid Lawſon,
John Alred,
Richard Hutton,
William Gee the yonger,
Henry Topham,
John Jackſon,
John Preeſtley,
Robert Couper,
Richard Hollande,
John Dalſton,
Edmond Hopwood,
Eſquiers;
Chriſtopher Lynley,
Griffith Briskin,
James Wilforde,
Thomas Cole,
William Greene,
Prebendaries of Yorke;
Peeter Shawe,
Roger Acroide,
Zacharie Stuarde,
Anthony Higgins,
Roberte Cooke,
Richard Sibſon,
Chriſtopher Shutt,
And *Roberte Temple*,
Barnard Robinſon,
Bachelers in Divinitie;
Roberte Swifte,
Edmonde Parkinſon,
And *Roberte Parkinſon*,
Bachelers of Lawe;
William Robinſon,
Andrewe Trewe,
James Birkbye,
Aldermen of the Cittie of York;
Henry Anderſon,
And *Henry Chapman*,
Aldermen of Newcaſtel upon Tyne;
John Cowper,
Henry Naunton,
Roberte Grace,
Arthure Keye,
Robert Dixon,
John Bardon,
John Coulton,
Walter Currey,
Henry Ewbancke,
Fraunces Bunney,
John Hutton Parſon of Gateſide,
Henry Bankes,
Richard Burton,
Will. Murton Preacher at Newcaſtel,
Nicholas Deane,
And *Anthony Walkwood*,
Preachers,
Greetinge.

Whereas, in our Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter the firſt Tere of our Raigne*, by one Acte then made and eſtabliſhed, intituled, A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and abolißinge all forrayne Power repugnant to the ſame;

Amongeſt other things, it was eſtabliſhed and enacted that We, our Heires and Succeſſors Kinges and Queens of this Realm, ſhould have full Power and Auᵭhoritie, by virtue of the ſaide Acte, by Letters Patents under the Greate Seal of England, to aſſign name and auᵭhorize, when and as often as We our Heires or Succeſſors ſhoulde thinke meete and convenient, and for ſuch and ſo long tyme as ſhould pleaſe Us our Heirs or Succeſſors, ſuch Perſon or Perſons, being natural borne Subjects to Us our Heirs or Succeſſors, as We our Heires or Succeſſors ſhould think meet; to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute, under Us our Heires and Succeſſors, all manner of Juriſdictions, Privileges and Preheminences in any wiſe touching or concerning any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction, within theſe our Realmes of England and Irelande, or any other our Domynyons and Countreys; and to viſit reforme redreſſe Order Correᵭ and amend all ſuch Errors Hereſies Schiſms Abuſes Offenſes Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, which by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auᵭhoritie or Juriſdiction can or may lawfully be reformed redreſſed ordered correᵭed reſtrayned or amended, to the pleaſure of Almightie God, the increaſe of Vertue, and conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this Realm; and that ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ſo to be named aſſigned auᵭhoriſed and appoynted by Us our Heires or Succeſſors, after the ſaid Letters Patents to him or them made and delyvered, as is aforeſaid, ſhould have full Power and Auᵭhoritie, by vertue of that Aᵭ and of the ſaid Letters Patents, under Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes, accordinge to the Tennr and Effeᵭ of the ſaid Letters Patents, any Matter or Cauſe to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, as by the ſaid Acte, amongeſt other things, more fully and playnely appeareth.

We therſore,

For ſondrye good waighty and neceſſary Cauſes and Conſiderations Us thereunto ſpecially movynge, of oure meer Motion and certen Knowledge, by

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg

by force and vertue of our *Supreme Auctthoritie and Prerogatyve Royall*, and of the ſaid Acte,

Do aſſigne name and auctorize by theſe our Letters Patents under our Great Seale of England, you the ſaid *Archbiſhoppe of Yorke*, *Lord Treaſorer*, *Lord Preſidente of the Northe* for the tyme being, *Henry Earl of Northumberland*, *Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury*, *William Earle of Darby*, *George Earle of Cumberland*, *George Lord Hunſdon*, *the Biſhopps of Dureſme*, *Carliſle*, and *Cheſter*, and of our *Iſle of Man*, for the time beinge, *Thomas Lord Scroope*, *Peregryne Lord Willoughbye*, *John Lord Darcye*, *Raphe Lord Ewre*, *Philip Lord Wharton*, *John Savill* Baron of Our Exchequer, *the Juſtices of the Aſſiſes*, Sir *Rober Carey* Knighte, *the Lord Mayor of York* for the time being, *Edward Talbott*, *the Deanes of York*, *Dureſme*, *Carliſle*, and *Cheſter* for the time being, *William Mallorie*, *Chriſtopher Hildyarde*, *Thomas Fairfax*, *John Carey*, *John Byron*, *William Bowes*, *Richard Mauleverer*, *William Brierton*, *John Savile*, *Thomas Poſthumus Hobbye*, *Hugh Cholmeley*, Knights, *Peter Warburton*, our *Atturney* and *Sollicitor* Generall for the time being, *John Gibſon*, *John Bennett*, *Thomas Heiketh*, *Edward Stanhopp*, *Charles Hales*, *Samuell Bevercotts*, the *Secretaries of our Counſell in the Northe*, or their Deputies for the time beinge, *Leonard Pilkington*, *Robert Hutton*, *Robert Abbott*, *Robert Snowden*, *Thomas Calverley*, *William Palmer*, *the Sheriffe of the Countie of Dureſme*, *Cuthbert Pepper*, *William Hildyard*, *Clement Colinor*, *David Tale*, *Thomas Burton*, *John Favour*, *Henry Dethicke*, *Chriſtopher Gregorie*, *Richard Remyngton*, *John Kinge*, *the Archdeacons of Dureſme*, *Carliſle*, *Cheſter* and *Northumberland* for the time being, *William Goodwyn*, *the Mayors of Cheſter*, *Hull* and *Newcaſtle* for the time being, *Edmund Bunney*, *Fraunces Burgoine*, *John Hotham*, *Fraunces Palmes*, *Richard Wortley*, *Wilfride Lawſon*, *John Alred*, *Richard Hutton*, *William Gee*, *Henry Topham*, *John Jackſon*, *John Preeſtly*, *Robert Cooper*, *Richard Holland*, *John Dalſton*, *Edmond Hopwood*, *Chriſtopher Lindley*, *Griffith Briskin*, *James Wilforde*, *Thomas Cole*, *William Greene*, *Peeter Shawe*, *Roger Aeroide*, *Zacharie Stuarde*, *Anthony Higgin*, *Robert Cooke*, *Richard Sibſon*, *Chriſtopher Shutt*, *Robert Temple*, *Robert Swifte*, *Edmond Parkinſon*, *Robert Parkinſon*, *William Robinſon*, *Andrew Trewe*, *James Birkeby*, *Henry Anderſon*, *Henry Chapman*, *John Cooper*, *Henry Naunton*, *Robert Grace*, *Arthur Key*, *Robert Dixon*, *John Barden*, *John Coulton*, *Walter Curer*, *Henry Ewbancke*, *Fraunces Bunney*, *John Hutton*, *Henry Bankes*, *William Murton*, *Richard Burton*, *Nicholas Deane* and *Anthony Wallood*, or any three or moe of you (wherof you the ſaid *Archbiſhoppe*, *Lord Keeper*, *Lorde Threſorer*, *Lord Preſident* of the North for the time being, *Henry Earl of Northumberlande*, *Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury*, *William Earl of Darbye*, *George Earl of Cumberland*, *George Lord Hunſdon*, *the Biſhops of Dureſme*, *Carliſle*, and *Cheſter* for the time being, *John Savill* Baron of our Exchequer, *the Juſtices of Aſſizes* for the tyme being, *the Deanes of York*, *Dureſme*, *Carliſle* and *Cheſter* for the time being, *John Gibſon*, *John Bennett*, *Thomas Calverley*, *William Palmer*, *Clement Colinor*, *David Tale*, *Henry Dethicke*, *Chriſtopher Gregorye*, *Richard Remington*, *John Kinge*, *William Goodwyn*, *the Archdeacon of Carliſle on the Archdeacon of Cheſter* for the time being, to be one) beinge all our natural born Subjects, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes during our Pleaſure, to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute under Us all manner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Preheminences in any wiſe, touchinge or concerninge any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction within the Province of York, and to viſit reforme redreſſe order correcte and amende all ſuche Errors Hereſies Schiſmes Abuſes Offences Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, whiche, by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctthoritie or Juriſdiction, can or may laufully be reformed ordered redreſſed correcte reſtrayned or amended, to the Pleaſure of Almightie God, the increaſe of Vertue, and the conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this Realme:

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And We do give and graunt to you, or any three or moe of you (as is aforeſaid) thus by Us named aſſigned auctthoriſed and appointed by force of our *Suppreme Auctthoritie* and *Prerogatyve Roiall*, and of theſe our Letters Patents, full Power and Auctthoritie, by vertue of the ſaid Act of Parliament and of theſe our Letters Patents, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes during our Pleaſure, under Us, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes, accordinge to the Tenor and Effect of theſe our Letters Patents; any Matter or Cauſe to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandinge.

And whereas in the ſaid Parliament one other Act was made and eſtabliſhed, intitled,

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg. *An Acte for the Uniformitie of Common Prayer and Service of the Churche and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments.*

And whereas alſo in our Parliament holden at *Weſtm.* the twelveth Day of January *in the Fifte Yeare of our Raigne*, amongeſt other things, there was one other Act and Statute made and eſtabliſhed, intitled,

An Act for the aſſurance of the Queen's Majeſty's Roiall Power over all Eſtates and Subjects within her Highnes Dominions.

And further, whereas in our Parliament begun and holden at *Weſtm.* the ſecond day of April *in the thirteenth Yere of our Raigne*, and there continued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame, amongeſt other thinges, there was one other Acte and Statute made and eſtabliſhed, entitled,

Ane Acte to reforme certen Diſorders touchinge Miniſters of the Churche.

And further, whereas in our Parliament holden at *Weſtm. the five and thirtithe Yere of our Raigne*, amongſt other things, there was two Acts made and eſtabliſhed, the one intitled,

An Acte to retayne her Majeſty's Subjects in their due Obedience,

Another intitled,

An Act for to reſtreyn Popiſh Recuſants to ſome certen Places of Aboade,

As by the ſame ſeverall Acts more at large dothe appeare:

And whereas diverſe ſeditious and ſclaunderous Perſons, do not ceaſe dayly to invent publiſh and ſet forth falſe Rumors Tales and ſeditious Sclanders, not only againſt Us and the ſaid good Laws and Statutes, but alſo have ſet forth dyverſe ſeditious Bookes and Libells within this our Realme of England, meaninge thereby to move and procure Strife Diviſion and Diſſenſion amongeſt our loving and obedient Subjects, to the high Diſpleaſure of Almightie God, and to the great Diſquietinge of Us and our People;

Wherefore We,

Earneſtly minding to have the ſame ſeveral Acts before mentioned to be alſo duly put in execution, and ſuch Perſons as ſhall hereafter offende in anye thing contrary to the tenor and effect of the ſaid ſeverall Statutes or any of them, to be condignely puniſhed,

Do, by theſe Preſents, geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you, or any three or moe of you (whereof you the ſaid *Archebiſhop &c.* to be one, as is aforeſaid) from time to time hereafter during our Pleaſure, to enquire, as well by the Oaths of twelve good and lawfull Men, or Othe of the Parties, to you or any three or moe of you (as is aforeſaid) detected or to be detected, as alſo by Witneſſes and all other lawfull ways and means you can reaſonably deviſe, of all Offences Contempts Tranſgreſſions and Miſdemenors done and committed, and hereafter to be done and committed, within the Province of York or any part thereof, contrary to the tenor and effect of the ſaid ſeverall Acts and Statutes and every or any of them, and every or any part of them or any of them; And alſo in like manner (as is aforeſaid) to enquire of all and ſinguler hereticall enormious and offenſive Opinions, ſeditious Books, Contempts, Conſpiracies, private Conventicles, falſe Rumors or Tales, ſeditious Misbehaviours, ſlanderous Books, Libells, Writings, Words and Sayings, publiſhed invented or ſet forthe, or hereafter to be publiſhed invented or ſet forthe, by any Perſon or Perſons againſt Us, or againſt any of our Magiſtrats Officers or Miniſters, or others whatſoever, or contrary to the aforeſaid Laws or Statutes or any of them, or contrary to any other Laws or Statutes of this our Realme ordayned for the Mayntenance of Religion, or tending to the depriving of them or any of them, in any Cittie, Borrough, Town corporate, or other place or places exempte or not exempte within the Province of York, and of all and every Offendor and Offendors therein, and of all and every the Coadjutors, Counſellors, Comforters, Procurers and Abettors of every or any ſuch Offendor or Offendors:

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg

And further, We do geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from time to time during our Pleaſure, as well to hear order and determyne all and every the Premiſſes, as alſo in like manner (as is aforeſaid) to enquire heare order and determyne all and ſinguler Enormities Diſturbances Misbehaviors Offences Aſſaults Frayes and Quarrels, done and committed or hereafter to be committed and done, in any Churche or Chapple, Church-yeards, or Chapple-yeards, or againſte any Devyne Service, or againſt or upon any Perſon Eccleſiaſticall being lawfully admitted and allowed a Mynyſter or Miniſters of the ſame, contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm, in any place or places exempte or not exempte within the ſaid Province of Yorke:

A.D. 1599. 42 Eliz. Reg. And alſo in like manner (as is aforeſaid) to enquier of, and ſearche out, and ſend for, all and every ſuche Perſon or Perſons dwelling or abiding, or which ſhall dwell or abide, in any places exempt or not exempt within the ſaid Province, which wilfully and obſtinatly have abſented, or hereafter ſhall willfully or obſtinately abſente themſelves or abſtain from the Church, and ſuch Devyne Service or Sacraments as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm is appointed to be had and uſed, and them and every of them to order correcte reforme and puniſhe by Cenſures of the Church, or by any other lawfull ways or means, as by the ſaid Acte for Uniformitye of Common Prayer &c. or by any other Laws Eccleſiaſticall of this Realm is appoynted or lymitted;

And alſo to take order by your Diſcretions (as aforeſaid) that the Penalties and Forfeytures lymitted by the ſaid Statute for the Uniformity of Common Prayer &c. againſt the Offendors in that behalf, may be duly from tyme to tyme levied, according to the Forms preſcribed in the ſaid Acte of Parliamente, where any ſuche Offence ſhall be done, to the uſe of Us and of the Poore of the ſame Pariſhe, uppon the Goodes Land and Tenements of every ſuche Offendor, by wayes of Diſtreſſe according to the lymitation and true meaninge of the ſaid Statute.

And alſo Wee geve and graunte full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme and at all tymes duringe our Pleaſure, in like manner as is aforeſaid, to enquire of, ſearche out, and call before you, all and every ſuch Perſon or Perſons, as ſhall adviſedly maynteyn or affirm any Doctrine directlye contrary, or repugnaunte to any of the Articles of Religion whiche only concern the Confeſſion of the true Chriſtian Faith, and the Doctryne of the Sacraments, compriſed in a Booke, ymprinted and intitled,

Articles *whereuppon it was agreed by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of bothe Provinces and the whole Clearge, in the Convocation holden at* London *in the Yere of oure Lord God* one thouſand fyve hundred ſixtie and two, *according to the Computation of the Church of England, for the avoydyng of dyverſities of Opinions, and for the eſtabliſhinge of Conſente touchinge true Religion,*

Put forthe by the Queen's Auctoritie; And that if any ſuche Perſon or Perſons, being convented before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) for any ſuche matter, ſhall perſiſte therein, and not revoke his or their Errors, and after ſuch Revocation eftſoones affirm ſuche untrue Doctrine, then to deprive from all Promotions Eccleſiaſticall and all Functions in the Churche all and every ſuche Perſon and Perſons ſo maynteyning or affirminge and perſiſtinge, or ſo eftſoons affirmynge as is aforeſaid; A.D. 1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And further We do geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) by vertue hereof, and in like manner and forme as is aforeſaid, to enquire heare determyne and puniſhe all Inceſts, Adulteries, Fornications, outragious Misbehaviors and Diſorders in Mariages, and all other grevous and great Crimes and Offences which are puniſhable or reformable by the Eccleſiaſticall Laws of this our Realme, committed or done, or hereafter to be commytted and done, in any place exempte or not exempte within the ſaid Province of Yorke, accordinge to the tenor of the Lawes in that behalf, and accordinge to your Wiſdomes Conſciences and Diſcretions;

Willinge and commaundinge and auctoriſing you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme hereafter to uſe deviſe and put in Ure all ſuche lawfull good reaſonable and convenyent ways and meanes, for the Triall and Searchinge out and due Execution of all and ſinguler the Premiſſes, as by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thoughte moſt expedient and neceſſarye, and upon due Proffe thereof had, and the Offence or Offences before ſpecified, or any of them, ſufficiently proved againſt any Perſon or Perſons, by Confeſſion of the Partye, or by lauſull Witneſſes, or by any other due means before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) that then you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to order and awarde ſuch Puniſhment to every ſuch Offender by Fyne, Ymprifonment, Cenſures of the Churche, or other lawfull wayes, or by all or any of the ſaid wayes, and to take ſuche order for the Redreſſe of the ſame, as to your Wiſdomes and Diſcretions (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thoughte meete and convenient.

And

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg. And further, We do geve full Power and Aucthoritie unto you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaide) to call before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme, all and every Offendor and Offendors in any of the Premiſſes, as alſoe ſuche as by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeeme to be ſuſpecte Perſons in any the Premiſſes; and every of them to examine upon their corporall Oathes, touching every or any of the Premiſſes which you ſhall object againſt them; and to proceed agaynſt them and every of them as the nature and quallitie of the Offence or Suſpicion ſhall requyre: And alſo to call all ſuch Witneſſes or any other Perſon or Perſons as can enforme you concerninge any of the Premiſſes, as you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall think meet to be called before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) and them and every of them to examine upon their corporall Othes, for the better Triall and Opening of the Truth of the Premiſſes or any parte thereof; and if you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall fynd any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever obſtinate or diſobedient, eyther in theyr Apparaunce before you (or anye three or more of you as is aforeſaid) at your Callinge or Commaundement; or elsin not obeyeng or in not accompliſhing any of your Orders Decrees and Commaundements, in or about any thing touching or concerning the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, or any other Branche or Clauſe conteyned in this Commiſſion; That then you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Aucthoritie to puniſh the ſame Perſon or Perſons ſo Offending, by Excommunications or other Cenſures Eccleſiaſticall, or by Fyne according to your Diſcretions, or to commit ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo offending to Priſon or Ward, there to remayne untill he or they ſhall be by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) enlarged and delyvered, or by all or any of the ſaid meanes according to your Diſcretions; And when any Perſon ſhall be convented or proſecuted before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) for any the Cauſes above expreſſed, at the inſtance and ſute of any Perſon promoting the Offence in that behalfe; That then you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Aucthoritie to awarde ſuch Coſts and Expences of the Sute, as well to and agaynſt the Partie that ſhall prefer or proſecute the ſaid Offence, as agaynſte any Partie or Parties that ſhall be convented and convicted according as their Cauſes ſhall requyre, and to you in Juſtice ſhall be thoughte reaſonable; A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And becauſe there is great diverſitie in the Perſons that are to be called before you, ſome of them dwellinge farre from you, ſome being Fugityve, and ſome to be charged with grevous Crymes and Faults, the ſpeedy Redreſſe whereof is moſt requiſite, and therefore more ſpeedy effectuell and ſtraiter Proceſſe then by your Letters miſſive is required in moſt part of theis Caſes; We, for the better execution and furtherance of our Service herein, doe geve full Power and Aucthoritie unto you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to commaunde all and every our Sherriffs Juſtices and other Officers and Subjects within the aforeſaid Province in all Places as well exempt as not exempt, by your Letters or other Proceſs, to apprehend or cauſe to be apprehended any Perſon or Perſons which you ſhall think meet to be convented before you, to anſwere to any matter touching the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, and to take ſuche ſufficient Bond to our Uſe as you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall by your Letters preſcribe for his or their perſonall Apparaunce to be made before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) and ſo attend as apperteyneth; and in caſe any ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo apprehended, be not able, or will obſtinately refuſe to geve ſufficient Bond and Securitie to Our Uſe for his her or their perſonall Apparaunce before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) then We will that, in Our Name, you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) geve Commaundement to ſuche Mayors, Sheriffs, Juſtices, Officers, or other Perſon, under whoſe charge he ſhe or they ſo to be convented before you ſhall happen to remayne, eyther for the brynging him her or them before you, or els to commit him her or them to Warde or other Safe Cuſtodie, ſo to remayne untill you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall take further Order for his her or their Enlargement.

And furthermore, We doe geve full Power and Aucthoritie unto you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

ſaid (by theſe Preſents, to take and receave, by your Diſcretions, of every Offendor and ſuſpect Perſon to be convented and broughte before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) a Recognizaunce or Recognizaunces, Obligation or Obligations, to our Uſe, in ſuch Somme or Sommes of Money as to you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem mete and convenient, as well for their perſonall Apparaunce before you (or any three or more of you as aforeſaid) as alſo for the Perſormaunce and Accomplisſhemente of ſuche Orders and Decrees as to you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem reaſonable and conveniente in that behalfe.

And ſurther, our Will and Pleaſure is that you the ſaid *Archbiſſhoppe*, ſhall aſſume and take our wellbeloved Subjecte *John Theaker* Notarye Publicke your principall Regiſter or his ſufficient Deputye or Deputies, whome We, by theſe Preſents, doe depute to that effect, or in their abſence or defalts ſuche other ſufficiente Publicke Notary or Notaries whomſoever you the ſaid *Archebiſhop of Yorke* ſhall by your Diſcretion, and, in conſideration of the tyme and place, judge meete and apte to ſurther our Service in this behalfe, for the Regiſtringe of all your Acts Decrees and Proceedings by vertue of this our Commiſſion, and ſhall limit, to the ſaid Regiſter or his Deputie or Deputies Publicke Notaries, ſuche reaſonable Allowaunces for his and their Paynes and Service in that behalfe, as to your Diſcretion ſhall be thought meet, to be anſwered as well of and by the Parties before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to be convented, as of the Fynes or Sommes of Money which you ſhall impoſe decree aſſeſſe and levye by vertue and force of this our Commiſſion, as the Caſe ſhall require.

And that in like manner you the ſaid *Archibiſhoppe*, by your Diſcretion, ſhall appoynte one or more Meſſenger or Meſſengers or other Officer or Officers, neceſſary and conveniente to attend upon you our ſaid Commiſſioners, for our Service in this behalfe, and ſhall lymitt to him or them for his or their Paynes ſuch reaſonable Allowances as you, or any three or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Archbiſſhop* to be one) ſhall think good, the ſame to be anſwered to him or them in like manner and forme as before touchinge the ſaid Regiſter is appoynted.

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And further Our Will and Pleaſure is that you, or any three or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Archbiſſhop* to be one) ſhall from tyme to tyme appoynte one ſufficient Perſon to be Receavor, and togather up and receave all ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money as by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall by vertue of this our Commiſſion be aſſeſſed or taxed for or as anye Fyne or Fynes, upon any Perſon or Perſons for their Offences, and that every ſuch Receiver by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to be appoynted, ſhall receave all ſuch Somme or Sommes of Money for any ſuch Fyne or Fynes ſo by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to be aſſeſſed or raxed, and ſhall be accomptable for the ſame; and for the juſt Receipte and true Accompte thereof to be made, Our Will and expreſſe Commandement is, that there ſhall be two Paper Books indented and made, the one to remayn with the ſaid Receaver, and the other with the ſaid Regiſter; in which Books ſhall be entred all ſuch Fyne and Fynes as by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be aſſeſſed or taxed in that behalfe, and to every ſuche Entry in eyther of the ſaid Books, the handes of you (or ſome three or more of you as is aforſaid) ſhall be ſubſcribed, and the ſaid Receyver thereby charged, and that you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) by Bill or Bills ſigned with your Hands, ſhall and may aſſign and appoynt, as well to the ſaid Receaver for his Paynes in receaving the ſaid Sommes, as alſo to your Regiſters Meſſengers and other neceſſary Officers, and every of them attendaunt uppon you, for their Rewardes and Paynes Travell and Charges to be ſuſteyned in our Service about the Premiſſes or any part thereof, ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money for their Rewards and Paynes, as to you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thoughte conveniente:

Willing and commandinge you (or ſome three or more of you as is aforeſaid) once in every Eaſter Terme or Michaelmaſs Terme, duringe this our Commiſſion, to certefie into our Court of Exchequer, as well the name of the ſaid Receavor, as alſo a Note of all ſuch Fynes as ſhall be ſet or taxed before you and by him receaved, to the intente the ſaide Receavor maye be charged thereby; and, upon the Determi-

A.D.1599 termination of his Accompt, We may be aoſwered of the Reſidue thereof that 43 Eliz. Reg to Us ſhall appertayne, over and beſides the Allowances to the ſaid Regiſters Receyvors Meſſengers and other Officers by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) geven and lymitted.

Willing aod commaunding alſo our Auditors and other Officers to whom it ſhall appertayoe, uppon the ſight of the ſaid Bills ſigned with the Hands of you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to make unto the ſaid Receavour due Allowance and Diſcharge accordinge to the ſaide Bills upon his ſaid Accompte.

And whereas alſo We are informed, that there remayneth as yet ſtill within our Realm, and do dayly come into the ſame, dyverſe perverſe aod obſtinate Perſons which do refuſe to ackoowledge the Juriſdiction Power Priviledge Supperioritie and Preheminence Spirituall and Eccleſiaſticall over all Eſtates and Subjectes within this Our Realme, and other our Dominions, whiche apperteyne unto Us, as well by vertue of the aforſaid two Acts, the one intitled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhinge all forrayne Power repugnant to the ſame;

Aod the other intituled,

An Acte for the Aſſuraunce of the Queen's Majeſty's *Royall Power over all States and Subjects within her Domynions and otherwiſe*:

We therfore do name aſſign auothorize and appoyote, and, by theſe Preſents, doe geve full Power Auothoritie and Juriſdiction to you, or any three or more of you (whereof We will and appoynte you the ſaid *Archbiſhoppe of Yorke*, or the *Biſhoppe of Dureſme* for the tyme beynge to be one) to tender or Miniſter the Othe expreſſed aod fett forth in the ſaid Acte iotitled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhing all forayne Power repugnant to the ſame,

To all Officers aod Miniſters Eccleſiaſticall, and alſo to every other Perſon or Perſons Eccleſiaſticall, appoynted and compellable, or which oughte, by either of the ſaid Acts, to take the ſaid Oath, of what State Dignitie Preheminence or Degree ſoever he or they be, and to receave and take the ſame Oathe of the ſaid Perſons and every of them, according to the teoor forme and effect of the ſaid Acts or eyther of them; willing and requiring you (or any three or more of you as is aforſaid) that after the Refuſal or Refuſals of the ſame Othe by any Perſon or Perſons aforeſaid made, you certefie Us accordingly under the Seales of you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) of everye ſuche Refuſall to take the ſame Othe, and of the Names Places aod Degrees of all and every Perſon or Perſons ſo refuſeing the ſame Othe before Us in our Court commonly called the *King's Benche*. A.D.1599. 43 Eliz. Reg.

Moreover Our Will Pleaſure and Commaundement is, that you our ſaid Commiſſioners and every of you, ſhall diligently and faithfully execute this our Commiſſion and every Parte and Brauoche thereof io manner and form aforeſaide, and according to the true meaning thereof, ootwithſtanding any Appellation Provocation Priviledge or Exemption in that behalfe, to be had made pretended or alledged by any Perſon or Perſons, reſiants or dwelling in any place or places exempte or not exempte within the ſaid Province; any our Lawes Statutes Proclamations, other Grants Priviledges or Ordinances, whiche be or may feeme contrarye to the Premiſſes notwithſtaodinge.

And, for the better Credit and more manifeſte Notice of your Doings in the execution of this our Commiſſion, our Pleaſure and Commaundement is, that unto your Letters miſſive Proces Decrees Orders and Judgements from or by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to be awarded, ſente forthe, had, made, decreed or pronounced, at Yorke or other places of ſittioge, you (or ſome three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall cauſe to be put and fixed a Seale engraven with the Rose and the Croune, and the Letter E. before, and the Letter R. after the ſame, with a Ringe or Circumfereoce aboute the ſame Seal, conteyninge,

Sigill. Com. Reg. ad Cauſas Eccleſiaſt. Ebor.

Aod to the inteote that all the Acts Judgements Orders Decrees Sentences, and all other Proceedings, by force of this our Commiſſion, maye be more ſafely preſerved aod kept, as well for the beoefit of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, as for the common Good of all our lovinge Subjects intereſſed in the ſame, or whome the ſame may in aoy ſorte concerne, We doe, by theſe Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors,

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

geve full Power and Auctoritie to you the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp of Yorke, Biſſhoppe of Dureſme, John Bennett* Chauncellor to the Archbiſſhoppe of Yorke, or any twoe of you (whereof you the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp* to be one) to make and ſet doune in Writing ſuche Orders Ordinances and Directions, as well for the place within the ſaid Province of Yorke, where the ſame Acts, Judgments, Orders, Decrees and Proceedings ſhall be ſafely preſerved and kept, as alſo by whome, and in what order manner and forme the ſame ſhall moſt ſafely from tyme to time he preſerved and kepte, as to your Wiſdomes and Diſcretions ſhall be thoughte fitt and convenyente.

And likewiſe that you the ſaide *Archiſſhoppe of Yorke, Biſſhopp of Dureſme, John Bennett* Chauncelor to the Archbiſſhoppe of Yorke, or any two of you (whereof the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp* to be one) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to ympoſe ſuche reaſonable Penalties and Puniſhments, uppon ſuche Perſon or Perſons, as ſhall have the Chardge and Cuſtodie of the ſame, for his Negligence and Defaulte in that behalfe, as to your Wiſdomes and Diſcretions ſhall be thought fit and convenient: All whiche Orders Ordinaunces and Directions ſo to be made, We will and commaunde to he duely kepte and performed, by force and vertue of this our Commaundement Royall, as eache and every Perſon offendinge therein will anſwere the contrary at his and their uttermoſte Perills, and under the Pains and Penalties in ſuch Orders Ordinances and Directions to be conteyned.

And our further Will Pleaſure and expreſſe Commaundement is, that all the ſaid Orders Ordinances and Directions, ſo hy you the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp of Yorke, Biſſhopp of Dureſme*, and *John Bennett* Chauncellor to the Archbiſſhop of Yorke, or any two of you (whereof you the ſaid *Archbiſſhoppe* to he one) to be made as aforeſaid, ſhall from tyme to tyme be regiſtred in the Regiſter of you the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp of Yorke*, there to remayne forever; A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And that you the ſaid *Archbiſſhoppe of Yorke, Biſſhopp of Dureſme*, and *John Bennett* Chauncellor to the ſaid Archbiſſhopp of Yorke, or any two of you (whereof the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp* to he one) ſhall cauſe a true Coppie or Tranſcript of the ſaid Orders Ordinances and Directions, to be made ſubſcribed, with the Hands of you the ſaid *Archbiſſhopp of Yorke, Biſſhopp of Dureſme*, and *John Bennett* Chauncellor to the ſaid Archbiſſhopp of Yorke, or any two of you (whereof you the ſaid *Archbiſſhop* to be one) and ſhall certefie the ſame into our Courte of Chauncery, within three Monethes nexte after the makinge of the ſaid Orders and Ordynaunces and Directions as is aforeſaid.

And fynally, We will and commaunde all and ſinguler Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Conſtables, and all other our Officers Miniſters and Subjects, in all and every place and places exempte and not exempte within the ſaid Province of Yorke, uppon any Knowledge or Requeſte from you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaide) to them or any of them geven or made, to he aydinge helpinge and aſſiſtinge unto you and at your Commaundement, in and for the due executinge of your Precepts Lettres and other Proces, requiſite in and for the due execution of this our Commiſſion, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwere the contrarye at their uttermoſte Perilles.

In witnes whereof *&c.*

Witnes Our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the foure and twentieth Day of November.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Regali Aſſenſu pro Martino Heton Epiſcopo Elien.

A.D.1599. *Pat.* 42. *Eliz. p.* 7.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſiliario noſtro Domino *Johanni Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quihuſcumque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac partc interent, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Elien. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ, per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ: Iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, Venerabilem & Reverendum Virum *Martinum Heton* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis

A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

dralis Winton. Decanum ſibi & Eccleſiæ Elien. prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis indè directas pleniùs apparet:

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis, tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus:

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Martinum Heton* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Elien. prædictæ, ſic ut præfertur electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem *Martinum* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem dictæ Eccleſiæ conſecrare, cæteraq; omnia & ſingula peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Paſtorali Officio, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum effectu. A.D.1599. 42 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo tertio die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A Regina ad Regem Daniæ; ſuper Piſcatione in Alto Mari permittenda.

✠

A.D.1600. *Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 4. fol. 342.*

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſor & cætera, Sereniſſimo Principi ac Domino, Domino *Chriſtiano Daniæ &c.* Fratri Conſanguineo & Amico noſtro chariſſimo, Salutem rerumque proſperrimarum feliciſſimum incrementum.

Sereniſſime Princeps Frater & Conſanguinee chariſſime,

Qui maritimas Regni noſtri Oras ab opimo ſolo remotiores incolunt, Mare undique ſulcando Victum quærere, Vitamque honeſtè tueri plurimis jam Annis, nemine obſtrepente, conſueverunt.

Nunc verò ſubmiſſè nobis exponunt a *Serenitatis veſtræ* Miniſtris, dùm, ſuperiori Anno, Boream verſus, in alto Mari, procul a Littore, Piſcationi operam darent, interdictum ſibi fuiſſe nè illis in locis deinceps piſcarentur.

Regiam proinde Protectionem noſtram implorant, atq; humiliter ſupplicant nè ab honeſtiſſima hac vivendi ratione (cui jam indè a primis Annis aſſueverunt) alti nempè Maris Piſcatione, Jure Gentium omniumque Nationum moribus libera, excludi illos facile permittamus.

Cùm igitur Maris uſus ad Piſcationem Littorum verò ac Portuum ad Negotiationem excercendam, ac Tempeſtatum vim declinandam, amicorum Principum Subditis negari plerumque non ſolent, quâ tandem ratione Inhibitio illa, ſalvis Amicitiæ noſtræ Juribus, a Miniſtris veſtris intentari potuit non ſatis intelligimus.

Verùm, cùm *Serenitas veſtra*, poſtremis ad nos Literis ſuis, teſtatum fecerit, Amicitiæ noſtræ, Jure hæreditario ad ſe devolutæ, conſervandæ & colendæ addictam ſe eſſe, Diſſentionibus verò fovendis & exercendis adverſari ſtatuiſſe, ac proinde fraternè nobis ſignificandum duxerit, acceptum illi fore, ut quicquid inter Nos Controverſiarum nomine agitatum ſit, per Viros prudentes, Pacis ac Concordiæ amantes, æquis rationibus componi tandem & expediri poſſit; hoc unum nobis expectandum jam reſtat, nè pendente Quæſtionum inter Nos motarum deliberatione quicquam innovetur, quin potius ad Offenſiones utrinque rectius vitandas omnia in eodem omninò Statu eſſe intelligantur, quo tempore *Divi Fredrici*, gratiſſimæ Memoriæ, Parentis veſtri fuerunt, donec, perpenſis omni ex parte rationibus, amicâ tandem Tractatione certi quippiam de ſingulis communi conſenſu ſtatutum fuerit; omnia interim, tùm hac in re tùm in aliis omnibus, a Subditis ac Miniſtris noſtris utrique agi cupimus, quæ ad avitam Amicitiam noſtram conſervandam & teſtificandam maximè fecerint; atque his *Serenitati veſtræ* felicia omnia a Deo Optimo Maximo precamur.

Datæ e *Regia noſtra Richmondana* Februarii, Anno Domini 1600, Regni verò noſtri 42.

Exempli-

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Exemplificatio Tractatus cum Rege Daciæ.

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 80.

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defensor &c. omnibus ad quos præsentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Inspeximus quendam Tractatum Pacis & Amicitiæ, inter nuper Excellentissimum Principem *Henricum*, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Regem* ejus Nominis septimum Avum nostrum, & Illustrissimum Principem *Johannem nuper Regem Daciæ &c.* factum; & tàm per Secretum Sigillum dicti *Regis Johannis* quàm per Privatum Sigillum suum sigillatum & confirmatum, remanentem in Thesauraria Receptorum Scaccarii nostri, sub Custodia Thesaurarii & Camerariorum nostrorum ibidem; cujus quidem Tractatûs Tenor sequitur in hæc verba.

Johannes, Dei Gratiâ, *Daciæ Norwegiæ Sclavorum Gothorumque* Rex, Electus *in* Regem *Sueciæ*, Dux *Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ ac Dithmerciæ*, Comes *in Oldenbourgh & Delmenhorst*; Universis *&c. ut in Tom. xii. fol.* 381.

Quæ omnia & singula Præmissa sub Sigillo Scaccarii nostri prædicti duximus exemplificanda per Præsentes.

Teste Prædilecto & Fideli Consiliario nostro *Thoma Domino Buckhurst* Summo Thesaurario nostro.

Dat. ultimo Die Martii, Anno a Nativitate Domini millesimo sexcentesimo, Anno verò Regni nostri quadragesimo secundo.

Ad Reginam Literæ Legatorum Daniæ, ab Embda redeuntium.

Serenissima Princeps Potentissima Regina Domina Clementissima.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 10.

REgineæ *Majestati vestræ* necessariò humillimè significandum duximus, Serenissimum ac Potentissimum *Daniæ Norvegiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque* Regem, *Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ ac Dithmarsiæ* Ducem, Comitem *in Oldenborch & Delmenhorst*, Dominum nostrum longè Clementissimum, Nos, *Majestatis suæ* deputatos Commissarios, ad Conductum cum *Majestatis vestræ* Legatis Conventum ablegâsse: Nosq; jussu *Majestatis ipsius*, sub Paschatis Festum (cùm per Glaciem citiùs non liceret) *Hassniæ Embdam* versus profectos esse, atque ibidem paulo post (*nono, videlicet, Aprilis Die*) cum amplissimis Mandatis, plenaque Authoritate, quicquid opus esset, nomine *Majestatis ipsius*, cum Legatis *Majestatis vestræ* agendi & concludendi, salvos Dei beneficio appulisse.

Cùm autem integrum jam Mensem hic frustrà hæserimus, neque de Legatorum adventu *Majestatis vestræ* alia quàm quæ ab initio vanis vulgi, ac velut per auram sine certo authore, sparsis Rumoribus ferebantur, in hunc præsentem usque Diem, vel Literis vel Nunciis Nobis cognoscere licuerit;

Non videmus sanè quomodo, salvâ ac illæsâ *Serenissimi Regis* Domini nostri Clementissimi Dignitate Authoritateque, diutius hoc modo hic hærere vel possimus vel debeamus.

Ad Reditum itaque, quem Deus Optimus Maximus benignè nobis salvum & incolumem largiri dignetur, nunc prorsus accincti, facere non potuimus quin hæc *Regineæ Majestati vestræ*, debita cum reverentia, significaremus; Cujus Nos pariter omnes favori Regio devotè ac humillimè commendamus.

Datæ *Embdæ*, die octavo Maii, Anno Salutis 1600.

Serenissimi ac Potentissimi Daniæ Norvegiæ &c. Regis Commissarii Embdam ablegati.

Christianus Frisim *Manu propria.*
Manderopius Parsbors *propriâ.*
Henr. Ramell.
Jonas Charisius *prop. E*
Nic. Cragius.

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Pro Thoma Cornwallis.

A.D.1600. Pat. 42. Eliz. p. 20. m. 30.

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God &c. to all and ſinguler our Officers and Miniſters, as well of Our Chamber as Houſehold, and to all other our loving Subjects, Greeting.

Knowe ye that We,

Of our eſpeciall Grace certen Knowledge and meere Motion, as well in regarde of the true and faithfull Service to Us heretofore done by, our truſtie and wellbeloved Servante, *Thomas Cornewalles* Eſquier, as alſo for divers other good Conſiderations Us movinge,

Have geven and graunted, and, by theis Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, doe gyve and graunte unto the ſaide *Thomas Cornwallis*, the Room or Office of Groome Porter or Groome Porterſhipp, within all and every our Houſe and Houſes within our Realme of England or elſewhere, and of and within the Houſe or Houſes of our Heirs and Succeſſors within the Realm of Englande or elſwhere:

And of our further Grace certen Knowledge and meere Motion We, for the Conſiderations aforeſaid, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, the ſaid *Thomas Cornewallis* Groome Porter of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, in the Roomes and Places aforeſaid, doe by theis Preſents conſtitute appoint create ordayne and make:

To have houlde exerciſe occupie uſe and enjoye the ſaide Room and Office of Groome Porter or Groome Porterſhipp, to the ſaide *Thomas Cornewallis* by himſelf, or by his ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, from the tyme of the Deathe of *Thomas Cornwalles* Eſquier late our Groome Porter deceaſed, for and duringe the naturall Lyfe of him the ſaide *Thomas Cornwalles*: And further, We of our eſpeciall Grace certen Knowledge and meere Motion, and for the Conſiderations aforeſaide, have geven and graunted, and, by theis Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, doe gyve and graunte to the ſaid *Thomas Cornwalles* all Fees Proffits Advantages Allowances Rewards Prehemynences Commodities and Emoluments whatſoever to the ſaide Office of Groome Porter or Groome Porterſhip apperteyning or belonging, or uſed accuſtumed or knowne to be belonginge to the ſame; and whiche hereafter to the ſaide Office ſhall or may in any wiſe apperteynee or belonge;

To have perceave and take the ſaid Fees Proffits Advantages Allowances Rewardes Prehemynences Commodities and Emoluments aforeſaide to the ſaid *Thomas Cornewalles* his Deputies and Aſſigns, from the tyme of the Death of the ſaid *Thomas Cornewalles* deceaſed, for and duringe the naturall Life of the ſaide *Thomas Cornewalles*, without accompte or any other thinge to Us our Heires or Succeſſors to be made rendred or yeilded therefore, in as lardge and ample manner and forme as *Edward Cornewalles* Eſquier deceaſſed, or the ſaide *Thomas Cornewallis* deceaſſed, or any other Perſon or Perſons have heretofore had or occupied the ſame.

And further We will, and, by theife Prefents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, do graunte, unto the ſaid *Thomas Cornewallis*, that theis our Letters Patents and the Inrolment of the ſame, ſhall be firme good and availeable in the Lawe to the ſaide *Thomas Cornwalles* his Deputies and Aſſignes, and to his and their Deputies and Aſſignes, againſte Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, as well in all Courtes as elſewhere, without any manner of Confirmation Licence or Tolleration of Us our Heires or Succeſſors, by the ſaide *Thomas Cornewalles* his Aſſigne or Aſſignes, or his or their ſufficient Deputie or Deputies to be procured or obteyned:

Albeit no expreſſe mention be made of the very Value or Certeintie of the Premiſſes, or of other the Guifts or Graunts of Us or our Progenitors heretofore to the ſaide *Thomas Cornewalles* made; or any Acte Statute Ordinance Provyſyon Proclamation Reſtraynte, or other Cauſe whatſoever, to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtandinge.

Willing and ſtraightly chardging and commaunding our ſaide Officers, and all other our Mynyſters and Subjects, that they and every of them do permyt and ſuffer the ſaid *Thomas Cornwalles*, quietlie and peacablie to have houlde uſe occupie and enjoye the ſaid Roome and Office of Groome Porter or Groome Porterſhippe aforeſaid, and

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg. to have perceave and take, to his and ther own uſe and uſes, the Fees Profits Advantages Allowaunces Rewardes Preheminences Commodities and Emoluments to the ſaide Office apperteyninge, and uſed to be taken as aforeſaid, according to the intente and effecte of this our Graunte.

And alſo admyt the ſaide *Thomas Cornwalles* to the ſaide Roome and Office of Groome Porter or Groome Porterſhipp, upon the only exhibiting or ſhewing of theis our Letters Patents, without any further Warrante to be ſued out for the ſame, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwere at their Perills to the contrarie.

In witnes whereof &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quinto Die Junii. A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Vacant iſtæ Literæ Patentes, unà cum Irrotulamento earumdem, pro eo quod tertio Die Aprilis *Anno Regni Domini* Regis nunc Jacobi *tertio, infranominatus* Thomas Cornwallis *venit coram eodem Domino* Rege *in Cancellaria ſua perſonaliter conſtitutus, & iſtas Literas Patentes, ac omnia & ſingula in eiſdem contenta purè ſponte & abſolutè ſurſum-reddidit & reſtituit cancellanda, ideò iſtæ Literæ Patentes, unà cum Irrotulamento earumdem, cancellantur evacuantur & omninò dampnantur.*

Conceſſio pro Waltero Raleigh Militi Officii Gubernatoris & Capitanei Inſulæ de Jerſey.

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. 29. m. 23.

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Tàm pro & in conſideratione boni & fidelis Servitii, per dilectum & fidelem Servientem noſtrum *Walterum Raleigh* Militem nobis antehac impenſi & impoſterùm impendendi, quàm pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus Nos ad præſens ſpecialiter moventibus,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus eidem *Waltero Raleigh* Officium Gubernatoris & Capitanei *Inſulæ noſtræ de Jerſey & Caſtri noſtri de Gurry alias de Mountorgyll*, unà cum omnibus talibus Vadiis Feodis Meſſuagiis Terris Tenementis Redditibus Reventionibus Servitiis Juriſdictionibus Auctoritatibus Privilegiis Commoditatibus ac Proficuis quibuſcumque, eidem Officio debitis ſive conſuetis, ratione vel prætextu dicti Officii perceptis habitis uſitatis vel receptis, qualia *Amicius Pawlet* Pater vel *Antonius Pawlet* Filius Milites jam defuncti, nuper Gubernatores & Capitanei Inſulæ prædictæ, aut aliquis alius Gubernator ſive Capitaneus in Officio prædicto habuit ſive percepit, habuerunt ſeu perceperunt, ſeu habere percipere aut gaudere debuerunt, aut aliquis eorum debuit, unà cum omnibus aliis Feodis Reddítibus Proficuis Juribus Commoditatibus & Emolumentis quibuſcumque eidem Officio quoviſmodo pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus, ac præfatum *Walterum Raleigh* Custodem Gubernatorem & Capitaneum eorumdem Inſulæ & Caſtri, per has Literas noſtras Patentes, facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus; quod quidem Officium in Manibus & Diſpoſitione noſtris exiſtit ratione Mortis prædicti *Antonii Pawlett*;

Habendum gaudendum excercendum occupandum tenendum & poſſidendum Officium prædictum, & cætera Præmiſſa cum Pertinentiis, præfato *Waltero Raleigh* per ſeipſum, vel per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum ſive per ſufficientes Deputatos ſuos, pro termino Vitæ ejuſdem *Walteri*, ac habendum gaudendum & annuatim percipiendum in & pro Officio prædicto prædicta Vadia Feoda Meſuagia Terras Tenementa Redditus Reventiones Commoditates & Proficua, tàm per Manus ſuas proprias, quàm per Manus Firmariorum & Tenentium noſtrorum Inſulæ prædictæ.

Ac de abundantiori Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Waltero* Manerium ſive Dominium noſtrum vocatum *Saynt Germayne* aliàs *Manerium ſive Dominium de Saint Germain* infra Inſulam prædictam, cum omnibus Meſuagiis Terris Tenementis

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

tis Pratis Paſcuis Redditibus Reventionibus, & cæteris Hæreditamentis Commoditatibus & Proficuis quibuſcumque, cum ſuis Pertinentiis dicto Manerio ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus, per quodcumque Nomen cenſeatur ſive reputetur, ac omnia Meſuagia Terras Tenementa Redditus Reventiones Proficua & Hæreditamenta noſtra quæcumque, quondam Parcella, ſive pertinentia aut quoquomodo ſpectantia nuper *Prioratui de de la Iſlet de Saint Hillier* in dicta Inſula, unà cum omnibus Advocationibus Eccleſiarum & aliorum Eccleſiaſticorum Beneficiorum quorumcumque, Nobis infra Inſulam prædictam ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus;

Habendum gaudendum & tenendum Manerium ſive Dominium prædictum cum Pertinentiis, ac omnia prædicta Meſuagia Terras Tenementa Redditus Reventiones Proficua & Hæreditamenta quæcumq; quondam Parcella, ſive pertinentia aut quoquomodo ſpectantia dicto nuper *Prioratui de Iſlet*, unà cum omnibus prædictis Advocationibus Eccleſiarum & aliorum Eccleſiaſticorum Beneficiorum quorumcumque, nobis infra Inſulam prædictam ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus, præfato *Waltero Raleigh* pro & durante Termino Vitæ naturalis ipſius *Walteri*.

Damus etiam, & de ulteriori Gratia noſtra, certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus præfato *Waltero Raleigh*, tàm omnia & ſingula Proficua Exitus Reventiones & Emolumenta Sigilli noſtri Inſulæ prædictæ, & Venditiones omnium Terrarum ejuſdem Inſulæ, quàm Guardiam Terrarum & Maritagiorum, & cætera Proficua Commoditates & Revenſiones omnium Tenentium noſtrorum in Inſula prædicta infra Ætatem exiſtentium & eſſend. cùm & quandocumque Nobis vel ad Manus noſtras Hæredum vel Succeſſorum noſtrorum acciderint vel ſpectare debuerint.

Habenda gaudenda & tenenda præfato *Waltero Raleigh* & Aſſignatis ſuis, pro Termino Vitæ naturalis ipſius *Walteri*;

Damus etiam, & per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus præfato *Waltero*, quòd ipſe idem *Walterus* & Deputati ſui habeant & habere debeant plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem recipere Homagium Fidelitatem & Ligeum quorumcumque Hominum & Tenentium, infra Inſulam prædictam commorantium & impoſterùm commorandorum, & ſalvos Conductiones & ſalvas Gardias quibuſcumque Mercatoribus, illuc cauſâ mercandizandi confluentibus, dare & concedere, necnon conſtituere facere & deputare omnes & ſingulos Officiarios in prædicta Inſula neceſſarios & conſuetos, ac etiam concedere eis & eorum cuilibet Vadia Feoda & Regarda in illa parte debita & conſueta, habenda & annuatim percipienda pro Termino Vitæ ſuæ de Exitibus Proficuis Commoditatibus & Reventionibus prædictis, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere quæ pro bono & ſalvo Regimine dictæ Inſulæ & Caſtri noſtri prædictorum neceſſaria fuerint ſeu quomodolibet oportuna, quodq; ipſe idem *Walterus* & Deputati ſui, omnia Redditus Reventiones & Proficua quæcumque, nobis infra Inſulam prædictam qualitercumque pertinentia ſpectantia ſive creſcentia, tenere habere colligere & percipere valeant & valeat, cuſtodiant & cuſtodiat, & ea omnia unà cum Vadiis & Feodis, ac aliis in hac parte debitis ſive incumbentibus, ac ulteriùs Vadia & Feoda Officiariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ac alia neceſſaria pro ſalva Cuſtodia Munitione & Tuitione Inſulæ & Caſtri prædictorum omninò ad uſum ipſius *Walteri Raleigh*, pro & durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Walteri*, recipere convertere retinere & habere valeant & valeat, a tempore Mortis prædicti *Antonii Pawlett*, abſque Compoto ſeu aliquo alio proinde Nobis Hæredibus vel Succeſſoribus noſtris quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo;

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Volumus nihilominus, & per Præſentes reſervamus Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, durante totâ Vitâ ipſius *Walteri*, pro & ex Cuſtumis dictæ Inſulæ Reventionibus Proficuis & Emolumentis, cæteriſque omnibus & ſingulis Præmiſſis præconceſſis, annualem Redditum *Trecentarum Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ſolvendum annuatim per præfatum *Walterum Raleigh* Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, ad duos Anni Terminos uſuales; videlicet, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis per æquales Portiones, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum; Proviſo ſemper quòd ſi prædictus annualis Redditus aut aliqua inde Parcella, Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris per Præſentes reſervatus, a retro fuerit & inſolutus, in

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg. in parte vel in toto, per ſpacium quadraginta Dierum poſt aliquod Feſtum Feſtorum prædictorum in quo ſolvi debeat, tunc quotieſcunque Theſaurarius noſter Angliæ, vel Subthefaurarius Scaccarii noſtri prædicti pro tempore exiſtentes aut eorum aliquis, Notitiam inde dederint vel dederit dicto *Waltero* aut ſuo Deputato prædicto, ſi prædictus annualis Redditus, aut aliqua inde Parcella, Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris a retro fuerit & inſolutus, per ſpatium triginta Dierum poſt aliquam Notitiam ſic ut præfertur datam, extunc hæ Literæ noſtræ Patentes, & omnes Auctoritates Juriſdictiones Res & Conceſſiones in eiſdem contentæ, vacuæ erunt & nullius in Lege vigoris, aliquo in præſentibus non obſtantibus; A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſexto Die Auguſti.

Per ipſam Reginam.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Johanne Domino Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi & aliis.

¶ ¶

A.D.1600. *Pat.* 43. *Eliz. p.* 16. *m.* 37. *dor.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queen of England France and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c.

To the moſte Reverend Father our right Truſtye and Wellbeloved Counſellor,

John Lorde Archebiſhoppe of Canterburye Primate of all Englande and Metropolitan;

And, to our right Truſtie and Wellbeloved Counſellor,

Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knighte Lorde Keeper of our Greate Seale of Englande;

And to our righte truſtye and wellbeloved Counſellor,

Thomas Lorde Buckhurſte Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter and Lord High Treaſorer of Englande;

And to the Reverend Fathers, our right truſtie and wellbeloved,

The Biſhopp of London,
The Biſhoppe of Wyncheſter,
The Biſhoppe of Elye,
The Biſhoppe of Rocheſter,
The Biſhoppe of Lincolne,
The Biſhoppe of Hereford,
The Biſhoppe of Worceſter,
The Biſhoppe of Norwiche,
The Biſhoppe of Chicheſter,
The Biſhoppe of Glouceſter,
The Biſhop of Exeter,
The Biſhop of Salisbury,
And,
The Biſhop of Peterboroughe,
For the tyme beinge;

And to our righte truſty and right wellbeloved Counſelor,

Sir *Roberte Cecill* Knighte our Principall Secretarye of Eſtate,

And to our righte truſtye and wellbeloved Counſellors,

Sir *John Forteſcue* Knight Chancellor of our Exchequer,

Sir *John Popham* Knight Cheefe Juſtice of all Pleas holden before our ſelfe;

John Herberte Eſquyer one of our Secretaries of Eſtate;

And to our truſtie and wellbeloved,

Sir *Edmonde Anderſon* Knighte Lord Cheefe Juſtice of the Common Pleas,

Sir *William Periam* Knighte Lorde Cheef Baron of our Exchequer,

Roberte Sackevile Eſquyer,

Fraunces Gawdye Eſquier, one of the Juſtices of our Pleas,

Julius Ceſar Doctor of Lawe,

And *Roger Wilbraham*,

Maiſters of the Requeſtes;

Sir *John Payton* Knight Lieutenante of our Tower of London,

Chriſtopher Yelverton one of our Sergeants at Lawe,

Daniell Dunne Doctor of Lawe, and Deane of the Arches,

Thomas Nevile Doctor of Dyvynitie and Deane of Canterbury,

Edwarde Coke Eſquyer our Attorney Generall,

Thomas Flemynge Eſquyer our Sollicitor,

Gabriell Goodman Doctor of Dyvynitie Dean of Weſtminſter,

John Bridges Deane of Salisburye,

Thomas Blage Deane of Rocheſter,

Mathew Sutcliff Deane of Exceter,

Edward Stanhop,

And *Richarde Swale*,

Doctors of Lawe, and Maiſters of our Courte of Chauncery;

John Gibſon Doctor of Lawe and of our Counſell in the North,

John

A D 1600. 42 Eliz. Reg

John Crooke Eſquyer Recorder of our Cittie of London;
Charles Fotherby Archdeacon of Canterbury,
Fraunces Bacon Eſquyer,
Launcellott Androwes,
Thomas Mountforde,
William Hutchinſon,
Edwarde Graunte,
And *William Dixe*,
Doctors of Dyvinity;
William Ferrand,
Stephen Lakes,
John Drury,
Fraunces James,
Doctors of Lawe;
William Combes,
William Wade,
And *John Boys*,
Eſquyers,
Greetinge.

Whereas in our Parliamente ſummoned to be holden at *Weſtminſter* the three and twentithe Daye of January in the *Firſte Yere of our Raigne*, and there proroged untill the *Fyve and twentithe* of the ſame Monethe, and then and there holden kepte and contynued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame, beinge the *Eighte Daye of Maye* then next enſueinge, by one Acte then made and eſtabliſhed, entitled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhing all forrayne Power repugnaunte to the ſame,

Amongſt other thinges, it was eſtabliſhed and enacted, that We our Heirs and Succeſſors Kings and Queens of this Realme ſhould have full Power and Auctoritie by vertue of the ſaide Acte by Letters Patents under the Great Seale of England to aſſign name and authorize, when and as ofte as Wee our Heires and Succeſſors ſhould thinke meete and convenyente, and for ſuche and ſo longe tyme as ſhoulde pleaſe Us our Heires and Succeſſors ſuche Perſon or Perſons beinge naturall Subjects to Us our Heires or Succeſſors as We our Heires or Succeſſors ſhoulde thinke meete to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute under Us Our Heires and Succeſſors all manner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Prebemynences in any wiſe toucbing or concerning any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction within this our Realms of Englande and Irelande, or any other Our Domynions and Countreys, and to viſit reforme redreſſe order correcte and amende all ſuche Errors Hereſies Schiſmes Abuſes Offences Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, whiche by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctboritie or Juriſdiction can or maye lawfully be reformed redreſſed ordered corrected reſtrained or amended to the Pleaſure of Almightie God, the Encreaſe of Vertue, and Conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this Realme, and that ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo to be named aſſigned auctboriſed and appoynted by Us Our Heires or Succeſſors after the ſaid Letters Patents to him or them made and delyvered as is aforeſaid, ſhoulde have full Power and Auctboritie, by vertue of that Acte and of the ſaid Letters Patents, under Us Our Heires or Succeſſors, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes accordinge to the tenor and effecte of the ſaid Letters Patents any matter or cauſe to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, as by the ſaide Acte amongeſt other things more fully and playnely appeareth;

A.D. 1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

Wetherfore, for ſondry good waightie and neceſſary Cauſes and Conſiderations Us tbereunto eſpecially movynge, of our mere Motion and certeine Knowledge, by force and vertue of Our Supreme Auctboritie and Prerogatyve Royall and of the ſaid Acte, do aſſigne name and auctborize by theſe Our Letters Patents under Our Greate Seale of England you the ſaid *John Archbiſſhoppe of Canterburye*, *Sir Thomas Egerton* Lorde Keeper of the Greate Seale, *Lorde Buckhurſte* Lorde Highe Treaſorer of Englande, *the Biſſhoppes of London*, *Wyncheſter*, *Elye*, *Rocheſter*, *Lyncolne*, *Hereforde*, *Worceſter*, *Norwiche*, *Chicheſter*, *Glouceſter*, *Exceter*, *Salisbury* and *Peterborough* for the tyme beinge, *Sir Roberte Cecill*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Popham*, *John Herberte*, *Sir Edmonde Anderſon*, *Sir William Periam*, *Robert Sackevile*, *Frances Gawdye*, *Thomas Walmeſley*, *Julius Ceſar*, *Roger Wilbraham*, *Sir John Peyton*, *Criſtofer Telverton*, *Danyell Dunne*, *Thomas Nevyle*, *Edwarde Coke*, *Thomas Flemynge*, *Gabriel Goodman*, *John Bridges*, *Thomas Blage*, *Mathewe Sutcliffe*, *Edwarde Stanhope*, *Richard Swale*, *John Gibſon*, *John Crooke*, *Charles Fotherby*, *Fraunces Bacon*, *Launcellott Androwes*, *Thomas Mountforde*, *William Hutchinſon*, *Edwarde Graunte*, *William Dixe*, *William Farrande*, *Stephen Lakes*, *John Drurye*, *Fraunces James*, *William Combes*, *William Wade* and *John Boys*, or any three or moe of you (whereof you the

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg

ſaid *John Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury*, or you the ſaid Sir *Thomas Egerton*, or you the ſaid *Thomas Lorde Buckhurſte*, or the ſaid *Biſhopps of London Wynchester Elye Rocheſter Lincolne Hereforde Worceſter Norwiche Chicheſter Glouceſter Exceter Salisburye or Peterboroughe*, for the time being, or you the ſaid Sir *Robert Cecill*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Popham*, *John Herbert*, *Sir Edmund Walmeſley*, *Julius Ceſar*, *Roger Wilbraham*, *Daniell Dunne*, *Thomas Nevile*, *Edwarde Cooke*, *Thomas Fleminge*, *Edwarde Stanhope*, *Richard Swale*, *John Crooke*, *Charles Fotherbye*, *or William Farrande* to be one) being all Our naturall borne Subjectes, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes duringe Our Pleaſure, to exerciſe uſe occupie and execute under Us all manner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Prehemynences, in any wiſe touching or concerninge any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction within theſe Our Realmes of Englande and Ireland, or any other Our Domynyons or Countreys, and to viſit reforme redreſſe order correcte and amende all ſuche Errors Hereſies Schiſmes Ahuſes Offences Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, which by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctoritie or Juriſdiction can or maye laufully he reformed ordered redreſſed corrected reſtrayned or amended, to the Pleaſure of Almightie God, the Encreaſe of Vertue, and the Conſervation of the Peace and Unytye of this Realme; and We doe geve and graunte to you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) thus by Us named aſſigned auctoriſed and appoynted by force of Our Supreme Auctoritie and Prerogative Royall, and of theſe Our Letters Patents, full Power and Auctoritie hy vertue of the ſaid Acte of Parliamente and of theſe Our Letters Patents, from time to time and at all tymes duringe Our Pleaſure under Us, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes accordinge to the tenor and effecte of theſe Our Letters Patents, any matter or cauſe to the contrarye in any wiſe notwithſtanding;

And whereas in the ſaid Parliament one other Acte was made and eſtabliſhed, entitled,

An Acte for the Uniformitie of Common Prayer and Service of the Churche and Admsniſtration of the Sacraments.

And whereas alſo in our Parliament holden at *Weſtm.* the twelveth Day of January *in the Fifte Year of our Raigne*, amongeſt other things, there was one other Act and Statute made and eſtahliſhed, intitled,

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg

An Act for the aſſurance of the Queen's Majeſty's Roiall Power over all Eſtates and Subjects within her Highnes Domintons.

And further, whereas in our Parliament begun and holden at *Weſtm.* the ſecond day of April *in the thirteenth Yere of our Raigne*, and there continued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame, amongeſt other thinges, there was one other Acte and Statute made and eſtahliſhed, entitled,

An Acte to reforme certen Diſorders touchinge Miniſters of the Churche.

And further, whereas in our Parliament holden at *Weſtm. the five and thirtithe Yere of our Raigne*, amongſt other things, there were two Acts made and eſtabliſhed, the one intitled,

An Acte to retayne her Majeſty's Subjects in their due Obedience,

And the other entitled,

An Act to reſtrayne Popiſhe Recuſants to ſome certen Places of Aboade,

As by the ſame ſeverall Acts more at large dothe appeare:

And whereas diverſe ſeditious and ſlaunderous Perſons, do not ceaſe dayly to invent puhliſh and ſet forth falſe Rumors Tales and ſeditious Slaunders, not only agaynſt Us and the ſaid good Laws and Statutes, hut alſo have ſet forth dyverſe ſeditious Bookes and Libells within this our Realme of England and other our Domynions, meaninge therehy to move and procure Strife Deviſion and Diſſenſion amongſt our loving and obedient Subjects, much to the Diſquietinge of Us and Our People;

Wherefore We,

Earneſtly minding to have the ſame ſeveral Acts hefore mentioned to be alſo duly put in execution, and ſuch Perſons as ſhall hereafter offende in anye thing contrary to the tenor and effect of the ſaid ſeverall Statutes or any of them, to he condignely puniſhed,

Do, by theſe Preſents, geve full Power and Auctoritie to you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme hereafter during our Pleaſure, to enquire, as well by the Oaths of twelve good and lawfull Men, or other of the Parties, to you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) detected or to be detected, as alſo by Witneſſes and all other lawfull ways and means you can reaſonably deviſe, of all Offences Contempts Tranſgreſſions and Miſdemenors done

and

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg. and committed, and hereafter to be done and committed, contrary to the Tenor and Effecte of the ſaid ſeverall Actes and Statutes and every or any of them, and every or any part of them or any of them; And alſo in like manner (as is aforeſaid) to enquire of all and ſinguler hereticall enormious or offenſive Opinions, ſeditious Books, Contempts, Conſpiracies, private Conventicles, falſe Rumors or Tales, ſeditious Misbehaviours, ſlandcrous Books, Libells, Writings, Words and Sayings, publiſhed invented or ſet forthe, or hereafter to be publiſhed invented or ſet forthe, by any Perſon or Perſons againſt Us, or againſt any of our Magiſtrats Officers or Miniſters, or others whatſoever, or contrary to the aforeſaid Laws or Statutes or any of them, or contrary to any other Laws or Statutes of this our Realme ordayned for the Mayntenance of Religion, or tending to the depriving of them or any of them, in any County, Cittie, Borrough, or other place or places exempte or not exempte within this our Realme of Englande, and of all and every the Offendor and Offendors therein, and of all and every the Coadjutors, Counſellors, Comforters, Procurers and Abettors of every or any ſuch Offendor or Offendors:

And further, We do geve full Power and Auctboritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from time to time during our Pleaſure, as well to hear order and determyne all and every the Premiſſes, as alſo in like manner (as is aforeſaid) to enquire heare order and determyne all and ſinguler Enormities Diſturbances Misbehaviors Offences Aſſaults Frayes and Quarrels, done and committed or hereafter to be committed and done, in any Churche or Chapple, Church-yeards, or Chapple-yeards, or againſte any Devyne Service, or againſt or upon any Perſon Eccleſiaſticall being lawfully admitted and allowed a Mynyſter or Mynifters of the ſame, contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm, in any place or places exempte or not exempte within this our Realme:

And alſo in like manner (as is aforeſaid) to enquire of, ſearche out, and ſende for all and every ſuche Perſon or Perſons dwelling or abiding, or which ſhall dwell or abide in any part of this Realm in places exempt or not exempt, which willfully and obſtinatly have abſented, or ſhall hereafter wilfully or obſtinately abſteine or abſente themſelves from the Churcb, and ſuch Devine Service or Sacraments as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm is appoynted to be had and uſed, and them and every of them to order correct reforme and puniſhe by Cenſures of the Churche, or by any other lawfull wayes or meanes, as by the ſaid Acte for Uniformytie of Common Prayer &c. or by any other Lawes Eccleſiaſticall of this Realme is lymytted or appoynted; A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And alſo to take order by your Diſcretions, tbat the Penalties and Forfeytures lymitted by the ſaid Acte for the Uniformitie of Common Prayer &c. agaynſte the Offendors in that behalf, may be duely from tyme to tyme levied, according to the Forms preſcribed in the ſaid Acte of Parliamente, where any ſuche Offence ſhall be done to the Uſe of Us and of the Poore of the ſame Pariſhe, uppon the Goods Lands and Tenements of every ſuche Offendors by way of Diſtreſſe accordinge to tbe Limitation and true meaning of tbe ſaid Statute,

And alſo We geve and graunte full Power and Auctboritie unto you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme and at all tymes during our Pleaſure, in like manner as is aforeſaid, to enquire of, ſearch out, and call before you all and every ſuche Perſon or Perſons as ſhall adviſedly maynteyne or affirme any Doctryne directly contrarye or repugnant to any of the Articles of Religion whicbe only concerne the Confeſſion of the true Chriſtian Faitbe, and tbe Doctryne of the Sacraments compriſed in a Booke ymprynted and entitled,

Articles *whereupon it was agreed by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of bothe Provinces and the whole Clearge, in the Convocation holden at* London *in the Yere of oure Lord God* one thoufand fyve hundred fixtie two, *according to the Computation of the Church of England, for the avoydyng of dyverſities of Opinions, and for the eſtabliſhinge of Conſente touchinge true Religion,*

Put forth by the Queen's Auctboritie; And that if any ſuche Perſon or Perſons beinge convented before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) for any ſuche matter ſhall perſiſte therein, or not revoke bis or their Errors, or after ſuch Revocation eftſoones affirme ſuch untrue Doctryne, then to depryve from all Promotions Eccleſiaſticall and all Functions in the Churche

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg. Church all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons ſo maynteyning or affirminge and perſiſting, or ſo eftſoons affirming as is aforeſaid;

And further We do geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) by vertue hereof and in like manner and form as is aforeſaid to enquyre heare determyne and puniſhe all Inceſtes Adulteries Fornications outragious Misbehaviours and Diſorders in Mariages and all other grevous and great Crimes and Offences, whiche are punisſhable or reformable by the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes of this our Realme committed or done, or hereafter to be committed or done, in any place exempte or not exempte within this our Realme, accordinge to the tenor of the Lawes in that behalfe and according to your Wiſdomes Conſcyences and Diſcretions;

Willing commaunding and auctoriſing you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme hereafter to uſe and devyſe all ſuche good lawfull reaſonable and convenyent wayes and meanes for the Tryall and Searching out of all the Premiſſes, and for the proceedinge therein, as by you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thoughte moſte expediente and neceſſarye, and uppon due Proofe thereof had, and the Offence or Offences before ſpecified, or any of them ſufficiently proved againſt any Perſon or Perſon by Confeſſion of the Partye, or by laufull Witneſſes, or by any other due meanes before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) that then you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to order and awarde ſuche Puniſhment to every ſuche Offendor by Fyne, Ympriſonemente, Cenſures of the Churche, or other lawfull way, or by all or any of the ſaid wayes, and to take ſuch order for the Redreſſe of the ſame, as to your Wiſdomes and Diſcretions (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thoughte meete and convenient.

And further We doe geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) from tyme to tyme to call before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) all and every Offendor and Offendors in any of the Premiſſes, and alſo all ſuch as by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem to be ſuſpecte Perſons in any of the Premiſſes; and every of them to examyne upon their corporall Othes touchinge every or any of the Premiſſes whiche you ſhall objecte againſte them; and to proceede againſt them and every of them as the nature and quallitie of the Offence or Suſpition in that behalf ſhall require; and alſo to call all ſuche Witneſſes or any other Perſon or Perſons that can enforme you concerning any of the Premiſſes, as you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall thinke meete to be called before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) and them and every of them to examine upon their corporall Othes, for the better Triall and Openinge of the Truth of the Premiſſes or any part thereof; and if you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall finde any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever obſtinate or diſobediente either in their Apparaunces before you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) at your Callinge or Commaundement, or els in not obeying or in not accompliſhing your Orders Decrees and Commaundements, or any thing touchinge the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, or any other Braunche or Clauſe conteyned in this Commiſſion; That then you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to puniſhe the ſame Perſon or Perſons ſo offendinge, by Excommunication or other Cenſures Eccleſiaſticall, or by Fine accordinge to your Diſcretions, or to commit the ſame Perſon or Perſons ſo offending to Warde, there to remayne untill he or they ſhall be by you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) enlarged and delivered, or by all or any of the ſaide meanes according to your Diſcretions; And when any Perſon ſhall be convented or proſecuted before you as aforeſaid) for any of the Cauſes above expreſſed, at the inſtance and ſute of any Perſon promotinge the Office in that behalfe; that then you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to awarde ſuche Coſtes and Expences of the Sute, as well to and againſt the Partie that ſhall preferre or proſecute the ſaid Offence, as againſt any Partie or Parties that ſhall be convented and convicted according as their Cauſes ſhall require, as to you in Juſtice ſhall be thoughte reaſonable;

A.D.1600. 42 Eliz. Reg.

And

A.D.1600. 43 Eliz. Reg. And becauſe there is greate diverſitie in the Perſons that are to be called before you, ſome of them dwelling farre from you, ſome being Fugitives, and ſome to be charged with grevous Crimes and Falts, the ſpeedye Redreſſe whereof is moſte requiſite, and therefore more ſpeedye effectuall and ſtraighter Proces then by your Letters miſſive is required in moſte parte of thoſe Cauſes We for the better Execution and Furtherance of our Service herein, doe geve full Power and Auctboritie unto yoo (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) to commaunde all and every our Sheriffs Juſtices and other Officers and Subjects within this our Realme, in all places as well exempte as not exempte, by your Letters or other Proces, to apprehend or cauſe to be apprehended any Perſon or Perſons which you ſhall thinke meete to be convented before you, to anſwer to any matter toucbinge the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, and to take ſuche ſufficient Bonde to our Uſe as you (or any three or mo of you as is aforſaid) ſhall by your Letters preſcribe for his or their perſonall Apparance to be made before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) and ſo to attende as apperteyneth; And in caſe anye ſuche Perſon or Perſons ſo apprehended, be not able, or will obſtinatly refuſe to geve ſufficient Bonde and Securitie to our Uſe for bis or their perſonall Apparance before you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) then We will that, in Our Name, you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) geve Commandement to ſuch Mayor, Sheriffe, Juſtice, Officer, or other Perſon, under whoſe Charge he or they ſo to be convented before you ſhall happen to remayne, either for the bringinge him or tbem before you, or els to commit him or them to Warde or to other Safe Cuſtodie, ſo to remayne untill you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall take further Order for his or their Enlargement;

And furthermore, We doe geve full Power and Auctboritie unto you (and every tbree or mo of you as is aforeſaid) by theſe Preſents, to take and reteine, by your Diſcretions, of every Offendor and ſuſpect Perſon to be convented and broughte before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) a Recognizaunce or Recognizaunces, Obligation or Obligations, to our Uſe, in ſucb Somme or Sommes of Money as to you (or any tbree or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem meet and convenient, as well for their perſonall Apparaunce before you (or any three or more of you as aforeſaid) as alſo for tbe Performaunce and Accomplisſhemente of ſuche Orders and Decrees as to you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall ſeem reaſonable and conveniente in that behalfe. A.D.1600. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And further, our Will and Pleaſure is that you ſhall aſſume our wellbeloved Subjecte *Edwarde Barker* Eſquier to be your Regiſter, whome Wee, by theſe Preſents, doe depute to that effecte, or in his Abſence or Default anye other ſufficiente Publicke Notarie or Notaries whomſoever you the ſaid *Archbiſhop of Canterbury* and Biſhop of London for the time being ſhall by your Diſcretion, and, in conſideration of the time and place, judge moſt meet and apt to further our Service in this behalf, for the regiſtring of all your Acts Decrees and Proceedings by vertue of this our Commiſſion, and ſhall limit, to the ſaid Regiſter ſuche reaſonable Allowaunces for the Paynes of him and his Clarkes in that behalfe, as to your Diſcretions ſhall be thought meet, to be anſwered as well of and by the Parties before you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to be convented, as of the Fines which you ſhall aſſeſſe and levye by force of this our Commiſſion, as the Caſe ſhall require.

And that in like manner you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) by your Diſcretions, ſhall appointe one or more Meſſenger or Meſſengers and other Officer or Officers, neceſſary and conveniente to attend upon you for our Service in this behalfe, and ſhall limit unto him or them for his or their Paynes ſuch reaſonable Allowaunces as you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall think good, the ſame to be anſwered to him or them in like manner and forme as before touchinge the ſaid Regiſter is appointed.

And further our Will and Pleaſure is that you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall from time to time appointe one ſufficient Perſon to be Receaver, and to gather up and to receive all ſuche Somme and Sommes of Money as by you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall by vertue of this our Commiſſion be aſſeſſed or taxed for any Fine or Fines, upon any Perſon or Perſons for tbeir Offences, and tbat every ſuche Receiver by you

A.D. 1600 43 Eliz. Reg. (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) to be appointed, ſhall receave all ſuche Somme and Sommes of Money for any ſuch Fine or Fine ſo hy you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) to be aſſeſſed or taxed, and ſhall he accomptahle for the ſame; and for the juſte receipte and true accompt thereof to be made our Will and expreſſe Commandemente is, that there ſhall he twoe Paper Bookes indented and made, the one to remaine with the ſaide Receaver, and the other with the ſaid Regiſter; In hoth which Bookes ſhall be entred all ſuche Fine and Fines as by you (or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaide) ſhall be aſſeſſed or taxed in that hehalfe; and to everie ſuche Entrie in either of the ſaid Bookes the Handes of you (or of ſome three or moe of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be ſubſcribed, and the ſaid Receiver therehy charged, and that you (or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) hy Bill or Bills ſigned with your Handes, ſhall and maye aſſigne and appointe, as well to the ſaid Receaver for his Paines in receavinge the ſaid Fines, as alſo to your Regiſters, Meſſengers, and other neceſſarie Officers, and everie of them attendinge uppon you, for their Rewarde and Paines, Travell and Charges, to be ſuſteined in our Service aboute the Premiſſes, or anie parte thereof, ſuche Somme and Sommes of Money for their Rewardes and Paines as to you (or anie three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be thougbte convenient:

Willing and commaunding you (or ſome three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) once in every Eaſter Terme and Michaelmaſs Terme, duringe this our Commiſſion, to certefie unto our Court of Exchequer, as well the name of the ſaid Receaver, as alſo a Note of all ſuche Fines as ſhall he ſett or taxed before you, and hy him receaved, to the intent that the ſaid Receaver may he charged thereby; and, that upon the determination of his accompt, We may be anſwered of the Reſidue thereof that to Us ſhall appertayne, over and beſides the Allowances to the ſaid Regiſters Receyvors Meſſengers and other Officers hy you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) geven and lymitted.

Willing and commaunding alſo our Auditors and other Officers to whom it ſhall appertayne, uppon the ſight of the ſaid Bills ſigned with the Hands of you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to make unto the ſaid Receaver due Allowance accordinge to the ſaid Bills upon his ſaid Accompt. A.D. 1600. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And whereas there were divers Cathedrall and Collegiat Churches Grammer Scholes and other Eccleſiaſticall Incorporations erected founded and ordeyned hy the late Kinge of famous Memorye King *Henry the Eighte*, and hy our late deare Brother Kinge *Edwarde the Sixte*, and hy our late Siſter Quene *Mary*, and the late Lorde Cardynall *Poole*, and alſo hy our Self ſince the heginninge of our Raigne, the Ordinaunces Rules and Statutes whereof be either not all or altogether imperfecte, or ſome of them beinge made at ſuche time as the Croune and Regimente of this Realme was ſubjecte to the forraine uſurped Aucthoritie of the See of *Rome*, they be in ſome pointes uncerten contrary diverſe and repugnante to the Dignitie and Prerogative of our Croune, the Lawes of this our Realme, and the preſent State of Religion nowe eſtabliſhed within the ſame;

We therefore doe geve full Power and Aucthoritie unto you and to every ſix or mo of you (of whom We will you the aforenamed *Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury*, *Sir Thomas Egerton*, *Thomas Lorde Buckhurſte*, *the Biſhoppes of London*, *Wyncheſter*, *Elye*, *Rocheſter*, *Lincolne*, *Worceſter*, *Norwiche*, *Chicheſter* and *Peterborowghe*, *Sir Roberte Cecill*, *John Herberte*, *Thomas Nevile*, *Damyell Dunne*, *Edwarde Stanhope* and *Richarde Swale* alwayes to be one) to cauſe and commaunde in our Name all and ſinguler the Ordynaunces Rules and Statutes of all and every the ſaid Cathedrall and Collegiat Churches, Grammer Schooles, and other Eccleſiaſticall Incorporations, together with their ſeverall Letters Patents, and other Writings toucbinge, and in any wiſe concerninge their ſeveral Erections and Foundations, to be broughte and exhibited hefore you (or any ſix or mo of you as is aforeſaid) willinge commaundinge and aucthoriſing you (and every ſix or mo of you as is aforeſaid) uppon the exhibitinge and upon diligente and deliberate Viewe, Searche and Examination of the ſaid Statutes Rules and Ordynaunces, Letters Patents and Writings (as is aforeſaid) and alſo where no Statutes are extante in all or any the aforeſaid Caſes, to devyſe and ſet downe ſuche good Orders and Statutes as you (or any ſix or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall thinke meete

A.D.1600. 43 Eliz. Reg. meete and convenient to be by Us confirmed ratified allowed and ſet forthe for the better Order, and the Rule of the ſaid ſeverall Churches Erections and Foundations, and the Poſſeſſions and Revenues of the ſame, and as may beſte tende to the Honor of Almightie God, the Encreaſe of Vertue Learning and Unitie in the ſaid Places, and the publique Weale and Tranquillite of this our Realme, accordinge to an Acte of Parliamente made in the firſte Yere of our Raigne.

And whereas alſo We are informed, that there remayneth as yet ſtill within this our Realm, and do daily come into the ſame, diverſe perverſe and obſtinate Perſons which do refuſe to acknowledge the Juriſdiction, Power, Priviledge Superioritie and Preheminence Spirituall and Eccleſiaſticall over all States and Subjectes within this Our Realme, and other our Dominions, whiche apperteyne unto Us, as well by vertue of the ſaid two Acts, the one intitled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhinge all forrayne Power repugnant to the ſame;

And the other intituled,

An Acte for the Aſſuraunce of the Queen's Majeſty's *Royall Power over all States and Subjects within her Domynions as otherwiſe*:

We therefore do name aſſigne depute and appointe, and, by theſe Preſents, doe geve full Power Auctoritie and Juriſdiction to you, or to every three or more of you (whereof you the *Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury*, the *Biſſhoppes of London, Wyncheſter, Elye, Rocheſter, Lincolne, Worceſter, Norwiche, Chicheſter* and *Peterborough* for the time beinge to be one) to tender or miniſter the Oatbe expreſſed and fett forth in the ſaid Acte entituled,

An Acte reſtoringe to the Crowne the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhing all forayne Power repugnant to the ſame,

To all and every Archbiſhops Biſhops and other Perſons Officers and Miniſters Eccleſiaſticall, and alſo to every other Perſon or Perſons Eccleſiaſticall, appointed and compellable, or whiche oughte, by either of the ſaid Acts, to take the ſaid Oathe, of what Eſtate and Dignitie Prebeminence or Degree ſoever he or they be, and to receave and take the ſame Oathe of the ſaid Perſons and every of them, accordinge to the Tenor Forme and Effecte of the ſaid Acts or of either of them; willinge and requiringe you, or any three or more of you (whereof the ſaid *Archbiſhoppe of Canterburye*, the *Biſhops of London, Wyncheſter, Elye, Rocheſter, Lincolne, Worceſter, Norwiche, Chicheſter* and *Peterborough* for the time beinge to be one) that after the Refuſall or Refuſalls of the ſame Oathe by any Perſon or Perſons aforeſaid made, you certefie Us accordingly under the Seales of you or ſome three or more of you (whereof the ſaid *Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, the *Biſhops of London, Wyncheſter, Elye, Rocheſter, Lyncolne, Worceſter, Norwiche, Chicheſter* and *Peterboroughe* for the time beinge to be one) the Refuſall to take the ſame Othe, and of the Names Places and Degrees of the Perſon or Perſons ſo refuſeing the ſame Oathe before Us in our Courte commonly called the *King's Benche*.

A.D.1600. 43 Eliz. Reg.

Moreover Our Will Pleaſure and Commaundement is, that you our ſaid Commiſſioners and every of you, ſhall diligently and faithfully execute this our Commiſſion and every Parte and Braunche thereof in manner and form aforeſaide, and according to the true meaning thereof, notwithſtanding any Appellation Provocation Priviledge or Exemption in that behalfe, to be had made pretended or alledged by any Perſon or Perſons, reſiante or dwelling in any place or places exempte or not exempte within this our Realme; any our Lawes Statutes Proclamations, other Grants Priviledges or Ordinances, whiche be or may ſeeme contrarye to the Premiſſes notwithſtandinge.

And, for the better Credit and more manifeſte Notice of your Doings in the execution of this our Commiſſion, our Pleaſure and Commaundement is, that unto your Letters miſſive Proces Decrees Orders and Judgements from or by you (or any three or more of you as is aforeſaid) to be awarded, ſente forth, had, made, decreed geven or pronounced at Lambeth or London, you (or ſome three or mo of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall cauſe to be put and affixed a Seale engraven with the Rose and the Croune, and the Letter E. before, and the Letter R. after the ſame, with a Ringe or Circumference about the ſame Seale, conteyninge as followeth,

Sigillum Commiſſariorum Regina Majeſtatis ad Cauſas Eccleſiaſticas.

And

A.D.1600. 43 Eliz. Reg

And ſynally, We will and commaunde all and ſinguler Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Conſtables, and all other our Officers Miniſters and Subjects, in all and every place and places exempte and not exempte within our Realme, uppon anye Knowledge or Requeſte from you (or anye three or more of you as is aforeſaide) to them or any of them geven or made, to be aydinge helpinge and aſſiſtinge unto you and at your Commaundement, in and for the due executinge of your Precepts Lettres and other Proceſſes, requiſite in and for the due execution of this our Commiſſion, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwere the to contrary at their uttermoſte Perilles. A.D.1600. 43 Eliz. Reg

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes Our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the thirde Day of Februarye.

Per ipſam Reginam. &c.

Super Mercaturæ Commercio cum Senatoribus Reipublicæ Stadenſis redintegrando.

Illuſtris Nobiliſſime multumque ſpectabilis Domine Amice honorande,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 300.

EX Illuſtriſſimorum Dominorum Conſiliariorum Regiorum, Ita (ſcilicet) Inclyta & Sereniſſima Domina, Domina *Elizabetha Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſatrice, Domina noſtra Clementiſſima, gratioſe volente,

Ad Nos 20. *Junii* proximè elapſi Anni 600. per Secretarium noſtrum *M. Reinerum Langium*, datis, debitaque cum reverentia traditis, acceptis & perlectis Literis, mirum quàm commoti quantáque lætitia perfuſi ſimus; ſatis enim intelleximus quàm clementiſſimo favore *Regia Majeſtas* erga Nos affecta, quámque humaniſſimâ benevolentiâ ipſius *Majeſtatis* Conſiliarii ſpectatiſſimi noſtram Rempublicam proſecuti, ſuos Homines & Mercatores nobiſcum vivere, priſtinamq; Mercaturæ & Familiaritatis Communionem, modò æquis & honeſtis Conditionibus fieri poſſit, redintegrare & renovare non averſentur; Pro qua *Regiæ Majeſtatis* voluntate auguſtiſſima & Dominorum Conſiliariorum benevolentia propenſiſſima gratias quantas mentes noſtræ capiunt maximas agimus; utque eandem erga Nos ita deinceps alere & augere poſſimus, omnibus viribus & ſtudiis paratiſſimis humilimè & officioſiſſimè ſemper enitemur:

Inter alia verò fidei noſtri Secretarii nuper concredita, Nobiſque fideliter relata, certiores ab ipſo facti ſumus, imprimis apud Illuſtrem Theſaurarium Nobilem ipſum Atria patentia, Aditum liberum, Audientiam benignam, Promotionem ſubitam, atq; adeò omnia amici honoris, candidi favoris, & ſingularis humanitatis, pleniſſima inveniſſe; Iſtiuſmodi (videlicet) virtutes decent Heroicas naturas; Quapropter ut eas meritò in Nobiliſſimo Theſaurario Magno veneramur & ſuſpicimus, ita quicquid Secretario noſtro exhibitum præſtitumque meritò credimus, Noſque viciſſim ad omnia Gratitudinis Officia devinctos & obſtrictos verè agnoſcimus.

Adeò autem Nos cepit illa, & audaces reddidit humanitas, ut Illuſtrem Theſaurarium Ampl. ſummis Regni ampliſſimi Curis & Negotiis aliàs occupatiſſimum, etiam denuò liberiùs interpellare præſumamus; Cùm enim ſemel videatur noſtri Patrocinium ſuſcepiſſe, quin tali Patrono gaudeamus, & nitamur confidenter, intermittere non poſſumus.

Namque, ſtatim a quo reverſus eſt Secretarius noſter, Virum nobilem & doctiſſimum *Martinum a Medem*, qui tùm in Aula Cæſarea, tùm apud Fiſcalem, unà cum Agente noſtro clariſſimo, & doctiſſimo Viro *Georgio Hehern* I. V. Doctore, hanc Cauſam ſedulò ageret, & Reſtitutionem Societati, aut aliam mandati Declarationem peteret ablegavimus; Reſtitutio Collegii nondum potuit impetrari, quod ea caſſationem mandati Cæſarei contineret, & ad omnium Imperii Statuum cognitionem ſpectaret, Itaque ad Comitia eam remiſerunt; In Declaratione verò Mandati cognitum eſt æquiores omnium & benigniores erga Anglicam Nationem animos eſſe quàm antea fuiſſent, ſolumque Monopolium & Monopolare Collegium Edicto illo exterminari, aliàs verò omnes Anglos indifferenter, etiam qui *Stadæ* fuiſſe Adventurarios, ſed ſine Collegio, & præſtitâ

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. præſtitâ Cautione de Monopolio, in cujus ſuſpicionem propter *Hanſeatico-rum* querelas inciderunt, non exercendo ad n redire atque hic juxta Leges & Mores Imperii, non minus quàm alios Exteros Mercatores, ſecundùm Jura Gentium liberè & ſecurè vivere & commercari poſſe.

Cùm igitur compertum nobis ſit primarios pleroſque Mercatores Anglos, ob plurimas rationes quas ab ipſis, poſtquam a nobis cognoſci & recenſeri volumus, etiam hoc ſ tem modo & abſque Collegio *Stadæ* eſſe malle quàm *Embdæ*, & verò ipſi Collegiati Anglici ſine dubio & difficultate in ipſa etiam Anglia aliis extra Regnum Angl ſine publico Collegio negotiaturis, omnem vivendi modum normamque poſſint præſcribere; interim tamen hoc in tempeſtuoſo tempore quenquam ablegare libenter ſuperſedeamus, hunc rerum ſtatum per Literas Societati Adventurariæ ſignificandum duximus; quanquam interim non omnia quæ vellemus quidem & Mercatores ſcire intereſſet Literis tuto committere potuimus; & ſperamus quidem ipſos hanc occaſionem non adeo faſtidium & publicum privatumque negotiandi emolumentum, potius quam umbratilem Collegii ſpeciem conſideraturos; hoc enim initium ad integram Societatis Reſtitutionem pedetentim futurum confidimus. A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

Officioſe verò & amicè petimus Nob. T. Dom. ut deinceps etiam Patrocinium noſtrum ſuſcipere, hoc negotium, ad noſtræ quoque Civitatis commodum dirigere, noſque cum noſtris Civibus ſibi commendatiſſimos habere, atque interim inclytæ & Sereniſſimæ Reginæ Dominæ noſtræ gratioſiſſimæ, ejuſque Regiæ Majeſtatis Conſiliariis excellentiſſimis, de meliore nota recommendare non gravetur; Nos viciſſim ne quid Officii in ingratos collocatum videatur ſtudioſe curabimus: Vale Vir Illuſtris & Nobiliſſime quàm diutiſſimè atque feliciſſime, & quæ a prædicto Secretario noſtro hac de cauſa ſcribenter, tanquam noſtro juſſu & a nobis ſcripta, cum ipſius ſolius opera in hoc Negotio utamur bumiliter accipe.

Datæ ſub Sigillo noſtræ Civitatis tertio Februarii Anno 601. Stylo Germanico.

T. Illuſt. & Nobiliſſ. Magnif. Studioſiſſimi,

Consules et Senatores Reipubl. Stadensis.

Contra Comitem Eſſexiæ & Complices de Proclamatione.

A.D.1601. *Pat. 43 Eliz. p. 4. m. 2.* WHereas the *Earl of Eſſex*, accompanyed with the Earls of *Rutland* and *Southampton*, and dyvers other their Complices Gentlemen of Birthe and Quallitie, knowinge themſelves to be diſcovered in dyverſe treaſonable Actions into whiche they have heretofore entred, aſwell in our Realme of Irelande, wheare ſome of them had laid Plottes with the *Traytor Tyrone*, as in this our Realme of Englande, did, upon Sondaye beinge the eighte of this Moneth in the Morninge, not onely ympriſon our *Keeper of our Greate Seale of England*, *our Cheefe Juſtice of Englande*, and others both of our Nobillitie and Counſell, that were ſente in our Name to his Houſe to perſuade the ſaid Earle laye open any his Petitions or Complayntes, with Promiſe, if he woulde diſperce his diſordered Companye in his Houſe, that all his juſte Requeſtes ſhould be heard and graciouſly conſidered, did nevertheles, after ſtraighte order geven by him to murder our ſaid Counſellors and others, whenſoever they ſhoulde offer to ſtir out of that Place, trayterouſly iſſue into our Cittie of London in Armes with greate Nombers, and there, breaking out into open Action of Rebellion, deviſed and divulged baſe and fooliſhe Lyes that their Lyves were ſoughte, ſpreadinge out dyverſe ſtraunge and ſeditious Inventions to have drawn our People to their Partie, with purpoſe to attempte trayterous Actions bothe againſt our Perſon and State, and to expoſe, as it nowe appeareth, our Cittye and People with their Goods to the Spoyl of a nomber of needye and deſperate Perſons their Adherentes, contynueinge ſtill in Armes, and killinge dyverſe of our Subjectes after many Proclamations of Rebellion made by our Kiuge of Heraldes;

Foraſmuch as notwithſtanding, God be thanked, they have founde themſelves deceyved of their Expectation, being now all apprehended and within our Tower of London, as well the three

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. principall Traterous Earles of *Eſſex*, *Rutland* and *Southampton*, as dyverſe others of the principal Gentlemen their Confederates, our good Subjectes of our Citty and elſewhere having ſhewed themſelves ſo conſtant and immoveable from their Dueties towards Us, as not any one of them of any Note, that We can yet hear of, did offer to aſſiſt the ſaid *Earle* and his Aſſociates, We have bene contented, in regard of the Comfort that We take to find by ſo notorious Evidence the loyall Diſpoſition of our People, whereof We never doubted, not only to make known to all our ſaid Subjects of our Cittye and elſwhere in how thankfull part We do accept both their loyall perſiſting in their Duty and Stay from following the falſe Perſwacions of the Traytors, but to promiſe on our parte that, whenſoever We ſhall have cauſe to ſhew it, they ſhall finde Us more carefull over them then for our ſelves;

And herehy alſo, in regarde of our gracious Meaning towardes our good People, to admoniſh them that, ſeing this open Acte was ſo ſodain as it cannot yet he thoroughly looked into how farr it ſtretched, and how many Hartes it hath corrupted, but that it is to be preſumed, by the comon Example of the manner of proceeding of all Rebels in like Actions, that it was not without Inſtruments and Miniſters, diſperſed in diverſe places, to provoke the Minds of our People to like of ther Attempts, with calumniating our Governement and our principall Servantes and Miniſters thereof, that they ſhall doe well, and ſo We charge them, to geve diligent heed in all places to the Converſation of Perſons not well known for their good Behaviour, and to the Speeches of any that ſhall geve out ſlanderous and undutifull Wordes or Rumors agaynſt Us and our Governemente and they that be in Auctoritie, to lay holde on ſuch Spreaders of Rumors, and ſuch as he not in Auctority to advertize thoſe thereof that have Auctority, to the end that, hy the apprehenſion of ſuch dangerous Inſtrumentes, both the Driſte and purpoſe of evell mynded Perſons may be diſcovered, their Deſſeins prevented, and our People conſerved in ſuch Peace and Tranquillitye as heretofore, hy God's Favor; We have mainteyned, and do hope ſtill to continue amongeſt them. A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

Geven at her Majeſtie's *Pallace of Weſtm.* the ninth Day of Februaryy, one thouſande ſix hundreth, in the three and fortith Yere of her Majeſtie's Raign.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Pro Comite Notingham Capitaneo Generali Copiarum in Partibus Auſtralibus levandarum.

A.D.1601. *Pat.* 43. *Eliz. p.* 4. *m.* 40. *dor.*

Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queene of England Fraunce and Ireland* Defendor of the Faithe &c. To, our righte truſtye and righte welheloved Cozen and Counſellor, *Charles Earle of Nottingham* our Highe Admyrall of England, Knighte of the honorable Order of our Garter, Greetinge.

Know ye that We, truſting in your aſſured Fidelity Wiſdom and Circumſpection, have conſtituted and ordeined, named and appointed you to be our *Lieutenant and Captayn Generall* over all our Men, which be or ſhall be levyed in all Counties of the South Parts of this our Realme, and aſſemhled into an Army or Armies, to ſtay and reſiſt all Tumults, Sedicions, Conſpiracies, or Attempts againſt our Perſon or State, or the Invaſion of our Realme by any forayn Forces; and to order governe and commaunde all and ſinguler our Subjectes which are already, or at any time hereafter, ſhall be ſent hroughte conducted, or otherwiſe ſhall come to you from any of our *Lieutenantes* ſpeciall, or from any other place of the Realm, or by any other Order or Direction from Us, or hy any Order Commaundement or Direction from ym, by vertue of this our Commiſſion and Auctoritye geven unto you, as *Lieutenant Generall* over the ſaid Armies.

And ſurther We have geven you full Power and Auctoritye that the ſame Perſons ſo levied or aſſemhled, or ſo to be levied or aſſemhled, by you, or ſent conducted or hrought, or that otherwiſe ſhall come to you either hy our ſpeciall Order, or hy Auctority of this our Commiſſion as aforeſaid, to trye arraye and put in readines, and them and every of them, after their Habilities Degree and Faculties, well and ſufficiently cauſe to be weaponed and armed,

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. armed, and to take or cauſe to be taken the Muſters of them from time to time in places moſt meet for that purpoſe after your good Diſcretion; and alſo the ſame our Subjects ſo atrayed tryed and armed, as well Men of Arms as other Horſemen Archers and Footemen of all kind and degrees meet and apte for the Warres, to governe leade and conducte, as well againſte all and ſinguler our Enemyes attempting any Invaſion, as alſo againſt all and ſinguler Rebells Traytors and other our Offendors and their Adherents, attempting any thing againſt Us our Crowne and Dignity, within any part or place where our ſaid Army ſhall be by you from time to time, as oft as need ſhall require by your Diſcretion; and with the ſaid Enemyes Rebells and Traytors to fight, and them to invade reſiſt repreſſe and ſubdue by your ſaid Diſcretion; and to doe fulfill and execute all and ſinguler othet things which ſhall be requiſite for the Leading Governement Order and Rule of our ſaid Army and Subjectes, and for Conſervation of our Perſon and Peace; and further to do offer and execute againſt the ſaid Enemies Rebells and Traytors, and ſuch other like Offendors and their Adherents, as neceſſity ſhall require by yout Diſcrecion, the *Law Marciall*, and of ſuche Offendors apprehended or being broughte into Subjection to ſave whom you ſhall think good to be ſaved, and to ſlay deſtroy and put to execution of Death ſuch and ſo many of them as you ſhall think meet by your good Diſcrecion to be put to Deathe, by any manner of meanes, to the Terror of all other Offendors.

And further our Will and Pleaſure is, and, by theſe Preſents, We do geve you full Power and Authority that, in caſe any Invaſion of Enemyes, Inſurrection, Rebellion, Riots, Routes, or unlawfull Aſſemblies, ot any like Offences bene happened, or ſhall happen to be moved while our ſaid Army, by you levied and conducted againſt any Invaſion, Inſurtection, Rebellion, Riot, Rout, or unlawfull Aſſembly, ſhall be and remain, that then, and as often as you ſhall perceave any ſuch Mildemeanor to ariſe, you with all the Power you can make ſhall with all Dilligence repair or ſend convenient Forces to the place where any ſuch Invaſion, unlawfull Aſſembly, Inſurrection or Rebellion ſhall happen to be made, to ſubdue repreſſe and reform the ſame, as well by Battyale or other kind of Force, as otherwiſe by the Lawes of the Realm or the Lawe Marciall accordinge to your Diſcretion. A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And futther We geve you full Power and Auctthority, for the better execution of this out Commiſſion, to appoint, our right truſtye and right welbeloved Couſen, *the Earl of Comberland* to be our Deputy Lieutenant of this our Army for the execution of this our Commiſſion, according to ſuch Directions as from time to time you ſhall geve unto him; and further to appoint within our ſaid Army a *Provoſte Martiall* to uſe and exerciſe that Office in ſuch caſes as you ſhall think requiſite to uſe the ſaid *Lawe Martiall*.

And alſo We geve unto you our ſaid *Lieutenant Generall* full Power and Auctthority, by theſe Preſents, to hear examine and determyn, as well by your ſelf as by your ſufficient Deputie or Deputies, all criminall Cauſes growing or atiſing within our ſaid Army, as well concerning the Death of any Perſon as loſs of Member, and all Cauſes Cyvill whatſoever they be which ſhall happen or chance within the ſaid Army:

And alſo We geve you full Power and Auctthority to make conſtitute and ordeyne Statutes Ordynances and Proclamations from time to time, as cauſe ſhall require, for the good Govetnment Order and Rule of our ſaid Army, and the ſame and every of them to cauſe to be duly proclaimed perfotmed and executed; and whomeſoever you ſhall find contemptuous diſobedient or diſordered in our ſaid Army, to attache apprehend and impriſon, and them and every of them to chaſtice and punilhe, and ſuche as you ſhall impriſon you ſhall cauſe them to be proceeded againſt according to the quallitie of their Offence, as well by payns of Death as by loſs of Member, or otherwiſe according to your Diſcretion; and to deliver and ſet at liberty any Perſon ſo impriſoned as by you ſhall be thought convenient; and generally to do all and every thing and things which to the Office of *Lieutenant and Capten Generall* over our ſaid Army doth belong and apperteyn, and which for the good and ſafe Governement of our Army and Subjects ſhall be thought expedient and neceſſary; and We will and command you our *Lieutenante Generall* that with all Speede you doe execute the Preniſſes with effecte;

Wherefore We will and commande all and ſinguler Lieutenants ſpeciall, Marqueſſes, Earles, Viſcounts, Barons, Knights,

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. Knights, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Conſtables, Captens, Petti-Captens, Souldiers, and all other our Officers Miniſters and loving Subjects, of what eſtate degree or condition whatſoever be or they ſhall be of, that they and every of them with their Power and Servants, from time to time, ſhall be attendante aydinge and aſſiſting, counſelling helping and at your Comaundement in the due execution thereof, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwere to the contrary at their Parills.

And further our Pleaſure is, that whatſoever you ſhall do by vertue of this Commiſſion, and according to the tenor and effect of the ſame, touching th'execution of the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, you ſhall be diſcharged in that behalf agaynſt Us our Heires and Succeſſors:

Provided always that this our preſent Commiſſion, or any thing therein mentioned, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to levye or ſende for any Forces out of the Principallity or Dominions of *South Wales*, *North Wales*, the Marches thereof adjoyning; nor out of the ſeverall Counties of *Worceſter*, *Monmoth*, *Hereford* and *Salop*; nor from any corporate or privileged places within the Limitts or Precincts of the principal Dominions Marches and Counties aforeſaid, or from any of them, or in the Liberties thereof; nor to levy or ſend for any Forces out of the Counties of *York*, *Northumberland*, *Cumberland* and *Weſtmerland*, *the Biſhoprick of Durham*, *the Citty of York*, *the Town of Kinſtone upon Hull*, and *Newcaſtle upon Tyne* or the Liberties thereof, nor out of the Counties of *Derby*, *Lancaſter* or *Nottingham*, or the Liberties thereof, or out of any corporate or privileged Places within the Liberties or Precincts of the ſaid Counties or any of them: A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

Provided alſo that our meaninge is that this our Commiſſion ſhall have contynuance but during our Pleaſure.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the fourteenth Day of Februarye.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Super facto Piratarum de Commiſſione ſpeciali.

A.D.1601. Pat. 43. Eliz. p. 7. m. 34. dor.

Elizabeth, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſor &c.

Chariſſimo Conſanguineo & fideli Conſiliario noſtro,

Caroli Comiti de Notingham Baroni de Effingham Præclari Ordinis Garterii Militi, Locumtenenti noſtro Comitatuum noſtrorum Suſſexiæ & Surriæ, Conſtabulario Honorii & Caſtri noſtri de Windſor, Domino Magno Admirallo Angliæ Hiberniæ & Walliæ ac Dominiorum & Inſularum noſtrarum earumdem, Villæ Caleſiæ & Marchiarum ejuſdem, Normandiæ, Gaſconiæ & Aquitaniæ, Claſſiſq; & Marium dictorum Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Hiberniæ Præfecto noſtro Generali,

Ac,

Dilectis & fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,

Johanni Forteſcue Militi Cancellario Scaccarii noſtri,

Johanni Popham Militi Capitali Juſticiario noſtro ad Placita coram Nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Johanni Herberte Armigero ſecundo Secretario noſtro,

Ac etiam,

Dilectis & Fidelibus noſtris,

Edmundo Anderſon Militi Capitali Juſticiario noſtro de Banco,

Franciſco Gawdie Armigero uni Juſticiariorum noſtrorum de Banco,

Julio Cæſari Legum Doctori uni Magiſtrorum noſtrorum a Supplicium Libellis & Supremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis noſtræ Angliæ Judici,

Rogero Wilbraham Armigero alteri Magiſtrorum noſtrorum a Supplicium Libellis,

Roberto Beale Armigero Secretario Concilii noſtri in Partibus Borealibus,

Danieli Dunn Legum Doctori Decano & Officiali Principali Curiæ Cantuarienſis de Arcubus London.

Criſtofero Parkins Legum Doctori Decano Carliolenſis,

Edwardo Stanhope,

Et *Richardo Swale* Legum Doctoribus & in Cancellaria noſtra Magiſtris,

Et eorum cuilibet, Salutem.

Variis & frequentibus Queremoniis Subditorum, Prächariſſimi Fratris noſtri, *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis*, & aliorum Regum Principum & Statuum nobis Fœderibus & Amicitiâ conjunctorum, ad nos indies dilatis intelleximus, quomodo ipſi Naves Mercimonia & Bona ſua, dum Comercii exercendi Gratiâ ultrò

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. ultrò citróque navigant, a Subditis noſtris invaduntur capiuntur deripiuntur ſpoliantur & malè tractantur; Nos verò, quibus nihil unquam Majori Curæ fuit quàm ut Pacem Amicitiam Fœdus & Concordiam cum Vicinis Regibus Principibus & Statibus nobiſcum Fœdore & Amicitiâ devinctis colamus, ſartaque & tecta conſervemus, omnibuſque quibus poſſumus modis tueamur, magnoperè quidem cupimus ut his & aliis ejuſdem naturæ Querelis de Remedio oportuno proſpiciatur; cumq; fidedignâ Relatione accepimus, & aliquâ etiam Inquiſitione comperuimus, nonnullos ex Subditis noſtris, circa Partes marittimas Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Hiberniæ ac Dominiorum eorumdem habitantes, Piratas, & alios Maris Graſſatores, Prædones, & Navium Spoliatores, ad Portus & Marittimas Oras locorum hujuſmodi accedentes, non ſolùm Alimentis, Victualibus, Tormentis bellicis, aliiſque rebus neceſſariis adjuvaſſe & foviſſe, ſed etiam cum eis Comercium habuiſſe, necnon Hoſpitiis accepiſſe, aliquos verò, quibus curæ eſſe debuit hujuſmodi facineroſos Homines comprimendum & coercendum, eos potius celâſſe, eiſque opem tuliſſe, quàm quod muneris ſui fuit peregiſſe, quo fit ut Numerus dictorum Piratarum auctus ſit indieſque creſcat, in grave Dampnum & Detrimentum Subditorum tàm noſtrorum quàm etiam dictorum Regum Principum & Statuum;

Nos,

Magnoperè cupientes, non ſolùm ut ipſi Pirati, Prædones, Graſſatores, & Spoliatores prædicti prorſus extermineantur, verùm etiam ut ipſi Navium Domini, Proprietarii, Exercitores, Annonarii ſive Victualiarii, & Inſtructores ad Mare, omneſque dictorum Piratarum, Graſſatorum & Spoliatorum Mandatores, Approbatores, Adjutores, Receptores, Aſſiſtentes vel ratum habentes, condignis plectantur Pœnis, & ut Dampna reſarciant, & Bona ſic ſpoliata & evecta veris Dominis reſtituant, & conſiderantes Cauſas Spoliationum & Deprædationum omni Jure & Æquitate magnam celeritatem & expeditionem deſiderare,

Vos, de quorum Juris & Æqui Scientia, Fidelitate, Induſtriâ, Integritate, & providâ Circumſpectione in Cauſis examinandis & decidendis reſpectivè plurimùm confidimus,

Ex certa Scientia, mero Motu, plenitudine Pietatis, & Prerogativâ noſtris, quas argui nolumus,

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. Dantes & concedentes vobis quatuordecim treſdecim duodecim undecim decem novem octo ſeptem ſex quinq; quatuor vel tribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum *Dominum Admirallum noſtrum Angliæ, Johannem Forteſcue, Johannem Popham, Johannem Herbert, Edmundum Anderſon, Franciſcum Gawdie, Thomam Walmyſley, Julium Cæſarem* aut *Danielem Dunn* unum ſemper eſſe volumus) Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem de Querelis Spoliis Deprædationibus Dampnis & Injuriis quorumcumq; Subditorum, prædicti chariſſimi Fratris noſtri, *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis*, & aliorum Regum Principum & Statuum in Amicitia & Fœdere Nobis adjunctorum, qui ſe aliquibus ex Subditis noſtris Spoliatos aut Direptos vel Dampnificatos eſſe conquerentur, tàm adverſus Prædones & Direptores ipſos quàm Navium Dominos proprietarios, Exercitores Annonarios ſive Victualiatores & Inſtructores ad Mare, omneſque dictorum Piratarum Graſſatorum & Spoliatorum Mandatores Approbatores Adjutores Receptatores Aſſiſtentes vel ratum habentes, & cæteros quoſcumq; ad quos aliqua pars Bonorum raptorum Terrâ Marive pervenerint, ac de Piratiis Direptionibus Spoliis Deprædationibus Dampnis ſeu Injuriis, per aliquos ex Subditis noſtris, in aliquos Subditos Regum Principum Statuum Amicorum & Conſœderatorum noſtrorum, commiſſis ac perpetratis, cum eorum incidentibus dependentibus emergentibus annexis & connexis quibuſcumque, ſummariè & de plano, ac ſine ſtrepitu & figura Judicii, ac ſolâ facti veritate inſpectâ, levato velo, juxta & ſecundùm Leges Civiles & Marittimas hujus Regni noſtri, & Conſuetudinem Supremæ Curiæ Admirallitatis noſtræ Angliæ, omnibuſque Recuſatione Appellatione Supplicatione, aut aliâ quavis Oppoſitione Exceptione vel Dilatione non neceſſaria penitùs ſemotis, omnibuſque viis modis & mediis legittimis inquirendi cognoſcendi examinandi diſcutiendi & fine debito terminandi & finiendi & realiter exequendi, Sententiaſque, tàm interlocutorias quàm finales ferendi & in executionem mittendi, cum Poteſtate quoſcumque in hac parte Delinquentes Soutes ſive Suſpectos, tàm infra Libertates & Franchefias noſtras quaſcumque quàm extra, Terrâ Marive, arreſtandis ſive arreſtari & coram vobis comparere faciendi & compellendi, ac Contemptores Contumaces & Inobedientes, ac alios ut præmittitur Delinquentes

A.D.1601. 43 *Eliz. Reg.*

linquentes quoſcumque incarcerandi, & quavis pecuniariâ Mulcta pro modo Delicti coercendi, ac cum cujuſlibet alterius Coertionis Poteſtate,

Ac ulterius, vobis quatuordecim, treſdecim, duodecim, undecim, decem, novem, octo, ſeptem, ſex, quinque, quatuor vel tribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum Dominum *Admirallum* noſtrum Angliæ, *Johannem Forteſcue*, *Johannem Popham*, *Johannem Harbert*, *Edmundum Anderſon*, *Franciſcum Gawdie*, *Thomam Walmyſley*, *Julium Ceſarem* aut *Danielem Dunn* unum ſemper eſſe volumus ut ſupra) plenam Poteſtatem facimus quaſcumque Perſonas, a quibus veritatem meliùs exquiri & cognoſci poſſe comperietis, vocandi, ac, ſi opus quoque fuerit, vigore Juramenti ſuper Articulis ſive Interrogatoriis quibuſcumque, per vos ſeu veſtrûm tres, ut ſupra, proponendis examinandis, cæteraque omnia & ſingula faciendi & expediendi quæ ad commodam & oportunam Præmiſſorum Expeditionem & Executionem conferre, aut utilia eſſe vobis videbuntur, Legibus, Conſuetudinibus, Ordinationibus, aut Statutis aut Privilegiis quibuſcumque in contrarium non obſtantibus; aſſumpto vobis in Præmiſſorum Executionem *Willielmo Hareward* Notario & Tabellione publico ac Curiæ noſtræ Admirallitatis Regiſtrario ſeu ejus Deputato in Actorum noſtrorum Scribam & Regiſtrarium:

Et quia in Cauſis ſupradictis Quæſtiones incidere ſolent in quibus Mercatorum Opera & Induſtria uti oportebit, idcirco vobis,

Richardo Salſtenſtall,
Et *Henrico Billingſley*,
Militibus;
Roberto Lee,
Thomæ Bennett,
Thomæ Lowe,
Johanni Moore,

A.D.1601. 43 *Eliz. Reg.*

Aldermannis Civitatis noſtræ London.

Thomæ Cordall,
Richardo Stapers,
Thomæ Symons,
Et *Willielmo Grenewell*,
Mercatoribus ejuſdem Civitatis,

Quorum Uſum & Experientiam in Mercatura magnum eſſe accepimus, & cujuſlibet veſtrûm mandamus præcipimus & imperamus, ut dictis Delegatis noſtris aſſiſtatis in executione Præmiſſorum;

Inhibentes expreſſe omnibus Judicibus ac Juridicentibus ac Juſticiariis noſtris quibuſcumque, necnon Majori & Vicecomitibus Civitatis noſtræ London. omnibuſque & ſingulis aliis Juſticiariis, Majoribus, Vicecomitibus, Ballivis, Seneſcallis, & cæteris Officiariis & Miniſtris noſtris quibuſcumque, tàm infra Libertates & Franchefias quàm extra, quocumque Munere ſive Officio fungentibus, nè hujuſmodi Cauſarum, aut ipſarum alicujus quæ Præmiſſa concernunt, Cognitionem ſub quovis colore in ſe aſſumant, ſive de illis aut eorum aliquo cognoſcant vel judicent, ſeu Vobis ſive Litigantibus in Cauſis præmiſſis quoquomodo impedimento ſint, aliquamve vobis ſive Litigantibus hujuſmodi inferant moleſtiam impedimentum ſeu gravamen, ſed vobis in executione Præmiſſorum obedientes ſint intendentes & auxiliantes in omnibus prout decet; hanc autem Commiſſionem & Delegationem noſtram tantummodo ad Beneplacitum noſtrum durare volumus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſecundo Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Super Moneta nova in Hybernia cudenda.

A.D.1601. *Pat. 43. Eliz. p. 6. m. 20.*

THis Indenture made, the *Three and twentith Daye of Aprill*, in the Three and fortith Yere of the Raigne of oure Soveraigne Ladye *Elizabeth*, by the Grace of God, *Queene of Englande France and Irelande* Defender of the Faith &c.

Betwene our ſaid Soveraigne Ladye the *Queens Majeſtie* of the one Partye, and Sir *George Carye* Knighte, Threaſurer at Wares and Vicethreaſurer and Generall Receavor of her *Majeſtie's* Revenues in her Highnes Realm of Ireland of the other Party;

Witnesseth that, whereas her *Majeſtie*, by reaſon of the longe and chargeable Warres contynued within her Highnes Realme of Ireland, hath bene driven to ſend greate Sommes of her Highnes Sterlinge Money of the Standard of England into the ſaid Realme

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. Realme of Ireland, for the Payment of her Armye there, and for other Services;

And whereas, in and by one Statute made in the Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter in the third Yere of Kinge Henrye the Seventh*, yt was enacted amongeſt other thinges;

That every Marchaunt of Ireland, that ſhulde bringe any Marchaundizes into this Realme, ſhould ymploye the Money receaved for the ſame Marchaundizes, his reaſonable Expences deducted, uppon the Commodities of this Land, or ells withoute Fraude putt the ſame Money in due Payment within this Realme, uppon ſuche Payne and Forfeiture as by the ſaid Acte, amongeſt other things, appeareth:

And whereas, by one other Statute made in the Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter in the xyneteenth Yere of the Raigne of the ſaide late Kinge Henry the Seventh*, it is enacted;

That no manner of Perſon ſhould cary nor convey, nor cauſe to be carryed, out of this Realme anye Bullion Plate or Coyne of Gould or Silver into Ireland, over and above the Somme of Sixe Shillings eight Pence *uppon ſuche Paynes and Forfeitures as in and by the ſaid laſt mentioned Acte, amongeſt other things, appeareth*:

And whereas in the Tymes of the Raignes of her Hignes late Syſter *Queene Marye*, and of her Highnes late Brother *King Edward the Sixte*, and in the Tymes of the Raignes of her Majeſtie's late Father and Graundfather *Kinge Henry the Eight* and *Kinge Henry the Seventh* the Moneys currant within the ſaid Realme of Ireland, were under the Standard of the Moneys currant within the Realme of England:

And whereas her *Majeſtie* after the Example of her Progenitors hath, with the Advice of her Privye Counſell, for divers greate and waightye Conſiderations, reſolved that the Moneys currant within Ireland ſhould be under the Standard of the Moneys currant within England, and thereupon determined to appoint and ordain certaine new ſorts of Moneys diſtinct and differing from the Moneys of the Standard of England, which new ſortes of Moneys ſhould be the proper currant Money of the ſaid Realme of Ireland; And yet in ſuch manner, and with ſuch Proviſion and Moderation, as in former Tymes hathe not bene done, and ſo as none of her Highnes loving and faithfull Subjects ſhall be thereby prejudiced; for the better effecting whier- A.D.1601. of certain *Indentures* were lately made, 43 Eliz. Reg. bearing Date the Day of in the *Fortith Yere of her Highnes Raigne*; *Betwene* the ſame our *Soveraigne Lady* of the one Party, and *Richard Martyn* of London Knight, and *Richard Martyn* his Sonne Cittizen and Gouldſmith of London, Maſters and Workers of her Highnes Moneys within the Towre of London and Realme of England, of the other Partye, concerning the Makinge and Coyning of fyve ſorts of Money; that is to ſay, the *Shillinge* Iriſhe, running and currant for Twelve Pence Iriſh; *the halfe Shilling* Iriſh running and currant for Six Pence; *the quarter of the Shilling*, running and currant for Three Pence Iriſh; *the Penny*, running and currant for One Penny Iriſh; and *the halfe Penny* Iriſh, running and currant for one Half Penny Iriſh, as by the ſame *Indentures*, amongeſt other thinges, more fully and at lardge yt dothe and maye appeare: By force of which *Indentures* certayne quantities of the ſaid ſeverall kindes of of Moneys mentioned in the ſaid *Indentures* have bene made and coyned accordingly; which Moneys ſo coyned and made, her Highnes hath ſent or intendethe to ſend into her ſaid Realme of Ireland, and intendeth alſo hereafter to have more of the ſame Moneys to be coyned and made according to the ſaid *Indentures*, and to be likewiſe ſent into Ireland there to be uttered and yſſued, as well to her Army and Officers there, in Payment, as alſo to all other her Subjects of that Realme and others there abydinge, or thither reſorting for Traffick and Entercourſe of buying ſelling and all other manner of tradinge amongeſt themſelves.

And whereas alſo, *her Highnes* is purpoſed and reſolved, with the Advyſe of her ſaid Privie Counſell, to cauſe her Majeſties Proclamation furthwith to be publiſhed within the ſaid Realm of Ireland, and thereby to make knoune unto all Men that the ſaid five ſorts of Iriſh Moneys, lately made and coyned, or hereafter to be made and coyned, as is aforeſaid, ſhall, ymmediatly after the time to be lymitted by the ſaid Proclamation, be her proper Coyne of Moneys auctoriſed to be currant within that her Realm of Ireland onely; and by the ſaid Proclamation to decry aboliſhe and make all other Monies within that Realme not to be currant there.

And

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. And whereas her *Majeſty*, of her gracious and princely Diſpoſition, being deſirous to provide for the Eaſe Quietnes and Commoditie of her Subjects, hath, with the Adviſe of her ſaid Privie Counſell, thought yt good and convenient, that an *Exchange* ſhould alſo be eſtabliſhed, to be had and mayntained in convenient places in both her ſaid Kingdoms of England and Ireland, at which places, and by thoſe Officers which ſhall in that behalf be appointed, all her *Majeſtie*'s Subjects of either of her Realms of England and Ireland, and all others reſorting unto her *Majeſty*'s ſaid Realm of Ireland in Trade of Marchaundiſe or otherwiſe; ſhall or maye, from tyme to tyme, exchange and commute, as well Moneis currant of England into Moneys of the Standard of Ireland, as alſo Moneys of the Standard of Ireland into Moneys of the Standard of England, at their Pleaſure; And whereas her *Majeſtie* intendeth, that the ſaid Exchange ſhall furthwith be eſtabliſhed accordingly.

Now this *Indenture* further *witneſſeth*, that our ſaid Soveraigne Lady the *Queen's Majeſtie*, for the Conſiderations afareſaid, and alſo for and in Conſideration of the good faithfull and acceptable Service heretofore done unto her Highnes by, her ſaid Truſtie and Well-beloved Servant, Sir *George Carye* Knighte, HATHE graunted ordayned and appoynted, and, by theſe Preſents, for her Highnes and her Heirs and Succeſſors, doth graunte ordayn and appointe, that there ſhall be from henſfurth an Office for the exchaunginge, aswell of Moneys of the ſaid new Standard of Ireland, as of Moneys of any other Standard hereafter to be appointed, by her Highnes her Heires or Succeſſors, for that Kingdom of Ireland, into Moneis currant within this Realm, as alſo for the exchaunging of Moneys Plate or Bullion Starlinge, or of the Standard of England, into Moneys of the new Standard of Ireland, or of any other Standard hereafter to be appointed for that Kingdome; And for the exchaunging of other Moneys, as well Starlinge as New or Baſe, and of Bullion or Plate, according to the tenor effect and true meaninge of her Highnes in theſe Preſents hereafter expreſſed or mentioned; which Office ſhall be called, the *Office of her Highnes Exchange betweene England and Irelande*, and the Officer thereof ſhall be called, *the Maſter of the Office of her Highnes Exchange betweene England and Ireland*; and for the due execution of the ſame Office *her Highnes* doth, by theſe Preſents, for her her Heirs and Succeſſors, geve and grant unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, the ſaid *Office of her Highnes Exchange betweene England and Ireland*, and the ſaid Sir *George Carye Knight Maſter of the ſaid Office of her Highnes Exchange betweene England and Ireland*, doth by theſe Preſents eſtabliſh create conſtitute ordayne and make:

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

To have hold occupy and enjoy the *ſaid Office of Maſter of her Highnes Exchange between England and Ireland*, unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight by himſelf, or by his ſufficient Deputy or Deputys under his Hand and Seal in that behalfe to be warranted, for and during her Highnes good Pleaſure in that behalfe.

And for the better execution of the ſaid Office according to her Highnes gracious meaning in theſe Preſents expreſſed; *her Highnes* dothe further, of her ſpeciall Grace certayne Knowledge and mere Motion, for her her Heires and Succeſſors, geve and graunte full free and laufull Power and Auctoritie unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye*, by theſe Preſents, that he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, ſhall and maye at all tymes, and from tyme to tyme, during the ſaid Term before in theſe Preſents mentioned, ſubſtitute nominate and appoyte, within the Cities of *London*, *Briſtoll* and *Weſtcheſter*, within this Realm of England, and within the Cities and Porte Townes of *Dublin*, *Cork*, *Galloway* and *Carrigfergus*, within the ſaid Realm of Ireland, and within any other Cities Towns or Ports of the ſaid Realmes of England and Ireland or either of them, ſuch and ſo many diſcreet Officers and Perſons, for the exerciſe and execution of the ſaid Exchange, as he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* ſhall think fit and convenient; which Officers and Perſons, ſo by him the ſaid Sir *George Carye* ſubſtituted nominated and appointed, as is afareſaid, ſhall from tyme to tyme and at all tymes be reſidente and abiding in and at the ſaid Cities Townes and Portes whereunto they ſhall be ſo appoynted, and there ſhall from tyme to tyme attend for the Exchange of Moneys and other Buſines concerning the ſaid Office, for the Diſpatch Eaſe and Quiet of *her Majeſtie*'s Subjects and others that ſhall have occaſion there to deal or do; And that yt ſhall be lawfull to and for the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, the ſaid Officers and other Perſons ſo by hym ſubſtituted

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

ſtituted nominated or appointed, or any of them, from tyme to tyme, at his Will and Pleaſure, to remove alter or diſplace, and others in their Offices and Places to ſubſtitute and appoynte, without any Interruption of *her Highnes* her Heires or Succeſſors in that behalfe.

And her Highnes dothe further, of her eſpecial Grace certayn Knowledge and mere Motion, promiſe and graunt for *her Majeſtie* her Heirs and Succeſſors, to and with the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight his Executours Adminiſtrators and Aſſignes, by theſe Preſents, that *her Majeſtie* her Heires and Succeſſors, ſhall and will at all tymes, and from tyme to tyme ſoe longe as the ſaid Sir *George* ſhall remayne in the ſaid Office of Exchange, delyver and diſburſe, or cauſe to be delivered and diſburſed unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knigbt or his ſufficient Deputy or Deputies, to be in that behalfe appointed under the Hand and Seale of the ſaid Sir *George Carye*, for the mayntenance upholding and furniſhinge of the ſaid Exchange, all and every ſuch Sommes of Money of the Standard of England, as ſhall be requiſite and needfull for exchanging and converting of the ſaid new Iriſhe Moneys and other Moneys which hereafter ſhall be made and coyned to be currant within the ſaid Realm of Ireland, into the Moneis of the Standard of England, after the rate of the fourth part at the leaſt in Money of the Standard of England, of for or in reſpecte of ſuch Quantities of the ſaid new Moneys of the Standard of Ireland, or other Moneys hereafter to be made and coyned for that Realme of Ireland, as *her Majeſtie* ſhall cauſe to be coyned and ſent into Ireland and uttered there, or after a greater rate, yf yt ſhall appeare unto her Highnes, by Proof and Experience, that a greater Portion or Quantitie then a fourth parte in Money of the Standard of England ſhall be requiſite and neceſſary to be diſburſed and delyvered, as is aforeſaid, and that yf any Perſon or Perſons, beinge either *her Majeſtie*'s Subjects, or the Subjects of any Prince or State beinge in Amytie with *her Majeſtie*, who ſhall bring to any of the ſaid Places of Exchange within the ſaid Realme of Ireland, any Moneys of the Coyne of this Realm of England, or of the Coyne of any forreine Countries, or any Plate or Bullion, being of tbe fineſs of the Standard of England or better, being deſirous to receave for the ſame in England Moneys currant of England; that in ſuch caſe, every ſuch Perſon ſhall receave from the Officer for that purpoſe appointed in Ireland in that behalfe, a Bill directed to ſuch place of Exchange in England, where the ſaid Perſon ſhall deſire to have his Payment; by which Bill he ſhall receave of the ſaid Officer in England to whom the ſame is directed, not only Moneys of England Value for Value by Tale, but alſo an overplus of *Sixepence* Engliſh upon everye *Twenty Shillings* Engliſh by him delivered by Tale, or els *Eighteen Pence* Engliſh, over and above *Three Pounds* Engliſh, upon everye Pound Waight of ſuch Moneys Plate or Bullion, delyvered by the Partie by Waight; and after the ſame rate for more or leſs in Quantitie or Number delyvered by Waight or by Tale:

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And alſo that all Perſons being *her Majeſty*'s Subjects, or the Subjects of any forein Prince or State beinge in League and Amytie with her Highnes, which ſhall have in their Hands any Quantitie or Somme of the Moneys of the ſaid New Coyne appointed for her *Majeſty*'s Realm of Ireland, or of any other Coyne hereafter to be appoynted for the ſaid Realm of Ireland, and ſhall be deſirous to receave for the ſame in England Money currant of England, and thereupon ſhall delyver to the Officer for that purpoſe appointed in Ireland, ſuch Somme of the ſaid Moneys of the ſaid new Coyne, or other Coyne hereafter to be appointed for Ireland, as he is deſirous ſo to exchange; that in every ſuch caſe, every ſuch Perſon ſhall receave of ſuch Officer a Bill, directed to ſuch place of Exchange in England as ſhall be deſired by the ſaid Perſon; by which Bill be ſhall receave of the Officer for the Exchange in England, to whom the ſame Bill is directed, the like Somme of Moneys of the Standard of England by Tale, as by the ſaid Bill it ſhall appeare he ſhall have delyvered in Irelande, abatinge only *Twelve Pence in the Pound*, ſo as for every *Twenty Shillings* of the new Coyn of Ireland delyvered at the Exchange in Ireland, he ſhall receave at the Exchange in England *Nyneteen Shillings* currant Money of England; and after the ſame Rate for more or leſs in Quantitie delivered in Ireland; and that yf any ſuch Perſon being her *Majeſty*'s faithfull Subjecte, or any other Marchaunt or other Perſon being ſubject to any foreyne Prince or State beinge in League and Amytie with *her Majeſty*,

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. and having in his Hands within the Realme of Ireland Moneys currant within this Realme of England, or other Bullion or Plate of the ſyneſſe of the Standard of England, or better, and ſhall be deſirous to exchaunge the ſame there for the ſaid new Moneys, or any other Moneys hereafter to be appoynted for Ireland, the Officer of the Exchange within the ſaid Realme of Irelande, to whom ſuch Perſon ſhall bring any Somme of the ſaid Engliſhe Money Bullion or Plate to be exchanged, ſhall delyver to the ſaid Perſon for every *Twenty Shillings* of the ſaid Engliſh Money or Plate or Bullion, to the Value of *Twenty Shillings* ſo received *One and twentie Shillings* of the ſaid new Coyne, or other Coyne hereafter to be appoynted for the ſaid Realme of Ireland, and proportionably after that rate for more or leſs in Quantitie ſo receaved; and that yf any Perſon beinge *her Maj ſtie*'s faithfull Subject, or the Subject of any other forreyn Prince or State being in League and Amity with her Highnes, and having cauſe to reſorte into the Realm of Ireland, ſhall be deſirous to exchange any of the Moneys currant within this Realm of England, or any Bullion or Plate, beinge of the ſyneſſe of the Standard of England or better, into the ſaid new Moneys, or any other new Moneys hereafter to be appointed for the ſaid Realm of Ireland, for his Uſe there, and ſhall delyver to that end any ſuch Engliſh Moneys Plate or Bullion to the Officer of the Exchange here in England, the ſaid Office that ſhall receave ſuch Engliſh Money Plate or Bullion, ſhall delyver unto the ſaid Perſon a Bill directed to ſuch place of Exchange in Ireland, as the ſaid Party deliverer ſhall require, by which Bill the Officer of Exchange in Ireland receaving the ſame, ſhall delyver to the Bringer thereof, for every *Twentye Shillings* Engliſh or Plate or Bullion of the Value of *Twenty Shillings*, as aforeſaid, delivered in England, the Somme of *One and twenty Shillings* of any ſuch new Iriſh Coyne as is aforeſaid in Ireland, and proportionablie after the ſame Rate for more or leſs in quantitie delivered accordingly; And that yf any Perſon or Perſons, being *her Majeſty*'s good and faithfull Subjects, or the Subjects of any foreine Prince or State being in League and Amytie with *her Highnes*, ſhall bringe and deliver unto the Officer appointed in that behalf for the Exchange in Ireland, any Moneys of haſe Allaye currant or nowe uſed within the ſame Realm of Ireland, that then in ſuch caſe, the ſaid Officer that ſhall receive any of the ſaid baſe Moneys, ſhall delyver unto the Bringer thereof, like quantities of the Moneys of the ſaid new Coyne, or other Coyne hereafter to be appointed for Ireland, at the currant Value thereof, as the ſaid Officer ſhall receave of any ſuch ould baſe Moneys, as is aforeſaid, without any Fee or Reward to be taken for the ſame. A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And our ſaid *Soveraigne Ladye*,

In conſideration of the yerely Wages and other Charges Expences and Travell, to be borne ſuſtayned and performed by the ſaid Sir *George Carye*, in and about the execution of the ſaid Office, accordinge to the Covenaunts Articles and Agreements in theſe Preſents expreſſed and mentioned,

Hath geven and graunted, and, by theſe Preſents, for *her Highnes* her Heirs and Succeſſors, of her eſpeciall Grace certayn Knowledge and mere Motion, doth geve and graunt unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, one yerely Somme or Pencion of *Two thouſand Pounds* of the ſaid new Moneys, and of all ſuch other Moneys as hereafter ſhall be appoynted for the ſaid Realme of Ireland; to perceave take and retain the ſaid yerely Somme or Pencion of *Two thouſand Poundes*, unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* and his Aſſigns, out of ſuch new Moneys of the Standard of Ireland, as ſhall be from tyme to tyme delivered unto his Charge and Cuſtody, yerely and every Yere, from the *Firſt Day of Maye* next coming after the Date hereof, for ſo long tyme as the ſaid Sir *George Carye* ſhall continue Maſter of the ſaid Office of *her Highnes* Exchange between England and Ireland, by vertue of theſe Preſents.

And further, *her Highnes*, in conſideration of the Travell Paynes and Charges to be ſuſtayned by the ſaid Sir *George Carye* his Deputies Officers and Miniſters, in and about the Tranſportation and carrying of the ſaid Moneys, doth, for *her Highnes* her Heires and Succeſſors, of her ſpeciall Grace certain Knowledge and mere Motion, geve and graunt unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, the Somme of *Twenty Pounds* of the new Money that now is or hereafter ſhall be of the Standard of Ireland, for every *Thouſand Pounds* of ſuch new Money which, during the ſaid Terme before by theſe Preſents graunted, ſhall be, according to the true intente and meaning of theſe Preſents, tranſported out

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. out of the Realm of England unto the Cittie of *Dublin*, or unto any other Cittie Towne Porte or Place within the ſaid Realme of Irelande wbere tbe ſaid Exchange ſhall be kept and mayntained, and ſo proportionably after that rate of *Twenty Pounds* for every *Thouſand Pounds* for all ſuch new Moneys of the ſaid Realm of Ireland, as ſhall be ſo tranſported, as aforeſaid, to be uttered there for *her Majeſty*'s Service; and alſo the Somme of *Twenty Markes* of currant Money of England, for everye *Thouſand Poundes* by Tale, which, during the contynuance of the ſaid Exchange, ſhall be delyvered by *her Highnes*, out of *her Highnes* Exchequer in England, unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye*, for the furniſhing and mayntenaunce of the ſaid Exchange in England only, according to the true intent and meaning of theſe Preſents, and ſo proportionably after that rate for all ſuch Moneys as during the ſaid tyme ſhall be ſent or delyvered out of the ſaid Exchequer for the mayntaynance of the ſaid Exchaunge in England onely; To have take and detayn the ſaid ſeverall Sommes, unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight or his Aſſignes, during ſuche tyme as he ſhall continue in the Office by vertue of theſe Preſents; to be taken and retayned by him, from time to time, out of ſuch Money and Treaſure cominge out of tbe Exchequer of *her Highnes* her Heirs or Succeſſors, for mayntenance of the Exchange in England onely, as ſhall remayne in his Hands from time to time, and the ſame to be from time to time allowed unto him uppon his accompte as Maſter of the Office of *her Highnes* Exchange between England and Ireland.

And our ſaid Soveraigne Ladye *the Queen* is contented and pleaſed, and doth, by theſe Preſents, for *her Highnes* her Heires and Succeſſors, graunt and agree, that all Hazard and Danger during the continuance of the ſaid Exchaunge, happening or chaunſinge in the Tranſportation of any of her *Majeſty*'s ſaid Moneys out of her Realm of England into *her Highnes* ſaid Realm of Ireland, or out of the ſaid Realm of Ireland into the ſaid Realm of England, as is aforeſaid, either by Wrack of Sea or Tempeſt, or by Violence of Ennemyes, Rebells or Pirates, either by Land or Sea, ſhall be at the oncly Perill and Loſſe of our ſaid Soveraigne Lady her Heires and Succeſſors, as heretofore it hath bene in like Caſes uſed; The ſaid Sir *George Carye* making due and ſufficient Prooffe before the *Lord Treaſurer* of England for the tyme being, or before ſuch other Perſon or Perſons, as by *her Highnes* her Heirs or Succeſſors ſhall be in that behalfe aſſigned, that He his Deputies or Aſſigns, having charge of the ſaid Tranſportation, have uſed all ſuche Care Endevor and Providence for the ſafe Conveyaunce thereof as they might have done in that behalfe; and that yf at any time hereafter *her Majeſtie* ſhall think good to diſcharge the ſaid Sir *George Carye* from the ſaid Office of Maſter of the Exchange, and that yt ſhall happen at ſuch tyme of his Diſcharge, that there ſhall be remaininge in or under the Charge of the ſaid Sir *George Carye*, any Quantities of her *Majeſty*'s Moneys of the Standard of Ireland, greate or ſmall, not yſſued for her *Majeſty*'s Service, that in every ſuch Caſe her *Majeſty* will accept and allowe, unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* upon his Account, all ſuch Sommes of the ſaid Moneys of the Standard of Ireland ſo remaining in or under his Charge as is aforeſaid, at ſuch Rates and Values as the ſame were delivered unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* to be yſſued or ymployed for *her Highnes* Service; and that whenſoever and as often as any of the Moneys of this new Standard of Ireland, or of any other Standard hereafter to be appoynted for that Kingdom of Ireland, after they ſhall be firſt uttered in Payment to *her Highnes* Army, or otherwiſe for her *Majeſty*'s Service within the ſaid Realme of Ireland, ſhall happen afterwards to be brought back agayne to the Exchange to be exchanged into Moneys of the Standard of England, ſhall be uttered agayne in Payment of her *Majeſty*'s Armies in the ſaid Realm of Ireland, or otherwiſe for her *Majeſty*'s Service, that ſo often her *Majeſtie* will allow to the ſaid Sir *George Carye* or his Aſſigns, in lieu and recompence of Portage, after the Rate of *Ten Pounds* of the new Moneys of the Standard of Ireland, upon every *Thouſand Pounds* of the ſame Coyne of the Standard of Ireland by Tale, that ſhall ſo happen to be reuttered, and that the ſame ſhall be from tyme to tyme allowed unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* uppon his Accompte, as Treaſurer of her *Majeſty*'s Warres in Ireland.

And our ſaid Soveraigne Ladye *the Queen*'s *Majeſty*, of her further ſpeciall Grace certayne Knowledge and mere Motion, for *her Highnes* her Heirs and Succeſſors, dothe, by theſe Preſents, geve

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. geve and graunt full and free Libertie Licence Power and Auᶜthoritie unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight his Deputies and Aſſignes; that yt ſhall and may be laufull to and for the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight his Duputyes and Aſſigns, from time to time and at all times hereafter, during ſuch time as he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* ſhall continue in the ſaid Office by vertue of theſe Preſents, to ſhip tranſport carry and convey, from any of the ſaid Places of Exchange, or elſewhere within the ſaid Realm of Ireland, into any of the ſaid Places of Exchange within the Realm of England, all and every ſuch Quantities of Sterlinge Moneys of the ſaid Standard of England, and alſo all ſuch Plate and Bullion, being of the fyneſs of the Standard of England or better, as to him the ſaid Sir *George Carye* ſhall ſeem convenient, and which he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* his Deputies or Aſſigns ſhall receave, by reaſon of the ſaid Exchange, in any of the ſaid places of Exchaunge or elſwhere within the ſaid Realm of Ireland; any Law Statute Proclamation Proviſion or Reſtrainte, in that behalf heretofore had or made, or any other matter or thing whatſoever to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, in conſideration of the Premiſſes, doth for him his Heirs Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, covenant promiſe and graunt, to and with our ſaid Soveraign Ladye the *Queen's Majeſtie* her Heirs and Succeſſors by theſe Preſents, that he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* his Deputies Officers and Miniſters, ſhall and will from time to time, ſo longe as he ſhall remayn and contynue Maſter of the ſaid Office of *her Highnes* Exchange between England and Ireland, do his and their uttermoſt and beſt endevor for the Diſcharge and due Execution of the ſaid Office, and for the performinge and maintayninge of the ſaid Exchange for the beſt Benefit Profit Commoditie and Advantage, as well of *her Highnes* her Heirs and Succeſſors, as of her loving and faithfull Subjects, according to the tenor and true meaning of theſe *Indentures:* and that he ſhall and will at all times, and from time to tyme ſo often as he ſhall be thereunto required in that behalfe, yeld render and delyver up unto her Highnes her Heires or Succeſſors, or to ſuch Perſons as ſhall be aſſigned by her Highnes her Heires or Succeſſors in that behalfe, a true juſte and faithfull Accompte, as well of all ſuch Engliſh and Iriſh Moneys as ſhall from tyme to tyme be delyvered and payed unto him for the behoofe and mayntenance of the ſaid Exchange, as alſo of all ſuche Benefit and Somme and Sommes of Money as he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* his Deputies Officers or Miniſters, ſhall receave and take for Exchange of any of the Moncys Plate or Bullion aforeſaid, which either in England or Ireland ſhall come unto the handes of him or any of his Officers for the mayntenance of the ſaid Exchange, according to ſuch Rates as are expreſſed and ſet doune in theſe preſent *Indentures*; And the Money, remayining due and payable unto her Highnes her Heirs or Succeſſors upon his ſaid Account, ſhall and will at all times, and from time to time as often as he ſhall be therunto required as is aforeſaid, upon reaſonable Warning geven unto him in that behalfe, well and truely pay and anſwere into the Receipt of the Exchequer of her Highnes her Heires or Succeſſors, or at ſuch other place or places as ſhall be reaſonably aſſigned in that behalf, by her *Majeſtie* her Heires or Succeſſors, or by Her or their Order Direction or Commaundement. A.D.1621. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And that he the ſaid Sir *George Carye*, for the better execution of the ſaid Office, and mayntenaunce and advancement of the ſaid Exchange, ſhall and will at all tymes, and from tyme to tyme ſo long as he ſhall remayne Maſter of the ſaid Office of her Highnes Exchange between England and Ireland, at his owne proper Coſtes and Charges in all thinges, provide maintayne appoynt and keep, ſuch and ſo many diſcreet Officers Miniſters and Perſons, as ſhall be requiſite and neceſſary within the ſaid Cities of *London*, *Bryſtoll* and *Weſtcheſter*, or in ſuch of the ſaid Cities as to him ſhall ſeeme moſt fit, and in ſuch other Cities Towns and Places of this Realme as to him ſhall be thought moſt meet and convenient, to be there continewally reſident and abyding, by themſelves or their ſufficient Deputies, to attend the ſaid Exchange, and to perform the Services and Buyſnes thereof according to the true intent and meaning of theſe *Indentures*;

And ſhall alſo, at his owne like Coſtes and Charges in all things, provide mayntayne appoynte and keepe, ſuche and ſo many diſcreete Officers Miniſters and other Perſons as ſhall be requiſite and neceſſary within the

A.D 1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

ſaid Cities and Townes of *Dubleyn*, *Cork*, *Gallowaye* and *Carrigfergus*, or ſome of them, and in ſuch other Cities Townes and Places of the ſaid Realme of Ireland as to him ſhall be thought meete and convenient, to be there contynually reſident and abyding, by themſelves or by their ſufficient Deputies, to attende the ſaid Exchange and to perform the Services and Buſines thereof, accordinge to the true intent and meaning of theſe *Indentures*:

And ſhall alſo at his oune Coſts and Charges from tyme to tyme, ſo longe as he ſhall remayne Maſter of the ſaid Office, paye and delyver unto all and everye the ſaid Officers and Perſons ſo to be uſed in the ſaid Services of the ſaid Exchange, all and all manner Fees Wages Dyet Sallaries and other Entertaynment that ſhall be needfull, and thereof and of every parte thereof ſhall from tyme to tyme clerely acquite exonerate and diſcharge her *Majeſtie* her Heires and Succeſſors:

And alſo, that whenſoever and as often as any Marchaunt or other Perſon beinge the true and faithfull Subjects of her *Majeſtie*, or the Subjects of any other forreyn Prince or State beinge in League and Amitie with her Highnes, ſhall come or repaire unto the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight, or to anye of the ſaid Officers or other Perſons attendinge in anye of the ſaid Cities Townes or Places where the ſaid Exchange ſhall be kepte, and there ſhall require and demaunde to have Exchange of any of the ſaid Moneys Plate or Bullion before mentioned, accordinge to the tenor and true meaninge of theſe *Indentures*; that then, and ſo often he the ſaid Sir *George Carye* his Deputies Officers or Miniſters in that behalfe, to whome anye ſuche Perſon ſhall come to require anye ſuche Exchaunge, ſhall in all things performe and execute the ſaid Exchaunge accordinge to the tenor effect and true meaninge of theſe *Indentures*, yf there ſhall be at the tyme of ſuche requeſt ſufficiente remayninge of the Money of the Standard of England, delyvered unto hym out of the Exchequer of her *Majeſty* her Heires or Succeſſors, in the hands of the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight his Deputies Officers or Miniſters, to aunſwere and performe the ſame Exchaunge accordingly.

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof, to the one Partye of theſe *Indentures* remayning with the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight our ſaid Soveraigne Ladye *the Queene* hath cauſed the Great Seale of England to be put; and to the other part of theſe *Indentures*, remayninge with our ſaid Soveraigne Ladye *the Queene*, the ſaid Sir *George Carye* Knight hath put to his Seale.

Yeoven the Daye and Yere firſte above written.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Super Rebellione nuper Comitis Eſſexiæ & Pardonationibus concedendis, Commiſſio ſpecialis.

A.D.1601. Pat. 43. Eliz. p. 7. m. 43. dor.

E *Elizabeth*, by the Grace of God &c. To, our righte Truſtie and righte Welbeloved Councellors,

Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knighte Lord Keeper of the Greate Seale of England,

Thomas Lord Buckhurſte Lord Highe Treaſaurer of England,

And to, our right Truſtie and right Welbeloved Coſen and Councellor,

Charles Erle of Nottingham Lord Admyrall of England,

And to, our Truſtie and right Welbeloved Councellor,

George Lord Hunſdon Lord Chamberlen of our Houſhould,

And to, our Truſtie and right Welbeloved Councellors,

Sir *William Knolls* Knight Comptroller of our Houſhould,

Sir *Robert Cecill* Knighte our Principall Secretarie,

Sir *John Forteſcue* Knighte Chauncellor and Undertreaſaurer of our Exchequer,

Sir *John Popham* Knighte Cheiſe Juſtice of the Plees before us to be holden aſſigned,

And,

John Herbert Eſquyer our Second Secretarye,

And to our Truſtie and Welbeloved,

Edward Coke Eſquyer our Attorney Generall,

And *Thomas Flemyng* Eſquyer our Solicitor Generall,

Greeting.

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. Whereas *Robert late Erle of Eſſex*, *Henry late Erle of Southampton*, and ſome others of the Nobilitye, together with many of our naturall borne Subjects, have of late moſte wickedly and unnaturally, contrary to their Allegiance, made Inſurrection and openly Rebelled within our County of Middleſex and Cittye of London, and perpetrated and commytted dyvers haynous and horrible Treaſons agaynſte Us their naturall Soveraigne Lady and Queene; and whereas ſuch capitall Offenders do and ought by the Lawes of our Realme to looſe and forfet their Lyves Landes Tenementes and Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, Debts and Dueties,

Nevertheles knowe yee that We,

Mynding to extend our Clemency and Mercye unto dyvers and many of them, and to qualifie ſome parte of the Juſtice of our ſaid Lawes, whereby they may be the more deepely provoked and obliged hereafter to ſyve and ſerve Us and our Realme as humble true and obedient Subjects,

Have, upon the ſpeciall Confidence and Truſte that We have in your Fidelitie Wiſdomes and Diſcretions, ordeyned made conſtituted appoynted and aſſigned, and by theis Preſentes, doe ordeyne make conſtitute appoynte and aſſigne you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Erle of Nottingham*, *Lord Hunſdon*, *Sir William Knolls*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Popham*, *John Herbert*, *Edward Coke* and *Thomas Flemyng*, or any Fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to he twoe) to be our Commyſſioners,

And doe, by theis Preſentes, gyve and graunte unto you or any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue*, to be twoe) full free and lawfull Power and Auctoritie, to call before you or any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be twoe) at ſuch place and tyme as to the Wiſdomes of you or any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) ſhall ſeem moſte meete and convenyent, ſuch and ſo many of the ſaid Offendors, as well thoſe that be alreddye indicted and not attaynted for any of the ſaid Offences, as any others of the ſaid Offendors not yet indicted, and to treate compound conclude and agree with any ſuch the ſaid Offendors and with every of them as is aforeſaid, for the Redemption and Compoſition of and for all ſuch Landes Tenements Poſſeſſions and Hereditaments, and for ſuch Goodes and Chattelles Debtes and Dueties as are or were belonging to the ſaid Offendors or to any of them, for ſuch Ranſomes Fynes and Sommes of Money, and at ſuch Dayes, and upon ſuch Aſſurances to be payed to our uſe, as to you our ſaid Commyſſioners, or to any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) ſhall in the Diſcretion of you, or any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) be thought moſt meet and convenyent,

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. And, upon the Enſealing and ſufficient Suertie put into Us, for the Payement of ſuch Ranſoms Fines or Somes of Money, as ſhall be ſoe aſſeſſed for the Redemption of the ſaid Lands Tenements Hereditamentes Goods Chattells Debts and Dueties, Our Will and Pleaſuer is that you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admirall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) ſhall cauſe the Forme of a Pardon to be made of the ſaid Treaſons committed againſte Us unto every of the ſaid Offendors, upon whome any ſuch Fine or Ranſome ſhal be ſoe ſet and put, together with a ſufficient Pardon and Grante, unto every of the ſaid Offendors, of their and every of their ſaid Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes, Goodes Chattells Debts and Dueties, according to ſuch Eſtates Rightes and Interreſtes as they reſpectively have or had in the ſame, and the ſame Pardons and Grants ſo made, to ſend unto Us, ſigned with the Hands of you our ſaid Commiſſiones, or of any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admirall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) to paſſe our Signature, and ſo to our Great Seal for their good and perfect Aſſurance, according to the order and courſe of our Lawes, and theis ſhall be unto you,

and

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg. and every five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admirall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) a ſufficient Warrant for the ſame,

And if any of the ſaid Offendors, ſo indicted and not yet attainted, or not yet indicted, being called before you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſurer*, *Lord Admirall*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be two) doe or ſhall obſtinatly refuſe to ſtand to ſuch Ranſomes Fines or Sommes of Money as ſhall be thought meet and convenyent to be taxed and aſſeſſed upon them or any of them, by you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any five or more of you as is aforeſaid, then our Will and Pleaſure is, that you our ſaid *Attorney Generall* ſhall orderly proceed agaynſte them, and every of them that ſhall ſo refuſe to ſtand to, and to ſatisfie and paye ſuch Ranſomes or Fines as ſhal be ſo taxed or aſſeſſed upon them or any of them as is aforeſaid, according to the courſe of our Lawes in that behalfe. A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtmynſter* the xxviii. Daye of Aprill.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali ad Pardonationes moderandas.

A.D.1601. Pat. 43. Eliz. p. 7. m. 42. dor.

ELizabeth, by the Grace &c.

To, our righte Truſtie and tight Welbeloved Councellors,

Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knighte Lord Keeper of the Greate Seeale of England,

Thomas Lord Buckhurſt Lord High Treſorer of England,

And, to our right Truſtie and right Welbeloved Coſen and Councellor,

Charles Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall of England,

And, to our right Truſtie and right Welbeloved Councellor,

George Lord Hunſdon Lord Chamberlaine of our Houſhold,

And, to our truſtie and welbeloved Councellors,

Sir *William Knollys* Knighte Comptroller of our Houſhold,

Sir *Robert Cecill* Knight our Principall Secretarie,

Sir *John Forteſcue* Knight Chancellor and Undertreſorer of our Exchequer,

Sir *John Popham* Knighte Cheiſe Juſtice of the Pleas before Us to be holden aſſigned,

And *John Herbert* Eſquier one of our Principall Secretaries,

And, to our truſtie and welbeloved,

Sir *Edmond Anderſon* Knighte Cheiſe Juſtice of the Comon Plees,

Sir *William Peryman* Knighte Cheiſe Baron of our Exchequer,

Fraunces Gawdy Eſquyer one of our Juſtices of the Plees before Us to be holden aſſigned,

Edward Coke Eſquyer our Attorney Generall,

And *Thomas Fleminge* Eſquyer our Solicitor Generall,

Greeting.

Whereas *Robert late Erle of Eſſex*, *Henry late Erle of Southampton*, and ſome others of the Nobilitye, together with many others of our naturall born Subjectes, have of late moſt wickedly and unnaturally, contrary to their Allegiance, made Inſurrection, and openlye Rebelled within our County of Middleſex and Cittie of London, and perpetrated and committed divers hainous and horrible Treaſons, againſte Us their naturall Soveraigne Ladye and Queene, and whereas ſuch Capitall Offenders doe and oughte, by the Lawes of our Realme, to looſe and forfeite their Lyves Lands Tenements and Hereditaments, Goods and Chattells, Debtes and Dueties,

Nevertheles know ye that We,

Mynding to extend our Clemency and Mercie unto divers and many of them, and to quallifie ſome part of the Juſtice of our Laws whereby they may be the more deeply provoked and obliged hereafter to lyve and ſerve Us and our Realme as humble trewe and obedyent Subjects,

Have, upon the ſpeciall Confidence and Truſte that We have in your Fidelities Wiſdoms and Diſcretions, ordeined made conſtituted appoynted and aſſigned, and by theis Preſentes, doe ordeyn make conſtitute appoynt and aſſign you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treſorer*, *Earl of Nottingham*, *Lord Hunſdon*, *Sir William Knollys*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Popham*, *John Herbert*, *Sir Edmond Anderſon*, *Sir William Peryman*, *Francis Gawdy*, *Edward Coke* and *Thomas Flemyng*, or any fyve or

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) to be our Commiſſioners,

And do by theis Preſentes gyve and grant unto you, or any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admyrall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) full free and lawfull Power and Auctoritie to call before you, or any fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) at ſuch place and time as to the Wiſdoms of you, or any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) ſhall ſeem moſt meet and convenyent, ſuch and ſo many of the ſaid Offendors, as well thoſe that be already indicted and not attainted for any of the ſaid Offences, as any others of the ſaid Offenders not yet indyted, and to treat compound conclude and agree with any ſuch the ſaid Offendors and with every of them as is aforeſaid, for the Redemption and Compoſition of and for all ſuch Lands Tenements Poſſeſſions and Hereditaments, and for ſuch Goods and Chattells, Debts and Duties as are or were belonging ſometymes to the ſaid Offendors, or to any of them, for ſuch Ranſomes Fynes and Sommes of Money, and at ſuch Days and upon ſuch Aſſurance to be payed to our Uſe as to you our ſaid Commiſſioners or to any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) ſhall in the Diſcretions of you, or any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) be thoughte moſte meete and convenyent;

And, upon the Enſealing and ſufficient Suertie put into Us for the Payement of ſuch Ranſoms Fines or Sommes of Money as ſhal be ſo aſſeſſed for the Redemption of the ſaid Landes Tenements Hereditaments Goods Chattells Debtes and Duties, our Will and Pleaſure is, that you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any five or more of you (wherof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) ſhall cauſe the form of a Pardon to be made of the ſaid Treaſons committed againſt Us unto everie of the ſaid Offendors upon whom any ſuch Fine or Ranſom ſhal be ſo ſet and put together with a ſufficient Pardon and Graunt unto every of the ſaid Offendors of their and every of their ſaid Landes Tenements and Hereditamentes, Goodes and Chattells, Debts and Duties according to ſuch Eſtates Rightes and Intereſts, as they reſpectively have had in the ſame, and the ſame Pardons and Grauntes ſoe made to ſend unto Us ſigned with the Hands of you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or of any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) to paſs our Signature and ſo to our greate Seal for their good and perfect Aſſurance according to the order and courſe of our Lawes, and theis ſhal be unto you, and everie fyve or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) a ſufficient Warrant for the ſame;

A.D.1601. 43 Eliz. Reg.

And if any of the ſaid Offendors ſoe indicted and not yet attaynted, or not yet indicted, being called before you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any five or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Keeper, Lord Threſorer, Lord Admirall, Sir Robert Cecill*, or *Sir John Forteſcue* to be three) do or ſhall obſtinatlie refuſe to ſtand to ſuch Ranſoms Fines or Sommes of Money as ſhall be thought meet and convenyent to be taxed and aſſeſſed upon them or any of them by you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any five or more of you as is aforeſaid, Then our Will and Pleaſure is, that you our ſaid Attorney Generall ſhall orderly proceed againſt them and every of them that ſhall ſo refuſe to ſtand to, and to ſatisfie and pay ſuch Ranſoms or Fines as ſhal be ſo taxed and aſſeſſed uppon them, or any of them as is aforeſaid, according to the courſe of our Lawes in that behalfe.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes Our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the fyfte Daye of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Comes

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Comes Palatinus Rhenus ad Reginam.

¶ ¶ *Sereniſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima,*

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 340.

CUM inito prioris Anni ſpatio novi nunc initium auſpicatò ſuccedat, facere ſanè nec potui nec debui quin *Regiæ Dignitati veſtræ* fauſta omnia atque fælicia comprecarer; Neque id pro modo tantùm inter Chriſtianos, ſanguine præſertim & neceſſitudinis quadam ratione conjunctos, uſitato, ſed ex vera animi ſyncericate qua *Regiæ Dignitati veſtræ* me devinctum eſſe ſemper agnoſco; faxit igitur, a cujus ſumma Nativitate annum jam numeramus MDCII. IMMANUEL noſter & *Redemptor Optimus Maximus* ut *Regia Dignitas veſtra* non hujus modò noviter ineuntis, ſed ut plurium Annorum uſurâ cum proſpero Valitudinis & omnium rerum ſucceſſu fruatur; idque cùm ad Numinis hic perpetuam Gloriam tùm ad laudatiſſimi Angliæ Regni, atque adeo ad totius Chriſtiani Orbis Pacem ſalutem & tranquillitatem; Quæ quidem *Regiæ Dignitatis veſtræ* perpetua Incolumitas, & ad voluntatem fluens fortuna, tantò mihi ſemper acceptior & auditu jucundior erit, quòd certò mihi perſuaſum habeo *Regiam Dignitatem veſtram*, etiam inpoſterùm, Mihi & Familiæ meæ Palatinæ gratiâ & benevolentiâ ſuâ, quam anteliac verè Regiam ſum expertus, non defuturam; ſicut de me hoc ſtatuere poteſt *Regia Dignitas veſtra* & ſibi firmiter polliceri, me nullum Officii aut Servitii genus, quod ad conſervandum illum Favorem facere videbitur, intermiſſurum, cui me officiosè ſemper commendo: Illud interim ſummoperè petens, quod graviſſimas *Regiæ Dignitati veſtræ* Occupationes toties interpello per Literas, id cum Regiâ Benignitate, & non ſecus accipere velit, quam a me, ad teſtandum animi mei promptitudinem & gratam acceptorum Beneficiorum memoriam, proficiſcitur.

Datæ *Neoburgi ad Danubium*, decimo Januarii, Anno MDCII.

Wolffgangus Wilhelmus, Dei Gratiâ, &c.

Officioſiſſimus.

WOLFANGUS WILHELMUS *Comes Palatinus Rhenus.*

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ ac Chriſtianiſſimæ Principi &c.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Carolo Comite Nottinghamiæ & aliis.

A.D.1601. *Pat. 44. Eliz. p. 16. m. 39. dor.*

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſor &c. Chariſſimo Conſanguineo & fideli Conſiliario noſtro,

Carolo Comiti Nottinghamiæ Baroni de Effingham, præclari Ordinis Garterii Militi, Locumtenenti noſtro Comitatuum noſtrorum Suſſex. & Surr. Conſtabulario Honorii & Caſtri noſtri de Windſor, Domino Magno Admirallo Angliæ Hiberniæ & Walliæ, ac Dominorum & Inſularum noſtrarum earumdem, Villæ Caleſiæ & Marchiarum ejuſdem, Normandiæ Gaſconiæ & Aquitaniæ, Claſſiſque & Marium dictorum Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Hiberniæ Præfecto noſtro Generali,

Ac, Dilectis & Fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,

Roberto Cecill Militi Principali Secretario noſtro,

Johanni Forteſcue Militi Cancellario Scaccarii noſtri,

Johanni Popham Militi Capitali Juſticiario noſtro ad Placita coram nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Johanni Harbert Armigero Secundo Secretario noſtro;

Ac etiam dilectis & fidelibus noſtris,

Julio Ceſari Legum Doctori, uni Magiſtrorum noſtrorum Supplicibus Libellis, & Supremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis noſtræ Angliæ Judici,

Thomæ Parry Militi,

Danieli Dun Legum Doctori Decano & Officiali Principali Curiæ Cantuarienſis de Archubus London.

Et,

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. *Thomæ Edmonds* Secretioris Conſilii noſtri Clerico,

Salutem.

Pro meliorî ſecuritate & perſeverantia firmæ Pacis & Amicitiæ inter Nos, & præchariſſimum Fratrem & Conſanguineum noſtrum *Henricum Chriſtianiſſimum Francorum Regem*, ac ut Piraticæ Pravitatis Spolia & Deprædationes, aſſiduè & indies ſuper alto Mare in Naves & Bona Subditorum noſtrorum commiſſæ & perpetratæ coerceantur; ad quorum Reformationem ſæpiùs antehac Cogitationem & Curam noſtram dirigentes, rationes nonnullas propoſuimus; etſi conatus noſtri eum quem ſperavimus effectum hucuſque non ſint ſortiri; unde Subditi noſtri, per crebras eorum Querelas ſæpiùs nobis conquerentes de Injuriis & Dampnis ſuis, per Subditos dicti præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri, ſuſtentatis & paſſis, proculdubio contra Animum & Intentionem dicti Fratris noſtri, tàm ex eo quòd eum promptum & paratum ad Juſticiam miniſtrandum, oblatâ facultate, ſemper invenimus, quàm etiam quod ad præſens intelligimus eum illud benè demonſtrâſſe per Commiſſariorum ex ejus parte aſſignationem, cum poteſtate non ſolum petendi Juſticiam & Reſtitutionem a Subditis noſtris de Dampnis & Injuriis per Subditos noſtros, ut prætenditur, commiſſis & perpetratis, ac etiam conſulendi & conveniendi cum Commiſſariis per Nos aſſignandis, de Modis & Mediis idoneis ac legittimis ad Juſtitiam miniſtrandum Subditis noſtris pro Piratiis & Spoliis quæ in eos, per Subditos dicti Fratris noſtri, perpetrata fuiſſe conqueruntur; Verum etiam conferendi & tractandi de Modo convenienti ineundo ad ejuſmodi Scelera & Immanitates impoſterùm hinc-inde reprimenda;

Idcirco Nos,

Quibus a primo introitu in Regnum noſtrum nihil charius extiterit quàm firmæ Pacis & Amicitiæ inter Nos & Principes vicinos firmitas & conſtantia, ac ut liberum Commercium inter noſtros & eorum Subditos habeatur,

Benè acceptantes dicti præchariſſimi Fratris noſtri adeò propenſam in hac parte voluntatem, æquum eſſe putavimus ut Nos invicem, vos antedictos *Carolum Comitem Nottingham*, *Robertum Cecill*, *Johannem Forteſcue*, *Johannem Popham*, *Johannem Herbert*, *Julium Ceſarem*, *Thomam Parry*, *Danielem Dun* & *Thomam Edmunds*, de quorum Scientia Doctrina Fidelitate Integritate Experientia & Circumſpectione Induſtria, plurimùm confidimus, Commiſſarios Judices & Deputatos noſtros nominemus & conſtituamus, quemadmodum per Præſentes nominamus facimus aſſignamus & conſtituimus; A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Dantes vobis novem, octo, ſeptem, ſex, quinque vel quatuor veſtrûm, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad petendum Juſticiam & Reſtitutionem Spoliorum in Subditos noſtros, per Subditos dicti præchariſſimi Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri, ab initio Regni ſui, commiſſorum & perpetratorum, juxta & ſecundùm Inſtructiones noſtras vobis in ea parte datas & traditas:

Ac ulterius ad tractandum & conveniendum cum Commiſſariis per dictum Fratrem noſtrum aſſignatis, de Modis & Mediis convenientibus & oportunis, quibus Juſtitia, Subditis dicti Fratris noſtri conquerentibus, fiat & miniſtretur;

Ac etiam ad contrahendum conveniendum & concludendum, ſecundùm veſtra ſana Judicia, de Modis & Mediis quibus liberum Commercium & Mercaturæ exercitium inter Subditos utriuſque Regni ſecurè habeatur; & Spoliis & Deprædationibus obvietur; & Pax & Tranquillitas inter Nos & noſtra Regna conſervetur:

Necnon ad expediendum Actus Contractus Conventiones & Articulos quoſcumque, quos vobis idoneos opportunos & rationi conſentaneos eſſe judicabitur, ac ad omnia & ſingula generaliter in Præmiſſis, & Circumſtantiis ac Dependentibus ab eiſdem, facienda & expedienda, uti Nos faceremus ſi præſentes intereſſemus, etiamſi Mandatum ad hoc magis ſpeciale requirant.

Promittentes, in Fide & Verbo Regio, Nos gratum & ratum habituræ totum & quicquid a vobis in hac parte actum conventum & concluſum fuerit; ac ulterius ratificaturas & confirmaturas eas omnes veſtras Concluſiones & Conventiones earumque Circumſtantias & Dependentia, quandocumque ad id erimus requiſitæ, abſq; ulla contraventione directè vel indirectè: pro quorum omnium expeditione dedimus, & per Præſentes damus vobis plenam Poteſtatem Auctoritatem Commiſſionem & Mandatum ſpeciale.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Regina

A.D 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Regina ad Regem Scotiæ.

A.D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

My verie good Brother,

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 520.

THough matter I have long to lengthen my Lettet, yet you muſt beare with fewe Lynes, driven therto by an evill accident of my Arme; and yet my Memorie ſhall never be ſhort to keape in mynde your ready kyndneſs, which the Offet of your Subjects Setvice made me know, togither with the Care and Speed that therein you uſed, as alſo the good Warning you gave me of a ſuppoſed Army from *Spayn* for *England*, which I nothing feat though they came; as nothing doubting but that their Speed ſhould be as ſhameſull to them as the Precedent hath been; yet my Thanks for your Care, togethet with your good Councell (not to neglect ſuch a malice) byndeth me to conceave that you would be loath that any Diſaſter ſhould attive to her, that yet (God be prayſed) never taſted of any; And thus I end to trouble you longer, with a mind to byde

Tour affectionat Siſter,

ELIZABETH R.

Rex Scotiæ ad Reginam Literæ de Credentia.

Bibl. Cotton. Caligula D. 2. fol. 520.

RIght High Right Excellent and Right Mighty Ptincefs our deareſt Syſtet and Couſin, in our heartieſt mannet We commend Us to yow.

Our earneſt Affection, carefully to continow that perfect Amity wherein the chief Well of both out Eſtats conſiſteth, hath cauſed Us forſee what hindrance to th'incteas therof hath been hatched and foſtered by unfit Inſtruments, employed by either of Us in the Treating of our Affairs.

For temedie wherof, We bave made choiſe to ſend unto you, for Ambaſſadors, our truſtie Couſin and Counſellor the *Earl of Marr* a Nobleman ſound and zealous in Religion and of knoun Affection to the Maintainance of the happy Amity betwixt our Crouns, and with him the *Abbot of Kynloſſe* one of our Privie Counſell, whoſe good Diſpoſition to the Conſetvation of the aforeſaid Amity is not unknoun to your ſelf; That by their Miniſtry and Negotiation ſuch good Grounds may be laid down, as may hereafter ſo ſtrengthen and corroborat the entire and moſt aſſured Truſt betuixt Us, as buſy Spirits, Enemies to the Repoſe of both our Eſtats, may have no Ctedit to ſhake in any poynt.

Thus, expecting your kind Acceptation of them, with Credit in ſuch matters, as they come from Us, even as our ſelves, *Right High Right Excellent and Right Mighty Princeſs oure deareſt Siſter and Couſin*, We bid you right hattelie farewell.

At *Holyrud houſe* the 18. of Februaty 1601.

Tour moſt loving and affectionat

Brother and Couſin,

JAMES R.

Dux Brunſ. & Luneb. ad Reginam.

Inclyta Sereniſſima Potentiſſimaque Regina Domina Clementiſſima,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 310.

CUM, *Anno nonageſimo ſeptimo*, Edictum, ut non ignotum *veſtræ Majeſtati*, a *Cæſarea Majeſtate* Domino meo Clementiſſimo, in Mercatores Adventuratorios, Monopolia exercentes, promulgatum eſſet, & pro illius diligentiori indagine, per ocularem inſpectionem, ut alia inquiſitionis media prius inſtituta exequendi gratiâ, Genetoſus & Nobilis Vit *Erenfried a Minquitz* Dominus in Minquiliburgs & Drenan, a *Cæſarea Imperatoria Majeſtate* ablegatus *Hamburgo*, ubi per aliquot dies commotatus erat, *Nonis Februarii* in Civitatem *Stadenſem* adveniſſe, & me Senatus Stadenſis hoc detulit & fiduciâ illâ, quòd ad propellendam vel, ad minus, differendam ejuſmodi Executionem aliquod valituræ eſſent apud Legatum habitâ, Me de Literis interceſſoriis quàm humiliter compellavit,

A. D. 1602 44 Eliz. Reg. pellavit, illas etiam, in primis *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Dominæ meæ Clementiſſimæ habitâ ratione, & quòd Subditorum ſucrum Res atque Fortunas mihi ſummoperè commendatas haberem, re ipſâ intelligeret *Regia veſtra Majeſtas*, facilimè impetravit.

Scripſi igitur ad dictum Legatum, & Negotii, quod ante manus haberet, rationes Merita & Circumſtantias ſummâ fide & diligentiâ ad animum retuli, nè ad ab *Hanſiaticis* fotſan minus oportunè efflagitata ultima extrema, ex quibus aliæ Incommoditates timendæ eſſent, facile progrediretur dehortatus ſum; & ut multò magis de ejuſmodi mediis cogitaret quæ ad Concordiam facerent, & quibus Res hæc maximè gravis & ardua, tàm publici Commodi quàm utriuſq; Partis privatæ utilitatis ratione habitâ, ſopiretur, quàm ad ulteriora Diſſidia & Dampna, quæ impedito Commerciurum uſu non parvi momenti tàm ante pleriq; ſenſerint, ita ſtricto propemodùm nimis jure & executionis Medio, occaſio & anſa probaretur.

Ejuſmodi noſtro interceſſorio Scripto lecto atq; cognito, & aliis Circumſtantiis concurrentibus rectè conſideratis atque perpenſis, Executionem ſub certis Conditionibus, ut paulo poſt ex ipſius relatu conſtabit, Legatus diſtulit.

Nam Negotio in *Civitate Stadenſi* ita peracto, *Hamburgum* reverſus, non ſolùm mihi quid actum reſcripſit, ſed & ad me in perſona *Hamburgum* ultrò acceſſit, & ita Literis & voce conteſtatus eſt, quod non minima, inter alias Cauſas propter quas Executio ſuſpenſa eſſet, noſtræ interceſſoriæ Literæ fuiſſent.

Se etiam apud *Cæſaream Majeſtatem* id, quod & ergo unicè rogavi, ſibi Negotium hoc maximè comendatum habiturum, & ſedulò pro Pace Laboraturum eſſe; cùm autem tàm *Stadenſium* quàm *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Subditorum unanimi conſenſu tandem in illam Sententiam itum, *Senatus Stadenſis* & *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Subditi ibi comorantes idque pro virili effecturos in ſe recepiſcent, ut intra determinatum Tempus, interveniente *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Auctoritate, in ad id deſtinato Loco Conventus & Colloquium de amicabili Tranſactione inſtituerentur; Et ita hoc Medio, divinâ aſpirante Gratiâ, liberæ Negotiationis impedimenta tollerentur, Subditorum pariter *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* quàm Imperii, quæ ad comunem & privatam cujuſq; Utilitatem fecerint, tutò ac tranquillè perſequi integrum deinceps permitteretur, ſe operæ pretium, & tali futuro Conventui Colloquio & Tranſactioni A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. non parum profuturum ducere, ſi & ad *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* ego Interceſſores mitterem.

Ad quam Legati Sententiam, cùm etiam *Stadenſium* ſupplicatorii Libelli accederent, quibus tales interceſſorias a me obnixè rogarent, mihi porrò aperientes, quod ex Medio illorum ad *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* eſſent allegaturi, & mihi ſanè, quàm ut hoc Negotium meliori qua fieri poſſit ratione componeretur, nihil gratius & acceptius eſſe, nihil jucundius auditu accidere poſſet, ultrò illas eis dare conſenſi.

Submiſſe autem in primis oro, nè *Majeſtas veſtra* hanc meam Interceſſionem minus clementer ferat, deinde majorem in modum, cum debita tamen reverentia, rogo, ut *Majeſtas veſtra*, pro ſua Regia Clementia & Manſuetudine, ipſorum Legato, ex quo hæc omnia planius & uberius veſt. Maj. accipiet, benignas auras præbeat, ejus Petitioni quoad ullâ ratione fieri poteſt clementer favere ſuffragari & annuere dignetur; ita ut toto hoc arduo Negotio, *Domini Optimi Maximi* in primis auxilio, deinde *Imperatoria* & *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* unanimi conſenſu, tandem compoſito, priſtina negotiandi Libertas uttinque reſtituatur, & dehinc utrique, tàm ſub *Romani* quàm etiam *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis* Imperii reſpective Patrocinio & Defenſione potiùs ſint, quàm ulterioris Periculi terrore in promuvenda comuni Utilitate impediantur; quod reſtat *Majeſtatem veſtram* ejuſque Regnum florentiſſimum tutelæ *Dei Optimi Maximi*, me verò & meos in Gratiam Poteſtatis veſtræ, cum debita ſtudiorum & Obſequiorum meorum oblatione, ſubmiſſe commendo,

Eundemque, ut *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* diutiſſimè incolumem conſervet, & in Gubernatione Regni ejus cum proſpero Rerum & Conſiliorum ſucceſſu & eventu, proſpera & ſalutaria omnia abundè largiatur, ſupplex oro.

Ex *Arce noſtra Hamburgo*, pridie Calend. Martii, Anno 1602.

Regiæ Majeſtatis veſtræ Studioſiſſimus,

Otho, Dei Beneficio, Brunsuicensium et Luinbergensium Dux.

Sereniſſimæ Principi & Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ Dominæ ſuæ Clementiſſimæ.

Otho Dux Brun. et Luneb.

Inſtru-

A D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Inſtructiones pro Ambaſſiatoribus ad Tractandum cum Ambaſſiatoribus Regis Daniæ.

Inſtructions given to our right Truſtie and Wellbeloved Ralph Lord Ewre, *to our Truſtie and right Wellbeloved Councellor Sir* John Harbert *Knight, our Second Secretary, and* Daniel Dun *Doctor of the Civill Law and one of the Maiſters of our Requeſts, beinge ſent as our Ambaſſadors Commiſſioners, to treat with the* Ambaſſadors *of our good Brother the* King of Denmark *at the City of* Breame in Germanie; *unto whom alſo We have appointed our Servant* Stephen Leeſure *to be an Aſſiſtant.*

ELIZABETH R.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B 5. fol. 30.

WHereas, of late Yeres, for the better Eſtabliſhment of Amitie betuixt Us and our loving Brother the *King of Denmark*, and for the common Good of Entercourſe between oure Subjects, and for the Tranquillity of both our Kingdoms and Dominions, We were pleaſed then to ſend over unto *Embden* Commiſſioners, with ſufficient Auſthoritie to meet with other Commiſſioners by our loving *Brother* appoynted, and there with them to treat and conclude of ſuch matters as was then thought fit to be conſidered and agreed on betuixt Us; Foraſmuch as, by the lett of the Winds and Weather, ſuch impediment was given unto our Commiſſioners, as that they were not able to reach to the place aſſigned as ſoon as was expected, and, upon ſome other Accidents alſo which hapned to the Commiſſioners of our loving Brother, they did not ſtay the coming of our Commiſſioners, ſo as the Endeavors of Us and our ſaid loving Brother take not ſuch effect as We both deſired; We have therefore, in reſpect that the Deſire of good Amity and Correſpondency, to be held betuixt Us and our ſaid loving Brother, is no leſs at this tyme then heretofore hath bin, being given to underſtand, that he will ſend unto the City of *Breame* Commiſſioners, with ſufficient Auſthority to treat and conclude of the former Differences, and of ſuch matters as ſince hath riſen betuixt our Subjects and the Miniſters and Officers of our ſaid Brother the *King* of *Denmark*, with like intention, thought good to ſende you alſo over unto the ſame place and for the ſame purpoſes.

You ſhall therefore take notice that the principall intention of your Imployment is to meet with the Commiſſioners of our loving Brother the *King* of *Denmark*, whom he hath promiſed to ſend to *Breame*; wheare, after a good conſideration had of all matters in queſtion, We expect that, by common Conſent of both Parties, there may be eſtabliſhed ſome good forme of Treatie concerning Amity and Entercourſe; in the Particulars wherof yow ſhall have eſpeciall regard of our pryncely Honour and of the Profit of our Eſtats and Subjects, ſuffering nothing to paſs that in your Jugement may be prejudiciall: And though divers Treaties have in old time paſſed between our Predeceſſors and the ancient *Kings of Denmark*, whereof now there is in particular litle memorie or uſe; yet there are two generall *Treaties: The one of the Yere* 1490. *betwixt King Henry the Seaventh of England, and King John of Denmark: The other the Yere* 1523. *betwixt Henry the Eight our Father of gratefull Memory, and King Chriſtiernus of Denmark*; wherin We accompt all other Precedents to be concluded as much as was fitting the tyme, and therfore, in

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. the other reſpects, things not contained in the forſaid two Treaties, as they grow unfit by change of Tymes, We accompt ſuperfluous; ſo that yf the Commiſſioners of *Denmark* happen to produce Records of further Times that may be prejudiciall to Us, you ſhall diſcreetlie and conſtantly perſwade them that it will be to little purpoſe to debate of matters ſo remote from this our Age and out of all Uſe and Memorie; yet yf in this or any other matter of great Importance the Commiſſioners of *Denmark* ſhall perſiſt in their Opinions, though you have never ſoe much perſwaded with them, you ſhall not particularly break of your meeting or reject them, but, taking time of farther Deliberation, ſhall give Us to underſtand the caſe, and expect our Order and further Pleaſure in your Diſcretion, duely weighing of what Conſequence the Matters are wherein you ſhall be peremptorie; Our Meaning being, in things that doe not include ſuperioritie or incommoditie, not to denie the King's reaſonable Contentation, though former Treaties have not provided for them.

And, that you may be the better furniſhed for this our Service, you ſhall receive from our Principall Secretarie Letters Patents of our Commiſſion; the which being made in common form, with full Power to treat and conclude what on both ſides is to be allowed ſealed and ſigned by Us; yet in things of important Conſequence as you ſhall in your Diſcretion have anie cauſe to doubt, you may inſiſt to make Us acquainted therwith, and know our pleaſure before you conclude abſolutlie: You ſhall further receave the forſaid two Treaties and what other Writings maie be to purpoſe for this your Negotiation.

And concerning the ſaid Treaties you ſhall underſtand, that ſince the making therof the courſe of Succeſſion hath been interrupted in *Denmark*; for the forenamed *Chriſtiernus* by force of Arms was expelled the Kingdom, the Great Grandfather of this preſent King ſucceeding in his place; ſo that yf they claym upon this or any other reaſon of receſſe that the ſaid Treaties be voyd; then it followeth, that We remain in ſtate of the Lawe of Nations, as bound to no other thing by ſpeciall Contract than that which now is to be entred into for the peaceable State and publict Profit of both our Crowns and Subjects; and for that in the foreſaid Treaties there are manie places of *Denmark* and *Norwaye* namelie ſet doun as yelded to our Subjects for Trade of Fiſhing Habitation and ſuch like, the which our Merchants have no uſe of, you ſhall omit the ſpeciall naming thereof, contenting your ſelves rather to obtain unto our Merchants free Trade and Dealing in the King's Dominions and everie part therof in generall Termes; The intention of this Treatie being to eſtabliſh good Amitie between Us and our loving Brother *the King of Denmark* for Us and our Succeſſours for ever, as alſo ſome good meanes of Entercourſe for our Subjects. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

About this point of Amitie you ſhall followe the forme of the foreſaid two Treaties, uſing and diſpoſing the ſame or any other good effectuall and ſeeming words to that purpoſe, as in Diſcreſion you ſhall think fit.

And wheare in the former Treaties mention is made of Ayde mutuallie to be yelded as upon occaſion it ſhall be required, and that with divers Modifications, whereby it may appeare the Intention was to in defence againſt all Invaſions made by practiſe or force; and foraſmuch as in this our Age We have ſeen Religion to have bin made a Cloak to ſhadow divers factious Deſignes, with the great Offence of God, Prejudice of Juſtice, and of the peaceable State of Chriſtendome, you ſhall make motion in as effectuall manner as you can, that wbere Invaſions or Rebellions ſhall happen under pretence to advance the Romiſh Religion, either Partie ſhall be ready to joyn their Forces for Defence: And in caſe the Commiſſioners of *Denmark* ſhew themſelvs readie to joyn, then ſhall you think of ſome ſubſtantiall Words to inſert the ſame into the Treatie; and when it ſhall fall out to either Partie to need and requyer ſuch Aide as is before ſpoken of; Then the Time Place Quantity manner of Expenſes, and ſuch like Circumſtances, to be appointed and agreed upon by a particuler Treatie, to be entred into upon occaſion, as in the Jugement of the Parties ſhall in good and faithfull Sinceritie ſeem convenient.

Concerning Entercourſe you ſhall underſtand, that our Merchants uſe very little Trade in the Dominions of *Denmark*, yet in generall Terms mention is to be made of kynd intreating our Subjects on both ſids, with liberty to trade paying ordinarie Duties, and alſo coming going abiding dwelling and ſuch like things that moſt import

our

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. our Subjects, for the entercourſe of thoſe Countries, or the Paſſage of Merchants to the *Eaſt Countries* by the *Sounde*, of our Merchants of *Muſcovy* by *Wardhouſe*, or of the Fiſhing alſo of *Iſland* and *Wardhouſe*. For Paſſage of the *Sound* you ſhall underſtand our Merchants have long ſince by their humble Supplications declared unto Us that they are verie much abuſed there, as well by daily increaſe of Exactions, as alſo by the Uncerteinties of the Duties required, with taking light occaſions to ſtay them, ſerching their Ships, and confiſcating their Goods, puniſhing the Innocent for the Fault of another, and ſuch like, wherof you ſhall be more at large inſtructed by our Anſwer ſent unto the Kyng with the laſt Ambaſſador of our good Brother the *King of Denmark*, a Copy whereof you ſhall receave of our ſaid Secretarie; and you ſhall agree with the Commiſſioners in the beſt ſort you can for ſome Moderation therin to be inſerted in the Treatie; and for the better Information the Merchants ſhall be warned to give you in Writing their Greefs and Deſires, the which you ſhall uſe as you ſhall think reaſonable. For the better Handling of this Matter, yow ſhall declare that it hath ever been honorable for Princes amongſt their other Subjects eſpecially to protect Merchants, who (by reaſon of their Trade bringing many Commodities to Common Weeles) have eſpeciall Occaſions to be oftentimes in forrein Countreys, and there in moſt daunger of ſiniſter Imputations and Injuries, the which being ſuffred without redreſs, muſt needs overthrow at length all Traffique; Wherefore you ſhall urge the Commiſſioners to joyn with you for the avoiding of intollerable Injuries of our Merchants, and you may be ready alſo to join with them for avoiding of all Deceipts, that both reaſonable Duties maie be paid truelie, and yet the Merchant by exceſſive Exactions or pretended Quarrels not oppreſſed: For the which on both ſides ſome Proviſion is to be made in Treatie, as in your Diſcreſion, agreable to your Direction, you ſhall beſt deviſe.

You may further declare, that as Cuſtoms are grounded upon acknowlegment of Regalitie for Protection, Permiſſion for coming in and out, and for maintaining deep Boys and Lights for repairing Ports and Bancks, and ſuch like, ſo uſe they to be urged with ſome proportion to the ground therof, ever leaving meanes to the Merchaunt Adventurer for Recompence of his Venture and Travail; and that Tolls otherwiſe taken are rather eſteemed willfull Exactions then due and juſt Cuſtomes: wherefore, as it is uſuall amongſt all other Princes to rate their Cuſtumes in ſome reaſonable and certain ſort, ſo to publiſh the ſame Rates, That Tollers by the unknoun uncertaintie therof maie not be imboldned to offer daily Injuries, to appoint means for diſpatch, inhibit unneceſſary Delays and willfull Deteynings, to define Cauſes of Concealment and Puniſhment for the Offendors only, and for the proportion of things onlie concealed, you are to require the like in *Denmark* to be eſtabliſhed by this Treatie. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

This matter is one of the main Pillers of your Negotiation, and therfore We would have you firſt diſcover how they are inclinable to Conformitie in this point, which maie be a Caution for you how to govern your ſelfs towards them in other things of leſſe conſequence: And therfor, although in things of this nature the Parties intereſſed can beſt deſcribe their Grevances; and ſeeing both by former Treaties and for Safetie in that Paſſage, Tolls muſt be paid, wherin doubtles you ſhall find them very ſtrict (the beſt part of that King's Revenues riſing from ſuch Perquiſits) allthough We leave you to conferr with the Merchants what maie be wrought for their reaſonable Satisfaction; yet becauſe you maie know that We are not careles to underſtand and remedy the Grevances of our Subjects, We think it not amiſs to touch ſome general Heads to be urged againſt them, as things contrarie to all Honor and Juſtice.

Firſt, Concerning the hundred Pennie it is againſt all reaſon that it ſhould be otherwiſe rated than according to the Valuation which appereth by Certificats from the Magiſtrat whence the Goodes come, and not in that place where he ſhould be Judge and Partie.

Secondlie, It is a moſt unjuſt thing that the Merchant ſhould be put to the proportion of Entry of every particuler in everie Pack otherwiſe then by Certificat as aforeſaid.

Thirdlie, That in caſe of Concealments the mixed Goods be nut confiſcated, but onlie what is concealed, or ſome double or treble Valew thereof; for it is a great Violence that Marchants Goods ſhall be forfeited for Mariners Faults, and it is contrarie to the Sea-

A D.1602 Seaventh and Thirteenth Article of the Treatie of 490.
44 Eliz. Reg.

There muſt alſo be a Moderation of Meaſure of the Laſts and the Laſt gelt, in all which if you cannot procure ſuch proviſionall Order as that our Merchants may not be ſnared in Offences when they have no ſuch purpoſe, or that the Conditions be not ſo tollerable for this Paſſage as that the Benefit will not bear it, you ſhall rather break off your meeting, and let them know that ſeing there is no Diſpoſition to reduce things to the meaſure of Equitie to be grounded upon Reaſon and Cuſtom of other Princes, that you will relate it unto Us, and doubt not but that We will therein take ſuch Order as is convenient; for it is evident that ſeing our Merchants uſe onlie to paſſe the *Sound*, with intention neither to buy nor ſell, ther is no reaſon of ſuch immoderat Exactions.

Beſids it is incompatible with the nature of Traffique that Shipps in the midſt of ther way for Search or other occaſion ſhould be turmoiled as they are, though their Payement were eaſye.

For the Paſſage of the Company of *Muskovie* ther was a particuler Contract made the Yere 1583. at the humble Sute of the Merchants, wherunto for the tyme We gave our Conſent with ſnme Modification; the which Treaty and Modification ſhall alſo be delivered unto you, and what els the Merchants ſhall ſet doun in Writing of their Deſire: But in this point of this Paſſage, becauſe indeed it is a very unreaſonable Servility to which our Merchants are tied, We do require you to ſtand ſeriouſly for retraction of that: For firſt it is true that all ancient Treaties have allowed free Paſſage to the Engliſh by all the King's Seas, and all other Nations in the Straights of England Spaine and the Adriatique Gulf, eſteem the Sea as common for Paſſage, it being a high ſtrained Soveraintie to loke forſuch a Power over another Monarch in a Sea of ſuch Dimenſion as is betwene his Countries and *Iſland*, when it is well known that none of our Ships do ever come within the ſight of Land; and therfor, how ſoever they may conteſt with you, either to keep that hold ſtill, or to increaſe the Compoſition, our pleaſure is that you do plainely tell them, that yf We do ſuffer our Merchants to paie it, being grounded upon ſo little reaſon, We may impoſe the ſame Tolle uppon all Ships of his Countrey that ſhall paſs throw anie A.D.1601. of our Channells, or about our Kingdoms Dominions and Iſlands. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Concerning the fiſhing at *Wardhouſe* and in the Seas of *Iſland*, you ſhall underſtand, that after divers Troubles in thoſe Countreys in the Raigne of *King Henrie the Sixt* and *Edward the Fourth*, ther was a Treaty proviſionallie entred into for the ſpace of two Yeres, with mention that the Engliſh ſhould not go with their Shipping in the mean Seaſon beyond *Hegaland*, a place of *Norwaie*; wheruppon, in the Yere 1577, We ſending our Ambaſſadors into *Germanie* to treat with the Deputies of *King Frederick of Denmark*, amongſt other things of the Fiſhing of *Iſland* and *Norwaye*, it was pretended, by vertue of that Treatie, that our Men were excluded from Fiſhing in thoſe places, as beinge beyond *Hegland*; wherunto it was then anſwered, that by generall Treaties of Peace afterward made, as is aforeſaid, by *King John* and *Chriſtiernus*, the former proviſionall Treatie that is objected became of no force, and it was by the King's Deputies then acknowledged; the ſaid *Frederick* by his Letters to Us afterwards, deſiring that the further diſcuſſing of this Controverſie might be referred to ſome other tyme; wheras We thought it fit to reſt in the ſaid Treaties of *King John* and *Chriſtiernus*, allowing Fiſhing in all places without exception; yet at the being of divers our Ambaſſadors in *Denmark* it hath been objected by word of Mouth that our Subjects fiſhing in *Iſland* and *Norwaye*, do thereby contrarie to Treaties; the which alſo was mentioned in the laſt ſolempe Ambaſſage from *Denmark* by the Lord Chaunceller *Wittfeld* and his Colleigue *Barnicontas*: But for that they made noe profe of their Speech We thought it reaſon to reſt uppon the forſaid Treaties.

And alſo in the laſt Ambaſſage from *Denmark* by Doctor *Cragius*, Objection was made againſt the ſaid Fiſhing upon Ground of the forſaid particuler Contract made the Year 1583. for Paſſages to *Muſcovia*, though in the ſaid Treatie there was nothing mentioned expreſſed or intended with our knowlege concerning the Fiſhing.

And of late in the Yere 1599. the King going to Sea ſpoiled four Ships of our Subjects about *Wardhouſe* as Fiſhing unlawfully ther, and gave Prohibition (as We are informed) to other our Subjects Fiſhing in the high Sea of *Iſland*,

And

A.D.1602 farr from his Coaſt, that they ſhould come no more there.
44 Eliz. Reg.

And about the Year 93. his Miniſters uſed the like Violence at *Weſtmonye Iland*, not far from *Iſland*; amongſt other reaſons grounding the Fact upon Omiſſion of ſeeking Licence from ſeven Yeres to ſeven Yeres, according to the Treaties before mentioned; in all which Things We eſteem our Subjects to have receaved much Wronge: For the courſe of Succeſſion being changed in *Chriſtiernus* Time (as is declared before) the right of the Croune long after being as it were in ſtrife not throughly eſtabliſhed, the requiring of the Licence, as alſo what was before and in *Chriſtiernus* Time decreed being in a manner doubtfull, was not regarded, and began to grow out of uſe; Inſomuch as in this King's Great Grandfather and Grandfather's Time there was never made anie mention therof: And though in this King's Father's Tyme, in the Yere 77, there was ſome Speech of Fiſhing; yet the ſeking of this Licence was never urged, but rather at the length it was eſtabliſhed by Letters, that the Engliſh might fiſh freely in the ſaid Places, and be welcome ſo long as they ſhould pay their Dueties, and behave themſelvs well; wherupon Order was taken by our Counſell, that ſuch of our Subjects as then went out of our Ports to that Fiſhing, ſhould give Bonds of good Behaviour; and for your better Information herein, you ſhall receive of our ſaid Secretarie a Letter written to Us from *King Frederick* the Yere 88. to that purpoſe, as alſo an Act of Counſell providinge accordinglie.

And you ſhall further declare that the Lawe of Nations alloweth of Fiſhing in the Sea every where, as alſo of uſing Ports and Coaſts of Princes in Amitie for Traffique, and avoidinge danger of Tempeſts; ſo that if our Men be barred therof, it ſhould be by ſome contract: We acknowledge none of that nature, but rather of Conformity with the Lawe of Nations in theſe reſpects, as declaring the ſame for the removing of all clayme and doubt; ſo that it is manifeſt by denying of this Fiſhing and much more, for ſpoyling our Subjects for this reſpect, We have been injured againſt the Lawe of Nations, expreſſie declared by Contract, as in the aforeſaid Treaties, and *the King*'s own Letters of 85.

And for the asking of Licence, if our Predeceſſors yelded thereunto, it was more than by Law of Nations was due, yelded perhaps upon ſome ſpecial Conſideration, yet growing out of uſe it remained due by the Law of Nations, what was otherwiſe due before all Contract; wherefore by omitting Licence, it cannot be concluded in any caſe, that the right of Fiſhing, due by the Lawe of Nations, faileth; hut rather that the omitting to require Licence might be contrarie to the Contract yf any ſuch had been in force. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Sometime in Speech *Denmark* claymeth Propertie in that Sea as lying between *Norway* and *Iſland*, both ſides in the Dominions of oure loving Brother *the King*, ſuppoſing thereby that for the Propertie of a whole Sea, it is ſufficient to have the Bancks on both ſides as in Rivers; Whereunto you may anſwere, that though Propertie of Sea in ſome ſmall diſtance from the Coaſt, maie yeild ſome Overſight and Juriſdiction, yet uſe not Princes to forbid Paſſage or Fiſhing, as is well ſeen in our Seas of England and Ireland, and in the Adriaticke Sea of the *Venetians*, where We in ours, and they in theirs have Propertie of Command; and yet neither We in ours, nor they in theirs, offer to forbid Fiſhing, much leſſe Paſſage to Ships of Merchandize, the which by Law of Nations cannot be forbidden ordinarilie, neither is it to be allowed that Propertie of Sea in whatſoever diſtance is conſequent to the Bancks, as it hapneth in ſmall Rivers; For then by like reaſon the half of every Sea ſhould be appropriated to the next Bank, as it hapneth in ſmall Rivers where the Banks are proper to divers Men, whereby it would follow that noe Sea were common, the Banks on every ſide being in the Propertie of one or other; wherfore there remaineth noe colour that *Denmarke* may claim any Propertie in thoſe Seas, to forbid Paſſage or Fiſhing therin.

You may therefore declare that We cannot with our Dignitie yeld that our Subjects abſolutelie be forbidden thoſe Seas Ports or Coaſts for the uſe of Fiſhing Negotiation and Safetie; neither did We ever yeld anie ſuch right to *Spaine* and *Portugall* for the *Indian* Seas or Havens; yet yf our good Brother *the King* upon ſpeciall Reaſon maie deſire that we yeild to ſome renuinge of Licence, or that ſome ſpeciall place upon ſome ſpeciall occaſion, be reſerved to his particular uſe in your Diſcreſion, for Amitie ſake, you may yeld therunto; but then to define the man-

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

ner of ſeking Licence in ſuch ſort as it be not prejudiciall to our Suhjects, nor to the effect of ſome ſufficient Fiſhing, and to be rather caried in the Suhjects Name then in ours or the King's.

Laſtlie, You ſhall underſtand that divers Complaints of Injuries and Loſſes, with urging of Reſtitution, remain yet in ſuſpence, not wholie given over hy our Suhjects on both ſides, wherof you ſhall receive in Writing of our ſaid Secretarie what Propoſitions of Cauſes and Replies, with Anſwers therunto, have paſſed in the laſt Ambaſſadge of *Denmark* by D. *Cragius*, and alſo what Complaints and Demands of our Suhjects were at his Retourn ſent to *the King*; for the full ending wherof you ſhall do your beſt to ſettle ſome courſe.

And more you ſhall provide that the like happen not hereafter, and in caſe anie do happen, how they ſhall be remedied.

Concerning the Injuries already paſt you ſhall find that on our ſide all hath been doon that may be of any Prince by Rigor of Juſtice required in ſuch caſes, but Wee eſteem it noe waie to be exacted, that We ſhould reſtore of our oune which maie he demanded for any Miſdeed of our Suhjects, nor that upon any Complaint We ſhould at our Charge ſeek and find out any ſuch Offendors named unto Us, nor at the firſt ſending and appeering We are to ſentence and execute the Plaintiffs Demands upon his meer narration or preſenting of Certificat made hy anie Magiſtrat in the Ahſence of the Defendant, as hath oftentimes undiſcreetlie been urged hy the Suhjects of *Denmark*; But that it be ſufficient yf We give ordor that Juſtice he ſpeedily adminiſtred criminally or civilly as the Plaintiffs ſhall deſire againſt the Offendors; That We yeld our puhlick Auchority and Aſſiſtance to the Plaintife for ſeking finding and apprehending ſuch Offendors at his oun Charge, and as they ſhall be found and preſented, that hearing both Parties, and waighing the Proofs, We give Order with Speed, and favour of the dampnefied for Sentence and Execution (as Juſtice maie bear) the which or ſome like Declaration you ſhall endeavour to ſet doun in the Treatie: And yf perhaps the Suhjects of *Denmark* maie ſeem rather to give over their Sutes, then by ſuch juſt meanes to follow them, you ſhall alſo accept thereof, offering alſo that ſuch Subjects of ours as have Cauſes depending in *Denmark* (whoſe Rights We cannot in Honour take from them againſt their Wills) ſhall be warned, that yf hy ſuch a Day to be agreed upon, they ſhall not enter into Suit for Reſtitution, they ſhall uppon their oun Neglect be excluded from farther Action. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

And in this manner you maie conclude an Ahſolution of all private Controverſies alreadie hanging, only you ſhall have an eſpeciall care of the laſt Injuries don in *Denmark* againſt our Merchants in the *Sound*, and the Fiſhers whereof Wee make mention in our Letter ſent hy *Leſieur*, a Copie whereof ſhall alſo be delivered unto you, leſt hy the eaſie paſſing over hereof Example maie be taken hereafter to ſeek ſome Booties about ſuch Times as the eſtabliſhing or renuing of Treaties may be intended: You ſhall not faile when you fall into the point of Fiſhing, to laie heſore them the extreame Outrage offred to our Merchants of *Hull*; wherin, becauſe We preſume they will be almoſt aſhamed to diſcend into Particulers, the ſame having bin ſo raſhlie executed, We are contented, yf from henceforward you ſee lyklyhood of their future Securitie, that you do forbear to deale too violentlie in it, becauſe the King's oun Perſon and Honour is touched therein, ſo as the King will graciouſly cauſe ſome pecuniarie Recompence to be made to the poor Men whoſe Stats are overthrowne hy that hard Uſage.

You ſhall further ſigniſy that We, uppon anie Complaints to be made hy the Suhjects of our loving Brother, will take order for due and ſpeedie Adminiſtration of Juſtice, expecting that our good Brother will doe the like for our Subjects.

Concerning Proviſion that like Injuries hapen not hereafter, you maie ſee in the two forſaid Treaties mention is made of ſome Caution to he taken of ſuch at their firſt ſetting forth, as going to Sea hy order maie be doubted of, that by ſome incident occaſion they may eaſily commit Injuries, the which may happen as well hy evill diſpoſed Men in Ships of our oun hy Propertie or preſent Uſe, ſet forth with intention of ſome ſpeciall Service, as alſo hy other Ships of War going with Letters of Mart; and if the Commiſſioners of *Denmark* urge anie farther Declaration herein, or otherwiſe in your Diſcreſion, you maie urge the ſame point to the preſent Times, as Reaſon ſhall require,

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

quire; as well for the Choice of Perſons that are to ſend to Sea with Letters of Mart, as alſo for caution at their ſetting forth, and Proviſion to their Retourn with anie Prize.

And to the purpoſe you ſhall underſtand that in debating ſuch matter of late with *France*, it hath been thought neceſſarie not to proportion the caution to be taken at any ſetting forth to the Value of Shipps that maie be ſpoiled by them; for by caution of ſo great Value as is never likelie to be found, all ſuch Shipping would be barred, but to a certain Somme for the which caution maie be found, as to the Proportion of the ſingle or double Value of the Shipp Victuals and Taklings, or ſome reaſonable Value, and the Magiſtrate to be anſwerable yf he take inconſiderable inſufficient caution at the time he taketh it, as by the Civill Lawe is uſuall, and likewiſe at the retourne with Prize, wherof there maie be anie doubt, ſufficient caution to be taken before the Goods be licenſed to be ſold.

And to conclude, in this point you ſhall eſpeciallie regard that nothing paſs to the Prejudice of our Honour and good of our Eſtate, as in your beſt Diſcretion you ſhall judge: But for that whatſoever Princes may do and provide, there will be ever Offenders, yf any Piracie happen to be committed by ſuch as ſet to Sea by Stealth or otherwiſe, Juſtice to be adminiſtred in what ſort it may, as before is declared; yet for the better aſſurance of the Merchant, who is eſpecially to be furthered, and might in good reaſon leave to trade, if therby he muſt be ſubject to Loſs for other Mens Offences, We wiſh that the point of the two foreſaid Treaties, wherein it is agreed that one Man be not puniſhed for another's Fault be duely provided for, by the excluding of all the uſe of Repriſals upon Merchants; which, altho they are ſometymes uſed betweene Princes that have no further Amity than only a bare eſtate of Peace; yet betwene Us and our loving Brother *the King of Denmark*, with whom We have a compleat ſtate of Amitie, We wiſh thoſe courſes to be avoided, eſpecially deſiring to maintain the mutuall Benefit which on both ſides ariſeth by Traffique.

If the Commiſſioners further make mention of anie other thing comonly to be uſed betwen us, as of the maner of entertayning Ambaſſadors when any ſhall be ſent to either ſide, or ſuch like; or yf they make mention of Bond for obſervation of Points agreed upon, as by Oath &c. or yf in handlyng with the Commiſſioners, you ſhall in your Diſcretion think of any thing of like ſort to be agreable to the maintenance of Amity and Entercourſe to our Honor, and Profit of our Eſtate, you maie uſe Means as before to effect therein what may ſeem convenient in your good and conſiderat Diſcretion.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Thus furniſhed with our Letters of Commiſſion, and other Writings before mentioned, you ſhall with all convenient ſpeed addreſs to *Bream*, and at your coming thether, yf the Commiſſioners of *Denmark* be there before you, you ſhall then uſe all ſuch kind of Complements as may be fit in ſuch caſe, that they impute not your later coming to any carleſnes: And if you come to *Bream* before them, you ſhall expect their coming; and as you ſhall be both at *Bream* you ſhall in maner ordor your Meetings as common Civility ſhall require; ever having ſpeciall Care in all your outward Cariage in everye Particuler of our Princely Dignitie, and the Reputation of this our Commiſſion, which muſt be in nothing leſs than that of our loving Brother *the King of Denmark*; and in your dealing with them, if you find them tractable you ſhall ever ſtand upon our Kindnes and ſiſterly Reſpect of the King, and Complements of our deſire of his and his Queen's good Health and Welldoing &c.

And forasmuch as it is reported that the Plague is now frequent in thoſe Parts, We being deſirous and carefull to prevent (as much as lies in us) that no ſuch Accident ſhould fruſtrat our Deſires and Hope of the Good which We expect by your Imployments there, are pleaſed that if it ſhall fall out, that after your firſt Meeting at *Bream*, you ſhall ſee cauſe in reſpect of the danger of Sicknes and Infection to leave that Place; then for the better effecting of ſome good Concluſion of this Treatie, you maie with the conſent of the Commiſſioners of our loving Brother *the King of Denmark*, make choyce of any other Place, either within the Dioces of *Breame*, or within the Dominions of any other Neighbour Prince, being in Amitie with Us, and may proroge your Ceſſions thereunto; and as you ſhall ſee it fit you may be bold to advertize us how things paſs, and to expect

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. pect our Order in important Matters of Doubt; and as you ſhall at the length conclude, you ſhall take under the Commiſſioners Hands in Writing what hath paſſed between you, and alſo give them the like; and ſo with ſpeedie retourne to give accompt of your Negotiation, unles you have Ordor from hence.

And this to be your Concluſion, yf they ſhall be in any reaſonable maner conformable to the Premiſſes: But yf they will not yeld unto what ſhall be neceſſarie to maintaine ſome beneficiall and ſecure Trade through the *Sound* (wherof you ſhall be informed by ſuch as are authoriſed thereunto by the Eaſtland Merchants) then you ſhall break off and reſerve the farther Reſolution unto us upon your relation to be made of all that hath paſſed in your Conference. Having now inſtructed you, as aforſaid, how to cary your ſelves in all things, We will comit thus much further to your Wiſdom, knowing you will uſe the Libertie as ſhall be moſt for our Service, and not otherwiſe yeld to any thing which by Induſtrie may be obteined.

If they ſhall not yeld to the League offenſive, as aforeſaid, you may conclude as other Leagues have bin made before in the two Treaties mentioned in theſe Inſtructions, and with ſuch Clauſes as you ſhall find neceſſary.

If it ſhall ſo happen that *the King of Denmark* ſhall yeld good Satisfaction in the matter of Impoſitions in the *Sound*, then rather then not to conclude in thoſe things concerning the *Sound*, We can be content you do leave that point of the Roſe Nobles as it is, but in no ſort to yeld to any increaſe of the Contribution for any reſpect, but to diminiſh it rather if you cannot take it away. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

For the Fiſhing, if you can procure them ſuch Favor and Libertie as they may without Interruption or Perrill be allowed, you ſhall ſatisfie the Commiſſioners in any Ordor they deſire to have taken here with our Subjects for good Behaviour to the King's People when they ſhall come on Land.

For Precedency in any reſpect to give no not *vicibus alterius*, but ſtill to maintain it as our dew in all your Meetings.

Altho We have given you ample Commiſſion according to the maner, as well to conclude as to treat; yet becauſe We wold be loath that you ſhould offer more to bind Us then the King's Commiſſioners have Power to bind him, you ſhall carefully obſerve at your firſt ſitting the Latitude of their Commiſſion, and if you find Inequality take exception to it; wherin if you find them not willing to ſatisfy you in procureing better Power, but that they go about to make advantage by ſounding you, and then plead lake of Authority to bind themſelvs, you ſhall in that caſe be wary how to open your ſelvs, or at leaſt to take this courſe, to treat with Proteſtation that all ſhall be as nothing except they promiſe to procure Ratification from the King in ſuch tyme as you ſhall think fit to limit.

Ro. Cecyll.

De Proclamatione Regia, ad Reprimend' Depræ dationes ſuper Mare.

A.D.1602. *Pat.* 44. *Eliz. p.* 10. *dorſ.*

THE *Queenes Majeſtie*,

Being certenly informed, through the manifold and daylie Complaints made to her Highnes, as well by her own Subjects as others, of the contynual Depredations and Piracies committed on the Seas by certain lewd and yll diſpoſed Perſons, pretending to make War againſt the Enemyes of *her Majeſtie* and of this Eſtate, and finding that the ordinarie Proceedings held of late times for the ſuppreſſing of theſe Enormities and Offences, have wrought leſſe Reformation then was expected; in her Princely Care to preſerve Juſtice, as one of the mayne Pillars of her Eſtate, and for the ſpeedier repreſſing of all ſuch Piracies and Depredations, Crimes moſt hateful to her Mind, and ſcandalous to her peaceable Goverment, and for the better contynuance of Amitie with all other Princes and States not Enemyes to her *Majeſtie*;

Hath, with the adviſe of her Privie Councell, not onely bene at Charges ſome few Monethes ſince to ſend oute a Pynnace of her owne, nowe in the *Straites*, to ſerche thoſe Seas for ſuch Offenders, and to uſe all good means by

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. by force or otherwiſe to take and bring home all ſuch of her Subjects as, being Pirates, doe rob and ſpoile the Subjects of her Frendes, not anie waiecaring to obey any Lawes or other Orders lately publiſhed upon the growing on of theſe fowl Crymes and Piracies, colored by other Voyages; But alſo, for prevention of any more ſuch lewde purpoſes in any that are to goe forth, hath ſet down certain Articles hereafter following, which her Highnes commaundeth all her Officers whom yt may concern; of what degree ſoever, to ſee duelie executed, wherein if any manner of Perſon ſhal be found culpable or wilfullie negligent, her *Majeſtie* declareth hereby that Puniſhment ſhal be inflicted upon him or them with ſuch Severitie, as the Example thereof ſhall terrify all others from committing any ſoe odious Crimes.

FIRST, That no Man of Warre be furniſhed or ſet oute to Sea withoute Licence under the Greate Seale of the Admiralty, upon ſufficient Bonds with Suerties firſt geiven to the Judge of the Highe Court of the Admiralty, or to his Deputie, for the good Behaviour of themſelves and Company towards her *Majeſtie*'s Freyndes and Alies, according to the purport and Lymitation of the ſaid Bonds with their Condicions, and the true meanyng of them, under paine of Death and Confiſcation of Landes and Goods, not duely to the Captayne and Marryners, hut to the Owners and Victuallers, beſydes the ſatisfying to the Partie dampnefied of all his Loſſes Coſts and Damages, if the Company of the ſaid Shippe ſhall commit any Pyracye Depredation or Murder at the Sea uppon anie of her *Majeſtie*'s Freinds.

ITEM, That if any Perſon whatſoever ſhall uppon the Sea take any Ship that doth belong to any of her *Majeſtie*'s Freynds and Allies, or to any of their Subjects, and after knowledge had that the ſaid Shippe doth belonge to her Freyndes, doth not forbeare to ſtay the ſame, unleſſe it ſhal be laden with Goods of her *Majeſtie*'s Enemyes, or with Marchaundizes of ſuch nature or quallety as may ſerve to furniſh the *Kynge of Spayne* his Armyes or Navyes, and going into the Kingdoms of *Spayne* and *Portugall*; or ſhall take out of it anie Goodes belonginge to her ſayd Freyndes, except Goods of the aforeſaid nature or quallity bound for *Spayne* or *Portugall*, hee or they ſoe offending ſhall ſuffer Death with Confiſcacion of Landes and Goodes according to the Lawe in that caſe provided. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

ITEM, That all Admyrall Cauſes (except the Cauſes now depending before the Commiſſioners for Cauſes of Depredation) ſhall be ſummarily heard by the Judge of the High Court of the Admyralty without admitting any unneceſſary Delay.

ITEM, That noe Appeale from him be admitted to the Defendant or Defendants in Cauſes of Depredation, either againſt the Offendors or their Acceſſaries before or after the Offence commytted, or thoſe in whoſe Poſſeſſion the Goodes ſpoyled are found, unles firſt, by way of Proviſion, the Somme adjudged be payed to the Playntiff upon Sureties to repay it if the Sentence ſhal be reverſed.

ITEM, That no Prohibition in ſuch Cauſes of Spoyl and Acceſſaries or Dependances be graunted hereafter.

ITEM, That no Prizes taken ſhal be diſpoſed of till Adjudication geiven hy the ſaid Judge, and order geiven hy him for the diſpoſing thereof, under payne of Confiſcation of Shippe and Goodes, and the Parties who ſhall buy take or receive any part thereof, ſo diſpoſed before Sentence, to be fined to her *Majeſtie*'s Uſe, and their Bodies ymprifoned duringe her *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure.

ITEM, That the Viceadmiralls or Mayors Baileifes or other cheyfe Officers of every Port Admiralls of themſelves, ſhall not ſuffer any Man of War to put to Sea without ſuch Lycence from the Judge of the Admiralty as aforeſaid, neither ſuffer any Man of War to diſpoſe of or unlade, without urgent neceſſitie, and in that caſe to be ſafely kept and cellered anie Goods taken at Sea till ſuch Judgment and Order by the ſaid Judge as aforeſaid, under pain, to every Viceadmirall or other ſuch Officer tranſgreſſing this Article to forfeit to her *Majeſty* one *Hundred Poundes* for a Fyne for every ſuch Offence, beſides ſatisfying to the Party dampnified of all his Loſſes Coſtes and Damages.

ITEM, That no Bond be taken of any Man of War but by the ſaid Judge of the Admiralty, That the ſame may be always forthcomming in the Offyce to anſwere all Complaintes; and the ſaid Bondes to be taken to the Uſe of the Lord Admirall, which he is to aſſigne over to the Parties damnified uppon juſte Complaynte.

ITEM, That noe Shippe or Goodes, taken from any her *Majeſtie*'s Freinds, ſhal be delivered by any other Order

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. then uppon Proofe in the ſaid Courte of the Admiralty before the ſaid Judge of the Admiraltie or his Deputie, to the end that a Recorde may be kepte of all ſuch Reſtrictions made to Strangers to ſerve when occaſion ſhall require.

Item, That the ſaid Judge of the Admyralty, uppon ſufficiente notice geven to him in the Office of the Admiralty of anie Man of Warre gone to the Sea without Lycence under the Great Seal of the Admiralty firſte obteyned, or of anie who have diſpoſed ſould or alienated anie Ship or Goodes whatſoever taken at Sea before ſuch Judgment as aforeſaid geiven by the ſaid Judge; ſhall proceede againſt the ſaid Shippe Goodes or Party according to Lawe in that Cauſe provided, within the Space of Three Moneths nexte following, uppon paine to incurre her *Majeſties* heavy Diſpleaſure.

Item, That, for the better information of the ſaid Judge, everie Vice-admirall is injoyned by this Proclamation, whereof he ſhall take notice at his Paril, to certefie into the ſaid Court of the Admiraltie every Quatter of a Yere, what Man of Warre hath gone to the Sea, or retourned home with anie Goodes taken at Sea or the Procedue thereof, uppon paine to loſe to her *Majeſty* by way of Fine, for everie ſuch Default *Twentie Poundes of Engliſh Money*, to be aunſwered into her *Majeſtie*'s Receipte of the Exchequer, by Certificate from the ſaid Judge of the Admiralty under the Greate Seale of that Office, to be directed to the Lord Treaſorer and the Barons of the Exchequier. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Item, That no Shippe or Veſſell furniſhed to Sea in warlyke manner ſhall enter into *the Streytes* or *Mediterrean Sea* uppon payne to the Offendors of Confiſcacion of their Goodes and Landes, and of whatſoever there taken, and further to ſuffer in caſe of Pyracy.

Lastly, It is ſtreightly prohibited to all Engliſhmen of Warre, that ſhall goe to the Seas, that they nor any of them under paine of Death to the Offendors as in caſes of Pyracy, and to the Owners Confiſcation of their Ship or Ships of Warre, ſhall ſell alienate or diſpoſe of anie Goodes taken at Sea, either in *Argier*, *Tunis*, *Zant*, *Petraſſe*, or any other place in *Barbarie*, *Greece* or *Italie*, or elſewhere, but in the Kingdome of England onely; Neither ſhall anie of her *Majeſtie*'s Subjects, reſiding for the Time in *Barbary* or places adjoininge, in any other place oute of England, dare to buie or receive directly or indirectly anie ſuch Goodes taken at the Seas, under paine of Confiſcacion of his owne proper Goodes Chattells and Lands here in England, and ſuch other Puniſhmente as by the Law may bee inflicted upon a Contemnor of her *Majeſtie*'s Edicts and Proclamations.

Gyven at her Majeſtie's *Mannor of Rychmond* the 19. Day of March.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Regina ad Regem Daniæ.

Sereniſſime Rex Frater & Conſanguinee Chariſſime,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B 5. fol. 10.

Poſtremâ veſtrâ ad Nos Legatione rectè expeditâ, Subditis noſtris humiliter efflagitantibus, de illorum quoque Gravaminibus, quibus jamdiu in Dania premuntur, ſublevandis deliberatioa Nobis ſuſcipienda erat, uti Literis noſtris aliiſque ea de re ſcriptis, per Famulum noſtrum *Thomam Ferres*, Anno nonageſimo nono miſſis, *Serenitatem veſtram* certiorem fecimus; reſcriptum verò tum fuerat plenius Reſponſum aliquantæ ſpei expectandum, donec in proximis Comitiis quid è Senatûs Regni Sententia foret intelligi poſſet: At intereà, dum Nos de præteritis jam penè tranſactum ſperaremus, ac Rationes haud fruſtrà innuiſſemus, quibus novæ deinceps Offenſiones præcaverentur, neque enim damni quippiam a Claſſiariis noſtris Subditis veſtris exinde illatum accepimus, *Hullenſes* noſtri plurimis lamentis apud Nos conqueſti ſunt, Naves & Bona in Mare Boreali ab illis abrepta fuiſſe, dum Piſcationi, quâ & ipſi, & ipſorum Majores, eo ipſo in loco ultrò omnem Hominum memoriam, neminéve prohibente, uſi fuiſſent, honeſtam operam darent, ipſis interim longè durius exceptis quàm a Subditis Principum Amicitiam profitentium jure optimo expectari ſoleat, Nobiſque ſimul humiliter expoſuerunt ſe, rebus verè narratis, ex Juriſprudentium Sententia intellexiſſe, illatam vim ab omni Juſtitia alienam fuiſſe; Damnorum proinde juxta & Injuriarum ſatisfactionem jure requiri,

A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. requiri, ac modis omnibus urgeri posse. A nobis igitur submisse petierunt, ut ad Restitutionem obtinendam Regiam nostram Authoritatem interponerimus, aut si Justitiam tandem negatam intelligerent, ipsis sibi de Subditis Orisque vestris, ubi rectius possent, perspiciendi facultatem liberam permitteremus. Hac de causa, in fine Ætatis Anni nonagesimi noni, Literas ad *Serenitatem vestram* dedimus; ex Literis paulo post scriptis eam in Sententiam tum venisse intelleximus, ut & hanc, & prius commemoratas Controversias, Commissariorum Colloquio rectius quàm Literarum scriptione componi posse existimaret. Cui quidem Sententiæ, quòd inviolatam hactenus Amicitiam nostram stabilitam cuperemus, assensum haud gravate præbuimus: loco igitur *Embdæ* constituto, primò quidem ad *vigesimum tertium Martii* congressum futurum conveneramus; sed ob insolitam illius Anni succedentem Intemperiem ad *Aprilis decimum quintum* diem rem defferi pæstolaveramus: ad quem quidem, quantum per Ventorum Flatus licuit, Commissarios nostros instruximus, de eventu optimè persuasæ, quandoquidem ipsa *Serenitas vestra* propriis suis Literis Deputatos ità utrinque præmonendos fore urserit, ut qui primi ad Locum destinatum accederent aliorum adventum patienter sustinerent, nè ex mora fortè, ut fit in Itinere necessaria, instituti hujus successus irritus redderetur; sed cùm Legati nostri, re infectâ, ad Nos rediissent, Nobis humiliter exposuerunt, se quidem, cùm ad Portum *Embdensem decimo Maii* Anno milesimo sexcentesimo appulissent, vestros ibidem Anchoris hærentes reperisse, cumque ipsis mox de ratione intrandi Colloquii humanissimè egisse, illos verò planè respondisse per tardiorem nostrorum Adventum Commissionis suæ tempus elapsum esse, quod quidem uno prius aut altero Die jam expirâsset, nostris verò idoneam aliquam rationem, pro mutua Dignitate nostra ac Rei gravitate, ineundam plurimum suadentibus, vestri sine Colloquio discedendum judicârunt; nostri autem, etsi diutius *Embdæ* morati fuissent quàm prius a vestris expectabantur, nè tanti momenti Negotium facile neglectum relinquerent, & a *Serenitate vestra* resumendi Colloquii rationem decenter quæsivissent; res tamen effectum fortita non est, quod quidem Nobis mirum videbatur, cùm in animum jure optimo induxissemus Principum Instituta, communi consensu suscepta, in re præsertim tantâ, majoris fieri oportere quam ut tantilli temporis accedendi morâ, Ventorum mobilitati subjecta, irrita penitùs reddi illa possent; cùmq; enim non aliunde quam ex adversis Ventis tardiorem nostrorum Adventum inverveniſſe vestri certiores a nostris facti fuerunt. A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Nos tamen veteris Amicitiæ inter Coronas nostras jamdiu cultæ intuitu ab omni sinistra interpretatione Cogitationem suspenderc decrevimus; persuasæ interim *Serenitatem vestram*, cùm instituti Colloquii successum irritum vidisset, primùm illud suum ad omnia Subditorum nostrorum Gravamina respondendi Consilium resumere voluisse; sed jam ab *Hullensibus* nostris intelleximus, se superiori Autumno Procuratorem in Daniam destinâsse, qui Bonorum *Wardhewsii* ablatorum Restitutionem juris ordine peteret; aliud verò Responsum a Ministris vestris obtineri non potuisse, quàm quòd omnes nostrorum Controversiæ per Commissarios ubi alibi convenirent derimendæ forent; Nobis igitur multis Precibus humiliter supplicârunt ut prius memoratæ illorum Petitioni assensum præberemus; Nos verò, quanquam oblivisci non possimus quàm optimis erga Nos Officiis & singulari in Subditos nostros Clementia Majores vestri suam in res nostros amicissimam propensionem sæpius testati sint, ipsam quoque *Serenitatem vestram* nobis sæpe per Literas, quandoque etiam per Legatos, fraternè professam se, mutua Amicitia nostra amplectenda, quam utrique Regno apprime utilem atque honorificam esse intelligeret, paternis Vestigiis perpetuo insistere decreviſſe; Cui & Nos amantissimæ Sororis affectu respondere statuimus, ut proinde passuræ facile non simus Subditis nostris aliquanto permitti, quod sinceræ Amicitiæ nostræ Dignitati vestræ aut vestrorum Commodis repugnet; illorum tamen rationes, quos *Deus Optimus Maximus* Curæ nostræ commisit, negligere Nobis integrum non est, quin Officii nostri esse intelligimus ad ea, quæ Juris æquitate illis debentur, acquirenda Regiâ nostrâ Protectione adesse:

Quamobrem Præsentium exhibitorem, dilectum & fidelem Famulum nostrum generosum *Stephanum Leasuyer* Nobis a Cubiculis, cui fidem haberi cupimus, hoc tempore ad *Serenitatem vestram* mandavimus, ut inde intelligat persuasum omninò Nos habere, uti & Nos ipsæ ab iis quæ minus amica videbuntur prædictis de Causis abstinendum

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. nendum cupiamus, ita & *Serenitatem veſtram* ad ea, quæ Juſtitia poſtulaverit, afflictis hiſce noſtris *Hullenſibus* aliiſq; Subditis clementer præſtanda iis ipſis rationibus inclinatam fore, aut ſi quam aliam viam ad hanc aliaſque Controverſias finiendas magis idoneam ſencerit, noſque de ſua hac in re Sententia per Literas certiores fecerit, Nos ſororiâ propenſione facile ſtatuemus quod mutuæ & Amicitiæ & Dignitati noſtræ conſentaneum fuerit: *Serenitati interim veſtræ* florentiſſima omnia a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precamur. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Pro Portcullis Purſivando Armorum.

A.D.1601. *Pat.* 44 *Eliz. p.* 12 *m.* 10.

ELizabeth, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus, ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, in conſideratione boni & fidelis Servitii, quod dilectus Subditus noſter *Samuell Thompſon* ante hæc tempora impendit, & durante Vitâ ſuâ impendere intendit, ereximus fecimus conſtituimus ordinavimus & creavimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, erigimus facimus conſtituimus ordinamus & creamus eundem *Samuelem Thompſon* in Officium unius Purſivandorum noſtrorum ad Arma, ac ei Officium illud, necnon Nomen vulgariter *Portcullis*, ac Stilum Titulum Libertates & Præheminentias, hujuſmodi Officio convenientia & concordantia ab antiquo conſueta, damus per Præſentes, quod quidem Officium *Thomas Lant* nuper habuit & occupavit:

Habendum & exercendum Officium illud, ac Nomen Stilum Titulum Libertates & Præeminentias prædicto *Samueli Thompſon* aliàs *Portcullis* durante Vitâ ſuâ,

Et ulterius dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris damus & concedimus, eidem *Samueli Thompſon* aliàs *Portcullis* durante Vitâ ſuâ, pro Vadio & Feodo Officii ſui prædicti, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Decem Librarum Sterlingorum*, percipiendum ſibi annuatim præfato *Samueli Thompſon* aliàs *Portcullis*, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, pro Termino Vitæ ſuæ, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta *beatæ Mariæ Virginis* & *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, per æquales Portiones:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Super Litigationibus inter Reges Daniæ & Sueciæ agitatis.

By the Queen.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 10.

TRuſtie and Wellbeloved we greet you well.

Since your Departure from hence We have receaved Letters from our lovinge Couſin *Duke Charles of Sweden*, giving Us to underſtande that certaine Controverſies have lately falne betweene him and our good Brother *the King of Denmark*, which are like to growe to a furder cource of Diſcorde, unleſſe the Mediation of ſome that are well affected to them bothe ſhall prevent the ſame;

Wherefore, havinge found that *the Duke* was very deſirouſe that We ſhould interpoſe our ſelf for the Concervation of Amitie betweene thoſe two Kingdommes (the Breach wherof is like to be very hurtful to thoſe People, and not a litle prejudiciall to the free Paſſage of thoſe places) We have thought good to give you order to do youre beſt to under-

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. underſtand in what caiſe the Matter nowe ſtandith, and, as you ſhall find the ſtate of things betweene them, to ſignifie unto our ſaid Brother the *King of Denmark*, that for the ſpeciall Good Will Wee hear to hime and to the Wellfare of bothe thoſe Kingdomes, (conſideringe how great Flames do eaſilie ariſe from ſmall Beginnings, and how manie Incommodities muſt needs fall out hy the Diſſention of ſo great Princes) We have taken this Reſolution in freindlie manner to moove that King hy you to incline himſelf to a cource of Pacification, ſpeciallie with another Prince in whoſe Diſpoſition We find ſo great redyneſs to reconcile all Difficultees uppon anie Conditions agreeable to Honour and Reaſon; ſo as, when We conſider that this whereunto Wee move hime, is onlie to take that cource wherein his owne Good maie be as well included as anie other (the doubt of Warre being alwayes incertain) Wee douht not hut that he will take the Propoſition as a ſigne of that Princelie Good Will which We beare him, and as ane Argument of our Care to nurriſhe the Peace of Chriſtendome betweene all ſuche Princes, whoſe Deſires We Judge (by the meaſure of our oune) to extende themſelves no further than ſtandith with the Rule of Honour and Juſtice; yf now it ſhall fall oute that anie Accord be made betweene them before our Letters comme to your Handes, Wee thinke it fitte nevertheleſſe that you do make it knoun to *the King* howe far We had directed you, as alſo that you impart it hy your Letters to *the Duke*, to whom We have ſent this Diſpatch, which We require you to be ſafelie delyvered. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Given under our Signet at oure *Manor of Greenwich*, the 15th of Mai 1602.

Dorſ:

To our Truſty and Wellbeloved Servant Stephen Leſieur *Eſquire our Agent with our good Brother the* King of Denmark.

Rex Daniæ ad Reginam.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol 10.

Chriſtianus Quartus, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque* Rex, Dux *Slevici Holſatiæ Stormariæ Dithmarſiæ*, Comes *in Oldenburge & Delmenhorſt*, Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ* Fidei Defenſatrici, Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ chariſſimæ, Salutem & continuum fælicitatis Incrementum.

Sereniſſima Princeps Soror ac Conſanguinea Chariſſima,

Reddidit Nobis *Serenitatis veſtræ* Literas, ejuſdem a cubiculis Famulus Generoſus gratè nobis dilectus, *Stephanus Leſieurius*, quibus *Serenitas veſtra*, quæ ab aliquot Annis inter Nos Subditorum utrinque noſtrorum cauſâ, tàm per Legatos quàm Literas, acta & tractata ſunt ordine recenſet, & tandem ut *Hullenſibus* ſuis, Damna in Mari boreali nuper contra Jus quoddam ſuum, ut vocant, inaniter prætenſum, illata ſortiantur, & ereptæ Naves, cum omni cauſa reſtituantur poſtulat, aut ſi quam aliam viam, ad hanc aliaſque Controverſias finiendas, magis idoneam cenſerimus, ſeque de noſtra hac in re Sententia per Literas certiores fecerimus, ſororiâ ſe propenſione quod mutuæ & Amicitiæ & Dignitati noſtræ conſentaneum fuerit facile ſtaturam pollicetur; ad hæc amanter & fraternè reſpondendum Nohis eſſe cenſemus.

Ac primùm quidem quod *Serenitas veſtra* de poſtrema ad ſe Legatione noſtrâ rectè expedita mentionem facit recordamur, Doctorem *Nicholaum Cragium*, multorum querulantium, ac miſerè ah Anglicis Piratis Spoliatorum Subditorum noſtrorum Cauſa, poſtremò ſub finem nimirùm Anni *Nonageſimi octavi*, hinc ad *Serenitatem veſtram* a nohis ahlegatum fuiſſe, qui uti voluntatem ac propenſionem ſingularem *Serenitatis veſtræ* dehitâ reverentiâ magnoperè, Domum reverſus, Nobis prædicavit; Ita de Difficultatihus a delegatis Judicibus ſeu Commiſſariis *Serenitatis veſtræ*, ihi jugiter objectis, vehementer quæſtus eſt, adeò ut protractâ in ſextum Menſem Actione, re tamen tandem infectâ, ſihi diſcedendum fuerit; neque ah illo tempore in hunc uſque Diem ex illa Legatione (quantumvis rectè expeditâ) ullus ad miſeros iſtos ſpoliatos Subditos noſtros fructus pervenerit, ſeu ulla Damnorum perceptorum Compenſatio facta ſit; ſed hic obiter, ad ea reſpondiſſe ſat eſt, nam nihil eorum *Serenitati veſtræ* ipſi imputandum nobis eſſe, & videmus & intelligimus deinde ad Subditorum veſtrorum ſuhlevanda Gravamina quod

A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

attinet probè meminimus, quæ Literis ſuis aliiſque eâ de re Scriptis, *Sereniſtas veſtra*, per Famulum ſuum *Thomam Ferrerium* Anno *nonageſimo nono* (quo tempore tum quoque novæ *Hullenſium* Querelæ in medium adferebantur) ad nos miſſis egerit; Quæque nos viciſſim ad *Serenitatem veſtram* reſcripſerimus, ac porrò de Subditorum quoque noſtrorum Gravaminibus emendandis ſubjecerimus: Cùm autem per crebram Literarum invicem permutationem Negotia illa utrinque Controverſam magis magiſque paulatim exaſperari, potiùs quàm ad amicam Tranſactionem ſeu Compoſitionem inclinare viderentur, prudenter *Serenitas veſtra* ad alia Media condiſcendum; & initio quidem nonnullis Romani Imperii Principibus, velut Arbitratoribus Cauſæ diſceptationem committendam eſſe cenſuit; deinde verò, ut ante omnia a nobis ipſis utrinque Commiſſarii delecti deputarentur & alicubi convenirent *Serenitati veſtræ* unà nobiſcum placuit, de tempore quoque ſtatim inter Nos conſenſum eſt, de Loco verò, etſi primo Nobis quod certis de cauſis incommodum nobis eſſet, tamen *Serenitatis veſtræ* voluntati libenter tandem Nos accomodavimus; dictus itaque Congreſſui *Vigeſimus tertius Martii Dies*, quo *Embdæ* utrinque conveniendum eſſet; appropinquante verò Termino, Nos ex Senatu Regni noſtri aliquot delegimus, iiſdem alios nonnullos adjunximus viros, tàm æquitatis quàm publicæ tranquillitatis ſtudioſiſſimos; quorum quoſdam, nè quid noſtra ex parte impedimenti vel moræ committeretur, Terrâ præmiſſimus, aliis, poſthabitâ omni Tempeſtate & aeris inclementiâ, confeſtim Mari ſubſequi juſſis, aliquot autem diebus poſt diſceſſum illorum omnium tandem Literæ *Serenitatis veſtræ* nobis reddebantur, quibus, ut ante, conſtitutus Conventui Terminus (inclementioris Aeris cauſâ, qui tamen apud Nos multa quàm in Anglia plerunque rigidior eſt) a *vigeſimo tertio Martii* in *decimum quintum Aprilis* prorogaretur poſtulabat. Etſi verò tardius debitò id nobis ſignificabatur, re jam non amplius integrâ, neque enim noſtros, tàm longè progreſſos, revocare potuimus, miſimus tamen *Embdam* ad eos Literas, quibus mandavimus ut non ſolùm ad *decimum quintum Aprilis* a *Serenitate veſtra* de novo nobis conſtitutum, ſed &, ſi opus foret, ad duas adhuc vel ad tres etiam inſuper Septimanas, nè Conventus redderetur irritus, veſtros præſtolarentur, quemadmodum quoq; factum eſt; cùm autem toto illo tempore, etſi Naves aliquot ex Anglia diverſis temporibus appuliſſent, nihil tamen de Adventu Legatorum nuntiaretur; Noſtri, quorum unus ultra ſex Septimanas, reliqui verò jam ultra integrum quoque Menſem fruſtra ibi hæſiſſent, & præſcriptum a nobis tempus effluxiſſet; re ita præter omnem ſpem omninò infectâ, viciſſim decedere coacti ſunt: Tandem verò cùm domum reverſuri conſcendiſſent, atque Ventum propitium expectantes, in Anchoris jam per biduum conſtitiſſent; unus quoque ex eorum Numero jam Curribus *Embdæ* deceſſiſſet, de Adventu ſuo veſtri Legati noſtros in Navi per Famulum certiores reddunt, & unà ſecum in Urbem revertantur, poſtulant id quod variis, iiſdemque graviſſimis, de Cauſis non jam erat noſtris amplius integrum; nam tametſi conſtitutum fuerat ut qui primi ad Locum deſtinatum accederent aliorum Adventum expectarent, attamen illud pro ratione intervalli Locorum de Diebus aliquot non de Menſibus interpretandum atque accipiendùm eſſe conſentaneum eſt; & varia quidem de tanta veſtrorum mora exorta ibi fuiſſe Hominum judicia intelligimus, neque defuiſſe qui conſulto potius quàm caſu eam commiſſam crederent ac palàm jactarent: Ex quibus omnibus patet nullam vel in nobis ipſis, vel in Commiſſariis noſtris, culpam reſidere, quo minus Conventus ille celebratus ad optatum finem perductus ſit.

A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

Jam ad *Hullenſes* veſtros quod attinet, quorum Cauſâ principaliter has ad Nos datas eſſe Literas apparet, querulantur illi Naves & Bona in Mari Boreali in illis abrepta fuiſſe, dum Piſcationi, quâ & ipſi & ipſorum Majores, eo ipſo in Loco ultra omnem Hominum memoriam, nemine prohibente, uſi fuiſſent, honeſtam operam darent, quare ablatorum, tàm Navium quàm Bonorum, Reſtitutionem petunt, eamq; ſibi ex Juriſconſultorum quorumdam Sententia deberi affirmant;

Hic, *Sereniſſima Princeps Soror & Conſanguinea chariſſima*, non negamus quin etiam ultrò profitemur, Anglos quoſdam qui contra publica Edicta & Mandata noſtra piſcaturam in Littoribus noſtris prohibitam exercuerunt, Navibus ac Bonis ſuis, juſſu noſtro, jure non injuriâ, mulctatos, eaſque Fiſco noſtro addictas eſſe; Quòd autem Angli iſti ſeu *Hullenſes* Jus Piſcandi in illo loco, longo tempore ultra omnem Hominum

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. miaum memoriam, nemine prohibente, quæſitum prætendunt; id per ſe, quàm ſit frivolum & abſurdum ex Pactis & Fœderibus Daniæ & Angliæ Regum, quæ, tàm in veſtris quàm noſtris Archivis obſervantur, adeò cuivis ea inſpicienti planum ſit, ut hic eorum repetitione nulla ſit opus; ex iis ipſis enim conſtat, neque id inficiamur, ante *Centenos ſeptuagenos Annos* Pacem & Confœderationem, inter *Ericum Daniæ, Sueciæ & Norvegiæ & Henricum Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reges*, factam ac initam eſſe, quibus prædictorum Regnorum Subditi etiam comprehenſi ſunt, ita ut & tunc, & ſæpè aliàs poſtmodùm Anglicis Mercatoribus certa Privilegia de Navigationibus & Piſcationibus quibuſdam indulta & conceſſa eſſe conſtet; quæ ipſa tamen ſubſequentibus temporibus, propter eorumdem Abuſus Latrocinia & Violentias Danicorum Regnorum Subditis illatas, multoties iterum ablata abrogata & omninò caſſata; Poſtmodùm verò, intercedentibus pro tempore exiſtentibus Angliæ Regibus certis Legibus ac Conditionibus, iterùm impetrata renovata & de novo conceſſa illis fuerunt, oſtendunt autem illa Acta Fœderum ac Pactorum ſatis clarè & perſpicuè, quòd quoties Subditi Anglici contra Privilegiorum præſcriptas Leges & Conditiones peccârunt (peccârunt autem frequentiſſimè) toties a Regibus Danicis Privilegia ipſa illis abrogata & ſublata fuiſſe, atque tum ab illis Piſcationum & Navigationum Privilegiis ipſis abſtinendum fuit donec ea de novo, per Regum Interceſſiones, ipſis viciſſim impetrata & indulta eſſent; extant autem in prædicta *Erici Daniæ & Henrici Angliæ Regum* Confœderatione de Anno *Mileſimo quadringenteſimo trigeſimo ſecundo* hæc expreſſa & formalia verba,

Caveant nihilominus omninò Mercatores & alii quicunque Homines & Subditi Regis Angliæ, nè de cætero, ſub Pœna amiſſionis Vitæ & Bonorum, viſitare præſumant Terras Illandiæ Finmarchiæ Halgalandiæ, *ſeu alias quaſcunque Terras prohibitas aut Portus illegales in Regnis Daniæ Sueciæ & Norvagiæ &c.*

Simile quoque eſt in Confœderatione inter *Chriſtiernum Primum Daniæ & Henricum Angliæ & Franciæ Reges* de Anno *Mileſimo quadringenteſimo quadrageſimo nono* hiis verbis.

Item, *Mercatores Anglicani, ſtante illo Termino, non debeant verſus* Illandiam Halgalandiam & Finmarchiam (*unde præſentes Diſcordiæ pro maxima parte ſurrexerunt*) *navigare ſeu quovis quæſito colore illuc declinare, ſine Sereniſſimi* Regis Norvagiæ, *aut ejus Officialis ſeu Officialium ad hæc ſpecialiter deputati ſeu deputatorum, Licentia ſpeciali, ſi quis illorum oppoſitum fecerit luat Delictum ſuum ſecundùm Juſtitiam, abſque Violatione prænarratorum Articulorum ejuſmodi,* A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Plura extant in ſequentibus reliquorum Regum Pactis & Fœderibus, quæ, cùm *Serenitas veſtra* ipſa quoque in Archivis ſuis habeat, ſupervacaneum foret hic omnia repetere ac recenſere; conſtat autem inde *Regibus Daniæ Norvagiæ* ſemper non minus licuiſſe prohibere quàm concedere Piſcationes & Navigationes in illo *Mari Boreali Iſlandico & Norvagico*, & quòd Nos ſecundùm expreſſam illorum Pactorum & Fœderum diſpoſitionem, non ſolùm *Hullenſes* iſtos Navibus ac Bonis, ſed & Vitâ ipſâ mulctare & privare jure potuiſſemus, niſi ipſis liberaliter parcitum fuiſſet.

Sed ut vetera mittamus, prohibita quoque a ſereniſſimo ac deſideratiſſimo, inclitæ Memoriæ, Parente noſtro Domino *Frederico Secundo*, multoties Navigatio iſta, tàm per Legationes diverſas, quàm Literas, quibus *Serenitas veſtra* aliquoties reſcripſit ſe facturam ut Subditi ſui Navigationis & Piſcationis Licentiam peterent: Quod autem licuit Majoribus ſeu Prædeceſſoribus noſtris, id, & Exemplo eorumdem, & Jure quoque noſtro, Nobis item licere omninò exiſtimamus, neque adeo inſuetum ac novum eſt ut Principes Privilegia quandoque concedant, atque eadem viciſſim, vel Uſu vel etiam Abuſu poſtulante, iterùm tollant ac abrogent pro voluntate judicio & arbitrio ſuo; quemadmodum id, uti ſæpius aliàs alibi, ita in ipſa quoque Anglia *Civitatibus Anſeaticis*, noſtrâ memoriâ, propter abuſum Privilegiorum, uſu veniſſe accepimus; Non eſt itaque ut vel *Hullenſes*, vel quicumque alii, Jus in Regnis Maribus Littoribus illis noſtris ullo vendicare Jure ſibi queant, non magis quàm Nos aut Subditi noſtri ejuſmodi quippiam in Regnis Galliæ Hiſpaniæ Angliæ, vel ipſi nobis vel illi ſibi arrogare aut vindicare ſive poſſint ſive debeant. Quo verò Jure Majores ac Prædeceſſores noſtri *Daniæ Norvagiæ Reges* Privilegia in illis Locis veſtris Hominibus dare eadem quoq; revocare, alia iterùm deinceps indulgere potuiſſent? quemadmodum ſæpius factum eſſe ex Fœderum Pactorumque Regiorum Actis plus liquidò conſtat, niſi Maris iſtius Dominium ad eoſdem pertinuiſſet, quod citra omnem Controverſiam ab illis in Jus non minus integrè

A D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

tegrè devolutum est; magna est, & laudem suam meretur, in Commerciorum Tractatione Hominum vestrorum Solertia & Industria; verumtamen, quatenus ad aliarum quarumvis Nationum Præjudicium Detrimentumque tendit, valdè gravis est & nullo modo tolleranda; videtur satius itaque & justius est, ut Homines vestri vel Angliæ Terminis Terrâ Marique sese contineant, vel si quid alibi alienis sive Territoriis sive Jurisdictionibus compendii sibi parare posse æstiment, id secundùm Confœderationum Pactorumq; formulas, more Majorum suorum, Gratiâ potius ac Benevolentiâ, quàm Vi & Violentiâ, acquirere & impetrare conentur.

Hactenus quidem de Jure veteri Piscationis a Subditis vestris nullâ ratione prætensâ egimus, ac nullum planè est demonstravimus: Nunc pauca quædam de Injuria quam sibi illatam Piscatores conquesti sunt subjiciemus.

Ac initio persuasissimum Nobis est *Serenitatem vestram* adeò alienam ab æquitate nostra opinionem fovere non posse, ut credat Nos (nisi perperam informata) Jure & Justitiâ posthabitâ, ad Vim & Injuriam ulli Hominum inferendam pronos esse; longè minus ut Subditis vestris, quos semper præ cæteris Nationibus commendatissimos habuimus, quicquam non promerentibus, scitu nostro, adversi moliremur; tamen cum Edictum nostrum, quo severè Piscationes hujusmodi prohibuimus, apud *Serenitatem vestram* insinuatum sit, tali etiam Responso exceptum nimirùm fore nè absq; Licentia nostra Subditi vestri circa *Islandiam* vel *Norvegiam* piscarentur, aliter existimare non possumus quàm *Serenitatem vestram*, tenore dicti Responsi, suis Piscationem pridem etiam interdixisse; ac demùm, si interdixerit, majorem habere in Transgressores animadvertendi causam & occasionem quam pro ipsis intercedendi.

Cùm denuò, ut ex Prohibitione nostrâ per *Arnoldum Witfeldium* exhibitâ, & Responso vestro apparet, Piscatio Biennia ante Naves hasce confiscatas inhibita fuerit; prætendere ignorantiam, vel conqueri de Injuriâ aut Violentiâ à nobis sibi illata Piscatores nullo pacto poterunt, sed latæ suæ & voluntariæ culpæ ac contumaciæ Pœnam adscribant, quam ex Fœderum Sententia ad Vitam etiam ipsorum extendere si placuisset æquâ ratione potuissemus: fraternè igitur petimus nè *Serenitas vestra* tantum Favoris Subditis suis, justè mulctatis, indulgere velit, ut ipsorum inanibus Querelis inducta, æquitatem a nobis prætermissam existimet, sed potius ut Jus nostrum, quo Privilegia dare & negare perpetuò possumus ponderando, & Interdictum Piscationis (cujus genuinam Copiam Domino Legato huic præsenti nostra ex relatione *Witfeldi* descriptam, unà cum vestro Responso & Assensu dedimus) respiciendo Subditos hosce suos a tanta Molestia Nobis deinceps cumulanda, quæ hactenus frequentissima fuit, coercere velit ac docere, quòd Jure non Injuriâ Bona ipsorum, ut contra tàm expressum Edictum nostrum Delinquentium meritò confiscata sint, idq; speramus *Serenitatem vestram* pro sororia sua in nos affectione & solitâ æquanimitate, Juris etiam & Justitiæ amore, amicè præstituram; omninò autem, nihil dubitamus, *Serenitatem vestram* ipsam, pro Regio Corde & Animo suo, facilè reputaturam, ac sororiè amanterq; pro prudentia sua æstimaturam esse quàm intollerabile sit Jugum quod Subditi sui imponere nobis conentur, allegant contra nos Jurisconsultorum Sententias, mirùm autem quâ Auctoritate illi Jus contra nos, etiam inauditos, dicant ac Sententias ferant, qui nullam in nos Jurisdictionem habent, &, si haberent, certè Defensiones ante omnia in adversum audiendæ essent priusquam Sententiæ ferentur; sed sunt hæc Procuratoria potiùs quàm Regia, meminimus autem unum ex iis Jurisconsultis hic aliquando palàm & sine rubore protulisse, deberi Anglicanis Subditis Privilegia hic in Regno nostro Daniæ, & quòd ab initio fuisset Voluntatis nunc esse Necessitatis; ea nimirùm gratia est quæ pro Beneficiis Majorum nostrorum nobis rependitur: sed noverint isti Jurisconsulti non deesse Nobis Rationes quibus Jura, a Majoribus nostris ad nos ritè devoluta, *Dei Opt. Max.* Auxilio tueamur.

A D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Intelleximus porrò ex Literis *Serenitatis vestræ Hullenses* ab eadem submisse petiisse, ut si Justitia (pro opinione & arbitrio illo suo) non administretur, ipsi sibi de Subditis Orisque nostris, ubi rectius possent prospiciendi facultatem liberam dari; Nos certò possumus affirmare *Serenitati vestræ*, multos Subditorum nostrorum ab Anglis deprædatorum idem sæpius a nobis humillimè petiviſſe, atq; etiam nunc petere, quod autem semper nos iis multis de causis denegandum duximus, & in hunc usq; diem denegavimus ad Pyraticam enim excercendam, tàm privatum quàm publicè, meritò odiosam & exitiosam;

hæc

A.D.1602. Eliz. Reg. hæc fores patefacere potius quàm ad Utilitatem publicam ſpectare videntur; & fieri poteſt ut, ſi ea utrinque concederentur, tàm citò veſtros quàm noſtros inſtituti pœniteat; atque is omninò eſt animus noſter, ut quibuſcumq; in rebus *Serenitati veſtræ* gratificari poſſibile eſt, ac Regni totius veſtri, omniumq; Ordinum ejuſdem, commoda promovenda quicquam præſtare poſſumus, in iis facturos Nos ut promptiſſimam, Re ac Facto, in nobis voluntatem & fraternam benevolentiam experturi ſitis: Id autem nihilominus libere profitemur, nos quamcumque Deus voluerit Aleam ſubituros, & quæcumque oportebit toleraturos potius eſſe, quàm ut Mercatorum ac Piſcatorum Hominum privatorum inſatiabili Quæſtui publica Regnorum noſtrorum Jura & Regalia proſtituere velimus.

Refert quoque *Serenitas veſtra* nihil Damni a Claſſiariis veſtris Subditis noſtris a poſtrema ea Legatione illatum eſſe, neque dubitamus id ita *Serenitati veſtræ* perſuaſum a ſuis eſſe; non autem jam fraternè ac amanter celare poſſumus, *Reinholdum Simonem* Navarcham *Haſſienſem*, proximò præterito adhuc Autumno, a *Johanne Warde* Plumondenſe, in Mari Hiſpanico, Navi & Bonis non ſolùm ſpoliatum, ſed etiam ſingulari Truculentiâ ac Tirannide tractatum fuiſſe; ac tametſi id ad Admiralitatem Plumondenſem graviſſimè queſtus ſit, & Reſtitutionem petierit, attamen nihil præter Navim ipſam & alia viliſſima quædam conſecutus ſit, reliquis precioſioribus tàm in parata Pecunia, ad *Mille ducentos ſeptuaginta quinque nimirùm Ducatos Portugalenſes*, quàm Rebus aliis ſibi omninò denegatis, ut ita conſtet *Serenitati veſtræ* non omnia uti reverà ſe habent, ſed multa etiam pro voluntate Pyratarum, contra Veritatem ipſam, eidem ſuggeri.

Ad has autem, & alias quaſcumque Controverſias planè cognoſcendas, & ex æquo bonoque finiendas, cùm ad extremum Literarum ſuarum *Serenitas veſtra* certior fieri expectat, quam viam magis idoneam cenſeamus; noſtræ Sententiæ de hac ineunda Declarationem fraternè, & jam reſcribere ſtatuimus, ſignificando, quod & aliquando antea, cùm Scriptis & Reſcriptis nihil circa eaſdem effici animadvertimus, a Nobis factum eſt, Conventum Legatorum utrinque noſtrorum, haud aliud Nobis Remedium convenientius videri, ab hujus Reſtitutione cùm alieni minimè ſimus, quò ſublatis ſopitiſque ſimilibus Controverſiis tanto felicius ſolitæ Amicitiæ noſtræ Vigor perſeveret, *Serenitatis veſtræ* arbitrio hanc noſtram Intentionem committendam cenſuimus; ac ut de Loco Conventionis Nobiſcum decernat, aliquo horum trium Locorum *Lubicæ*, *Hamburgi* vel *Bremæ* apta conſtitui poſſit (nam ut *Embdam* iterum mittamus noſtros, certis de Cauſis nobis incommodum eſt) ut etiam de tempore, nunc ad Menſem Septembrem convenire poſſit ac debeat, *veſtræ Serenitati* definiendum permittimus. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Ubi de hiis Reſponſum *Serenitatis veſtræ* nacti fuerimus, quæ noſtræ partis ſint ita præſtabimus, ut quod Æquitati aut Amicitiæ mutuæ conſentaneum ſit nequaquam prætermiſiſſe videamur; quamprimùm autem poſſibile eſt de Voluntate *Serenitatis veſtræ* certiores fieri peramanter petimus.

Rogamus verò peramanter ac fraternè *Serenitatem veſtram*, ut ex Primariis Regni Conſiliariis ſuis Viros, Juſtitiæ & publicæ Tranquillitatis amatores, ut facturam alias etiam, vel Nobis non petentibus, exiſtimamus, Conventui futuro deſtinare velit; vel ut quibuſcumque tandem Deputatis ſuis, ſi non plures, unus ſaltem ex Ordine Senatorio, Vir Nobilis præficiatur; cui *Serenitas veſtra* tamquam ſibi ipſi fidat, qui exitum Actionis, non ex privatorum quorundam Mercatorum cupiditate, ſed ex Utilitate Tranquillitateque utriuſque Regni publicâ, ac ex Æquitate ipſâ utrinque, non ex una tantùm Parte perpendenda metiatur; Nobis equidem Curæ Cordique erit, ut id ipſum ipſi quoque præſtemus, qui tantò meliorem & certiorem ſpem de felici ejuſdem ſucceſſu concipere poſſimus, & ut aliquando hiſce inter Nos privatorum Hominum cauſâ ortis Controverſiis finis aliquis juſtus ac æquus imponatur; adeoque, ſublatis omnibus Remoris & obſtaculis, ad plenos ac ſinceros amplexus priſtinæ, a Majoribus noſtris per manus quaſi nobis traditæ, mutuæ fraternæ ac ſororiæ Amicitiæ & Benevolentiæ conſtanter tuendæ ac retinendæ redire queamus.

Præterea, ut Articulos, de quibus veſtra ex parte agendum erit, maturè Nobis huc tranſmittere *Serenitas veſtra* gravari nolit; Nos vice verſâ Propoſitiones, quarum Tractationem noſtris mandabimus, ad *Serenitatem veſtram*,

A.D 1602 44 Eliz. Reg

ſtram, per eundem, qui veſtros Articulos Nobis obtulerit, perferri curabimus: Cui interim ut & perpetuò a *Deo Optimo Maximo* omnia ad Sententiam feliciſſima precamur.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Coronabargia*, viceſimo nono Die Maii Anno Milleſimo ſexcentelimo ſecundo.

S. V. Frater & Conſanguineus,

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

CHRISTIANUS.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ Principi Domina Elizabetha Anglia Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina Fidei Defenſori Conſanguineæ & Sorori noſtræ Chariſſimæ.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Condempnatis ad Galeas transferendis.

A.D.1602. *Pat. 44. Eliz. p. 12. m. 37. dor.*

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queen of England France and Ireland* Defender of the Faith &c.

To our Truſtie and right Welbeloved Counſellors,

Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knight Lord Keeper of our Greate Seale of England,

Thomas Lord Buckhurſt our Highe Treaſorer of England,

And, to our right Truſty and right Welbeloved Couſens and Counſellors,

Charles Erle of Nottingham our Highe Admirall of England,

Gilbert Erle of Shrewsbury,

Edward Erle of Worceſter,

And, to our right Truſtie and Welbeloved Councellor,

George Lord Hunſdon our Lord Chamberlayne,

And, to our Truſty and right Welbeloved Counſellors,

Sir *William Knollys* Knight Comptroller of our Houſehold,

Sir *John Stanhope* Knight our Vicechamberlayne,

Sir *Robert Cecill* Knight our Principall Secretary,

Sir *John Forteſcue* Knight Chauncellor of our Exchequer,

Sir *John Popham* Knight Cheif Juſtice of the Pleas before Us to be holden aſſigned,

And,

John Herbert Eſquier our Second Secretary,

Greetinge.

Foraſmuche as, upon due conſideration of the good Government and State of this our Realme, We fynde by Experience that Robberyes and all other Felonyes doe dailye more increaſe and abounde, and audacious Inſolency of the Offendors in that behalfe dothe, notwithſtanding the Severytie of our Laws, grow to be ſuch, that yt it is requiſite ſome other ſpeedy courſe be uſed for repreſſing of the ſame; wherein, as in all things, our deſire is that Juſtice may be tempered with Clemency and Mercy, that theſe greevous Enormities in this our Realm may hereafter be avoyded, our good and quiet Subjectes protected and preſerved, the wicked and evill diſpoſed reſtrayned and terrefyed, and the Offendors to be in ſuch ſort corrected and puniſhed, that even in their Puniſhements they may yeld ſome proffitable Service to the Comon Welth,

Wee therefore, repoſing great Truſt and Confidence in you our ſaid *Lord Keper*, *Lord Threſurer*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Erle of Shrewsbury*, *Erle of Worceſter*, *Lord Chamberlayne*, Sir *William Knollys* Knight, Sir *John Stanhopp* Knight, Sir *Robert Cecill* Knight, *Sir John Forteſcue* Knight, Sir *John Popham* Knight, and *John Herbert*, do, for Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, geve full Power Warrant and Auctoritie by theſe Preſents to you, or to any ſixe or more of you (whereof ſome of you the ſaid *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Threaſurer*, or *Lord Admyrall* to be twoe) at all tymes, and from tyme to tyme hereafter, to repryve and ſtaye from Execution ſuche and ſo many Perſons attainted or convicted, or hereafter to be attainted or convicted of and for anye Robbery or Felonye by them or any of them committed or to be committed (willfull Murther, Rape, and Burglarye onely excepted) being of ſtrong and able Bodyes to ſerve in Gallies, as you, or any ſixe or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhall thinke fit and convenient, and the ſame ſo reprived and ſtayed from Execution, from tyme to tyme to appoynte beſtowe and commit to ſerve and be uſed in ſome of our Gallies, in ſuche order manner and forme, and for

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. for and duringe ſo longe Tyme as you, or any ſuch ſixe or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhall lymitt and aſſigne,

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theſe Preſents graunt, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, unto you our ſaid *Lord Keper*, *Lord Threſurer*, *Lord Admirall*, *Erle of Shrewsbury*, *Erle of Worceſter*, *Lord Chamberlayn*, Sir *William Knollis* Knight, Sir *John Stanhoppe* Knight, Sir *Robert Cecill* Knight, Sir *John Forteſcue* Knight, Sir *John Popham* Knight, and *John Herbert*, and to every of you, that theſe Preſentes, or the Inrollement Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, ſhal be afwell unto you and everye of you, as to all other our Juſtices Miniſteres and Officers, to whome by the Order or Direction of you, or any ſuche ſixe or more of you as is aforeſaid, yt ſhall or maye appertayne, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the doinge executinge and performinge of everye matter and thinge, in anye wyſe about touchinge or concerninge the Premiſſes or anye of them, in ſuche order and ſorte as by you, or anye ſixe or more of you as is aforeſaid, ſhal be ordered ſet downe appointed and preſcribed;

And We doe will and ſtraightly charge and commaunde, by theſe Preſentes, all our Judges Juſtices Shiriffes Lieutenantes Bayliffes Conſtables of any our Caſtles Gaolers Miniſters and Officers, and all other our Subjectes to whome yt ſhall appertayne, tbat they and everye of them be ayding and aſſiſtinge to the due performaunce and execution of the Premiſſes, and that they and everye of them doe allowe of and performe the ſame in everye reſpecte, accordinge to the purporte effecte and true meaning of theſe Preſentes, and theſe Preſentes, or the Inrollement Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, ſhall likewyſe be unto them and everye of them a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge from Us our Heires and Succeſſors in that behalfe in any wyſe to be bad or obtayned,

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theſe Preſentes ſtraightly charge and commaunde that a true Note and Certificate be from tyme to tyme made and certifyed, by our Principall Secretarye for the tyme beinge, of and concerninge all your Doinges and Proceedings in this behalfe into our Courte commonly called the King's Benche, there to be entred and inrolled of Record by the Clarke of our Crowne, in the Office called the Crowne Office belonginge to our ſaid Courte, and theſe Preſentes, or the Inrollement Exemplification or Duplicate thereof ſhall be, as well to our ſaide Secretarye, and to the Lorde Cheife Juſtice and other the Juſtices of our ſaid Courte, as alſo to the Clarke of our Crowne for the tyme beinge, and to all other to whome yt ſhall appertayne, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the Entringe and Inrollinge of Recorde of the ſaide Certificate or Note by our ſaide Secretarye at any tyme or tymes hereafter to be ſente as is aforeſaid;

Provided alwayes, and our Will and Pleaſure is, That this our Commiſſion, or anye Clauſe or Sentence therein contayned, any thinge or matter to be done or executed by you, or any of you by Vertue or Collour of the ſame, ſhall not in anye wiſe hynder or prejudice any of our lovinge Subjectes for touchinge or concerninge any Suyte or Action of Appeale, to be had or proſecuted by them or any of them, againſt any ſuche Offendor or Offendors for any Robbery, or any other Offence above mentioned, or Felony whatſoever, but that they and everye of them ſhall and maye proſecute and proceede to the ſame fully and effectually accordinge to our Lawes: Theſe Preſentes, or any thinge therein contayned to the contrarye notwithſtanding.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes Our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the ſeventeenth Daye of June.

Per ipſam Reginam.

De

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

De Proclamatione ſpeciali pro Structuris.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1602. Pat. 44 Eliz. p. 12. m. 39. dor.

WHereas the Queen's moſt excellent Majeſtie beretofore in her Princely Wyſedome and Providence, forefeeing the greate and manifold Inconveniences and Miſcheifs whicb did then grow, and were like more and more to increaſe unto the ſtate of tbe Citie of London and the Suburbes and Conſynes thereof, by the Acceſſe and Confluence of People to inhabit the ſame, not only by reaſon that ſuch Multitudes could hardlye be governed by ordinary Juſtice to ſerve God and obey her Majeſtie, without conſtituting an Addition of more Officers, and enlarginge of Auctborities and Juriſdictions for that purpoſe, but alſo could hardly be provided of Suſtentation of Victuall Food and other like Neceſſaries for Man's Releiſe uppon reaſonable Prices; and finally for that ſuch great Multitudes of People being brought to inhabit in ſmale Roomes, whereof a great part being very poor, and ſuch as muſt lyve by begginge or by worſe meanes, and beinge heaped up together and in a ſort ſmoothered with many Famylies of Children and Servaunts in one Houſe or ſmale Tenement, it muſt needes followe, yf anye Plague or any other univerſall Sicknes ſhould by God's Permiſſion enter amongſt theſe Multitudes, tbat the ſame would not onely ſpreade yt ſelfe and invade the whole Citie and Conſynes, but would be alſo diſperſed throughe all Partes of the Realme, whereby great Mortalitie ſhoulde enſue to the manifeſt Daunger of the whole Bodye thereof, out of which neitber her Majeſtie's owne Perſon, but by God's ſpeciall Ordinaunce, nor any other whatſoever could be exempted;

For remedye whereof her Majeſtie by her Proclamation bearing Date the ſeventh Day of July in tbe twoe and twentith Yere of her Raign, did charge and comaunde all manner of Perſons of what qualitie ſoever they were, to defyſt and forbear from any new buyldings of any Houſe or Tenement within three Myles from any of tbe Gates of the ſaid Cittie of London to ſerve for any Habitation or Lodging for any Perſon where no former Howſe had bene knowne to have bene in the Memory of ſuch as were then living, and alſo to forbear from letting or ſetting or ſuffering any more Famylies then one only to be placed, or to inhabit from thencefurth in any Houſe that before that time bad ben inhabited, as by the Proclamation, amongeſt other Proviſions Charges and Commaundements therein contayned, more fully and at large appeareth:

And whereas afterwardes, in the nine and thirteth and fortith Yeres of her Highnes Raigne, uppon ſeverall Billes of Complaynt exhibited by ber Majeſtie's Attorney Generall in the Highe Court of Star-Chamber before her Highnes Councell there, againſt divers Perſons for divers Offences by them comitted and done contrarye to the Tenor of the ſaid Proclamation, the ſaid Councell gravely waying and conſidering the manifold Miſchiefs that did tben happen, and were likely dailye to increaſe for want of due Execution of the ſaid Proclamation, did make and ſet down very proffitable and neceſſary Orders and Decrees in that behalf, as by the ſaid Orders and Decrees, remayning of Recorde in her ſaid Court of Star-Chamber, more fully and at large appeareth:

And whereas the Lords and others of her Highnes honorable Privie Counſell, perceavinge greate Delaye Negligence and Partialitie uſed in the Execution of the ſaid Proclamation, Orders and Decrees have alſo at ſundry times written their Letters unto ſuche of her Highnes Officers to whome yt did appertayn, for the puttinge in due execution of the ſaid Proclamation Orders and Decrees, her Majeſtie perceaving tbat notwithſtanding her gratious and Princely Commaundement ſignifyed by her ſaid Proclamation, and the bonorable care of her Privie Counſell touching the ſame; yet it falleth out partly by the covetous and inſatiable Diſpoſitions of ſome Perſons, that without any reſpecte of the common Good and publicke Proffit of the Realme, do only regard their own particuler Lucre and Gayne, and partly by the Negligence and Corruption of others, who by reaſon of their Offices and Places ought to ſee the ſaid Proclamation Orders and Decrees duely performed, and yet doe undutifullye negleſte the ſame, that the ſaid Miſchiefes and In-

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. conveniences doe daylie increaſe and multiply to the great Contempt of her Majeſtie's Royal Commandement, the manifeſt Danger of the whole Realm, and eſpecially of the ſaid Cittie of London and the Confynes thereof, and to the greate Offence of manye of her faithfull and lovinge Subjects;

Dothe, by the Advice of her ſaid Councell, ſtraightly charge and commaunde the Lord Maior of the Citie of London, and all other Officers havinge Aucthoritie within the ſame, and alſo all Juſtices of Peace, Lords and Bayliffes of Liberties, not being within the Juriſdiction of the ſaid Lord Maior of London, faithfully and diligently to execute and performe, and cauſe to be executed and performed within the Cittie of London, and within all places beinge within three Miles of the Cities of London or Weſtminſter, theſe Articles followinge;

1. Firſt, That no new Buyldings of any new Houſe or Tenement be from hencefurthe erected or attempted to be erected within the Cittie of London or the Suburbes thereof, or within three Myles of the Cittie of London or Weſtminſter, except the ſame be upon the Foundation of a former Dwellinge Houſe: And yf any ſuch happen to be begune, that the ſame be furthwith by the view of the Juſtices of the Peace within that Lymit pulled down, and the Tymber thereof begune to be ſet up and ſold to the Releefe of the Poor of the Pariſhe where the ſame ſhall happen to be.

2. That from hencefurthe there be noe devidinge of any Houſe or Tenement within the Precincts aforeſaid into ſeverall Dwellings, but to be kept as one Houſe, nor any more Dwelling Houſes to be buylt upon any former Fundation of a Dwellinge Houſe then before was upon the ſame Houſe.

3. And for ſuch Tenements as have bene devided within theſe tenne Yeres within London, Weſtminſter, or within three Myles compaſs thereof, the Inmates to be avoyded preſently, yf they have no Eſtate for Lyfe, Lyves, or Yeres yet enduringe; and for ſuch as have ſuch Eſtate or Terme, then, as the ſame ſhall end and determyne, ſo the Tenement to be reduced to the former Eſtate, and no Tenante to be admitted in place of the other.

4. All Sheddes and Shoppes to be plucked down that have bene buylded within the Places and Precincts aforeſaid within ſeven Yeres laſt paſt.

5. All Houſes Tenementes or Buyldinges erected within theſe ſeven Yeres laſt paſt, and not let out or being voyd of a Tenante, order to be taken that the ſame ſhall not be inhabited nor let to any, unles the Owner ſhal be content that the Church Wardens and the Myniſter, by allowaunce of twoe or more of the Juſtices of the Peace of that Divyſion, ſhall diſpoſe of them for ſome of the Poor, or for the Good and Behooſe of the Poor of the Pariſh that are deſtitute of Houſes, and at and under ſuch Rents as they ſhall allow. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

6. All other Tenements or Buildings not buylt uppon an old Foundation of a Dwellinge Houſe, that are not at this preſent fyniſhed, to be plucked down, and the Buylders or Leaſors that bind or tye the Tenantes to build uppon ground, to be bound to appear in the Star-Chamber, and to commit the Workeman to Priſon that ſhall perſiſte after Warninge geven by any Juſtice of the Peace or Conſtable.

7. Thoſe Howſes and Tenements that are alredy demyſed or letten, diligently to enquire what Terme they have, and yf they have them from Yere to Yere, then the Tenante to be commaunded to avoyde and to provide himſelfe elſwhere without the Precincts aforeſaid before the end of three Monethes, and order to be alſoe taken that the Houſe be not let again but in ſuche ſorte as is before expreſſed.

8. When and as often as any Tenante ſhall avoyd deceaſe or leave any of the ſaid new erected Tenements, or that their Termes do expire, then and ſo often ſtricte order to be taken that the ſame be not afterwardes let or ſet but in manner before ſet downe and allowed; and if any Perſon ſhall demyſe or take any the Tenements aforeſaid, or any parte of any of them, contrarye to the true meaninge and intent of this Proclamation, everye ſuch Perſon to be comitted to Priſon untill Advertiſement ſhall thereof be geven to the Lordes of her Majeſtie's Privie Counſell, and not be delyvered before be be bound to anſwer the ſame in the Star-Chamber as Contemners of this her Majeſtie's Proclamation.

9. And yf any ſhall hencefurth offend in new Buylding, or in deviding of any Tenement contrary to the true intent and meaninge of this Proclamation, and all Workemen contynewing the ſame Worke, after they ſhal be forbidden thereof by any Juſtice of

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. Peace or Conſtable of the Place, or lymit where the ſame ſhall happen to be, ſhal be comitted to Pryſon untill they ſhall finde ſufficient Suerties for their Apparaunce in the Star-Chamber to anſwere their Contempts there, and for their good Behaviour in the meane Seaſon.

Geven at her Majeſtie's *Mannor of Greenewich* the two and twentieth Day of June in the xliv. Yere of her Highnes Raigne. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Pro Willielmo Seger Norrey Rege Armorum.

A.D.1602. *Pat.* 44. *Eliz. p.* 9. *m.* 9.

ELizabeth &c. omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd, cùm non ſit novum aut vacuum, ſed neceſſarium & digne antiquirùs uſitatum, inter cæteros Officiarios & Miniſtros, quos Principum lateribus pro eorum Munificentia & Gloria adhærere decent, eorum præſertim, quibus Officii Armorum Cura committitur, Copiam habere liceat, ut nec tempus Bellorum neque Pacis abſque convenientibus & aptis Miniſtris præterire debeat;

Idcircò notum facimus quòd, non ſolùm ex plurimorum Fidelium noſtrorum quibus in ea parte fidem plenariam adhibemus relatu, verùm etiam per Rerum geſtarum Experientiam quam nos ipſi habemus, de Fidelitate Circumſpectione Induſtria atque bona Diligentia, dilecti Servientis noſtri, *Willielmi Segar* aliàs *Somerſett*, ob Sagacitatem & Solertiam quas in eo ſatis reperimus exploratas; conſideranteſq; ejuſdem *Willielmi* continuata Servitia, Munere meritò id poſcente, ipſumque in Regem Armorum & Principalem Heraldum Partium Borealium Regni noſtri Angliæ, ex Gratia noſtra ſpeciali & ex certa Scienta & mero Motu noſtris, ereximus fecimus conſtituimus ordinavimus & creavimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus ac Succeſſoribus noſtris erigimus facimus ordinamus conſtituimus & creamus, & Nomen ei impoſuimus & per Præſentes imponimus *Norrey*; Quod, cum Stilo Titulo Libertate & Præheminentiis hujuſmodi Officio convenientibus & concordantis, & ab antiquo conſuetis, eidem *Willielmo* damus & concedimus, ac ipſum in eiſdem realiter coronavimus & inveſtivimus coronamus & inveſtimus per Præſentes;

Habendum gaudendum occupandum & excercendum Officium illud, ac Nomen Stilum Titulum & Præheminentias prædicta eidem *Willielmo* pro Termino Vitæ ſuæ, cum omnibus Juribus Proficuis Commoditatibus & Emolumentis quibuſcumque eidem Officio qualitercumque ſpectantibus & pertinentibus:

Dantes ulterius, & per tenorem Præſentium concedentes eidem *Norrey* Auctoritatem Poteſtatem & Licentiam Literas Patentes Armorum Claris Viris donandi, ſecundùm Ordinationes per Comites Mariſchallos nuper præſcriptas, & cum eorum conſenſu; ac cætera omnia & ſingula quæ dicto incumbunt Officio Regis Armorum ſive neceſſe dignoſcuntur in Jure vel ex Conſuetudine temporibus retroactis, faciendi exercendi & exequendi: Qui quidem *Norrey* ad hunc Statum, Nobis præſentibus, omnibus aliis Regibus & Heraldis ac quamplurimis Magnatibus & Fidedignis Regui noſtri Angliæ prædictæ, tunc coram nobis præſentibus & ſpecialiter per nos ad hoc vocatis, adhibitis & ſolempniter requiſitis & conſuetis, ſuper Sancta Dei Evangelia ſolempne Nobis præſtitit Sacramentum:

Dedimus inſuper & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris damus & concedimus eidem *Willielmo*, a Nobis Regi Armorum & Principali Heraldo Partium Borealium, ut præfertur, erecto, *Viginti Libras* Sterlingorum per Annum ratione & cauſâ ejuſdem Officii, percipiendas eidem *Willielmo* a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito, annuatim & ſingulis Annis, durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis & Sancti Michaelis Archangeli æquis Portionibus; unà cum tali Liberatura & Veſtura, quali & in eiſdem modo & formâ prout aliquis alius Rex Armormorum ſeu Heraldus tempore *Edwardi Tertii* nuper *Regis Angliæ* Progenitoris noſtri exiſtente, in Regno noſtro

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. noſtro prædicto habuit & percepit; Habendam & percipiendam Liberaturam & Veſturam hujuſmodi eidem *Willielmo* annuatim pro Termino Vitæ ſuæ, ad Magnam Garderobam noſtram Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Cuſtodis ejuſdem Garderobæ noſtræ Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentis: aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione Proviſione Proclamatione ſive Reſtrictione in contrarium inde antehac habitis factis editis ordinatis ſive proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacunque, non obſtantibus: A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſecundo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Regina ad Regem Daniæ.

Sereniſſime Princeps Frater & Conſanguinee Chariſſime,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol 20.

CUM *Serenitati veſtræ* viſum fuerit nullâ aliâ viâ rectius quàm Legatorum utrinque deputandorum Conventu (ſublatis tandem Controverſiis) priſtinam Amicitiam noſtram corroborari poſſe, deque Voluntate noſtra quamprimùm certior fieri peramanter petat, eidem benevolè ſignificandum duximus, eam ipſam rationem nobis haud improbari; Cui quidem proſequendæ ita inſiſtendum cuperimus, ut, congredientibus ſaltem Legatis, expectatus inde fructus non facile intercidat: è Civitatibus, quas Literis ſuis commemorat, *Brema* cæteris ad Congreſſum hunc oportunior nobis videtur; utque plus temporis ante altum Hiemem ad Rerum Tractationem ſuppetat, ad *vigeſimum quintum Septembris* Colloquio initium dari Commodum fore arbitramur; Cujus verò Conditionis Homines inde mittendi fuerint, *Serenitati veſtræ*, cui Regni ſui rationes notiſſimæ ſunt, integrè relinquimus; tantùm verò neceſſarium fore arbitramur, ut qui deſignandi fuerint Hiſpanorum Factionibus nequaquam addicti, ejuſmodi enim, iniquis hiſce temporibus, paſſim reperiuntur; mutuæ Amicitiæ noſtræ Paciſque publicæ ſtudioſi recti bonique ſinceri Amatores, Rerumque experientiâ præditi ſint, atque ad res definiendas, ex honeſti potius quàm utilitatis quæſtuoſæ Legibus Jure Gentium metiendis, plenâ Authoritate inſtructi accedant; illi verò Genere merito tituliſque quo nobiliores fuerint, eos plus momenti ad res rectè conſtituendas afferent; noſtra quidem ex parte jam priùs ad Conventum *Enbdenſem* unum quidem ex Senatorio Regni Ordine, aliis nonnullis haud obſcuris aut ignobilibus adjunctis, deſtinaveramus; quos quidem non ad Privatorum Lucrum ſed ad publici Honoris ac Juſtitiæ rationes ſua Studia atque Conſilia omnia dirigere ſolere, multis experimentis ſatis novimus; & ad nunc quoque inſtitutum Colloquium eos mittemus, qui præclaris optimæ exiſtimationis ornamentis & Generis (ut cupit) Nobilitate, plenaque ad res tranſigendas Authoritate noſtrâ inſtituentur, qui ſi Ventorum tantùm notiſſimo repulſu, ad tempus non acceſſerint, nè veſtri ad dierum tantum moram ita concludentur, quin ſi fortè in eundem ſaltem locum noſtri convenirent, Tractationis ineundæ liberalis facultas relinquatur, maximè vellemus; Articulorum porrò de quibus agendum fuerit Præſcriptio, ſi quæ neceſſaria foret, unà cum Literis quas poſtremò accepimus veſtra ex parte tranſmitti illa nunc opportunè potuiſſet.

Nos verò, cum eo Principe Acturæ, cujus inclitus Avus ac Parens, uſque ad extremum Vitæ Spiritum; gratiſſimis Officiis immobilem in Nos Amicitiam teſtari nunquam deſierunt, atque ipſa Paterna Veſtigia inſequi ſtatuerit, multaque ſubinde aut Miniſtrorum aut aliorum Subditorum vitio incidant quæ Offenſiones ſolito multo frequentius utrinque commovent, ad' hujuſmodi Incommoda præcavenda amicas rationes mirè quantum in nobis fuerit ſtatutum habemus, quod maximè antiquis Fœderibus recognoſcendis, atque hiſce temporibus accomodandis, fieri poſſe veriſimile videtur, & quamvis priſcis temporibus, uſque ad amotum *Chriſtiernum*, Statuta in pleriſque rata habeamus, a mutata tamen Regni illius Succeſſione, nihil Fœderis robore confirmatum extare intelligimus; cùm *Serenitatis veſtræ* Progenies nobis non minus grata ſit, quàm priſci Reges Daniæ Majoribus noſtris fuere, eadem quoque Amicitiæ Documenta in promptu haberi, utrique noſtrûm honorificum

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

ficum fore arbitramur; neque aliud quippiam Legatorum Conventu dignius quàm, ut perpetuæ Amicitiæ Fœderibus ſtabilitis, Subditorum quoque Gravamina, quæ ſunt Offenſionum materia, juſtis &, quantum fieri poteſt, utrique Coronæ Commodis rationibus inde tollantur; ad quæ quidem rectè præſtanda, a Nobis deſignandos plenâ Authoritate inſtructos amandabimus, maximè cùm *Serenitas veſtra* polliceatur quæ ſuæ partis fuerit integrè ſe præſtaturam: Et, nè quid omittamus quæ ab initio Literarum veſtrarum prolixè deducuntur, ea eſſe videmus ut majori veſtræ indagini ſubjicienda, potius quàm a Nobis hoc tempore diſcutienda arbitremur; quod autem præcipuum eſt, Conventûs rectiſſimæ expediendi rationes diligenter proſequi ſtatuimus, eidemque neceſſaria, ubi *Serenitati veſtræ* rata hæc eſſe acceperimus, effectui mandabimus; quod reliquum eſt, florentiſſima omnia a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precamur. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Greenewycenci*, decimo quinto Julii Anno milleſimo quingenteſimo ſecundo, Regni verò noſtri quadrageſimo quarto.

Super Rebellione Comitis Eſſexiæ, de Pardonationibus.

A.D.1602. *Pat. 44. Eliz. p. 9. m. 9.*

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm per quandam Inquiſitionem captam apud Civitatem Weſtmonaſterienſem in Comitatu Midd. in Magna Aula Placitorum ibidem, Die Martis decimo ſeptimo Die Februarii, Anno Regni noſtri quadrageſimo tertio, coram

Johanne Popham Milite Capitali Juſticiario noſtro ad Placita coram nobis tenenda aſſignato, uno de Privato Concilio noſtro,

Johanne Harbert Secundo Secretario noſtro, altero de Privato Concilio noſtro,

Willielmo Peryam Milite Capitali Barone Scaccarii noſtri,

Franciſco Gawdy uno Juſticiariorum noſtrorum ad Placita coram nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Thoma Walmeſley uno Juſticiariorum noſtrorum de Banco,

Et,

Nicholao Moſeley Milite Juſticiario noſtro, per Literas noſtras Patentes eis, & aliis, & quibuſcumque tribus vel pluribus eorum inde confectas, ad inquirendum per Sacramentum proborum & legalium Hominum de Comitatu Middleſexiæ, ac aliis viis modis & mediis quibus meliùs ſciverint aut poterint, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, per quos rei veritas meliùs ſciri poterit, de quibuſcumque Proditionibus, Miſpriſionibus Proditionum, Inſurrectionibus, Rebellionibus, Contrafacturis Tonſuris Loturis falſis Fabricationibus & aliis Falſificationibus Monetæ Regni noſtri Angliæ, & aliorum Regnorum ſive Dominiorum quorumcumque, ac de quibuſcumque Murduris Felonïs Homicidiis Interfectionibus Burglariis, Raptibus Mulierum, Congregationibus & Conventiculis illicitis, Verborum Prolationibus, Coadunationibus, Miſpriſionibus, Confœderationibus, falſis Allegantiis, Tranſgreſſionibus, Riotis, Routis, Retentionibus, Eſcapiis, Contemptibus, Falſitatibus, Negligentiis, Concelamentis, Manutenentiis, Oppreſſionibus, Cambipartïs, Deceptionibus, & aliis Maleſactis Offenſis & Injuriis quibuſcumque, necnon Acceſſariis eorumdem, infra Comitatu prædicto, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, per quoſcumque & qualitercumque habitis factis perpetratis ſive commiſſis, & per quos vel per quem, cui vel quibus, quando qualiter & quomodo, ac de aliis Articulis & Circumſtantiis Præmiſſorum & eorum quodlibet, vel aliter qualitercumq; concernentibus, pleniùs veritatem, & ad eaſdem Proditiones & alia Præmiſſa audiendum & terminandum ſecundùm Legem & Conſuetudinem Regni noſtri Angliæ, nuper aſſignatis, per Sacramentum proborum & legalium Hominum de Comitatu Midd. prædicto, extitit præſentatum,

Quod,

Carolus Percy nuper de London Miles,

Joſſelinus Percy nuper de London prædicta Miles,

Ferdinandus Gorge nuper de Plymouth in Com. Devon. Miles,

Henricus Carewe nuper de London. prædict. Miles,

Willielmus Conſtable nuper de London. prædict. Miles,

Chriſtopherus Heydon nuper de Baconſthorpe in Com. Norff. Miles,

Johannes Heydon nuper de Baconſthorpe prædict. in Com. Norff. Miles,

Edmundus

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Edmundus Baineham nuper de London. prædict. Miles,

Johannes Litleton nuper de Franckley in Com. Wigorn. Ar.

Willielmus Temple nuper de London. Armiger,

Elizeus Jones nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Edwardus Whitlocke nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Georgius Orrell nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Edwardus Bushell nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Carolus Ogle nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Petrus Edmondes nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Johannes Wright nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Et,

Christoferus Wright nuper de London. prædict. Generosus,

Ac aliæ Personæ in eadem Inquisitione mentionatæ; simul cum

Roberto Comite Essex. nuper de Charteley in Com. Staff.

Rogero Comite Rutlandiæ nuper de Parochia Sancti Martini in Campis in Com. Midd.

Henrico Comite Southampton. nuper de Titchfeild in Com. Southampton.

Et,

Willielmo Domino Sandys nuper de Sherborne Cowdrey in prædicto Com. Southampton,

Et quamplurib⁹ aliis Hominibus armatis Rebellibus & Proditorib⁹ eis aggregatis & assemblatis, ut falsi Proditores contra Nos supremam Dominam suam, timorem Dei in Cordibus suis non habentes, nec debitas Legiantias suas ponderantes, sed instigatione diabolicâ seducti, cordialem Dilectionem & veram & debitam Obedientiam, quas veri & fideles Subditi nostri erga Nos gererent & de jure gerere tenentur, penitùs subtrahere delere & extinguere intendentes, octavo Die Februarii, Anno Regni nostri quadragesimo tertio, apud Domum Mansionalem dicti *Roberti Comitis Essex.* vulgariter nuncupatum *Essex House*, infra Parochiam Sancti Clementis Dacorum in Comitatu Midd. prædict. falsò maliciosè & proditoriè conspiraverunt, imaginati fuerunt, circumierunt & compassaverunt Nos, supremam Dominam suam, non solum de regali Statu Titulo Potestate & Regimine Regni nostri Angliæ penitùs deprivare deponere dejicere & exhæredare, verumetiam Nos ad Mortem & finalem Destructionem adducere & ponere, ac Seditionem in dicto Regno Angliæ suscitare levare & facere, ac etiam Stragem miserabilem inter Subditos nostros per totum Regnum Angliæ generare & causare, ac Insurrectiones & Rebelliones versus Nos, supremam & naturalem Dominam suam, procurare & suscitare, ac Guerram publicam & acerimam infra hoc Regnum Angliæ contra Nos suscitare levare & habere, ac Gubernationem ejusdem Regni, & sinceram Dei Religionem, in eodem Regno Angliæ rectè & piè stabilitam, pro voluntate & libitis suis, mutare & alterare, necnon Statum totius Reipublicæ, per universas ejus partes benè institutum & ordinatum, totaliter subvertere & destruere, & ad illa nequissima & nephandissima Proditorias, Imaginationes, Compassationes, Intentiones, & Proposita sua prædicta perimplenda & perficienda, postea dicto octavo Die Februarii Anno supradicto proditoriè intendebant, ad accedendum ad Ædes Regales nostras vocatas *the Whitehall* in dicto Comitatu Midd. nobis adtunc in Regali Persona nostra infra *Whitehall* prædict. existentibus & remanentibus, ac Sacram & Regalem Personam nostram in eorum Potestatem & Possessionem cum potentia & multitudine Rebellium armatorum proditoriè capiendum, quibus quidem Proditoriis Imaginationibus Compassationibus Intentionibus & Propositis prædictis discoopertis & nobis divino auxilio cognitis,

Nos, ex abundanti Gratia nostra, intendentes & desiderantes revocare eosdem *Carolum Percy*, *Josselinum Percy*, *Ferdinandum Gorge*, *Henricum Carewe*, *Willielmum Constable*, *Christoferum Heydon*, *Johannem Haydon*, *Edmundum Baineham*, *Johannem Litleton*, *Willielmum Temple*, *Elizeum Jones*, *Edwardum Whitlocke*, *Georgium Orrell*, *Edwardum Bushell*, *Carolum Ogle*, *Petrum Edmondes*, *Johannem Wright*, *Christoferum Wright*, ac alias Personas in eadem Inquisitione mentionatas, ac præfatos *Robertum Comitem Essexiæ*, *Rogerum Comitem Rutlandiæ*, *Henricum Comitem Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmum Dominum Sandys*, a prædictis Proditoriis Intentionibus & Præpositis suis prædictis si fieri potuisset,

Postea scilicet, prædicto octavo Die Februarii, Anno quadragesimo tertio supradicto, apud *Whitehall* prædictam, misimus,

Thomam Egerton Militem, Dominum Custodem Magni Sigilli Angliæ,

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. *Henricum Comitem Wigorniæ, Willielmum Knollys* Militem Contrarotulatorem Hoſpitii noſtri,

Et *Johannem Popham* Militem Capitalem Juſticiarium noſtrum ad Placita coram Nobis tenenda aſſignatum, eiſdem *Thomæ Egerton* Milite, *Willielmo Knollys* Milite, & *Johanne Popham* Milite, adtunc & adhuc de Privato Concilio noſtro exiſtentibus, ad eoſdem *Robertum Comitem Eſſexiæ, Rogerum Comitem Rutlandiæ, Henricum Comitem Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmum Dominum Sandys*, Mandantes eoſdem *Thomam Egerton* Militem, *Henricum Comitem Wigorniæ, Willielmum Knollys* Militem, & *Johannem Popham* Militem, quatenus ipſi in Nomine noſtro, dictis *Roberto Comiti Eſſexiæ, Rogero Comiti Rutlandiæ, Henrico Comiti Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmo Domino Sandys* darent in mandatis, quòd ipſi iidem *Robertus Comes Eſſexiæ, Rogerus Comes Rutlandiæ, Henricus Comes Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmus Dominus Sandys*, ſuper eorum Allegantias nobis, a prædictis Proditoriis Propoſitis & Intentionibus ſuis prædictis deſiſterent, ac ſeipſos ſeperarent & diſpergerent, necnon ſe in eorum debita Obedientia erga Nos, prout boni & fideles Subditi, gererent,

Super quo iidem *Dom. Cuſtos Magni Sigilli* ad tunc portans palàm Magnum Sigillum Angliæ, *Henricus Comes Wigorniæ, Willielmus Knollys* Miles, juxta dictum Mandatum noſtrum eis adhibitum, poſtea eodem viii. Die Februarii Anno ſupradicto acceſſi ſunt ad dictam Domum vocatam *Eſſexhouſe*, ubi iidem *Robertus Comes Eſſexiæ, Rogerus Comes Rutlandiæ, Henricus Comes Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmus Dominus Sandys* adtunc fuerunt, ac eiſdem *Roberto Comiti Eſſexiæ, Rogero Comiti Rutlandiæ, Henrico Comiti Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmo Domino Sandys* in Nomine noſtro in mandatis dederunt, quòd ipſi ſuper eorum Allegantia Nobis, a prædictis Proditoriis Propoſitis & Intentionibus ſuis prædictis deſiſterent, & ſeipſos debitis Legiantiis ſuis erga Nos ſubmitterent, ac totam Multitudinem Rebellium prædictorum ibidem aſſemblatam ſeperarent & diſpergerent;

Qui quidem *Robertus Comes Eſſexiæ, Rogerus Comes Rutlandiæ, Henricus Comes Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmus Dominus Sandys* in Proditoriis Propoſitis & Intentionibus ſuis prædictis perſeverantes, ac dictum Mandatum noſtrum eis, ut præfertur, datum & deliberatum proditoriè ſpernentes, dicto Mandato noſtro obedire aut performare proditoriè adtunc & ibidem recuſaverunt, ac eoſdem *Dominum Cuſtodem Sigilli, Henricum Comitem Wigorn. Willielmum Knollys* Militem, & *Johannem Popham* Militem, immediatè poſt Mandatum noſtrum prædictum per ipſos deliberatum, ut præfertur, ſub arcta & dura Cuſtodia quorumdam *Johannis Davies* Militis, *Franciſci Treſhame* Armigeri, & *Owini Salysbury* Generoſi, ac diverſarum aliarum Perſonarum falſorum Proditorum, & prædictorum *Roberti Comitis Eſſexiæ, Rogeri Comitis Rutlandiæ, Henrici Comitis Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmi Domini Sandys* Coadhærentium, modo Guerrino arraiatorum & armatorum, & cum quibuſdam Tormentis vocatis *Muskettes* furnitorum, infra dictam Domum vocatam *Eſſex houſe* proditoriè comiſerunt & impriſonaverunt, diverſæ dictarum Rebelliosarum Perſonarum ibidem aſſemblatarum ad tunc vociferantes & dicentes in auditu prædictorum *Roberti Comitis Eſſexiæ, Rogeri Comitis Rutlandiæ, Henrici Comitis Southamptoniæ*, & *Willielmi Domini Sandys*, anglicana & rebellioſa verba ſequentia; videlicet, *kyll them, kyll them*, dictos Dominum *Cuſtodem Sigilli, Henricum Comitem Wigorniæ, Willielmum Knollys* Militem, & *Johannem Popham* Militem innuendo;

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Quodque idem *Robertus Comes Eſſexiæ* adtunc & ibidem proditoriè præcipit prædictis *Johanni Davies, Franciſco Treſhame*, & *Owino Salysbury*, & aliis Proditoriis adtunc & ibidem præſentibus quòd, ſi aliquæ Perſonæ attemptarent in abſentia ejuſdem *Comitis Eſſexiæ* prædicti *Dominum Cuſtodem Sigilli, Henricum Comitem Wigorniæ, Willielmum Knollys* Militem & *Johannem Popham* Militem, extra Cuſtodiam ipſorum *Johannis Davies, Franciſci Treſhame*, & aliorum Proditorum Prædictorum deliberare, aut ſi prædictus *Robertus Comes Eſſexiæ* ſubverteretur, anglicè *ſhould miſcarry*, in Civitate London. quòd tunc iidem *Johannes Davies, Franciſcus Treſhame*, & *Owinus Salysbury*, & diverſi alii falſi Proditores, ad tunc & ibidem exiſtentes, occiderent & interfecerent prædictos *Dominum Cuſtodem Sigilli, Henricum Comitem Wigorniæ, Willielmum Knollys* Militem, & *Johannem Popham* Militem;

Et ulterius per eandem Inquiſitionem extitit præſentatum quòd prædicti *Carolus Percy, Joſſelinus Percy, Ferdinandus Gorge, Henricus Carewe, Willielmus Conſtable, Chriſtoferus Heydon, Johannes Haydon, Edmundus Baineham, Johannes Litleton, Willielmus Temple, Elizeus*

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. *Elizeus Jones, Edwardus Whitlocke, Georgius Orrell, Edwardus Buſhell, Carolus Ogle, Petrus Edmondes, Johannes Wright, & Chriſtoferus Wright*, ac aliæ Perſonæ in eadem Inquiſitione mentionatæ, ſimul cum prædictis *Roberto Comite Eſſexiæ, Rogero Rotlandiæ, Henrico Comite Southamptoniæ, & Willielmo Domino Sandys*, & diverſis aliis Proditoribus, ad numerum treſcentarum Perſonarum, modo Guerrino, cum Gladiis Scutis & Tormentiolis, anglicè *Piſtolles*, armatis & arraiatis, ad dictas Proditorias Intentiones & Propoſita ſua prædicta efficaciùs perimplenda & ad effectum redigenda, poſteà, ſcilicet, eodem viii. die Februarii, Anno ſupradicto, Iter ſuum ceperunt proditoriè a prædicta Domo vocata *Eſſex houſe* verſus *Civitatem London.* ad Proditoriè movendum incitandum & perſuadendum tales Cives Civitatis prædictæ, quales obtinere & procurare poſſint, ad ſecum jungendum, & ſe in auxilium dandum eiſdem *Carolo Percey, Joſſelino Percey, Fardinando Gorge, Henrico Carewe, Willielmo Conſtable, Chriſtofero Heydon, Johanni Heydon, Edmundo Baineham, Johanni Littleton, Willielmo Temple, Elizeo Jones, Edwardo Whitlocke, Georgio Orrell, Edwardo Buſhell, Carolo Ogle, Petro Edmonds, Johanni Wright, & Chriſtofero Wrighte*, ac aliis Perſonis in eadem Inquiſitione mentionatis, ſimul cum præfatis *Roberto Comite Eſſexiæ, Rogero Comite Rutlandiæ, Henrico Comite Southamptoniæ, & Willielmo Domino Sandys* ad coeundum cum eiſdem ad *Whitehall* prædictam, ad perſormandum proditoria Intentiones & Propoſita ſua prædicta, prædictis *Domino Cuſtode Sigilli, Henrico Comite Wigorniæ Willielmo Knollys* Milite, & *Johanne Popham* Milite, ſub arcta & dura cuſtodia, per ſpatium quatuor horarum & amplius detentis & remanentibus,

Et ulteriùs per eandem Inquiſitionem extitit præſentatum quòd prædicti *Willielmus Conſtable, Edwardus Buſhell & Petrus Edmondes*, & diverſæ aliæ Perſonæ in eadem Inquiſitione mentionatæ, ſimul cum prædictis *Roberto Comite Eſſex. Rogero Comite Rutl. Henr. Comite Southampton. & Willielmo Domino Sandys* & aliis falſis Proditoribus poſtea; ſcilicet, dicto octavo Die Februarii, Anno ſupradicto, à Civitate London uſq; prædictam Domum vocatam *Eſſex houſe* proditoriè redierunt, ac contra Nos, *Carolum Comitem Nottinghamiæ* Magnum Admirallum Angliæ, Locumtenentem Generalem Exercitûs noſtri, pro Suppreſſione Rebellionis prædictæ, *Georgium Comitem Cumbr. Arthurum Dominum Graye*, ac *Thomam Dominum Burleigh* Dominum Præſidentem in Partibus Borealibus, Officiarios Militares noſtros, pro Suppreſſione Rebellium prædictorum, necnon contra Exercitum noſtrum ſub Conductione prædicti Generalis & aliorum Officiariorum prædictorum adtunc congregatorum pro Suppreſſione prædictorum, *Will. Conſtable, Edw. Buſhell & Petri Edmonds*, & aliarum Perſonarum in eadem Inquiſitione mentionatarum, unà cum præfatis *Roberto Comite Eſſexiæ, Rogero Comite Rutl. Henr. Comite Southampton. & Willielmo Domino Sandys*, & quampluribus aliis Rebellibus & Proditoribus in & circa Domum vocatam *Eſſex houſe*, ac adtunc congregatarum, prædictam Domum vocatam *Eſſex houſe* manu fortè & proditorie fortificaverunt, & ſeipſos in eadem Domo proditoriè deſenderunt, necnon adtunc & ibidem, in proditoria Defenſione & Cuſtodia Domûs prædictæ vocatæ *Eſſex houſe*, quamplurimos fideles Subditos noſtros, adtunc & ibidem, cum Tormentis & aliis Armis, ſtrenuè invadentes, prædictis Proditoribus & Rebellibus in & circa eandem Domum vocatam *Eſſex houſe* exiſtentibus, proditoriè vulneraverunt & interfecerunt, contra Legiantias ſuas debitas, & contra Pacem noſtram, Coronam & Dignitatem noſtras, ac in peſſimum Exemplum omnium aliorum in conſimili caſu Delinquentium, necnon contra formam diverſorum Statutorum in hujuſmodi caſu editorum & proviſorum, prout per eandem Inquiſitionem de Recordo remanentem pleniùs liquet & apparet;

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Sciatis tamen quod nos, pietate moti, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pardonavimus remiſimus & relaxavimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus præfato *Willielmo Conſtable* nuper de London prædicta Militi, aut quocumque alio Nomine Cognomine ſive Additione Nominis vel Cognominis Officii Dignitatis Loci vel Locorum idem *Willielmus Conſtable* Miles cenſeatur vocetur ſive nuncupetur, aut nuper cenſebatur vocabatur ſive nuncupabatur, omnes & ſingulas prædictas Proditiones, Miſpriſiones Proditionum, Concelamenta Proditionum & Proditorum, ac proditoria Offenſa, Inſurrectiones Rebelliones Contemptus Murdra Homicidia Felonias Tranſgreſſiones, & alia Offenſa & Maleſacta quæcumq; ſuperius mentionata, ſive in Indictamento ſive Inquiſitione

A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

fitione prædictis, ſeu in aliquo alio Indictamento ſive Inquiſitione quacumq; antehac comperta, in quacnmq; Curia, ſeu coram quibuſcumq; Commiſſionariis, contenta ſeu ſpecificata, per eundem *Willielmum Conſtable* Militem ſolum per ſe, ſive cum aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquibus aliis Perſonis quibuſcumque, qualitercumq; facta commiſſa ſive perpetrata, ac omnes & omnimodas Proditiones, Miſpriſiones Proditionum, & proditoria Offenſa, Inſurrectiones Rebelliones Contemptus Murdra Homicidia & Malefacta quæcumque, per præfatum *Willielmum Conſtable* Militem per ſe, ſive cum aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquibus aliis Perſonis quibuſcumque, unquam antehac qualitercumq; facta commiſſa ſive perpetrata, ac Acceſſaria eorumdem, ac Fugam & Fugas ſuperinde factas, licet idem *Willielmus Conſtable* Miles de eiſdem Proditionibus, Miſpriſionibus Proditionum, ac proditoriis Offenſis Inſurrectionibus Rebellionibus Murdris Homicidiis Offenſis vel Malefactis, ſive de eorum aliquo vel aliquibus, indictatus impetitus appellatus rectatus utlagatus condempnatus convictus attinctus ſive adjudicatus exiſtit vel non exiſtit, aut inde indictari rectari appellari attingi convinci utlagari ſive condempnari contigerit in futurum, ac omnes Utlagarias, ſi quæ verſus *eundem Willielmum Conſtable* Militem, ratione earumdem Proditionum, Miſpriſionum Proditionum, Inſurrectionum Rebellionum Murdrorum Homicidiorum vel Offenſorum prædictorum, aut eorum aliquorum, promulgatæ fuerunt vel impoſterùm promulgandæ;

Necnon omnia & ſingula Judicia Executiones Pœnas Mortis, Pœnas corporales, Punitiones & Impriſonamenta quæcumque, ac omnes alias Pœnas, Pœnalitates Forisfacturas, Pœnas & Executiones corporales quaſcumque, verſus eundem *Willielmum Conſtable* Militem, ratione ſive occaſione Præmiſſorum aut eorum alicujus habendas ſiendas vel exequendas, Sectamque Pacis noſtræ quæ ad Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros verſus eundem *Willielmum Conſtable* Militem occaſione Præmiſſorum pertinet ſive pertinere poterit, & firmam Pacem noſtram eidem *Willielmo Conſtable* Militi inde damus & concedimus per Præſentes;

Nolentes quòd idem *Willielmus Conſtable* Miles, per Vicecomites Juſticiarios Eſcaetores Ballivos, ſive alios Miniſtros noſtros, occaſionibus prædictis ſeu eorum aliquo, moleſtetur occaſionetur perturbetur in aliquo ſeu gravetur, licet idem *Willielmus Conſtable* Miles non inveniat ſufficientem Securitatem, juxta formam & effectum cujuſdam Actûs in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii*, Progenitoris noſtri, Anno Regni ſui decimo apud Weſtm. tento, editi, de ſe benè gerendo exnunc erga Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros & cunctum Populum noſtrum.

A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſexto Die Julii.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Carolo Percey* Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Joſſelino Percey* Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Chriſtofero Heydon* Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Henrico Carewe* Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Willielmo Temple* Armigero.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Elizeo Jones* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Edwardo Whitlocke* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Edwardo Buſhell* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Carolo Ogle* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Petro Edmondes* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Johanni Wright* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Chriſtofero Wright* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ præfato *Georgio Orrell* Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Per ipſam Reginam.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

De Pardonationibus conceſſis.

A.D.1602. Pat. 44. Eliz. p. 9. m. 6.

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm *Robertus nuper Comes Eſſexiæ*, ſimul cum aliis, nuper indictatus convictus & attinctus extitit, de & pro diverſis Proditionibus Inſurrectionibus Rebellionibus & aliis Malefactis & Offenſis, per eundem *Robertum Comitem Eſſexiæ* & alios, contra nos proditoriè factis commiſſis & perpetratis, prout per Recordum Indictamenti Convictionis & Attincturæ prædictorum plenius liquet & apparet: cùm *Franciſus Manners* de Bevercaſtle in Comitatu Lincolniæ Armiger fuit adhærens & auxilians eidem *Roberto nuper Comiti Eſſexiæ* & aliis, in compaſſione perimpetione & executione earumdem Proditionum Inſurrectionum Rebellionum & aliorum Malefactorum & Offenſorum; Et idem *Franciſcus Manners* de eiſdem Proditionibus Inſurrectionibus Rebellionibus & aliis Offenſis & Malefactis fuit & eſt Reus & Culpabilis;

Sciatis tamen quòd Nos, pietate moti, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pardonavimus remiſimus & relaxavimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus præfato *Franciſco Manners* nuper de Bevercaſtle prædicto in prædicto Comitatu Lincolniæ Armigero, aut quocumque alio Nomine Cognomine ſive Additione Nominis vel Cognominis Officii Dignitatis Loci vel Locorum idem *Franciſcus Manners* cenſeatur vocetur ſive nuncupetur, aut nuper cenſebatur vocabatur ſive nuncupabatur, omnes & ſingulas ac omnimodas Proditiones, tàm in Nos Regnum aut Statum noſtrum quàm aliter qualitercumque, Miſpriſiones Proditionum, Concelamenta Proditionum & Proditorum, ac proditoria Offenſa, Inſurrectiones Rebelliones Murdra Homicidas Felonias Tranſgreſſiones, & alia Offenſa & Malefacta quæcumque, per eundem *Franciſcum Manners* ſolum per ſe, ſive cum aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquibus aliis Perſonis quibuſcumque, qualitercumque unquam antehac facta commiſſa ſive perpetrata, ac Acceſſaria eorumdem, ac Fugam & Fugas ſuperinde factas, licet idem *Franciſcus Manners* de eiſdem Proditionibus, Miſpriſionibus Proditionum, Offenſis, Inſurrectionibus Rebellionibus Murdris Homicidiis Feloniis Offenſis vel Malefactis, ſeu de eorum aliquo vel aliquibus, indictatus impetitus appellatus rectatus utlagatus condempnatus convictus attinctus ſive adjudicatus exiſtit vel non exiſtit, aut inde indictari rectari appellari attingi convinci utlagari ſive condempnari contigerit in futurum, ac omnes & ſingulas Utlagarias, ſi quæ verſus ipſum *Franciſcum Manners* ratione earumdem Proditionum, Miſpriſionum Proditionum, Inſurrectionum Rebellionum Feloniarum vel Offenſorum prædictorum, aut eorum aliquorum, promulgatæ fuerint vel impoſterùm promulgandæ;

Necnon omnia & ſingula Judicia Executiones Pœnas Mortis, Pœnas corporales, Punitiones & Impriſonamenta quæcumque, ac omnes alias Pœnas, Pœnalitates Foriſacturas, Pœnas & Executiones corporales quaſcumque, verſus eundem *Franciſcum Manners*, ratione ſive occaſione Præmiſſorum aut eorum alicujus, habendas fiendas vel exequendas, Sectámque Pacis noſtræ, quæ ad Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros verſus eundem *Franciſcum Manners* pertinet ſeu pertinere poterit, & firmam Pacem noſtram eidem *Franciſco Manners* inde damus & concedimus per Præſentes;

Nolentes quòd idem *Franciſcus Manners*, per Vicecomites Juſticiarios Eſcaetores Ballivos, ſive alios Miniſtros noſtros, occaſionibus prædictis ſeu eorum aliquo, moleſtetur occaſionetur perturbetur in aliquo ſeu gravetur, licet idem *Franciſcus Manners* non inveniat ſufficientem Securitatem, juxta formam & effectum cujuſdam Actûs in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii*, Progenitoris noſtri, Anno Regni ſui decimo apud Weſtm. tento, editi, de ſe benè gerendo exnunc erga Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros & cunctum Populum noſtrum.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Greenewich* viceſimo ſexto Die Julii.

. Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Edmundo Fettiplace* de Cowleneallens in Com. Glouc. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Thomæ Uvedale* de Barnelmes in Com. Surr. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Roberto Gaſnall* de London. Armigero.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Richardo Cholmeley* de Whitby in Com. Eborum Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Willielmo Downehall* de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Thomæ Compton* Juniori de Hownſlowe in Com. Midd. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Johanni Rawlyns* de Wakeringe in Com. Eſſex. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Simoni Mallory* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Willielmo Fowkes* de Enfeild in Com. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Selby* de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Franciſco Bucke* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Edwardo Browley* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra. A.D.1602.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Arthuro Bromefeilde* nuper de London. 44 Eliz. Reg. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Willielmo Norrys* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Roberto Dallington* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Thomæ Weſte* nuper de London. Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Oraio Bridges* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Georgio Manners* de Belvercaſtle in Com. Lincoln. Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Edwardo Michelborne* nuper de London. Militi.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Edwardo Wiſeman* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes factæ *Jacobo Litleton* nuper de London. Generoſo.

T. R. ut ſupra.

Per ipſam Reginam.

Imperator ad Baronem de Munckwitz; ſuper Controverſiis inter Reginam Angliæ & Villas Hanſeaticas.

Worſhipfull Truſtie and Beloved,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 390.

THat which thou haſt cauſed to be ſent to Us in twoe ſeverall Relations in Writinge, of Date at *Prague* the twelfth of Aprill, and in *Auriche* the ſixteenth of June this Yere 1602. concerninge the appointinge a frendlie Treatie betweene the *Hanſe Townes* of th'one parte, and the *Queene of Englond* of th'other parte, and in what ſtate thou haſte fownde things in *Staden*; alſo in what ſorte thou haſt graunted to them in *Staden* an Interim's Receſſe in Writinge; likewiſe that herein the before Higbe mentioned *Queene* had bin pleaſed to manifeſt her Inclination to a frendlie Treatie, by her Letters to the higbe borne *Ottho Duke of Brunſwick and Luneburge* our beloved Couſin and Prince, and to the Towne of *Staden*; finallie what, upon all theiſe Matters, thy moſt duetifull Adviſe and Opinion is, hath bin particularlie, accordinge as was requiſite, preſented and delivered unto Us.

And as We gratiouſlie accepte thy Indevers in *Lubecke* and *Hamburge*, likewiſe the ſerious Inquiſition and ſtrickt Propoſition in *Staden*; ſo we do not meane but to ratifie the publique Receſſe made by thee at *Staden* (with relation

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. lation to our moſt gratious Ratification) and publiſhed there unto the Parties the *one and twentieth of Februarye* this Yeare 1602.

We therefore ratifie the ſame with all the inſerted Clauſes and Reſervations therein contained, and approve them, referringe it in thy Diſcreetion to make knowen this our moſt gratious Ratification in our Name to the Parties intereſſed; Thou ſhalt allſo underſtand out of th'incloſed Copie, whereof the Originall is (herein likewiſe) directed unto, the Highe borne our lovinge Couſin and Prince, *John Adolff Duke in Holſtein*, that We have of our ſpeciall Grace appointed his Grace for our principall Commiſſioner at the intended frendlie Treatie.

Therefore thou ſhalt adviſe with thy ſelfe to ſende the ſaid Letter unto his Grace of *Holſtein*, ſpeciallie when by thy meanes the *Hanſe Townes*, namely, *Lubecke* and *Hamburge* ſhal be remembred of this our moſt gratious Will to have a frendlie Treatie, and that they ſhewe themſelves in obedient forte therewith contented, then ſhall you two, that is, the *Dukes Grace* and *Thou*, as our Imperiall Commiſſioners, agree with all the Parties tuching the Tyme of Meetinge, and make the ſame knowen to Us with the firſte, to the end, that upon that occaſion, We may conſider of further Inſtructions and Commiſſion. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

The *Cittie of Bremen* for the Place doth moſt gratiouſlie pleaſe Us, We have alſo aunſwered the highe borne our lovinge Couſin and Prince, *Ottho Duke of Brunſwick and Luneburge*, as maye appeare by the hereunto annexed Letter, the which thou ſhalt adviſe to ſende him with Conveniencie.

For this tyme We would have thee to know theiſe things for thy better Satisfaction, and We are well affected towardes thee with our Imperiall Grace.

Given at *Prague* the third of Auguſte 1602.

Imperator ad Ducem Brunſwicenſem.

Highe borne beloved Couſin and Prince,

Ibid. THat which thy *Grace* hath by Writinge, of Date in *Harburge* the 21th of Maye this Yeare 1602, cauſed to be ſente to Us touchinge the Advauncement of a frendlie Treatie betweene the Realme of Englonde and the *Hanſe Townes*, togither with a Copie incloſed of a Letter directed unto thy *Grace*, We have well receaved and underſtoode; allſo We obſerve out of the ſame thy *Graces* good Affection to the Advauncement of this Worke with Imperiall Grace, and are pleaſed to make knowen to thy *Grace*, that We have declared our intention hereuppon unto the highe borne our beloved Couſin and Prince, *John Adolff Duke in Holſtein*, and unto the Worſhipfull our beloved truſtie, *Ehrenfreidt of Munckwitz* Baron of Munckwitzhurge, Councellour of our Appellations, from whom thy *Grace* maye receave more Intelligence hereof; and We are well affected with our Imperiall Grace towardes thy *Grace*.

Gyven at *Prague*, the third of Auguſte 1602.

Imperator ad Ducem Holſteinenſem ſuper antedictis Controverſiis.

High borne beloved Couſin and Prince,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 390. WE doubte not but that thy *Grace* is well acquainted with the tedious Controverſies and Miſunderſtandings which have bin from manie Yeares hitherunto betweene *the Queene of England* and the *Hanſe Townes*, concerning the Deprivation and Detention of theire auntient Priviledges and Rights; And in what forte thoſe Buſines have bin propounded and conſidered in many and ſeverall *Imperiall Dietts*; allſo that of late, in the Year 1597, a ſerious Mandat was, hy the Adviſe of all the States of the Holie Empire, in our Name publiſhed againſte the Monopoliſhe Companie of the *Engliſh Marchants Adventurers*, who at that tyme had their Reſi-

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. Residence and Aboade in *Staden*; And that the said Company was by Us commaunded to departe out of the Holie Empire of the Dutch Nation, and that to this Daie We are with a continuall Sollicitation moved for an earnest manutention of the said Mandat, whereunto We hold our selves bound; And whereas We are in this meane tyme put in mind, that happilie the Differences which yet are and remaine, might be best compounded by a freindlie Treatie; understandinge likewise by Letters, as well from other Places, as from the Highe borne *Duke Ottho of Brounswicke* and *Luneburge*, that the *Queene of Englond* is not yll affected to suche a freindlie Treaty, and that she hath alreadie declared her selfe willing to send her Ambassadours for that cause in the Holie Empire, as thy *Grace* may more at large perceave out of the Twoe here adjoyned Copies.

And for as muche that thy *Grace* shall also understand from the Worshipfull, Ours and the Empyers beloved and faithfull, *Evenfreid of Munckwitz* Baron of Munckwitzburge, Councellour of our Appellations, howe that We have most gratiouslie ratified the Recesse published by him in *Staden* the 21th of Februarie, and in what sorte the *Hanse Townes* have manifested themselves towardes him, that they themselves praye and intreate for suche a Meetinge.

Therfore We have taken occasion to further this hoped for and so profitable Treatie with the more earnestnes; and, to that effecte, have nominated and constituted thy *Grace*, and the before named of *Munckwitz*, for our Imperiall Commissioners in this Cause: Giving also herebie unto you full Power that you may meet and agree togither for a Daie to enter into a handlinge of theise Controversies in the Cittie of *Bremen*.

And when this your Agreement shal be made known to Us by thy *Grace* and he of *Munckwitz*, We will not neglect to have you provided with requisite Instructions and Advices necessarie.

Not doubtinge also but that thy *Grace* and he of *Munckwitz* wil be able to accomplishe the fame to the good of the common Cause; and the Neighbours *Hanse Townes* also, according to our most gratious Desire, to this they shall shewe themselves willinge and well inclined; And of the other side We are with our Imperiall Grace well affected towardes thy *Grace*.

Given at *Prague*, the third of Auguste 1602.

Rex Daniæ ad Reginam.

Christianus Quartus, *Dei Gratiâ*, Daniæ Norwagiæ Vandalorum Gottorumque Rex, Dux Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ & Dithmarsiæ, Comes *in* Oldenburg & Delmenhorst, *Serenissimæ Principi* Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ atque Hiberniæ Reginæ *Fidei Defensatrici, Consanguineæ atque Sorori nostræ charissimæ, Salutem & perpetuum felicitatis incrementum.*

Serenissima Princeps Consanguinea atque Soror Charissima,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol 120. Nudiustertius quas, a Regia sua Grinwicensi *Decimo sexto Julii, Serenitas vestra* ad Nos exararat, redditæ nobis sunt; quibus, nè Mercatorum Anglorum Naves, quæ per *Oresundum* transituræ essent impediantur, quemadmodùm non ita pridem interminati fuimus, propterea quòd *Raynoldus Simonsonius* Haffnienfis Subditus noster, quem *Johannes Wardus* Plinmudensis in Mari nuper deprædatus est, Spolii Restitutionem Plinmudi ordinario Judicio petitam consequi neutiquam potuerit, pluribus intercedit, ac totum id, & siquid similium est Querelarum ac Gravaminum in Legatorum Conventum, brevi utrinque instituendum, regeri contendit:

Ad quas *Serenitatis vestræ* Literas non possumus non respondere, alienum valdè nec jam novum admodum & mirum videri & esse Nobis Damna & Injurias, a Vestratibus nostris violenter illatas, in Hostes derivare ac transferre velle, cùm tamen illis cum nostris nec nostris cum illis quippiam infestum, quippiam hostile, non

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. non intercedat aut commune ſit, cæteros nonattingemus; ſupradictus *Johannes Wardus* Plinmudenſis memoratum Subditum *Raynoldum Simonſonium* in Mari invadit, diripit, prædatur; Spoliatus Prædatorem inſequitur, Plinmudi indagat reperit, Bona ſua agnoſcit, condicit, nec alter Teſtibus judicialiter productis Spolium inficiatur, nec negare poteſt Judicium inſtitutum, nihil actum de Bonis ereptis, nihil, niſi viliſſima nonnulla, reſtitutum, pretioſiora ad Valorem *Mille ducentorum quinquaginta ſeptem Ducatorum* retenta, in Raptorem, pervicaciter adhuc inſultantem, nihil ſtatutum; notoria hæc ſunt & manifeſtiſſima, ut quemvis non poſſint non & debeant ad juſtiſſimam indignationem commovere; & tamen ut plenius examinari queant in futuros amicabiles Congreſſus reſervari petunt, qui dum inſtituuntur neſcimus quid non Rapacitatis in noſtros ſubinde exerceatur.

Nos ſanè, ipſâ *Serenitate veſtrâ* teſte, Paci & Tranquillitati, ſummis Viribus ut majoribus non potuerimus, hactenus incubuimus, & ſemper eo animum intendimus, ut, ſublatis Subditorum utrinque Querimoniis, vetus Neceſſitudinis noſtræ vigor, qui per frequentes Subditorum Direptiones convelli ſolet, reſtaurari, & indies tanto confirmatior reddi poſſet, ideoque in Legatorum Conventus pronâ ſemper voluntate propendemus.

Verùm hæc dum ſperamus en! ipſiuſmet *Serenitatis veſtræ* Claſſiarii Navis (*Tridtnet* nuncupata) cui Capitaneus *Mandøret* præeſt, 24. Maii Stili correcti Anni labentis, circa *Roxentis* Promontorium, Subditum noſtrum Civem Haffnienſem *Simonem Simoniacum* aggreditur, Auro & Argento parato, Hordeo, Victualibus, Veſtibus exuit, prædatur, nudat, Apparatum Nauticum, Malos, Funes diffindit, diſſecat, nihil non peſſundat, & ad Valorem *Mille trecentorum quadraginta trium & dimidii Thalerorum* vi & de facto ſpoliat, ut nunc quæ antea in alios rejici videbatur, in ſuiſmet ipſius Claſſiariis reluceat Culpa.

Quod cùm ita ſit, & vero Protectio noſtra Regia a Subditis noſtris humillimè & cum gemitu imploretur, noſque Officii noſtri eſſe omninò arbitramur laborantibus & per vim oppreſſis Subditis noſtris ſubvenire, non poſſumus A.D.1602. non haſce ad *Serenitatem veſtram* dare, 44 Eliz. Reg. quibus fraternè & amantiſſimè ab eadem poſtulamus, ut ſuis ſeriò ac ſeverè mandet, nedùm, dum inter Nos amica Tractatio quæritur & inſtituitur, quidvis piraticè a ſuis in noſtros committatur, ſed ut, abſque ullo Judicii ſtrepitu, Subditis noſtris quod illis per ſuos, ſive Claſſiarios ſive alios, per Vim & Injuriam ablatum & ereptum eſt, cum omni Cauſa Damno & Intereſſe, plenè integrè & ſufficienter reſtituatur; nec tantoperè & toties laceſſiti Mercatorum Londinenſium Societati, nuper denunciatas Minas, re & facto, quantumvis inviti, exequi tamen cogamur; nec n Magiſtratûs ratione noſtros deſerere, & ut a Pyratis iſtis fortunis & facultatibus, quibus ſalus eorum domeſtica vertitur, exuentur, diutius connivere poſſumus; nè tamen extraordinaria recuperationis Remedia ordinariis anteponere, Vimque Vi incontinenti ac præcipitanter repellere, velle videamur: Ac ut *Serenitas*, quantum mutuæ Amicitiæ noſtræ tribuamus, quantumque ejuſdem conſervandæ cauſâ, de conſueto in ejuſmodi denegati Juris caſibus proceſſu remittamus, intelligat, executionem iſtam Mercatoribus veſtris nuper denuntiatam, tantiſq; ſuſpendemus donec de ratione adminiſtratæ vel denegatæ Subditis noſtris læſis & nuper ſpoliatis Juſtitiæ, per hunc Mandatarium ipſorum, qui haſce feret, certiores reddamur; ex ejus namq; relatione quid facto opus erit, liquidò Nobis conſtabit; cætera verò, quæ Privatorum Cauſâ hactenus inter Nos controverſa fuere & ſunt in futuro Conventu, quod *Deus Opt. Max.* faxit, ſimiliter ex æquo & bono juſtis utrinque Conditionibus compoſitum iri nihilominus confidimus; interea, quæcumq; *Serenitati veſtræ* amica grata & accepta quovis tempore præſtare poterimus, ea fraterno ac ſyncero animo deferimus; fauſtiſſimaque omnia eidem a *Deo Opt. Max.* peramanter ac fraternè exoptamus.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Haffnienſi*, 4. Auguſti 1602.

S. V. Frater amantiſſimus,

CHRISTIANUS.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Reſponſio per Reginam ad Literas Regis Daniæ.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 120.

AT the Entrance of this Complaint, upon a meer miſtaking of her *Majeſties*'s former Letter to him, he chargeth her *Majeſty* with a ſtrange and wonderfull rejection of Faults and Crimes, committed by the *Engliſh* upon the *Danes*, to be imputed to the Enemy, whereas in truth her *Majeſtie*'s Letter importeth no more, but a trew expreſſing of her oun Grief, that notwithſtanding her beſt Indeavors to the contrary, yet her Subjects, much againſt her mind, do offend and rob her Frendes in this tyme of War, wherin *the King* wrongeth her *Majeſty* ſo much the more, for that he chargeth her with that Anſwer as a Shift to be ridde of the Cauſe, whereas both his, and the Subjects of other Princes, have fully taſted of her ſacred Diſpoſition to doo Juſtice, ſometyme by receaving backe what was taken from them at Sea, ſometimes by a due Satisfaction for the ſame, and ſometimes by Puniſhment with Death of the Parties offending, more then which never any King or Prince did or could do.

Touching *John Ward* of Plinmouth, who is charged to have robbed *Raynold Simonſon* a Dane, it appeareth by Certificat from the *Maior* of Plinmouth, that preſently, upon *Simonſon*'s Complaynt, *Ward* was apprehended at Plinmouth about a Yere ſince, examined by the *Maior*, committed to Priſon, till upon Reſtitution of certayn Goodes to *Symonſon*, and other Agreement with him, *Ward* was diſcharged by *Symonſon*'s Conſent out of Priſon; and that *Symonſon* departed out of Plinmouth, to the *Maior*'s underſtanding, well contented: which being ſo, and in part confeſſed by *the King*'s Letter, it is hard that in the ſame Letter he will write that the Pirate impudently inſulteth and againſt him nothing is decreed; and unkindly miſliketh that theſe thinges ſhould be referred to the Commiſſioners new aſſembled, prognoſticating before hand that, whilſt they be in Treating, his Subjects ſhall be again ravenouſly caught and ſpoyled, whereas in truth, upon touch of this Cauſe concerning *Ward* in *the King*'s laſt Letter before this, her *Majeſty* hath at her oun Sute and Charge cauſed *Ward* to he agayn apprehended, and keepeth him in Priſon till the Cauſe may be examined, and Juſtice fully adminiſtred in that which wanteth through the Party Plaintiffe his ſuddayne Departure out of England, wherein no body but himſelf was to be blamed, that might have complayned either to the Juge of the Admiralty at London, or to the Lord Admirall, or to the Lords of the Counſell, or to her *Majeſty*, if the Juſtice at Plinmouth had not contented him; and therein likewiſe *the King* doth greatly wrong her *Majeſty* that chargeth her with the Injuſtice of that Cauſe as a thing notorious and manifeſt, whereas neyther her Sacred Self, nor her Counſell, nor her Lord Admirall, nor the Juge of the Admiralty Court, were, till within this Month or two, ever acquainted with any one circumſtance of that Cauſe; Now likewiſe there is Proces ſent for the Owners and Victuallers of *Ward*'s Ship, with whom there ſhall be a ſummary Proceeding as *the King* can wiſh, and the Party purſueing ſhall be ſatisfied of his reaſonable and juſt Demands, or the Partys Offendors ſhall ſuffer Death according to the Law.

His Deſire is to procure freedom of Traffick, to ſtop frequent Pyracies, and to maintain the ancient Amity between theſe two Crouns; *Her Majeſty* kindly accepted of and is ſorry, that contrarywiſe he ſhould infringe the ſame by the continuance of his Threatnings againſt our Engliſh Merchants, in regard of this and the other Cauſe ſpecified in his laſt Letter.

And whereas he chargeth her *Majeſty* with the firſt breach of that Amity which this Treaty ſhould intend to make more ſtrong and ſure; For that one *Manwaring* Captain of the *Dreadnought*, one of her Ships, is pretended, on the *4th of May laſt*, to have ſpoyled *Simon Simoniack* his Subject, *her Majeſty* diſavowed his Fact, and whatſomever Outrage committed by him, whereof he ſhall not be able, upon his being called to anſwer the ſame, give a lawfull and juſt Account, wherein her *Majeſty* intendeth to proceed the more ſpeedily and ſeverely upon his return from the Sea, that therby *the King* may underſtand that her Service ſhall protect no Man from the Severity of Law and Juſtice; and therefore *the King* doth again more bitterly then were fit charge

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

charge her *Majesty* with a slight to put off from her Subjects their Faults to others.

And whereas he cannot but hear and help his Subjects wronged, so her *Majestie* hath like Interest for her Subjects, neither to suffer them to want their Defence, neither to tollerat them to wrong his nor the Subjects of other Princes her Confederats; and therfore prayeth him to forbear the continuance of these causeless Threats, and the Execution of the same upon her Merchants during this Tyme of Treaty, and not to measure her Justice according to the Report of this private Messinger whom he hath sent with this his last Letter, least her *Majesty* be therby occasioned to think that he intendeth nothing less than the continuance of that Love and Peace betwene the two Crowns, his earnest Desire whereof he hath so often promised and profest.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

Regina ad Archiepiscopum Bremensem.

Illustrissime ac Reverendissime Princeps Consanguinee Charissime,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5.

AD nonnulla, Nobis cum Serenissimo *Rege Daniæ* Fratre & Consanguineo nostro charissimo, superioribus hisce Annis incidentia, rectè constituenda, Legatorum utrinq; deputandorum Conventus communi consensu nostro, decernenda nunc sint; ad quem quidem celebrandum, veteris Amicitiæ memores quæ jam olim cum illustrissima Familia vestra *Holsatica*, ac, ab inito Principatu, cum ipsa Illustrissima & Reverendissima *Celsitudine vestra* intercessit, in Civitatem vestram *Bremensem* libenter assensimus; persuasæ interim tantarum rerum Tractationem Loco ipsi honorificam, Locique Principi gratam atque acceptam fore; Nostris igitur eo jam proficiscentibus, *Serenitatem vestram* hisce Literis amicè salutandam, atque Instituti hujus nostri certiorem faciendam, benevolè duximus; eandemque amanter rogatam velimus Tutela sua Legatis hisce nostris adesse in animum inducat quo per Provinciam vestram Iter ad Locum destinatum tutò prosequi, cumque eo accesserint, vestro Patrocinio muniti, grati Hospitii jure frui, & ad commissa opportunè tractanda securè ibi & tranquillè degere possint; Nos vicissim, ubi occasio tulerit, *Serenitatem vestram* tantundem gratificari nunquam gravabimur, cui interim felicissima omnia a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precamur.

Datæ è *Regia nostra Otlandiana*, vigesimo septimo Die Augusti, Anno Domini 1602, Regni verò nostri quadragesimo quarto.

Dorf.

Illustrissimo ac Reverendissimo Principi ac Domino, Domino Johanni Frederico Archiepiscopo Bremen. Hæredi Norwegiæ, Duci Slesvici, Holsatiæ, Stormatiæ, & Dithmarsiæ, Comiti in Oldenhurg & Delmenhurst, *Consanguineo nostro charissimo.*

Regina ad Proconsules Civitatis Stadensis.

Spectabiles Viri sincerè nobis dilecti,

Ibid. fol. 40.

EAM in Nos observantiam vestram semper fuisse experti sumus, ut multâ Rerum nostrarum commendatione apud vos minimè opus fore arbitremur; Cùm tamen Legatos hoc tempore ad Negotia quædam nostra administranda *Bremam* mittere decreverimus, üsque vestras ad Oras eo in Itinere appellare necessum fuerit, hisce nostris ad vos Literis comitatos illos voluimus, quibus & vos clementer salutandos, ac pariter rogandos duximus, si qua in re opera vestra ad reliquum Iter peragendum necessaria illis fuerit, eandem benevolè commodare nè gravemini; Illos verò, si communibus Subditorum nostrorum apud vos residentium, vestrisque rebus quacumque ratione prodesse voluerint, promptos paratosque existimate; ad quas porrò promovendas Nos quoque ipsæ, ubi occasio se offeret, intentæ erimus; quicquid verò nostris hisce Legatis ad Transitum reliquo Itinere securum atque expeditum reddendum præstiteritis, gratum & acceptum nobis fuerit

A.D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

fuerit, favore noſtro Regio pro re nata compenſandum; vobiſque interim felicia omnia exoptamus.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Otlandiana*, viceſimo ſeptimo Die Auguſti 1602, Regni verò noſtri quadrageſimo quarto.

A.D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Dorſ.

Spectabilibus Viris Proconſulibus & Conſulibus Civitatis Stadenſis Amicis nobis ſincerè dilectis.

Regina ad Proconſules Civitatis Bremenſis.

Spectabiles Viri ſincerè nobis dilecti,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 40.

AMicorum Principum Legati omnibus apud quos verſari illos contigerit grati imprimis & accepti eſſe conſueverunt, quod & noſtris, cum Legatis Sereniſſimi *Regis Daniæ* Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri chariſſimi veſtra in Civitate hoc tempore conventuris, nobis etiam tacentibus eventurum neutiquam dubitamus; nè tamen prætermitti quicquam videatur quod ad optimæ Voluntatis noſtræ in vos propenſionem teſtandam ſpectet, hac adventûs noſtrorum occaſione Literis hiſce noſtris vos ſalutare & amicè compellare voluimus; plurimùm cupientes ut, quamdiu apud vos hi noſtri Legati degerint, grati Hoſpitii Beneficio, Pace & Securitate rebus gerendis ubique neceſſariâ veſtrâ benevolentiâ fruantur; ubi verò redeundum illis fuerit, operam opemque veſtram paratam experiantur, quo quidem Officii genere optimè de nobis mereri vos poſſe intelligatis; Nos quoque, occaſione quacumque oblatâ, ad res veſtras regio favore noſtro promovendas, haud minori benevolentiæ Studio, adeſſe nunquam gravabimur; vobiſque interim fœlicia omnia exoptamus.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Otlandiana*, 27. Auguſti 1602, Regni verò noſtri quadrageſimo quàrto.

Dorſ.

Spectabilibus Viris Proconſulibus & Conſulibus Civitatis Bremenſis, nobis ſincerè dilectis.

De Poteſtate tractandi cum Commiſſariis Regis Daniæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 20.

ELizabetha, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regina* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm nuper, inter Regni noſtri Angliæ Subditos (qui ex Juris Gentium præſcripto uſu inter Principes Confœderatos recepto, ac priorum Fœderum Pactis Conventis, Regna Dominia Maria Portus & Littora Chariſſimi Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri *Chriſtiani Quarti, Daniæ Norvegiæ &c. Regis.* ob mutuum Commercium Piſcationem, vel alias Cauſas juſtas & legittimas, frequentare ſolent) atq; Publicanos Theolonarios cæteroſque Officiaros, ac dicti *Regis* Miniſtros publica in iiſdem Locis exercentes, quam plurimæ Quæſtiones & Controverſiæ exortæ ſint de Oceani (qui eſt inter *Norvegiam* & *Iſlandiam*) Navigatione, ac de Piſcatione ad Littora ejuſdem, ſecuraque ac libera in Portibus Statione, & per *Fretum Oreſundenſe* tranſitu, multiplicique novorum Vectigalium & Penſitationum exactione:

Cumque tàm Nos quàm dictus *Frater noſter* eaſdem Diſcordias atque Controverſias quamprimùm componere ac finire ſummoperè cupiamus, nè fortè, neglectis earumdem Initiis, Amicitiarum nexus (quos utrinque volumus firmos & perpetuos) diſſolvi aut labefactari poſſint; & quo magis expeditè Remedium congruum & oportunum iiſdem adhibeatur, per mutuas inter Nos Literas, jam conſtitutum ſit delegare Viros idoneos, Pacis amantes, plenis Mandatis munitos, qui in *Civitate Bremenſi*, infra *Archiepiſcopatum Bremenſem* ſitâ, convenirent; ac de Controverſiis & Difficultatibus prædictis, aliiſque quibuſcumque penitùs amovendis & prorſus tollendis, amicè tractarent, ac ea quæ è Bono & Utilitate Subditorum noſtrorum, & è Re & Dignitate noſtra mutua eſſent, concluderent;

Hinc eſt quòd Nos,

Volentes pro parte noſtra præſtare & adimplere quod inter Nos antea Conventum extitit ad Tractatum in dicta Civitate *Bremenſi* habendum, ac de Fide-

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. Fidelitate Induſtria & Prudentia, Dilectnrum & Fidelium noſtrorum, *Radulphi Eure* Militis *Domini Eure* Baronis de Stnkeſley Witton Malton & Aytnn, ac de Conſilio noſtrn in Partibus Borealibus, *Johannis Herbert* Equitis aurati alterius ex Secretariis nnſtris, Nobiſque a ſanctinribus Conſiliis, & *Danielis Dun* Legum Doctoris Libellnrum nnſtrnrum ſupplicum Magiſtri, ac etiam unius è Magiſtris ſupremæ Cancellariæ noſtræ, plurimùm confiſæ,

Ipſos noſtros veros legitimos & indubitatos Ambaſſiatores Legatos & Commiſſarios fecimus creavimus & conſtituimus, ac ex certa Scientia nnſtra per Præſentes facimus creamus & conſtituimus:

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem plenam liberam & nmnimodam Poteſtatem Auctboritatem & Mandatum generale & ſpeciale, pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro, cum Ambaſſiatoribus Legatis & Commiſſariis Sereniſſimi Principis *Chriſtiani Daniæ Norvegiæ &c. Regis* Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri chariſſimi, plenum & ſufficiens Mandatum habentibus, in dicta *Civitate Bremenſi* cnnveniendi, ac ſi opus fuerit dictum Conventum & Colloquium in alium locum congruum & oportunum, de & cum aſſenſu Ambaſſiatorum Legatnrum & Commiſſariorum Fratris noſtri *Regis Daniæ*, prcrogandi & continuandi; eumque infra *Archiepiſcopatum Bremenſem*, vel Territorium cujuſcunq; Principis Vicini & Conſœderati deſignandi; ac cum eis, tàm de & ſuper Solutione Theoloniorum & Vectigalium, eorumque modo & qualitate quæ a Subditis noſtris, per Maria Regna Patrias & Dominia prædicti *Regis Daniæ* tranſeuntibus, exigi & ſolvi debeant, quàm de & ſuper Navigatione Piſcatinne & ſecura Navium Statione Subditorum noſtrorum in Portubus ac per Maria & circa Inſulas & Littora Regnnrum Terrarum & Domininrum prædicti *Regis*; & inſuper de omnibus & ſingulis Gravaminibus quæ Mercatores vel Subditi unius vel alterius Principis ſibi, adverſus Tenorem & Sententiam Tractatuum Commercinrum Intercurſuum vel etiam Fœderum ſtrictioris Amicitiæ, aut alio quocumque modo facta illatáve eſſe propoſuerint vel proponent; Et generaliter de & ſuper Confirmatione Reformatione Correctione Mutatione Interpretatione atque Amplificatione quorumcumque Tractatuum, tàm Pacis & Amicitiæ quàm Intercurſûs & Commercii antehac inter Nos Anteceſſoreſq; nnſtros, & dictum Sereniſſimum Fratrem noſtrum & Anteceſſnres ſues, Regna & Dominia noſtra utrinque initorum & concluſorum, amicè ſyncerè & bonâ fide tractandi communicandi concordandi & concludendi, ſub illis Pactis Modis & Conditinnibus quæ ad firmandam & roborandam Amicitiam, quam inter Nos perpetuam eſſe vellemus, & ad Reipublicæ ſalutem & quietem, ac Subditorum noſtrorum utilitatem, ipſis Legatis Ambaſſiatoribus & Commiſſariis noſtris expedire, atq; ex Re Uſu & Dignitate noſtra eſſe videbuntur; Noſque Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros, ad obſervationem certam & inviolabilem Pactorum Conventorum & Concluſorum, ſub debitis & uſitatis modis & formis obligandi; Literas quoque hujuſmodi Pactnrum & Conventinnum pro Parte noſtra dandi, & ex altera parte petendi exigendi & recipiendi: cæteraq; nmnia & ſingula faciendi & expediendi quæ circa Præmiſſa neceſſaria fuerint ſeu quomodnlibet oportuna, etiamſi majora ſint & Mandatum de ſui natura magis exigant ſpeciale, in tàm amplis modo ac forma quibus Nos, ſi præſentes eſſemus, eadem facere & exequi poſſemus. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Et quia in Cauſis ſupradictis Quæſtiones incidere poterint, in quibus operâ & induſtriâ dilecti & fidelis noſtri *Stephani Leſieurii* a Cubiculis nnſtris uti oportebit, idcirco illi præcipimus & mandamus, ut dictis Ambaſſiatoribus Legatis & Commiſſariis noſtris pro expeditione Præmiſſorum aſſiſtat:

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos rata grata & firma habituræ omnia & ſingula quæ dicti Commiſſarii noſtri in Præmiſſis aut aliqun Præmiſſorum tractaverint egerint & concluſerint; eaq; omnia & ſingula in eorum Clauſulis & Articulis (quantum Nos concernent) firmiter & invinlabiliter obſervaturas & adimpleturas, ao ſuper eiſdem Literas nnſtras Ratihabitionis Approbationis & Confirmatinnis in bona debita & legali forma daturas & exhibituras.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum fidem & teſtimonium has noſtras Patentes Literas Manûs noſtræ Subſcriptione ſignavimus, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appenſione fecimus muniri.

Datum è *Regia noſtra apud Otelandes*, viceſimo nono Die Auguſti, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo ſecundo, Regni verò noſtri xliv.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Regina ad Ducem Brunſwic. & Luneburg.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Illuſtriſſime Princeps Conſanguinee chariſſime,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 40.

SElectos Legatos & Commiſſarios *Bremen.* hoc tempore mittimus, cum deputandis a Sereniſſimo *Daniæ Rege* Fratre & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo conventuros; quo in Itinere *Stadam*, Arci veſtræ *Harburgenſi* Vicinam, tranſituros illos intelligimus: Hac igitur occaſione incidente *Serenitatem veſtram* Literis hiſce noſtris amicè ſalutatam voluimus, ejus verò memores, quod de inſtituendo Conventu, ad Subditorum noſtrorum Controverſias in Imperio dirimendas, ſuperiori Februario ad Nos ſcripſit, ac certiores factæ *Cæſareæ Majeſtatis* Approbationem ab ipſius Legato tum commemoratam, indies apud vos expectari; huic quoq; Negotio, uti temporis ratio poſtulat, omni meliori modo proſpiciendum ſimul duximus, nè, inſtante jam Hieme, ex Itinerum difficultate Nunciorum uſu alioquin excluſo rerum tractandarum opportunitas elabatur; ſi quid igitur ea de re *Serenitas veſtra*, a ſtreniſſimo *Imperatore* Fratre & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, interea acceperit, quod nobis communicatum vellet cum Legatis & Commiſſariis noſtris qui nunc *Bremæ* aliquandiu morabuntur, de eodem commodè agi poſſe exiſtimamus, quibus ſingularem ejus rei curam impoſuimus; vobiſque interim Fœlicia omnia a *Deo Optimo Maximo* precamur.

Dat. è *Regia noſtra Otlandiana*, xxx. Auguſti Anno Domini 1602, Regni vero noſtri quadrageſimo quarto.

Dorſ.

Illuſtriſſimo Principi ac Domino, Domino Ottoni Duci Brunſwicenſium & Luneburgenſium, *Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo.*

Rex Daniæ ad Legatos Reginæ Angliæ.

Ibid. fol. 160.

CHRISTIANUS QUARTUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvegiæ Vandalorum Gottorumque* REX, DUX *Sleſvici Holſatiæ Stormariæ ac Dithmarſiæ*, COMES *in Oldenburg & Delmenhorſt*, ſingulari gratiâ & favore noſtro Regio præmiſſo, *Nobiles ac Generoſi ſincerè* ac gratè nobis dilecti;

Cùm inter Nos ac Sereniſſimam Principem Dominam *Elizabetham Angliæ Franciæ atq; Hiberniæ Reginam* Fidei Defenſatricem Conſanguineam & Sororem noſtram chariſſimam, Commiſſariorum utrinque noſtrorum Conventus ad inſtantem *viceſimum quintum Septembris* Diem *Bremæ* conſtitutus ſit, atq; jam ad eundem Nobiles Generoſos & Præclaros, *Mandropium Parsbergium* in *Hageſholm*, *Arnoldum Huntfeldium* in Oldersberg, Hæred. Regni noſtri Senatores, *Jonam Chariſium* Doctorem, ſincerè ac fideles nobis dilectos, ablegaverimus, haſce ad Dominationes veſtras dandas exiſtimavimus, ex quibus pro Commiſſariis noſtris ad hunc Conventum deputatis agnoſcerentur; a veſtris itaque Dominationibus clementer petimus ac benignè requirimus, ut iiſdem non ſolùm noſtro nomine plenam fidem adhibeant, ſed etiam in Negotiis iſtis, de quibus Sententiarum communicatio ac tractatio inſtituenda erit, cognoſcendis atque feliciter terminandis, operam & ſtudia ſua cum ipſis conjungant; Quòd uti Dominationes veſtras ſincerè facturas planè confidimus, ita iiſdem gratiam & favorem noſtrum Regium viciſſim quàm clementiſſimè deferimus.

Datæ è *Regia noſtra Haffnia* Die 10. Septembris Anno 1602.

CHRISTIANUS.

Generoſis Strenuis Nobilibus Præclariſſimis Viris, Domino Rudolpho Baroni de Ivers, Domino Johanni Herberto *Equiti Aurato*, Domino Danieli Dunne *Legum Doctori*, Domino Stephano Leſieur, *Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ* Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ *Fidei Defenſoris Conſanguineæ & Sororis noſtræ chariſſimæ, ad Conventum* Bremæ *Deputatis Legatis.*

Regis

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Regis Daniæ Poteſtates ad tractandum cum Commiſſariis Reginæ Angliæ.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 20.

CHRISTIANUS QUARTUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvagiæ Vandalorum Gottorumque* REX, DUX *Sleſvici Holſatiæ Stormariæ ac Dithmarſiæ*, COMES *in Oldenburg & Delmenhorſt*, notum manifeſtumq; facimus per Præſentes.

Cùm, inter Nos, &, Sereniſſimam Principem, Dominam *Elizabetham Angliæ Franciæ atque Hybernæ Reginam* Fidei Defenſatricem, Conſanguineam & Sororem noſtram chariſſimam, per Literas ultrò citróque invicem præmiſſas, convenerit conſtitutumque ſit; ut, certis iiſdem gravibus de Cauſis ad Diem *viceſimum quintum Septembris* inſtantem, Commiſſarios & Oratores noſtros *Bremam* mittamus, ut ibidem, de Negotiis ad mutuam noſtram Regnorumque noſtrorum Amicitiam vel Utilitatem pertinentibus, agant deliberent, certi quoque quicquam conſtituant,

Nos, prò parte noſtra, Generoſos Nobiles ac Præclaros Viros, *Mandropium Parsbergium* in Hageſholm, *Arnoldum Huitfeldium* in Oldersberg, Hæred. Regni noſtri Cancellarium & Senatores, *Jonam Chariſium* Doctorem, ſyncerè ac fideles Nobis dilectos, legitimos & indubitatos Ambaſſiatores Commiſſarios ſpeciales, feciſſe ordinâſſe & conſtituiſſe, facimuſque conſtituimus & ordinamus eoſdem per Præſentes, modo & formâ Juris quo id fieri poteſt ac debet meliore;

Dantes & concedentes memoratis Commiſſariis & Oratoribus noſtris plenam Poteſtatem & Mandatum, cùm libertate de Neogtiis iſtis, ad communem tùm noſtram tùm Sereniſſimæ *Angliæ Reginæ*, mutuamque Regnorum noſtrorum Utilitatem pertinentibus, cum *Serenitatis ipſius* Ambaſſiatoribus & Commiſſariis qui *Bremam* venturi ſunt Tractandi, ea quæ proponentur ab illis Audiendi, ac latiùs de illis Communicandi Concordandi Concludendi & Conſtituendi, ac generaliter omnia & ſingula Faciendi quæ in rebus iſtis neceſſaria erunt vel etiam oportuna:

Promittentes Verbo Regio Nos ratum gratum & firmum habituros quicquid per dictos Commiſſarios & Oratores noſtros in Negotiis iſtis, a nobis iſtis commiſſis, conſtitutum actum factum tractatum concordatum concluſúmve, aut quomodolibet geſtum fuerit, id planè, nec aliter, obſervaturos Nos eſſe, quàm ſi ipſi in propria Perſona præſentes eſſemus concluſiſſemus feciſſemus; quod ſi expreſſiore ſpeciatiorévе Mandato, quàm hiſce continetur, indigebit, id quoque, modo & formâ Juris meliori nunc prout extunc, illis damus & conferimus.

In fidem haſce, Manu noſtrâ ſubſignatas, Regio noſtro Sigillo conſignari juſſimus, in *Regia noſtra Haffnia*, Die 10. Septembris, Anno Chriſti milleſimo & ſexcenteſimo ſecundo.

Signatum ſic,

CHRISTIANUS.

Reginæ Legati ad Ducem Brunſwicenſem & Luneburg.

Illuſtriſſime Princeps,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 390.

NOS Legati & Commiſſarii Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Angliæ* Dominæ noſtræ colendiſſimæ, a ſua *Majeſtate* BREMAM ablegati, cùm per *Stadam* tranſiremus, Literas Dominæ noſtræ ad *Celſitudinem* veſtram datas, per *Stephanum Leſieur* a Cubiculis *Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis* Generoſum, ad veſtram *Celſitudinem* perferendas duximus; is reverſus, & quâ benevolentiâ *Celſitudo veſtra* illum exceperit, & quàm benignè ad noſtri Itineris commodum auxilium obtulerit, plenè & fideliter enunciavit, nec multò poſt Currum, commodè inſtructum ad Iter perficiendum, Famuli *Celſitudinis* veſtræ nobis adduxerunt.

Nos jam *Bremæ* exiſtentes, ex debito Officii de hiis *Celſitudinis veſtræ* Munificentiis, gratias referendas cenſemus, & hiis Literis quam officiosè referimus; rogantes ut, cùm Nobis hic *Bremæ* per aliquod temporis ſpatium, ex Mandato Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ noſtræ*, ad quædam

ſua

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

ſuæ Majeſtatis Negotia pergenda, inſiſtendum ſit, ſi quid *Celſitudo veſtra*, a Sereniſſimo *Imperatore*, de inſtituendo Conventu aliquo ad dirimendas Controverſias inter Subditos *Majeſtatis* utriuſq; certum acceperit, id ipſum *Celſitudo veſtra* nobis Literis veſtris ſignificare non dedignetur, quo Nos, ſi res ita exigat, ad id quod Officii noſtri erit paratiores eſſe poſſimus: Veſtræ interim Celſitudini ſummam felicitatem peroptamus & ex animis comprecamur. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Dat. *Bremæ*, 26. Septembris, Anno Domini 1602.

Dorſ.

Illuſtriſſimo Principi ac Domino Domino Ottoni Duci *Brunſwicenſium & Luneburgenſium.*

Præfati Ducis Reſponſio ad antedictos Legatos.

Dei Beneficio Otto Dux Brunſvicenſis & Luneburgenſis.

Generoſi Nobiles & Ampliſſimi Viri,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 390.

Literas veſtras, *vigeſimo ſexto Die Septembris* datas, nobis ultimo ejuſdem traditæ ſunt, tradidit etiam nobis Potentiſſimæ atque Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Angliæ* Dominæ noſtræ Clementiſſimæ Literas, Nobilis & Ampliſſimus Vir *Stephanus Luſerius*, quas debita cum Reverentia perlegimus; Quid autem ad eas, Potentiſſimæ Reginæ Dominæ noſtræ Clementiſſimæ, reſcripſerimus, ex Copia hiſce adjuncta facile intellectum erit; Porrò ſi quid grati, ut in Literis veſtris meminiſtis, & prædicto *Stephano Luſerio*, cùm apud Nos hic eſſet, exhibuimus, & omnibus vobis in eo præſtitimus, quòd, ad Iter veſtrum perficiendum, Currum noſtrum cum Equis & Aurigis *Stadam* uſq; miſimus, ſanè ex animo gaudemus & facimus ſemper quod & *Regiæ Majeſtati* & vobis placuerit debitâ obſervantiâ & promptitudine, & illud gratum atque acceptum erga vos fuiſſe cognitum nobis perjucundum eſt.

Non ſatis ſanè noſter *Cancellarius* prædicare potuit veſtram humanitatem, & erga ſe exhibita Beneficia & animi promptitudinem, id quod cùm noſtri gratia factum eſſe intelligamus, debitâ Clementiâ etiam Nos viciſſim agnoſcemus, etſi quando occaſio nobis data fuerit gratos nos exhibebimus:

Ad Negotium ipſum de quo ſcripſiſtis quod attinet ex Literis, ut diximus, quas ad *Regiam Majeſtatem* Dominam noſtram Clementiſſimam hiſce adjunximus, & *Regia Majeſtas* & vos totam rem, & quid hactenus in eo præſtare potuerimus, cognoſcetis; ſi quid porrò de Loco & certo Die ad Negotium tractandum deſtinato a *Cæſareo* Commiſſario *Thrunfrint a Minckquitz* intellexerimus, ad *Regiam Majeſtatem* Dominam noſtram Clementiſſimam, illud, ſine omni cunctatione, debitâ obſervantiâ perſcribemus, & vobis notum faciemus.

Quod ſupereſt Deo Opt. Max. vos commendamus, & ad Negotium illud quod jam pertractandum in Manibus habetis, omnia felicia atque fauſta ex animo peroptamus, vobiſque gratificandi Officia, & promptam voluntatem, oferimus.

Datæ ex *Arce noſtra Harburgo*, 7. Octobris Anno CIↃ. IↃ. CII.

Legati apud Civitatem Bremenſem ad Robertum Cecill Militem, principalem Secretarium Reginæ.

May it pleaſe your Honor,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 80.

FRom *Staden*, the 18*th of September* laſt, wee acquainted your Honour with our ſalfe arrival in the ſame, few days after we thougbt it expedient Mr. *Leſieur* ſhould thence repayr with *her Majeſtie*'s Letters to *Ottho Duke of Brunſwick* (her *Majeſtie*'s Penſioner) alſo with the like to *John Fridericke Duke of Holſtein* &c. *Archbiſhop of Bremen:* The 22. Mr. *Leſieur* returned to us at *Staden*, with a Declaration of *Duke Ottho* bis reſpective accepting her *Majeſtie*'s Letters, and readines to manifeſt towards us the dutifull Zeal and Affection he beareth to *her Majeſty* and her Service, tbat he underſtood the *Emperor* had written to him touchinge the intended Treaty betweene *her Majeſty* and

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. and the *ſaid Emperor*, and expected daily to receave the ſaid Letter from the *Baron of Minquitz*, who was in employment hy the *Emperour* to ſuppreſſe and reconcile the Contraverſys between *the Earl* and *the Toun of Embden*, promiſing that as ſoon as he did receive the ſayd Letters, or ſhould underſtand any thing that were materiall for our knowlege, he would advertiſe us; mean while he ſent us a very fayre and convenient Coach and Horſes to tranſport us to this Toun: The *Archbiſhop of Bremen* not being at that tyme at his *Caſtle of Fuerden* (where he moſt abideth) was the cauſe that Mr. *Leſieur* returned to us without ſeing of him: The 23. after we had receaved many Signes and Tokens of moſt dutifull Affection from the Magiſtrats of *Staden*, we toke our Journey towards *Fuerden* (being in oure high way to this Toun) arriving in the Toun, we were met by certain Gentlemen of *the Archbiſhop*, who told us that his Grace was in his Caſtle, where he prayed us to take our Lodging for that night; Their Requeſts were ſo earneſt that we could not well refuſe them: At our entrance into the inner Court of the Caſtle, *the Duke*, accompanyed with divers of his Counſail and other Gentlemen, all bareheaded, met us, and Salutations paſt, one of his Counſail made ane Oration in High Dutch full of reſpective Affection from *the Duke* there preſent, to us on her *Majeſties*'s behalf; Mr. *Leſieur*, at our Requeſt, made to *the Duke* hy our Direction an Anſwer fit and convenient, and delivered him her *Majeſtie*'s Letter, which *the Duke* receaved with great Honour and Reſpect, then conducted us to our Chambers, whence a while after he departed, with promiſe not to be long abſent: In this time we underſtood that the *Daniſh* Ambaſſadors (hy name *Mandelorope Parsberg Arnold Whitfield* Chauncelor, *Senatores Regni Daniæ*, and Doctor *Jonas Charifius*) were alſo arrived in the Toun of *Fuerden*, and that *the Duke* had ſent to invite them to his Caſtle, hut they had made their Excuſes; ſo that, being ſomewhat late, *the Duke* returned to us, and conducted us to a great Chamber, where we ſupt and paſſed the time; and next Day Brekfaſt, with many princely and moſt courteus Behaviours from the *ſaid Duke* towards us; Timely that Morning the *Daniſh* took their Journey hitherwards, notwithſtanding we overtoke them at a place called *Turburch* about eight Engliſh Miles from hence, where they and we lodged that night, though in ſeverall Houſes. We were no ſooner in our Lodging hut two principall Gentlemen came to us from the Daniſh Ambaſſadors, and delivered us moſt kind Salutations in their Names, with a Congratulation for our ſafe Arrival and happy Meeting in that place, praying to be excuſed that the Night before they had not accompliſhed ſo much, the cauſe was in reſpect of our heing in the Caſtle, and their late and wet coming to *Fuerden*; the next Morning we ſent ſome of our Gentlemen to requite them with the like Courteſy; In the Afternoon we came firſt to this Toun, at the entrance therof we were received with Joy hy many of the Inhahitants in Arms and Shooting of Ordenance, alſo conducted hy ſome of the beſt ſort to our Lodging; where we had not been long hut Two Principall Men of the Magiſtrats preſented themſelvs to us, one of them making a long Oration in Latin full of Honour and Service to her *Majeſty*, and Offer of what is in their Power to gratify us, in token therof had at that time brought us ſundry Proviſions which they prayed us to accept in good part from the Magiſtrat, who wiſhed unto her *Majeſty* many Years continuance of a happy and proſperous Raign with Victory over her Enemys. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

That Evening the *Daniſh* arrived in this Toun, and were alſo hy this Magiſtrat received with much reſpect; The 26, heing Sonday, we were invited hy the Magiſtrats to one of their Churches to which we went, though the Excerciſes were in Dutch; there we were placed in the chief Burgurmaſters Seats, ſomewhat on ſide of us we might ſee the *Daniſh* Ambaſſadors placed in the Aldermen their Seates; The Sermon ended we could not go out hut in the full ſight of the *Daniſh*, who hy Geſtures of their Bodies ſaluted us and we them; That Afternoon they ſent the Gentlemen to us again, whom too Nights before they had ſent to us, and with the like Meſſage, adding that the Ambaſſadors their Lords and Maſters were deſirous to underſtand our Pleaſure where and when we intended our firſt Seſſion ſhould be, hereupon we thought good that Evening hy Mr. *Leſieur* to deliver our Opinions unto them, which they accepted with much reſpect.

The 29th at 10 of the Clock in the Morning (that Day heing appoinred our firſt Seſſion) we repayred to a convenient Chamber which this Magi-

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

ſtrate had prepared in their publique Houſe of Juſtice, where we found the *Daniſh* expecting us, Salutations being paſt between us, with a very great and courteous reſpect from them towards us, we reſolved to ſit doun at a Table to which they without ſhew of contradiction ſuffered us to take the ſuperior place: We and they being ſet, Doctor *Chariſius* made a Speech in Latine containg firſt Salutations from *his King* to us, then a repetition of ſundry Cauſes which gave occaſion to this Meeting; finally, delivered us a Letter from *the King* his Maſter directed unto us, the Copy wherof we ſend herewith to your Honor; alſo delivered to us *the King*'s Commiſſion unto them, whereof likewiſe we ſend your Honour a Copy; after a ſhort Conſultation amongſt our ſelvs, *Mr. Doctor Dunne* made an Anſwer, and delivered them alſo her *Majeſty*'s Commiſſion unto us: Thus that Morning was ſpent, each eſteemig the others Commiſſion to be ſufficiently ample, and we went out togither into the very Street two and two, every one of us holding the Precedency and Right Hand of every one of them without any difficulty.

Our next Seſſion was the firſt of this Month, and ſince we have often met, but at yet ſpent our time partly in Expoſtulations made by them in that we brought them no Letter from her *Majeſty* like unto that they brought us from *their King*, partly in their offer to deliver their Originall Commiſſion unto our Cuſtody and Poſſeſſion, ſo we did likewiſe deliver ours to them (a matter which we thought we might do being uſuall in the like caſes, and not prejudiciall to the Reputation or Dignity of her *Majeſty* which we reſpect above our Lives) and other Poynts of no great importance; therfor we omit to trouble your Honour with a Repetition of the ſame, not doubting but our Proceedings together will be ſuch as ſhall bend to the Contentment and Satisfaction of her *Majeſty*, and dutifull Obſervation of her Commandments to us.

The laſt Week the *Baron of Minquitz* paſſed this way coming from the *Earl of Embden*, his abode here was but one Nigbt, and in that time he ſent too of his Gentlemen to viſit and ſalute us (a Curteſy which he did not to the *Daniſh*, as they themſelvs declare and mervaill not a litle, conſidering that as they ſay neither Party was unknoun to the other) *Mr. Leſieur* went from us to reſalute them as he was almoſt ready to depart, and as *Mr. Leſieur* hath reported unto us he is gone to *John Adolph Duke of Holſtein* &c. the chief Commiſſioner appointed with him by the *Emperor* to treat with her *Majeſtie*'s Commiſſioners about the *Hanſe* Cauſes; and by vertue of *the Emperor*'s Letters to them directed in that behalf (wherof we ſend herewith the Copies tranſlated out of High Dutch into Engliſh by *Mr. Leſieur*) of purpoſe to conferr with the *ſaid Duke* in the ſayd Buſines, and to conclude upon a Day, then they two to joyn in a Letter to her *Majeſty*, ſignifying by the ſame to her *Majeſty* the *Emperor*'s Inclination and Deſire that the ſayd Controverſys of the *Hanſe* may be decided by Commiſſioners from him and her *Majeſty*, and intreat her that ſhe pleaſe to give her aſſent therunto, and to authoriſe us to that effect ſeing we are already in thes Partes.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

He prayeth us alſo by *Mr. Leſieur* to excuſe him for not viſiting or inviting us, alledging his haſt and inconvenience of Lodging to be the cauſe, but at his retourn, which ſhold be ſhortly, he doubted not but to have time to ſalute us, mean while prayed us to be aſſured he would not omit whatſoever did tend to the mantenance of the ancient and neceſſary Amity between the *Emperor* and the *Croun of England*.

Yeſterday *Duke Ottho* hath ſent us a Letter, and in the ſame one from him directed to her *Majeſty*, which we have thought good to ſend at this tyme to your Honor &c. from whom we humbly take our leave.

At *Bremen* this 14th of October 1602.

Your Honors

Ra. Eure.
J. Herbert.
Daniel Dunn.
Stephen Lesieur.

To the Right Honorable Sir Robert Cecyll *Knight Principall Secretary to her Majeſty and Counſellor of Eſtate* &c.

Pro

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Pro Lancaſter Heraldo.

A.D.1602. *Pat.* 44. *Eliz. p.* 17.

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, necnon in conſideratione boni veri ac fidelis Servitii quod, dilectus Serviens noſter, *Franciſcus Thynn* Armiger nobis durante Vitâ ſuâ impendere intendit, fecimus nominavimus creavimus erigimus & inveſtivimus, ac, per Præſentes, facimus nominamus creamus erigimus & inveſtimus eundem *Franciſcum* unum Heraldorum noſtrorum ad Arma, eiq; nomen illud vulgariter nuncupatum *Lancaſter* imponimus, ac Stilum Titulum Libertatem & Præheminentias hujuſmodi Officio convenientia & concordantia ab antiquo conſueta, damus & concedimus per Præſentes:

Habendum & exercendum Officium illud, ac Nomen Stilum Titulum Libertatem & Præheminentias prædicta præfato *Franciſco Thynn* aliàs *Lancaſter* durante Vitâ ſuâ.

Et ulterius conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris concedimus eidem *Franciſco Thynn* aliàs *Lancaſter*, ſingulis Annis durante Vitâ ſuâ prædictâ, pro Exercitio Officii prædicti, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum 20. *Marc.* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angl. habendam & annuatim percipiendam eidem *Franciſco Thyn* aliàs *Lancaſter* a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò præterito durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, per æquales Portiones, unà cum omnibus aliis Commoditatibus Advantagiis Præheminentiis & Emolumentis eidem Officio debitis & conſuetis, in tàm amplis modo & forma, prout *Nicholaus Paddy* aliàs *Lancaſter* nuper habuit, aut aliquis alius, ſive aliqui alii Heraldorum noſtrorum nuper habuit aut percepit, habuerunt & perceperunt pro Exercitio Officii prædicti:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Octobris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Dux Brunſwic. & Luneburg. ad Legatos Reginæ.

Otto, Dei Gratia, Dux Brunſuicenſis & Lunieburgenſis.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. *fol.* 370.

QUID de *Cæſareæ Majeſtatis* reſolutione (*Generoſi Nobiles & Ampliſſimi Viri Nobis ſingulariter dilecti*) ſanè ad Conventum & amicabilem Tranſactionem inſtituendam admodùm propenſâ, proximis diebus, non ſolùm ad *Regiam Majeſtatem* Dominam noſtram Clementiſſimam, verum etiam ad vos, ſcripſimus, in recenti adhuc memoria vos habere non dubitamus; Cùm autem eo tempore, quo illas dedimus, inter *Cæſaria Majeſtatis* Commiſſarios, *Johannem Adolphum Holſatiæ & Sleſvicenſium Principem* Cognatum noſtrum, & *Ehrenfreid a Minckwitz* Dominum a Minckwitzburge & Drenower, de certo Loco & Die ubi Cauſa tractanda ſuſciperetur, nondum conſtitutum eſſet, ejuſque expediendi gratiâ, ut prioribus Literis ſignificavimus, *Dominus a Minckwitz* ad prænominatum *Principem* profectus fuit, ex Literis, a Domino *Ehrenfrieds a Minckwitz* ad noſtrum *Cancellarium* ſcriptis intelligitis quid impedimenro fuerit, quòd, neque de Die neque de Loco, inter *Cæſareæ Majeſtatis* Commiſſarios adhuc conveniri potuerit, atque adeò Nos etiam, ad *Regiam Majeſtatem* Dominam noſtram Clementiſſimam, certi quicquam de eo deferre non potuerimus; Quamprimùm autem, ut dictæ Literæ Domini *Ehrenfreid a Minewitz* promittunt, quid præterea experti, & de Loco & Die Conventûs certiores facti fuerimus, efficiemus ſanè ut ſine omni morâ & cunctatione quàm diligentiſſimè ad *Regiam Majeſtatem* omnia perferantur, ſiquidem *Regiæ Majeſtati*, Dominæ noſtræ Clementiſſimæ, noſtra, vel

A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. vel ad hanc vel ad aliam rem, quomodocunque uſu fuerit, animo non minus prompto quàm quo debere nos agnoſcimus, omnia humiliter deferimus officia debita & promptiſſima, vobiſque, quos omnes amicè ſalutatos velimus, omnia fauſta & ſalutaria, tum ad hoc tum illud, etiam quod jam in manibus pertractandum habetis Negotium, ex animo precamur & optamus. A. D. 1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Datæ ex *Arce noſtra Hamburgo* 29. Octobris Anno 1602.

Otto Dux *Brunſ. & Luneb.*

Roberti Cecill Militis Literæ ad Legatos apud Civitatem Bremenſem.

My very good Lords,

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 120. HER *Majeſty* having underſtanding of the great Extremity wherunto the Differences are grown between the *Count of Embden* and the Toun, hath providently conſidered that it were better to think of ſome means to labour to reconcile the ſame by interpoſition of her Mediation, then to ſuffer the Diviſion ſo much to encreaſe as it muſt require other Remedyes then ſtands well with the conveniency of her own Eſtate or her Confederats, who are ſoe much intereſſed in the Fortune which that Toun and Port may runne;

For which purpoſe, her *Majeſty* perceaving that *the Stats* have been driven to engage themſelvs thus far in the Protection of the Toun to their greate Charges, and the Occupation of ſuch Forces as they might not well have ſpared, much ſuſpecting that *the Count* is entangled with the Spaniſh Faction (of which the Preſumptions are many) ſhe hath been pleaſed to write Too Letters, one to *the Count*, another to *the Toun*, wherof I ſend you the Copies, being only to this effect; That they ſhall both geve Credit to the Gentleman *Mr. Leſieur* that carieth them, to whom ſhe hath delivered her Mind: Foraſmoch as therfore the matter is beſt knoun to *the States*, who have dealt in it already, and have entreated her *Majeſty* to employ ſome one of her own to perſuade their good Agreement, ſhe is pleaſed to commit the matter thus far to your Diſcretions there who are neereſt the place, and beſt able to judge what and how farr to inſtruct *Mr. Leſieur*;

For which purpoſe her *Majeſty* would have you firſt truly to enform your ſelves by *the States* Miniſter how all matters were left when *Mr. Gilpin* dealt laſt, next what *the States* would now procure for the Toun at *the Earl*'s hands; all which being well underſtood, her *Majeſty* is pleaſed that *Mr. Leſieur* do proceed with them both with earneſt Mediation for their Accord upon ſuch Terms, and with obſervation of all ſuch reſpects as are fit for the Miniſter of ſuch a Prince, whoſe only end is to work Unity and Peace between them, upon thoſe conditions which may ſtand with reaſon, and may be found ſafeſt to thoſe that have ſo great reaſon to be jealous of the poſſeſſing of the ſame by the *Spaniard*, or any other that would make that Port of uſe unto them.

I do ſend you here incloſed a Letter of *the King of Denmark* written to her *Majeſty*, and brought hither ſoon after your Departure out of England, togither with another Letter of *the King*'s to her *Majeſty* of the ſame Date, wherby *the King* accepted of the Time and Place appointed for your Meeting, and promiſed on his part to depute ſuch Perſones as ſhould be, both for Quality and Diſpoſition, fit to manage and frendly to conclude ſo great an Affair:

But becauſe this other Letter (which I have now ſent you is written in ſo uncourteous a Stile, as her *Majeſty* might have juſt cauſe to think her ſelf much wronged by *the King*, if ſhe did not rather aſcribe the Fault to the indiſcretion of ſome inexperienced Secretary that penned the Letter then to *the King* himſelf, whom ſhe hath alwayes found more reſpectfull towards her, you may do well therfore at ſome convenient time to acquaint the *Daniſh* Commiſſioners with it, and expoſtulate a little this faſhion of Writing, grounded merely upon the partiall reports of the Party intereſſed, who oftentimes care not what they do inform if preſently all things ſort not to their oun Appetite, without reſpect to any form or courſe of Juſtice.

And

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. And becauſe you may ſatisfy the *Danes* more particularly of the Proceedings held here in the Court of Admiralty in the Cauſes now recomended by *the King*'s Letter, you ſhall receive herewith a Brief therof, to which I refer me; wherein alſo are more at large ſet doun the Poynts that are to be excepted agaynſt in *the King*'s Letter. I do ſend you alſo here incloſed a Petition exhibited to the Lords and others of her *Majeſty*'s Privy Counſayl, hy the Merchants trading to *Moſcovy*, wherein they complayn of a notable Spoyle committed upon one of their Ships hy a *Dunkirker*, hy the favour of *the King of Denmarks Caſtle of Wardhouſe*, the Conſideration wherof, and what is fit to be done in it, I leave to be proceeded withall to your Diſcretions, and the Contents of your Inſtructions. A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

And ſo, ceaſing your farther Trouhle, I take my leave.

From *the Court at Richmond*, this 29. of October 1602.

Your Lordſhip's loving Frend to command,

RO. CECYLL.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Eure, Mr. Secretary Herbert, *and* Mr. Dun, *her* Majeſty's *Commiſſioners at* Breame.

Proclamatio contra Jeſuitas.

A.D.1602. Pat. 44. Eliz. p. 9. dorſ. AS the Clemency wherewith We have ever found our Harte poſſeſſed towards our Subjects of all ſorts, and our deſire to avoid all occaſions of drawing Bloud, though never ſo juſtly grounded upon the Rules of Policy and Vigor of our Laws, have hene a great cauſe that, of late Years, We have uſed greater forhearance from the execution of ſome Ordinances eſtabliſhed, hy advife of our Parliament, for the conſervation of the true Religion now profeſſed in our Kingdomes, and for the reſiſting of all Diſturbers and Corrupters of the ſame, eſpecially from forreign Parts, and the Receavors and Harborers of them, than the juſt conſideration of the Safty of our Eſtate may well endure, or the Examples of ſome other Princes, where one forme of Religion hath ever bene only allowed, do regulerly approve: So do We trulie confeſs that our hope was, that thoſe *Roomiſhe Prieſts*, who were ſent into this Realme hy forreign Authoritie to ſeduce our People from their Affection to Religion, and ſo by conſequence from the Conſtancy of their Obedience to us (having felt for a time the Severitie of our Laws formerly inflicted) would either hy our Clemency have bene moved, or out of their own Judgment have learned to forbear to provoke us to any ſharper courſe of proceeding, and not have ſo notoriouſly abuſed our Mercy as they have done: For whileſt We, in our princely Commiſſeration and Pitye of their ſeduced Blindneſs, held this ſo mild and mercifull hand over them, they, in the mean time greatly forgetting our Patience and Lenity, have ſought, like unfaithfull Subjects, the utter Ruyne both of Us and our Kingdom to the uttermoſt of their Abilities.

It is apparant to the World with how great Malice of late our Kingdom of Ireland, hath hene invaded hy *the King of Spayne*, and how *Don Giovan*, his chiefe Commander, publiſhed a Warrant from the *See of Roome* to deprive Us of our Crown, and to proclaim his Maſter Lord of the ſame; the *Spanyards* themſelves having not only declared, hut afterwardes hitterly complained in their Miſeries and Diſtreſſes, that the *Seculer Prieſts* and *Jeſuites* have both of them invited *the King* their Maſter to that unfortunate Enterpriſe, hy ahuſing him groſſely hy reporting our Forces to he ſo contemptihle, and their own Partie ſo powerfull, as the Conqueſt of that Realm was moſt aſſured; And that We might not conceive any better hopes of them hereafter, it is in like ſort made manifeſt to the greateſt part of *Europe*, as We ſuppoſe, by their own Books lately puhliſhed, that they have already very malitiouſly and wickedly combined themſelves together in this our Realm for the advancement of our Enimies, the perverting our Subjects, and, as much as in them lieth, the Suhverſion of our Eſtate, in that almoſt all the Engliſh *Seculer Prieſts* hy yeilding their Obedience to a new kind of Subordination amongſt them, have in effect ſuhjected themſelves to he wholly directed hy the *Jeſuites* (Men altogether alienated from their true

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg

Allegeance to Us, and devoted with all their might to *the King of Spayne*) wherehy both the one ſort and the other, ſo linked together, not mindfull of their Duties to God, to Us their lawfull Soveraigne, and to our Kingdome their native Country, are become moſt dangerous, and more ſeditious, if it may be, than at any time heretofore; being growen to ſuch a height of Impiety as that they freely in their late Treatiſes profeſs that our Subjects are hound to fight againſt Us, and to joyn their Forces with any Enemy *the Pope* ſhall ſend to ſuhdue Us and our Dominions, under pretence of reſtoring of the *Romaine Religion* within our Kingdoms; Beſides ſuch is their Pride and Preſumption, as that they thruſt themſelves into all the Affairs of our Eſtate, adventuring in their Writeings and Speaches to diſpoſe of our Kingdomes and Crown at their Pleaſures; if any of their own ſort, being of a milder Temper, as moved in Conſcience, do hut ſeem to acknowledge the Lenity of our Proceedings and Government, it is a ſufficient cauſe of their Hatred and Revenge to purſue and proſecute them as their Enemyes: And leaſt the Generation of ſuch wickedly diſpoſed Perſons ſhould in time be rooted out and decay, they make a uſuall Market of Tranſporting the Youth of out Realm unto forreign Semynaries, therehy to corrupt the beſt Families, and to hatch up a ſucceeding Brood like to themſelves, that, hy Lihelling, Trechery, and all kind of Trayterous Practiſes, may ſtill ſeek and endeavor to perturh and moleſt Us.

And wherasoflate much Contention and Controverſie hath ariſen between the *Jeſuits* and the *Seculer Preiſts* combyned with them, on the one part, and certain of the *Seculer Prieſts* diſſenting from them in diverſe Points, on the other part; therehy a great difference of Offence againſt Us and our State betwixt one and the other Secte hath manifeſtly appeared: The *Jeſuits* and the *Seculer Prieſts* their Adherents, ſeeking and practiſing hy their continual Plots and Deſigns, not only to ſtir up forreign Princes againſt Us to the Invaſion and Conqueſt of our Kingdome, hut alſo even to murder our Perſon; The other *Seculer Prieſts* not only proteſting againſt the ſame, as a thing moſt wicked deteſtahle and dampnahle, hut alſo offring themſelves in their Writings and Speaches, to he the firſt that ſhall diſcover ſuch Trayterous Intentions againſt Us and our State, and to be the foremoſt by Armes and all other means to ſuppreſs it, ſo as it is plaine, that the Treaſon which locked in the Harts of the *Jeſuits* and their Adherents, is fraughted with much more violent Malice Perils and Poyſon both againſt Us and our State, then that Diſloyaltie and Diſobedience which is found in the other *Seculer Prieſts* that are oppoſite therin unto them: In which reſpect, although We have ſo conceaved of them, and that We could have bene well pleaſed that the ſame ſhould further have appeared in diſtinguiſhing betwixt them by the execution of our Laws; yet ſuch is likewiſe their Carriage otherwiſe towards Us, as We may not (according to our natural Diſpoſition ready at all times to apprehend the leaſt Cauſe to ſhew Mercye) any longer permit it with the Honor of our State, Good of our Suhjects, and Safety of our Kingdom: For it is evident that, howſoever they he at variance with the *Jeſuits* and that Faction, they concur norwithſtanding and agree together in apparent Diſobedience and Diſloyaltie againſt Us, masking themſelves under the Viſard of pretended Conſcience (a Suggeſtion of all other the moſt perilous) thereby to ſteale away the Hartes eſpecially of ſimple and common Suhjects from us their Soveraign; ſince under cullor thereof they labor Daie and Night to wynne and withdraw them from their ſound and due Obedience both to Us and our Laws, and to unite and knit them to our mortal Enemy *the Pope*; increaſing therehy his number and dimyniſhing ours; a matter moſt dangerous to our State, and not to be endured in the Rule and Policie of any well governed Commonwelth; The ſame our Enemy having had as a Temporal Prince his Banner in the Field, and ſtill continuing his Warlike Stratagems againſt Us.

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Furdermore We cannot conjecture, but do wonder upon what Groundes they proceed (except it be our Sufferance and Benignity which is greatly neglected by them) in that they carry themſelves with ſo great and inſolent Animoſity, as they do almoſt inſinuate thereby into the Minds of all ſortes of People (as well the Good that greive at it, as the Bad that thirſt after it) that We have ſome purpoſe to graunt a Tolleration of Two Religions within our Realm, where God (We thank him for it, who ſeeth into the ſecret

Corners

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. Corners of all Hartes) doth not only know our own Innocency from ſuch Ymmagination, but how farre it hath bene from any about Us once to offer to our Eares the Perſwaſion of ſuch a courſe, as would not onlye diſturb the Peace of the Churche, but bring this our State into Confuſion.

And, to the furder aggrevating of this their audacious Boldnes, We find that their ſaid conceipt of a Tolleration is accompanyed with very great Liberty and intollerable Preſumption, in that they dare adventure to walk in the Streets at Noondaies, to reſort to Priſons publikely, and execute their Functions in contempt of our Laws, never ceaſing, the one ſide as well as the other, by theis and many more their intollerable Proceedings, to Waken our Juſtice, which for the reſpect before mentioned hath lyen in a Slumber; where, in all good Pollicye, it had bene their partes (if ever) by a farre contrarie courſe to have preſcribed to themſelves the ſtricteſt Rules and Cautions of giveing any ſuch notorious Scandalls to ſo notable Clemency, never moved but by Conſtraint to thinke upon any Severitie, from the which our ſaid mild and mercifull Connivencye toward ſuch unthankfull and conſiderat Parſons; We find this further Miſchief proceeding, that ſome other natures apt to Innovation, and affected much to their own Oppinions, have broken forth on the other ſide into factious Invectives in Print againſt our preſent Government, whereunto they repute ſuch remiſſnes, as if no care were had by any, but a few of themſelves, to preſerve Religion; of which Pamphlets, or any other to come forth in like kind, as We would quickly make the Authors (if they were laid open) to feel the waight of our Indignation, in preſuming to take upon them to cenſure our Government according to their vayne Conceipts, whereby they both injurye our Innocency, and ſcandalize many other good and zealous Parſons which are free from their unquiet Humors, though oppoſite to the adverſe parte.

So to avoide, in ſome ſorte, all theſe Inconveniencies, Miſcheif, Murmerings and Harteburnings in this Realme (the Government whereof hath bene and is, as well in Temporall as Eccleſiaſticall Things moſt firmely eſtabliſhed by generall Conſent in Parliament) We have thought neceſſarye to give ſome generall notice to our Servants and Officers, put in Truſt in our ſeverall Countries for the Government of our People, how much We miſlike it, that many of them, conceaving more of this laſt Ceſſation of Juſtice than there was cauſe, have bene ſo remiſs in preventing the reſort of *Secular Preeſts* and *Jeſuits* into places where they have Authoritie, as they have ſeldom made Serches for them, or taken paines in apprehending them, as in former times was uſed to be done, and as the Laws of the Realme do require:

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg.

And therefore We have reſolved to puhliſh this our Admonition and Commandement: Whereby We firſt require and charge all *Jeſuits* and *Seculer Prieſts* combyned together as is before expreſſed, who are at libertye within this our Realme (by whoſe ſole Acte of their very comming into this Kingdom they are within the Danger of our Laws) that they do forthwith depart out of our Dominions and Territories, and not, by their abode any longer, provoke Us to extend the Rigour of our Lawes uppon them; and that the other ſort alſo of the *Seculer Preeſts* that are at liberty, and in ſome things oppoſite unto *the Jeſuits*, do likewiſe in the ſame reſpect depart out of our Dominions and Territories betwixt this and *the firſt of Januarie* next enſuing, except ſuch of them as ſhall in the mean tyme preſent themſelves to ſome of the Lords, or others of our Privye Counſell, to our Preſident of Wales and Yorke, or to the Biſhops of the Dioceſe; and before them, acknowledging ſincerely their Duty and Allegeance unto Us, ſhall ſubmyt themſelves to our Mercye, with whom We will then (upon Certificate from the Preſident and Biſhopps, which We require to be ſent up to our Counſell within Twenty Days after ſuch Suhmiſſion) take ſuch furtber order as ſhall be thought by Us to be moſt meet and convenient.

Next We do warne and command, both all thoſe who ſhall hereupon depart, as alſo all other *Roomiſh Preeſts*, be they Seculer or Religious, as well *Jeſuits* as of any other *Order* (heing our Subjects) nowe alreadly out of our Realme, that they preſume not to returne into our Kingdome uppon any pretence whatſoever:

For ſuch purpoſe alſo We do hereby give notice to all our Miniſters, to whome the Adminiſtration of Juſtice is committed, That if *the Jeſuits* and *Seculer Preeſts* combined with them, ſhall not within *Thirtie Dayes*, and the other

A.D.1602. 44 Eliz. Reg. other ſorte of *Secular Preeſts*, ſhall not before the *firſt of Februarie* (except as before excepted) after this be publiſhed within this our Realme, repaire to ſome knowne Porte, and there imbark themſelves for foraigne Countries; That then We leave them, their Receavors Releevers and Mainteyners to be dealt and proceeded with according to the Power and Juſtice of our Laws, whenſoever they ſhall be found within the ſame.

And, to the end they may be the ſooner avoided from hence, and ſo our Realme free from the Danger and Infection which is derived from their continuall Working upon Mens Conſciences, Wee do hereby ſtrictly command and charge all our Lieutennants, Deputy-Lieutennants, Commiſſioners, Juſtices of the Peace, Maiors, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, and all other our Officers whatſoever, that they be from henceforth circumſpect and vigilant, eche of them in their ſeverall charge, to ſearch all places ſuſpected, or whereof they ſhall have any Information geven them, and to apprehend all ſuch *Jeſuits* and *Secular Preeſts*, together with their Receavors Releevers and Maintayners, equallye ſubject to the Penaltie of our Lawes, and to advertiſe our Counſell of their Proceedings, to the end We may be informed of the Care and Diligence which ſhall be uſed in that behalfe, as they will anſwere the contrarie at their Perill. A.D.1621. 44 Eliz. Reg.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtmynſter* the fifte of November, in the xliv*th* Yeare of our Reigne.

Ad Reginam a Barone in Minquitzburgh & Drenaw.

Sereniſſima & Potentiſſima Regina Domina Clementiſſima,

¶ ¶

Bibl. Cotton. Galba D. 13. fol. 390.

QUantum meum ſtudium in Pace publica & communi Principum Amicitia ſarta tecta conſervanda ſemper fuerit, *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* ex relationibus ſuorum puto ſatis intellexiſſe.

Licet enim mihi, ſic aliis urgentibus, ante Annum ferè, ab *Inclyta Majeſtate Cæſarea*, publicati ſui Edicti exſecutio plenè eſſet demandata, tamen cùm huic rei, extremis adhibitis Remediis, non omninò conſultum viderem, adeoque ad mutuam utrinque animorum conjunctionem retinendam & propagandam, nihil prius amicabili, ſi poſſet fieri, Tractatione atque Compoſitione animadverterem, facile paſſus ſum, ad inſtantiam maximè & oblationem Senatus *Stadenſis*, me, a commiſſa & propoſita exſequendi via, ad hanc quæ nunc præ manibus eſt magis gratam & proficuam tractandi rationem perduci; interim verò accidit ut alia mihi Commiſſio, nomine *Sacræ Imperatoriæ Majeſtatis*, in Comitatu *Friſiæ Orientalis*, inter Dominum *Comitem* ejuſque Subditos expedienda injungeretur, in qua dum verſor, & in Terris Feudoq; Imperii Romani quæ in mandatis haberem, atque ex Republica viderentur expedio, præter omnium ſpem, *Status Unitarum Provinciarum Belgarum* Milites conſcriptos eo oblegant, *Urbem Embdenſem* violenter intercipiunt, detiment, Subditos contra Magiſtratum concitant, & Dominum proprium Ditione exuunt, ipſamque *Imperatoriam Majeſtatem* in exercenda ſua Juriſdictione, armatis Copiis, inimicè impediunt; Quod equidem, ut hoſtilitatis pleniſſimum, nullo colore ſpecieq; Juris aut ullius legitimæ prætenſionis colorari vel excuſari poteſt; quanquam enim videri velint omnia, tùm ad Receſſum *Delphicum* manutenendum, tùm nè Portus *Embdenſis* in *Hiſpanorum* manus deveniat, facere tamen quod jamdudum *Sacra Majeſtas Cæſarea* ſuam de Receſſu iſto Sententiam protulerit, quidque deſuper fieri velit diſpoſuerit, contraque quicquam tentari aut admitti utrique Parti ſeverè interdixerit; non oportebat *Status Belgicos* in eo, contra omnem Juris rationem, adeò ſollicitos eſſe, Falcemque in alienam Meſſem mittere; De altero verò omninò nullum eſt periculum, præterquam enim non videatur veriſimile ipſum *Comitem*, contra datam Imperio Romano Fidem ſuam, & quidem ipſius Imperii Regionem ad extraneum Regem tranſlaturum & ſponte ſervituram; Ego etiam & adjunctus mihi Commiſſarius, ſi quæ *Status Belgici* ejus ſuſpicionis haberent Judicia, ſi quæ Teſtimonia, ſi quas Literas, ut apertè nobiſcum agerent, communicarent, indicarent Scripto rogavimus, ſed nihil ad hanc uſque horam vidimus, nihil cognovimus; obtulimus etiam ad omnem iſtiuſmodi conceptum timorem prorſus excu-

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg. excutiendum, nomine *Comitis*, Cautionem ſufficientiſſimam *Cæſarem* nihil Juris Hiſpano ceſſurum ſignificavimus, ut è finibus Imperii ſuos Milites educerent, nec ita *Imperatoriam Majeſtatem*, omneſque Imperii Romani Status offenderent amicè monuimus; uſque adeo autem nihil profecimus, ut nè Reſponſo quidem in ſingularem *Cæſ. Majeſtatis* deſpectum Nos ſint dignati, imò pergant etiam quotidiè latius in Terris Imperii ſtrenuè graſſari & liberè tumultuari. Quod, quàm indignum? quàm iniquum! quàm injuſtum ſit! *Regia Majeſtas*, Juſtitiæ & Æquitatis amantiſſima, per ſe ipſa intelligit, ideoque tàm audax tamque violentiam ipſorum Factum ſine dubio ipſa nec probabit, nec laudabit, ſed magis improbabit & exprobabit; in quo enarrando longior quidem eſſe volui quod ſciam a *Statubus Belgicis* diverſum hincinde ſparſum eſſe, ut ſi quid ejuſmodi quoque ad *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* deferatur, veritatem ſtatumque Cauſæ cognoſcat; *Statuſque Belgicos* a tàm iniquo propoſito, quotandem vires etiam *Sacri Imperii Romani* contra ſe concitabunt, dehortetur, & ad Pacem Amicitiamque cum *Imperio Romano* potius colendam, quàm ad Semina Inimicitiæ Bellique ſpargenda, pro ſua, qua apud illos pollet, Auctoritate adhortetur, Rem in eo fecerit Rege dignam, & utrinque publicè utilem, & viciſſim de me certo ſibi perſuadeat, me eundem, qui hactenus ſemper, futurum, & quæcumque ad Pacem Concordiam Benevolentiam Tranquillitatem & Utilitatem communem alendam fovendam confirmandam & perpetuendam ullo modo facere poſſint, quantum in me eſt, diligentiſſimè procuraturum, meaque in communi & publico Negotio promovendo Officia *Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtati* ejuſque Subditis verè comprobaturum; nequaquam dubitans *Regiam veſtram Majeſtatem* non iniquo animo hæc a me accepturam, pariq; Benevolentia & Gratia noſtros Homines proſecuturam, nec quicquam in communi Pace & Tranquillitate juvanda & conſtabilienda intermiſſuram: cui omnia feliciſſima & proſperrima a Deo Optimo Maximo ex animo precor:

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

Reliqua, quæ cum Regiis veſtris Legatis, modo hic de Loco & Tempore Conventûs noſtri, amicè prius tractare, quàm, illis ignorantibus, quicquam quo aliquâ ratione offenderentur definitè ſtatuere volui, ipſis ſcribenda plenius & indicanda committens.

Bremæ, 19. Novembris, Anno Salutis humanæ 1602.

Regiæ veſtræ Majeſtatis

Obſervantiſſimus,

Erenfridus a Minquitz *liber Baro in Minquitzburg & Drenaw.*

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ atque Potentiſſimæ Principi & Dominæ, Dominæ Eliſabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hyberniæ Reginæ *Fidei Defenſori, Dominæ meæ Clementiſſimæ.*

Ad Legatos Reginæ, Bremæ præſentibus.

Carolus, Dei Gratiâ, Regnorum *Sueciæ Gothiæ Vandaliæque* Gubernus hæreditarius Princeps *Sudermaniæ, Nenciæ Vermelandiæque* Dux.

Illuſtres Magnifici & Generoſi ſincerè nobis dilecti,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 1. fol. 90.

Quia intelleximus vos, a Sereniſſima ac Potentiſſima Angliæ Regina, Conſanguinea & Sorore noſtra chariſſima, *Bremam* miſſos, ad componenda quædam Negotia, quæ *Majeſtati illius* cum *Rege Daniæ* intercedunt, ideò Secretario huic noſtro *Bartholdo Henzken* injunximus, ut de quibuſdam, noſtro Nomine, vobiſcum privatim ageret; quare vos benignè & clementer rogamus, ut illum æquo animo audire, omnibuſque, quæ noſtro nomine retulerit, plenam Fidem adhibere, atque ad ſingula nobis ſcripto reſpondere velitis, veſtram erga Nos Benevolentiam & Studium gratiâ ac favore noſtro complebimus; Valete.

Datæ *Stockholmæ*, viii. Kalend. Decembris Anno 1602.

Carolus.

Dorſ.

Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Dominæ, Elizabethæ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, *Fidei Defenſoris, Sororis & Conſanguineæ noſtræ chariſſimæ Dominii Legatis* Bremæ *præſentibus, Illuſtribus Magnificis & Generoſis, ſincerè nobis Dilectis.*

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

A Commiſſionariis apud Bremam, ad Dominos Conſiliarios Privati Conſilii Declaratio; ſuper Progreſſu Tractatus cum Commiſſionariis Daniæ ibidem.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 170.

MAie it pleaſe your Lordſhips to underſtand that in this Treaty, held with the Ambaſſadors of *the King of Denmark*, we have found many Difficulties: and although we have performed our beſt Endeavours to effect ſome matter of moment, yet indeed we could not obtain at their hands any thing in a maner worth th'acceptance, as by the courſe of our Proceedings hereafter enſuing may appear unto your Lordſhips.

After ſome Expoſtulations made by them, in their firſt entrance into the Cauſe, for that we had not brought them, from her *Majeſty*, like Letters of Credence, as they had brought us from their King; and our Anſwers made therunto, that the ſame was not held uſuall, when Treaties were to be made by Commiſſioners, in a place indifferent, but onlie when Ambaſſadors were ſent unto a King himſelf: neither was it neceſſarie in this caſe, for that her *Majeſti*'s Commiſſion unto us, under the Great Seal of England, was our ſufficient Credence: neither that they could juſtly take it otherways then well; for that it was unknoun, at the time of our coming forth, who were like to be appoynted Commiſſioners on the part of *the King of Denmark*.

And, after ſome Differences likewiſe betuixt us, about the delivering of our originall Commiſſion unto them, it being ſufficient, in our Opinions, for them to have ſeen the Original, and to have receaved a Copy therof, as the like ſhould have contented us from them; yet, for that they reſting peremptorie not to Treat at all with us, except they might have it, and we at length, for avoiding of all letts to a frendly Colloquie, yelding ſo much unto them, the ratber for that we ſuppoſed it might bave been a good means to procure a Confirmation from tbeir King of our Concluſions and Agreements, we entred into the matter it ſelf,

And, *Firſt*, propoſed unto tbem that it was fit, in this Colloquie, firſt to handle puhlick matters, and then to proceed to the ending and determining of tbe Complaints of privat Perſons:

And, touching the publick, we ſhowed them that it wold be convenient to Treat how good Amity might be entertayned between our Princes, and mutuall Commerce upon reaſonable and indifferent Proviſions migbt likeways be bad between their Subjects:

For the better effecting wherof, We ſignified unto tbem that, forafmuch as there had been heretofore divers Treaties made betuixt the Kings of both tbe Kingdoms, wherof ſome were but temporall and ſo out of force, ſome other, though intended to be perpetuall at tbe time of tbeir firſt making, yet ſince that, by change of Tymes and other Accidents, groun now not to be ſo profitable to either Kingdom, as a New Treaty to be framed might be:

And, for our better Direction to be had tberin, We ſignified unto theym, that there were *Two* later Treatiſes,

The *One* made in the Tyme of *King Henrie the Seventh King of England* &c. and *John King of Denmark*, in the Year 1490,

The *Other*, in the Tyme of *King Henrie the Eighth*, and *Chriſtiernus*, in the Year 1523,

Both being of one Tenure, wbich, as We juged, might well be followed in the framing of a new Treatie, ſo far forth as the Proviſion therin were fit for tbis tyme, and where Want was We might ſupplie.

To which Propoſition of ours, at the firſt, as We underſtood them, they toke no exception, farther then that they held not the Treatie made betuixt *King Henry the Eighth* and *Chriſtiernus* to be of any force, as made by *Chriſtiern* their *King* wben he was expulſed his Kingdom; and therefore We joyned with them in the former made in the Tyme of *King Henrie the Seventh*, and *John King of Denmark*; and, to avoid all Scruple of Differences that might grow after betuixt us, We were content to collate ours and their Exemplars of that Treatiſe, and at our next Meeting We intended to proceed with them Article by Article.

When We came next, We propoſed unto them the *Firſt Article* of the Treatie We had the Day before read

unto

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg. unto them (viz.) *Quod bona & ſincera firma & perfecta &c. Pax Amicitia &c.* ſhould be betuixt the two Princes; wherof We perſuaded our ſelves, before our coming thither, there would have heen no ſtaie, but an eaſie Paſſage; notwithſtanding, in their Anſwer made therunto hy Speech, they ſignified unto us, that they thought it unneceſſarie to provide for the continuance of Peace and Amitie betuixt our Princes, becauſe they ſuppoſed there was no difference in that pointe betuixt them: Herunto We replied that, in reſpect the ſame Treatie had been long ſince made betuixt other Kings, it were convenient that at this tyme alſo the ſame might be expreſſlie concluded hetuixt the *Queen*'s *Majeſty* and their King alſo: but their Reſolution was that they had no Autoritie to make any new Treatie, and that they ſuppoſed the former Treatie might be ſufficient for this purpoſe, being, as they ſaid, well interpreted; and toke heerupon an occaſion to thruſt in a Prohibition of Fiſhing about *Iſland*, ſaing that was a Shete how the Interpretation might be made: We, perceaving their drift, ſaid they ſhould hear our Opinions therupon when We came to the Article of the Treatie, wherof that was intended to be an Interpretation; In the mean Seaſon, we replied unto them that, foraſmuch as this Treatie was intended, amongſt other things, to be held, *ad recognoſcenda Fœdera & ad præſens tempus accomodanda*, as appeared by the whole courſe alwayes uſed in the ſame caſe formerly, and laſtly by the Letters ſent from her *Majeſty* unto *the King of Denmark*, ſignifieing her *Majeſty*'s Aſſent unto this Colloquie, and expreſſing her *Majeſty*'s Pleaſure to be that that point ſhould be handled and concluded in this Colloquie; to which her *Majeſty*'s Propoſition *the King* toke no exception, but graunted a Commiſſion ample inough in Tenor and externall Show for the treating and agreeing by them with us therupon; But, for anie thing We could ſaie, they would not he removed from their former Reſolutions herin, although We continued, by *Objection*, *Anſwer*, and *Replie*, hereabout diverſe daies; they alwayes alleging that they had no Commiſſion to Treat of theſe matters; and that, although the Clauſes in their Commiſſion were verie large, yet the ſame were reſtrayned by their Inſtructions: Wherupon, *firſt*, We dealt with them to procure a new Commiſſion to the ſame purpoſe, in reſpect it was a matter neceſſary; but their Anſwer herein alſo was, that the ſame our Requeſt was *multis difficultatibus implicita*, and would not be hrought therunto: Wherefore We, perceaving that to continue longer on this point with them would be but loſſe of time, We thought good to leave it off, and to propoſe other matter unto them by way of *Articles*, that ſo We might perceave what good meaning they had to reduce the Differences to any reaſon; and We propoſed unto them the Articles following,

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

Firſt, For the aboliſhing of the new *Tolls* and *Cuſtoms*, exacted in the *Sound* ſince the Time of the Treatiſe betwene *King Henry the Seventh*, and *John King of Denmark*; and namely for the taking away of the *Tolls* of the *Hundreth Pennie*, and of the *Laſt Guilt*, being brought in contrarie to that Treatiſe, as alſo the Impoſition of a *C. Roſe Nobles*, paied by the Merchants of England that Trade into *Muskovie*, being againſt the Lawe of Nations:

Then, for enjoying of the Privileges, granted to her *Majeſty*'s Subjects, for their libertie of Acceſs Trade and Fiſhing in the Ports and alongſt the Coaſts of *Norwaie*, and according to the Treatie of 1490:

Thirdly, To redreſs the Staies Arreſts and Confiſcations of Marchants Goods, where the Innocent was puniſhed for the Offendors:

Laſtlie, That, where no Favor or Aſſiſtance ought to be given to the notorious Enemies of her *Majeſty*, by the Subjects of *the King of Denmark*, in oarying Victualls or Munition for War unto them, to eſtabliſh the ſame firmlie in this Treatie; becauſe (as we had heard) of late divers of *the King*'s Subjects, contrarie heerunto, have caried and tranſported Victuals and Munition unto that Kingdom; Wherefore We deſired, as well in this laſt particular, as in the reſt before mentioned, convenient Remedies might be provided and concluded upon, that ſo the Subjects of her *Majeſty* might hereafter have more free and laufull Commerce in thoſe Parts according to Equitie.

Hereunto, before they made us any Anſwer, they exhibited another Writing againſt Piracies committed by Engliſhmen, without mentioning either Perſons, or ſpecifiing the Piracies, or declairing either Tyme Place or other Circumſtance; Wherfor We did likewiſe

A. D 1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

wise forbear to answer any thing thereunto, untill such tyme as, in handling the particular Complaints of privare Persons, the Complaints might be made more certain, and an Answer might be given more conveniently.

And the while We urged them to answere our Articles, which they did within a daie or two after, in a long Discourse, the Sum whereof was;

First, That the Tolls, now exacted in the Sound, are agreable to Law and Equitie; which they endeavoured to prove with many Reasons: and they added that they had no Authoritie to alter them:

And, touching the *Navigation* to *Russia*, they answered, the same was agreed upon, by Composition betwene her *Majesty* and *King Frederick late King of Denmark*, upon good Grounds, and that the Sum paied (being *C. Rose Nobles*) was lesse then it should have been by much, in respect of *the King*'s Losses, since that the *Navigation* was used that way; yet that *the King* was pleased that, during the Life of her *Majesty* (*in Gratiam*, as they said, *Serenissimæ Reginæ*) the Merchants of England might continue their *Navigation*, paying therefore from henceforth yerely CC. Rose Nobles:

Touching the abolishing of the Arrests and Staies of Merchants Goods in the Sound, for the Offences or Debts of other Men, their Answer was; *facile huic rei remedium adhibebitur, si quæ Subditis Regni ablata sunt cum damno & interesse restituantur, & Pyraticæ imposterùm intermittantur:*

Touching the Libertie and Trade of Fishing; their Answer was that her *Majestie*'s Subjects, in not observing the Conditions they were bound to, had justlie lost the Privileges, and that they were not to exercise the same hereafter without special Licence from *the King*; The which afterward they more expreslie declared to be, *ad arbitrium Regis*; For, said they, *the King* upon just Causes had heretofore indicted the same, and now he thought good to continue and confirm it upon payne of losse of Life and Goodes; desiring that her *Majestye*, for the Preservation of Amitie, would signify so much unto her Subjects; which they said they did upon expres Commandement of their King:

Touching Favour and Assistance not to be yelded by the Subjects of *the King of Denmark* to the notorious Enemies of her *Majestie*; They answered at this Tyme nothing, but passed the matter over with Silence:

A. D. 1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

Hereupon we, considering our *Merchants Customs* in the *Sound* as the mayne Piller of our *Negotiation*, and that we should indevour to discover how they were inclinable to Conformitie in that point, to the end the same might be a caution for us how to govern our selves in Things of less consequence, we persisted with them,

First, Uppon that poynt by Objections and Replies a long Time, referryng the rest for avoiding of Confusion to their Tymes convenient: and in the point of *Tolls* exacted in *the Sound*, we pursued as well the Order proposed unto us by Instructions, as also such Advice as the Merchants delivered us therein; But all was to small purpose, their Resolution being still firm, that *their King* thought them to be founded upon as good Grounds as her *Majestie*'s were or any other Princes within their Realmes; and therefore that *the King* would not change them: Wherefore We thought good to refer this Answer to her *Majestie*'s good Pleasure, and to proceed on with them in other matters, we still indeavoring, if it might have been, to have brought them in this poynt to some Equitie:

And seing their Difficulty, either to take away or abate the last Guilt a *Hundreth Pennie*, was such as we saw no hope by them to have the same redressed absolutlie, we thought good to assaie whither, by way of Provision, her *Majesty*'s Pleasure and *the King*'s were known in that point, we might the while effect a reasonable and certain rate to be enjoyned to *the Customers* and *Tolltakers* of *Denmark*, soe as our *Merchants* hereafter might not be wronged by their Extortions, contrarie to *the King*'s Pleasure, as we thought heretofore they had been:

And also, because we found the Commissioners fleeting and verie unwilling to make any long staie, as they made shew unto us, We withall added, *in Writing*, divers other matters, worthie their Consideration and Reformation:

As the Confiscation of Goods without Cause in *the Sound*: The staie of Goods there by way of Reprisalls, or otherwise for other Mens Faults or Debts: The taking up of Merchaundizez to *the King*'s Use, without paying the just Price: The Maintenance of Privileges due to the *English Nation* by the Treatises: The Appointment of

A.D.1602 45 Eliz. Reg

of competent Juges, to hear the Controverſies, as they ſhould fall out betweene *the Cuſtomers* and *the Merchants of England*;

To all which We deſired their Anſwer in *Writting*; but they, ſlipping over the Proviſion againſt Diſorders of *the Tolltakers in Denmark*, iterated again that they could not now anſwer otherwiſe, but that they told us it was to be referred to *their King*; notwithſtanding they ſaid they would be a means unto him, at their return into *Denmark*, that there ſhould be a Table ſet up of the *Tolls* and *Cuſtoms*, wherby the rate of the *Hundreth Pente* now demanded, and the Rate of the laſt *Guilt* now exacted, might appear certainlie to all Men:

And, for Confiſcation, that they would likewiſe be a meanes unto *the King*, that ſuch Merchandizes as were concealed ſhould only be ſubject unto Confiſcation, and that they would endeavour likewiſe that there ſhould be no longer ſtaie of Ships in *the Sound* then was neceſſarie;

The reſt they paſſed over without any certain Anſwer made therunto.

Wherin, becauſe We obſerved that in thoſe thinges, which they could not miſlike, their Anſwers were rather dilatorie then concluſive, We thought good to urge them to a reſolute Anſwer, whether they had either Authoritie or Intention to conclude in theſe matters with us; and becauſe We doubted, by their Anſwer, that, as they had heretofore uſed us, they would leave us uncertain, leſt expectation alone might be but Loſſe of Tyme, We added alſo a ſhort *Declaration* to the matter, beſetofore mentioned to have bin exhibited by them, touching the Prohibition of Fiſhing without Licenſe in the *Northern Seas*; which their Probibition and Reaſons, they alledged for Confirmation therof, We demonſtrated unto them to be againſt the *Law of Nations*, the *Treatiſe* in force betuixt *the Kingdoms*, and alſo an expreſs Permiſſion by *Frederick* this *King's Father* in a Letter to her *Majeſtie*, bearing Date *the fourth of May* 1585:

Their Anſwer was, they had no Authoritie to change and alter the Rates of the Tolls, contrarie to the Uſe now receaved in *Denmark*; But, to the point of expreſſing their Mindes whither they bad Authoritie or Intention to draw Articles upon the other Propoſitions, not diſliked of by them as before, they paſſed over without Anſwer, neither could We draw them A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg. furtber.

For the matter of Fiſhing in the *Northern Seas*, they anſwered that *the King* by Law and Cuſtom had *Dominium* in thoſe Seas, and that Permiſſion to fiſh was part of his *Regalities*, and that he had heretofore prohibited the ſame unleſs they ſhould ask Licence, and that the Anſwer then was given, when the Inhibition was exhibited, that Licence ſhould be asked accordingly; ſo that now he had full right to inhibit Fiſhing there, which they ſtood reſolutlie uppon, untill Licence were obtayned for Fiſhing:

It was replyed hereunto by us, that the Law of Nations permitting the Reſort and Fiſhing in the Sea to all Perſons indifferently, it could not be juſtified that anie Prince had *Dominium* in the Sea to prohibite the lawfull Uſe therof (although it were not denied by us that Juriſdiction in the Seas adjacent might appertain to Kings and Princes having Kingdoms or Dominions nere thereunto adjoyning) But if any would pretend a right of *Dominium* in the Sea, further then for the Juriſdiction, the ſame being contrary to the *Law of Nations*, was rather accounted by Law an Uſurpation then a Right, and that other Kings did not uſe their Juriſdiction in the ſame in any ſuch ſort; for that the lawfull uſe therof ought to be free to all Men as the Ayre it ſelf, much more to her *Majeſtie's* Subjects in thoſe Seas, for whoſe Safetie by Treatie there is ſpeciall Proviſion: Nether did We think it reaſonable that, if any few bad offended *the King* in thoſe Parts by ill Demeanure, that the Inhibition ſhould extend further then the Offenders; notwithſtanding, to cut off all Controverſie, We were not diſcontent to agree yt, ſo as Fiſhing might be free to the Queen's Subjects in thoſe Seas, as in tyme paſt it had bin, the accuſtomed Tolls due unto *the King* whatſoever ſhould be dulie payd by them; or, if the Licence, mentioned in the Treatie of 1490, would ſatisfie them, that We would be readie likewiſe to joyn with them therein, and to frame a forme of asking Licence according to the Treatie; but all would not ſatisfie them, unles Licence might be asked by everie Man that intended to fiſh in thoſe Seas, either in his oun Perſon, or by his Deputie in *Denmark*, *ad arbitrium Regis*, and alſo that they ſhould not have Commerce or Traffique with

A. D. 1602. anie of *the King*'s Subjects in *Iſland*; Which We thought to be very unreaſonable, and like to prove very prejudiciall unto her *Majeſtie*'s Subjects, and therfor did expreſlie proteſt againſt the ſame. 45 *Eliz. Reg*

And withall, becauſe they had not before directly anſwered to divers Articles by us propounded, We again requeſted their particular Anſwer to each of them, that We might proceed to other matters; but they would not be brought therunto, ſtill being inſtant whither we would conclude, *ut quiſquam piſcatura operam daturus licentiam in Dania ab ipſius Majeſtate per ſe vel per alium petat ea lege, nè cum Inſulanis commercia ulla excerceat*; Wherunto we anſwered, as before, that we would agree that a Licence ſhould be asked according to the Treatie 1490, and no otherwiſe; and, if it pleaſed them ſo to do, we offered our ſelvs preſently ready to joyne with them therin; but this pleaſed them not.

Moreover we expreſſed unto them at the ſame tyme, in Writing, divers reaſons, to ſhow how hard it was that the Toll of the *Hundredth Roſe Nobles* ſhould be continued anie longer for the Paſſage of the Engliſh Merchants by the *Northern Seas* unto *Ruſſia*; and we remembred unto them that the Treatie, of 83. for that matter, being but temporall and to continow only at the Pleaſure of the Survivour, if now her *Majeſtie* (*King Frederick* being dead) ſhould ſuffer her Subjects ſtill to paie the ſame, ſhe might likewiſe impoſe a proportionable Toll uppon *the King of Denmark*'s Subjects paſſing through the Seas by her *Majeſty*'s Kingdoms Dominions and Ilands; and therfore we demanded of them whether they would treate with us for the diſannulling of that Impoſition and Exaction from this Daie forwarde:

Likewiſe We remembred unto them that, at the being in England of Chancellor *Whitfield* and *Barnico* in the Year 1597 in Ambaſſage from *the King of Denmark*, it was convented and agreed that none of *the King of Denmark*'s Subjects ſhould tranſport, or cauſe to be tranſported any kind of thoſe things, wherby *the Spaniſh King*, being her *Majeſty*'s knoun Ennemy, might be fortified by Land or Sea againſt *her Majeſty*; The Particulars whereof We ſhowed them ſet doun in Writing when they were in *England*, and We requeſted them to underſtand from them whither they would comprehend the ſame at this time in an Article, to the end that, knowlege being had heerof unto *the King*'s Subjects, they might hereafter forbear to continow the Tranſportation of ſuch things thither or not. A. D. 1602. 45 *Eliz. Reg*

Alſo for that divers thinges had bin mantayned by them in their Treatie, otherwiſe than was agreed in the Treatie betuixt both *Kingdoms* in the Year 1490, and ſometimes they would affirm that it was in *the King of Denmark*'s Power to change or interpret any Convention in the ſame Treatie as might be for the Good of his Kingdom, as alſo in that one of them had expreſly declared by Speech unto us that *the King* had abrogated the *Fourth Article*, which treateth of Licence to be asked from ſeven Year to ſeven Year, We thought good to require their expreſs Declaration whither the ſaid Treatie of 1490 reſted in force or not, or whither *the King* had abrogated any part thereof; Which We ſignified unto them being well underſtood would miniſter good means for the continuance of Amitie betuixt *her Majeſty* and *the King*; their Subjects knowing therby what they were to truſt unto;

To theſe three points they in ſum anſwered thus.

Firſt, That the *C. Roſe Nobles* was but a ſmall Recompence (*viz.* ſcarce the hundreth part) for the great detriment *the King* receaved by the change of the courſe that waie from the Navigation formerlie uſed from the *Narve* through the *Sound*, and that the ſame were rather to be acknowledged freindlie with the Payment of a greater Sum, than by Inſinuation of new Impoſitions, to be laid upon *the King*'s Subjects for ſailing through the Streames about *her Majeſty*'s Kingdoms.

Secondlie, They took no notice of any Agreement or Prohibition for tranſporting of Munition or any other things prohibited, nether did they think that the not tranſporting of thoſe things out of *Denmark* into *Spain* could be anie great Hindrance unto *the King of Spain*, or Prejudice unto *her Majeſty*, the quantity was ſo ſmall alſo, that they thought that ſuch Inhibition was not agreable to reaſon.

Thirdlie, Touching the Queſtion moved unto them, how much of the Treatie of 1490 was in force they did forbear to anſwer, but they wiſhed (as they ſaid) good continuance of Amity betuixt both the Kingdoms, and that there was hope therof, and they offred their beſt Offices to the continuance of the ſame.

Not-

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg. Notwithſtanding, the ſame Day, they delivered unto us, in Writing, a new Inhibition, that none of her *Majeſty*'s Subjects hereafter doe fiſh about the *Iland of Feroe*, under the Payns in the former Inhibitions expreſſed (*viz.*) loſſe of Life and Goods: and alſo they therin required us that We ſhould conſider of Reſtitutions, preſentlie to be made unto the Subjects of *the King of Denmark*, and not to remit them over to receave Juſtice in *England*, if We deſired continuance of good Amitie betuixt both Princes, as they perſuaded themſelves We did.

Wherefore We thought good for anſwer,

Firſt, Touching the Cauſes of Depredations commended unto us by them, being the very ſame for the moſt part that *Cregius* had propoſed before in *England*, and had receaved Anſwer unto already (though We thought it moſt reaſonable that the Cauſes ſhould be hard, where the Parties impleaded are accuſed might be preſent to make their Anſwer) yet We offred unto them that, if they would continue with us to the hearing of the ſame Cauſes, We would be content to joyne with them therin, and to doe as much as We might in Juſtice and Equitie for their Satisfaction:

And, as touching their Inhibition for Fiſhing about *Feroe* without Licence, becauſe We ſaw no ſufficient ground wherupon the ſame might be founded, We did expreſſlie proteſt againſt the ſame as unreaſonable and voyde in Law.

We likewiſe earneſtlie commended unto them, as We had often done before, the pitifull and lamentable cauſe of the poor Men ber *Majeſty*'s Subjects of *Hull*, being ſpoiled of their Ships and Goods by the *Danes* (to the value (as they inform) of 9000*l.* Sterling) and alſo tortured unjuſtly in their Bodies without any cauſe known; Which cauſe of theirs alſo one of them, being preſent here at this Colloquie, did for himſelf and on the behalf of the reſt (being manie in number) much urge the Commiſſioners, but neither their oun Cauſes commended unto us, nor this of *Hull* much inſiſted upon by us, and this poor Man could ſtaie them, but that, without any thing therein done more then a Promiſe to commend the Cauſe to *the King* when they came home, and ſo the *26th of November* they would needs depart, wherby We were conſtrained to leave off further Proceeding and to joyn with them in a Receſſe, for the Suſpenſion of this Colloquie, untill it ſhould otherwiſe ſeem good unto *the Queen's Majeſty* and *the King* to proceed further in it: A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

The Copie of which Receſſe We have thought good herewithall to ſend unto your *Lordſhips*, and ſo We end our Report of the Daniſh Negotiation, and ſubmit the ſame unto your honourable Wiſdoms.

And now further, to relate unto your *Lordſhips* our Proceedings touching the intended Treatie with *the Emperor's Commiſſioners*, it may pleaſe you to underſtand that, few Daies before *the Daniſh Commiſſioners* declared their departure unto us, *the Baron of Munquitz*, paſſing this way, ſent to have Conference with us, which was agreed, by his Conſent, ſhould be at the Lodging of me *the Lord Eure*, where, We being altogether, he tould us that *the Duke of Holſtein* perſiſted in his former Reſolution not to aſſiſt to the Commiſſion impoſed upon him by *the Emperor* in anie place within this Dioces, and the ſame not to take a begining before the firſt of Maie next; and that therupon be had anſwered him, that the Advice and Conſent of *her Majeſty*'s Commiſſioners was to be underſtood before the Place could reſolutly be determined of, and ſo likewiſe for the appointing of the Tyme, which he himſelf (being a joynt Commiſſioner and acquainted more particularly with *the Emperor*'s Pleaſure, and the Cauſe, then *the Duke* was) thought it not fit that the meeting ſhould be differred till Maie next, except *her Majeſty*'s Commiſſioners did require it, therfore his now repaire unto us was to know our Intentions, as well for the Place as the Tyme that he might accordingly advertiſe *the Emperor* and *Duke of Holſtein*, We praied him to permit us time to adviſe our ſelves of an Anſwer till the next Day in the Morning, at which Tyme We would (if it pleaſed him) repaire unto his Lodging: His Anſwer was that his Lodging was ſo incommodious that he wiſhed We would not take that paines; but ſeinge *the Lord Eure* had invited him to Dinner for the next Daie, and underſtanding it was the Daie intended by us to be ſolemnized in remembrance of *her Majeſtie*'s happie entrance to the Poſſeſſion of the Croun of England, he would alſo moſt willingly return to us and ſolemnize the ſame mean while he dined with us.

The

A. D. 1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

The next Daie Morning the *Baron* being come to us (according to his Promiſe) We gave him for Anſwer, that we could not but remember *the Emperor* doth by his Letters to *the Duke of Holſtein*, and to him, name this Town of *Bremen* for a convenient Place, whereof We had alredy given notice to *her Majeſty*, therfore without further Directions from *her Majeſtye* and *the Emperors* conſent therin, We might not aſſent the Treatie to be held elſwhere then was appointed.

Touching the Time, that We knew not how long the Treatie which We then had with *the Daniſh* Commiſſioners would continue, howſoever We did not think it good to differ the entring into the Treatie with *the Emperor* longer then till the end of December next or the begining of Januarie, His Anſwer was that hardlie he could obtain from *the Emperor* in that ſpace that which was requiſite for the Buſines; But, if We might aſſent to the firſt or ſecond of Februarie next, he aſſured us it ſhould be without further Delaie; We inſiſted very much again for a ſhorter tyme, but could not prevaile, therfore We praied him to give us his reſolute Anſwer; for that if this our Reſolution might not be allowed hy *the Duke* and him, We purpoſed to prepare for our Return into England preſentlie after We ſhould have finiſhed with *the Daniſh* Commiſſioners; His Requeſt hereupon unto us was, that he might have Tyme till the next Morning to reſolve hy himſelf what Anſwer he might give us; The next Morning he ſent two principall Gentlemen to us to know whither Wee might not be contented (notwithſtanding our former Reaſons touching the place) that the Meeting ſhould be out of this Province where *the Duke* might alſo aſſiſt at the tyme that ſhould be agreed upon, otherwiſe, if *the Duke* continue in his former Opinion, *the Emperor* would appoint another Commiſſioner; We gave theſe Gentlemen the ſame Anſwer We had given *the Baron* himſelf, and ſaied further, We expected his Reſolution, wherupon they declared that they had in Commiſſion from him to aſſent with us to the Place and Time before ſpecified, and that he would preſentlie make Diſpatches to *the Emperor* and *Duke of Holſtein* to the effect of our joynt Concluſion, not doubting to have again from his Imperiall Majeſtie with Expedition all things neceſſarie to enter into the Treatie, the firſt of Februarie next, and that his Imperiall Majeſty would appoint another Commiſſioner, though not of the Qualitie of *the Duke of Holſtein*.

A. D. 1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

This is in effect our Concluſion with the forſaid *Baron*; The Reaſons that have moved us to be conſtant to this Place, are ſundrie, and not the leaſt, that We are credible informed *Lubeck* and *Hamburge* have alreadie poſſeſſed *the Duke of Holſtein*, and moſt of his Councillors being younge Doctors and born or alied in thoſe Townes, and ſeing *her Majeſtie* hath none here equall to him, We think her Service ſhall have the better Succeſs if the ſaid *Baron* be made by *the Emperor* cheefe in the Commiſſion, as hy this courſe We ſuppoſe he is moſt like to be.

Thus haveing made knoun unto your *Lordſhips* our Proceedings, as well with the Commiſſioners of *the King of Denmark*, as alſo with *the Baron of Mincquitz* Commiſſioner from *the Emperor*, wherin as We hope We have not receded from *her Majeſtie*'s Inſtructions, ſo We doubt not of your *Lordſhips* favorable allowance and good acceptance of our Service therin, and ſo We humblie take our leave.

From *Breame*, the firſt of December 1602.

Your Lordſhipps humblie at Commaundement,

Ra. Eure.
J. Herbert.
Daniel Dunn.
Stephen Lesieur.

Dorſ.

To the Right Honorable the Lords of her Majeſty's moſt honorable Privie Councell.

Regis

A.D. 1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

Ab eiſdem Commiſſionariis, ad Dominum Cecill.

A.D. 1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

May it pleaſe yor Honour,

Ibid. BEſides thoſe Particulars expreſſed in our Letter to the Lords, We have thought it not unneceſſary to make your Honor further acquainted, that it is not unlikly but that *the Emperor*'s Commiſſioners, coming hither at the tyme appoynted, will not only bring with them Letters of Credence from *the Emperor* unto us (as the *Daniſh Commiſſioners* did, whereof We have heretofore ſent your Honor a Copy) but will alſo expect one from *her Majeſtie* unto them to like effect, which We refer to your honorable Conſideration; and if ſo be that *her Majeſty* pleaſe to ſign the ſame, though the Commiſſioners be as yet unknoun to us, the Letter may nevertheleſs be ſealed, and the Writing of the Superſcription left unto us, the Copy therof to be alſo ſent; We do the more inſiſt for ſuch a Letter, for that *the Baron of Mincquitz*, upon whom *the Emperor* doth, as it ſeemeth, moſt rely, touching the buſines in hand, is a noble Gentleman, who hath in many of his Actions, and of late, during the time he was here with us, wiſely and diſcretely manifeſted his good Affection to *her Majeſty* and the State of *England*, alſo to have a care and deſire that the ancient Amity between the Croun of *England* and *the Empire* may be continued and mantained.

He asked of us, at the time, and after We had concluded with him for the Time and Place of Colloquy, whither We might do him the Favor to ſend a Letter of his to *her Majeſty*, which We promiſed him; perſuading our ſelves it ſhould be to none other effect then touching the buſines We had dealt in:

The next Morning he departed whilſt We were in our Seſſion with *the Daniſh*:

Shortly after *Mr. Langius*, the Secretary of *Staden*, came and delivered us the Baron his Salutations, alſo the ſaid Letter; wherof We demanded of him a Copy, which he gave us the next Day; when We had peruſed the ſame, and found *the Baron* made mention of a matter wherof he had ſaid nothing to us, We have thought it beſt not only to ſend the ſaid Letter to your Honour, but alſo the ſaid Copy geven us by *Mr. Langius*, leaving the diſpoſing therof to your Honours Wiſdom.

The 29. day of the laſt Month an ordinary Foot Poſt of *Amſterdam* brought us a Letter from *the Stats Generall of the United Provinces*; and with the ſame a Packet from your Honour, in which We have found Letters from *her Majeſty* and your Honour for the employing *Mr. Leſieur* to the Earle and Toun of Embden; upon farther Advice and Inſtructions from the forſaid States, who now writing, as your Honour may ſee, by the Copy of their Letter which We ſend to your Honour, We forbear for this tyme to proceed therin,

We are very ſorry that this Packet came not ſooner to our Hands, ſpecially before the departure of *the Daniſh Commiſſioners* hence, that We might, according to our Duties, have accompliſhed *her Majeſty*'s Pleaſure, made knoun to us, by your Honours Letter, upon a Letter from *the King of Denmark* to *her Majeſty*; Howbeit We have, in ſome ſort, effected the ſame, as may appear by our forſaid Letter to the Lords.

We have alſo receyved, in the forſaid Packet, your honourable Letter; wherby We are not only confirmed in our Opinion, long ſince grafted in us, of your favourable Affection towards us, but alſo greatly comforted that it hath pleaſed *her Majeſty* to ſignify her Princely Satisfaction for our ſalfe Arrivall, and to allow of all our Courſes We have held, and chiefly We your Honors fayd Affection, in that it hath pleaſed you to give us that contentment touching the State of *her Majeſty*'s Health, acquainting us the ſame to be ſuch as We in our Hearts wiſh, and howerly pray to God for the long continuance therof, to the Confuſion of all her Enemies.

And ſo We commit your Honor to the Protection of the Almighty.

From *Bremen* the firſt of December 1602.

Your Honours very loving Freinds,

RA. EURF.
J. HERBERT.
DANIEL DUN.
STEPHEN LESIEUR.

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

De Conceſſione Officii pro Richardo St. George Generoſo.

A.D.1602. Pat. 45. Eliz. p. 6.

REgina omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, necnon in conſideratione honi veri & fidelis Servitii quod, dilectus Subditus noſter, *Richardus Seint George* Generoſus durante Vitâ ſuâ nobis impendere intendit, fecimus nominavimus creavimus ereximus conſtituimus & inveſtivimus, ac, per Præſentes, facimus nominamus creamus erigimus & inveſtimus eundem *Richardum* unum Heraldorum noſtrorum ad Arma, eique nomen illud vulgariter nuncupatum *Windeſore* imponimus, ac Stilum Titulum Libertatem & Prærheminentias hujuſmodi Officio convenientia & concordantia ab antiqua conſuetudine, damus & concedimus per Præſentes:

Habendum & exercendum Officium illud, ac Nomen Stilum Titulum Libertatem & Prærheminentias prædicta præfato *Richardo Seint George*, durante Vitâ ſuâ, adeò plenè & integrè ac in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliquis alius antehac dictum Officium exercens unquam habuit exercuit ſeu gaviſus fuit:

Et ulterius conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris concedimus eidem *Richardo Seint George*, ſingulis Annis durante Vitâ ſuâ prædictâ, pro Exercitio Officii prædicti, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *viginti Marcarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, habendam & annuatim percipiendam eidem *Richardo* a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò præterito durante Vitâ ſuâ, de Theſauro noſtro, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per Manus Theſaurarii & Cameratiorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, per æquales Portiones, unà cum omnibus aliis Commoditatibus Proficuis Advantagiis Prærheminentiis & Emolumentis eidem Officio debitis & conſuetis:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo octavo Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A Dominis Conſilii Reginæ, ad Commiſſionarios apud Bremam Reſponſoriæ.

Bibl. Cotton. Nero B. 5. fol. 160.

AFter our very hearty Commendations to your Lordſhips.

We have receaved from you a joynt Letter, bearing date *the firſt of December*; which conteineth a very orderly Declaration of all your Proceedings with *the Daniſh Commiſſioners*; wherin, altho' it ſeemed ſo to *her Majeſty* that Men, of their Wiſdom and Quality, in that Eſtate, either had no more Power or Will (in matters ſo juſt and reaſonable) to give better Satisfaction, yet it appeareth that you have done your Parts to perſuade and maintain the Honour and Juſtnes of *her Majeſty*'s Demands: And therfore *her Majeſty* hath commaunded us to let you know, that ſhe doth very well allow of your Receſs, ſeeing it is ſo caryed as it is rather a Declaration of their Intention to repreſent unto *the King* the reaſon of your Propoſitions on *her Majeſty*'s behalf (for which they wanted Authority) then any Confutation or Negative of the Arguments you uſed.

As in that particular, which doth concern *the Daniſh Commiſſioners*, this is the effect of her Pleaſure; ſhe hath, preſently upon the receipt of your Letters, cauſed the Merchants, which trade in thoſe Countreys, to be ſent for hy us, and to be particularly acquainted in what Terms things ſtood; wherupon they are reſolved to forbear ſending any more Ships through the *Sound*, untill it may appear what is the iſſue of the Premiſſes made hy *the Daniſh Commiſſioners*; which, if it ſhall be anſwerahle to that wherof they geve hope, which is to make the rate certayn, not to confiſcate the whole for the part, to forbear unjuſt Arreſt of Shipps, and ſuch

A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg. such like Moleſtations, it may for ſome tyme the Merchants will indure the other Innovations.

Foraſmuch as it is no way convenient that *her Majeſty* in any caſe ſeem greedy to ſend into *Denmark*, from whence ſhe hath been ſo ill uſed, We have thought good to let you know ſhe is pleaſed to have the matter caryed in this ſort; ſo ſoon as you have received theſe Letters you ſhall (in the name of your ſelvs the Commiſſioners) chooſe ſome one of your Folowers or Secretaryes, that hath Diſcretion, by whom you ſhall write to the Commiſſioners; That, foraſmuch as it belongeth to you in your Duties to geve *her Majeſty* ſome accompt of your Proceedings, to the intent *her Majeſty*'s Merchants may reſolve how to cary themſelvs and ſee what courſe to take for that and other things, you have now made this Diſpatch unto them out of confidence in their Promiſes, by whom you do deſire them to retourn you *the King*'s Pleaſure in thoſe things which were in difference, to the intent that you may therupon advertiſe *her Majeſty* in certaynty what ſhe may expect, which you cannot do untill that time; For this purpoſe, becauſe We know not what occaſion your Meſſinger may have to conſer with this Bearer, being a Factor to the Merchants, We have ſent him to inform you, or to be inſtructed by you, as there is occaſion, and wiſh you to carry it ſo as they may conceave it is the care of the Merchants, rather than that *her Majeſty* is acquainted with this ſending.

It remayneth next now, that We let you know what you ſhall receave herwith, a Letter to the Commiſſioners, which ſhall meet you about the Trade in *Germany*, wherin We hope ſome better Concluſion ſhall follow; and, for the Letter written from *the Baron Muncquits* to *the Queen*, it is very true that it is in a Stile of ſo great Sharpnes and Boldnes (conſidering that he is no Perſon of great Quality) as *her Majeſty* thinks better to forbear taking notice therof, and ſo that you paſſe over the Anſwer with Silence, to which courſe *her Majeſty* now inclineth at this time, becauſe he is to be uſed (as it ſeemeth by you) as a principall Inſtrument in this Conference, and hath good Affection to the ſame, which happely might be altered if the Queen ſhould make ſuch an Anſwer as his Letter deſerveth. A.D.1602. 45 Eliz. Reg.

For the reſt, We have now no more to ſay but that We wiſh you a ſhort and happy end of this your long and paynfull Travail, wherin all the contentment that We can give you is this, that your Proceedings there are very gratiouſly interpreted by *her Majeſty*, and ſhall never lack the good Advife and Teſtimony which can be expected from us, who do commit you both now and ever to the Protection of Almigbty God.

From the *Court at Whitehall* the fifth of January 1602.

Foraſmuch as it is not certain whither thoſe Perſons that met with you, be now with *the King*, or do retain the ſame quality to deal in the Affairs which they did, We think it not amiſs that you do direct your Letters, which you ſhall ſend, to the Commiſſioners, or in their Abſence to *the King*'s Counſell; Hereof We thought it not amiſs to remember you, which We will leave to your ſelves, who are better acquainted with theſe Particulars than We.

Your very loving Friends,

Tho. Egerton C. S.
Gilb. Shrewsbury.
W. Knolls.
T. Buckurst.
E. Worcester.
Ed. Wotton.
J. Stanhope.
Notingham.
Ro. Cecyll.

To our very good Lord the Lord Eure, *and to oure loving Freinds Sir* John Herbert *Knight Second Secretary, and* Mr. *Doctor* Dun *Maſter of the Requeſts to her* Majeſty, *Commiſſioners for the Treaty at* Breame.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Heref.

A.D.1603. Pat. 45 Eliz. p. 4.

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Heref. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum

A.D.1603. 45 Eliz. Reg

ſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, Licentiam illam vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

A.D.1603. 45 Eliz. Reg

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Norwicen.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 5.*

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro Domino *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſis* totius Angliæ Primati & Metripolitano, ac aliis quibuſcunque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Norwicen. per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Norwicen. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam illis conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ: Idem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, Magiſtrum *Johannem Jegon* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis indè directas, gerentes Datam decimo octavo Die Januarii Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo ſecundo, ac Regni noſtri quadrageſimo quinto, plenius liquet & apparet:

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum pariter & favorem adhibuimus, ac per Præſentes adhibemus: Et hoc vobis, Tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus:

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipientes ac mandantes, quatenus vobis, aut ad minus tres veſtrùm, eundem *Johannem Jegon* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Norwicen. ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque illam confirmare, ipſumque *Johannem Jegon* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere ac peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Norwicen.

A.D.1603. *Ibid.*

REgina, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Norwicen. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem vacet, & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, Licentiam illam vobis duximus concedendam;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini præcipientes, quod talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro

A.D.1603. 45 Eliz. Reg.

De Conceſſ. Regal. Aſſenſ. pro Epiſcopo Heref.

A.D.1603. Pat. 45. Eliz. p. 8.

REgina, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro Domino *Johanni Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi* totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, ac aliis quibuſcunque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Hereford. per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Hereford. per Literas noſtras Patentes, licentiam illis conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ; Idem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Criſto, *Robertum Bennett* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ elegerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, nobis inde directas, gerentes Datam decimo quinto Die Menſis Januarii Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo ſecundo, ac Regni noſtri quadrageſimo quinto pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum pariter & favorem adhibuimus ac per Præſentes adhibemus; & hoc vobis, Tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipientes ac mandantes quatenus vos, aut ad minus tes veſtrûm, eundem *Robertum Bennett* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Hereford. ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque illam confirmare, ipſumque *Robertum Bennett* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere ac peragere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali concernen. Jeſuit. & Seminar.

A.D.1603. Pat. 45. Eliz. p. 3. m. 17. dor.

ELizabeth, by the Grace of God, *Queen of England France and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c.

To our Right Truſty and Right Welbeloved Counſellors, *John Lorde Archbuſhop of Canterburie*, Primate and Metropolitane of all England,

Sir *Thomas Egerton* Knight Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England,

Thomas Lorde Buckhurſt oure High Treaſurer of England,

And to,

Oure Righte Truſtye and Righte Wellbeloved Coſens and Councellors,

Charles Earle of Nottingham our High Admyrall of England,

Gilberte Earle of Shrewsburye,

Edwarde Earle of Worceſter Mayſter of our Horſes,

George Lorde Hunſdon oure Lorde Chamberlayne,

And to,

Our Righte Truſtie and Wellheloved Councellors,

Sir *William Knollis* Knighte Treaſorer of our Houſhould,

Sir *Edward Wotton* Knyght Comptroller of our Houſholde,

Sir *John Stanhope* Knyghte our Vicechamberlayne,

Sir *Robert Cecill* Knighte our Principall Secretarye,

Sir *John Forteſcu* Knight Chancellor and Undertreaſorer of our Exchequor,

Sir *John Popham* Knighte Cheife Juſtice of the Pleas before us to be holden aſſigned,

And,

Sir *John Herberte* Knighte oure ſeconde Secretarye,

Greetynge.

Whereas divers *Jeſuitts*, *Seminarye Preiſtes*, and other *Preiſts* and Perſons Eccleſiaſtical or Religious whatſoever, made or ordained according to the Order or Rites of the *Romiſh Church*, ſince the begynning of our Raign, being corrupted and brought up ſedicioullye beyond the Seas or elſwhere, have afterwards bene ſent into thys Realme, or ymployed under coulor of Religion to withdraw the Hartes of our lovinge Subjects from theyre Allegiaunce towards Us; and yet notwithſtanding

A D. 1603. 45 Eliz. Reg

We, of our gracious Clemency, have forborn to execute the Sentence of our Laws uponthem, but rather have choſen, as they have bene apprehended, to commit them to Priſon, hoping that in tyme they might ſee theyr owne Errors and reforme themſelves.

Foraſmuch as now We underſtand that, not onlie many of theſe *Jeſuitts*, *Semynary Preiſts*, and other *Preiſtes* and Perſons aboveſaid, being at large, but alſo divers of them beyng ſo in Pryſon deſiſte not (as much as in them lyeth) from the ſeducing of divers and many of our Subjects, but alſo do enter into divers Practiſes agaynſt Us and our State; and now, through our Moderation and Clemency, are growne to ſo great Inſolence and Willfullneſſe, as that theyr Keepers (except they ſhould lay them in Irons) cannot rule or keep them in anye Order.

And furthermore, underſtandynge that divers other *Jeſuyts*, *Semynarie Preiſts*, and other the Perſons aboveſaid, have come, and dailye do come, from the Parts beyonde the Seas into this our Realm of England and other our Dominions to the like entent, and to ſeeke, as much as in them lyeth, to ſow Sedition and ſtirre up Rebellion within the ſame our Realme and Dominions.

And lykewiſe that there be dyvers others, as well *Wandring* and *Maſſing Preiſts*, as other the Perſons aboveſaid, that are ſeducers of our ſaide lovinge Subjects; or otherwiſe, by the means aforeſaid, are ſeduced themſelves; whereof great daunger might enſue to Us and our ſayde Realme and Domynions, if the ſame be not by Us the ſooner foreſeene and prevented.

We nevertheleſs continuing our ſaid gracious Inclination towards them, beinge not yet withoute all hope of their Amendmente hereafter, and repoſing great Truſt and Confidence in you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *Lord Keeper* of the Greate Seale of England, *Lord Threaſorer* of England, *Earl of Nottingham*, *Earl of Shrewsbury*, *Earl of Worceſter*, *Lord Hunſdon*, *Sir William Knollis*, *Sir Edward Wootton*, *Sir John Stanhope*, *Sir Robert Cecyll*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Popham*, and *Sir John Herbert*,

Do, for Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, geve full Power Warrant and Authoritie, hy vertue of theis Preſents, to you or to any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaide *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) from time to time and at all times hereafter, to exyle and banyſh out of and from this our Realme of England and all other our Domynions, and out of and from all Places under our Obedience, afwell ſo many *Seminary Preiſts*, *Jeſuits*, and other the Perſons aboveſaid, as now are in the ſame fort indicted convicted or attainted of or for any High Treaſon or other Offence whatſoever; as alſo all other *Jeſuits*, *Semynarie Preiſts*, and Perſons aboveſaid, now being in Priſon or out of Priſon; and alſo all *Jeſuyitts*, *Semynarie Preiſts*, and other the Perſons aboveſaid, that hereafter ſhall come or be within the Realme of England, whether they ſhall happen to be in Priſon or out of Priſon as to you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) ſhall be thought convenient or fit to be ſo dealt withall; and that to be done eyther generallye or particularlye, or in ſuch Order Manner and Form, and under ſuch Conditions Preſcriptions and Lymitations as you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) ſhall ſet doun in Writing, ſigned with the Hands of you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) according to the ſeverall Quallyties of their Conditions and Offences.

A D. 1603. 45 Eliz. Reg

And We do further ſignifie and declare, that our Pleaſure is, and We do by theis Preſents graunt, that everye ſuch Perſon and Perſons, which ſo ſhall be thought fit and convenyent, as is aforeſaid, to be exiled and bannyſhed, ſhall, hy force of theis Preſents, be exiled and banniſhed in ſuch Manner and Form, and under ſuch Conditions Preſcriptions and Lymitations as you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſayd *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to bee one) ſhall ſet doune in Writinge ſigned as is aforeſaid.

And We do further geve full Power and Aucthorety be theis Preſents to you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) to ſignifie and declare in Wryting ſigned as is aforeſaid, to each and every Gaoler or Keeper of Priſons, under whoſe Cuſtody any ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo to be exiled or banniſhed now is or hereafter ſhall be, That he ſhall

A.D.1603. 45 Eliz. Reg. ſhall deliver out of his Cuſtodye the ſame Perſon or Perſons, in ſuch order manner and forme as you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lorde Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) ſhall thereby preſcribe and appoint.

And Our Will and Pleaſure is, and We do by theſe Preſents graunt, that everie ſuch Signification Declaration and Direction in that behalf ſhall be, by force of theys Preſents, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſchardge to every ſuch Goaler and Keeper of Priſon, for the Delyverie of everie ſuch Perſon out of his Cuſtodie, ſo that be done according to ſuch Signification and Dyrection as is aforeſaide.

And our Will and Pleaſure ys, and We do by theis Preſents graunt for Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, unto you our ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *Lord Keeper*, *Lord Treaſorer*, *Earl of Nottingham*, *Earl of Shrewsbutry*, *Earl of Worceſter*, *Lord Hunſdon*, *Sir William Knollys*, *Sir Edward Wotton*, *Sir John Stanhop*, *Sir Robert Cecill*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Popham*, and *Sir John Herbert*, and to every of you, that theis Preſents, or the Inrollment Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, ſhall be, as well to you and everie of you, as to all other our Juſtices Miniſters and Offycers, to whom by the Order and Direction of you, or anie ſix or more of you in manner aboveſaid) or otherwiſe yt ſhall or may appertayn, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the doing executing and performing of everie matter and thing in any wiſe about touching or concerning the Premiſſes or anie of them, in ſuch order and ſort as by you, or anie ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſayd *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterburie*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) under the Hands of you, or any ſix or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, *the Lord Keeper*, or *Sir John Popham* to be one) ſhall be ordered ſet doun and preſcribed.

And We do will and ſtraigbtly charge and command by theis Preſents, all our Judges, Juſtices, Sheriffs, Lieutenants, Bayliffs, Conſtables of any our Caſtles, Gaolers, Miniſters and Officers, and all other our Subjects to whom yt ſhall appertayn, that they and everie of them be ayding and aſſiſting to the due performance and executinn of the Premiſſes, and that they and everie of them do allowe of and performe the ſame in every reſpect, according to the purport effect and true meanynge of theis Preſents; and theis Preſents, or the Inrollement Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, ſhall likewiſe be unto them and everie of them a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge, without any other Warrant or Diſcharge from Us our Heirs or Succeſſors, in that behalfe in anie wiſe to be had or obtayned.

A.D.1603. 45 Eliz. Reg.

And our Will and Pleaſure ys, and We by theis Preſents ſtraigbtly charge and commaunde, that a true Note and Certificate be from time to time made, and certefyed by our principall Secretary for the time being, of and concerning all your Doings and Proceedings in this behalf, into our Court commonly commonly called the *King's Bench*, there to be entered and inrolled of Record by the *Clark of our Croun* in the Office called the *Croun Office* belonging to our ſaid Court; and theis Preſents or the Inrolment, Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, as well to our ſaid *Secretarie*, and to the *Cheiſe Juſtice*, and other the *Juſtices* of our ſaid Court, as alſo to the *Clarke of our Croune* for the time being, and to all other to whom it ſhall appertayne, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the entering and enrolling of Record of the ſayd Certificate or Note, by our ſaid *Secretarye* at any tyme or tymes hereafter to be ſent as is aforeſaide.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter the* 29th of Januarie.

Per ipſam Reginam.

CONVEN-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

CONVENTIONES, LITERÆ, ET ACTA PUBLICA,

Regnante *Jacobo Primo.*

De Dolore ſuper Morte Reginæ & de Gaudio ſuper Recognitione Regis.

A.D.1603. An. 1. Jac. 1. Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 1. fol. 40.

AFTER *our hartie Commendations to your Lordſhip and the reſt*, yf this our Letter be not prevented either by cource of Rumor, or by ſomme over-haſtie Advertiſement from other hands, you ſhall hereby receve Newis mixt and tempered botbe with Greef and Gladnes; the one for the Deceaſe of our late moſt Gracious Soveraigne and *Queene* (wbo departed this Life in tbe 24th of this inſtante) tbe other for the publique and Generall Recognition and Proclemation of our moſt Rightfull and Soveraigne Lord and King that now is, nameli *King James of Scotland* now alſo becomme *King of England* &c. applauded and receved with ſuche an univerſale Acclamation and Conſent of all Perſonns of whatſoever Degree and Qualitie, as hath well declared the undoubted Reſolution and Aſſurance (in every Mannes Conſcience) of his moſt rightfull Succeſſion, and betokneth (as wee bope) tbe future Happines of his Raigne; A matter not inconvenient to be noted unto you, and more expedient to be notified and delivered out by you in thoſe Partes wher you ar; But as We ſuppoſe, that, uppon knowledge takne by you of tbis Alteration, you will bnd your ſelves ſommewhat trobled with Uncertantie and Irreſolution how to proceede in your Negotiation, ſo We, in wbom nowe ther is or remainethe no fartber Auhtoritie tben, by proviſional Care, to applie our beſt indeavores for the keepinge of the Realme in Tranquillity and Peace, thereby to make the better accompte and repreſentatione of tbe State unto our ſaid Soveraigne Lord and *King* when he cometh unto us, cannot geve you anie other Directione then your owne Diſcretione and Judgments may beſt miniſter unto you, accordinge as Opportunitie may ſerve you uppon the Apprehenſione that you ſhall finde to be taken of this Accident; For, if bruite thereof be not as yèt there arryved, or at the leaſt wiſe the certanty not knowen, and you either alreadie have penetrated ſo far into the Deſſeigns and Purpoſes of the Imperiall Commiſſioners, or can (before certaine knowledge be taken of our preſent State) diſcover the ſame ſo far forth, as that you maie find them apt and coming on to geve Satisfaction in ſuch Points and Conditions as you have had in charge to procure and effecte, you ſhall doe well to make as muche advantage and uſe thereof as you can; that, by the

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. James *King of Scotland* to be, by the Grace of God, *King of England France and Irelande*; whose Lyfe and Raigne over us, the God Almightie King of Heaven and all the Earth graunt may be long, and most prosperouse to the universall Church of God, and particularly to his Realmes and Dominions. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And so God save King James.

God save King James, Amen, Amen.

De Magno Sigillo Angliæ deliberato.

A.D.1603. *Claus. 1. Jac. 1. p. 12. dor.*

Memorandum quòd, cùm Dominus noster *Jacobus Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex*, per Billam manu suâ Regiâ signatam, gerentes Datam, apud Hallyrood house, *quinto Die Aprilis*, Anno Regni sui Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ primo, & Scotiæ tricesimo sexto, inter alia, appunctuaverat Magnum Sigillum Dominæ *Elizabethæ nuper Reginæ Angliæ*, adtunc in Custodia, dilecti & fidelis Consiliarii sui, *Thomæ Egerton* Militis, esse Magnum Sigillum suum pro hoc Regno suo Angliæ quousque aliter per prædictum Dominum Regem ordinatum fuerit, ac, per eandem Billam, constituerat & appunctuaverat præfatum *Thomam Egerton* fore Custodem ejusdem Sigilli donec Beneplacitum ipsius Regis in ea parte ulterius notum fuerit, concedens eidem *Thomæ* omnimodam Potestatem & Autoritatem ad omnia & singula faciendum & exequendum quæ ad Officium Custodis Magni Sigilli Angliæ per Legem aut Consuetudinem pertinent, aut ante tunc usitata fuissent, & eadem in Nomine præfati Regis exercendum & performandum, necnon omnia Feoda & Proficua eidem Officio pertinentia recipiendum & habendum; *prout per eandem Billam cum Magno Sigillo prædicto sigillatam plenius liquet*,

Postea, scilicet, Tertio Die Maii Anno prædicto apud Broxborne in Comitatu Hertfordiæ in Ædibus *Henrici Cock* Militis Coserarii Hospitii dicti Domini *Regis*, prædictus *Thomas Egerton*, Sigillum prædictum in Custodia sua habens, Sigillum illud præfato Domino *Regi* tunc & ibidem deliberaverit; Qui quidem Dominus *Rex* prædictum Sigillum a manibus præfati *Thomæ Egerton* gratanter accipiens, & penes sese retinens, tunc & ibidem incontinentet, in præsentia,

Reverendissimi in Christo Patris,
Johannis Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis,
Thomæ Domini Buckhurst Summi Thesaurarii Angliæ,
Caroli Comitis Nottingham Magni Admitalli Angliæ,
Henrici Comitis Northumbriæ,
Gilberti Comitis Salopiæ,
Edwardi Comitis Wigorniæ,
Roberti Cecill Principalis Secretarii ipsius Domini Regis,
Willielmi Knolles Militis Thesauratii Hospitii Domini Regis,
Edwardi Wotton Militis Contrarotulatoris ejusdem Hospitii,
Et,
Johannis Forteſcue Militis Cancellarii Scaccarii Domini Regis,

Et multorum aliorum Nobilium & dicti Domini Regis Servientum, & aliorum Fidelium suorum astantium, redeliberabit eidem *Thomæ Egerton* Sigillum illud per se custodiendum utendum & exercendum, prout ipse præantea custodiebat & exercebat;

Posteaque Die Martis, videlicet, *decimo nono die Julii* Anno prædicto, prædictus *Thomas Egerton*, Custos ejusdem Magni Sigilli, ad præfatum Dominum *Regem*, apud *Honorem suum de* Hampton Court, in interiore Camera sua ibidem existentem, circiter Horam decimam ante Meridiem ejusdem Diei, accessit, secum deferens dictum Magnum Sigillum, Imagine dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* nuper *Reginæ Angliæ* insculptum, in Custodia dicti *Thomæ Egerton* Militis adtunc existens, ac idem *Thomas* tunc & ibidem, in præsentia,

Illustrissimorum & Prænobilium Virorum,
Lodovici Ducis Lenox,
Caroli Comitis Nottingham Magni Admitalli Angliæ,
Edwardi Comitis Wigorniæ Magistri Equorum dicti Domini Regis,
Thomæ Domini Howard de Walden Camerarii Hospitii dicti Regis,
Caroli Domini Mountjoy Locumtenentis & Gubernatoris Generalis Regni Hibetniæ,
Roberti Domini Cecyll Principalis Secretarii dicti Domini Regis,
Willielmi Domini Knollys Thesaurarii Hospitii ejusdem Domini Regis,
Edwardi Domini Wotton Contrarotulatoris Hospitii ejusdem Domini Regis,
Edwardi Bruce Militis Domini Kinlosse Magistri Rotulorum Curiæ Cancellariæ, Ji-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. ordinavit, habendum ſibi cum omnibus & ſingulis Autoritatibus Præeminentiis Juriſdictionibus Commoditatibus Proficuis & Dietis Officio Cancellarii Angliæ quoquomodo pertinentibus ſpectantibus ſive appendentibus, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliquis Cancellarius Angliæ ſive Cuſtos Magni Sigilli Angliæ habuerit aut gaviſus fuerit, cum Autoritate exercendi & utendi Sigillum prædictum, & omnia alia & ſingula faciendi & exequendi, quæ Cancellarius Angliæ, prætextu Officii illius, facere & exercere conſueverat poſſit & valeat, & idem *Dominus Elleſmere* Sigillum prædictum, è manibus prædicti Domini *Regis*, grato animo & humillimè accipiens, Curam & Cuſtodiam ejuſdem Magni Sigilli Angliæ, ac Officium Cancellarii Angliæ ſuper ſe aſſumens, illud penes ſe retinuit & retinet in præſenti. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Capitaneo Oppidi de Briela conſtituto.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 24. m. 20. JAMES, by the Grace of God, *King of England Scotland France and Ireland* &c. To all to whome &c.

Whereas the Toune of *Brill* in the Lowe Countries is nowe without a Governer, foraſmuche as We thinke meet and neceſſary, for the Advancement of our Service in thoſe Parts, to have the ſame place ſupplied by ſome Perſonage of Quality and Guiffts fitt for a Chardge of that Importance,

Know ye that, for the ſpecial Truſt We have repoſed in the Fidelity and Sufficiency of, our truſty and wellbeloved, Sir *Frauncis Veere* Knight, We have made ſpeciall Choyce of him to ſupply the place of *Governer and Captaine* of the ſaid Toune of *Brill*, and of all other the Fortes thereunto belonging, and of all the Garriſon and Souldiars that nowe are, and hereafter ſhall be, theire placed for our Service and Guard of the ſame Toune and Forts, during the tyme that he ſhall be Governer of the ſame;

To have holde exerciſe and enjoye the Office of our ſaid *Governer and Captaine* of the ſaid Toune and Forts, by himſelfe or by his ſufficient Deputy or Deputies during our Pleaſure,

Gyving unto the ſaid *Sir Frauncis Veere* full Power and Aucthority, by theſe Preſents, to take the Oaths of all Captaynes and Souldiers there ſerving, and that hereafter ſhall ſerve in the ſame Toune and Forts, as in like caſes is requiſite,

And from tyme to tyme to remove out of the ſaid Garriſon ſuch as hy him ſhall be thought unfit to ſerve us there, and likewiſe to receave and admit from tyme to tyme in the ſaid Garriſon ſuch Perſons as he ſhall think convenient for our better Service,

And alſo to puniſh by Lawe Marſhall and otherwiſe, as cauſe ſhall require, ſuch of the ſaid Garriſon and Souldiars ſerving there, and other Perſons reſorting or remayninge there, as ſhall be any wayes Offenders, either by Death or other corporall Puniſhment according to the quality of their Offence.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter the* ſixtenth Day of Aprill.

Per Dominum Cuſtodem virtute Warranti Regii.

Scedula, de Tractatibus in Theſauraria reponendis.

A.D.1603. *Rot. Tract. 1. Jac. 1. m. 56.* A SCEDULE INDENTED, betwixt the Right honorable the *Lord Buckhurſt* Lord High Treaſorer of England, and *Sir John Forteſcu* Knight Chaunceller and Undertreſorer of the Exchequer, one th'one parte, and the Right Honorable Sir *Robert Cecyll* Knight Principall Secretary to her Majeſtie, on th'other part, of ſuch Bonds Treaties and other Eſcripts and Mynyments as were delyvered, hy the ſaid Sir *Robert Cecyll*, to the Hands of *Vincent Skynner* and *Arthur Agard*, two of the Officers of the Receipt having Cuſtodye of the Keyes of her Highnes Treaſory at Weſtminſter, to be hy them laid up among other like Bonds Treaties Eſcripts and Mynyments remayning in her Majeſties ſaid Treſory as followeth;

Videlicet,

The Treaty with France at *Cambreſy* with ſondry Specialties,

A. D. 1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A Commiſſion for the *French King*'s Ambaſſadors to Treat of Peace.

French King's Confirmation of the ſame Treaty.

French King's Commiſſion to receive the Queen's Ratification.

Accord made with the *Admirall at Caen* and his Confederats for Defence of *Rouen Diepe Newhaven &c.* with the receipt of Moneys delivered to the Admirall hy Sir *Nicholas Throgimorton.*

Treatie with France made at *Troyes* in *Champaigne*, with tbe Confirmation of tbe ſaid Treaty, ſondry Bondes of the Hoſtages and other things appertayning to it.

Treaty with Fraunce at *Bloys*, ſigned by the Commiſſioners on both ſides, with ſondry Commiſſions for Ratification of the ſame.

The *French King*'s Bond of Amitie Defenſive and Offenſive againſt *Spayn* ſent by Sir *Thomas Wilkes.*

Treatie with Fraunce by the *Duke of Bovillon and Sancy*, with the Confirmation of the firſt Treaty of fourteen Maii 1596.

Confirmation of the ſaid ſecond Treaty of 16 Maii 1596.

Comprehenſion of the *States* in that Treatie.

The *French King*'s Oth for obſerving the Letters Patents for accepting of the Order of the Garter, and his Oth for the obſerving the ſame.

Bonds and Contracts of the French King.

An Aſſurance from *Monſieurs Beauvoir de Butry* and *Buzenvall* for Repayment of 20000 *l.* borrowed, and for 20 Laſts of Pouder, and 3000 Bulletts.

A Bond of *Monſieur Beauvoir* for Repayment of 2000 *l.* borrowed as from *Sir Hart.*

The *French King*'s Ratification of the ſame Bond of 2000 *l.*

Monſieur Beauvoir's Bond for Repayment of 10000 *l.* at the end of nyne Moneths.

The *French Ambaſſador*'s Contract for the Pay of 3000 Men ſent into Britayn.

Contract for the Cuſtomes of *Roan.* A. D. 1603.

Liſt of 3400 Men ſent into *Normandy* with the *Erle of Eſſex.* 1 Jac. 1.

The *French Ambaſſador*'s Bond for their Enterteynment.

The Copy of tbe *French Ambaſſador*'s Letters for Procuration from the King.

The Emologation of the ſame Contract for *Normandy* and for 600 Soldiers ſent into *Britaigne.*

Douhled a Duplicat of the *French King*'s Procuration for his Ambaſſador's Contracting for Payment of the Forces ſent into *Britaigne.*

The *French King*'s Commiſſion to Monſieurs *Beauvoir* and *Sancy* to contract for new Forces to be ſent into *Britaigne*, with tbe Contract for 4000 between the Ambaſſadors and certen of the Councell.

The *French King*'s Ratification of the ſaid Contract.

The *French Ambaſſador*'s Bond for Repayment of tbe Enterteynment of 4000 Foot 100 Horſe and 50 Miners in *Britayn*, and for certen Ordonance and Munition.

Tbe *French King*'s Ratification of his Ambaſſador's Contract for Payment of theſe Forces in *Britaigne.*

The *French King*'s Bond for Payment of 2000 Foot ſent into *Picardy* amounting 10250 *l.* Sterling.

The Duke of Anjou's Bonds.

A Bond of *Monſieur le Duke d'Anjou* Frere du Roy for 30000 *l.*

Anotber Bond of *Monſieur le Duke d'Anjou* for 30000 *l.*

Bonds of the Low Countreis.

A *Woodden Box* intituled *Flandria*, witb certen old Bonds.

Monſieur Sevingham's Bond for Repayment of 20000 *l.* at ſixe Months end, borowed for the *King of Spain* and States under his Obedience.

Bonds of the *States of the Low Countries* for Repayment of 28757 *l.* with an Inventory of the Jewells left in Paun for the ſaid Some, and twoe Bookes mentioning the ſaid Jewells delivered to the *Lord Cobham*, *Sir Frauncis Walſingham*, and *Mr. Daviſon.*

Originall

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Originall Treaties with the Low Countries.

The Entercourſe of *An.* 1445 between *King Henry the Sixth* and the *Provinces of Holland Zeland* and *Friezland* continued for twelve Yeres entituled Specialties out of the Exchequer.

Commiſſions from the *States of the United Provinces* for Treating with her Majeſtie.

Erle of Leiceſter his Commiſſion from the States.

Treatie with the *Low Countries the States United* Anno 1598.

Ratification of the *States* of the ſaid Treaty.

Bond of the *States* for Payment of the Money agreed upon by this Treaty.

Denmarke.

The *King of Denmarke*'s Acceptance of the Garter ſent by the *Lord Willoughby.*

Treaties of Scotland.

Treaty betwene *King Edward the Sixth* and *Quene Mary of Scotland.*

Treaty with Scotland at *Upſatlington*, with divers Commiſſions Confirmations and Othes for the ſame Treaty.

Contract and Agreement at *Berwick*, betwen the *Duke of Norfolk* and *James Lord Steward* and others.

Treaty with *Fraunce* and *Scotland* at *Cambreſy*, with the Confirmation, and Commiſſions for the ſame Treaty.

Treaty with *Scotland* by Sir *William Cecyll* and the *Buſhop of Vallence*, with an Agreement for the Demolition of *Lyeth.*

Her Majeſtie's Ratification of that Treaty.

A Treaty *uppon the Borders* betwene the *Lord Scrope* the *Lord Maxwell* and others.

A Treaty with *Scotland at Berwick*, between the *Erle of Rutland* the *Erle Bothwell* and others.

Anglia.

The Treatye and Concluſion of the Mariage betwixt *King Philip* and *Queen Mary* in a white Copper Boxe. A.D.1605 1 Jac. 1.

An Exemplification of *King Henry the Eighth* his laſt Will, ſealed in a round blew Leather Boxe.

A Bull of *Pope Clement the Seventh* for *King Henrie*'s Marriage uppon the Divorce of *Queen Catherine.*

Commiſſion for miniſtring the Oth of Suppremacy to the Buſhopps and Clergy *Anno primo* of her Majeſtie's Reigne.

Commiſſion for Eſtabliſhing of the Mynt.

Twoe Letters Patents of Lands to the *Erle of Lenox* and the *Lady Margaret* his Wief from *King Henry the Eighth* and *King Phillipp* and *Queen Mary.*

Memorandum that over and above the ſaid Bonds there were formerly delyvered to Sir Henry Nevill *and Sir* Thomas Parry *Knights her Majeſtie's Ambaſſadors reſident with the* French King *theſe ſeverall Bonds hereafter mentioned*;

Videlicet,

One Bond of the *Duke of Bullion* and *Monſieur Sancy* for Repayment of 6000*l* at one years end, delivered to Sir *Henry Nevill.*

One Obligation of *Monſieur de Beauvoir, la Nocle & de Freſnes* the *French King*'s Ambaſſadors, for the Repayment of 15000*l.* Sterling, borowed by them for the King's Uſe of the Citie of London, and for the Repayment of 750*l.* for the Intereſt of the ſaid Money for ſix Moneths: delivered to Sir *Thomas Parry.*

One other latter Bond of the ſaid *Monſieur de Beauvoir* for the Payment of other 750*l.* for reſpiting the ſaid 15000*l.* for ſixe Moneths longer. Delivered to Sir *Thomas Parry.*

The *King*'s Ratification for aſſuring the Payment of the ſaid Somme of 15000*l.* by virtue of the ſaid firſt Bond, and the Intereſt Money for the ſix Moneths compriſed in the ſame, but not mentioning the Payment of the other 750*l.* due for the Intereſt of the latter ſix Moneths by virtue of the latter Bond: Delivered to Sir *Thomas Parry.*

T. Buchurst.
J. Fortescue.
Vin. Skynner.
Arthure Agarde.

Ad

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Ad Dominos Conſilii, ab Ambaſſiatoribus apud Bremam, Reſponſoria.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 1. fol. 90.

MAT it pleaſe your *Lordſhipps* to underſtand, ſince the receipt of your *Lordſhipps* Letters of the 28*th of March*, for our better Direction and Advertiſement to proceed in the Colloque; Althoughe We have done our beſt Endeavours either to continue the Cauſe in Treatie, or hy waie of Receſſe to ſuſpend the ſame untill our Soveraigne Lord and *King* his Pleaſure were further made knowen, yet have Wee not heen able to effect anie thinge therin; But uppon the firſt notice had of the *Queen's Majeſtie*'s Death (wherof ther was certeine Intelligence here one whole Weeke and more hefore the receipt of your *Lordſhipps* Letters) the Deputies of the *Hanſe Townes* reſolutlie ſtood with *th'Emperor*'s Amhaſſador and the Suhdelegate, not to proceed anie further, affirminge that both our Commiſſion and thers were ended, and for to Treat without Auctoritie (as they ſaid) would hut diſcover ther Secreets and yeld no Benifit in the end:

Wheruppon, after divers Conferences had betwixt us and the *Emperor*'s Amhaſſador and Suhdelegate, the *Hanſes*, beinge overſtiffe in the point, at length departed from hence, and tli'Emhaſſador and Subdelegate ſignified plainlie, hy writinge delivered unto us, that they were to ſurceaſe anie further Proceedinge in the Cauſe till other Auctoritie wer therunto had; and ſince that time thai are both departed, the one to *Prague* and th'other to *th'Erle of Schoumburg* whoſe Subdelegate he was, ſoe that Wee ſee noe cauſe of our longer ſtaie here with Honor to our *Kinge*; And therfore have reſolved to retourne alſo with as much ſpeed as We maie convenientlie; earneſtlie deſiringe to preſent our dewtyfull Service unto our Soveraigne Lord and *Kinge*, and in all Humilitie to give an Account of our Actions to his *Majeſtie*; In the meane while, beſeechinge your *Lordſhips* honorahle Favours and good meanes for his *Majeſtie*'s gratious acceptinge therof, We humblie take our leaves.

Breame, the 22. of April 1603.

Dorf.

To the Right Honorable our verie good Lords the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Privie Councell,

Deliver theſe.

Proclamatio, tangens Comitem de Tyrone.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 3. m. 12.*

ALthough the Offences committed againſt the *Queene* our Siſter deceaſed, and the Honor of her Eſtate, hy the *Earle of Tyrone*, were ſuch as all Princes ought to be very ſenſihle of, and not, hy the Impunity of Offendors in ſo high a nature, give waye to others to attempt the like;

Yet becauſe We have underſtood that, before the Death of *the Queene*, the ſaid *Earle* having expreſſed and made knoune to her many Tokens of an unfayned Repentance, had ſo farr moved her therewith, as ſhe had geven Power to the *Lorde Mountjoye* her Deputie, and now our Lieutenante of that Kingdome, to receave him to Mercy, yf he ſhould ſeeke it; which her purpoſe, We cannot hut comende, as heing derived from the Vertue of Clemency, of no leſſe Ornament to Princely Dignity then is the Rigor of Juſtice; and for that the ſaid Earle hath not only done none Offence agaynſt Us ſince our coming to this Croune; hut alſo, as We are certenly informed hy our Lieutenante, hath both abandoned his Adherence to all forreyne Prynces, and offered himſelf in his oune Perſon to doe Service upon any other Rehells within that Realme of Ireland, We could not thinke him worthie of leſſe Favor at our Handes then he had ohteyned at hers; againſt whom his Faultes were committed; and therefore he heinge nowe admitted by our ſaid Lieutenante, hy vertue of the Power firſt geven hy the *Queene*, and ſince confyrmed by Us, into his State and Condition of a good Suhject, and

A D.1603 and in the Rancke and Dignitie of an *Earle*; and beinge alſo come over into this Realme to caſt himſelf at our Feet, and to teſtifie by his oune Wordes his unfayned Sorrowe of his former Offences, and earneſt deſire of our Mercie and Favour.

1 *Jac.* 1.

We have thought good to ſignifie to all Men by theis Preſents, that We have receaved him into Grace and Favour, and do acknowledge him our Subject, and a Nobleman of ſuch Ranck and Place as in that our Realm of Ireland he is, and that therefore, yf any Man ſhall by Wordes or Deede ahuſe the ſaid *Earle of Tyrone*, or miſbehave himſelfe towards him, and not yeld him ſuch reſpect and uſage as belongeth to a Perſon of his ſorte, receaved into our Favour and good Opinion, We ſhall eſteeme it an Offence deſerving ſuche Puniſhement as the Contempt of our Pleaſure, ſo expreſly ſignified, doth deſerve.

A.D.1603. 1 *Jac.* 1.

De Gubernatore Fliſſingæ & Caſtelli de Ramakins aſſignato.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1 *p.* 24. *m.* 20.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all to whome theſe Preſentes ſhall come, Greeting.

For ſoe much as We thinke it requiſite and neceſſary, for the good of our Service, that a fit and able Perſon be Governer and Captayne of the Toune of *Vliſhing* and of the *Caſtle of the Ramakins* in the Lowe Countries, and of our Garriſon there placed for the Safegard of the ſaid Toune and Caſtle to our Uſe, which We thinke fit to be ſupplied by ſome Perſonage of Qualitye and Gifts fit for a Chardge of that Importance;

Knowe ye that We, for the ſpeciall Truſt We have and doe repoſe in the Fidelitie and Sufficiency of, our truſty and wellbeloved Sir *Robert Sidney* Knight, have made ſpeciall choice of hym to ſupply the place of our *Governer and Captayne* of the ſaid Toune and Caſtle, wherefore We doe by theſe our Letters Patents under our Great Seale of England, make ordayne and conſtitute the ſaid Sir *Robert Sidney*, for Us, to be the *Governer and Captayne* of the ſaid Toune and Caſtle, and of all the Garriſon and Souldiers that nowe are and hereafter ſhall be ther placed for our Service and Gard of the ſaid Toune and Caſtle,

To have hould exercyſe and occupy the Office of the ſaid Governer and Captayne of the ſaid Toune and Caſtle, by hymſelf or by his ſufficient Deputy or Deputies, to be allowed by Us during our Pleaſure,

Giving unto the ſaid Sir *Robert Sidney* full Power and Auctority, by theſe Preſents, to take the Oath and Oathes of all Captaynes and Souldiars now ſerving, or that hereafter ſhall ſerve, in the ſame Toune and Caſtle as in like Cauſes ys requiſite,

And from tyme to tyme to remove out of the ſaid Garriſon ſuch as by him ſhall bethought unfit to ſerve Us there, and likewiſe to admit and receave, from tyme to tyme, into the ſaid Garriſon ſuch Perſons as he ſhall thinke convenient to be our ordinary Soldiers for our better Service;

And alſoe to puniſh only where neceſſity ſhall require by Law Marſhall, and otherwiſe as farther cauſe ſhall require, ſuch of the ſaid Garriſon and Souldiars ſerving there, and other Perſons reſorting and mayning there, as ſhall be any ways Offenders, either by Death or other corporal Puniſhment, or otherwiſe, according to the quality of the Offence;

And further to doand execute in the ſaid Office what ſhall be directed unto him by Inſtructions from time to time, ſigned either by us, or with the hands of ſix of our Privy Counſell, for the better Conduct and Government of that Charge of Governer and Captaine committed unto hym.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the two and twentith Day of Aprill.

Per Dominum Cuſtodem virtute Warranti Regii.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione Officii Jewellarii Regis.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 2. m. 3.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, ac de ſingulari favore quem verſus, dilectum Subditum noſtrum, *Willielmum Herricke* de Civitate noſtra London. intendimus, necnon in conſideratione boni & fidelis Servitii quod dictus Subditus noſter, durante Vitâ ſuâ, nobis impendere intendit,

Recepimus dictum *Willielmum Herricke* in Servitium noſtrum, ac dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, damus & concedimus dicto *Willielmo Herricke* Servo noſtro, Officium & Locum Jewellarii noſtri, anglicè *Our* JEWELLER, ac ipſum *Willielmum* JEWELLARIUM noſtrum facimus ordinamus & inveſtigamus per Præſentes,

Habendum tenendum gaudendum & exercendum dictum Officium ſive Locum *Jewellarii* noſtri, anglicè *our Jeweller*, præfato *Willielmo Herrick* durante Vitâ ipſius *Willielmi* naturali, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis Vadiis Feodis Privilegiis Libertatibus Proficuis Commoditatibus & Advantagiis quibuſcumque dicto Officio ſive Loco *Jewellarii* noſtri ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus, aut cum eodem habitis acceptis allocatis ſeu gaviſis, ac in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliqua Perſona vel aliquæ Perſonæ dictum Officium ſive Locum antehac habens vel excercens, aut habentes vel excercentes, unquam habuit tenuitve gaviſus fuit ſeu debuit, aut habuerunt tenuerunt vel gaviſi fuerunt ſeu debuerunt;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſecundo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Oppidis, in Cautionem datis, ſuper Solutionibus faciendis.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. m. 6.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to our truſtie and wellbeloved *William Meredithe* Eſquier, Greeting.

Knowe ye that We,

Uppon the ſpeciall Truſt and Confidence We repoſe in you, and for your Experience in Our Service in the *Lowe Countries*, and for your Fidelitye alſo towards Us,

We have named and appoynted, and doe, by theſe Preſents, name and appoynte you to be our PAYMASTER of our *Cautionarie Townes of Fluſhinge and Briell*, and all other our Bands Garriſons and Forces which We have at this preſent, or hereafter ſhall have, in the ſaid *Lowe Countries*, and to receave and yſſue all ſuche our Treaſure as ſhall be ymployed about the Charges of Coats, Conduct Money, Tranſportation, and the monethly and yearly Payementes of ſuche Soldiers as are and ſhall be tranſported out of this our Realme, and ſuche others as doe or ſhall ſerve in the ſaid *Lowe Countries* under our Pay;

Wherefore We will and require you, by Warraunte hereof, of ſuche our Treaſure as ſhall come to your handes for this purpoſe, to contente and paye, from tyme to tyme, all ſuche Sommes of Money as you ſhall be directed required or commaunded by anie Schedule Bill Lettres Orders or Inſtructions, ſubſcribed by ſixe of our Councell (whereof our *Treaſorer* of England to be one) as well for the Wages and Intertainmentes of the Officers Captaines Souldiers Bands and Garriſons of all ſortes ſervinge us there, as alſo for all other Charges Paymentes and Allowaunces whatſoever, whiche ſix of our Councell, as aforeſaid (whereof the *Lord Treaſorer* to be one) ſhall thincke meete to be furniſhed employed payd or allowed for our Service there, which ſaid Schedule Billes Lettres Orders or Inſtructions, ſubſcribed by ſixe or more of our Councell, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be your Diſchardge in that behalfe;

And, for your owne Enterteynement in the ſaid Office of our *Paymaſter* aforeſaid, We are pleaſed that by vertue

A.D 1603. 1 Jac. 1

vertue hereof you ſhall take the Allowance of *Tenne Shillinges by the Daie* for your ſelfe, and, for the Interteynments of fower Clarckes, you ſhall take the Allowance of *Five Shillinges for a piece by the Daie*, with all ſuche other Profits and Advauntages as to the ſaide Office in any wiſe appertaineth, which Allowance for your ſelfe and for fower Clarckes, our Pleaſure is you ſhall take from the fower and twentith Daie of Marche laſt to continue during our Pleaſure. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

In witneſſe &c.

Witneſſe our ſelfe at *Theaballs* the fourthe Daye of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Hereford.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac 1. p. b.

REX, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Heref. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Heref. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem. *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Heref. prædictæ, Licentiâ prærchariſſimæ Sororis noſtræ Elizabethæ nuper Reginæ Angliæ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto *Robertum Bennett* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni dictæ prærchariſſimæ Sororis noſtræ primo, inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen') ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Electo* Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs cum Pertinentiis, in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde, a tempore Mortis ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem bucuſque proventibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quarto Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in ſeperalibus Comitatibus & Civitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Datâ prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Glouc.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Salopp.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Mountgomerye.
Majori Civitatis ſuæ Heref. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint reſpondentes & auxiliantes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Norwici.

A.D 1603. Ibid. p. 17.

REX, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Norff. Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Norwic. per Mortem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Norwic. prædictæ, Licentiâ prærchariſſimæ Sororis noſtræ Elizabethæ nuper Regina Angliæ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Jegon* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem Nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Norwicen. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

ceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni dictæ præclariſſimæ Sororis noſtræ primo inde nuper editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen') ei reſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato *Epiſcopo Electo* Temporalia Epiſcopatûs prædicti cum Pertinentiis (exceptis præexceptis) in Balliva tua, unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs a tempore Mortis ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem hucuſque provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quarto Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Suff.
Dilecto & fideli ſuo Majori Civitatis ſuæ Norwici ac Eſcaetori ſuo in eadem Civitate.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

Proclamatio, tangens Marchias Boreales.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 3. m. 11.*

THE fowle and inſolent Outrages lately committed uppon the Borders of our Realmes of England and Scotland, by Perſons accuſtomed in former tymes to live by Rapine and Spoyle, preying dayly upon our good and loving Subjects without Feare of God or Man, hath geven Us juſt cauſe to uſe all meanes convenient, both for the Releife of our Subjects dampnefied, and for prevention of the like Miſchief hereafter,

Wherefore, as of late We gave Commiſſion to proceed againſt thoſe Perſons that were guiltie of thoſe fowle Factes, We now againe, becauſe as yet ſuch Redreſſe hath not followed, as both our Honor and our good Subjects loſſe doe requyre, We have thought good to renew that our Commiſſion to certen Perſons of Quallitie and of good Underſtandinge in the Affairs of thoſe our Borders; and withal to publiſh by open Proclamation to all Men, but ſpecially to ſuche as are guilty, or were Partakers of the fowle Incurſions made uppon our firſt cominge to our Crowne of this our Realme of England, or any others before or ſince, that whereas ſome of them have of late ſubmitted themſelves, and ſome others ſeamed to be willinge to ſubmit themſelves to our Mercie: Becauſe they and all others ſhall knowe that as We are a Prince that, before all worldly reſpects whatſoever, affecteth the Preſervation of Juſtice among our People, and the Puniſhment of ſuch as breake the Rules thereof, ſoe that We are not indiſpoſed to ſhew Mercie where there is cauſe to extend it, and, where the ſame is ſought at our Handes in ſuch dutifull manner as is meete.

We doe therefore charge all Perſons whatſoever, whoe knowe themſelves to have been Actors Partners or of Conſent to that Incurſion above mentioned, or to any other Breach of our Peace within the Counties and Lymittes heretofore called our Borders, both of the Engliſhe ſyde and of the Scottiſhe, that they doe, before the twentith Day of June next cominge, reſorte to ſuche Place where they ſhall underſtand our Commiſſioners to be, and there ſubmitte themſelves to ſuch Mercie and Favour as We ſhall think good to extend towards them; aſſuringe them, in the Worde of our Royall and Supreame Power, that whoeſoever of them ſhall not, before the ſaid twentith Day of June have ſubmitted himſelfe, according to the Tenor of this our Proclamation, ſhall hold

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. hold himſelf for ever excluded from our Mercie, without Hope at any tyme to obteyne Grace or Favor, but to abyde the Rigour of ſuch Puniſhment as our Power can lay upon him. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Given at our *Mannor of Greenwich*, the ſeventeenth Day of May.

Pro Laurentio Fletcher & Willielmo Shakeſpeare & aliis.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 2. m. 4.* JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all Juſtices, Maiors, Sheriffs, Conſtables, Hedboroughs, and other our Officers and lovinge Subjects, Greetinge.

Knowe ye that Wee, of our ſpeciall Grace certeine Knowledge and mere Motion, have licenſed and authorized, and by theſe Preſentes doe licence and authorize theiſe our Servaunts,

Laurence Fletcher,
William Shakeſpeare,
Richard Burbage,
Auguſtyne Philippes,
John Henings,
Henrie Condell,
William Sly,
Robert Armyn,
Richard Cowly,

And the reſt of their Aſſoſiates,

Freely to uſe and exerciſe the Arte and Faculty of playing Comedies, Tragedies, Hiſtories, Enterludes, Morals, Paſtoralls, Stageplaies, and ſuch others like as theie have alreadie ſtudied or hereafter ſhall uſe or ſtudie, as well for the Recreation of our lovinge Subjects, as for our Solace and Pleaſure, when Wee ſhall thincke good to ſee them, duringe our Pleaſure; and the ſaid Commedies, Tragedies, Hiſtories, Enterludes, Moralls, Paſtoralls, Stageplayes, and ſuche like, to ſhewe and exerciſe publiquely to theire beſt Commoditie, when the Infection of the Plague ſhall decreaſe, as well within theire nowe uſuall Houſe called the *Globe* within our Countie of *Surrey*, as alſo within anie Toune Halls or Moute Halls, or other convenient Places within the Liberties and Freedom of anie other Cittie, Univerſitie, Toun, or Boroughe whatſoever within our ſaid Realmes and Dominions.

Willing and commanding you and everie of you, as you tender our Pleaſure, not onelie to permit and ſuffer them herein, without anie your Letts Hindrances or Moleſtations, during our ſaid Pleaſure, but alſo to be aiding and aſſiſtinge to them if anie Wrong be to them offered, and to allow them ſuch former Curteſies as hath bene given to Men of their Place and Quallilitie; and alſo what further Favour you ſhall ſhewe to theiſe our Servaunts for our ſake, Wee ſhall take kindlie at your Handes.

In witneſſe whereof &c.

Witneſſe our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the nyntenth Daye of Maye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Conceſſione in Augmentum Eleemozinæ.

A.D.1603. *Ibid.* REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali & mero Motu noſtris, dediſſe conceſſiſſe, ac per Præſentes, dare & concedere, Reverendo in Criſto Patri, *Antonio Watſon*, Permiſſione Divinâ, *Ciceſtrienſi Epiſcopo* Magno Eleemozinario noſtro, in Augmentationem Eleemozinæ noſtræ, tàm omnia & ſingula Bona Catalla & Debita quarumcumque Perſonarum Felonum de ſe, & cujuſlibet Perſonæ Felonis de ſe, quàm omnia & ſingula Deodanda infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, & Walliam & Marchias ejuſdem, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, inventa ſeu invenienda, forisfacta ſeu forisfacienda, quæ ad Nos nunc pertinent, vel unquam poſt Feſtum Purificationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præteritum, quoviſmodo pertinuerunt aut pertinere debuerunt, ad deinceps quamdiu ipſum *Antonium* Eleemozinarium noſtrum fore contigerit pertinehunt vel contingent ullo modo;

Et volumus & concedimus Eleemozinario noſtro prædicto, per Præſentes, quòd benè liceat & licebit ei, ac Deputatis & Servientibus ſuis, omnia bujuſmodi Bona Catalla & Debita Felonum de ſe, & Deodanda, ubicumque invenire poterint, tàm infra Libertates

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. quàm extra, ut præfertur, ſeiſire recuperare leviare & colligere, aſſignat. præfato *Eleemoſinario* noſtro Deputato ſuo & Deputatis ſuis, per Præſentes, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem inquirendi & inveſtigandi, de tempore in tempus, omnibus viis & modis quibus id melius ſcire poterit vel poterint, de hujuſmodi Bonis Catallis & Debitis Felonum de ſe, & Deodandis, ac eadem ſeizandi capiendi recuperandi leviandi & colligendi, per ſe vel per Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes, ubicumque infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ prædictum, ac Walliam prædictam & Marchias ejuſdem, fuerint inventa, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ac ipſa ſic ſeiſita leviata capta recuperata & collecta, per ſe, ubi melius videbitur, pro Nobis in Eleemozinam diſtribuendi, abſque Compoto Calculo ſive Ratiocinio inde nobis reddendo vel faciendo, per Præſentes, A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Mandantes inſuper &, Tenore Præſentium, præcipientes univerſis & ſingulis Vicecomitibus Majoribus Coronatoribus Ballivis & Conſtabulariis, ac omnibus aliis Officiariis & Miniſtris noſtris quibuſcumque, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, & eorum cuilibet, quòd præfato *Eleemozinario* noſtro ac Deputatis & Servientibus ſuis, in executione Præmiſſorum ſupportantes ſint intendentes auxiliantes & defendentes, ſub Periculo quod incumbit.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo nono Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Proclamatio, ſuper Unione Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 3. m. 10.*

FOraſmuch as the *Kinge his Majeſtie*, in his princely Diſpoſition to Juſtice, haveing ever a ſpeciall Care and Regarde to have repreſſed the Slaughters Spoyles Robberies and other Enormities which were ſo frequent and common uppon the Borders of theſe Realmes, and to have reduced and ſetled the ſaid Bordors unto a perfect Obedience, to the Comfort of his Highneſſe peaceable Subjects, the courſe whereof hath been heretofore impeded by the difference of the Borders Engliſh and Scottiſhe, till it hath nowe pleaſed Almightie God in his great Bleſſinge to this whole Iland, by his Majeſtie's lawfull Succeſſion to the Imperiall Crowne of England, not only to remove this Difference, but alſo to furniſhe his Highneſſe with Power and Force ſufficient to proſecute that his Majeſtie's Royall and Worthie Reſolution as his Highneſſe hath alreadie begun, intendinge that the Bounds poſſeſt of thoſe Rebellious People, beinge in Fertilitie and all other Benefits nothinge inferiour to many of the beſt partes of the whole Iſle, ſhall be no more the *Extremities* but the *Midle*, and the Inhabitantes thereof reduced to perfect Obedience; yet notwithſtandinge his *Majeſtie* is enformed that certen diſordered and wicked Perſons of both Marches, Enemies to Peace Juſtice and Quietneſſe, pretending Ignorance of his *Majeſtie's* Reſolution for the *Union of the two Realmes*, allreadie ſetled in the Heartes of all his good Subjects, and feedinge themſelves with a ſiniſter Conceite and Opinion that no ſuche *Union* ſhould be eſtabliſhed and take effect, ſtill continue in all kind of Robberie and Oppreſſion, whereunto they are encouraged by the Receipte and Harbour granted unto them their Wives Children Goodes and Geir in the inland and peaceable Partes of both the Realmes, highlie to his *Majeſtie's* Contempte, and fruſtratinge of his Highneſſe his Commiſſion graunted to the effect aforeſaid;

And therefore his *Majeſtie*, for the better Satisfaction of all his good Subjects whoe may ſtand in anye doubt of the ſaid *Union*, and to take away all pretence of Excuſe from wicked and turbulent Perſons, hath hereby thought good to publiſh and make known to all thoſe to whoſe knowledge theſe Preſents ſhall come, that as his *Majeſty* hath founde, in the Heartes of all the beſt diſpoſed Subjects of both the Realmes of all Quallities, a moſt erneſt deſire that the ſaid happie *Union* ſhould be perfected, the Memorie of all preterite Diſcontentments aboliſhed, and the Inhabitantes of both the Realmes to be the Subjects of one Kingdome, ſo his Highneſſe will with all convenient Diligence, with the Advice of the Eſtates and Parliament of both the Kingdomes, make the ſame to be perfected,

And

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. And in the meane tyme till the ſaid *Union* be eſtabliſhed with the due Solemnities aforeſaid, his *Majeſtie* doth hereby repute hold and eſteeme, and commaundes all his Highneſſe Subjects to repute hold and eſteeme, both the *Two Realmes as preſentlye united* and as one Realme and Kingdome, and the Subjects of both the Realmes as one People Brethren and Members of one Bodye; and in regarde thereof that every one of them abſtein and forbeare to committe any kynde of Robberie, Bloodſhed, or any other Inſolence or Diſorder, or to receave and harbour the Perſons Wyves Children or Goodes of the Fugitives and Out-lawes of either of the Realmes, but to conteyne themſelves in Peace and Quietneſſe, and all ſuch dutifull Behaviour as becometh good and loyall Subjects; certefieing all and everie Perſon, who ſhall doe practiſe or attempt any thing to the violatinge of theſe Preſents, that they ſhall incurre the Puniſhment dew to the ſaid Rebells, and that the ſame ſhall be executed agaynſt them with all Rigour and Extremitie to the Terror of others. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Given under our Signet at our *Manor of Grenewich* the nyntenth of May.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Briſtoll.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 8.*

REX, dilectis ſibi in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Briſtoll. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo tertio Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Pro Comite Cumbriæ, Gardiano Marchiarum Angliæ verſus Scotiam.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 3. m. 39.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, ac de fidelitate ſtrenuitate diſcretione providentia & circumſpectione præchariſſimi Conſanguinei & Conſiliarii noſtri *Georgii Comitis Cumbr.* Domini Clifford Domini Weſtmerland. Bromflete Vipount & Veſcie ac prænobilis Ordinis Garterii Militis pleniùs confidentes,

De aviſamento Conſilii noſtri aſſignavimus & conſtituimus eundem *Comitem Cumbr.* Cuſtodem ſive Gardianum & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem Marchiarum Regni noſtri Angliæ verſus Partes noſtras Scotiæ; videlicet, in Partibus de le Weſtmarch & Middlemarch, ac eundem *Comitem* Cuſtodem ſive Gardianum & Gubernatorem noſtrum Generalem Marchiarum de Weſtmarch & Middlemarch prædictis facimus creamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Dantes & concedentes præfato *Comiti Cumbr.* plenam & integram Poteſtatem & ſpeciale Mandatum faciendi & exercendi omnia & ſingula quæ ad Officium hujuſmodi Cuſtodis ſive Gardiani pertinent ibidem, prout antea authoritate tàm Domini *Richardi nuper Regis Angliæ Secundi*, quàm *Henrici nuper Regis Angliæ Quarti*, *Henrici nuper Regis Angliæ Quinti*, *Henrici nuper Regis Angliæ Sexti*, *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Quarti*, *Richardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii*, *Henrici nuper Regis Angliæ Septimi*, *Henrici nuper Regis Angliæ Octavi*, *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Sexti*, *Dominæ Mariæ* ac *Dominæ Elizabethæ nuper Reginarum Angliæ*, aut aliorum Progenitorum noſtrorum nuper Regum & Reginarum Angliæ, quàm authoritate noſtrâ Regiâ in hac parte rationabiliter fieri & exerceri conſuevit;

Ac

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Ac ad omnia & ſingula, per quoſcunque Ligeos & Subditos noſtros, tàm Officiarios noſtros quàm alios, contra Leges & Pacem noſtram præantea attemptata & perpetrata, ſeu impoſterùm attemptanda & perpetranda, corrigendum reformandum & emendandum, & delinquentes in hac parte juxta eorum demerita, tàm per Incarcerationes Corporum ſuorum, quàm per Diſtrictiones Terrarum & Tenementorum Bonorum & Catallorum ſuorum, ubicunque inventa fuerint tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, caſtigandum & puniendum,

Necnon an cognoſcendum in omnibus Querelis Placitis & Debatis, tàm in Priſonariis Spoliis & Rapinis quàm aliis quibuſcunque factis guerris ibidem motis vel movendis, ac eadem audiendum & determinandum,

Ac etiam ad tenendum Curias Gardianatus & Seſſiones in quibuſcunque locis Marchiariarum de le Weſtmarch & Midlemarcb prædict', tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ad inquirendum de quibuſcunque Perſonis contra formam Treugarum aut Ordinationum, per Commiſſionarium ſive Commiſſionarios noſtros Regni noſtri Scotiæ, & Commiſſionarium & Commiſſionarios dictæ nuper *Reginæ Elizabethæ*, pro bono regimine tàm Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ quàm Scotiæ, præantea captarum habitarum initarum ſeu factarum, aut impoſterùm per quoſcunque Commiſſionarium ſive Commiſſionarios noſtros Regni noſtri Scotiæ, & dictum *Comitem* ſeu Deputatum ſuum Authoritatem Cuſtodis ſibi in hac parte commiſſam durante Cuſtodiâ ſuâ prædictâ capiendarum ineundarum ſeu faciendarum, quoviſmodo delinquen', & de hujuſmodi Perſonis & eorum Delictis pleniùs informand', eoſque juxta hujuſmodi delict' quantitat' tàm infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ prædictæ quàm March' prædict' caſtigand', & tàm in Bonis quàm in Perſonis ſuis puniend' prout melius pro conſervatione dictæ Pacis noſtræ ordinat' ac ſalvation' Marchiarum prædictarum eidem *Comiti* videbitur expedire,

Necnon ad quaſcunque Pœnas Pecuniarum & alias Obligationes, quas pro Violatione bujuſmodi Ordinationum Perſonæ cujuſcunque, ut præmittitur, delinquen' incurrent, levandum, & per Deputatos & Miniſtros ſuos levari faciendum, ac quaſcunque Perſonas ſibi in executione prædict' inobedien' ſeu parere & obedire recuſan' omnibus viis & modis quibus expedientius eidem *Comiti* videbitur caſtigand' & puniend', A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Aſſignavimus etiam præfatum *Comitem* & eidem *Comiti* plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem per Præſentes concedimus ad inquirendum de omnibus & ſingulis Perſonis, quæ covinas cum aliquibus Rebellibus aut Hominibus utlagat', in noſtrum aut Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Scotiæ vel utriuſque eorum præjudicium, qualitercunque & quocunque colore fecerint, & exnunc relevare præſumpſerint, & ad bujuſmodi Perſonas & alios Proditores noſtros quoſcunque in bac parte debitè juxta eorum Demerita caſtigand' & puniend',

Necnon ad Querelas Placita & Debata audiendum & diſcutiendum ac debitè finiendum ſive determinandum ſecundum Legem & Conſuetudinem Partium Marchiarum & Dominiorum prædictorum,

Ac etiam ad Vigiles & alios explorandum ac Nos ac Fideles noſtros pro Defenſione noſtra & Regni noſtri contra boſtiles Incurſiones Rebellium, ſi aliquos ad mala aliqua nobis ſeu Regno noſtro aut Fidelibus noſtris faciendum venire contigerint, præmuniendum ſumtibus Ligeorum noſtrorum Partium earumdem, de aſſenſu & voluntate ſua, prout antea ibidem rationabiliter fieri conſuevit ordinand' & præfigend',

Ac inſuper, ut idem *Comes Cumbr.* melius ac commodius dicta Officia & ſingula eiſdem pertinen' exequi & perimplere poſſit & valeat; volumus ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus eidem *Comiti Cumbr.* Authoritatem & plenam Poteſtatem nominandi & aſſignandi faciendi ordinandi conſtituendi & deputandi ſub ſe, & de tempore in tempus amovendi Subgardianum ſive Subgardianos, Locumtenentem ſive Locumtenentes, Deputatum ſive Deputatos, in omnibus & ſingulis locis infra Marcb' prædict',

Necnon omnes & omnimodos alios Miniſtros & Officiarios ſub ſe neceſſar' & opportun' prædict' Offic' vel exercitio ejuſdem, & ad omnia & ſingula Præmiſſa vice & loco ſuo infra March' prædict' faciend' & exequend' per Gardianos March' de le Weſtmarch' & Midlemarcb prædict' ſive eorum alterum, ordine & more ſolito & conſueto, de tempore in tempus, prout ſibi melius videbitur expedire, ratum gratum & firmum habentes & habituros totum & quicquid per dictum *Comitem Cumbr.* ſive ejus Deputatum in forma prædicta per eum facta & facienda, actum factum

ſive

A.D.1603. ſive geſtum fuerit in Præmiſſis ſive aliquo Præmiſſorum;

1 Jac. 1. Ac inſuper, pro meliori Gubernatione Subditorum noſtrorum in Partibus illis inhabitan', damus & concedimus eidem *Comiti Cumbr.* Offic' capital' Seneſchall' omnium Dominiorum Maneriorum Terrarum & Tenementorum noſtrorum infra Limites & Præcinctum Marchiarum noſtrarum de le Weſtmarch & Midlemarch prædict', ac ipſum *Comitem* capitall' Seneſchall' omnium & ſingulorum Dominiorum Maneriorum Terrarum & Tenementorum noſtrorum infra Limites & Præcinct' Marchiarum noſtrarum de le Weſtmarch & Middlemarch prædict' per Præſentes ſtabilimus & conſtituimus; Ita tamen quòd dictum Officium capital' Seneſchall' dict' Dominiorum Maneriorum Terrarum & Tenementorum noſtrorum, aut alicujus Parcel' eorumdem, alicui Perſonæ aut aliquibus aliis Perſonis per nos aut per aliquem Progenitorum noſtrorum anteliac fact' aut conceſſ' oon ſit.

Et ulterius ſciatis quòd nos, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus præfato *Comiti Cumbr'* Officium Cuſtod' de Tinſdale & Ridſdale in Com' noſtro Northumbr', ac etiam Cuſtodiam Caſtri noſtri de Harbottle in Ridſdale in Com' noſtro Northumbr' prædict', unà cum omnibus Terris Dominical' noſtris dict' Cuſtod' dicti Caſtri pertinen' ſive ſpectan', aut per aliquem Cuſtodem dicti Caſtri antehac pro & in reſpectu Cuſtodiæ ejuſdem Caſtri uſualiter occupat' ſive gavis', ac etiam Offic' Cuſtod' Gubernator' ſive Capitanei generalis Civitatis noſtri Carliol' & Caſtri ejuſdem Civitatis in Com' noſtro Cumbr', cum Terr' Dominical' per Cuſtodem Gubernatorem ſive Capitaneum Generalem ejuſdem Caſtri ratione Officii Cuſtod' Gubernatoris ſive Capitanei ejuſdem Caſtri antehac uſualiter occupat' ſive gavis', ac ipſum *Comitem* Cuſtodem de Tynſdale & Ridſdale prædict', ac Cuſtod' prædict' Caſtri noſtri de Harbottle in Ridſdal prædict', necnon Cuſtodem Gubernatorem & Capitaneum Generalem Civitatis noſtræ Carliol' prædict' & Caſtri ejuſdem Civitatis ordinamus facimus & per Præſentes conſtituimus.

Conceſſimus etiam præfato *Comiti Cumbr'* nominationem electionem ordinationem deputationem admiſſionem & aſſignationem, ac per Præſentes eidem *Comiti* damus & concedimus ple- A.D.1603.
nam Authoritatem & Poteſtatem no- 1 Jac. 1.
minandi eligendi ordinandi deputandi admittendi & aſſignandi viginti & tres Homines, vocatos *Soldiors*, in Caſtro de Carliſle prædict', unde viginti erunt Homines vocati *Soldiors* Equites, & tres reſidui erunt Clavigeri Portarum prædict' Civitatis Carliol' pro bona ſecuritate & ſalva cuſtodia Civitatis prædictæ & Caſtri noſtri prædicti, necnon ipſos & eorum quemlibet imponend' authoriſand' admittend' & ordinand', ac ipſos & eorum quemlibet ad libitum & placitum ipſius *Comitis* removend' & expellend', ac alios vice eorum admittend' & imponend', de tempore in tempus, quandocunque & quotieſcunque dicto *Comiti* pro bona ſecuritate & ſalva cuſtodia dictæ Civitatis noſtræ Carliol' & Caſtri ejuſdem videbitur expedire,

Volumus etiam & per Præſentes damus & concedimus *eidem Comiti Cumbr'* plenam Autoritatem & Poteſtatem nominandi appunctuandi deputandi & aſſignandi ſub ſe quamdiu in prædicto Officio Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Capitanei Generalis Civitatis noſtræ Carliol' & Caſtri ejuſdem Civitatis remanebit, Subcuſtod' ſive Subcapitao' Deputat' ſive Deputat' ſufficien', necnon omnes & omnimodos alios Officiarios & Miniſtros ſub ſe neceſſar' & oportun' pro dicto Officio & ad omnia & ſingula Præmiſſa vice & loco ipſius *Comitis* in & pro exercitio & occupatione Officii prædicti faciend' & exequend' de tempore in tempus prout melius ſibi videbitur expedire,

Habendum exercendum occupandum & gaudend' prædictum Officium Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Gardiani March' prædict' ac prædictum Officium Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Gardiani March' prædict', ac prædict' Offic' Capital' Seneſchall' omnium Maneriorum Dominiorum Terrarum & Tenementorum noſtrorum infra Limites & Præcinct' prædict' Marchiarum noſtrarum de le Weſtmarch & Midlemarch prædict', ac prædict' Offic. Cuſtod' de Tinſdale & Ridſdale, ac Cuſtod' prædicti Caſtri de Harbottle in Ridſdale prædict', ac prædict' Offic' Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Capitanei Generalis prædictæ Civitatis Carliol' & Caſtri ejuſdem Civitatis, ac cætera omnia & ſingula, cum eorum Præheminentiis Libertatibus Comoditatibus & Appenditiis univerſis, præfato *Comiti Cumbr'* per ſe, vel per ſufficientem Deputatum ſuum ſive Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes, durante Beneplacito noſtro,

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

in tàm amplis modo & forma in omnibus & per omnia prout *Marchio Dorſ. nuper Dux Suff'*, *Johannes nuper Dux Northumbr'*, *Thomas nuper Dominus Dacre*, *Willielmus nuper Dominus Dacre*, *Henricus nuper Comes Cumbr'*, *Henricus nuper Dominus Hunſdon*, *Henricus nuper Dominus Scrope*, *Thomas modò Dominus Scrope*, *Robertus Bowes* Miles, aut *Robertus Carey* Miles, vel aliquis eorum, vel aliquis alius, ſeu aliqui alii Offic' prædict' ſeu eorum aliquod antehac habens vel habentes, ante hæc tempora habuit ſeu percepit vel habuerunt ſeu perceperunt.

Damus ulterius, pro conſiderationibus prædictis, ac de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, necnon de aviſamento Conſilii noſtri prædicti concedimus præfato *Comiti Cumbr'* pro exercitio prædicti Officii Cuſtodis Gardiani & Gubernatoris de le Weſtmarch, Feod' & Vad' ſexcentarum Marcarum per Annum pro ſeipſo, & pro duobus Deputatis ſive Subſtitut' ſuis ſub ſe in dicto Officio de le Weſtmarch' prædict' (videlicet) pro utroque eorum annuatim decem Libr', necnon pro duobus Officiariis ſub ſe vocatis *Warden Serjaunts* de le Weſtmarch, pro utroque eorum annuatim quadraginta Solid': ac pro exercitio prædicti Officii Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Gardianide le Midlemarch prædict' Feod' & Vad' quingentarum Marcarum per Annum pro ſeipſo, & pro duobus Deputatis ſive Subſtitutis ſub ſe in dicto Officio, pro utroque eorum annuatim, decem Libr', necnon pro duobus Officiariis ſub ſe vocatis *Warden Serjauntes* pro utroque eorum annuatim quadraginta Solidos: Et pro exercitio & occupatione prædicti Officii Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Capitanei Civitatis noſtræ Carliol' prædicti & Caſtri ejuſdem Civitatis & eorum cujuſlibet per ipſum *Comitem* ſeu ſufficientem Deputatum ſive Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes pro Vadio dicti *Comitis Cumbriæ* centum Marcarum Sterlingorum per Annum, & pro Vadio cujuſlibet dict' viginti Hominum vocat' *Souldiers* Equites decem Marcarum Sterlingorum per Annum, & pro Vadio cujuſlibet trium Claviger' ad tres Portas dictæ Civitatis noſtræ Carliolenſis prædict' viginti ſex Solidos & octo Denarios per Annum; unà cum omnibus aliis Vadiis Feodis & Regardis eiſdem Officiis & eorum cuilibet ex antiquo debit' & conſuet',

Habendum recipiendum & annuatim percipiendum prædictum Vadium ſive Feodum ſexcentarum Marcarum per Annum, pro exercitio prædicti Officii Cuſtodis Gardiani & Gubernatoris de le Weſtmarch prædict', & prædict' Vad' & Feod' decem Librarum pro utroque prædictorum duorum Deputatorum ſive Subſtitutorum ſuorum ſub ſe in dicto Officio de le Weſtmarch prædict', ac prædict' Vad' & Feod' quadraginta Solidorum pro utroque dictorum duorum Officiariorum ſub ſe vocat' *Warden Serjants* de le Weſtmarch prædict', ac prædict' Vad' & Feod' quingentarum Marcarum per Annum pro exercitio prædicti Officii Cuſtodis Gardiani & Gubernatoris de le Midlemarch prædict', & prædict' Vad' & Feod' decem Librarum pro utroque dictorum Deputatorum ſive Subſtitutorum ſuorum ſub ſe in dicto Officio de le Midlemarch prædict', ac prædict' Vad' quadraginta Solidorum pro utroque dictorum duorum Officiariorum ſub ſe vocatorum *Warden Serjauntes* de le Midlemarch prædict', præfato *Georgio Comiti Cumbriæ* ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Anunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis æquis Portionibus de Theſauro noſtro ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per manus Theſaurarii & Cameriariorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium annuatim ſolvendorum, durante Beneplacito noſtro, ac etiam habend' recipiend' & percipiend' dict' centum Marcas pro exercitio & occupatione prædicti Officii Cuſtodis Gubernatoris ſive Capitanei dictæ Civitatis noſtræ Carliolenſis prædictæ, & prædicti Caſtri ejuſdem Civitatis & eorum cujuſlibet, & prædictas decem Marcas per Annum pro Vadio cujuſlibet dictorum viginti Hominum vocatorum *Soldiers Equites*, ac prædictos viginti ſex Solidos & octo Denarios per Annum pro Vadio cujuſlibet trium Claviger' ad tres Portas dictæ Civitatis noſtræ Carliolenſis, præfato *Georgio Comiti Cumbriæ* ad duos Anni Terminos (videlicet) ad Feſta Pentecoſtæ & Sancti Martini in Hieme per æquales Portiones, ſolvend' per manus Receptorum Firmariorum Occupatorum ſive aliorum Miniſtrorum noſtrorum vel aliorum Dominiorum ſive Terrarum noſtrarum de Penreth Skalkeld Scotby Sowerby Langwhitby & Gamlesby in dicto Comitatu noſtro Cumbriæ pro tempore exiſten', de Exitibus & Proficuis Receptorum & Reventionum eorumdem Maneriorum Dominiorum Terrarum ſeu Tenementorum creſcen' incumben' ſive provenien', necnon omnia alia Vadia & Feoda dictis Officiis,

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Officiis, & eorum cuilibet' debit' & conſuet' ad terminos ibidem uſitat' durante Beneplacito noſtro,

Et volumus & concedimus quòd hujuſmodi Receptores Firmarii Occupatores & Miniſtri prædictorum Maneriorum Dominiorum Terrarum ſive Tenementorum hujuſmodi Solution' Vad' & Feod' prædict' præfato *Comiti* in forma prædicta ſolvend', ſint erga Nos & Hæredes noſtros Autoritate Præſentium coram quibuſcunque Auditoribus noſtris & in quibuſcunque Curiis noſtris quieti & exonerati imperpetuùm,

Damus ulterius, & de uberiori Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, per Præſentes concedimus præfato *Georgio Comiti Cumbriæ*, pro exercitio & occupatione omnium & ſingulorum Officiorum prædictorum & eorum cujuſlibet, omnia alia Vadia Feoda Regarda Allocationes Proficua Libertates Privilegia, Præheminent' Juriſdiction' & Pertinen' quæcunq; eiſdem Officiis aut eorum alicui pertinen' ſpectan' ſive de jure conſuet', & in tàm amplis modo & forma prout *Johannes nuper Dux Northumbriæ*, *Henricus nuper Marchio Dorſetiæ & Dux Suffolciæ*, *Henricus Comes Cumbriæ*, *Thomas nuper Dominus Dacre*, *Willielmus nuper Dominus Dacre*, *Henricus nuper Baro de Hunſdon*, *Henricus nuper Dominus Scrope*, *Thomas modò Dominus Scrope*, *Robertus Bowes* Miles, aut *Robertus Carey* Miles, aut eorum aliquis, aut aliquis alius prædicta Officia aut eorum aliquod antehac habentes ſive exercentes habens ant exercens, habuit ſive percepit habuerunt ſive perceperunt, ratione eorumdem Officiorum ſive eorum alicujus:

Sciatis ulterius quòd, cùm diverſæ Inſurrectiones Proditiones Homicidia Conſpirationes Murdra Felonia, raptus Mulierum, Riotæ, Routæ illicitæ, Conventiculæ illicitæ, Aſſemblationes illicitæ, Verborum Prolationes, ac quampluria alia Malefacta nuper orta inita & perpetrata fuerunt in Partibus noſtris Borealibus Regni noſtri Angliæ, per diverſos Subditos noſtros ibidem commorantes, contra Coronam & Regalem Dignitatem noſtras, ac contra Allegiantias Subditorum noſtrorum prædictorum debit', ad magnam Perturbationem Divaſtationem & Depauperationem earumdem partium, ac contra Pacem noſtram, nos prædictas partes ſanâ Induſtriâ noſtrâ & Conſiliariorum noſtrorum, favente Altiſſimo, in bonum & pacificum Regimen & Gubernationem de cætero redigere & Pœnas Delinquen' digniſſim' imponere volentes, ac pro bono & publico Regimine & Gubernatione prædictorum Comitatuum noſtrorum Cumbr' Weſtmerlandiæ & Northumbriæ, ac prædictæ Villæ noſtræ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam & Com' ejuſdem Villæ & Subditorum noſtrorum ibidem commorantium, de cætero providere intendentes, de fidelitate providentia ſtrenuitate & induſtria diligentia experientia & integritate dicti *Comitis Cumbriæ* plurimùm confidentes, aſſignavimus conſtituimus & deputavimus, ac per Præſentes aſſignamus conſtituimus & deputamus eundem *Comitem Cumbriæ* Locumtenentem noſtrum Generalem & Gubernatorem prædict' Com' Cumbr' Northumbr' & Weſtmerl' ac prædict' Villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam & Com' ejuſdem Villæ, ac in omnibus & ſingulis aliis Civitatibus Villis & Locis & Dalis tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, infra Limites & Præcinctum dictorum Comitatuum noſtrorum Cumbriæ Northumbriæ & Weſtmerlandiæ ſive Villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam & Com' ejuſdem Villæ ſeu eorum alicujus,

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Dantes & concedentes eidem *Comiti*, in abſentia noſtra, plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem generalem & ſpecialem omnes & ſingulos Subditos noſtros ibidem ubicunque commorantes in Pace noſtra & ſub bono Regimine conſervand' & gubernand' juxta Legem & Conſuetud' Regni noſtri Angliæ,

Et ad Submiſſion' Sacrament' & Fidelitat' Subditorum noſtrorum prædictorum & aliorum nuper Delinquentium nobis fiendorum, ſi dicto *Comiti* oportunum videbitur, per ſe vel per ſufficientem Deputatum vel Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes, capiend' & percipiend',

Necnon ad omnes & ſingulos Subditos noſtros ad Guerram habiles, cujuſcunque ſtatûs gradûs ſive conditionis fuerint, infra prædictos Com' Northumbr' Cumbr' & Weſtmerl' & prædict' Villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam & Com' ejuſdem Villæ, ac in omnibus & ſingulis aliis Civitatibus Villis Locis & Dalis, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, infra Limites & Præcinctos Com' Northumbr' Cumbr' & Weſtmerl' & prædict' Villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam & Com' ejuſdem Villæ ſeu eorum alicujus, ſi opus fuerit, contra quoſcunq; Rebelles Proditores & Pacis noſtræ Conturbatores & eis Adhærentes in Armatis & Exercitibus juxta ſanam Diſcretionem ſuam de tempore in tempus congre-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1

congregandum convocandum continuandum & retinendum, ac eos arraiandum & triandum, ipſoſque juxta eorum gradus & facultates benè & defenſibiliter armari & muniri faciend', & Monſtra ſive Monſtrationes eorumdem in locis magis congruis, juxta ſanam Diſcretionem ſuam, de tempore in tempus, capiend' & ſupervidend', ac omnes & ſingulos eos ſic armatos arraiatos & triatos, tàm Homines ad Arma quàm Homines armatos & Sagitarios, quàm alios Homines equites & pedites defenſibiles in armat' & exercit' ponend' per ipſum convocand' & congregand', juxta ſanam in hac parte Diſcretionem ſuam, in Capitan' & Vicecapitan' ponend' ordinand' deputand' & conſtituend', & illos omnes & ſingulos, cujuſcunq; gradûs fuerint, ducend' gubernand' & regend', & cum eis verſus & contra omnes Rebelles Proditores & Pacis noſtræ Perturbatores, toties quoties ſibi videbitur expediri, pugnand' debelland' & eos penitùs ſuffocand' & deprimend',

Necnon Ordinationes Statuta & Proclamationes, tàm pro Proviſione Victuall' pro rationabili Precio, quàm pro bono & ſano Regimine exercit' & armat' prædict', prout ſibi videbitur expedire, condend' faciend' & ſtabiliend' caque Executioni demandand', ac omnes & ſingulos contravenientes aut in eorum aliquo delinquentes, tàm per incarcerationem Corporum ſuorum, quàm per Pœnas Mortis & Membrorum amiſſiones, aliiſque viis modis & mediis congruis, juxta eorum Merita, caſtigandum puniendum & corrigendum, ac ſic incarcerat' juxta ſanam diſcretionem ſuam ſolvend' & deliberand',

Necnon quaſcunq; Cauſas criminales per ipſum aut Deputatum ſuum ſufficientem, tàm Vitæ quàm Membrorum, ac de Morte Hominis & Mutilation', quàm alias Cauſas Contractus & Querelas omnium & ſingulorum de Exercit' & Armat' prædict' exiſten', & in eodem exercit' emergen' & contingen', audiend' & finaliter determinand', ac etiam ſalvos Conductos generales & ſpeciales, ubicunque locorum per Terram, quibuſcunque Perſonis ex cauſis eundem *Comitem* ſpecialiter moven' per Literas ſuas ſub Sigillo ſuo conficiend', de tempore in tempus, quoties & quando ſibi placuerit permittend' concedend' & donand',

Cæteraque faciend' exequend' & perimplend', quæ Officio Locumtenentis noſtri in hac parte ſpectant aut pertinent vel ſpectare aut pertinere debent; A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1

Damus etiam univerſis & ſingulis Capitaneis Vicecapitaneis Locumtenentibus Baronibus Baronettis Nobilibus Hominibus ad Arma Armatis Equitibus Peditibus Sagittariis & aliis quibuſcunque in Exercit' & Armat' noſtr' prædict' retent', ac omnibus & ſingulis aliis Subditis noſtris quibuſcunque in prædict' Com' Northumbr' Cumbr' & Weſtmerl' & prædict' Vill' Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam & in Com' ejuſdem Villæ, ac in omnibus & ſingulis aliis Civitatibus Villis Locis & Dalis, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, infra Limites & Præcinctos eorumdem Com' & Civitatum commorant', tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, cujuſcunque gradûs ſive conditionis fuerint, tenore Præſentium, firmiter in mandatis quod ipſi, ſub fide & legiantia ſuis quibus nobis tenentur, eidem *Comiti Cumbriæ* noſtro Locumtenenti Generali, & ejus in hac parte ſufficienti Deputato, in executione Præmiſſorum, prout opus fuerit, in omnibus tàm firmiter intendentes aſſiſtentes & obedientes ſint, prout nobis facerent ſi ibidem perſonaliter intereſſemus,

Volumus etiam quòd tàm idem *Comes* quàm Deputati ſui, pro Præmiſſis ſeu aliquo Præmiſſorum per ipſum *Comitem* conſtitut' & conſtituend', quàm omnes alii Subditi noſtri quicunque, per eundem *Comitem* pro executione Præmiſſorum ſeu eorum alicujus convocand' & congregand', de omnibus & omnimodis forisfactis dampnis & pœnalitatibus, in quibus ipſi aut eorum aliquis, prætextu aliquorum Statutorum Actuum ſive Proclamationum ante hæc tempora in contrarium inde factorum editorum ſive ordinatorum, ratione Præmiſſorum, incurrere aut cadere poſſint aut poſſit, penitus inde authoritate Præſentium erga nos exonerat' ſint & ſit per Præſentes;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* octavo Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Pro

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Pro Thoma Smith Milite, Secretario pro Lingua Latina.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac. 1 p. 3. m. 40.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De fidelitate Dilecti Servientis noſtri *Thomæ Smith* Militis, unius Clericorum Concilii noſtri Privati, plurimùm confidentes, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus eidem *Thomæ Smith* Militi Officium Secretarii noſtri pro Lingua Latina, ac ipſum *Thomam Smith* Secretarium noſtrum pro Lingua Latina facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes:

Habendum gaudendum & occupandum prædictum Officium Secretarii noſtri pro Lingua Latina eidem *Thomæ Smith* Militi durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali;

Ac inſuper, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus dicto *Thomæ Smith* Militi, pro Exercitio & Occupatione dicti Officii, quoddam Vadium & Feodum *Quadraginta Marcarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendum & annuatim percipiendum eidem *Thomæ Smith* Militi vel Aſſignatis ſuis durante Vitâ ſuâ prædictâ Vadium & Feodum prædictum, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ejuſdem pro tempore exiſtentium, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendum:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* octavo Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Gilberto Primroſſe, Principali Chirurgo Regis.

A.D.1603. Ibid. p. 1. m. 30.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto & fideli Servienti noſtro, *Gilberto Primroſſe* Generoſo Officium & Locum Principalis Chirurgi noſtri, Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ipſumque *Gilbertum Primroſſe* Principalem Chirurgum noſtrum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes, unà cum omnibus Emolumentis Præheminentis & Bouge le Courte, ac aliis Proficuis & Juribus quibuſcumque, eidem Officio qualitercumque ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus,

Damus etiam ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris concedimus, præfato *Gilberto Primroſſe*, pro Officio illo exercendo, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ,

Habendum gaudendum exercendum & occupandum Officium & Locum prædictum, præfato *Gilberto Primroſſe* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali,

Ac habendam percipiendam levandam & gaudendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Librarum*, dicto *Gilberto Primroſſe* vel Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali ejuſdem *Gilberti*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, Sancti*

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. *Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, æquis Portionibus ſolvendam;

Dedimus etiam, ac, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Gilberto Primroſſe* Principali Chirurgo noſtro, Officium ſive Locum Servientis Chirurgorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ac ipſum *Gilbertum* Servientem Chirurgorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Habendum tenendum gaudendum & exercendum dictum Officium ſive Locum Servientis Chirurgorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum præfato *Gilberto Primroſſe* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum omnibus & omnimodis Vadiis Feodis Regardis Allocationibus, tàm de la Bouge in Courte Hoſpitii noſtri, quàm Vini Cereviſiæ & aliorum Requiſit' pro Cur' & aliis Proficuis Commoditatibus Præeminentiis Auctoritatibus & Advantagiis dicto Officio Servientis Chirurgorum noſtrorum ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus,

Et ulterius dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris damus & concedimus, prædicto *Gilberto Primroſſe* durante Vitâ ſuâ prædictâ, pro Officio illo Servientis Chirurgorum noſtrorum exercendo, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Marcarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ſolvendam eidem *Gilberto* vel Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. per manus Theſaurarii & Cameratiorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad Feſta, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, per æquales Portiones recipiendam. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Volentes & concedentes inſuper per Præſentes, quòd dictus *Gilbertus Primroſſe* Officia & Loca prædicta, & eorum quodlibet, cum omnibus & ſingulis Pertinentiis, & prædictis Annuitatibus ſive annualibus Redditibus annuatim ſive per Annum, modis omnibus ut prædicitur ſolvendis, ac omnia & ſingula Proficua Allocationes & Bouge in Court, cum omnibus Emolumentis Præeminentiis Autoritatibus & Commoditatibus ac Juribus quibuſcumque, eiſdem Officiis & eorum cuilibet pertinentibus, habeat percipiat & gaudeat durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, in tàm amplis modo & forma, prout aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquæ aliæ Perſonæ dicta Officia & eorum quodlibet cum Pertinentiis, ac cætera omnia Præmiſſa, ante hæc tempora occupans vel occupantes habuit aut percepit habuerunt aut perceperunt, aut habere vel percipere debuit aut potuit, debuerunt aut potuerunt:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

Pro Johanne Craigio Primario Medico Regis.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. m* 29. REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto nobis *Johanni Craigio* in Medicinis Doctori Officium & Locum Ordinarii & Primarii Medici noſtri, unà cum Dietis & Allocationibus Vini Cereviſiæ & Bouge le Courte, ac omnibus Proficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præheminentiis Privilegiis Auctoritatibus & Advantagiis, dicto Officio qualitercumq; pertinentibus ſive quovis modo ſpectantibus, ac dictum *Johannem Craigium* Ordinarium & Primarium Medicum noſtrum facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Et inſuper, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris per Præſentes, damus & concedimus dicto *Johanni Craigio* quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendum gaudendum exercendum & occupandum Officium & Locum prædictum Ordinarii & Primarii Medici

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Medici noſtri, præfato *Johanni Craigio* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum Dietis & Allocationibus Vini Cereviſiæ & Bouge le Court, ac omnibus Proficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præheminentiis Privilegiis Aucthoritatibus & Advantagiis dicto Officio qualitercumque pertinentibus ſive quomodocunque ſpectantibus,

Ac habendam percipiendam levandam & gaudendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* dicto *Johanni Craigio*, de Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentium, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali dicti *Johannis Craigii*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli* & *Natalis Domini*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam;

Volentes & concedentes inſuper, quòd præfatus *Johannes Craigius* prædictum Officium cum omnibus & ſingulis Pertinentiis, ac prædictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* annuatim ſive per Annum modis omnibus ut prædicitur ſolvendam, ac omnia & ſingula Proficua Dietas Allocationes prædictas & Bouge le Courte, cum omnibus Emolumentis Præeminentiis Authoritatibus & Commoditatibus quibuſcumquè & qualibuſcumque eidem Officio ſpectantibus, habeat percipiat & gaudeat durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquæ aliæ Perſonæ dictum Officium cum Pertinentiis, & cætera omnia Præmiſſa ante hæc tempora occupans vel occupantes, habuit aut percepit habuerunt aut perceperunt, aut habere vel percipere debuit aut potuit debuerunt aut potuerunt: A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.
In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Relaxatione Comitis Marr, pro Cuſtodia Principis.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 14. m. 25.* JAMES &c. To all to whome &c. Greeting.

Whereas it is not unknoune that, upon juſt and neceſſarie Conſiderations, Wee did commit, in the Year of our Lord *One thouſand fyve hundred ninety four*, the Cuſtody of the Prince our Sonne, to our right truſty and wellbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, *the Earle of Marr*, as well in regard of oure Suertie, which conſiſteth in his Suerty, as in reſpect that there was none more fit every way to take that chardge then *the ſaid Earle*, of whoſe Sincerity in Religion, Affection and Fidelity to our Perſon and State, together with his Diſcretion and Judgment, We had ſo good Experience, having now reſolved otherwiſe to diſpoſe of hym, and conſidering how juſt and neceſſarie a thing it is for Us, to give as ample a Diſchardge to our Couſin *the Earle of Marr* (as may be) of thoſe ſtrict Conditions wherein the Nobleman and all his Freinds and Famely remayne bounde and cautionary for his ſafe keepinge, whome We have injoyned *the ſaid Earle*, as ſtrictly as Words could expreſſe, to deliver over to no Perſon whatſoever, notwithſtanding any Writ or Meſſage, untill he ſhould receyve notice thereof perſonally from our owne Mouthe:

Wee do hereby firſt declare to all Perſons whatſoever by theiſe Preſents, that Wee have very greate cauſe moſt graciouſly to allowe of that great Care which he hath ſhewed in providing for his vertuous Education, next that he hath obſerved our Directions for his Deliverie, and laſtly, that he hath beene receyved in ſoe good Eſtate of Health and Conſtitution of Body and Mynde, that Wee have occaſion, not only to take Comfort in God's Favour thereby ſoe confirmed unto Us; but doe now teſtifie and declare, by vertue of theiſe preſent Letters, that Wee doe diſcharge acquit and exonerate, againſt Us our Heires and Succeſſors, our truſty and wellbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, *the Earle of Marr*, and all other Perſons cauſionarie for him, of all manner of Obligations Bonds Cauſions and Aſſurances, concerning the Cuſtody Education and Deli-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Delivery of our Sonne as aforeſaid, and do hereby notifie to the World, that We have received full and intire Satisfaction aunſwerable to the Truſt repoſed in bym, and are reſolved to lay it upp in Memory as a Record of bis conſtant Faith Love and Duty towards Us, taking our ſelves bounde in the Honor and Gratitude of a Prynce, not only to give him his Acquitall, but to reward hym in tyme coming for ſoe great and memorable a Service. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

In witneſſe whereof &c.

Witneſſe our ſelfe at the eight and twentitb Day of June.

Per ipſum Regem.

Proclamatio pro Commercio cum Hiſpania.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 14. m. 40. der.* Although We have made yt knoune by publique Edict tbat, at our Entrance into theſe our Kingdomes of England and Ireland, We ſtood, as ſtill We doe, in good Amity and Freindſhip with all the Princes of Chriſtendome, and therefore are carefully to provide, as much as in us lyeth, that none of them or their Subjects ſhould, by any hoſtile Action, be endamaged in their Perſons Territories or Goods, by any of our Subjects either by Lande or Sea; Yet We are not ignorant that our late Dere Siſter, the *late Queene of England*, had of long tyme Warres with *the Kynge of Spayne*, and, during that tyme, gave Licences and Commiſſions to divers of Her, and Our nowe, Subjects, to ſet out and furniſh to Sea, at theire Charges, divers Shippes warlyke appointed, for the ſuppriſing and taking of the ſaid *King*'s Subjects and Goods, and for the injoying of the ſame being taken and brought home as lawfull Prize; By vertue of which Licences and Commiſſions, our ſaid Subjects in the Zeal and Affection which they bore to the good of theire Country, in the Annoyance and Spoyle of the publique Enemy of this State at that time, and in mayntenance and employment of the Shipping and Mariners of England, otherwiſe, through ſcante of Trafique at that tyme, not ſufficiently ſet on worke, did furniſh out to the Seas divers Shippes warlykely appoynted to theire exceeding Charge, upon Confidence to enjoy what Goods ſoever they ſhould take during tbe ſaid Voyage, belonging to *the King of Spayne* or to any of his Subjects, according to tbe Tenor of their ſeverall Commiſſions:

And whereas divers of them, ſithence our coming, by the Grace and Favor of God, to the Emperial Crown of theſe our Realmes and Dominions, have taken, by collor of the ſaid Commiſſions, divers Shippes and Goods belonging to the Subjects of *the King of Spayne*, not knowing of any Alteration or Diſcontynuance of the former War betweene *Spayne* and *England*, and thereby are like to be extreamely hindered, or rather many of them undone, being a great nomber of good and ſervicable Subjects, yf they may not be ſuffered to enjoy ſuch Goods as tbey have ſo taken before any notice given unto them of the Diſcontinuance of the ſaid late Warre,

We in our princely Condition,

Having above all things tender care of the good Eſtate of our loving and dutifull Subjects, and willing to geve Encouragement to all other hereafter in tyme of our Warres, to ſhew like forwardnes in venturing theire Lyves and Goods for the weakning of tbe publique Enemy and Benefitting of theire Countrey,

Have thought good to ſignify to all Men by theſe Preſentes, that our Will and Pleaſure ys, that all ſuch that have ſet out, or furniſhed to the Seas any Shippes of Warre, by vertue of any tbe ſaid Commiſſions, and not having notice of our Entrance into this Kingdome, bave at any time before the *fouer and twentith Day of Aprill laſt*, which tyme We lymit unto all Men of War at Sea as a ſufficient ſpace within whicb they might have taken knowledge of the Diſcontynuance of the ſaid War, thereby taken any Shippes or Goods belonging to any the Subjects of the *King of Spayne*, and are all retourned into any of our Dominions, ſhall quietly enjoy the ſaid Shipps and Goods taken as aforeſaid;

And further, our Will and Pleaſure ys, that whatſoever Shippes or Goods belonging to any Subject of *the King of Spayne*, hath bene or ſhall be taken at Sea or Land, by any of our Subjects, by collor of any Commiſſion whatſoever, after the ſaid *fouer and twentith Day of Aprill laſt*, tbe ſame ſhall be forth-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. forthwith ſequeſtred from the Takers, to the uſe of the true Proprietaries, and reſtored unto them upon the firſt Claymes and Proſs of theire Propertie, without any long or chargeable Sute of Lawe.

And We further will and command that, all ſuch our Men of War, as be nowe at Sea, having no ſufficient Commiſſion, as aforeſaid, and have taken, or ſhall go to Sea hereafter and ſhall take any the Shippes or Goods of any Subject of any Prince in League or Amity with Us, ſhall be reputed and taken as Pirats, and both they and all their Acceſſaries Maynteyners Comforters Abbettors and Partakers, ſhall ſuffer Death as Pirats and Accoſſaries of Piracy, with Confiſcation of all theire Landes and Goods, according to the auncient Laws of this Realme: Commanding all our Officers of the Admiralty to ſee our Commandment feverly executed; and comanding all our Officers of our Kingdomes and Dominions, whom yt may concerne, to geve their beſt Aſſiſtance to the Officers of the Admiralty for the better Execution of our ſaid Commandement, as they and every of them, fayling therin, will anſwer to the contrary at their uttermoſt Perills. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Geven at our *Mannor of Greenwich*, the 23. Day of June, in the firſt Yeare of our Raigne.

Per ipſum Regem.

Proclamatio, ſuper Hoſpitalitate conſervanda.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 3. m. 12.* AT our firſt entrance into this our Realme, and in all the Way as We have paſſed, We toke noe ſmall Contentment in the Reſorte of Noblemen Gentlemen and other our Subjects coming to viſit Us; holding their affectionat Deſire to ſee our Perſon to be a certain Teſtimony of their inward Love; and in the ſame Contentment We have dwelled ſince our ſojourning at this Place, and ſhall ever remayn, as long as ſuch Concourſe of them to our Court may be without greivance and Offence to the Body of this Realm: But hearing from all parts of our Kingdom, that by the remove of great Numbers of the principall Gentlemen out of the ſeverall Countyes, as well of ſuch as have Charge there, as Deputy Lieutenants or Commiſſioners for the Muſters or for the Peace, as others with their whole Famelies, both the execution of things incident to their Charges is omitted and Hoſpitallity exceedingly decayed, wherby the Releif of the poorer ſort of People is taken away, who had from ſuch Houſes much Comfort and Eaſe towards their Living.

For Remedy of the Inconveniences like to grow therby, and alſo for that We fynd the Sickneſs already ſomewhat forward within our City of London, which by Concourſe of People abiding there, is very like to be encreaſed, and importeth, as well for our Peoples Sake, as for the Safety of our own Perſon (who for the moſt part live in places nere the ſaid Citie) to prevent by all provident meanes; We have been moved rather to want for a tyme the Contentment We have in the ſight and reſort of our Subjects to Us, then for our own private Delight, to geve way to ſo great a Miſcheif as the continuall reſorte hither may breede.

Wherfore We doe hereby will and comaund all Gentlemen and others, as well ſuch as have any kind of Charge in the Counties of their ordinarie Habitation, as of other ſort; that yf they have not ſome ſpeciall cauſe of Attendance at our Court for our Service, or for ſome neceſſary Cauſe concerning their own Eſtate, wherof they may inform our Privie Counſell, they ſhall, ymediatly after the end of this Terme, depart our ſaid Cittie of London, and the Suburbs thereof, and return to their ſeverall Habitations in the Counties of their Abode, untill the time of our Coronation be come, at what tyme We ſhall not miſlike to have them retourn untill that Solempnitie be paſſed.

And bicauſe We perceave that heretofore there hath bene a great neglect in obeying Praclamations publiſhed upon juſt Cauſes, We do admoniſh all thoſe whom this Proclamation concerneth, to be ſo warie as We have not juſt cauſe to make them an Example of Contempt, which We muſt and will do, yf after the Term ended, We ſhall fynde anye makeinge ſtay here contrarie to this Direction.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Regis Litera, ad Status Generales.

Aux Eſtates Generaulx.

Messieurs,

Bibl. Cotton. Galba E. 1. fol. 70.

CY toſt, que la foule des Affaires, qui Nous ſont ſurvenues a noſtre primier advenement a ceſt Corone, Nous a permiſe l'opportunity, nous n'avons voulu failler de Vous doner ſignification & aſſeurance, non ſeulement par Lettres, mes auxi par Meſſagers en pres, du deſier qu'avons de continuer envers vous noſtre Amitie & Bien veulance, & du ſoing qu'avons de vos Affaires; & pour tant avons deſpeſche ce Gentilhome le *Seigneur Winwood*, le quel la *Roigne* noſtre Soeur Defuncte avoit deſtine de vous envoyer, pour tenir en voſtre Counſell d'Eſtate la place de Conſeiller, qu'en vertu de Traicte, cy devant faits entre Elle & Vous, Elle avoit Pouvoir d'y tenir; au quel Pouvoir Nous, eſtans Succeſſeurs, avons faits elections de la meſme Perſon pour, en noſtre Nom, par de la dit Charge de Conſeiller, & faire tous auters Offices d'Amitye appertients a la bien voulance que Nous avons a voſtre Eſtate, ainſi qu'il Vous dira plus amplement de bouche; pur tant n'adjuſterons rien a la preſente, ſinon de vous prier de luy doner Foy en tout ceo que il vous dira de noſtre part, & de le recevoir en la dit Place de Conſeiller, avec tous les Honeurs & Reſpects que en dependent; & auſſy Vous recommendons byen affectualment a bonnes Graces, Nous demurrerans.

Messieurs,

Voſtre byen affectionne Amy,

Jaques R.

A noſtre Palais de Greenwich, ce 24. de Juin, 1603.

Superſcr.

A Meſſieurs nous bons Amyes les Eſtates Seneſcaulx de Provinces de Pais bas.

Regis Literæ, ad Rodolphum Imperatorem.

Ibid. fol. 60.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. Sereniſſimo & Potentiſſimo Principi ac Domino, *Rodolpho Secundo*, eadem Gratiâ, *Romanorum Imperatori* ſemper *Auguſto, Hungariæ & Bohemiæ Regi &c.* Fratri Conſanguineo & Amico noſtro chariſſimo, Salutem & Fœlicitatem.

Sereniſſime Princeps Frater & Conſanguinee chariſſime,

Etſi non eſt dubitandum quin communi ſermone atque famâ, quæ haſce Literas longè antegreſſa eſt, ad *Imperatoriam veſtram Majeſtatem* perlatum ſit, quanto omnium Ordinum Conſenſu, quantaque Pace & Tranquillitate, hujus Regni Poſſeſſionem, quod, poſt Obitum *Sereniſſimæ Principis Elizabethæ*, hæreditario Generis ac Stirpis Jure Nobis debebatur, conſecuti ſimus; tamen id ipſum Literis noſtris ſignificandum eſſe duximus, cùm cæteris Principibus, quibuſcum ullam Amicitiæ conſuetudinis aut vicinitatis habemus conjunctionem, tùm potiſſimum *Majeſtati veſtræ* inter Chriſtianos Principes maximam Dignitatem ſummumque locum obtinenti, ut ex illo Conſenſu mirifico magis appareat vim Cœleſtem Numénque divinum nobis in Cauſa noſtra adfuiſſe; & intelligatur eo animo Nos eſſe, ut omnia cum omnibus, quantum quidem licebit atque æquum erit, Fœdera Amicitias Conjunctiones, aut recentia, aut a Majoribus conſtituta, tueri & confirmare libentiſſimè velimus.

Itaque hunc Famulum noſtrum delegimus *Stephanum Leſurium* Generoſum, eximiâ fide atque obſervantiâ nobis probatum virum, qui *Majeſtati veſtræ* haſce Literas reddat, & aliis de rebus quæ habet a nobis mandata impertiat; cui ut *Majeſtas veſtra* Fidem adhibere velit rogamus, inprimiſque de ſuſtinendâ ac differendâ illius Edicti executione, quod adverſus hujus Regni Mercatores ante aliquot Annos compoſitum promulgatúmque eſt, noſtro Nomine vobiſcum agenti, dùm ea, de quibus

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. quibus in Colloquio *Bremæ* nuper inſtituto atque habito agi cœptum eſt, quæque Morte *Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* interrupta ſunt, ad exitum commodiorem perduci poſſint; Quod ut eveniat Nos, quandocunque experiundi dabitur occaſio, ſedulò enitemur ut ſtudium noſtrum ad omnes Controverſias componendas veſtræ Voluntati pariter æqualitérque reſpondeat: *Deum Optimum Maximum*, qui *Imperatoriam veſtram Majeſtatem* Chriſtianæ Reipublicæ Propugnaculum Præſidiumque eſſe voluit, A.D.1603. precamur, ut eam Gloriam vobis quammaximè diuturnam eſſe velit. 1 Jac. 1.

Datæ è *Palatio noſtro Grenovaeenſi*, 25. Junii, Anno 1603.

Majeſtatis veſtræ Frater & Conſanguineus chariſſimus,

JACOBUS R.

De Conceſſione Officii Conſtabularii, pro Die Coronationis.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 14. m. 25.* REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, chariſſimo Conſanguineo & Conſiliario noſtro, *Carolo Comiti Nottingham* Officium MAGNI CONSTABULARII noſtri Angliæ, ac ipſum *Comitem Nottingham Magnum Conſtabularium noſtrum* Angliæ ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Habendum & occupandum Officium prædictum per totum viceſimum quintum Diem Menſis Julii proximò futurum, ab Ortu Solis ejuſdem Diei uſque ad Occaſum, quo Die (Deo dante) ſolempniter coronari intendimus, unà cum omnibus Juribus & Pertinentiis eidem Officio eodem Die tantùm ſpectantibus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quinto Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Regio Aſſenſu pro Epiſcopo Briſtoll.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 8.* REX, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro *Johanni*, Permiſſione divinâ, *Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo* totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, & aliis quibuſcunque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Briſtoll. per Tranſlationem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani & Capituli* Eccleſiæ Catbedralis Briſtoll. per Literas noſtras Patentes, licentiam illis conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ, Iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto ac Reverendum Patrem *Johannem Thornborough* Limericenſem Epiſcopum modernum ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, gerentes Datam triceſimo Die Menſis Maii Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ primo, & Scotiæ triceſimo ſexto, pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem *Electioni* Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; & hoc vobis, Tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus;

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipientes & mandantes quatenus vos, aut ad minus tres vel duo veſtrûm, præfatum *Johannem Thorneborough* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Briſtoll. ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque illam confirmare, & eundem *Johannem Thorneborough* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Confirmatione Electionis Johannis Thornborough ad Epiſcopatum Briſtoll.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 18. m. 3.*

JAcobus, Dei Gratiâ, &c. Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro *Johanni*, Permiſſione divinâ, *Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo* totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, & aliis quibuſcumque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Briſtoll. per Literas noſtras Patentes, Licentiam illis conceſſerimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ, Iidem *Decanus & Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto ac Reverendum Patrem *Johannem Thornborough* Limericenſem Epiſcopum modernum ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, gerentes Datam triceſimo Die Maii Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ primo & Scotiæ triceſimo ſexto, pleniùs liquet & apparet:

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem Electioni Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibemus pariter & favorem; Et hoc vobis, Tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus:

Rogantes, ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipientes & mandantes, quatenus vos, aut ad minus tres vel duo veſtrûm, præfatum *Johannem Thornborough* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Briſtoll. ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque illam confirmare, & eundem *Johannem Thornborough* Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statutorum in ea parte editorum & proviſorum, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Relaxatione Comitis Marre, pro Cuſtodia Principis.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 14. m. 25.*

JAmes &c. To all to whome &c. Greeting.

Whereas it is not unknoune that, upon juſt and neceſſarie Conſiderations, Wee did commit, in the Year of our Lord *One thouſand fyve hundred ninety four*, the Cuſtody of the Prince our Sonne, to our right truſty and wellbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, *the Earle of Marr*, as well in regard of our own Suerty, which conſiſteth in his Suerty, as in reſpect that there was none more fit every way to take that chardge then *the ſaid Earle*, of whoſe Sincerity in Religion, Affection and Fidelity to our Perſon and State, together with his Diſcretion and Judgment, We had ſo good Experience,

Having now reſolved otherwiſe to diſpoſe of him, and conſidering how juſt and neceſſarie a thing it is for Us, to give as ample a Diſchardge to our Couſin *the Earle of Marr* (as may be) of thoſe ſtrict Conditions wherein the Nobleman and all his Freinds and Famely remayne bounde and cautionary for his ſafe keepinge, whome We have injoyned *the ſaid Earle*, as ſtrictly as Words could expreſſe, to deliver over to no Perſon whatſoever, notwithſtanding any Writ or Meſſage, untill he ſhould receyve notice thereof perſonally from our owne Mouthe:

Wee do hereby *firſt* declare to all Perſons whatſoever by theiſe Preſents, that Wee have very greate cauſe moſt graciouſly to allowe of that great Care which he hath ſhewed in providing for his vertuous Education,

Next, that he hath obſerved our Directions for his Deliverie,

and, *Laſtly*, that he hath beene receyved in ſoe good Eſtate of Health and Conſtitution of Body and Mynd, that Wee have occaſion, not only to take Comfort in God's Favour thereby ſoe confirmed unto Us; but doe now teſtifie and declare, by vertue of theiſe preſent Letters, that Wee doe diſcharge acquit and exonerate,

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. rate, againſt Us our Heires and Succeſſors, our truſty and wellbeloved Couſin and Counſellor, *the Earle of Marr*, and all other Perſons cauſionarie for him, of all manner of Obligations Bonds Cauſions and Aſſurances, concerning the Cuſtody Education and Delivery of our Sonne as aforeſaid,

And do herehy notifie to the World, that We have receyved full and intire Satisfaction anſwerable to the Truſt repoſed in him, and are reſolved to lay it upp in Memory as a Record of his conſtant Faith Love and Duty towards Us, taking our ſelves bounde in the Honor and Gratitude of a Prynce, not only to give him his Acquitall, hut to rewarde hym in tyme coming for ſoe great and memorable a Service. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

In witneſſe whereof &c.

Witneſſe our ſelf the eight and twentith of June.

Per ipſum Regem.

Proclamatio, pro Reſtrictione Conventus Populi ad Coronationem Regis.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 14. m. 39. dor.*

FOraſmuche as We finde that the Infection within our City of London doth daily increaſe, and ys like, to our Grief, rather to augment then diminiſh, as well hy reaſon of the Seaſon of Yeare, as by the great Concourſe of People to our ſaid City againſt the tyme of our Coronation, ſome to doe theire Duties in ſuch neceſſary Services as to them belongeth at that Solempnity, and ſome for Comfort they take in the ſight of our Perſon, of the Queene oure deare Wyfe, and of our Children, although there could be no greater Joy to Us then the Preſence and Confluence of all ſorts of good Suhjects at ſuch a tyme, when the more there ſhould be Partakers of that puhlike rejoycing the more ſhould he our particuler Comfort, yet ſuch is our fear leaſt this their Reſort ſhould worke a contrary effect both to theire and our Expectation, namely to he a meanes not only of encreaſing th'Infection within our City, but of diſperſing it into all Parts of this Realme, as We had rather forbeare ſome part of our Ornament and Cuſtome, which is due to the Honor and Solempnity of our Coronation, then hy having the uttermoſt there performed be occaſion of ſoe great an Evell to our People, as ys the ſpreading of the Infection amongeſt them;

Wherfore We have thought it beſt to forhear of that Solemnity whatſoever is not eſſential to it, and to defer all ſhew of State and Pompe accuſtomed by our Progenitors which ys not of neceſſity to be done within the Church at the tyme of our Coronation, as alſo to omit our ſollempne Entry and Paſſage through our City of London for this tyme, intending to performe the ſame hereafter in the Winter when We ſhall perceave our City to be free from Sickenes, and of this our purpoſe, and of the Cauſes thereof, We have thought good to give notice to all our Suhjects by Proclamation, to the end that, as well thoſe of our ſaid City may forbear to proceed in ſuch Shewes and Ornaments as We heare they out of their Love have in hand to honor our ſaid Entry, as alſo all other People may abſtayne from reſorting to our ſaid City at this tyme, other then ſuch as have neceſſary Employment in that Solempnity, and chiefly about ſuch parts thereof as are to be performed only within the Churche, whom alſo We require to bring with them no greater Trayne of Servants then of neceſſity they muſt uſe each of them in his Degree about their Perſons, wherein they ſhall both provide for their own Good, and give Us great Satisfaction in conforming themſelves dutifully to this our Admonition.

Gyven at our *Caſtle of Windſor* the ſixt Day of July 1603, in the firſt Year of our Raigne of England Fraunce and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſix and thirtith.

Per ipſum Regem.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Johanne Clavee.

A.D.1603. Ibid. p. 18. m 4.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto Servienti noſtro *Johanni Clavee* Officium & Locum Apothecarii noſtri Ordinarii, ac dictum *Johannem Clavee* Apothecarium noſtrum Ordinarium facimus ordinamus confirmamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Et inſuper dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Johanni Clavee* quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ,

Habendum gaudendum & exercendum præfato *Johanni Clavee* Officium & Locum Apothecarii noſtri Ordinarii durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum omnibus Commoditatibus Advauntagiis Emolumentis Proficuis & Privilegiis dicto Officio pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus, & ſibi ſoli cum omnibus ordinariis Allocationibus in Hoſpitio noſtro, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii dictum Officium antehac occupans ſive occupantes, habuit percepit habuerunt & perceperunt in & pro Exercitio Officii prædicti,

Ac habendam percipiendam & gaudendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Librarum* dicto *Johanni Clavee* de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccàrii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem, de tempore in tempus exiſtentium, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali dicti *Johannis Clavee*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; viz. ad Feſta, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini* & *Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio. &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Officio Magni Seneſcalli ad Coronationem Regis.

A.D.1603. Ibid. m 3.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, de Aviſamento Concilii noſtri, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, damus & concedimus, chariſſimo Conſanguineo noſtro, *Carolo Comiti Nottinghamiæ* Officium Magni Seneſcalli noſtri Angliæ, ac ipſum *Comitem Nottinghamiæ Magnum Seneſcallum* noſtrum Angliæ ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes;

Habendum & occupandum Officium prædictum per totum viceſimum quartum Diem hujus inſtantis Menſis Julii, ab Ortu Solis ipſius Diei uſque ad Occaſum Solis ejuſdem Diei, immediatè præcedentem Diem (Deo dante) futuræ ſolempnis Coronationis noſtræ, unà cum omnibus Juribus & Pertinentiis eidem Officio pro ipſo eodem viceſimo quarto Die Julii tantùm ſpectantibus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Pro Comite Wigorn. Officium Mareſcalli.

A.D.1603 Pat. 1. Jac. 1 p. 14 m. 24.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus, chariſſimo Conſanguineo & Conſiliario noſtro, *Edwardo Comiti Wigorniæ* Officium *Mareſcalli*; ac Nomen Titulum & Honorem *Comitis Mareſcalli Angliæ*, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis Officiis Commoditatibus Proficuis, & aliis ſuis Pertinentiis quibuſcumque, tàm in Curiis noſtris quàm alibi, eidem Officio Mareſcalli qualitercumque ſpectantibus ſive de jure pertinentibus,

Habendum & tenendum præfato Conſanguineo noſtro, a *viceſimo Die inſtantis Menſis Julii*, uſque ad & per totum *viceſimum octavum Diem ejuſdem Menſis Julii*, ad occaſum Solis ejuſdem viceſimi octavi Diei, in tàm amplis modo & forma, prout aliquis alius vel aliqui alii ante ipſum, habuit ſeu habuerunt, & de Nobis ſeu Progenitoribus noſtris quondam Regibus Angliæ, tenuit ſeu tenuerunt.

Damus etiam & concedimus per Præſentes eidem Conſanguineo noſtro, quòd ipſe, ratione Officii ſui prædicti, habeat gerat & deſerat, tàm in Præſentia noſtra, quàm Abſentia noſtra, durante Termino prædicto, quendam Baculum Aureum, ad utrumque Finem de Nigro annulatum, & cum Signo Armorum noſtrorum in Fine ſuperiore dicti Baculi, & cum Signo Armorum dicti Comitis in inferiori Fine ejuſdem Baculi ornatum, licitè & impunè, abſque impetitione Noſtri vel Hæredum noſtrorum, Juſticiariorum, Officiariorum, ſeu aliorum Miniſtrorum noſtrorum quorumcumque.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud

Per ipſum Regem.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Contra Anthonium Copley, Conſpiratorem.

A.D.1603. Ibid. p. 3. m. 13.

ALthough it cannot be without Greif to Us to puhliſhe, that in this Kingdom We ſhould finde any Subject ſoe contrarye to all the reſt of our lovinge People, who in ſoe great Multitudes have made perfect proof of their unſpotted Loyalty to Us, yet hath there ſuch an accident hapned, ſo far beyond our expectation, as We could not conceale it without prejudice to Our ſelfe and our Eſtate, whereof We aſſure Our ſelfes that all our good Subjects will be very ſenſible; That is, that it hath hene diſcovered to Us by ſeverall Perſons, that one *Anthony Copley* the yonger, Brother of one *Copley* that is lately retourned from ſorreyne Partes into this Countrey, hath dealt with ſome to be a Conſpiracy to uſe ſome Violence upon our Perſon, wherby muſt either have followed Perill to our Lyfe, or Danger of Innovation in our State; which *Anthony Copley*, haveing been ſought for ſince his practiſeinge with others, hy the ordinary Officers and Myniſters of our State, in places about our Courte and our Cittie of London, cannot yet be founde, ſoe as it ſeameth be lurketh very cloſely, awayting Opportunity to attempt his treaſonable Purpoſes, or to procure other of our Subjects to conſpire with him in ſo diſloyall a Fact.

Wherefore We have founde it neceſſary to make publike Declaration to all our People of his wicked Purpoſe, knowing well that all true and loyall Subjects, howſoever devided from the State in matter of Religion, will abhorre ſo ungratious and trayterous a Mynde, of which good Affection We require them all to make proofe by doing their endeavors to diſcover and apprehend the ſaid *Anthony Copley* wherſoever he may be founde;

Charging all Lieutenants, Deputye Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffes, Conſtables, and all other our Miniſters whomſoever, to be diligent in enquiring and ſearching for the ſaid *Anthony Copley*, whom yf they ſhall happen to take, Our Pleaſure is they ſende him preſently to our Privye Counſell, or to ſome of our ordinarie Magiſtrates, to abyde the Tryall

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Tryall of our Lawes for his Facte.

And doe further declare that yf any Perſon of our Realme ſhall conceale harbour keepe or maynteyne the ſaid *Anthony Copley*, after they have, by this our Proclamation or otherwiſe, nottice of his trayterous Purpoſe, We muſt, as their is juſt Cauſe, extend agaynſt them the Power of our Indignation and the Rigour of our Lawes, though We ſhall be ſorrie to fynde any ſuch occaſion geven by any of our Subjects whome We do hold ſoe deare. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Commiſſio pro Clameis ad Coronationem Regis.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 5. m. 24. dor.*

REX &c. Chariſſimo Conſanguineo ſuo, *Gilberto Comiti Salopiæ*, &, prædilectis ſuis, *Henrico Domino Howard* Fratri *Thomæ nuper Ducis Norffolciæ*, *Edwardo Domino Zouch* & *Johanni Domino Lumley*, Dilectiſque & Fidelibus ſuis, *Johanni Popham* Militi Capitali Juſticiario ſuo ad Placita coram nobis tenenda aſſignato, & *Edwardo Anderſon* Militi Capitali Juſticiario ſuo de Banco, Salutem.

Cùm quidam Domini Magnates Milites ac alii Proceres & Ligei noſtri Regni noſtri Angliæ, ratione & prætextu Tenuræ Hæreditatum ſuarum, vel aliter, diverſa ſpecialia Servitia Obſequia & Miniſteria circa Perſonam noſtram & Reginæ noſtræ in Die ſolempnis Coronationis noſtrorum, adtunc & ibidem agere facere præſtare ſolent & teneantur, & ſuperinde ſua Feoda habere & conſequi debeant, & quia Dies ſolempnis Coronationis noſtræ jam appropinquat,

Nos idcirco, unicuique Ligeorum noſtrorum Juſtitiæ complementum fieri, & Nobis de hujuſmodi Servitiis prout decet fideliter reſponderi volentes, de Fidelitatibus Induſtriis & providis Circumſpectionibus veſtris pleniùs confidentes, aſſignavimus & conſtituimus vos, quinque quatuor vel tres veſtrûm (quorum alterum veſtrûm præfatum *Johannem Popham* & *Edmundum Anderſon* unum eſſe volumus) Commiſſionarios noſtros in ea parte,

Dantes & concedentes vobis in forma prædicta plenam, tenore Præſentium, Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad omnes & ſingulos hujuſmodi Tenentes noſtros, ac alios quoſcunque coram vobis, ad certum Locum & Dies quos ad hoc provideritis, evocandum & venire faciendum, ac ipſos & eorum quemlibet, Petitioneſq; & Clamea ipſorum, ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines Regni noſtri Angliæ, audiendum terminandum adjudicandum & finiendum, cæteraque omnia & ſingula, quæ de Jure & Conſuetudine in hac parte requiruntur, faciendum exercendum & expediendum;

Et ideò vobis mandamus quòd circa Præmiſſa diligenter in forma prædicta intendatis, ac ea faciatis & exequamini in forma prædicta, ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines Regni noſtri Angliæ:

Mandantes enim tenore Præſentium Ducibus Comitibus Baronibus Juſticiariis, & omnibus aliis Officiariis Miniſtris Servientibus & Ligeis noſtris quibuſcunque, quòd vobis omnibus & ſingulis, in executione Præmiſſorum, intendentes ſint & auxiliantes in omnibus prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſeptimo Die Julii.

De Conceſſione pro Johanne Epiſcopo Briſtolliæ, eo quod Epiſcopatus eſt tam exilis.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 24. m. 27.*

REX &c. Reverendo in Chriſto Patri Domino *Johanni Thornebrough* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſori Epiſcopo Briſtolliæ electo, necnon Decano Eccleſiæ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ Sancti Petri Eborum infra Civitatem & Diœc. Eboracen. ac Præbendario de Tokrington in eadem Eccleſia Salutem in Domino.

Cùm Epiſcopatus Briſtoll. ad quem ritè & canonicè jam electus es, uſque adeò ſit tenuis & exilis ac in ſuis Fructibus Proventionibus Obventionibus & Emolumentis adeò ſit diminutus, ut propter exilitatem Fructuum hujuſmodi ſtatum tuum juxta pontificalem Dignitatem decenter ſuſtinere, ac alia onera Tibi neceſſario incumbentia ſupportare non valeas,

Nos,

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Nos, ſeriò de oportuno alicujus ſubventionis remedio Auxilio & Subſidio tibi conſulere cogitantes, & nè propter rei familiaris inopiam Epiſcopalis Dignitatis Auctoritas aliquo modo obnubiletur providere affectantes, ex ſpeciali Gratia noſtra certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, tibi, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, atq; ex plenitudine Poteſtatis & ſuprema auctororite noſtra Regia, tecum gratioſè vigore Præſentium diſpenſamus ut, unà cum Epiſcopatu Briſtolliæ prædictæ, etiam poſt confirmationem tuam in eodem Epiſcopatu, ac poſt realem Inſtallationem tuam in eadem electione, de Perſona tua ad eundem Epiſcopatum jam factâ, ac etiam confirmatione tranſlatione & poſſeſſione in ſupradictum Epiſcopatum tàm in Spiritualibus quàm Temporalibus non obſtan', non ſolum Decanatum Eborac' prædictum & Præbendam prædictam, quæ canonicè quondam adeptus fuiſti, & quietè ac pacificè vigore Literarum Patentium ſub Magno Sigillo Angliæ gerentes Datam viceſimo ſeptimo Die Martii Anno Regni Dominæ *Elizabethæ* nuper *Reginæ Angliæ* triceſimo ſexto, unà cum Epiſcopatu Limiricenſi, per nonnulla tempora in Commendam poſſediſti, prout in præſenti poſſides, durante Vitâ tuâ naturali, in Commendam ſine aliquo medio quocunque de jure maximè efficaci retinere perinde acſi eadem in titulum obtineres, ſed etiam omnes & ſingulos Fructus Redditus Proventus & Commoditates quotidianas Diſtributiones Dividen' Excreſcen' Perditiones Refectiones & cætera Emolumenta & Proficua quæcunque, quæ & divinis intereſſen' & hoſpitalitatem ac larem ibidem foven' de jure aut conſuetudine ſpectan' & pertinen', perinde ac ſi in eadem Eccleſia continuo perſonaliter reſideres, & hoſpitalitatem & larem ibidem foveres, & divinis quotidiè intereſſes, ad uſum tuum proprium recipere & convertere quamdiu vixeris liberè & licitè poſſis & valeas, cætera omnia facere & perimplere quæ ad Decanatûs prædicti Dignitatem Munus Officium & Jus ratione Dignitatis tuæ in eadem Eccleſia & Decanat' ejuſdem ullo modo pertinent ſeu pertinere poterint,

Volentes & ſupremâ noſtrâ quâ fungimur auctoritate firmiter injungend' præcipientes omnibus & ſingulis Perſonis, quod illi & eorum quilibet reſpectivè permittant & permittat te, ſive abſens ſive præſens fueris, percipere recipere gaudere tenere & habere durante Vitâ tuâ prædictâ omnes ſingulos & omnimodos Fructus Redditus Dividen' Commoditates & Proventus Dignitatis Decanatûs & Præbendæ prædictæ, & omnes ac ſingulos Fructus Proventus quotidianas Diſtributiones Dividen' Excreſcen' & cætera Emolumenta quæcunque ad reſiden' pertinen', inſimul cum Epiſcopatu Briſtolliæ prædicto a tempore acceptationis prædicti Epiſcopatûs, in tàm amplis modo & forma, perinde acſi ad Epiſcopatum Briſtollæ prædictum nunquam fuiſſes promotus tranſlatus aut admiſſus, vel ut ante tuam ad dictum Epiſcopatum Briſtolliæ Promotionem percipere habere & tenere potuiſti, A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Quibuſcunque Regni noſtri Angliæ Statutis Legibus aut Canonibus vel Statutis & Conſuetudinibus generalibus aut particularibus ſeu localibus Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ prædictæ quacunque firmitate roboratis, quibus etiam nos quoad Præmiſſa expreſſa derogamus, iiſdem aliis in ſuo robore permanſuris, & cæteris contrariis non obſtantibus quibuſcunque,

Concedimus inſuper tibi ac per Præſentes pari Gratiâ damus & confirmamus ut, licet Decanatui prædicto & Officio tuo intereſſe ibiq; reſidere non poteris, nihilominus tibi liceat & licebit ad Compotum revocare & ad uſus tuos percipere & convertere omnes & ſingulos & quotidianas diſtributiones & dividen' divinis intereſſen' quæcunq; pro parte tua excreſcen' & ullo modo ad Decanum reſiden' ſpectan' & allocand' in tàm amplis modo & forma perinde acſi in dicta Eccleſia noſtra Cathedrali Eborum continuò perſonaliter reſideres, & in tàm amplis modo & forma ut ullus alius in eadem Eccleſia Reſidentiarius vel Decanus pro parte ſua diviſa & ſibi allocata habuit percepit & gaviſus eſt;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* octavo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio pro Concordia Anglorum & Scotorum.

A D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. *Pat.1.Jac.1. p. 14. m. 38. dor.*

WE have, ſince our Entry into this Realme of England, had ſpeciall Care to make all our Suhjects knowe with how equall Affection We reſolved to proceede in all things which ſhould concerne the Safety or Honor of our Kingdomes, for both which We knowe We are to make one and the ſelf ſame accompt to Almighty God, under whom We hold all earthly things, in which reſpect We were very curious to prevent, at our firſt coming, all manner of Offences or Affrants which naturally do ariſe betwene ſeverall Nations at their firſt joyning in Society and Converſation, never ceaſing to lay ſevere Commandement upon our greateſt Suhjects, that came in with Us, to ſuppreſſe any injurious Actions of any their Servants or Trayne towards the meaneſt Suhject of Engliſh Birth, in whome from the higheſt to the loweſt We have ohſerved ſoe great Love and general Obedience to Us and our Commandements, and whenſoever it hath come to our Eares that any Offence hath beene done hy any of them, We have made them knowe how much it hath diſpleaſed Us,

Notwithſtanding, becauſe We doe here of many Inſolencies reported to be committed hy our Nation of Scotland to our Engliſh Suhjects, with this addition, further that the Magiſtrates and Juſtices are thought to be remiſe towards ſuch, in douht leaſt the ſame ſhould be offenſively reported to Us, We have thought it convenient, as well for the Satisfaction of the one ſort as for Admonition to the others, to puhliſh hy open Signification, that, ſeing it hath pleaſed Almighty God to call Us to the Supreme Power over both, We are purpoſed to he an univerſall and equall Soveraigne to them both, and to adminiſter Juſtice where there ſhall he occaſion without any worldly reſpect to either of them; and therefore doe herehy enjoyne all Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, and all other our Officers and Miniſters of this Kingdom, that whenſoever Complaint ſhall be made to any of them that Breach of Peace ys committed, hy theſe of our Nation of Scotland upon the Suhjects of England, or hy the Suhjects of England upon thoſe of the Nation of Scotland, in both which kinds We hear of many great Ahuſes, though ſometimes aggravated according to the Humor of the Reporters, they ſhall carefully upon every Complaynt examyne with all indifferency the Particulers of every ſuch Action, and cauſe Puniſhment to be inflicted upon the Party offending, without reſpect of Nation, according to the Lawes of this Realme,

And to th'end they may not doubt to proceed to th'execution thereof, as We do herehy not only aſſure them that We will ſtreingthen and maynteyn all Officers and Magiſtrats in the execution of their Offices, for the Preſervation of the puhlik Peace of this Realm, ſo if We ſhall ſee at any tyme that any Magiſtrate ſhall be ſlowe, to redreſe ſuch Greivances, or puniſh the Offenders, We ſhall have cauſe to think that they are willing to nouriſh ſome cauſe of ſuch Rumors, the rather to ſerve for coulor or cauſe of further Alyenation, and ſo hy conſequence of Sedition amongeſt our People, and an hindrance to that *Union* betwene both States which ys one of the greateſt Benefits that We bring with Us to our People for their Streinght and Safety, in governing of whom, though We muſt uſe, as all other Princes do the Myniſtry of ſubordynate Myniſters, yet God Almighty knoweth that in our oun mind there ys not a thought of Partiality towards either of them, but an internall Deſire and Reſolution to afford indiffert Grace and Juſtice to all, for Demonſtration whereof We have ben forced to puhliſh thus much, leaſt the Iniquity of Faction and unruly Spirits might hlemiſh the Innocency and Integrity of our Heart towards all our Subjects, whome We hold dearer thea our owne Lyfe.

Gyven at *our Caſtle of Wyndſor*, the eight day of July 1603, in the firſt Year of our Raign of England Fraunce and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſix and thirtith.

Per ipſum Regem.

Super

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Super Coronatione Regis.

A.D.1603. *Ibid.*

THE Care We have to prevent all occaſions of diſperſing the Infection amongeſt our People doth ſufficiently appear by our former Proclamations, and that for that cauſe We are contented to forbear at our Coronation all ſuch Ceremonyes of Honor and Pompe uſed by our Progenitors as may drawe over great confluence of People to our City, for which cauſe alſoe being informed that uſually about the Day of our Coronation intended and for ſome daies after a Fair hath been uſed to be kept in the Feilds neere our Houſe of St. James and City of Weſtminſter, commonly called *St. James Fair*, which yf it ſhould bold at the tyme accuſtomed, being the very inſtant of our Coronation, could not but draw reſort of People to that place, much more unfit to be neer our Court and Trayne then ſuch as by former Proclamations are reſtrayned,

Wherefore We have thought yt neceſſary to put off the keeping of that Faire for ſome fewe Dayes,

And, to th'end that all Men may take notice thereof, doe publiſh the ſame to all Mens Knowledge, requiring thoſe, whome are Lordes of the Faire or otherwiſe intereſted therein, that, according to this our Pleaſure, they doe forbear to hold the ſaid Faire and to reſort thither for the ſpace of eight or ten Dayes after the firſt Day of the uſuall holding thereof, lycenſing then after that tyme to keepe the ſame as they have uſed to doe,

Furthermore to aveyde over great Reſort to our Cities of London and Weſtminſter at that time for the cauſe of our Coronation, We have thought good to lymit the Traynes of Nohlemen and Gentlemen, having neceſſary Service or Attendance there, to a nomber certayne; *videlicet*, Earles to ſixteene: Biſhops and Barons to tenne: Knightes to ſixe; and Gentlemen to foure, which Nomber We require each of them to obſerve, and not to exceed as tbey tender our Favour.

Gyven at our *Caſtle of Wyndſor* the 11th Day of July 1603 the firſt Yeare of our Raigne of England Fraunce and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſix and thirtith.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Indigenatione pro Epiſcopo Dunkell.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac 1. p. 6. m. 39.*

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Pro & in conſideratione boni veri & acceptabilis Servitii Nobis, per dilectum in Chriſto *Petrum Rollocum Dunkeldenſem Epiſcopum* ſub Obedientia noſtra in Regno noſtro Scotiæ natum & oriundum, ſeu quocunque alio Nomine Cognomine Additione Statûs Gradûs ſive Loci cenſeatur vocetur ſive cognoſcatur, multipliciter facti & impenſi,

De Gratia noſtra noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nohis Hæredibus & Succeſſorihus noſtris, concedimus præfato *Petro Rolloco* quòd ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena & Ligeus noſter ac Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum Regni noſtri Angliæ, ac quòd, poſt Mortem ejuſdem *Petri*, Hæredes ſui ſint & erunt Ligei noſtri & Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ac quòd tàm ipſe durante Vitâ ſuâ, quàm Hæredes ſui poſt ejus Mortem, in omnibus tractentur reputentur teneantur habeantur & gubernentur tanquam fideles Ligei noſtri infra prædictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi,

Et quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas Querelas, cujuſcunque generis naturæ ſive ſpeciei, in quibuſcunque Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris, habere exercere eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas in eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi, poſſint & valeant, in omnibus & per omnia, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter, aut aliqui fideles Subditi noſtri in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ nati ſive oriundi,

Et inſuper quòd idem *Petrus Rollocus* & Hæredes ſui Terras Tenementa Redditus Reverſiones & Servitia, ac alia

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. alia Hæreditamenta quæcunque, infra dictum Regnum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere recipere capere habere tenere emere & poſſidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicunque Perſonæ ſive quibuſcunque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, ad libitum ſuum valeat & poſſit licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra hoc Regnum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere poſſint & valeant Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcunque, ſibi per Nos, aut per aliquas Perſonas quaſcunque, aut per aliquam Perſonam quamcunque, antehac data conceſſa ſive aſſurata, adeò liberè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac etiam quòd idem *Petrus Rollocus* & Hæredes ſui, omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchefias & Privilegia hujus Regni noſtri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & poſſidere, eiſque uti & gaudere poſſit, tanquam Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ nati, abſque perturbatione moleſtatione impedimento vexatione calumnia ſeu gravamine Noſtri Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcunque; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſeu Proviſione in contrarium hide antehac editis factis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacunque, in aliquo non obſtantibus: A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Attamen volumus, & per Præſentes eidem *Petro Rolloco* præcipimus quòd idem *Petrus* Homagium ligeum nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum, ac quòd idem *Petrus Rollocus*, ad omnes & ſingulas Ordinationes Actus Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm impoſterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens ſit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte nuper editi & proviſi;

Volumus etiam &c. abſque Fine in Hanaperio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo tertio Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Præſentatione ad Rectoriam pro Petro Rolloco Epiſcopo Dunkell.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 5. REX &c. Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri ac Domino *Matheo*, Providentiâ Divinâ, *Eboracenſi Archiepiſcopo* Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, ejuſve Vicario in Spiritualibus Generali, aut alii cuicunque Poteſtatem in hac parte ſufficientem habenti, Salutem.

Ad Rectoriâm Eccleſiæ Parochialis de Miſperton aliàs Kilby Overcar veſtræ Eboracenſis Diœceſis, per Tranſlationem Reverendi in Chriſto Patris *Johannis Lymericenſis Epiſcopi* ultimi Rectoris ejuſdem, ad Epiſcopatum Briſtolliæ vacantem, & ad noſtram Præſentationem jure Prærogativæ Coronæ noſtræ Regiæ pro hac vice ſpectantem, dilectum nobis in Chriſto *Petrum Rolocum Epiſcopum Dunkell.* vobis harum ſerie præſentamus;

Mandantes & requirentes quatenus ipſum *Petrum Rollocum* ad eandem Rectoriam admittere, ipſumque Rectorem ejuſdem, ac de & in eadem cum ſuis Juribus Membris & Pertinentiis univerſis ritè & legittimè inſtituere pariter & inveſtire, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere peragere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Paſtorali Officio velitis cum favore.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quarto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Pro Petro Rolloco Epiſcopo Dunkell.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 5.*

REX &c. Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri ac Domino *Matheo*, Providentiâ Divinâ, *Eboracenſi Archiepiſcopo* Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, ejuſve Vicario in Spiritualibus Generali, aut alii cuicunque Poteſtatem in hac parte ſufficientem habenti, Salutem.

Ad Rectoriam Eccleſiæ Parochialis de Brandesburton veſtræ Eboracenſis Diœceſis, per Tranſlationem Reverendi in Chriſto Patris *Johannis Lymericenſis Epiſcopi* ultimi Rectoris ibidem, ad Epiſcopatum Briſtolliæ vacantem, & ad noſtram Præſentationem pleno jure ſpectantem, dilectum nobis in Chriſto *Petrum Rollocum Epiſcopum Dunkell.* vobis harum ſerie præſentamus;

Mandantes & requirentes quatenus ipſum *Petrum Rollocum* ad eandem Rectoriam admittere, ipſumque Rectorem ejuſdem, ac de & in eadem cum ſuis Juribus Membris & Pertinentiis univerſis ritè & legittimè inſtituere pariter & inveſtire, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere peragere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Paſtorali Officio velitis cum favore.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quarto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 14. m. 37. dor.*

WE have by our late Proclamation, puhliſhed for the apprehenſion of one *Anthony Copley*, ſignified what Greiſe it was unto Us, that any Subjecte of this Realme, of howe meane condition ſoever, ſhould give Us juſt cauſe to put in uſe the Power of our Lawes for any Offence againſt Us in matter of Loyaulty.

And although We have no lytle Comfort in th'Experience, which that firſt occaſion gave Us, of the Love and Obedience of the univerſall nomber of our Subjects, by whoſe Diligence and Care of our Perſon, the ſaid *Copley* hath heene apprehended; yet hath the fame brought Us with all cauſe of further Grief, in that, by the ſaid *Copley*'s Confeſſion, there ys diſcovered a Conſpiracy of a great nomber of others to have made an Attempt, not only daungerous to our Perſon but to our whole State, whereof ſome principall Gentlemen of Quality are already apprehended, ſome others cannot yet be found by the ordinary Miniſters of our Juſtice.

Wherefore We have thought good to give knowledge of them to our Subjects hy our Proclamation, not doubting but to fynde as good Fruits of their Love in their diligent Inquiry after theſe Perſons, as We did of *Copley:* Requiring and chardging all Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Conſtahles, and all other our Officers and Miniſters whatſoever, to uſe all Care and Diligence in the inquiring ſearching for and apprehending of Sir *Gryffyan Markham* Knight, and ſuch other Perſons as are heere in the foot of this Proclamation deſcribed. And yf they ſhall be ſoe happy as to fynde any of them, to ſend them preſently up to ſome of our Counſell; and though We doubt not but that We ſhall find good proſe of the Care of all good Subjects in doing theire Duties therein, yet ſeing it is a Cauſe that doth ſo neerly concerne, not onely our Perſon but the Subverſion of the State of this Realme, We cannot but add this further charge; that yf We ſhall perceyve that any ſhall uſe Remiſnes, Negligence, or other Omyſion of theire Duty in purſuing this our Pleaſure, We ſhall have cauſe to judge otherwiſe of them, and to proceed otherwiſe with them then willingly We would have cauſe to do with any Subject of this Realme, in whome We muſt acknowledge that in generall We have found as much Love and Dutey as could poſſibly be exprefed.

Gyven at our *Honor of Hampton*, the ſixteenth Day of July, one thouſand ſixe hundred and three, in the firſt

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Indigenatione pro Duce Lenox.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Pat. 1. Jac 1. p. 6. m. 31.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Pro & in consideratione boni veri & acceptabilis Servitii Nobis per, præcharissimum Consanguineum & Consiliarium nostrum, *Lodovicum Stewart Ducem Lenox*, in Regno Galliæ natum & oriundum, seu quocunq; alio Nomine Cognomine Additione Statûs Gradûs sive Loci censeatur vocetur sive cognoscetur, multipliciter facti & impensi, ac pro diversis aliis Causis & Considerationibus Nos specialiter moventibus,

De Gratia nostra speciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu nostris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Successoribus nostris, concedimus præfato *Lodovico Stewart Duci Lenox* quòd ipse, durante Vitâ suâ, sit Indigena & Ligeus noster ac Hæredum & Successorum nostrorum Regni nostri Angliæ, ac quòd, post Mortem ejusdem *Lodovici Ducis Lenox*, Hæredes sui sint & erunt Ligei nostri Hæredum & Successorum nostrorum, ac quòd tàm ipse, durante Vitâ suâ, quàm Hæredes sui post ejus Mortem, in omnibus tractentur reputentur teneantur habeantur & gubernentur tanquam fideles Ligei nostri infra prædictum Regnum nostrum Angliæ oriundi,

Et quòd ipse & Hæredes sui omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas & Querelas, cujuscunq; sint generis naturæ sive speciei, in quibuscunq; Curiis Locis & Jurisdictionibus nostris, habere exercere eisque uti & gaudere, ac eas in eisdem placitare & implacitari, respondere & responderi, defendere & defendi, possint & valeant, in omnibus & per omnia, sicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noster, aut aliqui fideles Subditi nostri in dicto Regno nostro Angliæ nati sive oriundi,

Et insuper quòd idem *Dux Lenox* & Hæredes sui Terras Tenementa Redditus Reversiones & Servitia, ac alia Hæreditamenta quæcunque, infra dictum Regnum Angliæ & alia Dominia nostra, perquirere recipere capere habere tenere emere & possidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicunque Personæ seu quibuscunque Personis sibi placuerit ad libitum suum valeat & possit licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè sicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noster infra hoc Regnum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac quòd ipse & Hæredes sui liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere possint & valeant Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcunque, sibi per Nos, aut per aliquas Personas quascunque, aut per aliquam Personam quamcunque, antebac data concessa sive assurata, adeò liberè integrè & pacificè, sicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noster infra dictum Regnum nostrum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac etiam quòd idem *Dux Lenox* & Hæredes sui, omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchesias & Privilegia hujus Regni nostri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & possidere, eisque uti & gaudere possit, tanquam Ligeus noster infra dictum Regnum nostrum Angliæ natus, absq; perturbatione molestatione impedimento vexatione calumpnia seu gravamine Nostri Hæredum aut Successorum nostrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcunque; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione seu Provisione in contrarium inde antebac editis factis ordinatis seu provisis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Causâ vel Materiâ quacunque, in aliquo non obstantibus:

Attamen volumus, & per Præsentes eidem *Duci* præcipimus quòd idem *Dux* Homagium ligeum nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei nostri faciunt & contribuunt, solvat & contribuat ut est justum, ac quòd idem *Dux*, ad omnes & singulas Ordinationes Actus Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni nostri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm imposterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens sit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte nuper editi & provisi;

Volumus etiam &c. absque Fine in Hanaperio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teste Rege apud *Hampton Courte* decimo octavo Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

rum dicto *Johanni Clavee* de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem, de tempore in tempus exiſtentium, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali dicti *Johannis Clavee*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; viz. ad Feſta, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini* & *Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam;

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo nono Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Militibus Balnei faciendis.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 14. *m.* 23.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all Men &c. Greetinge.

Whereas Wee,

Mynding to proceede to the Solemnity of our Coronation in ſuch like honorable ſorte, as in the Coronations of our Progenitors hath hene accuſtomed, and as to oure State and Dignity Royall appertayneth,

Have, both for the more Adornement of the Feaſt of our ſaid Coronation, and for the Nobility of Blood, good Service, and other good Qualities of many our Servaunts and other our Subjects, reſolved to call certayne of them to the Order of Knighthood,

We lett you weete, that, for the ſpeciall Truſt and Confidence which We have repoſed in, our right truſtye and wellbeloved Couſins and Counſellors, *Edward Earle of Worceſter* our Earl Marſhall of England, *Charles Earle of Notingham* our High Admirall of England, *Thomas Earle of Suffolke* our Chamberlaine of our Houſe, and in, our right truſty and wellbeloved, *John Lord Lumley*, Wee have appoynted, and by theiſe Preſents doe appoynte and authorize them, or any three of them, or any two of them, for Us and in our Name, and hy our Authoritie, not only to doe and excercyſe every thing and things in our behalfe, to be done and excerciſed for the full making of KNIGHTS OF THE BATHE, whome Wee have cauſed to be ſpecially called for that purpoſe; but alſo to make and ordayne ſuch and ſo many other Perſons Knights, within the tyme of twoe dayes next inſuyng the Date hereof, as hy Us ſhall be named, or by them, or any three or twoe of them, may be thought meete, ſoe as they exceede not in the whole the nomber of Threeſcore;

And our further Pleaſure is that every Perſon, to he advaunced or made Knight by our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three or twoe of them, ſhall have hould and enjoy the ſaid Order of Knighthood, with the Name Title Dignitie and all Prerogatives thereunto belonging, in as large and ample manner as any other Knight or Knights of like Degree, being made in the tyme of any our Progenitors, have, and of right ought to have had or enjoyed.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the 22th of July.

Per ipſum Regem.

Pardonatio Generalis per Dominum Regem.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 19. *m.* 3.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, & pro Amore illo magno, quo Fideles noſtros Subditos, intimè ad unum, omnes proſequimur, præcipuè quòd unanimi eorum Applauſu ac Acclamatione, qualem nec vidit quis nec audivit temporibus retroactis, Nos, Divinâ Providentiâ, Jure noſtro hæreditario, ac Succeſſione legittima, Imperium hujus Regni auſpicati ſumus, per aviſamentum Concilii noſtri, pardonavimus remiſimus & relaxavimus, ac per Præſentes pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus, *A. B.* de *C. in Com. D.* Generoſo, alias dict' &c. ſeu quocumque

A.D. 1603. 1 Jac. 1.

cumque alio Nomine vel Cognomine ſive Additione Nominis vel Cognominis, Dignitatis Officii ſeu Loci idem *A. B.* cenſeatur vocetur ſive nuncupetur, aut nuper cenſebatur vocabatur ſive nuncupabatur, omnes & ſingulas Proditiones, tàm majores quàm minores, ac Crimina Læſæ Majeſtatis, necnon Rebelliones Inſurrectiones & Conſpirationes, ac Miſpriſiones omnium & ſingularum earumdem Proditionum & Criminum Læſæ Majeſtatis, ante *viceſimum Diem Martii* ultimò præteritum:

Ac etiam omnia & omnimoda Homicidia, Felonias, Roberias, & Acceſſar. earumdem, ac etiam omnia & omnimoda Eſcapia & Evaſiones, tàm voluntaria quàm non voluntaria, ac Negligentias, quorumcumque Proditorum, Murdratorum, Homicidarum, & Felonum, aut Acceſſariorum aut ſuſpectorum eorumdem:

Necnon generaliter omnes & omnimodas Felonias quaſcumque, tàm contra communem Legem Regni noſtri Angliæ, quàm contra quæcumque Statuta Actus Ordinationes ſive Proviſiones ejuſdem Regni noſtri antehac edita ordinata ſive proviſa ſeu eorum alicujus:

Ac omnes & omnimodos Acceſſarios Murdri, Homicidiæ, & quarumcumque Feloniarum Roberiarum, & aliarum Feloniarum quarumcumque:

Necnon omnia & ſingula Offenſa Punitiones & Forisfacturas quæcumq; de Præmunire, ſeu communiter cognita per idem Nomen, per ipſum *A. B.* ante *viceſimum Diem Martii* ultimò præteritum habita facta ſeu commiſſa; licet idem *A. B.* de Præmiſſis vel aliquo Præmiſſorum, indictatus appellatus rectatus adjudicatus utlagatus condemnatus convictus vel attinctus exiſtat vel non exiſtat:

Ac omnia & ſingula Judicia Utlagarias ac Convictiones pro eiſdem ſeu eorum aliquo, ac etiam Ingreſſus manu forti factas, Riotas Routas, illicitas Aſſemblas, Conventicula Confœderationes Conſpirationes Tranſgreſſiones illicitas Verborum Prolationes, Extortiones, Oppreſſiones, falſas Fabricationes Cartarum Scriptorum Munimentorum ſive aliquorum Scriptorum quorumcumque, ac Publicationes eorumdem:

Necnon Perjuria ac Subornationes Perjuriorum, & omnes Denariorum Summas ſive alias Res & Munera, recepta pro Verdicto dicendo aut injuſtè reddendo, Imbraciarias Cambipartias & Manutenentias quæcumque, per ipſum *A. B.* ſolum aut cum aliqua alia Perſona, aut aliquibus aliis Perſonis, aliquo tempore ſive aliquibus temporibus ante dictum *viceſimum Diem Martii*, qualitercumque factæ habitæ commiſſæ ſive perpetratæ, pardonamus etiam remittimus & relaxamus per Præſentes præfato *A. B.* omnes & omnimodas Offenſas & Tranſgreſſiones pro Abraſione Raſura & Interlineatione aliquorum Rotulorum Recordorum Brevium Warrantorum Recognitionum ſive aliorum Memorandorum noſtrorum aut alicujus Anteceſſorum ſeu Progenitorum noſtrorum quorumcumque in aliqua Curia ſive aliquibus Curiis noſtris, aut alicujus Anteceſſorum ſeu Progenitorum noſtrorum, ante prædictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* perpetratas ſive factas:

A.D. 1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Ac etiam omnia & ſingula Judicia, Pœnas Mortis, Punitiones, ac Exitus & Proficua omnium & ſingulorum Dominiorum Maneriorum Terrarum Tenementorum ac cæterorum Hæreditamentorum ipſius *A. B.* Nobis aut alicui Progenitorum noſtrorum, occaſione Præmiſſorum ſeu eorum alicujus ſive aliquorum, per præfatum *A. B.* forisfactorum ſive deperditorum, & Nobis aut alicui Anteceſſorum ſeu Progenitorum noſtrorum, ante dictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* ultimò præteritum ratione Præmiſſorum debita pertinentia ſive ſpectantia:

Et ulterius, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus præfato *A. B.* omnes & ſingulas Sectas & cauſas Sectarum, ante prædictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* ultimò præteritum, quarum cognitio ſpectat ad Forum Eccleſiaſticum & quæ examinabiles & determinabiles exiſtunt in aliqua Curia Chriſtianitatis, ſeu coram aliquo Judice Eccleſiaſtico, ſeu quibuſcunq; Commiſſionariis Eccleſiaſticis infra Regnum Angliæ, & quæ adhuc dependent & remanent indiſcuſſæ, tantummodò quoad aliquam Sectam, ſeu Exhibitionem ſeu Proſecutionem alicujus Sectæ, in aliqua Curia Eccleſiaſtica, ſeu coram aliquo Judice Eccleſiaſtico, ſeu quibuſcumque Commiſſionariis Eccleſiaſticis, ac omnes & ſingulos Contemptus de aut pro eiſdem aut earum aliqua;

Necnon omnes & omnimodas Offenſas Tranſgreſſiones Contemptus & Negligentias contra formam quorumcumque Statutorum de Liberatura Signis & Bagiis, ac contra formam alicujus

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Statuti pro Retentione facta ſive perpetrata, ac contra Adjutores Receptores & Retentores eorumdem, ante dictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* Nobis aut alicui Anteceſſorum ſive Progenitorum noſtrorum forisfactas ſive deperditas;

Necnon omnes & omnimodos Contemptus & Negligentias per præfatum *A. B.* ſolum, ſeu conjunctim cum aliqua alia Perſona ſive cum aliquibus aliis Perſonis, contra formam & effectum quorumcumque Statutorum de falſis Ponderibus & Menſuris non utendis;

Necnon omnes & omnimodas Uſuras, Contractus Uſuræ, Barganias corruptas ac Cheviſantias illicitas;

Ac omnes & omnimodas Forisfacturas Debita & Demanda nobis debita pertinentia ſive ſpectantia, ratione aliquarum Recognitionum Aſſumptionum Manucaptionum Injunctionum Scriptorum Obligatariorum, aut aliorum Scriptorum quorumcumque, Nobis aut alicui Anteceſſorum ſive Progenitorum noſtrorum, ſive alicui aliæ Perſonæ ſive aliquibus aliis Perſonis ad uſum noſtrum, vel ad uſum alicujus Anteceſſorum ſive Progenitorum noſtrorum, ante prædictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* recognitorum aſſumptorum manucaptorum factorum ſive habitorum per præfatum *A. B.* ſolum, vel per ipſum conjunctim cum alia Perſona ſive aliis Perſonis pro ſeipſo, vel pro aliqua alia Perſona vel pro aliquibus aliis Perſonis tantummodò, pro ſeu concernent. Pace noſtra, ſeu alicujus Anteceſſorum ſive Progenitorum noſtrorum, conſervanda, aut pro aut concernent. Bono Geſtu aut ſe benè gerendo, ante prædictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* ultimò præteritum, aliquo modo forisfacturorum.

Ac inſuper pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus præfato *A. B.* omnes & omnimodas Utlagarias quaſcumque, verſus ipſum *A. B.* ſolum, aut conjunctim cum aliqua alia Perſona ſive cum aliquibus aliis Perſonis, aut verſus aliquem Anteceſſorem ſive aliquos Anteceſſores ipſius *A. B.* aut verſus aliquem alium ſive aliquos alios, cujus vel quorum idem *A. B.* Hæres Executor ſive Adminiſtrator exiſtit, ratione ſive occaſione Præmiſſorum ſeu eorum alicujus, aut alicujus alteræ Rei Cauſæ vel Materiæ cujuſcumque, tàm ad Sectam noſtram quàm ad Sectam alicujus Progenitorum noſtrorum, ſeu aliquorum aliorum quorumcumque, ante *prædictum viceſimum Diem Martii* promulgatas, & firmam Pacem noſtram eidem *A. B.* conceſſimus; ita tamen quòd A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. ſtet recto in Curia noſtra ſiquis verſus eum loqui voluerit:

Et inſuper, per Præſentes, damus & concedimus præfato *A. B.* omnia & omnimoda Bona & Catalla Nobis aut alicui Anteceſſorum ſive Progenitorum noſtrorum, ratione hujuſmodi Utlagariæ, forisfacta deperdita ſive pertinentia; ac omnes & omnimodos Exitus Redditus Reventiones & Proficua omnium & ſingulorum Dominiorum Maneriorum Terrarum Tenementorum, ac cæterorum Præmiſſorum & Hæreditamentorum quorumcumque, quæ nunc ſunt aut nuper fuerunt præfati *A. B.* aut alicujus alterius Perſonæ ſive aliquarum aliarum Perſonarum, cujus vel quorum Hæres Executor vel Adminiſtrator exiſtit; videlicet, a tempore ſive temporibus aliquarum hujuſmodi Utlagariarum in ipios ſeu eorum aliquem promulgatarum, hucuſque provenientia ſive creſcentia, tàm per manus ſuas proprias retinenda, quam per manus nunc & nuper Vicecomitum Eſcaetorum Ballivorum Coronatorum & aliorum Miniſtrorum noſtrorum quorumcumque, de Dono noſtro capienda, abſque Compoto ſeu aliquo alio proinde Nobis reddendo ſeu ſolvendo; ac omnes & omnimodas Offenſas & Contemptus contra formam & effectum cujuſdam Statuti pro Cuſtodia magnorum Equorum, aut aliqua alia Re ſeu Materia in eodem Statuto contentis, per præfatum *A. B.* ante prædictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* perpetratas ſive commiſſas:

Necnon de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus præfato *A. B.* per Præſentes, omnes & omnimodas Offenſas & Tranſgreſſiones pro aliqua & quacumque Alienatione facta ſive habita, ante prædictum *viceſimum Diem Martii* ſine Licentia noſtra Regia, aut ſine Licentia Regia Dominæ *Elizabethæ nuper Reginæ Angliæ*, præfato *A. B.* aut alicui Anteceſſorum ſuorum, ſive alicui aliæ Perſonæ ſive aliquibus aliis Perſonis, per aliquam aliam Perſonam ſive aliquas alias Perſonas, de aliquibus Honoribus Maneriis Terris Tenementis ſive Hæreditamentis, in manibus præfati *A. B.* exiſtentibus in Poſſeſſione Revertione ſive Remaneria; necnon omnes & ſingulos Fines Exitus & Proficua quæ prædictæ nuper *Reginæ Elizabethæ*, aut Nobis, ullo modo prætextu aut ratione alicujus talis Alienationis

ſine

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

aut in Præmiſſis factæ, vacuæ ſint & nullius vigoris neque effectûs.

Porrò, ex abundanti Gratia noſtra, concedere dignamur, omnibus præfatis Subditis noſtris, quicumque univerſalem Pardonationem noſtram proſequantur, quòd eandem habebunt ſolventes tantummodò *Viginti ſex Solidos & octo Denarios* pro omnibus quibuſcumque Feodis conſuetis.

Et ulterius de uberiori Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro majore Commodo quorumlibet Subditorum noſtrorum, & Exoneratione eorum, Cuſtagiorum Onerum & Expenſarum in ea parte; Volumus & per Præſentes firmiter præcipimus & mandamus, prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Thomæ Egerton* Militi *Baroni de Elleſmere* Magni Sigilli noſtri Angliæ Cuſtodi, quòd ſinat & permittat omnes & ſinguli Subditi noſtri quoſcumque (exceptis ſuperius exceptis) ad eorum libitum, capere & habere tot tales & hujuſmodi particulares Articulos & Clauſulas hujus Generalis Pardonationis noſtræ quot & quales eis & eorum cuilibet, de tempore in tempus, durante toto Termino unius Anni proximò ſequentis expediens neceſſarium & requiſitum videbitur; & quod ad eorum libitum & voluntatem reliquum & reſiduum hujus Generalis Pardonationis noſtræ, relinquant & omittant, & eorum quilibet relinquat & omittat; necnon quòd ſinat & permittat ſigillari & deliberari & ſigillari & deliberari mandet, alicui Subdito noſtro (exceptis præexceptis) tales Literas noſtras Patentes Pardonationem petentibus ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Angliæ, continentes tot & tales particulares Articulos ſive Clauſulas hujus Generalis Pardonationis noſtræ, quot & quales illi, vel eorum aliquis, requirent vel requiret; aliquo in Præſentibus ſuperius contento in contrarium non obſtante; Et hæ Præſentes erunt dicto *Domino Cuſtodi* Magni Sigilli noſtri Angliæ ſufficiens Warrantum & Exoneratio in hac parte:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Julii.

Per ipſum Regem.

Pro Martino Schovero Medico Reginæ.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac* 1. *p.* 5.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto nobis *Martino Schovero* in Medicinis Doctori, Officium & Locum Ordinarii & Primarii Medici Dominæ *Annæ Reginæ* Uxoris noſtræ, unà cum Dietis, Allocationibus Vini Ceræ & Bouge le Court, ac omnibus Proficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præheminentiis Privilegiis Authoritatibus & Advantagiis dicto Officio qualitercunque ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus quoviſmodo; ac dictum *Martinum Schoverum* Ordinarium & Primarium Medicum dictæ *Dominæ Reginæ* Uxoris noſtræ facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et inſuper, de uberiori Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, per Præſentes, damus & concedimus dicto *Martino Schovero* quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum;

Habendum gaudendum exercendum & occupandum Officium & Locum prædictum Ordinarii & Primarii Medici dictæ Dominæ *Annæ Reginæ* Uxoris noſtræ, præfato *Martino Schovero* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum Dietis & Allocationibus Vini Ceræ & Bouge le Court, ac omnibus Proficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præheminentiis Privilegiis Authoritatibus & Advantagiis dicto Officio qualitercunque pertinentibus ſive quomodocunque ſpectantibus;

Ac habendum percipiendum levandum & gaudendum dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* dicto *Martino Schovero*, de Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentium ibidem, a Feſto *Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis*

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

ginis ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali dicti *Martini Schoveri*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli* & *Natalis Domini*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam:

Volentes & concedentes inſuper quòd præfatus *Martinus Schoverus*, prædictum Officium cum omnibus & ſingulis Pertinentiis, ac prædictum annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* annuatim ſive per Annum modis omnibus ut prædicitur ſolvendum; ac omnia & ſingula Proficua Dietas Allocationes prædictas & Bouge le Courte, cum omnibus Emolumentis, Præheminentiis Authoritatibus & Commoditatibus quibuſcunque & qualibuſcunque eidem Officio ſpectantibus, habeat percipiat & gaudeat durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliqua alia Perſona, ſive aliquæ aliæ Perſonæ, dictum Officium & Locum Ordinarii & Primarii Medici ullius Reginæ & Uxoris alicujus Progenitoris noſtri Regis Angliæ ante hæc tempora occupans vel occupantes, habuit aut recepit, habuerunt aut perceperunt, aut habere vel percipere debuit aut potuit, debuerunt aut potuerunt: A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Eò quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſexto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Willielmo Camden.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 13. *m.* 32. *dor.*

James, by the Grace of God, &c. to, oure truſtie and wellbeloved Servaunt, *William Camden* Eſquire furnamed *Clarencieulx King of Armes* of the Eaſt Weſt and South Partes of our Realm of England from the Ryver of Trente Southwardes, and to all other oure lovynge Subjects, Greetynge.

Foraſmuche as God, of his great Clemency and Goodneſs, hath ſubjected to our Empyre and Governance the Nobillitie People and Commons of this Realme of Englande;

Wee,

Myndinge of our Royall and abſolute Power to Us commytted, to viſitt ſurvey and view throughoute all our Realm of Englande and other Dominions, as well for a due Order to be kept and obſerved in all things, touchinge the Office and Dueties apperteyning to Armes, as alſo for Reformation of dyvers and ſundrie Abuſes and Diſorders, daylye ariſeing and growinge for want of ordinary Vyſytations Surveys and Viewes in tymes convenient according to the aunciente forme and laudable Cuſtome of the Lawes of Armes; And that the Nobillity of this Realme maye be preſerved in everie degree as apperteyneth, as well in Honor as in Worſhippe; And that every Perſon and Perſons, Bodies Politique Corporate and others, maye be the better known in his and theire Eſtate Degree and Myſtery withoute Confuſion or Diſorder.

Have therfore conſtituted deputed ordayned and appoynted, for Us and in our Name, oure ſaid wellbeloved Servante, *William Camden* Eſquire alias *Clarencieulx King of Armes* in the ſaid Eaſt Weſt and Southe Partes of our Realme of Englande from the ſaid River of Trente Southwards, to viſit all the ſaid Province and the Partes and Members thereof, appertayninge to the Office and Charge of the ſaid *Clarencieulx King of Armes*, from tyme to tyme as often and when as he ſhall thinke moſt neceſſary and convenient for the ſame; And not onely to enter into all Churches Caſtles Howſes and other Places at his Diſcretion, to peruſe and take Knowledge, Survey and Viewe of all manner of Armes Cogniſances, Creſts, and other Deviſes of Armes, of all and ſingular oure Subjects, as well Bodies pollitique as others within the ſaide Province, of what Dignitie or Degree Eſtate or Myſterie ſoever they be, lawfullye authoriſed to have uſe or beare any ſuche Armes Cognizances Creſts, and other like Deviſes; with the Notes of theire Diſcentes Pedigrees and Marriages, and the ſame to enter of Recorde in a Regyſter Booke of Armes, accordinge to ſuche Order as is preſcrybed and ſett forthe in the Office Charge and Oathe taken by our ſaide Servante at his Creation and Coronation; But alſo to correcte controlle and reforme all manner of Armes Creſtes Cognyſances and Deviſes unlawfull or unlawfully uſurped borne or taken by any manner

Perſon

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Perſon or Perſons within the ſame Province, contrarye to the due Order of the Lawe of Armes; and the ſame to reverſe, pull downe, and otherwyſe deface at his Diſcretion, as well in Cote Armes, Helme, Standerds, Pennons and Hatchmentes of Tentes and Pavilions, as alſo in Plate, Jewells, Paper, Parchment, Wyndows, Graveſtones and Monuments, or elleſwhere, whereſoever they be ſett or placed, whether they be in Sheilde Scutcheon Lozenge Square Roundell, or otherwiſe howeſoever, contrary to the Antiquitie and aunciente Lawes Cuſtoms Rules Privileges and Orders of Arms.

And further, We by theiſe Preſents doe geve and graunt, to the ſaid *Clarencieulx*, full Power and Auctoritie to reprove controll and make infamous, by Proclamation to be made at the Aſſizes or Generall Seſſions within the ſame his Provynce to be had and kept, or at ſuch other Place or Places as he or they ſhall think moſt meet and convenient, all and all manner of Perſon or Perſons that unlaufullye, and without juſt Auctoritie Vocation or due Callinge, do or have done or ſhall uſurpe to take uppon him or them anye manner of Tytle of Honor or Dignity; as *Eſquier*, *Gentleman*, or other;

And likewyſe to reforme and comptrolle all ſuche as at any Funerall or Interments ſhall uſe or weare anye Mourning Apparel; as Gowns, Hoods, Tippets, or ſuch like, contrarie to the Order lymitted and preſcrybed in the tyme of the moſte noble Prince, *Kinge Henrie*, of famous Memorie, *the Seaventh*, oure Grandfather, otherwiſe or in anye other ſorte then to theire Eſtates and Degrees dothe or ſhall appertayne.

And furthermore by theiſe Preſents We prohibite and forbid that no Paynter Glaſier Gouldſmithe Graver, or any other Artyficer whatſoever he or they be within the ſaid Province of the ſaid *Clarencieulx*, ſhall take upon them to paynt grave glaſe deviſe or ſet forth, by anye wayes or meanes, any manner of Armes Creſtes Cognizaunces Pedegrees or other Deviſes, appertaining to the Offyce of Armes, otherwiſe or in any other forme or manner then they maye lawfully doe, and ſhall be allowed hy the ſaide *Clarencieulx* hys Deputie or Deputies, according to the auncyente Lawes and Statutes of Armes.

And Wee forbidde and ſtraightlie commaunde all our Sheriffes Commyſſioners Archdeacons Officialls Scryvenors Clerks Wryters, or others whatſoever they he, to call name or write in any Aſſyſe, Seſſyons, Courte, or orher open Place or Places, or els to uſe in any Writinge the Addition of *Eſquier* or *Gentleman*, unleſſe they be able to ſtand unto and juſtiſye the ſame hy the Law of Armes of our Realme, or ells be aſcerteyned thereof, hy Advertyſemente in Writinge, from the ſaide *Clarencieulx King of Armes* or his Deputye or Deputies, Attorney or Attorneys. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And futther Wee ſtraightlye charge and commande, that noe orher Perſon or Perſous ſhall intromytte or meddle with anye thinge or thinges, touching and concerning the Office of Armes within the ſaide Provynce, withoute ſpecyall Licence and Auctoritie of the ſaide *Clarencieulx* in Writinge, under the Seale of the ſaid Office, firſte had and obteyned from the ſaide *Clarencieulx:*

All the which ſaid Power Prehemynence Juriſdiction and Auctoritie above ſpecified, for Us oure Heires and Succeſſors, Wee do geve and graunte by theiſe Preſents, to the ſaid *William Camden* aliàs *Clarencieulx* dureinge his naturall Lief, in as large and ample manner and forme in every thing and things as anye hys Predeceſſors, or any other bearinge the Name or Tytle of *Clarencieulx* have or had, did or might doe hy force of any Lettres Patentes graunted hy anye of our Predeceſſors, or as of right he or they ought or might have uſed to doe and exerciſed hy force of his ſaid Office; with all manner of Proffits Advantages and Emoluments thereunto belonging.

Wherefore We will and ſtraightlye charge and commande all and ſinguler our Juſtices Sheriffes Maiors Baylliffs, and all other our Officers Mynyſters and Conſtahles, and all and every our loving Subjects, that, in the execution of the Premiſſes, they effectuallye imploye theire heſt Ayde Aſſiſtance Furtheraunce and Counſaile to our ſaid Servante hys Deputie or Deputies, ſoe often and when as he or anye of them ſhall requyre the ſame, in all that they convenientlie may, as they tender our Favoure, and will anſweare the contrarie at their Perills.

And further, hy theiſe Preſentes, We doe auctoriſe our ſaid Servante to nominate and appointe, under the Seal of his ſaid Office, ſo many Deputies or Attorneys as ſhall be thought to him

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. him expediente for the better execution of all and ſinguler the Premiſſes:

And yf there fortune to falle out in this Viſitation any manner of Scruple Doubt Queſtion, or any Miſdemeanor of any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, that cannot be convenientlie decyded or ended by our ſaid Servaunt, or by ſuch Deputie or Deputies or Attorneys as he under the Seale of his ſaid Office ſhall name and appoynte; Then oure Mynd and Pleaſure ys, That our ſaid Servante his Deputie Deputies or Attorneis named as ys aforeſaid, ſhall commaunde ſuche Perſon or Perſons, whome the ſaid Queſtion Scruple or Miſdemeanor ſhall concerne, under a certaine Payn, and at a certein Daie, to appear before the *Earle Marſhall of England* for the time before, by whom the ſaid Scruple Queſtion or Miſdemeanor ſhall be heard and ordered according to the Lawes and Cuſtome of Armes in that caſe provided and of auncyent tyme uſed; any Statute Law Proclamation Cuſtome or Uſage to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Harfeilde*, the fyfte Daye of Auguſte.

Per ipſum Regem.

Oratio Nomine Majoris Ballivorum & Burgenſium Southamptoniæ Munus Regi Offerentium.

A.D.1603. *Bibl. Cotton. Veſpaſian F. 9. fol. 156.*

MANY the Kings and Queens heretofore of this nohle Realm have (*moſt mightie and Chriſtian King*) been pleaſed uppon their important Occaſions and Affairs, as alſo ſometymes for their princely Delights and Pleaſures, to viſit this your *Majeſty*'s poor *Toune and Countie of Southampton*, and that to the exceeding great Comfort and Good of the ſame; But yet never, I may bouldly ſay, any of them hrought lyke Joy to this Place as now your *Highnes* Preſence dothe to the ſame: For, to let paſs the Bleſſings, which your *Majeſtie*'s Acceſſe hy moſt juſt Title to the Imperiall Croune of this Realm and of Ireland, hath poured uppon both the ſame; as the Bleſſyng of Peace with all ſorraine Princes; the aſſured hope of a perpetuall Union of your Realme of Scotland unto this Kingdome; the apparent continewance of a Succeſſion to all your Crowns hy a moſt nohle Progenie of your Royall Children; and, which is greateſt of all, a more ſure eſtabliſhinge of the Goſpell of Chriſt Jeſus amongſt Us than ever before: This poor Town hath alreadie receaved, beſyds theiſe generall Bleſſings to all your Suhjects, a moſt ſinguler Benefitt, hy your *Majeſty*'s takyng away diverſe Monopolies, whereby the Trade of all forraine Merchants beeyng opened to this your Hienes *Port of Southampton*, the ſame is in all good Poſſibilitie to wade out of their Povertie; and, by honeſt Traſficque with all Forrainers, to growe in ſhort tyme unto Wealth, wherehy they may bee abler to ſerve your Hieneſs.

But the *Majeſtie* of your Royall Preſence aſtoniſhing mee, I am forced ſodaynly to breake off my Speach with this moſt humhle Prayer to God; That he will long preſerve your *Sacred Majeſtie* in your Reigne over us, yf it bee his holy Will to dubble the happie Years of our late *Queen*.

And whereas the State of this your poore Toune, can aford nothing worthie ſo Excellent and Renowned a Prince as you are; yet, in the names of the Mayor Bayliffes and Burgeſſes of the ſame, and in token that, not only their Goods hut their Bodies and Lyves, as becometh loyall Subjects, are at all tymes readie to be ſacrificed for your Hieneſs Service; I do moſt humbly offer to you this their ſmall Preſent, which they all lykewiſe moſt humbly on their Knees crave to be of you graciouſly accepted.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Liberatura pro Domino Cancellario Angliæ.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 12. dorſ.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To the *Treaſorer and Barons of our Exchequer*, and to the *Auditor or Auditors* of the Accomptes of the Clerke or Keeper of our Hanaper in our Chancery, and of our cheiſe Butler of England, and of our Keeper of our Great Garderobe; and to the *Clerke or Keeper of our ſaid Hanaper* to our cheiſe Butler of England, and to the *Keeper and Clarke of our ſaid Garderobe*, and to every of them that nowe bee and for the tyme hereafter ſhal bee, Greeting.

Where Wee, of our Grace eſpeciall, certen Knowledge, and meer Motion, for the great Truſt and Confidence that We have in the Wiſedome and Dexteritie of, our right truſty and welbeloved Counſellor, *Thomas Lord Elleſmere*, and for certen other eſpeciall Cauſes Us moving, have given and graunted unto the ſaid *Thomas Lord Elleſmere* the Office of our Lord Chauncellor of England, and given Auctority to the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere* to heare examyne and determyne Cauſes Matters and Suytes as ſhall happen to bee, as well in our Chauncery as in our Starchamber, like as the Chauncellor of England or Keeper of the Great Seal of England, of Us or our Progenitors for the tyme being, heretofore hath uſed done and practiſed, with all and ſinguler manner of Fees Diettes Robes Liveries Wax and Wine Rewards and other Profits Allowances and Commodities, to or with the ſame Roome or Office of Chauncellor or Keeper of the Greate Seale of England, in any wiſe or by any manner meane due appertayning uſed or belonging, in like and in as ample manner and forme as any Lord Chauncellor of England or Keeper of the Great Seal of England, either in the tyme of *King Henry the Eight* or *King Edward the Sixt*, or in the tymes of *Queene Mary* or *Queene Elizabeth*, hath had enjoyed perceived and received for and in the ſame:

And therefore Wee will charge and commaunde, not only the Clerke or Keeper *of our Hanaper* in our ſaid Chancery for the tyme being, that yee, of ſuche our Money as is or ſhall come to your Handes of ours or to our Uſe, do content and pay, or cauſe to bee contented and paid to the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere* from tyme to tyme for his Wages Diettes Robes and Lyveries of himſelf and the Maſters of our Chancery, like Fees and Rewardes, and in as large manner and as large Somme and Sommes of Money as any of the ſaid Lord Chauncellors or Lord Keepers of the Great Seal had and perceived for the ſame Room or Office of Lord Chauncellor or Lord Keeper of the Greate Seale; that is to ſay, after the rate of *Five hundred forty two Poundes and fifteene Shillings Sterling* by the Yere, for and from the *twentith Day of July* now laſt paſt hitherto, and from henceforth as long as the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere* ſhall exerciſe the ſaid Roome or Office of Lord Chancellor of England; And alſo for his Attendance in our ſaid Starchamber after the rate of *Fiftie Poundes* Sterling every Terme, and after the rate of *Three hundred Poundes* by the Yere from the ſaid twentith Day of July laſt paſt hetherto, and from henceforth as long as the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere* ſhall execute or uſe the ſame Roome or Office of our Lord Chauncellor, over and above the ſaid Allowance, in like manner as the foreſaid Lord Chancellors or Lord Keepers of the Greate Seale before this tyme at any tyme had and perceived:

And alſo that yee, our *Cheiſe Butler* of England for the tyme being, content and pay or cauſe to be contented and paid to the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere* after the rate of *Threeſcore Poundes* for twelve Tonnes of Wyne by the Yere, and ſo after the ſame rate for and from the foreſaid twentith Day of July laſt paſt hetherto, and ſo from henceforth during the tyme that he ſhall occupie and exerciſe the ſaid Room or Office of Lord Chauncellor of England:

And alſo that yee, the *Keeper of our Greate Garderobe*, for and from the ſame time hetherto, and from henceforth, of ſuch our Money or Revenues as is or ſhal bee comen to your handes, do content and pay, or cauſe to be contented and paid to the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere*, for his Waxe due to him by reaſon of his ſaid Office of Lord Chauncellor, after the rate of *Sixtene Poundes* by the Yere, for and from the ſame tyme hetherto, and ſo forth in like manner and forme as the aforeſaid Lord Chauncellors or Lord Kepers of the Greate Seale at any tyme had or

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

receaved for the ſame in the ſaid Office or Roome of Lord Chauncellor or Lord Keeper of the Greate Seale:

And further Wee will and graunte that yee, our ſaid *Treaſorers and Barons* of our ſaid Exchequer and the *Auditors* and all other our Officers and Mynifters for the tyme being or that hereafter ſhall bee, and every of you to whom in this caſe it ſhall appertayne, from tyme to tyme do make or cauſe to bee made to the ſaid *Clerke or Keper of our Hanaper* of our ſaid Chauncery, and to the ſaid *Chefe Butler* of England, and alſo to the ſaid *Keeper of our Great Garderobe* for the tyme beinge, and to every of them, in theire ſeverall Accompt or Accomptes of which they or any of them bee in yelding or ſhall yelde before you or any of you, at or for any tyme or tymes due Allowance playne Deduction and Diſcharge of all and ſeverall the foreſaid Somes of Money as they or any of them ſhall content and pay for the Wages Fees Rewardes Dyettes Robes Wax and Wine, as before particulerly expreſſed, by Us graunted as aforeſaid, for and from the ſaid twentith Day of July laſt paſt hetherto, and from henceforth during the tyme that the ſaid *Lord Elleſmere* ſhall exerciſe the ſaid Office of Lord Chauncellor of England; any Matter Lawe Courſe or Cauſe you or any of you to the contrary moving in any wiſe notwithſtanding; And theſe our Letters under our Great Seale ſhall be unto you and every of you ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalfe.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Hampton Court*, the nynth Day of Auguſt.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio ad reprimendum Deprædatores ſupra Mare.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 3. *m.* 8.

THE Kinge's Majeſtie, Being certenly informed through the manifold and daylie Complaynts made to his Highneſſe, as well by his owne Subjects as others, of the continuall Depredations and Piracyes committed on the Seas by certen lewde and ill diſpoſed Perſons, and fyndinge that the ordinarie Proceedings, held of late tymes for the Suppreſſinge of theſe Enormityes and Offences, have wrought leſſe Reformation then was expected;

In his princely Care to preſerve Juſtice as one of the mayne Pillers of his Eſtate, and for the ſpeedier ſuppreſſinge of all ſuche Piracies and Depredations, Crymes moſt hatefull to his Mynde, and ſcandalous to his peaceable Government, and for the better continuance of Amitye with all other Prynces and States, hath, with the Adviſe of his Privie Councell, for the ſpeedy Prevention or ſevere Puniſhement hereafter of ſuch fowle Crymes and Piracyes, ſet doune certen Articles hereunto annexed, which his *Highneſs* commaundeth all his Officers whome it maye concerne, of what Degree ſoever, to ſee duely executed; wherein, yf any manner of Perſon ſhall be found culpable or willfully negligent, contemptuous or diſobedient, his *Majeſtie* declareth herehy that Puniſhment ſhall be inflicted uppon him or them with ſuch Severitie, as the Example thereof ſhall terrefie all others from committing any ſo odious Crimes or contemptuous Offences.

First, That no Man of War be furniſhed or ſet out to Sea hy any of his *Majeſtie*'s Subjects, under pain of Death, and Confiſcation of Lands and Goodes, not onlye to the Captaynes and Marriners, hut alſoe to the Owners and Victuallers, if the Company of the ſaid Shippe ſhall committe any Piracye Depredation or Murther at the Sea upon any of his *Majeſtie*'s Friends.

Item, That yf any Perſon whatſoever ſhall uppon the Seas, take any Shippe that doth belonge to any of his *Majeſtie*'s Friends and Alyes or to any of their Suhjects, or ſhall take out of it hy Force any Goodes of what nature or Quallitye ſoever, he or they ſo offendinge ſhall ſuffer Death with Confiſcation of Landes and Goodes, accordinge to the Lawe in that caſe provided.

Item, That all Admyrall Cauſes (except the Cauſes nowe dependinge before the Commiſſioners for Cauſes of Depredations) ſhall be ſumarely, without admittinge any unneceſſarye Delaye.

Item, That no Appeale from him be admitted to the Defendant or Defendants in Cauſes of Depredation, either againſt the Offendors, or their Acceſſaries before or after the Offence com-

A.D.1603. committed, or thoſe in whoſe Poſſeſſion the Goods ſpoyled are founde, unleſſe firſt, by way of Proviſion, the Somme adjudged be payd to the Plaintife uppon Suerties to repaye it, if the Sentence ſhall be reverſed. 1 Jac. 1.

Item, That no Prohibition in ſuch Caſes of Spoyle, and their Acceſſaries or Dependances, be graunted hereafter.

Item, That no Shippe or Goodes taken from any his *Majeſtie*'s Friends, ſhall he delivered by any other order then uppon Proofe made in the ſaid Courte of Admiralty, before the ſaid Judge or his Deputie, to the end that a Recorde may be kepte of all ſuch Reſtitutions made to Strangers, to ſerve when occaſion ſhall require.

Item, That everie Vice-Admyrall is enjoyned hy this Proclamation; whereof he ſhall take notice at his Perill, to certefie into the ſaid Courte of the Admiralty, every Quarter of the Year, what Man of Warre hath gone to the Sea, or retourned home within that tyme with any Goodes taken at Sea, or the procedue thereof, uppon payne to looſe to his *Majeſtie*, by way of Fyne, for everie ſuche Default *Fortie Poundes* of currant Money of England, to be anſwered unto his *Majeſtie*'s Receipt of the Exchequer, by Certificat from the ſaid Judge of the Admiralty, under the Great Seale of that Office, to be directed to the *Lord Treaſurer* and Barons of the Exchequer.

Item, That all *the King*'s Suhjects ſhall forbear from ayding or receaving of any Pyrate or Sea Rover, or any Perſon not being a knoun Marchant, by contracting buyinge ſellinge or exchaunging with them, or by victualling of them or any of their Company, wherby they or any of them ſhall be the more enahled to goe or retourn to the Seas to commit any Piracy or Diſorder, uppon payne for ſo doing to be puniſhed preſently as the principall Offendors and Pirats ought to be.

Item, That the Viceadmiralls Cuſtomers and the other Officers of the Ports, ſhall not ſuffer any Shippe to go to the Seas, before ſuche tyme as they reſpectively in their ſeveral Ports have duely ſearched and viſited the ſame, to the intente to ſtaye ſuch Perſons as apparantlye ſhall be furniſhed for the Warres and not for Marchandize or Fiſhing; and yf there ſhall be any manner of Suſpition that the ſaid Perſon, thougb he ſhall pretende to trade for Marchandize or Fiſhinge, hath or may have an intent, by his Proviſions or Furniture, otherwiſe then to uſe the Trade of Marchandize or Fiſhinge; that, in ſuch caſe of Suſpicion, the Officers of the Ports ſhall ſtaie, and in no wiſe ſuffer the ſame to paſs to the Seas, without good Bands hy ſufficient Suerties firſt had, to uſe notbing but a lawfull Trade of Marchandize or Fiſhing; and yf the ſaid Officers ſhall ſuffer any Perſon otherwiſe to repayr to the Seas then above is mentioned, they ſhall not only anſwer for any Piracies, wbich any ſuch Perſon ſhall chance hereafter to doe uppon the Seas, but ſhall ſuffer Impriſonment until the Offendors may be apprehended if they ſhall be living: And generally, his *Majeſtie* declareth and denounceth all ſuch Pyrats and Rovers uppon the Seas to be out of his *Majeſtie*'s Protection, and lawfully to be by any Perſon taken puniſhed and ſuppreſſed with Extremitye. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And whereas divers great and enormous Spoyles and Piracies have bene of late tyme committed within the *Straits of Gibralter*, hy Captain *Thomas Tomkins* Gentleman, *Edmund Bonham*, *Walter Jalveryn*, Marriners, and divers other Engliſh Pyrats, and the Goodes Moneys and Marchandizes, brought into England by them, have been ſcattered ſold and diſpoſed of moſt lewdly and prodigally, by the meanes of their Receivors Comforters and Ahbettors, to the exceeding Prejudice of his *Majeſtie*'s good Freinds *the Venetians*, whom they liave robbed; and to the great Diſpleaſure of God and Diſhonour to this State; *his Majeſtie* doth expreſſly command all Lieutenaunts Deputie Lieutenaunts, Admiralls, Viceadmiralls, and their Deputies, and all other Officers of the Admiraltie, and all Juſtices of the Peas, Mayors, Sheriffes, Bailifes, Conſtables and all other his Officers and Miniſters whatſoever, to uſe all Care and Diligence in the inquiring and ſearching for and apprehending of all ſuch Pyrats, their Receivors Comforters and Abettors, and yf they ſhall by their Travells and Cares find any of them, to ſend them preſently under ſafe Cuſtodie to tbe Common Gaoles of *Hampeſhire* or *Dorſetſhire*, there to remaine without Bayl or Maynpriſe, till the *Lorde High Admirall of England*, or his Lieutenant the Judge of the High Courte of the Admiraltie, ſhall diſpoſe of them accordinge to the Lawes in that caſe provided.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione Regalis Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Briſtoll.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 12. *dorſ.*

REX &c. Prædilecto & Fideli Conſiliario noſtro *Thomæ Egerton Militi Baroni de Elſmere* Domino Cancellario Angliæ, ac omnibus aliis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Briſtollienſi per Promotionem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Briſtollen. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto ac Reverendum Patrem *Johannem Thornborow*, nuper Epiſcopum Limericenſem, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem, ipſiuſq; Fidelitatem Nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Briſtollen. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis prædicto Epiſcopatui dudùm ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in Manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni prærariſſimæ Sororis noſtræ Elizabethæ nuper Reginæ Angliæ primo, inde editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen') ei reſtituimus per Præſentes:

Quare vobis mandamus quòd, ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Angliæ, Literas ac Brevia noſtra pro Reſtitutione Temporalium prædicti Epiſcopatûs Briſtoll. præfato Epiſcopo Electo, fieri faciatis in debita forma ac in tali caſu conſueta; habenda & percipienda Exitus & Proficua prædicti Epiſcopatûs Briſtoll. præfato Electo, a Die viceſimo quarto Martii ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito hucuſque proveniencia ſive creſcentia, abſque Compoto ſeu aliquo alio proinde Nobis Hæredibus vel Succeſſoribus noſtris quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo: Et hæ Literæ noſtræ erunt vobis in hac parte ſufficiens Warrantum & Exoneratio.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* duodecimo Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Epiſcopo Briſtoll.

A.D 1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 8.

REX, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Glouceſtriæ, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Epiſcopatu Briſtollenſi, per Promotionem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem. *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Briſtoll prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, ac Reverendum Patrem *Johannem Thorneborough* nuper Epiſcopum Limericenſem in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu Briſtoll. recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Manerûs, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni prærariſſimæ Sororis noſtræ, *Elizabethæ* nuper Reginæ Angliæ, primo, inde editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen') ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato Epiſcopo electo Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs Briſtoll. cum Pertinentiis (exceptis præexceptis) a viceſimo quinto Die Martii ultimo præterito hucuſque proveniencia ſive creſcentia, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* duodecimo Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſi-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis ſuh Data prædicta; videlicet,

Dilecto & fideli ſuo Majori Civitatis ſuæ Briſtoll. ac Eſcaetori ſuo infra eandem Civitatem.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Somerſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Dorſ.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Southampt.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Berk.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

De Conceſſione Thomæ Challoner Militis de Gubernatione Principis Walliæ.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 23. m. 10.* JAMES, hy the Grace of God, &c. to, oure truſtie and wellbeloved Syr *Thomas Challoner* Knighte, Greetynge.

Wee have founde yt convenyente, for the hetter Education of the Prince oure Sonne, to remove hym oute of oure owne Houſe, and place him in a Houſe aparte, where he maye have better Commodetye to attende as well to his Studdies as to hys Recreations for his Healthe; and ſoe to be contynued for a time:

And, for the good Proofe Wee have longe had of youre finguler Affection to oure Perſon, and for the Truſte Wee repoſe in you, as well in regarde of youre Zeale to Religion, as alſo for youre Diſcretion; Wee have made choyſe of you to have the principalle Charge and Cuſtodye, as well of the Perſon of oure faide Sonne, as alſo the overſighte of all hys Houſehoulde and Famylie attendyng him; whoe beinge to Us ſoe deare a Jewell as he ys, the Charge ys likewiſe of greate Waighte and Care to you; Wherefore We have thoughte good to accompany ſo great a Burden with ſufficiente Auctoritie to you for the Execution and Diſcharge thereof, and doe therefore directe theiſe oure Letters Patentes to you under oure Greate Seale of Englande, wherehy Wee doe give you Power and Auctoritie, for the better execution of this Charge commytted to you, to commaunde rule and directe, as well all Perſons which ſhall be of ordinarye Attendance aboute oure Sonne the Prince in hys Houſe, in all thinges that maye concerne the Safetye of his Perſon, or the Obſervation of good Rule in hys Houſe; as alſo all Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Bailiffes, Hedboroughes, Conſtahles, and all other oure Offycers and Mynyſters in place nexte adjoining to the Houſe, whereſoever for the tyme oure ſaide Sonne ſhall happen to be, to be aidinge and aſſiſtinge to you in thinges concernynge thys youre Charge, and namelye in viſitynge of Howſes in Townes and Villages nexte to the Place of Aboade of oure faide Sonne, to diſcover Infeccion of Sicknes, or any lewde or ſuſpected Perſons that ſhall preſume to haunte neere to hys ſaide Aboade.

Wherefore Wee will and command all Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Sheryffs, Bayliffes, Hedboroughes, Conſtables, and all other oure Offycers and Mynifters whatſoever, to be readie and obediente to all your Directions, from tyme to tyme as you ſhall have occaſyon to requyre theire Aide and Aſſiſtance, and thereof not to faile as they will anſwere the contrarie at theire Perill.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Harfeilde*, the ſeventeenth Daye of Auguſt.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Commiſſio ſpecialis Johanni Epiſcopo Cantuarienſi & aliis, ad inquirendum & determinandum circa Hæreſim & alias Offenſiones.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 13. dor.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To the moſt Reverend Father in God, oure righte truſtye and righte welbeloved Counſellor, *John Lord Archbiſhop of Canterburye*,

To our righte truſtye and welbeloved Counſellor, *Charles Earl of Nottingham* oure Lorde Admyrall,

To the righte Reverend Father in God, *Thomas Lord Biſhop of Wincheſter*,

Sir *John Harbert* Knyght, our ſecond Secretarye and of our Privie Counſell,

Sir *Thomas Weſt* Knyghte,

Sir *Julius Ceſar* Knyght, one of our Maſters of Requeſtes,

Sir *Daniell Dun* Knighte, one other of our Maſters of Requeſtes,

Sir *Thomas Flemynge* Knight our Sollycitor,

Sir *Edwarde Moore*,
Sir *George Moore*,
Sir *Rychard Mille*,
Sir *Richard Norton*,
Sir *William Uvedale*,
Sir *Benjamyn Tytchborne*,
Knightes;

The Chauncellor of the Biſhop of Wincheſter for the tyme beinge,

The Deane of the Cathedrall Church of Wyncheſter for the tyme beinge,

Lancelot Andrewes Doctor of Dyvynitye Deane of Weſtmynſter,

Thomas Mumford Doctor of Dyvynitye,

The Archdeacon of Wincheſter for the tyme beinge,

The Warden of Saynte Marye Colledge nyghe Wincheſter for the tyme being,

The Maſter of the Hoſpytall of Sainte Croſſe nighe Wincheſter for the tyme beinge.

Rychard Feild Doctor of Divynitie,

John More Eſquier, Recorder of the Citie of Wincheſter,

George Poulett Eſquier,
William Barlow,
Abraham Browne,
Laurence Waſhington,
Robert Moore,
Fraunces Teylor,
Bachelors of Divynity,
And *William Say* Bacheler of Lawe,
Greetinge.

Whereas in the Parliamente ſummoned and houlden at *Weſtmynſter the three and twenteth Day of January*, in the firſt Yere of the Raige of our dere Syſter *Elizabeth late Queen of Englande*, and there proroged untill the *Fyve and twentith* of the ſame Moneth, and then and there holden kept and contynued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame, beinge the *Eight Daye of Maye* then next enſueinge, by one Act then made and eſtabliſhed, entituled an Act reſtoring to the Crown the auncient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſticall and Spirituall, and aboliſhinge all forreyne Power repugnante to the ſame; Emongeſt other thinges it was eſtabliſhed and enacted;

That the ſaid *late Queen*, her Heires and Succeſſors Kynges and Queens of this Realme, ſhoulde have full Power and Auctoritie, by vertue of the ſaid Act, by Letters Patentes under the Great Seal of England, to aſſign name and authoriſe, when and as often as the ſaid late *Queen* her Heirs and Succeſſors ſhould think meet and convenient, and for ſuch and ſo long time as ſhould pleaſe Her and her Heires or Succeſſors, ſuch Perſon or Perſons, being naturall born Subjects to the ſaid late Queen her Heirs and Succeſſors, as She her Heires and Succeſſors ſhould think meet, to exercyſe uſe occupy and execute, under Her and her Heirs and Succeſſors, all manner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Preheminences, in any wyſe touching and concerning any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction, within the Realmes of England and Ireland, or any other the ſaid late Queen's Dominions and Countries, and to vyſit reforme redreſs order correcte and amende all ſuche Hereſies Schiſms Ahuſes Offences Contemptes and Enormetyes whatſoever, which by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctoritie or Juriſdiction can or may lawfullie be reformed redreſſed ordered corrected reſtrayned or amended, to the Pleaſure of Almightie God, the Increaſe of Vertue, and Conſervation of the Peace and Unity of this Realm; And that ſuch Perſon and Perſons, ſo to be named aſſigned auctoryſed and appoynted by the ſaid late Queen her Heires or Succeſ-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Succeſſors, after the ſaid Letters Patentes to hym or them made and delivered as ys aforeſaid, ſhould have full Power and Auctoritie by vertue of that Acte and of the ſaid Letters Patentes, under the ſaid late Queen her Heires and Succeſſors, to exercyſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes according to the Tenor and Effect of the ſaid Letters Patents, any Matter or Cauſe to the contrarye in any wyſe notwithſtandinge,

As by the ſaide Acte emongſt other thinges more fully and playnelie appeareth.

Wee therefore, for ſondrie good waightie and neceſſarie Cauſes and Conſiderations Us thereunto ſpeciallie moving, of our meer Motion and certeyn Knowledge, by force and vertue of our Supreame Auctoritie and Prerogative Royall, and of the ſaid Acte, do aſſign name and auctoriſe you the ſaid *John Lord Archbyſhop of Canterbury*, *Charles Earl of Notingham*, *Thomas Lord Byſhop of Wyncheſter*, *Sir John Harbert*, *Sir Thomas Weſt*, *Sir Julius Ceſar*, *Sir Daniel Dun*, *Sir Thomas Flemynge*, *Sir Edward Moore*, *Sir George Moore*, *Sir Richard Mylle*, *Sir Richard Norton*, *Sir William Uvedale*, *Sir Benjamyne Tytchborne*, *the Chauncelor of the Byſhopp of Wyncheſter*, *the Deane of the Cathedrall Church of Wyncheſter*, *Launcelot Andrewes*, *Thomas Momford*, *the Archdeacon of Wyncheſter*, *the Warden of St. Marye Colledge*, *the Maſter of the Hoſpitall of St. Croſſe*, *Rychard Feilde*, *John Moore*, *George Paulett*, *William Barlowe*, *Abraham Browne*, *Laurence Waſhington*, *Robert Moore*, *Fraunces Tailer* and *William Say*, or any three or mo of you (wherof you the ſaid *John Archbiſhop of Canterbury* and *Thomas Biſhop of Winchester* to be one) being all our natural born Subjects within this our Realm of England, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes during our Pleaſure, to exercyſe uſe occupy and execute under Us, all manner of Juriſdictions Priviledges and Prehemineneces, in any wiſe touching or concerning any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction within the Dioceſe of Winchester aforeſaid, as well in Places exempt as not exempt whatſoever, and to viſit reform redreſs order correct and amend all ſuch Errors Hereſies Schiſms Abuſes Offences Contempts and Enormeties whatſoever, which, by any manner Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power Auctoritie or Juriſdiction, can or may laufully be reformed ordered redreſſed corrected reſtrained or amended, to the Pleaſure of Almighty God, the Increaſe of Vertue, and the Conſervation of the Peace and Unytye of this Realme;

And Wee do give and graunte unto you, or any three or mo of you as ys aforeſaid, thus by Us named aſſigned auctoriſed and appoynted by force of our Supream Auctority and Prerogative Royall, and of theiſe our Letters Patentes, full Power and Auctoritie, by vertue of the ſaid Act of Parliament and of theiſe our Letters Patents, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes during our Pleaſure, under us, to exerciſe uſe and execute all the Premiſſes, according to the Tenor and Effect of theiſe our Letrers Patentes, any Matter or Cauſe to the contrary in any wiſe notwirhſtandinge;

And whereas in the ſaid Parliament one other Act was made and eſtabliſhed, entituled, *An Act for the Uniformytye of Comon Prayer and Service of the Churche and Admynyſtration of the Sacramentes:*

And whereas alſo in the Parliament holden at *Weſtmynſter* the twelfth Day of January, in *the fifth Year of the Raign* of the ſaid late Queen, emongeſt other thinges there was one other Acte and Statute made and eſtabliſhed, entituled, *An Acte for the Aſſueraunce of the ſaide late Queen's Royall Power over all States and Subjectes within her Domynyons:*

And further whereas in the Parlyament begun and holden at *Weſtmynſter* the ſecond Day of Aprill, in *the thirteenth Year of the Raigne* of the ſaid late Queen, and there continued untill the Diſſolution of the ſame, emongſt other thinges there was one other Acte and Statute made and eſtabliſhed entituled, *An Act to reforme certeyn Diſorders touchinge Mynyſters of the Churche:*

And further, whereas in the Parliament holden at *Weſtmynſter in the fyve and thirtith Year* of the Raign of the ſaid late Queene, emongſt other thinges there was one other Acte made and eſtabliſhed, entytuled, *An Acte to reſtrayne Popiſhe Recuſantes to ſome certen Places of Abode,*

As by the ſame ſeverall Actes dothe more at large appeare.

And whereas dyvers ſeditious and ſlaunderous Perſons do not ceaſe dealye to invent publiſh and ſet forth falſe Rumors Tales and ſeditious Slaunders, not onely againſt Us and the ſaid good Lawes and Statutes, but alſo divers ſeditious Books and Lybells within this

our.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

our Realm of England and other oure Domynions, meaning thereby to move and procure Stryfe Diviſion and Diſſention amongeſt our lovinge and obediente Subjectes, muche to the Diſquietinge of Us and oure People;

Wherefore Wee,

Earneſtly minding to have the ſame ſeverall Actes before mentioned to be alſo duely put in Execution, and ſuch Perſons as ſhall hereafter offend in any thinge contrary to the Tenor and Effect of the ſaid ſeverall Statutes or any of them, to be condignely punyſhed,

Do by theſe Preſents geve full Power and Auctthority unto you, or any three or mo of you as ys aforeſaid, from time to time hereafter duering our Pleaſure, to enquier, as well by the Oathes of twelve good and lawfull Men, or Oath of the Partyes which ſhal be dyrected, as alſo by Witneſſes and all other waies and meanes you can reaſonablie devyſe, and of all Offences Contemptes Tranſgreſſions and Myſdemeanors done and committed, and hereafter to be done and committed, contrarie to the Tenor and Effect of the ſaid ſeverall Actes and Statutes, and every or any of them, and every parte of them or any of them;

And alſo, in lyke manner as ys aforeſaid, to enquier of all and ſinguler hercticall erroneous or offenſive Opynyons, ſedicious Books, Contemptes, Conſpiracies, private Conventicles, falſe Rumors or Tales, ſeditious Myſbehaviors, ſlaunderous Bookes Libells Writings Wordes and Sayinges, publiſhed invented or ſet forth, or to be publiſhed invented or ſet forth hereafter, by any Perſon or Perſons againſte Us or againſt any our Magiſtrates Officers or Mynyſters, or others whatſoever, or contrarie to the aforeſaide Laws or Statutes or any of them, or contrary to any other Laws or Statutes of this our Realm ordeyned for maintenance of Religion, or tending to the depraving of them or any of them in any County Borough Citye, or other Place or places exempt or not exempt, within the ſaid Dioceſe of Wincheſter, and of all and every the Offendor or Offendors therein, and of all and every theire Coadjutors Counſellors Comforters Procurers and Abetters of every or any ſuch Offender or Offenders:

And further We do geve full Pouer and Auctthoritie unto you or any three or mo of you as is aforeſaid, from time to time dueringe our Pleaſure, as well to heere order and determyne all and every of the Premiſſes, as alſo in like manner as is aforeſaid to inquier heere order and determyne all and finguler Enormeties Diſturbances Myſbehavyours Offences Aſſaults Frays and Quarrels done and committed in any Church or Church Yard, Chappell or Chappell Yard, or againſt any devine Service, or againſt or uppon any Perſon Eccleſiaſticall, being lawfullie admitted and allowed a Miniſter or Miniſters of the ſame, contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this our Realme, in any Place or places exempt or not exempt within the ſaide Dioceſe;

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And alſo, in like manner as is aforeſaid, to inquier of, ſearch out, and ſend for all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons dwellinge or abidinge, or which ſhall dwell or abide, in any place of the ſaid Dioceſe in places exempt or not exempt, which wilfullye or obſtinatlye have abſented, or ſhall hereafter wilfully or obſtinately abſtein or abſent themſelfes, from the Church and ſuch Divine Service or Sacraments as by the Lawes or Statutes of this Realm is appointed to be had and uſed, and them and every of them to order correct reform and puniſh by Cenſures of the Church, Impoſition of Fynes to our Uſe, or by any other lawfull waies or means as by the ſaid Act for Unyformity of Comon Prayer, or by any other Laws Eccleſiaſtical of this Realm, ys lymyted or appoynted, and alſo to take order by your Diſcretions, that the Penalties and Forfeitures lymited, by the ſaid Acte for the Uniformitie of Comon Praier, againſt the Offendors in that behalf, may be duly from tyme to tyme levied according to the formes preſcribed in the ſaid Acte of Parliament, where any ſuch Offence ſhal be donne, to the uſe of Us and of the Poor of the ſame Pariſh, uppon the Goodes Landes and Tenements of every ſuch Offendor by way of Diſtreſs, according to the Limitation and true meanynge of the ſaid Statute:

And alſo Wee do geve and graunte full Power and Auctthoritie unto you, or any three or mo of you as ys aforeſaid, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes during our Pleaſure, in like manner as ys aforeſaid, to inquier of, ſearch out, and call before you all and every ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhall adviſedlie mainteyn or affirm any Doctrine directly contrary or repugnant unto any of the Articles of Religion, which onlie concerne the Confeſſion of the true Chriſtian Faith and the Doctrine of the Sacra-

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. Sacramentes, comprifed in a Booke imprinted and entituled,

Articlls whereupon it was agreed by the Archbiſhopps and Biſhopps of both Provinces, and the whole Clergie in the Convocation holden at *London* in the Yere of our Lord God *one thouſand fyve hundred ſixtie twoo* according to the Computation of the Churcb of England, for tbe avoiding of diverſeties of Opinions, and for the ſtabliſhing of conſent touching true Religion,

Put forth by the ſaid late Queen's Auctboritie, and that yf any Perſon or Perſons, being convented before you, or any tbree or mo of you as ys aforeſaid, for any ſuch Matter, ſhall perſiſt or not revoke his or their Errors, and after ſuch Revocation eftſoones affirm ſuch untrue Doctrine, then to deprive from all Promotions Eccleſiaſticall and all Functions in the Churche, all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons ſo maynteyning or affirming and perſiſting, or ſo eftſoones affirmynge as is aforeſaid:

And further Wee do geve full Power and Auctboritie unto you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, by vertue hereof, and in like manner and form as ys aforeſaid, to enquier, heare determyne and punyſh all Inceſts Adulteries Fornycations, outragious Myſhehaviours and Diſorders in Marriages, and all other grevous and great Crimes and Offences, which are punyſhable or reformable by the Eccleſiaſtical Lawes of this our Realm, committed or done, or hereafter to be committed or done in any place exempt or not exempt within the ſaid Dioceſe, according to the Tenor of tbe Laws in that behalf, and according to your Wiſdoms Conſciences and Diſcrecions, willing commandingand auctboriſing you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, from tyme to tyme hereafter, to uſe and deviſe all ſuch good lawfull reaſonable and convenient Waies and Means, for the triall and ſearching out of the Premyſes, and for the due execution and proceeding herein, as by you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaide, ſhal be thought moſt expedient and neceſſarie; and upon due proof thereof had, and the Offence or Offences before ſpecified or any of them ſufficiently proved againſt any Perſon or Perſons, by Confeſſion of the Partie, or lawfull Witneſſes, or by any other due means before you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, that then you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall have full Power and Auctboritie to order and awarde ſuch Puniſhment to every ſuch Offendor, by Fine, Ymprysonment, Cenſures of the Church, or other lawfull way, or by all or any of the ſaid waies, and to take ſuch order for the Redreſſe of the ſame as to youre Wiſdoms and Diſcretions, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, ſhal be thought meet and convenient; A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And further, Wee geve full Power and Auctbority unto you, and to every three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, from tyme to tyme, to call before you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, all and every Offender and Offenders in any of the Premyſſes, and alſo ſuch as by you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall ſeem to be ſuſpect Perſons in any of the Premiſſes, and every of them to examine uppon tbeir corporall Oathes, touching every or any of tbe Premiſſes which you ſhall object againſt them, and to proceed againſt them and every of them as the nature and qualitie of the Offence or Suſpicion in that behalf ſhall requier; and alſo to call all ſuch Wytneſſes or any other Perſon or Perſons that can enform you concerning any of tbe Premiſſes as you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall think meet to be called before you, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, and them and every of them to examyne uppon their corporal Oaths for the better triall and opening of the Trothe of the Premiſſes or any part thereof; and yf you, or any three or moe as ys aforeſaid, ſhal fynd any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever obſtinate and diſobediente, either in their Apparaunces before you, or any tbree or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, at your calling and commandment, or els in nôt obeyinge or not accompliſhinge your Judgments and Sentences Orders Decrees and Commaundments, or any thinge touchinge the Premiſſes or any part thereof, or any otber Braunche or Clauſe conteyned in tbis Commiſſion, that then you, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, ſhall bave full Power and Auctboritye to puniſhe tbe ſame Perſon or Perſons ſo offending, by Excomunication or other Cenſures Eccleſiaſticall, or by Fine according to your Diſcretions; or to commytte the ſame Perſons ſo offending to Ward, there to remain until he or they ſhal be by you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, enlarged and delivered, or by all, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, enlarged and delivered, or by all

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

or any of the ſaid Means according to your Diſcretions; and when any Perſon ſhal be convented or proſecuted before you, as aforeſaid, for any of the Cauſes above expreſſed, at the inſtance and ſute of any Perſon promoting the Office in that behalfe; that then you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall have full Power and Auctoritie to awarde ſuch Coſts and Expenees of the Sute, as well to and againſt the Partie that ſhall prefer or proſecute the ſaid Office, as againſt any Partie or Parties that ſhal be convented and convicted according as theire Cauſes ſhall requier, and to you in Juſtice ſhal be thought reaſonable; and becauſe there is great diverſetie in the Perſons that are to be called before you, ſome of them dwelling far from you, ſome being Fugitives, and ſome to be charged with greevous Crimes and Faults, the ſpeedy Remedye whereof ys moſt requiſite, and therefore more ſpeedie effectuall and ſtraight Proceſſe, then by your Letrers miſſive, ys required in moſt part of thoſe Cauſes; Wee, for the better execution and furtherance of our Scrvice herein, do give free Power and Auctoritie unto you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, to commaund all and everie of our Sherifes Juſtices and other Officers and Subjects within the ſaid Dioceſe, in all places as well exempt as not exempt, by youre Letters or other Proceſs, to apprehend or cauſe to be apprehended any Perſon or Perſons which you ſhall think meet to be convented before you, to anſwere to any matter touching the Premyſes or any part thereof, and to take ſuch ſufficient Bonde to our Uſe as you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall by your Letters preſcribe for his or their perſonal Apparance to be made before you, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, and ſo to attend as apperteineth, and in caſe any ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo apprehended be not hable, or will obſtinatelie refuſe to geve ſufficient Bond and Securetie to our uſe for hys or their perſonall Apparaunce before you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid; Then Wee will that in our Name you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, geve Commaundment to ſuch Maiors Sheriff Juſtice Officer, or other Perſon under whoſe Chardge he or they, ſo to be convented before you ſhall happen to remain, either for the bringinge him or them before you, or ells to commit hym or them to Ward or to other ſafe Cuſtody, ſo to remayne untill you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall take further order for his or their Enlargemente;

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And furthermore, Wee do geve full Power and Auctoritie unto you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, by theiſe Preſents, to take and receave by your Diſcretions of every Offender and ſuſpect Perſon to be convented and brought before you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, a Recognizance or Recognizances, Obligation or Obligations to our uſe, in ſuch Somme or Sommes of Money as to you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall ſeeme meete and convenient, as well for their perſonall Apparance before you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, as alſo for the Performance and Accompliſhment of ſuch Judgments Sentences Orders and Decrees as to you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall ſeem reaſonable and convenient in that behalf;

And furthermore our Will and Pleaſure ys that you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall aſſume any ſufficient Notarie or Notaries Publique whom you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall think meet, to be your Regyſter in and aboute the Premiſſes, and that you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall lymitt unto the ſaid Regiſter which you ſhall appointe ſuch Allowance for the Pains of hym and his Clearks in that behalf, as by your Diſcretion ſhal be thought meet to be anſweared, as well of the Parties before you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, to be convented, as of the Fynes you ſhall aſſeſſe and levye by force of this our Commiſſion, as the Caſe ſhall requier;

And that in like manner you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall appoint one or moe Meſſenger or Meſſengers, or other Officer or Officers neceſſary and convenient, to attend upon you for our Service in this behalf, and ſhall lymit to him or them for his or their Paynes ſuch reaſonable Allowances as you ſhall think good, the ſame to be anſweared to him or them in like manner and fourm as before touching the ſaid Regyſter, by you to be aſſigned;

And further, our Will and Pleaſure ys that you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall from time to time appoint one ſufficient Perſon to be Receavor, and to gather up and receive all ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money as

A.D.1603 as hy you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall, hy vertue of this
1 Jac. 1. our Commiſſion, he aſſeſſed or taxed for any Fyne or Fynes uppon any Perſon or Perſons for their Offences, and that every ſuch Receiver hy you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, to be appointed, ſhall receive all ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money, for any ſuch Fine or Fines ſo hy you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, to be aſſeſſed or taxed, and ſhal be accomptable for the ſame, and for the juſte receipte and true accompte thereof to be made, oure Will and expreſs Commandmente ys, that theire ſhal he two Paper Books indented and made, the one to remain with the ſaid Receiver, and the other with the ſaid Regiſter; in both which Books ſhal be entred all ſuch Fine and Fines as hy you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhal be aſſeſſed or taxed in that behalf, and to every ſuch Entrie in either of the ſaid Books the Handes of you, or ſome three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhal he ſubſcribed, and the ſaid Receiver therehy chardged, and that you, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, hy Bill or Bills ſigned with your Hands, ſhall and may aſſign and appoint, as well to the ſaid Receiver for his Paines in receiving the ſaid Somms, as alſo to your Regiſters Meſſengers and other neceſſary Officers and every of them attendant upon you, for their Reward and Pains, ſuch Somme and Sommes of Money as to you, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaide, ſhal be thought conveniente;

Willing and commaunding you, or ſome three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, once in every Eaſter Term or Michaelmas Term during this our Commiſſion, to certefy into our Court of Exchequier, as well the Name of the ſaid Receiver, as alſo a Note of ſuch Fines as ſhal he ſet or taxed before you, and hy him received, to the entent that the ſaid Receiver may be charged therehy, and that, upon the determination of his Accomptes, We may be anſweared the reſidue thereof that to Us ſhall apperteine, over and beſides the Allowances to the ſaid Regiſters Meſſengers and other Officers hy you, or any three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, geven and limitted;

Willing and commanding alſo all our Auditors and other Officers to whom it ſhall appertein, upon the ſight of the ſaid Bill or Bills, ſigned with the hands of you, or any three or moe of you as is A.D.1603. aforeſaid, to make unto the ſaid Receiver due Allowance according to the 1 Jac. 1. ſaid Bill or Bills upon his Accompt:

Moreover our Will Pleaſure and Commandement ys that you our ſaid Commiſſioners, and every of you, ſhall diligently and faithfully execute this our Commiſſion and every part and branch thereof in manner and form aforeſaid, and according to the true meanyng thereof, notwithſtanding any Appellation Provocation Priviledge or Exemtion in that behalf to he had made pretended or alledged hy any Perſon or Perſons reſiant or dwelling in any place or places exempt or not exempt within this our Realm, any our Lawes Statutes Proclamations, other Grauntes Pryvyledges or Ordinances, which he or may ſeem contary to the Premiſſes notwithſtanding.

And, for the better Credit and more manyfeſt notyce of youre Doinges in th'Execution of this our Commyſſion, our Pleaſure and Commandement ys that, upon your Letters myſſive Proceſſes Decrees Orders Sentences and Judgments from or hy you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, to be awarded, ſet forth, had, made, decreed, geven or pronounced, you, or ſome three or moe of you as is aforeſaid, ſhall cauſe to be put and fyxed ſome conveniente Scale as accordinge to your Diſcretions ſhall ſeem beſt:

And finally, We will and command all Juſtices of the Peace Mayors Sheriffs Bailiffs Conſtables, and other our Officers Miniſters and Subjects, in all and every place and places exempt and not exempt within the ſaid Dioceſe of Wincheſter, upon Knowledge or Requeſt from you, or any three or moe of you as ys aforeſaid, to them or any of them geven or made, to be aiding helping ande aſſiſting unto you, and at your Commaundement in and for the due executing of your Precepts Letters and other Proceſſes requiſite in and for the due Execution of this our Commiſſion, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſwear to the contrarie at their uttermoſt Perrills.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Harfeilde*, the 26th Daye of Auguſt.

Per ipſum Regem.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione Indigenationis.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 3. *m.* 22.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Pro & in conſideratione boni veri & acceptabilis Servitii nobis per, Dilectum & Fidelem noſtrum, *Alexandrum Dominum Home* ſub Obedientia noſtra in Regno noſtro Scotiæ natum & oriundum, ſeu quocumque alio Nomine Cognomine Additione Statûs Gradûs ſive Loci cenſeatur vocetur ſive cognoſcatur, multipliciter facti & impenſi, ac, pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus nos ſpecialiter moventibus,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus præfato *Alexandro Domino Home* quòd ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena & Ligeus noſter ac Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum Regni noſtri Angliæ, ac quòd, poſt Mortem ejuſdem *Domini Home*, Hæredes ſui ſint & erunt Ligei noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ac quòd, tàm ipſe durante Vitâ ſuâ, quàm Hæredes ſui poſt ejus Mortem, in omnibus tractentur reputentur teneantur habeantur & gubernentur tanquam fideles Ligei noſtri infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi,

Et quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas & Querelas, cujuſcumque ſint generis naturæ ſive ſpeciei, in quibuſcumque Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris, habere excercere, eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas & eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi poſſint & valeant, in omnibus & per omnia ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter, aut aliqui fideles Subditi noſtri in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ nati ſive oriundi,

Et inſuper quòd idem *Dominus Home* & Hæredes ſui Terras Tenementa Redditus Reverſiones & Servitia, ac alia Hæreditamenta quæcumque infra dictum Regnum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere recipere capere habere tenere emere & poſſidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicumque Perſonæ ſeu quibuſcumque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, ad libitum ſuum valeant & poſſint licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra hoc Regnum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere poſſint & valeant Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcumque, ſibi per Nos, aut per aliquas Perſonas quaſcumque aut per aliquam Perſonam quamcumque, antehac data conceſſa ſive aſſurata, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac etiam quòd idem *Alexander Dominus Home* & Hæredes ſui, omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchefias & Privilegia hujus Regni noſtri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & poſſidere, eiſque uti & gaudere poſſint, tanquam Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ nati, abſque perturbatione moleſtatione impedimento vexatione calumnia ſeu gravamine noſtri Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcumque; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſeu Proviſione, in contrarium inde antehac editis factis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus:

Attamen volumus, & per Præſentes eidem *Domino Home* præcipimus quòd idem *Dominus Home* Homagium Ligeum nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum, ac quòd idem *Dominus Home* ad omnes & ſingulas Ordinationes Actus Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm imposterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens ſit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte nuper editi & proviſi.

Volumus etiam &c. abſque Fine in Hanaperio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Hatfeild* decimo tertio Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac 1.

De Indigenatione conceſſa.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 3. m. 23.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Pro & in conſideratione boni veri & acceptabilis Servitii nobis per Dilectum & Fidelem Conſanguineum & Conſiliarium noſtrum, *Johannem Comitem Marre* ſub Obedientia noſtra in Regno noſtro Scotiæ natum & oriundum, ſeu quocumque alio Nomine Cognomine Additione Statûs Gradûs ſive Loci cenſeatur vocetur ſive cognoſcatur, multipliciter facti & impenſi, ac, pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus nos ſpecialiter moventibus,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus præfato *Johanni Comiti Marre* quòd ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena & Ligeus noſter ac Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum Regni noſtri Angliæ, ac quòd, poſt Mortem ejuſdem *Johannis Comitis Marre*, Hæredes ſui ſint & erunt Ligei noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ac quòd, tàm ipſe durante Vitâ ſuâ, quàm Hæredes ſui poſt ejus Mortem, in omnibus tractentur reputentur teneantur habeantur & gubernentur tanquam fideles Ligei noſtri infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi,

Et quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas & Querelas, cujuſcumque ſint generis naturæ ſive ſpeciei, in quibuſcumque Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris, habere excercere, eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas & eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi poſſint & valeant, in omnibus & per omnia ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter, aut aliqui fideles Subditi noſtri in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ nati ſive oriundi,

Et inſuper quòd idem *Johannes Comes Marre* & Hæredes ſui Terras Tenementa Redditus Reverſiones & Servitia, ac alia Hæreditamenta quæcumque infra dictum Regnum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere recipere capere habere tenere emere & poſſidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicumque Perſonæ ſeu quibuſcumque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, ad libitum ſuum valeant & poſſint licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra hoc Regnum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere poſſint & valeant Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcumque, ſibi per Nos, aut per aliquas Perſonas quaſcumque aut per aliquam Perſonam quamcumque, antehac data conceſſa ſive aſſurata, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac etiam quòd idem *Johannes Comes Marre* & Hæredes ſui, omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchefias & Privilegia hujus Regni noſtri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & poſſidere, eiſque uti & gaudere poſſint, tanquam Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ nati, abſque perturbatione moleſtatione impedimento vexatione calumnia ſeu gravamine noſtri Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcunique; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſeu Proviſione, in contrarium inde antehac editis factis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus:

Attamen volumus, & per Præſentes eidem *Comiti Marre* præcipimus quòd idem *Comes Marre* Homagium Ligeum nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum, ac quòd idem *Comes Marre* ad omnes & ſingulas Ordinationes Actus Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm impoſterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens ſit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi.

Volumus etiam &c. abſque Fine in Hanaperio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Hatfeild* decimo tertio Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio contra Vagabundos.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1 p. 3. m. 5.*

WHereas at a Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter* in the nine and thirtith Yeare of the Raigne of his *Majeſtie*'s late deare Siſter deceaſed, *Queen Elizabeth*, a profitable and neceſſarie Lawe was made for the repreſſing of Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and diſſolute Perſons, wherwith this Realm was then much infeſted, by the due Execution of which Lawe great Good enſued to the whole Common Weale of this Realme; but now of late, by the Remiſſnes Negligence and Connivency of ſome Juſtices of the Peace and other Officers in divers parts of the Realm, they have ſwarmed and abounded everie where more frequentlie then in times paſt, which will grow to the great and iminent Danger of the whole Realme, yf by the Goodnes of God Almightie, and the due and timely Execution of the ſaid Law the ſame be not prevented;

And where, to the end that no Impediment might be to the due and full Execution of the ſame Law, his Highnes Privie Councell, according to the Power to them in that behalf given by the ſaid Law, have by their Order aſſigned Places and Partes beyond the Seas, unto which ſuch incorrigible or dangerous Rogues ſhould according to the ſame Lawe be baniſhed and conveyed, as by the Order in that behalfe made, and under this preſent Proclamation particulerlie mentioned and ſet downe, more at large appeareth;

His *Majeſtie* purpoſing, for the univerſall Good of the whole Realme, to have the ſame Lawe dulie and fully executed, doth, by adviſe of his Privie Councell, require all Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Baylifes, Headboroughes, Conſtables, and other Officers whatſoever to whom it apperteineth, to ſee the ſaid Lawe be in all the Partes and Branches of the ſame carefully duely and exactly executed, as they and everie of them will anſwer the contrarie at their uttermoſt Perills.

Given at his Majeſtie's *Mannor of Woodſtocke*, the ſeaventeenth Day of September.

An Order upon the Proclamation.

FOrasmuch as it hath appeared unto Us, as well by our oune Viewes in our Travailes in this preſent Progreſs of *his Majeſtie*, as alſo by good and credible Information from divers and ſundrie Parts of the Realm, that Rogues grow againe and encreaſe to be incorrigible and daungerous, not only to his *Majeſtie*'s lovinge Subjects abroade, but alſo to his *Majeſtie* and his honorable Houſhold and Attendants in and aboute his Court, which groweing partely through the remiſſnes of ſome Juſtices of the Peace and other Officers in the Countrie, and partely for that there hath bene noe Sute made for aſſigninge ſome Place beyonde the Seas, to which ſuch incorrigible or dangerous Rogues might be baniſhed accordinge to the Statute in that behalfe made;

We therefore of his *Majeſtie*'s Privie Councell, whoſe Names are hereunto ſubſcribed, findinge it of neceſſitie to reforme great Abuſes, and to have the due Execution of ſoe good and neceſſarie a Lawe, do, accordinge to the Power lymitted unto Us by the ſame Statute, hereby aſſign and think it fit and expedient, that the Places and Partes beyond the Seas, to which any ſuch incorrigible or dangerous Rogues ſhall be baniſhed and conveyed accordinge to the ſaid Statute, ſhall be theiſe Countries and Places followinge;

Videlicet,
The New found Lande,
The Eaſt and Weſt Indies,
Fraunce,
Germanie,
Spayne,
And,
The Lowe Countries,
Or any of them.

Proclamatio

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio de adjournamento Termini Sancti Michaelis ad Civitatem Wintonienſem.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1 p. 3. m. 3.*

WHereas *the King's moſt Excellent Majeſtie*, uppon Information given to his Highnes of the Infection of the Plague grown and diſperſed in his Citties of London and Weſtminſter, did by his Proclamation dated at his *Mannor of Woodſtocke* the ſixtenth Day of Septemher laſt paſt, for the Conſiderations therin expreſſed, cauſe the Terme of St. Michaell to he adjourned unto the fourth retourne thereof comonly called *Menſe Michaelis*, hoplnge hy that time, through the Goodnes of Almighty God, and ſuch Orders as hy his *Majeſtie*'s ſpeciall Comandment were appointed to be kept and obſerved, and by the coldneſs of the Ayre, the ſaid Infection of the Plague might have bene ſo much diminiſhed, as that the reſidue of the Term might, without Danger to his loving Subjects, which his *Majeſtie* greatlie deſireth, have bene continued at Weſtminſter:

Foraſmuch as his *Majeſtie* hath ſince receaved knowledge, by Certificates ſent from London and Weſtminſter, that the Plague ſtill continueth, and therfore doubteth that if the ſaid Term ſhould be kepte at Weſtminſter from the ſaid *Menſe Michaelis*, it ſhould not he hut dangerous to ſuch his lovinge Subjects, who for Suytes and other Cauſes ſhould make their neceſſarie Repaire thither; Therfore, uppon the Conſiderations aforeſaid, his *Majeſtie* hath, hy Advice of his Highnes Councell, thought it verie expedient that the Terme ſhould be adjourned from the ſaid Retourne commonlye called *Menſe Michaelis*, untill the Retourne comonlie called *Craſtino Sancti Martini* next enſueinge, and therhy the reſt of the uſuall Terme to be continued and kept, for which purpoſe eſpecial Choice is made of his *Majeſtie*'s Citty of Wincheſter in the County of Southampton, and at which place his *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure is that now the reſidue of the Term ſhal be kepte, doth therfore declare, and herehy ſignifie his Will and Pleaſure, that Writtes of Adjournament ſhal de directed to the Juſtices of either Benche, and to the Judges of all other his *Majeſtie*'s Courtes to whome like Writts have bene uſuallie directed, giveing them Authoretie to adjorn the reſidue of the ſaid Terme from Weſtminſter aforeſaid unto the ſaid Citie of Wincheſter, there to beginne in the ſaid *Craſtino Martini* next enſueinge, and ſoe to continue;

And his *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure is, that two of his Juſtices, that is to ſaie, of either Benche one, ſhall, on the firſt Day of the ſaid Retourn called *Menſe Michaelis*, according to the auncient Order of the Laws, keep the Eſſoynes of the ſaid *Menſe Michaelis*, and in the firſt Day therof, commonly called the Day of Eſſoynes, the ſame Adjournement ſhal be made from the ſaid *Menſe Michaelis* untill *Craſtino Martini* as aforeſaid;

And further his *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure is, that all Matters Cauſes and Suites betwene Partie and Partie in his Highneſſe Courtes of Chauncerie, Starchamber Exchequer, Courts of Wardes and Liveries, Dutchie of Lancaſter, and Court of Requeſts, ſhall have continuance, and the Parties ſhall have day from the ſaid *Menſe Michaelis* until the ſaid *Craſtino Martini* at the ſaid Citie of Wincheſter; willing them, and everie of them to whom it doth apperteine, to obſerve and keep their Apparaunces and Aſſemhlies in all and everie his Highneſs ſaid Courtes at the ſaid Cittie of Wyncheſter in the ſaid *Craſtino Martini*, in like manner form and condition as they would ſhould or ought to have done, if the ſaid Terme and Court had bene holden and kepte at Weſtminſter, as they and every of them will anſwer at their Perills; any thing in his *Majeſtie*'s ſaid former Proclamation to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And yet neverthelefs his *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure and Commaundement is, for the greater Safetie of his lovinge Subjects, which of any thing in this World he cheiflie deſireth in this infectious tyme, that no Yſſue, tryahle hy twelve or more Jurors this next Terme, ſhall receive Triall in any of his *Majeſtie*'s Courts of Kinges Bench, Comon Pleas, or Exchequer, and that neither any Jurors, ſummoned or to be ſummoned to appear at any Retourn or Day of this next Term, ſhall appear for Tryall of any

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. any ſuch Yſſue, unleſſe it be for High Treaſon or any Matters or Cauſes criminall, or any Witneſs, either ſerved or to be ſerved with Proces or otherwiſe, ſhall appear or give in evidence for Tryall of any ſuch Yſſue (Treaſons and Matters or Cauſes criminall excepted) but that both Jurors and Witneſſes may ſafelie, according to his *Majeſtie*'s gracious Meaning herein expreſſed, reſide and employ them in or about their own Affaires without any Forfeiture Penaltie or Loſſe whatſoever in that behalfe;

And wheras, by the ſaid former Proclamation, his *Majeſtie*'s Pleaſure and Commandment was, that notwithſtanding the ſaid former Adjornement all Collectors Receivers Sheriffes and other Accomptantes, and all other Perſons that ſhould or ought to accompte or pay any Somme or Sommes of Money in any of his *Majeſtie*'s Courtes of Exchequer, Courtes of Wards and Liveries, and of his Duchie of Lancaſter, or in any of them, or to enter into any Accompt in any of the ſame Courtes, ſhould repair unto his *Majeſtie*'s Houſe of Richmond, where his Highneſs had appoynted ſuch Officers and Miniſters as for that purpoſe his Majeſtie had thought expedient, and there to pay and doe in every behalfe as though noe ſuch Proclamation of Adjornment had bene had or made, and his Highneſſe further Pleaſure and Commandement was, that all Sheriffes ſhould retourne their Writts and Proces againſt all ſuch Accomptants and the Dehtors at the Days therin appointed; and yf any Perſon or Perſons whoe ought to accompt or pay any Somme or Sommes of Money to his Majeſtie in any of the Courtes and Places aforeſaid, ſhould make default therein, that then his Highneſſe Writts and Proceſſes ſhould be awarded and ſent fourth againſt everie ſuch Perſon and Perſons, and the ſame to be duelie and orderlie ſerved and retourned hy the Sheriffes and Officers thereunto appoynted, in ſuch like manner and form as the ſame ſhould have bene yf the ſaid former Proclamation had not bene made; and yf any Sheriffe or other Officer ſhould make default or be negligent in ſerving executing or retourninge of any the Writtes and Proceſſe aforeſaid; that then everie ſuch Sheriffe and other Officer ſhall incurre ſuch Paynes and Penalties as hy the ſaid Courtes or any of them ſhould be taxed and aſſeſſed:

Nowe his Majeſtie's Pleaſure and Commaundement is, that all the ſaid Collectors Receivers Sheriffes, and other Accomptantes, and all other Perſons that ſhall or ought to accompte or pay any Somme or Sommes of Money in any of his Majeſtie's ſaid Courtes of Exchequer, Courtes of Wardes and Liveries, and of his Duchie of Lancaſter, or any of them, or to enter into any Accompte in any of the ſaid Courtes, ſhall from hencefourth, untill the end of the next Terme, repaire unto his Majeſties ſaid Houſe of Richmond, where his Highneſſe hath appoynted ſuch Officers and Miniſters as for that purpoſe hath bene thought expedient, and there all and everie thing and thinges to be perfourmed done obſerved and proceeded with in ſuch manner and form as by the ſaid former Proclamation herein before recyted is preſcribed and commaunded; A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

And further his Majeſtie conſidering that, yf there ſhould happen to be any Acceſſe and Apparaunce of his loving Subjects at the ſaid Cittie of Wincheſter during the reſidue of the Term of ſuch as have had the Plague in their Houſes, or have been themſelves infected therewith, there might enſue great Perill and Damage to thoſe that have as yet bene cleere thereof, and ſoe further Inconvenience might grow therhy to the reſt of the Realme; his Highneſſe therfore, for the avoydinge therof, doth ſtraightlie chardge and comande, that no ſuch Perſon or Perſons whoe have bene ſoe infected, or have had the Plague in their Houſes at any tyme ſince the twentith Day of Julie laſt, of what Eſtate or Degree ſoever he or they be, ſhall repaire to the ſaid Cittie of Wyncheſter duringe the reſidue of the ſaid Terme, except he or they ſhal be commanded by ſpeciall Proces, or otherwiſe have ſpeciall Commandment for his or their perſonall Appearance; And yet nevertheleſs everie ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ſoe infected, before his or their repaire to the ſaid Cittie of Wyncheſter, ſhall before he or they enter into any Houſe within the ſaid Cittie or Suburbs therof, openlie notefie and declare hy ſome Meſſage his or their Eſtate touchinge his or their Infection, with the cauſe for the which he or they ſhal be called by Proces or other Commaundement, to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhal be appointed hy the Lorde Chauncellor of England to have the Chardge of the Gates and Entrie into the ſaid Cittie, ſoe as yf the ſaid Partie ſhal be ordered

to

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1. to come into the Cittie or into any Court within the ſaid Cittie, the ſame ſhall after during the tyme of his or their abode there bear or hold uppe in his or their hande upright to be ſene one red Rod of the lenght of one Yard or more, uppon payne of his Majeſtie's Diſpleaſure and Impriſonment of their Bodies duringe his Highnes Diſpleaſure:

And further his Majeſtie ſtraightlie chardgeth and comaundeth all Juſtices of Peace of the ſaid Countie of Southampton, dwelling within twelve Miles of the ſaid Cittie, and all Bayliffes Conſtables and head Officers of any Boroughes Townes Villages or Hamlettes, within eight Myles of the ſaid Cittie, that they and every of them ſhall, from and after the Daye of the proclayminge of this Proclamation within the ſaid Countie, doe their beſt indeavours to make, ſet fourth, obſerve and cauſe to be obſerved, ſuch good Orders, as, hy the Goodneſſe of God, may tende moſt to the Preſervation of all Places within the ſame Circuite of eight Myles from Infection of the Plague; And for that purpoſe to aſſemble themſelves together weeklie at ſome convenient Place in the ſaid Countie, from the tyme of the puhliſhing of this Proclamation untill the end of the reſidue of the ſaid Terme, as well for deviſinge as for the Execution of ſuch Orders; and that the ſaid Juſtices of Peace ſhall, in the firſt Day of the ſittinge in the reſidue of the Terme, ſignifie and declare unto the Lord Chauncellor of England, all that they and the ſaid Conſtables and other the ſaid Officers ſhall then have done in and about the Premiſſes, and ſhall alſo from tyme to tyme followe ſuch Directions as they ſhall receave from the ſaid Lord Chancellor and other of *his Majeſtie*'s Councell at the ſaid Citie, tendinge to the Preſervation of the Places within the Circuite above ſpecified from the ſaid Infection of the Plague, not douhting hut that, as well the ſaid Juſtices as other the inferiour Officers, will carefully diſchardge their Dutie in that behalfe as they tender the continuance of *his Majeſtie*'s Favour, and will anſwer for the contrarie at their Perilles. A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Given at his Majeſtie's *Citty of Wynchęſter*, the eighteenth Day of October.

De Conceſſione pro Petro Yong.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 1. m. 2.* James, by the Grace of God &c. To all to whom theiſe Preſents ſhall come, Greetinge.

Knowe ye that, foraſmoche as We have great cauſe to acknowledge the many and ancient faithfull Services to Us ſondry waies done, hy, our truſtye and welheloved Servant, *Peter Yong* Almoner of our Kingdom of Scotland, and one of our Privy Councell there; Wee are pleaſed, in regard of his good Merits towards Us begone, as well in our Infancy as continued till this Day, to beſtow upon him, and hy theiſe Preſents, for Us our Heirs and Succeſſours, We give and grant unto hym, an Annuitie or yerly Pencion of *Two hundred Pounds* good and laufull Money of England,

To have enjoye and yerelie receave the ſame Annuitie or yerely Pencion by him or his Aſſignees, from the Feaſt of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin Marie laſt paſt before the Date hereof, during his naturall Lyfe, and to be yerely paid unto him or his Aſſigneos out of the Treaſure of Us oure Heires and Succeſſors, at the Receipte of our Exchequer, by the Hands of the Treſorer and Chamberlayns there from time to time, being quarterly, at the four uſuall Feaſtes of the Yere hy even Portions:

Althoughe expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the twelvethe Daye of November.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Vacant iſta Literæ Patentes unà cum Irrotulamento earumdem, pro eo quod infranominatus Petrus Yong, *nono Die Martii Anno infraſcripto, venit coram Domino Rege in Cancellaria ſua, ac petiit ut eadem cancellentur; ideo ad ejus Petitionem dictæ Literæ Patentes, unà cum Irrotulamento earumdem, cancellantur & dampnantur imperpetuum.*

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione Indigenationis pro Jacobo Spottiſwood Clerico.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 10. m. 15.*

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus, dilecto & fideli Domeſtico noſtro, *Jacobo Spottiſwood* Clerico in Artibus Magiſtro in Regno noſtro Scotiæ oriundo, ſeu quocunque alio Nomine ſive quibuſcumque aliis Nominibus cenſeatur, quòd ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena & Ligeus noſter & Hæredum noſtrorum, ac in omnibus tractetur reputetur teneatur habeatur & gubernetur tanquam fidelis Ligeus noſter infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus & non aliter, nec alio modo, ac quòd ipſe, omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas & Querelas, cujuſcunque ſint generis, in quibuſcunque Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris, habere exercere, eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas & eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi, poſſit & valeat, in omnibus & per omnia ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ oriundus.

Et inſuper quòd idem *Jacobus Spottiſwood* Terras Tenementa Redditus Reverſiones & Servitia, & alia Hæreditamenta quæcunque, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere capere recipere habere tenere emere & poſſidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicumque Perſonæ ſeu quibuſcunque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, ad libitum ſuum valeat & poſſit licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra hoc Regnum oriundus;

Ac quòd ipſe liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere poſſit & valeat Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcunque, ſibi per aliquas Perſonas quaſcunque aut per aliquam Perſonam quamcumque, antehac data & conceſſa ſeu aſſurata, adeò liberè quietò integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus;

Ac etiam quòd idem *Jacobus Spottiſwood* omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchefias & Privilegia hujus Regni noſtri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & poſſidere, eiſque uti & gaudere poſſit, tanquam Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ nati, abſque perturbatione moleſtatione impedimento vexatione calumnia ſive gravamine Noſtri Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcumque; Aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſeu Proviſione, in contrarium inde antehac editis factis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacunque, in aliquo non obſtantibus:

Attamen volumus & per Præſentes præcipimus quòd idem *Jacobus Spottiſwood* Homagium Ligeum nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum; ac quòd prædictus *Jacobus Spottiſwood* ad omnes & ſingulas Ordinationes Actus Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm impoſterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens ſit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte nuper editi & proviſi.

Volumus etiam &c. abſque Fine in Hanaperio &c.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Winton* viceſimo quarto Die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conceſſio

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Conceſſio Indigenationis.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 10. m. 15.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus, dilecto & fideli Servienti noſtro, *Thomæ Kilpatrick* Militi *Domino de Clauſborne*, uni Generoſorum Hoſtiariorum Privatæ Cameræ noſtræ, in Regno noſtro Scotiæ oriundo, ſeu quocunque alio Nomine, ſive quibuſcunque aliis Nominibus cenſeatur, quòd ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena & Ligeus noſter & Hæredum noſtrorum, ac in omnibus tractetur reputetur teneatur habeatur & gubernetur tanquam fidelis Ligeus noſter infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus, & non aliter nec alio modo,

Ac quòd ipſe omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas & Querelas, cujuſcunque ſint generis in quibuſcunque Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris, habere excercere, eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas & eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi poſſit & valeat, in omnibus & per omnia ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter, aut aliqui fideles Subditi noſtri in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ oriundus,

Et inſuper quòd idem *Thomas Kilpaterick* Miles Terras Tenementa Redditus Reverſiones & Servitia, ac alia Hæreditamenta quæcumque infra dictum Regnum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere recipere capere habere tenere emere & poſſidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicumque Perſonæ ſeu quibuſcumque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, ad libitum ſuum valeat & poſſit licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra hoc Regnum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac quòd ipſe liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere poſſit & valeat Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcunque, ſibi per aliquas Perſonas quaſcunque aut per aliquam Perſonam quamcunque, antehac data conceſſa ſeu aſſurata, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus,

Ac etiam quòd idem *Thomas Kilpatrick* Miles, omnes & omnimodas Libertates Franchefias & Privilegia hujus Regni noſtri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & poſſidere, eiſque uti & gaudere poſſit, tanquam Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ nati, abſque perturbatione moleſtatione impedimento vexatione calumnia ſeu gravamine noſtri Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcumque; aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſeu Proviſione, in contrarium inde antehac editis factis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacumque, in aliquo non obſtantibus:

Attamen volumus & per Præſentes eidem *Thomæ Kilpaterick* Militi præcipimus quòd Homagium Ligeum nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum, ac quòd prædictus *Thomas Kilpatrick* Miles ad omnes & ſingulas Ordinationes Actus Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm poſterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens ſit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi.

Volumus etiam &c. abſque Fine in Hanaperio &c.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Winton* decimo quarto Die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 3. m. 5.*

FOrasmuch as all our Subjects in the North Parties, whoe have felt the Smart of the Spoyles and Outrages done upon them at our firſt Entrie into this Kingdome by divers Borderers; but ſpeciallye hy the *Greames*, cannot be ignorant what care We have had that Puniſhment ſhould be done uppon the Offendors, having for that purpoſe, to our great Chardge, maynteyned both Forces to apprehend them, and Commiſſioners to trie them accordinge to the Lawe, hy whoſe Travell, namely of our Coſen *the Erle of Cumberland* our Lieutenant there, with Aſſiſtance of other Commiſſioners, things are brought to that poynte that the Offendors are all in our Mercie, and doe all (hut ſpeciallye *the Greames*) confeſſe themſelves to be noe mete Perſons to live in thoſe Countries; And therfore have humhlie beſought Us that they might be removed to ſome other Partes, wherewith our gracious Favour they hope to live to become new Men and deſerve our Mercie: Although We do confeſſe that We have rather inclyned to this courſe of Mercie, as a thing more agreable to our Nature, then the takinge of ſoe much Bloud as would be ſhed, yf We ſhould leave them to the juſt Cenſures of the Lawe:

Nevertheles, leaſt our good Subjects ſeinge no ſuch Execution preſentlie followe of our ſaid Commiſſion, ſhould make other Conſtruction therof then is Cauſe; We have thought good to make knowne to them that this courſe for the preſent, proceedeth from noe Alteration of our former deteſtation of ſuch Injurie, or want of Care and Affection to our good Subjects oppreſſed by ſuch haynous Offendors, but onlye for lacke of meanes to provide preſentlie for the Tranſplantation of theiſe *Greames* elſewhere; to the intent their Lands may be inhahited by others of good and honeſt Converſation, We have thought it not amiſſe, for better effecting hereof, and for Eaſe of the Priſons, to diſmiſs the vulger ſorte of them, retayning their Heads and Principals for Pledges, not only to be anſwerable for their fourthcominge when they ſhall be called for, but for their good Behaviour alſo in the mean Seaſon.

Of all which our Reſolution We require all Perſons to takenotice; and to comfort themſelves with full aſſurance that they ſhall fynde the effects at all tymes of our Promiſes in all thinges tendinge to the Weal of our People.

Given at *Wilton* the fourth Day of December.

Pro Spottiſwood Clerico de Præſentatione.

A.D.1603. *Ibid. p. 16.*

REX &c. Reverendo in Chriſto Patri, Domino *Johanni*, Providentiâ divinâ, *Norwicenſi Epiſcopo* ejuſve Vicario in Spiritualibus Generali, aut alii cuicumq; hanc noſtram Præſentationem admittendi Poteſtatem habenti, Salutem.

Ad Rectoriam ſive Eccleſiam Parochialem de Wellys, veſtræ Norwicenſis Diœceſis, jam per Mortem ultimi Incumhentis ibidem vel aliâ quacumque ratione vacantem, & ad noſtram Præſentationem pleno jure ſpectantem, dilectum Domeſticum noſtrum *Jacobum Spottiſwood* Clericum in Artibus Magiſtrum vobis, tenore Præſentium, præſentamus;

Mandantes, quatenus eundem *Jacobum Spottiſwood* ad prædictam Rectoriam ſive Eccleſiam Parochialem de Wellys admittere, ipſumq; Rectorem ejuſdem ac in & de eadem legitimè inſtituere & inveſtire, cum ſuis Juribus & Pertinentiis univerſis, cæteraq; peragere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, velitis cum favore.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* ſextodecimo Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Marbeck Medico.

A.D.1603. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1. Jac 1. p. 16.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, in conſideratione fidelis & acceptabilis Servitii præchariſſimæ Sorori noſtræ *Elizabethæ nuper Reginæ Angliæ* defunctæ præſtiti & impenſi, per dilectum Subditum noſtrum *Rogerum Marbeck* in Medicinis Doctorem, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, eidem *Rogero Marbeck*, quandam Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Centum Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum;

Habendam & annuatim percipiendam dictam Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Centum Librarum* per Annum, eidem *Rogero Marbeck* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ ultimò præterito, pro & durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Rogeri Marbeck*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ* & *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* ſextodecimo Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Licentia Eligendi pro Epiſcopo Oxon.

A.D.1603. *Ibid.*

REX, dilectis nobis in Chriſto, *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Chriſti Ox. Salutem.

Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum ut, cùm Eccleſia prædicta, per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ejuſdem, jam vacet & Paſtoris ſit ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Licentiam noſtram fundatoriam vobis concedere dignaremur;

Nos, Precibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinantes, alium vobis duximus concedendum;

Rogantes quòd talem vobis eligatis in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, qui Deo devotus, Nobiſque & Regno noſtro utilis & fidelis exiſtat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* viceſimo primo Die Decembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo &c.

✠ *De Proclamatione Regis tangente Parliamentum.*

A.D.1604. *Ibid. p. 18. m. 30. d.*

WEE have before this tyme made knowne to our Subjects uppon dyvers Occaſions, that Wee have receaved ſo great Contentment in their generall Conformity and Submiſſion to all ſuch Courſes as might beſt eſtabliſh the Poſſeſſion of this Crowne, according to the right of our Succeſſion, as it would ever nouriſh in us an earneſt deſier to ſhew our ſelves carefull in all thinges to preſerve their greateſt Affection, and to anſwere that Expectation, which by their joyfull manner of receaving Us Wee perceave they had conceaved of our Goverment, whereof as Wee well knowe that Princes cannot yelld more generall more cleare or profitable Proof to their People then by redreſſing Abuſes wherewith they fynde their Subjectes juſtlie grieved, either in Conſtitution or Adminiſtration of their Laws in being, or by ſeeking to eſtabliſh newe Lawes for them agreable to the Rules of Juſtice, whenſoever tyme doth diſcover any defectes in the former Policy, or when Accidentes in the State of any Commonwealth requier newe Ordinaunces; ſo ſeeyng both theſe thinges, which are of ſoe greate

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Moment in a State, have accuſtomed to he conſidered and ordered, as in this, ſoe in other well governed Comon Wealthes by a lawfull Aſſemblie of the Three Eſtates of the Realme, commonly called the Parliament, Wee were deſirous to have ſummoned them long ſince for that purpoſe, if the Infection, reygning in the Citie of London and other places of our Kingdome would have permytted the concourſe of ſoe greate a Multitude into one place as that Aſſemblie muſt neceſſarilie brynge with it, which great Contagion being nowe, by the Goodnes of God, abated, and likelie, as We hope, to be ſhortly quite extinguiſhed in and about the ſaid Citie, We have reſolved to hold a Parliament at oure Cittie of Weſtmynſter, as ſoon as We ſhall find that the ſame may be done without the Perill aforeſaid; In which, as God knows that We have nothing to propounde for Satisfaction of any private Deſier or perticuler Profit of our own, hut meerly and only to conſult and reſolve with oure loving Subjectes of all thoſe thinges which may beſte eſtabliſh the publicke Good, with the generall Safety and Tranquility of this Realme, on which it hath pleaſed God to multiply ſoe many Bleſſings, ſo to the entent that this Aſſemblie of oure Parliament, being grounded upon ſoe ſyncere an intent on oure parte, may he matched with a like Integrytie on theirs, and as it is the firſt in oure Raigne, ſoe to be founde not onely worthy of the high Title it beareth to be the higheſt Councell of the Kingdome, hut alſo to be a Preſident for hereafter of the true Uſe of Parliamentes, Wee have bethought our ſelfe of as many Waies and meanes as may be, to prevent thoſe Inconveniences which daylie ariſe and multiply by the perverting of thoſe auncient good Orders which were deviſed, hy the Wiſdome of former Tymes, to be obſerved in calling of Parliamentes; Amongeſt which, becauſe there is noe one poynte of greater Conſequence then the well choſyng of Knightes and Burgeſſes, whoe as they doe preſent the Bodie of the Thirde Eſtate; ſoe, being eligible by Multitude, there are often many unfitt Perſons appoynted for that Service, and where it is ſoe well knowne to every privat Man of Wit and Judgement, much more to Us whoe have had ſoe longe Experience of Kingly Government, howe ill Effectes doe followe when ſuch as have to doe in Matters of Commonwelth ſhall come to that greate and common Councell with other then publicke Myndes, ſincere, and voide of any Factious Humor or Dependency;

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Wee doe hereby ſtraightly charge and admonyſh all Perſons intereſſed in the Choice of Knightes for the Shires, Firſt, that the Knightes for the Countie be ſelected oute of the principall Knightes or Gentlemen of ſufficient Hahility within that County wherein they are choſen; and for the Burgeſſes that Choice be made of Men of Sufficiency and Diſcretion, without any partiall Reſpectes or factious Combynation, which alwaies breede Suſpicions that more Care is taken to compaſſe private Endes then to provide for makinge good and wholſome Lawes for the Realme; and becauſe it is noe more poſſihle to drawe ſounde Councelles and Reſolutions from inconſiderate or inſufficient Spirittes, then to have a ſounde or healthfull Bodie compoſed of weake and imperfect Members, Wee ſoe likewiſe admonyſhe all Perſons to whome it doth appertеyne, that ſeeyng the dealynge in Cauſes of Parliament requires Conveniency of Yeares and Experience, there may be great Heed taken, by all thoſe that will he accompted Lovers of their Countrie, that both Knightes and Burgeſſes may be choſen accordingly, without Deſier in any perticuler Men to pleaſe Parents or Freinds that often ſpeake for their Children or Kyn, though they be very younge and little hahle to diſcerne what Lawes are fyt to bynde a Commonwealthe; To the Conſultation whereof thoſe Perſones would be ſelected Principallie, of whoſe Gravity and modeſt Converſation Men are likeſt generally to conceave beſt Opynion; next and above all thinges conſideryng, that one of the mayne Pillers of this Eſtate is the Preſervation of Unity in the Profeſſion of ſyncere Religion of Almighty God, Wee doe alſoe admonyſhe that there be great Care taken to avoyde the Choice of any Perſons, either noted for their ſuperſtitious Blyndenes one way, or for their turhulent Humours other waies, becauſe their diſorderly and unquiete Spirites will diſturbe all the diſcreete and modeſt Proceeding in that

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. that greateſt and graveſt Councell.

Further Wee doe commaunde, that an expreſſe Care he had that there be not choſen any Perſons Banqueruptes or Outelawed, hut Men of knowne good Behaviour and ſufficient Livelyhood, and ſuch as are not onely taxed to the Payement of Suhſidies and other like Charges, hut alſo have ordinarily paid and ſatiſfied the ſame, nothing being more ahſurd in any Commonwealth then to permytt thoſe to have free Voyces for Lawe makyng, hy whoſe owne Actes they are exempted from the Lawes Protection; Next that all Sheriffes he charged that they doe not direct any Precept for electyng and retournyng of any Burgeſſes to or for any auncient Borrough Towne within their Counties, beyng ſoe utterly ruyned and decayed that there are not ſufficient Reſyantes to make ſuch Choice, and of whome lawfull Election may be made; alſo to charge all Cities and Boroughes and the Inhahitantes of the ſame, that none of them ſeale any Blankes, referryng or leaving to any others to inſert the Names of any Citizens or Burgeſſes to ſerve for any ſuch Cittie or Borough, doe make open and free Election accordyng to the Lawe, and ſett down the Names of the Perſons whom they chooſe before they Seale the Certificate:

Furthermore Wee notifye hy theis Preſentes, that all Retornes and Certificates of Knightes Citizens and Burgeſſes oughte and are to be brought to the Chauncery, and there to be fyled of Record; and if any ſhal be founde to he made contrarie to this Proclamation, the ſame is to be rejected as unlawfull and inſufficient, and the Cittie or Borough to be fyned for the ſame; and if it he founde that they have comytted any groſſe or wilfull Default and Contempt in their Election Retorne or Certificate, that then their Liberties, according to the Lawe, are to he ſeized into oure Handes as forfeited; and if any Perſon take uppon him the Place of a Knight Citizen or Burgeſſe, not beinge duely Elected Retorned and Sworne, according to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe provided, and according to the Purport Effect and true Meanyng of this oure Proclamation; then every Perſon, ſoe offending, to be fyned and impriſoned for the ſame; A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Wee doe alſo herehy give Warnyng to the Lordes and others that are to ſerve in this Parliament to have ſpeciall Care, as they tender oure Diſpleaſure, that they admytt none to have the Name or Countenance of their Servauntes and Attendantes duryng the Parliament, therehy to he priviledged, ſeyng ſuch Queſtions of Priviledges have in tymes paſt conſumed a great part of the tyme appointed for the Parliament, whereby the Service for the Realme hath bene hyndered, and the Suhjectes drawne to great Charges and Expences hy attendyng much longer then otherwiſe needed.

Having at this tyme hene the more carefull to ſet downe a perticuler Order and forewarnyng for preventyng of theſe ſeverall Ahuſes afore mentioned, that therehy there may ariſe, at that puhlique and ſolemne Meetyng, ſuch a comely Proportion and laudahle Sympathie betwene the honorable juſte and neceſſarie Lawes that are to be made and eſtahliſhed at this Parliament, and the commendable Diſcretion, with all other wiſe and vertuous Qualities meete for ſuch Perſons as are to be the Members and Aſſiſters of Us in ſoe honorahle lawfull and neceſſarie an Action, as may put Us and all our good Subjectes in a ſuer Expectation of a happie Iſſue to followe thereuppon; Wee doubt not hut theſe our Directions, thus made manifeſt, ſhal be duely ohſerved accordyng to the important Conſequence thereof, and the Perill of oure heavye Diſpleaſure to all thoſe that ſhall offende in the contrarye.

Gyven at oure *Honour of Hampton Courte*, the eleventhe Daye of Januarie.

Per ipſum Regem.

Regius

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Regius Aſſenſus pro Epiſcopo Oxon.

A.D.1604. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 24. *m.* 1.

REX, Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patri, ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, Domino *Johanni Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo*, ac aliis quibuſcunque Epiſcopis, quorum in hac parte intererit, Salutem.

Cùm, vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Oxon. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, ad humilem Petitionem *Decani* & *Capituli* ejuſdem Eccleſiæ Oxon. per Literas noſtras Patentes, licentiam conceſſimus alium ſibi eligendi in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Sedis prædictæ, Iidem *Decanus* & *Capitulum*, vigore & obtentu Licentiæ noſtræ prædictæ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Bridges* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem & Sarum Decanum ſibi & Eccleſiæ prædictæ eligerunt in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem, prout per Literas ſuas, Sigillo eorum comuni ſigillatas, Nobis inde directas, pleniùs apparet.

Nos, Electionem illam acceptantes, eidem *Electioni* Regium noſtrum Aſſenſum adhibuimus pariter & favorem; & hoc vobis, Tenore Præſentium, ſignificamus;

Rogantes ac in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter præcipiendo mandantes, quatenus vos eundem *Johannem Bridges* in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Oxon. prædictæ, ſic, ut præfertur, electum, Electionemque prædictam confirmare, & eundem Epiſcopum & Paſtorem Eccleſiæ prædictæ conſecrare, cæteraque omnia & ſingula facere & perimplere, quæ veſtro in hac parte incumbunt Officio Paſtorali, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte editi & proviſi, velitis cum effectu.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Relaxatio pro Thomd Knyvet Milite.

A.D.1604. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1 *p.* 5.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To our Truſtie and welbeloved Servant Sir *Thomas Knyvet* Knight Warden of our Mynte, Greeting.

Whereas Wee are given to underſtand that accordinge to our ſpeciall Commandment ſignified to you by our righte truſtie and righte welbeloved Councellors, the *Earle of Nottingham* our High Admirall of England, the *Earle of Suffolke* Lord Chamberlain of our Houſe, the *Lord Cecill* our Principall Secretarie and Sir *George Howme* Knyght Chancellor of our Exchequer, and after confirmed to you from oure own Mouth, you have brought to Us to our Court at Hampton Court the fowerand twentieth Day of December laſt paſt, certayne Cheſtes and Boxes conteyning in them Jewells of Goulde Pearl and Stone of diverſe kyndes and valewes, which were delivered to you to be kept within our Pallace of Weſtminſter by our late Siſter *Queen Elizabeth* deceaſed, ſealed with her Seal of Armes; And that four of thoſe Cheſts were of Jewells that were perticulerlie in the Charge of *Katherine Howarde* the late Counteſs of Nottingham, as may appear by the Books of the ſame, and the Keys of the Cheſtes now remayning with *the Earl of Nottingham*; And that ſome other Cheſtes and one ſmall Standard of Iron with Jewells, one great Square Desk of Gould, one Ivorie Coffer with Ambergreece, and one painted Box containing perticuler things, taken oute of a Prize at the Sea, likewiſe brought by you, were not in the Charge of anie, nor anie Books yet found extant declareing the particuler Jewelles in them, whereof you have according to our Commandment and Direction delivered the ſaid four Cheſts, of which our *ſaid Admirall* hathe the Keyes and Charge as aforeſaid, to him, to be diſpoſed according to our Pleſure ſignified unto him; And that according to oure ſpeciall Commandment and Direction the ſaid other Cheſts, the Iron Standard, the Desk of Gould, the Coffer of Ivorie, and the painted Box have been opened, and the Jewells contained in them veiwed in the Preſence of our ſaide Councellors, *the Lord Admirall*, *the Lord Chamberlayne*, *the Lorde Cecill* and Sir *George Howme* Knight, of the which Jewells

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. Jewells We have ſeen and diſpoſed divers Parcells, with the ſaid Coffer of Ambergreece, as beſt ſeemed good unto Us; and that the reſte remaininge in all the ſaide Cheſtes, the Standard, the Desk and Box aforeſaid, have by our ſpeciall Commandement and Direction, ſignified to you by our ſaid Councellors, beene delivered to oure Servaunts and Jewellers, *John Spillman*, *William Herricke* and *George Herriott*, by Inventory containing the perticuler and convenient Deſcription of everie of them in their form with their Kyndes and Nomber of Stones and Waight, to the end they ſhould be ſeverally prized and valued by our ſaid Jewellers, who have prized and valued the ſame at the Somme of *Fyve Thouſand fower hundred fourskore and twelve Poundes eleven Shillings and twoe Pence*.

And where alſo by our Commandement given to the ſaid Sir *George Howme* Knight, Sir *Roger Aſton* Knight one of the Gentlemen of our Bedchamber, and your ſelf Sir *Thomas Knyvet*, you have fett from our Tower of London a great riche Glaſs ſet with Diamonds Rubies Emeralds and Pearls made in form of a Woman upon a Piller or Caſe, houlding a Clock with divers Motions; which Glaſs after Wee had ſeene was alſo delivered to you, and by you, at our Commandment, to our Jewellers above mentioned to be prized, whoe have valued the ſame at the Somme of *Two thouſand ſeaven hundred and thirtye nine Poundes*; according to which ſeverall Valuations, as well of the ſaide Glaſs, as of the other Jewells contained in the four Cheſts, the Iron Standard, the Desk of Gould, the Coffer of Ivory and the painted Box, you have alſo delivered by our like Commandement all the Parcells valued to *Peter Vanlore* Jeweller of London in parte of Payment of a great Somme of Money by Us due to him for a riche Jewell which Wee have bought of him, containing a large Table Rubie and twoe great Loſenge Diamonds, and have taken of the ſaid *Peter Vanlore* under his Hand and Seal, to our Uſe, ſeverall Acquittances, one of the Somme of *Five thouſand foure hundred fowerſcore and twelve Pounde eleven Shillings and twoe Pence*, being the Praiſemente of the Jewells contained in the Cheſts above mentioned: A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

All thoſe your Doeings We do herebie ratifie and confirm as anſwerable to our Will and Pleaſure, and do herebie acquite exonerate and diſcharge you your Heirs and Executors againſt Us ours Heirs and Succeſſors forever, as well of all and ſeverall the Jewells above mentioned to be praiſed, as of the ſaid ſeverall Sommes of Money for which you have received Acquittances of the ſaid *Peter Vanlore* as alſoe above mentioned.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the 25th Daye of Januarye.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi & aliis pro Reformatione Libri Communis Precum.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 5. dorſ.*

James, by the Grace of God &c. To the moſt Reverend Father in God, our right truſty and welbeloved Councellor, *John Archbiſhop of Canterbury* of all England Primate and Metropolitane, the Reverend Fathers in God our truſty aod welbeloved *Richard Biſhop of London*, *Anthony Biſhop of Chicheſter*, and to the reſt of our Commiſſioners for Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, Greeting.

Whereas all ſuch Juriſdictions Rights Priviledges Superiorities and Prehemineuces Spirituall and Eccleſiaſticiall, as by any Spirituall or Eccleſiaſticall Power or Authority have heretofore beene or may lawfully be exerciſed or uſed for the Viſitatioo of the Eccleſiaſtical State and Perſons, and for Reformation Order and Correction as well of the ſame as of all manner of Errors Hereſies Schiſms Abuſes Offences Contemptes and Enormities, to the Pleaſure of Almighty God, the Iocreaſe of Vertue, and the Conſervation of the Peace and Unitie of this our Realm of England, are for ever by Auctboritie of Parliament of this our Realme, united and annexed to the Imperiall Crowne of the ſame.

And whereas alſo by Act of Parliament it is provided and enacted that, whenever We ſhall cauſe to take further Order, for or concerning any

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. Ornament Righte or Ceremony appointed or preſcribed in the Booke commonly called The Book of Common Prayer, Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, and our Pleaſure knowne therein, either to our Commiſſioners, authorized under our Great Seal of England, for Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, or to the Metropolitane of this our Realm of England, that then further Order ſhould be therein taken accordingly:

Wee therefore, underſtanding that there were in the ſaid Booke certeyne thinges which might require ſome Declaration and Enlargement by way of Explanation; and, in that reſpect, having required you our *Metropolitane*, and you the *Biſhoppes of London and Chicheſter*, and ſome others of our Commiſſioners authorized under our Great Seal of England for Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, according to the intent and meaning of the ſaid Statute, and of ſome other Statutes alſoe, and by our ſupreame Authoritie and Prerogative Royall, to take ſome Care and Payns therein, have received from you the ſaid particuler thinges in the ſaid Book declared, and enlarged by way of Explanation made by you our *Metropolitane* and the reſt of our ſaid Commyſſioners in manner and forme followeing.

In the Rubricke before Absolution theſe Wordes followinge are to bee placed, The Abſolution or Remiſſion of Synnes to be pronounced by the *Miniſter* alone.

John 10. 11. being the Goſpell *Dominica ſecunda poſt Paſch.* theſe wordes (*Chriſte ſayed*) to be printed in Letters differing from the Texte; and theſe wordes to he left out, videlicet, *To his Diſciples.*

Matth. 22. 1. *Dominica viceſima poſt Trinitat.* theiſe Words (*Jeſus ſaide*) to be printed in Letters differinge from the Texte; and theis words to he left out, videlicet, *unto his Diſciples.*

The whole Rubricke before Private Baptism to be in theſe words,

Of them that are to be haptized in private Houſes in tyme of Neceſſitie by the Miniſter of the Pariſh, or any other lawfull Miniſter that can be procured; The Paſtors and Curates ſhall often admonyſh the People that they deferre not the Baptiſme of Infants any longer then the Sonday or other Holyday next after the Child be born, unleſs uppon a great and reaſonable Cauſe declared to the Curate, and by him approved; And alſo they ſhall warn them that without great Cauſe and Neceſſitie they procure not their Children to be baptized at home in their Houſes; And when great neede ſhall compell them ſoe to doe, then Baptiſm ſhal be adminiſtred in this Faſhion: Firſt, let the Miniſter that be preſent call upon God for his Grace and ſay the *Lord's Prayer*, if the tyme will ſuffer; And then, the Child being named, by ſome one of them that is preſent, the ſaid lawfull Miniſter ſhall dippe it in Water, or pour Water upon it ſaying theſe Words, *N. I baptize thee in the Name of the* Father *and of the* Sonne *and of the* Holy Ghoost *Amen*; And let them not doubte but that the Child ſo baptized is lawfully and ſufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized again: But yet neverthelefs, if the Child which is after this ſort haptized do afterward lyve, it is expedient that it be brought into the Church, to the intent, that if the Preiſt or Miniſter of the ſame Pariſhe did himſelf baptize that Childe, the Congregation may be certefied of the true form of Baptiſm by him privately before uſed; or if the Child were baptized by any other lawful Miniſter, that then the Miniſter of the Pariſh where the Child was born or chriſtned, ſhall examyne and try whether the Child be lawfully baptized or no: In whiche caſe if thoſe which bring any Child to the Church do anſwer that the ſame Child is alreadie baptized; then ſhall the Myniſter examyne them further, ſaying, by whom was the Child baptized? Who was preſent when the Child was baptized? And becauſe ſome thinges effectuall to this Sacramente may happen to be omitted through Fear or Haſte in ſuch times of Extremity; therefore I demande further of you, With what Matter was the Child haptized? With what Words was the Childe baptized? Whether think you the Child to be lawfully and perfectly baptized? And if the Miniſter ſhall fynde, by the Aunſwers of ſuch as bring the Child, that all things were done as they ought to bee, then ſhall he not criſten the Childe againe, but ſhall receive him as one of the Flock of the true Criſtian People; ſaying thus: I certefy you that in this caſe all is well done, and according &c. follow-

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

following the Words of the Book, as the ſame was before.

In the laſt *Rubrick* of *Private Baptiſm* theſe Words are to be placed; But if they which bring the Infauntes to the Church do make ſuch uncertaine Aunſwers to the Preiſts Queſtions, as that it cannot appear that the Childe was haptized in the Name of the *Father* and of the *Sonne* and of the *Holy Ghooſte* with Water, which are eſſentiall partes of Baptiſm; then let the Prieſt baptize it in form above written concernyng Publique Paptiſm.

In the RUBRICK before the *Declardation of the uſe of* CONFIRMATION theſe Wordes are to be placed;

The Order of Confirmation or Laying on of Handes uppon Children baptized, and able to render an accompte of theire Faith, according to the Catechiſm following.

An Explanation of Baptiſm and the Lord's Supper to be added to the end of the Catechiſm in theſe Queſtions and Aunſwers following.

Queſtion.

How many Sacraments hath Chriſt ordained in his Church?

Aunſwere.

Two only as generally neceſſarie to Salvation (that is to ſay) Baptiſm and the Supper of the Lord.

Queſtion.

What meaneſt thou by this Word Sacrament?

Aunſwere.

I mean an outward and viſible Sign of an inward and ſpirituall Grace, given unto us, ordained by Chriſt himſelf, as a meanes whereby we receave the ſame, and a Pledge to aſſure us thereof.

Queſtion.

How many Partes be there in a Sacrament?

Anſwere.

Twoo; the outwarde and viſible Signe and the inwarde and ſpirituall Grace.

Queſtion.

What is the outward viſible Sign or Form in Baptiſm?

Aunſwere.

Water, wherein the Perſon haptiſed is dipped or ſprinkled with it in the Name of the *Father* and of the *Sonne* and of the *Holy Ghoſte*.

Queſtion.

What is the inwarde and ſpirituall Grace?

Aunſwere.

A Death unto Synne and a New-Birth unto Righteouſnes; for being hy Nature born in Sin and the Children of Wrath, we are hereby made the Children of Grace.

Queſtion.

What is required of Perſons to be haptized?

Aunſwere.

Repentance whereby they forſake Synne, and Fayth whereby they ſtedfaſtly believe the Promiſes of God made to them in that Sacrament.

Queſtion.

Why then are Infauntes baptized, when hy reaſon of their tender Age they cannot perform them?

Aunſwere.

Yes they do performe them by their Sureties, who promiſe and vow them both in their Names, which when they come to Age themſelves are bound to performe.

Queſtion.

Why was the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper ordained?

Aunſwere.

For the continuall Remembrance of the Sacrifice of the Death of Chryſte, and the Benefitts which we receive thereby.

Queſtion.

What is the outward Part or Sign of the Lord's Supper?

Aunſwere.

Breade and Wyne which the Lord hath commanded to he received.

Queſtion.

What is the inward Part or Thinge ſignified?

Aunſwere.

The Body and Blood of Chriſte which are verily and indeede taken and received of the Faithfull in the Lord's Supper.

Queſtion.

What are the Benefits whereof wee are Partakers therehy?

Aunſwere.

The Strengthenynge of our Soules by the Body and Blood of Chriſte as our Bodies are by the Breade and Wyne.

Queſtion.

What is required of them which come to the Lord's Supper?

Aunſwere.

To examyne themſelves whether they repent them trulie of their fourmer Sinnes, ſteadfaſtly purpoſinge to lead a new Lief, have a livelie Faith in

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. in God's Mercies through Chriſte, with a thankfull Remembrance of his Death, and be in Charity with all Men.

The Rubricke *before the Acte of* Confirmation ſhall be in theſe Wordes,

Confirmation or Layinge on of Handes.

In the Kalender,

Auguſti 26. at Morning Prayer, note that the 13*th* of *Danyell*, touching the Hiſtorie of *Suſanna*, is to be read unto theis Wordes (*And King Aſtiages &c.*) the ſame Day at Eveninge Prayer, inſtead of the 14*th* Chapter of *Daniell*, touching *Bell and the Dragon*, read the 30*th* of the Proverbs.

Octobris primo at Morninge Prayer, inſtead of the fifte Chapter of *Thobie*, reade the ſixte of *Exodus* unto theis Wordes (*Theis be the Heades &c.*) The ſame Daye at Evening Prayer, inſtead of the ſixt Chapter of *Thobie*, read the twentith of *Joſua*.

Octobris ſecundo at Eveninge Prayer, inſtead of the eigbte Chapter of *Thobie*, reade the twoe and twentith of *Joſua*.

The ſeventeenth of November at Evening Prayer note likewiſe that the ſix and fortith Chapter of *Eccleſiaſticus* is to be read unto theiſe Wordes, *after this he tould &c.*

A Praier for the Queen, *the* Prince, *and other the Kings and Queens Children, to be inſerted next under the Praier for the King.*

Almighty God, which haſt promiſed to be a Father of thine Elect and of their Seed, wee humbly beſeech thee to bleſs our gracious *Queen Anne*, Prince *Henry*, and all the King's and Queen's Royal Progeny, indue them with thy holy Spirit, inrich them with thy heavenly Grace, proſper them with all Happines, and bring them to thine everlaſting Kingdome, through Jeſus Chriſte &c.

Another Prayer to be inſerted into the Litany after theſe Wordes (over all his Enemys)

That it may pleaſe thee bleſſe and preſerve our gracious *Queene Anne*, *Prince Henry*, and the reſt of the King and Queen's Royall Iſſue.

An Enlargement of Thankſgiving for diverſe Benefits, by way of Explaination. A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1

O God our Heavenly Father, who by thy gracious Providence doſt cauſe the former and the latter Raine to deſcende uppon the Earth, that it may bring forth Fruite for the Uſe of Man, wee give thee humble Thanks that it hath pleaſed thee in our greateſt Neceſſitie to ſende us at the laſt a joyfull Rayne upon thine Inheritance, and to refreſh it when it was drye, to the greate Comfort of us thy unworthy Servaunts, and to the Glory of thy holy Name through thy Mercies in Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

A Thankeſgiving for Faire Wether.

O Lord God, who hath juſtly bumbled us by thy late Plague of immoderate Rayne and Waters, and in thy Mercie haſt releived and comforted our Souls by this ſeaſonable and bleſſed Change of Wether; Wee praiſe and glorify thy holy Name for this thy Mercie, and will alwaies declare thy loveing Kindneſſe from Generation to Generation, thorough Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

A Thankſgiving for Plenty.

O moſt mercifull Father, which of thy gracious Goodneſs haſt heard the devout Prayers of thy Church, and turned our Dearth and Scarcitie into Cheapnes and Plenty; Wee give thee humble Thanks for this thy eſpeciall Bounty; beſeeching thee to contynue this thy loving Kindnes unto us, that oure Lande may yeild us her Fruite of Encreaſe to thy Glory and our Comfort, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lord. *Amen.*

A Thankſgiving for Peace and Victorie.

O Almighty God, which art a ſtrong Tower of Defence unto thy Servaunts againſt the Face of their Enemys, We yeild thee Praiſe and Thankſgiving for our Deliverance from thoſe greate and apparant Daungers wherewith wee were compaſſed, wee acknowledge it thy Goodnes that wee were not delivered over as a Prey unto them, beſeeching thee ſtill to continue ſuch thy Mercies towards us, that all the World may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lord. *Amen.*

A Thankſ-

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

A Thankſgiving for Deliverance from the Plague.

O Lord God, which haſt wounded us for our Synnes, and conſumed us for our Tranſgreſſions, hy thy late heavy and dreadfull Viſitation, and nowe in the middeſt of Judgment remembring Mercie, haſt redeemed our Souls from the Jawes of Death; Wee offer unto thy fatherlie Goodnes our Selves our Souls and Bodies, which thou haſt delivered to be a lyving Sacrifice unto thee, alwaies prayſing and magnifying thy Mercies in the middeſt of the Congregation, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lord. *Amen.*

Or this.

Wee humbly acknowledge before thee (O moſt mercifull Father) that all the Puniſhments, which are threatned in thy Lawe, might juſtly have fallen upon us hy reaſon of our manyfold Tranſgreſſions and Hardneſs of Heart; yet being it hath pleaſed thee of thy tender Mercie, upon our weak and unworthie Humiliation, to aſſwage the noyſome Peſtilence, wherewith wee latelie have bene ſore afflicted, and to reſtore the Voice of Joy and Health into our Dwellings: Wee offer unto thy divyne Majeſty the Sacrifice of Praiſe and Thankeſgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious Name for ſuch thy Preſervation and Providence over us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

All which particuler Poynts and Things in the ſaid Book, are thus by you declared and enlarged hy way of Expoſition and Explanation; Foraſmuch as Wee, having maturely conſidered of them, do hold them to be very agreable to our own ſeverall Direc- A.D.1604. tions, uppon Conference with you 1 Jac. 1. and others, and that they are in noe parte repugnant to the Word of God, nor contrarie to anie thinge that is already contained in that Booke; nor to any of our Lawes or Statutes made for Allowance and Confirmation of the ſame:

Wee, hy vertue of the ſaid Statutes, and hy our ſupreme Authoritie and Prerogative Royall, doe fully approve allowe and Ratify all and every one of the ſaid Declarations, and Enlargements hy way of Explanation.

Willing and requiryng, and withall authoriſing you the *Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, that forthwith you doe command our Printer *Robert Barker*, newly to print the ſaide *Communion Booke*, with all the ſaid Declarations and Enlargements hy way of Expoſition and Explaination above mentioned: And that you take ſuch order, not only in your own Province, hut likewiſe in our Name with the *Archbiſhop of Yorke* for his Province, that every Pariſh may provide for themſelves the ſaide Booke ſo prynted and explained, to be onely uſed hy the Miniſter of every ſuch Pariſh in the Celebration of *Divine Service* and *Adminiſtration of the Sacraments*, and duely hy him to be obſerved accordinge to the Lawe, in all the other partes, with the Rites and Ceremonies therein contained and preſcribed for him to obſerve.

And theſe our Letters Patents, or the Inrollement thereof, ſhal be your ſufficient Warrant for all and every the Premiſſes contayned in them.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the ninth Day of February.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione Johanni Shelbery & Roberto Smyth de Bonis & Catallis quæ fuerunt Walteri Raleigh Militis attincti.

A.D.1604. Pat. 1. Jac. 1. p. 8.

James, by the Grace of God &c. To the *Treaſurer Chauncellor Undertreaſurer* and *Barons of our Exchequer*, and to all other our Officers and Miniſters of the ſame Court, and to all other our Officers Mynifters and Subjectes, to whome in that behalf it ſhall or may appertain, Greeting.

Whereas Sir *Walter Raleighe*, late of Sherborne in our County of Dorſet Knight, was in Michaelmaſs Term laſt paſt arraigned convicted and attainted of High Treaſon, at our Caſtle of Winchester, before our Comiſſioners there in that behalf appointed, by means of which Conviction and Attainder of the

A.D.1604 1 Jac. 1. faid Sir *Walter Raleighe*, all and finguler the Goodes and Chattells, as well reall as perſonall, moveable and immoveable whatſoever, and all and finguler Dehtes Duties and Sommes of Money, Actions perſonall and perſonall Advauntages, Benefites and Demaunds whatſoever, either hy Statute Merchaunt or Statute Staple, Recognizances, Judgment, Obligation, Bond, Specialty, Writing, Contract or otherwiſe, whereof he the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*, or any other to his Uſe, was poſſeſſed at the tyme of the comitting of the ſaid Treaſon, or at any tyme ſithence, or which in righte did then or ought to appertaine to the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*, are become forfeited and growen due unto us, and now remain and be at our pryncely Diſpoſition and Pleaſure.

Now know ye that,

As well for and in conſideration that all the Debtes and Dutyes which the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh* did truly and *bonâ fide* owe to any Perſon or Perſons, by Bond or otherwiſe, before the ſaide Attainder and Conviction, may bee juſtly and trewly paid to ſuch Perſon and Perſons to whom they bee ſo juſtly and trewly owing, as alſo for the help and mayntenaunce of *Dame Elizabeth Raliegh* now Wief of the ſaid Sir *Walter* his Chyld and Famylie, and for divers other good Cauſes and Conſiderations us hereunto eſpecially moving,

Wee, of our eſpeciall Grace, certain Knowledge and meere Motion, have geiven and graunted, and by theis Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors doe fullie cleerly and abſolutely give and graunt, unto our loving Subjects *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* of London Gentlemen, all and ſinguler the ſaid Goods and Chattells, as well real as perſonal, moveable and unmoveable whatſoever, and all and ſinguler Dehts, Duties, Sommes of Money, Actions perſonall, and perſonall Advantages, Benefits and Demandes whatſoever, either by Statute Marchaunte or Statute Staple, Recognizance, Judgment, Obligatyon, Bond, Specialty, Writing, Contract or otherwiſe, which late weare the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s, or whereof the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*, or any other to his Uſe, at the time of the committing of the ſaid Treaſon, or any time ſince, was poſſeſſed, or which in right did then or ought to appertain to the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and which became due forfeited or oweing, or is now or hereafter ſhall become due forfeited or owing unto us, by reaſon of the ſaid Conviction or Attainder of the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*, hy what Name or Names, or Addition of Name or Names, Place or Places ſoever the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh* was indicted arraigned convicted attainted or known, and which have not heertofore been payd or anſwered into our Court of Exchequer; togeither with all Deeds Writings Bonds and Specialties concerning only the ſame, or only any part or parcell thereof. A.D.1604 1 Jac. 1.

To have hold feiſe levy recover perceave receave take uſe occupy poſſeſs and enjoy all and ſinguler the Premiſſes before by theis Preſentes given and graunted, or purpoſed meant or intended to he hy Us given and granted, and every part and parcell hereof, to the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, to their only proper and ſole Uſe Uſes and Behoofs, of our free Guifte, cleerely and abſolutely without any manner of Accompt Reckoning or Recompence to be rendered yeilded or made to Us our Heires or Succeſſors, of for or hy reaſon of the ſame, or of for or by reaſon of any part or parcell thereof, and in as large ample and beneficiall ſort manner and forme, to all Intents Conſtructions and Purpoſes whatſoever, as Wee our Heirs or Succeſſors or any of us, doe canne or may at this preſent, or ſhould mighte or ought to have hold occupy enjoy leave receave perceave take or recover the ſame or any part or parcell thereof, by reaſon or means of the ſaid Attainder and Conviction of the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh*; And yet npon this Truſt and Confidence, and our expreſs Will Commaundement and Pleaſure is, that all and ſinguler the Debtes and Duties which the ſaid Sir *Walter Raleigh* did truly and *bonâ fide* owe to any Perſon or Perſons, by Bond or otherwiſe, before the ſaid Attainder and Conviction, be juſtly and truly anſwered and payed to ſuch Perſon and Perſons to whom they be ſo juſtly and trlie oweinge;

And further know ye that Wee, of our eſpeciall Grace, certain Knowledge and meer Motion, have geven and graunted, and hy theis Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors do give and graunt, to the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, for the better executing of this our Graunt at all and every time and times hereafter, and for the better getting and obteininge

into

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. into their Hands all and everie ſuch things as hereby are unto them given and graunted, full Power and Authority to enquier and find, or cauſe to be found and enquired of, by any Office or Inquiſition, or by any other lawfull waies meanes or deviſe whatſoever, ſuch Righte and Tytle as We now have or ought to have in or to the Premiſſes before by theis Preſents granted or any part or parcell thereof; and alſo to take ſeaſe levy and recover by them the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth*, or by any other their Mynifters Deputies or Aſſignes, in any place or places whatſoever, the ſaid Goodes and Chattells reall and perſonall and other the Premiſſes, before by theis Preſents given and graunted, and everye part thereof, accordinge to the due order and courſe of our Lawes, and they the ſaid *John Shelbury* and *Robert Smith* their Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns and every of them, ſhall have full Power and Auctboritie, by vertue of theis Preſents, at their Wills and Pleaſures to releaſe acquyte and diſchardge all and every Perſon and Perſons whatſoever, their Executors Admyniſtrators and Aſſigns, of the ſaid Goodes Chattells and other the Premiſſes before by theis Preſents given and graunted, as is aforeſaid, or any of them;

And alſo that they the ſaide *John Shelbury* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Admyniſtrators and Aſſignes, in the Name of them the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* in their lief time, or in the Names of their Executors Admyniſtrators or Aſſigns after their Deaths, or otherwiſe in our Name or in the Names of any our Heires or Succeſſors, ſhall and may ſue for and recover the ſame Goods and Chattells and other the Premiſſes, by theis Preſentes graunted, and every of them as is aforeſaid, againſt any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, in any of our Courts of Record at the Will and Pleaſure of the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Adminiſtrators or Aſſigns and every of them, and the ſame being recovered levied or received, to have take retain and enjoy to their own Uſe Uſes and Behooffes; For which theis our Letters Patents ſhal bee, as well unto the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſignes, as alſo to our Officers to whom it ſhall appertayn, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in that behalf.

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and by theis Preſentes We do ſtraightly charge and commaunde, you our ſaid *Treaſurer Chauncellor and Barons of our Exchequer*, and all other our Officers and Miniſters of the ſame Court, That if it happen, at any tyme or tymes hereafter, any of the ſaid Goods Chattells and other the Premiſſes whatſoever, graunted by theiſe Preſentes unto the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* as aforeſaid, or any part thereof to be recovered ſeized or paid unto Us our Heirs or Succeſſors, at the Suits, or in the Names of Us our Heirs or Succeſſors; That then, and ſo often, you deliver or cauſe to be delivered the ſaid Goods Chattels and other the Premiſſes, before by theſe Preſents graunted, and every part and parcell thereof, ſoe obtayned recovered and ſeized or paid, to the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Admyniſtrators or Aſſigns, to their own Uſe Uſes and Behooſes, and theis our Letters Patentes or the Inrollment thereof ſhall bee unto you our ſaid *Treaſorer Chauncellor and Barons of our ſaid Exchequer*, and to all other our Officers and Miniſters to whom it ſhall appertayne, and to every of you and them, a full and ſufficient Warraunt and Diſcharge for the Delivery Payment and Dooing of all and ſinguler the Premiſſes, according to the tenor effecte and true meanynge of this our Graunt.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

And our further Will and Pleaſure is, and by theis Preſents, for Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, Wee doe charge and commaund you the ſaid *Treaſorer Chauncellor and Barons of our ſaid Exchequer* and every of you, by vertue hereof, from tyme to tyme to graunte and cauſe to be made forthe of our ſaid Court of Exchequer, ſuch and ſo many Commyſſions and other lawfull Proceſſes as ſhall be thought requiſite by the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors or Aſſigns, for the lawfull ſynding out revealing diſcovering triall recoveryng or ſeiſing of all and ſinguler of the ſaid Goods Chattells and other the Premiſſes, before by theis Preſents graunted as aforeſaid, and every part thereof, and theis our Letters Patentes ſhal be unto you our ſaid *Treaſorer Chauncellor and Barons of our Exchequer*, and to all other our Officers and Miniſters, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in that behalf:

And to the intent that the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, may fully and whollie enjoy all and ſinguler the

A.D.1604 1 Jac. 1.

the Premiſſes before by theis Preſentes given and graunted, and every part and parcell thereof, according to our good and gracious meaning in that behalf, Our Will and Pleaſure is, and We do by theis Preſents graunt, for Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, to the ſaid *John Shelbery* and *Robert Smyth* their Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, that theis our Letters Patentes or the Inrollmente of the ſame, and every Part Poynt Article and Clauſe therein contayned, ſhall he firme good effectuall and avayleable in the Lawe againſt Us our Heires and Succeſſors, as well in all the Courtes of Us our Heirs and Succeſſors as ellſwhere within our Realme of England, the not fyndinge of any Office or Inquiſition concerning the Premiſſes, wherby our Title thereto ought to he found before the making of theis Preſentes, or the not naminge or not reciting of any Perſon or Perſons, in whoſe Hands Cuſtody or Poſſeſſion the Premyſſes or any part thereof are remaining and being, or of the nature kind quantity or qualitye of the Premiſſes or any part thereof, or any Statute Acte of Parliament Lawe Ordynaunce Proclamation Proviſion or Reſtraincte, or any other Matter Cauſe or Thynge whatſoever to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtandinge.

A.D.1604 1 Jac. 1.

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the fourteenth Day of February.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio Regis concernens Jeſuitas & Seminarios Pontificios.

A.D.1604 *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1 *p.* 18. *m.* 30. *dor.*

HAveing, after ſome tyme ſpent in ſetling the politique Affairs of this Realm, of late beſtowed no ſmall labour in compoſing certayn Differences We found among our Clergie about Rites and Ceremonies heretofore eſtabliſhed in this Church of England, and reduced the ſame to ſuch an order and form as Wee doubt not but every Spirit, that is ledde only with Piety and not with Humor, ſhal be therein ſatisfied. It appeared unto Us in the debating of thoſe Matters, that a greater Contagion to our Religion, then could proceed from thoſe light Differences, was ymminent, hy Perſons common Enemies to them both; namely the great nomber of *Preiſts*, both *Semynaries* and *Jheſuites*, abounding in this Realme, as well of ſuch as were here before oure comyng to this Crowne, as of ſuch as have reſorted hither ſince, uſing their Funcſions and Profeſſions with greater libertie then heretofore they durſt have done; partly upon a vayne confidence of ſome Innovation in Matters of Religion to be done hy Us, which Wee never intended nor gave any Man cauſe to expect; and partly upon the aſſurance of our general Pardon granted, according to the Cuſtom of our Progenitors, at our Coronation for Offences paſt in the Daies of the *late Queen*; which Pardons many of the ſaid *Prieſtes* have procured under oure Great Seal, and holding themſelves therehy free from the Danger of the Laws, do with great Audacity exerciſe all Offices of their Profeſſion, both ſaying Maſſes, perſwading our Subjects from the Religion eſtahliſhed, and reconcyling them to the Church of *Rome*, and by conſequence ſeducing them from the true Perſwaſion which all Subjects ought to have of their Dutie and Obedience to Us.

Wherefore, forasmuch as by way of Providence to preſerve our People from beyng corrupted in Religion Piety and Obedience, is not the leaſt parte of Royall Dutie, Wee hold Our ſelf ohliged both in Conſcience and Wiſdome, to uſe all good meanes to keep our Subjects from being infected with Superſtitious Opinions in matter of Religion, which are not only pernicious to their own Soules, hut the ready way and means to corrupt their Dutie and Allegiance; which cannot be any way foe ſurely performed, as hy keeping from them the Miniſters and Inſtrumentes of that Infection, which are the *Preiſts* of all ſorts ordayned in forraine Partes hy Authority prohibited hy the Lawes of this Land; concerning whom therefore Wee have thought it fyt to puhliſh to all oure Subjects this open Declaration of oure Pleaſure; That, where there bee of *Preiſtes* at this preſent within our Kingdome, he they reguler or without Rule, divers ſorts, ſome in Priſon, ſome at Liberty, and of both; ſome havyng obteyned our Pardon under our Greate Seale, and ſome havyng noe ſuch Pardon; and agayne,

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. agayne, ſome that were here before our coming into this Realme, and ſome comed hether ſynce; for all ſuch as are in Priſon Wee have taken Order that they ſhall be ſhipped at ſome convenient Port and ſent out of our Realm aſſoon as poſſibly may be, with Commaundment not to retorn agayne into any part of our Domynions without our Licence obteyned uppon Payne and Perill of the Lawes beyng here in force againſt them, and for all others who are at Liberty, whether havyng ſued out our Pardon or not, which We do advertiſe them and all our Subjects, that extending onely to Matters done before the Death of the late *Queene*, doth not exempt any *Preiſt* from the Danger of the Law for his Abode here ſince oure Succeſſion to the Crown above the Tyme by the Statute lymitted.

We do hereby will and commaund all manner of *Jeſuyttes*, *Semynaries*, and other *Prieſts* whatſoever, having Ordination from any Authoritye by the Lawes of this Realm prohibited, to take notice that our Pleaſure is, that they doe before *the nyneteenth Day of March* next enſuyng the Date hereof, depart forth of our Realm and Domynions, and that for that purpoſe it ſhal be lawfull to all Officers of our Portes to ſuffer the ſaid *Preiſts* to depart from thence into any forrayn Parts betwene this and the ſaid *nineteenth Day of March*; admoniſhing and aſſuryng all ſuch *Jheſuits*, *Semynaries* and *Preiſts* of what ſort ſoever, that if any of them ſhall be after the ſaid *nyneteenth Day* taken within this Realme or anye oure Domynions, or departing nowe, uppon this oure Pleaſure ſygnified, ſhall hereafter retorn into this Realme or any oure Domynions again; that they ſhal be left to the Penalty of the Laws here being in force concerning them, without hope of any Favour or Remiſſion from Us.

Wherefore Wee will and command all Archbuſhops, Buſhops, Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, and all other our Officers and Miniſters whatſoever, to be vigilant and carefull, after the ſaid *nyneteenth Day of March* paſt, to do their Duties and Diligence in diſcoveryng and apprehendyng of all *Preiſtes* that ſhall remayne here contrarie to this oure Declaration; which though perhaps it may ſeeme to ſome to preſage a greater Severity towardes that ſorte of our Subjectes who, differyng in their Profeſſion from the Religion by the Lawe eſtabliſhed, call themſelves *Catholickes*, then by our Proceedyngs with them hitherto Wee have given cauſe to expect, yet doubte Wee not but that, when it ſhal be conſidered with indifferent Judgement what Cauſes have moved Us to uſe this Providence againſt the ſaid *Jeſuytes*, *Semynaries* and *Preiſtes*, all Men will juſtify Us therein; For to whome is it unknown into what Perill our Perſon was like to be drawn, and our Realm into Confuſion not many Monethes ſynce by a Conſpiracy firſt conceaved by Perſons of that ſort, who, having prevayled with ſome, had undertaken to drawe Multitudes of others, to aſſiſt the ſame by the Authoritie of their Perſwaſions and Motives, grounded chiefely uppon matter of Conſcience and Religion, which when other Princes ſhall duely obſerve, Wee aſſure our ſelves they will noe way conceave that this Alteration groweth from any change of Diſpoſition, nowe more exaſperate then heretofore, but oute of neceſſarie Providence to prevent Perilles otherwiſe inevitable: conſideryng that their abſolute Submiſſion to forrayne Juriſdiction at the firſt taking of Orders doth leave ſo conditionall an Authority to Kings over their Subjects, as the ſame Power, by which they were made, may diſpence at Pleaſure with the ſtraigbteſt Bond of Loyaltie and Love betwene a King and his People: Amongſt which forrain Powers, although Wee acknowledge our ſelves perſonally ſoe much beholdyng to the now *Buſhopp of Rome* for his kind Offices and private temporal Carriage towardes Us in many things, as Wee ſhal be ever ready to requite the ſame towardes him as *Buſhopp of Rome* in ſtate and condition of a Seculer Prince; yet when Wee conſider and obſerve the courſe and clayme of that See, We have no reaſon to ymagine that Princes of oure Religion and Profeſſion can expect any aſſurance long to continue, unles it might be aſſented by Mediation of other Princes Chriſtian, that ſome good courſe mighte be taken, by a *Generall Councell* free and lawfully called, to pluck upp thoſe Rootes of Dangers and Jelouſies which ariſe for cauſe of Religion; as well betwene Princes and Princes, as betwene them and their Subjects, and to make it manifeſt that noe State or Potentate either hath, or can challenge, Power to diſpoſe of earthlie Kyngdomes or Monarchies, or to diſpenſe with Subjects

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Obedience to their naturall Soveraigns: In which charitable Action there is no Prince livyng that wil be readier then We ſhall be to concurre, even to the uttermoſt of our Power, not onely out of perticuler Diſpoſition to live peaceably with all States and Princes of Chriſtendome; but becauſe ſuch a ſetled Amity might, by an Union in Religion, be eſtabliſhed amonge Chriſtian Princes, as might enable Us all to reſiſt the common Enemye. A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtmynſter* the twoe and twentith Day of February.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Johanne Hammond.

A.D.1604. *Pat.* 1. *Jac* 1. *p.* 4. *m.* 27.

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto Servienti noſtro, *Johanni Hammond* in Medicinis Doctori, Officium & Locum unius Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum, & *Henrici Primogeniti Filii noſtri* Medici Primarii, ac dictum *Johannem Hammond* unum Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum, & *Henrici Primogeniti Filii noſtri* Medicum Primarium, facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et inſuper, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus per Præſentes, præfato *Johanni Hammond*, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ,

Habendum gaudendum & exercendum dictum Officium & Locum unius Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum, & *Henrici Primogeniti Filii noſtri* Medici Primarii præfato *Johanni Hammond*, durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis Commoditatibus Advantagiis Emolumentis Proficuis & Privilegiis dicto Officio pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus, in tàm amplis modo & forma, prout aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii, aut aliqua alia Perſona ſive aliquæ aliæ Perſonæ, dictum Officium antehac occupans ſive occupantes, habuit & percepit, habuerunt & perceperunt, in & pro Exercitio Officii prædicti,

Habendam percipiendam & gaudendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* dicto *Johanni Hammond*, de Theſauro noſtro ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum de tempore in tempus exiſtentium, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præterito ante Datam Præſentium, durante Vitâ ipſius *Johannis Hammond*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; viz. ad Feſta, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ* & *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio Regia pro Authoritate Libri Comunis Precationis per totum Regnum Angliæ.

A.D.1604. *Pat.* 1. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 18. *m.* 27. *dor.*

ALtbough it cannot be unknown to our Subjects, by the former Declarations We have publiſhed, what oure Purpoſes and Proceedings have bene in Matters of Religion ſynce oure commyng to this Crowne; yet the ſame beyng nowe by Us reduced to a ſetled Forme, Wee have occaſion to repeat ſomewhat of that which hath paſſed, and howe, at oure very firſt Entry into the Realme, beyng entertayned and importuned with Informations of ſundry Miniſters complaining of the Errors and Imperfections of the Church here, as well in matter of Doctryne as of Diſciplyne, although Wee had noe reaſon to preſume that thinges were ſoe farre amiſſe as was pretended, becauſe Wee had ſeene the Kingdome under that forme of Religion

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. gion which by Lawe was eſtabliſhed in the Dayes of the late *Queene*, of famous Memorie, bleſſed with a Peace and Proſperity both extraordinarie and of many Yeres contynuance, a ſtronge Evidence that God was therewith well pleaſed; yet becauſe the Importunity or the Complayners was greate, their Affirmations vehement, and the Zeal wherewith the ſame did ſeme to be accompanied very ſpecious; We were moved thereby to make it oure occaſion to diſcharge that Duty, which is the chiefeſt of all Kinglie Duties; that is, to ſettle the Affaires of Religion and the Service of God before their owne; which while We were in hand to doe, as the Contagion of the Sicknes raygning in oure Cittie of London and other Places would permytt an Aſſembly of Perſones meete for that purpoſe; ſome of thoſe who myſliked the State of Religion here eſtabliſhed, preſumyng more of our Intentes then ever Wee gave them cauſe to do, and tranſported with Humor, began ſuch procedyng, as did rather raiſe a Scandale in the Church then take Offence away; For both they uſed Formes of publique Servyng of God not here allowed; held Aſſemblies without Authority; and did other things carrying a very apparant ſhew of Sedition more then of Zeale: Whome Wee reſtrayned by a former Proclamation in the *Moneth of October laſt*, and gave intymation of the Conference Wee intended to be had, with as much Speed as conveniently could be, for the orderyng of thoſe things of the Church; which accordingly followed in the *Moneth of Januarie* laſt at our *Honor of Hampton Court*.

Where, before Our ſelf and our Privy Councell, were aſſembled many of the graveſt Buſhopps and Prelates of the Realm, and many other Learned Men, as well of thoſe that are conformable to the State of the Church eſtabliſhed, as of thoſe that diſſented, among whom what our Paynes were? What our Patience in Hearyng and Replying? and what the Indifferencie and Uprightnes of oure Judgment in determynyng? We leave to the Report of thoſe who heard the ſame, contentyng our ſelfe with the Syncerity of our own Hart therein; But Wee cannot conceal that the Succeſſe of that Conference was ſuch, as happeneth to many other things which movyng great Expectation before they be entred into, in their Iſſue produce ſmall Effects. For We found mightie and vehement Informations, A.D.1604. ſupported with ſoe weake and ſlender 1 Jac. 1. Proofes, as it appeared unto Us and our Councell, that there was no cauſe why any Change ſhould have bene at all in that, which was moſt impugned, the *Book of Common Praier*, containing the Forme of the publique Service of God here eſtabliſhed; neither in the Doctryne which appeared to be ſyncere, nor in the Formes and Rites which were juſtified oute of the Practice of the Primitive Church.

Notwithſtanding We thought meet, with Conſent of the Buſhoppes and other Learned Men there preſent, that ſome ſmale things mighte rather be explaned then changed; not that the ſame might not very well have bene borne with by Men who would have made a reſonable Conſtruction of them; But for that in a matter concerning the Service of God, Wee were nyce or rather jealous that the publique Forme thereof ſhould be free, not onely from Blame but from Suſpicion, ſoe as neither the comon Adverſarie ſhould have Advantage, to wreſt ought therein contayned to other Sence then the Church of England entendeth, nor any trobleſome or ignorant Perſon of this Church be able to take the leaſt occaſion of Cavill againſt it: and for that purpoſe gave forth our Comiſſion under our Great Seal of England to the *Archbuſhoppe of Canterburie* and others, accordyng to the Forme which the Lawes of this Realm in like caſe preſcribe to be uſed, to make the ſaid Explanation, and to cauſe the whole *Booke of Common Praier* with the ſame Explanations to be newly prynted, which beyng now done and eſtabliſhed anewe, after ſoe ſerious a Deliberation; although We doubt not but that all oure Subjects, both Miniſters and others, will receave the ſame with ſuch Reverence as apperteyneth, and conform themſelves thereunto every Man in that which him concerneth; yet have We thought it neceſſarie to make knowne by Proclamation oure authoriſyng of the ſame; and to require and enjoyne all Men, as well Eccleſiaſtical as Temporall, to conforme themſelves unto it and to the Practiſe thereof, as the only Publique Forme of ſerving of God eſtabliſhed and allowed to be in this Realme: and the rather, for that all the Learned Men whoe were there preſent, as well of the Buſhopps as others, promyſed their Conformity in the Practiſe of it, onely makyng

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. ſuite to Us that ſome few might be born with for a time.

Wherefore Wee require all Archebuſhopps Buſhopps and all other publique Miniſters, as well Eccleſiaſticall as Cyvill, to doe their Duties, in cauſyng the ſame to be obeyed, and in punyſhing the Offenders accordyng to the Lawes of the Realme heretofore eſtabliſhed for the authoriſyng of the ſaid *Booke of Comon Praier:* And Wee thinke it alſo neceſſarie, that the ſaid Archebuſhops and Buſhops doe, eche of them in his Province and Dioceſſe, take order that every Pariſhe do procure to themſelves, within ſuch tyme as they ſhall think good to lymit, one of the ſaid Books ſo explaned.

And laſt of all, Wee doe admyniſh all Men, that hereafter they ſhall not expect nor attempte any further Alteration in the common and publique Forme of God's Service, from this which is nowe eſtabliſhed; for that neither will Wee give way to any to preſume that oure owne Judgement, bavyng determined in a matter of this weight, ſhall be ſwaid to alteration by the frivolous Suggeſtions of any Ligbt Spirit; neither are Wee ignorant of the Inconveniences that doe ariſe in Goverment by admitting Innovation in things once ſetled by mature Deliberation, and howe neceſſarie it is to uſe Conſtancy in the upholding of the publique Determynations of State: for that ſuch is the Unquietnes and Unſtedfaſtnes of ſome Diſpoſitions, affectyng every Yere newe Formes of Tbinges, as, if they ſhold be followed in their Inconſtancy, would make all Actions of States ridiculous and contemptible; whereas the ſtedfaſt maynteyning of things by good Adviſe eſtabliſhed, is tbe Weale of all Comon Wealthes. A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the fifte Day of Marche.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Officio Magni Conſtabularii.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 1. Jac 1. p. 10. m. 8.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſanguineo & Conſiliario noſtro, *Carolo Comiti Nottinghamiæ* Officium Magni *Conſtabularis* noſtri Angliæ, ac ipſum *Comitem Nottinghamiæ* Magnum Constabularium noſtrum Angliæ ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Habendum & occupandum Officium prædictum per totum *Quintumdecimum Diem inſtantis Menſis Martii*, ab Ortu Solis uſque ad Occaſum ejuſdem Die, unà cum omnibus Juribus & Pertinentiis eidem Officio pro eodem Die tantùm ſpectantibus.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Officio Mareſcalli.

A.D.1604. *Ibid. m 11.*

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes damus & concedimus, prædilecto & perquam fideli Conſanguineo & Conſiliario noſtro, *Edwardo Comiti Wigorniæ* Officium Marescalli, ac Nomen Titulum & Honorem Comitis Marescalli Angliæ, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis Officiis Commoditatibus Proficuis, & aliis ſuis Pertinentiis quibuſcunque, tàm in Curia noſtra quàm alibi, eidem Officio Mareſcalli qualitercunq; ſpectantibus ſive de jure pertinentibus,

Habendum & tenendum dictum Officium per totum decimum quintum Diem inſtantis Menſis Martii, ab Ortu Solis uſque ad Occaſum Solis ejuſdem decimi quinti Diei, in tàm amplis modo & forma prout aliquis alius vel aliqui alii habuit ſeu habuerunt, & ea de Nobis ſeu Progenitoribus noſtris quondam Regibus Angliæ tenuit ſeu tenuerunt,

Damus

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. Damus etiam & concedimus, per Præſentes, eidem *Conſanguineo noſtro* quòd ipſe ratione Officii ſui prædicti habeat gerat & deferat, tàm in Præſentia noſtra quàm in Abſentia noſtra, durante Termino prædicto, quendam Baculum Aureum, ad utrumque Finem de nigro annulatum, & cum Signo Armorum noſtrorum in ſuperiori Fine dicti Baculi, & cum Signo Armorum dicti *Comitis* in inferiori Fine ejuſdem Baculi, ornatum, licitè & impunè, abſque impetitione Noſtri vel Hæredum noſtrorum, Juſtitiariorum, Officiariorum, ſeu aliorum Miniſtrorum noſtrorum quorumcumque. A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A Rege ad Marchionem de Roſney.

Mon Cousin,

Bibl. Cotton. Calig. E. 11. fol. 30. LA ſouvenance, que le Roy noſtre bon Frere a eu de ſon Serviteur & le noſtre le *Sieur de Wemes*, en le ſecourant de Moyens pour le deſengager & faire ſortir des neceſſites eſquelles les deſpens des Guerres paſſees l'ont reduict, nous a meu de vous eſcrire derechef ce mot de lettre en ſa fauveur,

Pour vous prier bien affectueuſement de continuer envers luy les bonnes Offices que luy avez deſia teſmoigne, & de l'aſſiſter de voſtre fauveur a ce qu'il puiſſe jouyr des Fruicts & Effects de la bonne intention de noſtre bon Frere envers luy, ſelon les merites du Gentilhomme, & vous nous obligeres a recognoiſtre le plaiſir que luy feres pour l'Amour de nous, la ou l'Occaſion ſe preſentera & a demeurer,

Mon Cousin,

Voſtre bien bon Amy,

James R.

A noſtre Palais de *Hamton Court* ce 13. de Janvier 1603.

Dorſ.

A mon Couſin le Marquis de Roſny *Grand Maiſtre de l'Artillerie & Surintendant General de Finances de France.*

A Rege ad Comitem de Soiſſons.

Mon Cousin,

Ibid. fol. 30. NOUS envoions ce Gentilhomme le Seigneur *James Hayes*, ordinaire de noſtre Chambre, vers le Roy noſtre bon Frere, pour nous Condouloir avec luy de la perte de feu noſtre treſchere Couſine ſa ſoieur, le quel par meſme moyen nous avons voulu accompagner de ce mot vers vous, avec charge de vous aller voir & ſalver de noſtre part, pour vous teſmoigner l'honneur que nous portons a voſtre ſang & vos merites, & le deſir que nous avons de vous rendre perſuade de noſtre bonne & ſyncere Amitie, la quelle vous cognoiſtre par les effects lors que l'occaſion ſe preſentera, ainſy que nous avons commande a ce Gentilhomme de vous declarer plus particulierement ; au quel, ſans nous eſtendre plus avant, nous vous prions d'adjouſter foy, & croire que nous ſommes,

Mon Cousin,

Voſtre treſaffectionne Couſin,

Jaques R.

A noſtre *Palais de Weſtminſter* ce 4. Mars 1603.

Dorſ.

A mon Couſin le Comte de Soiſſons.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 2.

De Reſtitutione Temporalium pro Johanne Bridges Epiſcopo Oxon.

A.D.1603. Pat. 1 Jac. 1. p. 24. m. 1.

REX, Eſcaetori ſuo in Comitatu Oxoniæ, Salutem.

Vacante nuper Sede Epiſcopali Oxon. per Mortem naturalem ultimi Epiſcopi ibidem, *Decanus* & *Capitulum* Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Oxon. prædictæ, Licentiâ noſtrâ petitâ pariter & obtentâ, dilectum nobis in Chriſto, *Johannem Bridges* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſorem, & nuper Decanum Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Sarum, in eorum Epiſcopum & Paſtorem elegerunt;

Cui quidem Electioni & Perſonæ ſic electæ Regium Aſſenſum noſtrum adhibuimus pariter & Favorem, ipſiuſque Fidelitatem nobis debitam pro dicto Epiſcopatu recepimus, ac Temporalia ejuſdem Epiſcopatûs (exceptis omnibus Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis & Hæreditamentis cum Pertinentiis, prædicto Epiſcopatui dudum ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, modò in manus noſtras, vigore cujuſdam Actûs Parliamenti, Anno Regni prædilectiſſimæ Sororis noſtræ, *Elizabethæ* nuper Reginæ Angliæ, primo, inde editi & proviſi, electis & captis, ſi quæ hujuſmodi ſint, ac in Scaccario noſtro de Recordo remanen') ei reſtituimus per Præſentes;

Et ideò tibi præcipimus quòd præfato Epiſcopo Temporalia prædicta cum Pertinentiis in Balliva tua (exceptis præexceptis) unà cum Exitibus & Proficuis inde provenientibus ſive creſcentibus, a viceſimo quarto Die Martii ultimo præterito hucuſque proventia ſive creſcentia, ſine dilatione Liberes; ſalvo Jure cujuſlibet.

Teſte Regina apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſexto Die Martii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Conſimilia Brevia diriguntur Eſcaetoribus ſubſcriptis in Comitatibus ſubſcriptis ſub Data prædicta; videlicet,

Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Berk.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Buck.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Leic.
Eſcaetori ſuo in Com. Northampt.

Et mandatum eſt Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus aliis Tenentibus de Epiſcopatu prædicto, quòd eidem *Electo*, tanquam Epiſcopo & Domino ſuo, in omnibus, quæ ad Epiſcopatum prædictum pertinent, intendentes ſint & reſpondentes prout decet.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

Pro Johanne Harding Prælectore in Lingua Hæbraica.

¶ ¶

A.D.1603. Pat. 2 Jac. 1. p. 16. m. 29.

REX omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm prædilectiſſima Soror noſtra *Elizabetha nuper Regina Angliæ*, per Literas ſuas Patentes Magno Sigillo ſuo Angliæ ſigillatas, gerentes Datam apud Weſtm. *viceſimo ſeptimo Die Julii*, Anno Regni ſui quadrageſimo, dederit & conceſſerit dilecto Subdito ſuo *Willielmo Thorne* Artium Magiſtro, Locum Prælectoris ſui in Lingua Hebraica in Alma Academia ſua Oxon. nuper fundatum a Sereniſſimo Patre ſuo, feliciſſimæ Memoriæ, *Henrico Octavo*, in uſum & profectum Juventutis Anglicanæ, ac ipſum *Willielmum Thorne* Prælectorem ſeu Informatorem ſuum in dicta Lingua Hebraica ibidem fecerit ordinaverit & conſtituerit per eaſdem Literas ſuas Patentes:

Habenda exercenda & occupanda Lectionem Officium & Locum prædicta, præfato *Willielmo Thorne* durante Beneplacito ſuo, percipiendo inde eidem *Willielmo Thorne*, pro Feodo & Stipendio ſuo, *Quadraginta Libras* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, per Manus Theſaurarii Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Chriſti Oxon. pro tempore exiſtentis, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis* & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*,

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Baptiſtæ, per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendas; unà cum omnibus & ſingulis aliis Libertatibus Præeminentiis Juribus & Commoditatibus dicto Officio ſive Loco Prælectoris quoquomodò ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus; prout per eaſdem Literas Patentes pleniùs liquet:

Qui quidem *Willielmus Thorne* Literas Patentes prærecitatas Nobis in Cancellaria noſtra ſpontè reſtituit & ſurſum reddidit, ut certam inde habemus notitiam; & nobis humillimè ſupplicavit ut Nos, alias Literas noſtras Patentes & alias Conceſſiones noſtras de Officio & Loco prædicto, unà cum Vadio & Feodo prædicto, dilecto Subdito noſtro *Johanni Harding* Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſori, in forma ſequente gratioſè facere & concedere dignaremur; quam quidem Surſum redditionem acceptamus per Præſentes:

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus dicto Subdito noſtro *Johanni Harding* Locum Prælectoris noſtri in Lingua Hebraica in Alma Academia noſtra Oxon. nuper fundatum a prædicto *Rege Henrico Octavo* in uſum & profectum Juventutis Anglicanæ, ac ipſum *Johannem Harding* Prælectorem ſeu Informatorem noſtrum in dicta Lingua Hebraica ibidem facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes:

Habenda exercenda & occupanda Lectionem Officium & Locum prædicta, præfato *Johanni Harding* durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Johannis*; percipiendo inde eidem *Johanni Harding*, pro Feodo & Stipendio ſuo, *Quadraginta Libras* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, per Manus Thelaurarii Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Chriſti Oxon. pro tempore exiſtentis, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini* & *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendas, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis aliis Libertatibus Præeminentiis Juribus & Commoditatibus dicto Officio ſive Loco Prælectoris quoquomodo ſpectantibus ſive pertinentibus, ac in tàm amplis modo & forma prout quidam *Thomas Kingſmyll* aut præfatus *Willielmus Thorne*, aut aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii Officium ſive Locum prædictum nuper habuit & gaviſus fuit, aut habuerunt ſive gaviſi fuerunt, aut habere vel gaudere debuit vel debuerunt pro Exercitio ejuſdem Officii:

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Aprilis.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Communicando & Tractando cum Ambaſſiatoribus Hiſpaniæ & Burgundiæ.

A.D 1604. *Rot. Tractat. Annis 2. & 3. Jac. 1. m. 11.*

REX &c. omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Notum facimus quòd cùm Nos, a Nativitate noſtra, & primo in Regnum noſtrum Scotiæ introitu, non ſolùm concordi Pace infra Regni ejuſdem viſcera, ſed etiam cum Regibus Principibus ac Rebuſpublicis Chriſtianis extra noſtra Dominia, DEI OPTIMI MAXIMI beneficio, hactenus feliciter potiti fuerimus, ejuſdem tamen Pacis fructus, poſt adeptam hujus Regni Poſſeſſionem, efficaciùs percepimus, quandoquidem ex eadem Pace quâ cum omnibus Chriſtianis Principibus in Perſona noſtra prius fruebamur, poſt noſtrum in hoc Regnum Angliæ adventum, ad Populum noſtrum hic degentem Tranquillitatem univerſim adduximus, Populoque diuturnis Bellis & Diſſentionibus cum aliis Chriſtianis Regibus & Principibus, & nominatim, cum Fratribus Sereniſſimo *Philippo*, ejus Nominis Tertio, *Rege Hiſpantarum*, ac Sereniſſimis *Alberto* & *Iſabella Elara Eugenia Archiducibus Auſtriæ*, implicato ac involuto, Concordiam & Quietem conciliavimus, adeò ut citiùs in Regnum hoc noſtrum non venerimus, quàm a Chariſſimis Fratribus noſtris Invitatione honorificâ, cum ſinceris Gratulationibus refertâ de noſtra juſta & pacifica in Regnum Succeſſione, tùm etiam Declaratione & Aſſecuratione munitâ, de voluntate eorumdem propenſa ac proclivi ad Pacem Amicitiamque, quas hactenus Nos mutuò coluimus, & quas a Parentibus &

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. Anteceſſoribus noſtris reſpectivè ſuſcepimus & obſervavimus, nunc etiam confirmandas & firmiter ſtabiliendas receperimus; hiis igitur adducti, & Chriſtianâ inſuper Regiáque Curâ, quam ad Pacem cum omnibus Chriſtianis Principibus & ſpeciatim cum Chariſſimis *Fratribus* prædictis libenter favemus & amplectimur, permoti, tàm Chriſtiani Officio quàm Regis Munere obſtringi; nos exiſtimavimus non ſolùm ad Pacem ac Amicitiam antiquam continuandam, ſed, ut Obicibus ac Impedimentis etiam quibuſcunque amotis, ad maturè providendum nè quidquam poſthac oriri poſſit quod Pacis Amicitiæque conſervationi, unde Populus fructus uberimos facile percipiet, obſtare quoquomodò valeat; atque huic, poſt Deliberationem congruam, frequenteſque de hiis Negotiis cum Chariſſimis *Fratribus* Intelligentiarum Intercurſus, tandem inter Nos conventum & conſtitutum extitit de amicabili Conſultatione Tractatu & Conventu infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ habendis, ad conferendum tractandum & concludendum de & ſuper omnibus & ſingulis Rebus Materiis ac Negotiis, quorum Tractatio Expeditio & Concluſio neceſſariæ quoquomodò fuerint perimplendum & debito modo terminandum, tanti ponderis & momenti Opus, quod ad Dei Gloriam, Chriſtiani Orbis Pacem, Regum Chriſtianorum Fratrumque Amicitias, ac denique ad Subditorum noſtrorum, in Dominiis reſpectivè noſtris inhabitantium, Commodum inæſtimabile tendit & plurimùm conducit;

Idcircò,

Sciatis quòd Nos, de fidelitate induſtria & provida circumſpectione,

Prædilectorum & Fidelium Conſanguineorum noſtrorum, *Thomæ Comitis de Dorſet* Baronis de Buchurſt Theſaurarii Magni Angliæ,

Caroli Comitis Nottinghamiæ Baronis Howard de Effingham, Capitalis Juſticiarii & Juſticiarii Itinerantis omnium Foreſtarum Chaſearum Parcorum Warrennarum citra Trentam, Magni Admiralli noſtri Angliæ, ac Præfecti Generalis Claſſium & Marium Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Hiberniæ ac Inſularum & Dominiorum eorumdem,

Caroli Comitis Devoniæ Baronis de Mountjoy Locumtenentis Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, Munitionum bellicarum noſtrarum Præfecti, Gubernatoris Oppidi Inſulæ & Caſtri de Portſmouth,

Prænobilis Ordinis Garterii Militum ac Conſiliariorum noſtrorum, A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Necnon,

Henrici Comitis Northamptoniæ Domini Howard, Baronis de Marnehill, Cuſtodis & Amiralii Quinque Portuum maritimorum,

Ac,

Prædilecti & fidelis noſtri, *Roberti Domini Cecill* Baronis de Eſingden Primarii Secretarii noſtri, Magiſtri Curiæ noſtræ Wardorum & Liberationum,

Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Plurimùm confidentes,

Aſſignavimus eos omnes, vel eorum quatuor vel tres, noſtros veros & indubitatos Commiſſarios Deputatos & Procuratores generales & ſpeciales, ad conveniendum communicandum & tractandum, infra hoc Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, cum Oratoribus Commiſſariis Deputatis ſeu Procuratoribus, tàm præfati Sereniſſimi *Hiſpaniarum Regis* Fratris noſtri chariſſimi, quàm prædictorum chariſſimorum etiam Fratrum Sereniſſimorum, *Archiducum Auſtriæ* ac *Ducum Burgundiæ* &c. Poteſtatem ſimilem ſufficientem & plenum Mandatum a dictis Principibus reſpectivè habentibus, de & ſuper omnibus & ſingulis Differentiis Querelis Quæſtionibus Litibus Injuriis Hoſtilitatibus Spoliis Arreſtis & Gravaminibus quibuſcumque hincinde illatis, unà cum ſuis circumſtantiis emergentibus incidentibus dependentibus & connexis,

Necnon de Amicitia Concordia Confœderatione inter Nos & Succeſſores noſtros, ac Regna & Dominia noſtra, ac Subditos Alligatos & Confœderatos noſtros, ac alios Nobis Adhærentes, & præfatos *Regem* & *Archiduces* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſuos, atque Loca & Dominia ſua, Subditoſque Alligatos ſuos, & alios illis Adhærentes,

Ac etiam de Renovatione & Redintegratione Commerciorum, ac amicabili Intercurſu mercandizandi inter Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros, Regna Terras & Dominia noſtra quæcunque, ac Subditos Alligatos Confœderatos noſtros, alioſque Nobis Adhærentes quoſcunque, ac dictos *Regem* & *Archiduces* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſuos, atque Loca & Dominia ſua, Subditoſque Alligatos ſuos, & illis Adhærentes;

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem quinque quatuor aut tribus eorundem, plenam & omnimodam Authoritatem & Poteſtatem, Nomine noſtro, tractandi conve-

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

conveniendi paciſcendi tranſigendi & concludendi ſub illis Pactis Modis Formis Conditionibus Conventionibus & Securitatibus, quæ ad firmitatem validitatem robur & perpetuitatem bonæ & ſinceræ Pacis & Concordiæ, ac Intercurſûs Subditorum reſpectivè noſtrorum, videbuntur expedire,

Literas etiam & Scripta ſuper iiſdem Conventis & Concluſis tradendi, ac conſimiles Nomine noſtro petendi;

Necnon ad aliam Dietam ſive Conventionem, prout conveniens & opportunum ipſis videbitur, prorogandi & continuandi: ac generaliter cætera omnia, Nomine noſtro, faciendi & petendi, quæ circa Præmiſſa neceſſaria videbuntur aut quomodolibet opportuna, atque tanti Negotii qualitas requiret, etiamſi talia eſſent quæ Mandatum requirerent magis ſpeciale;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, firma rata & grata habituros quicquid a dictis Commiſſariis Deputatis & Procuratoribus noſtris, vel eorum quatuor aut tribus concludi & conveniri contigerit; & inſuper confirmaturos, per Literas noſtras Patentes, ea quæ ab ipſis ſic pacta conventa & concluſa fuerint, neque illis quoquomodò directè vel indirectè, quovis quæſito colore vel prætextu, contraventuros; omni dolo fraude & exceptione penitùs ſemotis. A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

In cujus Rei Teſtimonium præſentes Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes.

Dat. apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterium* decimo nono Die Maii, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto, & Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſecundo, & Scotiæ triceſimo ſeptimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes de Data prædicta emanârunt, quæ traditæ ſunt Legatis Archiducum Auſtriæ Ducum Burgundiæ *&c. ſicut Priores traditæ ſunt in fine Tractatûs Legato* Regis Hiſpaniarum.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam, pro Auguſto Brunſwic. & Lunenburgenſi Duce.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 2. Jac. 1 p. 13. m. 9.*

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, ac pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus Nos ad præſens moventibus, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, Illuſtriſſimo Principi & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, Domino *Auguſta Brunſwicenſium & Luneburgenſium Duci*, quandam Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quingentarum Marcarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum;

Habendam & annuatim percipiendam eandem Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quingentarum Marcarum* per Annum, præfato *Domino Auguſto* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ proximò futuro poſt Datam harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, ad Terminum, ac pro & durante Termino, Vitæ naturalis ipſius *Domini Auguſti*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Annunciationis beatæ Virginis*, & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo primo Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Pro Edwardo Michelborne Milite, ad Regiones remotas diſcuperandum.

A.D.1604. *Pat.2.Jac.1. p.8. m.11.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To all to whome theſe Preſentes ſhall come ſendeth Greeting.

Knowe yethat We, of our eſpeciall Grace certen Knowledge and meere Motion, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, have given and graunted, and by theſe Preſents doe give and graunt to, our truſtie and wellbeloved Subject and Servaunt, Sir *Edward Michelborne* Knighte one of our Gentlemen Penſioners, and to his Aſſociates and Companye, with neceſſarie Shippes and Shipping, free Libertie and Lycence to diſcnver the Countries and Dominions of *Cathaia China Japan Corea* and *Cambaia*, and the Ilands and Countries thereunto adjoyning, and to marchandize and trade with the ſaid ſeverall Countries and People inhabiting the ſaid Places, not as yet frequented and traded unto by anie of our Subjects or People without Interruption or Hinderaunce of any whomſoever: any Reſtraint Graunt or Charter whatſoever to the contrarie hereof, heretofore had graunted or made, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

In witnes whereof &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quinto Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Johanne Wolfgango Rumlero Apothecario Henrici Principis.

A.D.1604. *Pat.2.Jac.1. p.28. m.1.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto Servienti noſtro, *Johanni Wolfgango Rumlero* Officium & Locum Apothecarii ordinarii, prædilectæ Uxoris noſtræ Dominæ *Annæ Reginæ*, & præchariſſimi Filii & Hæredis noſtri *Henrici Principis*, ac *aliorum Liberorum* noſtrorum, ac dictum *Johannem Wolfgangum Rumlerum*, Apothecarium ordinarium præfatæ *Reginæ*, *Principis*, *Liberorumque* noſtrorum, facimus ordinamus confirmamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes.

Et inſuper dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus nnſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Johanni Wolfgango Rumlero*, qnandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Librarum* legalis Mnnetæ Angliæ,

Habendum gaudendum & exercendum Officium & Locum prædictum Apothecarii ordinarii, præfato *Johanni Wolfgango Rumlero*, a Die Datæ harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis Commoditatibus Advantagiis Emolumentis Proficuis & Privilegiis dicto Officio pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus, & ſibi ſoli, cum omnibus ordinariis Allocationibus in Hoſpitio noſtro, in tàm amplis modo & forma, prout Apothecarius noſter Ordinarius, aut aliquis alius ſive aliqui alii dictum Officium antehac occupans ſive occupantes, habuit percepit, habuerunt & perceperunt, in & pro Exercitio Officii prædicti,

Ac habendam percipiendam & gaudendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadraginta Librarum* dicto *Johanni Wolfgango Rumlero*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum ibidem de tempore in tempus exiſtentium, a Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali dicti *Johannis Wolfgangi Rumleri*, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ* per æquales Portiones ſolvendam:

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

J. RUMLER W.
RO. RICH.
JUL. CÆSAR.

Vacant hæ Literæ Patentes, unà cum Irrotulamento earundem, pro eo quod infra nominatus Johannes Wolfgangus Rumler, *quarto Die Aprilis, Anno Regni* Regis Caroli *ſeptimo, coram eodem Domino Rege in Cancellaria ſua perſonaliter conſtitutus, Literas ſuas Patentes prædictas, ac omnia & ſingula in eiſdem contenta, in Manus dicti Domini Regis ſurſum reddidit, ac eas propriâ Manu ſuâ cancellavit, ac humiliter petiit quod Irrotulamentum earundem cancelletur & vacaretur; ideo ad inſtantiam prafati* Johannis Wolfgangus Rumler *Irrotulamentum earundem cancellatur & omninò dampnatur.* A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali ad ſupervidendum LE DEBATABLE LANDS.

A.D.1604. Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 9. m. 2. dor.

REX Dilectis & Fidelibus noſtris,
Radulpho Gray Militi,
Roberto Dalavile Militi,
Willielmo Fenick Militi,
Ricardo Lowther Militi,
Johanni Dalſton,
Edmundo Dudley,
Lanceloto Salkeld,
Thoma Salkeld,
Willielmo Hutton,
Reginaldo Herne,
Thoma Bradforth,
Radulpho Dalavile,
Thomæ Swinowe,
Johanni Johnſon,
Armigeris,
Johanni Burrell,
Et,
Johanni Goodwyn,
Generoſis,
Salutem.

Cùm, ſuper Marchiis Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Scotiæ, ſint diverſæ Terræ, vocatæ DEBATEABLE LANDS, antehac in controverſia inter utrumque Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ & Scotiæ, ad quod Regnum Terræ prædictæ de Jure pertinere & ſpectare debuerunt; Quæquidem Terræ prædictæ, vocatæ DEBATEABLE LANDS, vel quantumcumque ex eiſdem Terris, quæ ad Regnum noſtrum Angliæ de Jure ſpectant & pertinent, ſcituantur jacentur & exiſtunt in Comitatibus noſtris Cumbriæ & Northumbriæ, vel in eorum altero;

Cúmque ulteriùs ſunt diverſæ Terræ Vaſtæ & Terræ Dominicales ad Coronam noſtram Angliæ ſpectantes & pertinentes, ſcituatæ jacentes & exiſtentes in *Riddeſdale & Tindale*, vel in eorum altero, ac in diverſis aliis Villis Parochiis Locis & Hamelettis, vel in aliquo vel aliquibus eorumdem, in prædicto Comitatu Northumbriæ, ac etiam in *Bewcaſtle & Bewcaſtle Dale, Eske & Leven*, vel in eorum aliquo, ac in diverſis aliis Locis Villis Parochiis & Hamelettis, vel in eorum aliquo, in Comitatu noſtro Cumbriæ,

Nos,

Volentes de Certitudine & Quantitate Præmiſſorum pleniùs informari, ac de Fidelitatibus Induſtriis & providis Circumſpectionibus veſtris, in Negotiis noſtris agendis, plurimùm confidentes,

Aſſignavimus vos, ac vobis quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatos *Johannem Johnſon & Johannem Goodwyn* duos eſſe volumus) plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem damus & committimus, ad ſupervidendum ſeparandum limitandum definiendum & abuttandum, per & cum conſenſu quorundam Commiſſionariorum Regni noſtri Scotiæ, per Nos ſimiliter conſtitutorum aut conſtituendorum in ea parte (ſi hujuſmodi Commiſſionarii Regni noſtri Scotiæ executioni Præſentium intereſſe & intendere voluerint) omnes & ſingulas prædictas Terras ambigui juris, vocatas *Debateable Lands*, pertinentes, & Parcellas exiſtentes ad Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, cum mutuo aſſenſu & approbatione veſtrûm prædictorum Commiſſionariorum noſtrorum pro Regno noſtro Angliæ, ac hujuſmodi aliorum pro Regno noſtro Scotiæ, quos Nos in ea parte nominamus conſtituimus, aut impoſterùm nomina-

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. I.

minaverimus aut conſtituerimus (ſi hujuſmodi Commiſſionarii Regni noſtri Scotiæ executioni Præſentium intereſſe & intendere voluerint) ad conſtituendum adhibendum & ſtatuendum Metas Fines & Limites, inter prædicta duo Regna, quemadmodum verus Status eorumdem eſſe reperietur: necnon ad conficiendum plenam & perfectam Superviſionem, tàm omnium & ſingulorum Terrarum, vocatarum *Debateable Lands*, prædictis Metis Finibus & Limitibus circumſcriptarum, ad prædictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, ut præfertur, ſpectantium & pertinentium, quàm ad Superviſionem prædictarum Vaſtarum & Terrarum Dominicalium in *Riddeſdale*, *Tyndale*, *Bewcaſtle*, *Bewcaſtle Dale*, *Eske*, *Leven* & *Sarke*, & inter *Esk* & *Sarke*, vel in earum aliqua vel aliquibus, in Comitatibus noſtris Cumbriæ & Northumbriæ vel in eorum altero, ad Coronam noſtram Angliæ ſpectantium, aut in jure Coronæ noſtræ Angliæ, ſive in jure Ducatûs noſtri Lancaſtriæ, quoquomodò ſpectantium & pertinentium:

Necnon aſſignavimus vos, quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatos *Johannem Johnſon* & *Johannem Goodwyn* duos eſſe volumus) ac vobis, quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem ſimiliter damus & committimus per Præſentes, ad prædictas ſeparales Parcellas Terrarum perſonaliter accedendi, & tàm per Cognitiones veſtras proprias, quàm per Sacramentum proborum & legalium Hominum Loca ea circiter inhabitantium vel contiguè adjacentia, ac etiam, per Depoſitiones quorumcumque Teſtium ſive Fidedignorum, coram vobis, quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatos *Johannem Johnſon* & *Johannem Goodwin* duos eſſe volumus) evocandorum, ac ſuper ſancta Dei Evangelia examinandorum, necnon omnibus aliis Modis & Mediis quibus meliùs ſciveritis aut poteritis (aut quatuor vel plures veſtrûm ut præfertur) ſciverint aut poterint, diligenter inquirendi de vera Quantitate & Numero Acrarum prædictarum Parcellarum Terrarum quoquomodò jacent, & quouſque ſe ex omni parte extendunt; ac de natura & bonitate Soli; ac de omnibus & omnimodis Quarris Lapidum & Minerîis Carbonum, Plumbi, Ferri, & aliorum Mineralium Regalium quorumcumque ibidem exiſtentium; & ad eadem omnia & ſingula Terras Boſcos Subboſcos Quarra & Minerias quæcumque benè & fideliter limitandum buttandum & dividendum, per ſufficientes Metas Limites & Bundas, ab aliis Terris ibidem contiguè adjacentibus, & quot & qui ſunt modò tenentes & Occupatores eorumdem Præmiſſorum; ac eadem omnia & ſingula Præmiſſa ſecundùm eorum naturas & qualitates particulariter & ſeparatim valuandum, & arentandum rationabilem Proportionem, juxta ſanas Diſcretiones veſtras, aut quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatos *Johannem Johnſon* & *Johannem Goodwyn* unum eſſe volumus) ita quòd Nos eadem Præmiſſa aut aliquam inde Parcellam, ſub certo Reditu ad Firmum dimittere valeamus ad Voluntatem noſtram, ac de omnibus aliis Articulis & Circumſtantiis, Præmiſſa qualitercumque concernentibus, plenius veritatem:

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. I.

Et ideò vobis mandamus, quòd ad certos Diem & Locum ſive Dies & Loca, quos vos quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (ut præfertur) ad hoc provideritis, circa Præmiſſa diligenter intendatis & accuratè faciatis & exequamini, aut quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (ut præfertur) facient & exequantur in forma prædicta; ita quòd Inquiſitionem, ſi quam in ea parte ceperitis, necnon Depoſitiones Superviſiones, ac totum reſiduum Factum veſtrum in Præmiſſis habeatis, aut quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (ut præfertur) habeant, coram Baronibus de Scaccario noſtro apud Weſtmonaſterium quamcitiùs poteritis;

Sciatis tamen quòd Nos volumus, quòd vos præfati Commiſſionarii noſtri, aut quatuor veſtrûm ad minus, Præmonitionem datis hujuſmodi Perſonæ ſive Perſonis, quas Nos modò appunctuavimus, ſive impoſterùm appunctuaverimus, fore Commiſſionarios noſtros pro hujuſmodi Terris, vocatis *Debateable Lands*, ad Regnum noſtrum Scotiæ ſpectantibus & pertinentibus, cùm & per quorum conſenſum vobis ſignificavimus Præmiſſa prædicta fore exequenda, per ſpatium octo Dierum ante executionem Præſentium, per vos aut quatuor veſtrûm, apud *Caſtrum de Carlile* pro le Weſt Marches, & Domum manſionalem Manerii *de Hexham* pro le Eaſt & Middle Marches, in Scriptis ſub Manibus veſtris, aut octo ſeptem ſex quinque ſive quatuor veſtrûm, relinquendam, ad intentionem quòd hujuſmodi Commiſſionarii paratiores ſint ad hujuſmodi Negotia, juxta Beneplacitum noſtrum, intendendum;

Quoque,

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Quòdque, ſuper talem Præmonitionem, in forma prædicta, hujuſmodi Commiſſionariis ex parte Regni noſtri Scotiæ dandam & nominandam, ſi præfati Commiſſionarii noſtri ex parte dicti Regni noſtri Scotiæ ad hujuſmodi Diem & Locum non acciderint, ad hujuſmodi Negotia noſtra agendum & intendendum, Tunc volumus, & per Præſentes mandamus, quòd præfati Commiſſionarii noſtri procedatis, aut ſeptem ſex quinque aut quatuor veſtrûm (quorum vos prætatos *Johannem Johnſon* & *Johannem Goodwin* duos eſſe volumus) procedant ad executionem Præſentium ſine ulteriori dilatione;

Mandavimus tàm Vicecomiti noſtro Comitatûs noſtri Northumbriæ quàm Vicecomiti noſtro Comitatûs noſtri Cumbriæ quòd ad certos Diem & Locum, Dies & Loca quos vos, aut quatuor ſive plures veſtrûm (ut præfertur) ſcire feceritis, venire faciant coram vobis, quatuor vel pluribus veſtrum (ut præfertur) tot & tales probos & legales Homines de Ballivis ſuis, per quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit & inquiri: A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Damus etiam omnibus & ſingulis Majoribus Vicecomitibus Ballivis ac aliis Officiariis Miniſtris & Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque, quorum intereſt in hac parte, Tenore Præſentium, firmiter in Mandatis, quòd vobis, quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, in executione iſtius Commiſſionis ac Mandati noſtri, pareant obediant & intendant in omnibus prout decet, ſub Periculo incumbenti.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* ſexto Die Auguſti.

Per ipſum Regem.

Confirmatio Tractatus Hiſpaniæ & Burgundiæ.

A.D.1604. *Rot. Tractat. Anno 2. & 3. Jac. 1. m. 10.*

REX &c. omnibus & ſingulis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm Tractatus quidam firmæ Amicitiæ & Pacis perpetuæ, ac Commercii, inter Commiſſarios & Deputatos noſtros &, Sereniſſimorum Principum, *Philippi Regis Hiſpaniarum* &c. ac *Alberti, & Iſabellæ Claræ Eugeniæ Archiducum Auſtriæ Ducum Burgundiæ* &c. Fratrum & Conſanguineorum noſtrorum Chariſſimorum, *Londini*, decimo octavo Die Auguſti Stilo vetere, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto, concordatus & concluſus fuerit, *cujus Tenor ſequitur*,

Noverint omnes & ſinguli quòd, poſt diuturnum & ſæviſſimum Bellorum incendium, quo Chriſtianæ Provinciæ per multos Annos inſigni jacturâ conflagrârunt Deus, in cujus Manu omnia poſita ſunt, ex alto reſpiciens, & ſui Populi, cui ut Pacem afferret & relinqueret proprium Sanguinem effundere non dubitavit, Calamitates miſeratus, Potentiſſimorum Chriſtiani Imperii Principum ſtabili conjunctione, ſævientem Ignem potenter reſtrinxit, & Diem Pacis, Diem Tranquillitatis, hucuſque magis optatam quàm ſperatam, miſericorditer attulit; devolutis enim, per ipſius Dei maximi Gratiam, ad extirpanda Diſcordiarum Semina, Angliæ & Hiberniæ Regnis ad Sereniſſimum *Jacobum Scotiæ Regem*, ſublatiſq; ideo illis Diſſentionum Cauſis quæ Bella, inter Anteceſſores Sereniſſimorum Principum *Jacobi*, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Fidei Defenſoris &c. & *Philippi Tertii Hiſpaniarum Regis*, & *Alberti ac Iſabellæ Claræ Eugeniæ Auſtriæ Archiducum & Ducum Burgundiæ* &c. tamdium aluerunt, animadverterunt dicti omnes Principes (Deo Corda illorum illuminante) nihil ſupereſſe cur Odiis, quæ nunquam inter ipſos extiterunt, certarent, vel Armis, a quibus Majores ipſorum ſemper abſtinuerunt, contenderent, & ab antiquiſſimo, ac ſuper Hominum memoriam, cuſtodito Fœdere diſcederent, arctiſſimaque Neceſſitudinis quæ prædicto Sereniſſimo *Regi Angliæ* cum Sereniſſimis *Auſtriaca & Burgundica* Familiis intercedit, vincula diſrumperent, ac veterem Amicitiam, novis ſemper ac indies cumulatis Amoris ac Benevolentiæ Officiis excultam, violarent;

Propterea,

Audito de Succeſſione dicti Sereniſſimi *Scotiæ Regis* ad Regna Angliæ & Hiberniæ, miſſiſque, ex parte Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, Domino *Johanne Taxio Comite Villæ Mediana*, & ex parte dictorum Sereniſſimorum Archiducum, Domino *Carolo Principe Comite Arenbergii*, qui de Regni Succeſſione, Nomine Sereniſſimorum Principum reſpectivè gratularentur dicto Sereniſſimo *Regi Angliæ*, eáque Legatione humaniſſimè ſuſceptâ, Legatiſque amantiſſimè

A D.1604 2 Jac. 1.

tissimè receptis, certiores redditi fuerunt dicti Sereniſſimi *Rex Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces* a ſuis Legatis de propenſa Sereniſſimi *Angliæ Regis* Voluntate, nedùm ad obſervandum antiqua Fœdera, ſed alia ſi opus foret arctiora & firmiora ineunda; Quare ab ipſis nihil prætermittendum eſſe putârunt quo poſſet communis Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ Tranquillitas promoveri, & Populorum ſibi commiſſorum Utilitati proſpici: Et, ut quamprimùm & ſedulò Opus tàm pium conficeretur, Commiſſarios ſuos ac Procuratores generales ac ſpeciales conſtituerunt, cum ampliſſima facultate ad ineunda ac ſtabilienda Fœdera eum ipſo Sereniſſimo *Rege Angliæ* &c. renovandaque jamdiu intermiſſa Commercia, Pacemque ac Amicitiam perpetuò duraturam inter ipſos Principes confirmandam.

Quapropter,

Nos, *Thomas Comes de Dorſett Baro de Buckhurſt* Theſaurarius Magnus Angliæ,

Carolus Comes Nottinghamiæ Baro Howard de Effingham, Capitalis Juſticiarius & Juſticiarius Itinerans omnium Foreſtarum citra Trentam, Magnus Admirallus Angliæ, & Præfectus Generalis omnium Claſſium & Marium Regnorum Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ac Inſularum & Dominiorum eorumdem,

Carolus Comes Devoniæ Baro de Mountjoy, Locumtenens pro Sereniſſimo *Rege Angliæ* &c. in Regno ſuo Hiberniæ, Munitionum bellicarum Præfectus, Gubernator Oppidi Inſulæ & Caſtri de Portiſmouth,

Prænobilis Ordinis Garterii Milites,

Henricus Comes Northamptonſæ Dominus Howard de Marnehill, Cuſtos & Admirallus Quinque Portuum maritimorum,

Et,

Robertus Dominus Cecill Baro de Effinden, Primarius dicti Sereniſſimi Regis Secretarius, Magiſter Curiæ Wardorum & Liberationum,

Conſiliarii è Secretioribus Conciliis Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*,

Deputati & Commiſſarii pro dicto Sereniſſimo *Rege Angliæ*, ut patet ex Mandato, facto in Palatio ſuæ Majeſtatis *Weſtmonaſterii*, ſub Die nono Maii Stilo vetere, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto inferiùs regiſtrando,

Johannes Velaſchius Caſtellæ & Legionis Conneſtabilis, Dux Civitatis Frienſis, Comes Hari, Dominus Villarum Villalpandi & Pedraciæ della Sierra, Dominus Domûs Velaſchiæ & ſeptem Infantium de Lara, Cubicularius Major Sereniſſimi *Philippi Tertii Hiſpaniarum &c. Regis*, ac ſuus in pertinentibus ad Statum ac Bellum Conſiliarius, ac Præſes Italiæ, A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Procurator & Commiſſarius ſpecialis a *Regia Catholica Majeſtate* conſtitutus, ad prædicta & Infraſcripta omnia ſtabilienda & peragenda eum ampliſſima facultate, ut patet in mandato Regio, facto in *Valladolit* primo Die Octobris, Anno milleſimo ſexcenteſimo tertio, Manu propriâ dicti *Catholici Regis* ſubſcripto, & ſuo Sigillo regio munito, de verbò ad verbum inferiùs regiſtrando,

Et nobiſcum,

Johannes Taxius Comes Villæ Medianæ, a Cubiculo Regis, & Curſorum in Regnis & Dominiis dicti Regis Catholici Generalis Præfectus, & a Regia Catholica Majeſtate ad Tractatum Pacis nominatus,

Et *Alexander Ronidius Collegii* Mediolanenſis Juriſconſultus, & Mediolanenſis Provinciæ Senator, a nobis, Nomine Regiæ Catholicæ Majeſtatis, nominatus, & a nobis pariter, & dum properantes in Angliam, ſuperveniente Invalitûdine, in *Belgio* diſtineremur, virtute Facultatis Regiæ nobis conceſſæ, ad ipſam Pacem interea, cum eadem Facultate & Auctoritate quæ nobis tributa fuerat, tractandùm, unà cum dicto *Comite Villæ Medianæ*, ſubſtitutus, ut patet in Mandato, facto in Villa *Bergis Sancti Winoksi*, decimo quinto Die Maii, 1604. inferiùs de verbo ad verbum regiſtrando,

Omnes Commiſſarii ex parte dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*,

Carolus Princeps Comes Arembergis Eques Ordinis Aurei Velleris, a Conciliis rerum Statûs, Admirallius Generalis &c.

Johannes Richardotus Eques, Secreti Concilii Præſes, & a rerum Statûs Conciliis,

Et,

Ludovicus Verreiken Eques, Primarius Secretarius & Audientiarius,

Sereniſſimorum Principum *Archiducum* Legati & Deputati, Ut patet ex Mandato facto *Bruxellis*, Die duocenno Menſis Aprilis 1604. inferiùs quoque regiſtrando; Præmiſſis prius diligenti rerum omnium examine & diſcuſſione, factiſque pluribus Seſſionibus & Conferentiis, ac poſt diuturnam Diſceptationem, ad Omnipotentis Dei Gloriam, totius Chriſtiani Orbis Beneficium, Subditorumque dictorum Sereniſſimorum Principum

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. pum Utilitatem & Quietem, fuit per Nos concluſum ſtabilitum ac concordatum prout infra continetur.

PRIMO, Concluſum ſtabilitum & accordatum fuit & eſt, ut ab hodie in antea ſit bona ſincera vera firma & perfecta Amicitia & Confœderatio, ac Pax perpetuò duratura, quæ inviolabiliter obſervetur inter Sereniſſimum *Regem Angliæ* &c. & Sereniſſimum *Regem Hiſpaniarum* &c. & Sereniſſimos *Archiduces Auſtriæ Duces Burgundiæ* &c. eorumque Hæredes & Succeſſores quoſcumque, eorumque Regna, Patrias, Dominia, Terras, Populos, Homines ligeos, ac Subditos quoſcunque præſentes & futuros, cujuſcunque conditionis dignitatis & gradûs exiſtant, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, ita ut prædicti Vaſſalli ac Subditi ſibi invicem favere & mutuis proſequi Officiis, ac honeſtâ affectione invicem ſe tractare habeant; ceſſetque inpoſterùm omnis Hoſtilitas ac Inimicitia, Offenſionibus omnibus Injuriis ac Damnis, quæ durante Bellorum incendio Partes quoquomodò percepiſſent, ſublatis ac oblivioni traditis, ita ut inpoſterùm nihil alter ab altero, occaſione quorumcumque Damnorum Offenſionum Captionum aut Spoliorum, prætendere poſſit, ſed omnium abolitio ſit, & cenſeatur facta ab hodie in antea, omniſque Actio extincta habeatur (ſalvo & præterquam reſpect. Captionum factarum a Die *viceſimo quarto Aprilis* 1603. citra, quia de illis debebit redd. rationem) abſtinebuntque in futurum ab omni Præda Captione Offenſione ac Spolio in quibuſcumque Regnis Dominiis Locis ac Ditionibus alterutrius ubivis ſitis, tàm in Terra quàm in Mari & Aquis dulcibus, nec per ſuos Vaſſallos Incolas vel Subditos aliquid ex prædictis fieri conſentient, omnemque Prædam Spolium ac Captionem ac Damnum quod inde fiat vel dabitur reſtitui facient.

ITEM, Quòd nullus dictorum Principum ſuorumque Hæredum & Succeſſorum quorumcunque, per ſe, neque per quemvis alium, contra alium & ſua Regna Patrias Dominia quæcunque, quicquam aget faciet tractabit vel attentabit quocunque in loco, ſive in Terra ſive in Mari, Portubus vel Aquis dulcibus, quacunq; occaſione vel cauſâ, nec alicui Bello Conſilio Attentationi vel Tractatui, qui fieret vel fieri poſſet, in præjudicium unius contra alium conſentiet vel adhærebit.

ITEM, Quòd neutra Partium præſtabit, nec præſtari per aliquos ſuos Vaſſallos Subditos Incolaſve conſentiet, Auxilium Favorem vel Conſilium directè vel per indirectum, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, nec ſubminiſtrabit nec ſubminiſtrari conſentiet, per dictos Vaſſallos Incolaſve ac Subditos Regnorum ſuorum, Milites, Comeatum, Pecunias, Inſtrumenta bellica, Munitiones, vel aliquodvis aliud Auxilium ad Bellum confovendum, Hoſtibus Inimicis ac Rebellibus alterius Partis, cujuſcunque generis ſint, tàm Invadentibus Regna Patrias ac Dominia alterius, quàm ſe ſubtrahentibus ab Obedientia & Dominio alterius, renuntiabuntque præterea, prout tenore Præſentium dicti Principes ac quilibet eorum renunciavit & renunciat, cuicunque Ligæ Confœderationi Capitulationi & Intelligentiæ in præjudicium unius vel alterius quomodolibet factis, quæ præſenti Paci ac Concordiæ, omnibuſque & ſingulis in ea contentis, repugnet vel repugnare poſſit; eaſque omnes & ſingulas, quoad effectum prædictum, caſſabunt & annullabunt, nulliuſque effectûs & momenti declarabunt. A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

ITEM, Pactum ac Conventum, ut iidem Sereniſſimi *Reges* & *Archiduces*, Subditos ſuos ab omni Vi & Injuria abſtinere curent, revocentque quaſcunq; Commiſſiones ac Literas, tàm Repreſaliarum ſeu de Marca, quàm Facultates prædandi continentes cujuſcunq; generis aut conditionis ſint, in præjudicium alterutrius Principis vel Subditorum, Subditis ſuis ſive Incolis ſive Extraneis datas & conceſſas, eaſq; nullas Caſſas & Irritas declarent, & hoc Pacis Tractatu nullæ Caſſæ & Irritæ declarantur, & quicunque contravenerint puniantur, &, præter inflictam criminalem Pœnam, Subditis læſis & id requirentibus illata Damna reſarcire compellantur.

ITEM, Quòd attinet ad Villas *Uliſſingiæ Brillæ Ramegen.* aliaque Fortalitia & Loca ab iis dependentia, in quibus Præſidiarii Milites dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ* nunc exiſtunt, cùm idem Sereniſſimus Rex, per Pacta inter *Reginam Elizabetham*, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, cui in Regnis Majeſtas ſua ſucceſſit, & *Ordines Provinciarum Belgii Unitarum* concluſa arctè aſtringi ſe aſſerat, nè aliis quàm illis qui dictas Villas oppigneraverint eas reſtituat, adeò ut contra eaſdem Tranſactiones (ſalvâ Fide quam religioſè erga omnes obſervandam ſua *Majeſtas* decrevit) Liberum ſibi non eſſe dicat dicta Loca reſtituere Sere-

A. D. 1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Sereniſſimis *Archiducibus*, in Verbo Regio promittit ſe cum dictis *Ordinibus* de novo Tractatum initurum, in quo ſua *Majeſtas* tempus competens eis aſſignabit, quo, cum Sereniſſimis *Principibus Fratribus* ipſius chariſſimis Pacificationum Conditiones accipiant juſtas & æquas; alioquin, ſi id facere recuſaverint, Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* inde a prioribus Conventionibus liberatus, quod juſtum & honorabile exiſtimaverit de Villis ſtatuet, cognoſcentque dicti Sereniſſimi *Fratres ſui* chariſſimi ſe Officio Amici Principis non defuturum.

Item, Quòd idem Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* mandabit, prout ſe ſeriò mandaturum promittit, ut *Holandiis*, aliiſque Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum* Hoſtibus, ſuus Præſidiarius Miles, ex quacumque cauſa aut prætextu non ſerviat, Suppetias ferat, Comeatum præſtet, Bombardas, Pulverem tormentarium, Globos, Sal nitrum, aliave Armorum genera concedat, aut qualecunque Auxilium præbeat, aut aliquid hoſtile contra dictos Sereniſſimos *Regem Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces*, eorumque Subditos faciat; quemadmodum nec, ex parte dictorum Sereniſſimorum *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum*, quidquam hoſtile contra dictos Præſidiarios Milites, vel contra Sereniſſimum *Regem Angliæ* vel ſuos Subditos fiet.

Item, Conventum ac ſtabilitum fuit & eſt, quòd, inter dictos Sereniſſimum *Regem Angliæ* & *Sereniſſimum Regem Hiſpaniæ*, ac cujuſlibet eorum Vaſſallos Incolas & Subditos, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, in omnibus & ſingulis Regnis Dominiis ac Inſulis, aliiſque Terris Civitatibus Oppidis Villis Portubus ac Diſtrictibus dictorum Regnorum & Dominiorum, ſit & eſſe debeat liberum Commercium, in quibus ante Bellum fuit Commercium, juxta & ſecundùm uſum & obſervantiam antiquorum Fœderum & Tractatuum ante Bellum, ita ut, abſque aliquo ſalvo Conductu aliaque Licentia generali vel ſpeciali, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, Subditi & Vaſſalli unius & alterius Regis poſſint & valeant ad Regna & Dominia prædicta, eorumque omnium Civitates Oppida Portus Littora Sinus ac Diſtrictus, accedere intrare navigare, & quoſcunq; Portus ſubire, in quibus ante Bellum fuit Commercium, & juxta & ſecundùm uſum & obſervantiam antiquorum Fœderum & Tractatuum ante Bellum, cum Plauſtris Equis Sarcinulis Navigiis tàm onuſtis quam onerandis, Merces importare emere vendere in eiſdem, quantum voluerint Commeatum, Reſque ad Victum & Profectionem neceſſarias, juſto Pretio ſibi aſſumere, reſtaurandis Navigiis & Vehiculis propriis vel conductis aut commodatis operam dare, illinc cum Mercibus Bonis ac Rebus quibuſcunque, ſolutis juxta Locorum Statuta Teloniis ac Vectigalibus præſentibus tantùm, eadem Libertate recedere, indeque ad Patrias proprias vel alienas quomodocunque velint & ſine impedimento recedere.

A. D. 1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Item, Conventum ac pariter ſtabilitum fuit & eſt, ut liceat ad dictorum Principum Portus accedere morari ac redire cum eadem Libertate, nedum cum Navibus ad uſum Comercii & Mercium convehendarum, ſed etiam cum aliis ſuis Navigiis armatis ad hoſtium impetus cohibendos paratis, ſive vi Tempeſtatis appulerint, ſive ad reficiendas Naves, vel ad emendum Commeatum, modò, ſi ſponte acceſſerint, numerum ſex vel octo Navium non excedant, nec diutiùs, vel in Portubus vel circa Portus, hæreant vel perſiſtant, quàm illis ad Refectionem & alia Neceſſaria paranda fuerit neceſſe, nè impedimento quoquomodo ſint libero aliarum Amicarum Nationum Intercurſui & Comercio; ubi autem de majori Numero Navium armatarum agatur, tunc non niſi conſulto Principe liceat ingredi, modò in dictis Portubus nihil hoſtiliter agant in præjudicium ipſorum Principum, ſed ut Amici & Confœderati degant & conquieſcant; eo ſemper cauto, nè, ſub colore & prætextu Commercii, Auxilia aliqua ſive Commeatus ſive Armorum, ſive Inſtrumentorum bellicorum, ſive cujuſvis alterius bellici Auxilii genus, ad utilitatem & beneficium Inimicorum unius vel alterius Regis, per eorum Regum Subditos Vaſſallos vel Incolas quoſcunque deferantur; ſed quicunque hæc attentaverint acerrimis Pœnis puniantur, quibus Seditioſi ac Fidei & Pacis Infractores coerceri ſolent, ita ut Subditi unius in Territorio alterius non pejus tractentur quàm ipſimet naturales in venditione & contrectatione ſuarum Mercium, tàm ratione Pretii quàm aliter, ſed par & æqua ſit in prædictis, tàm Forenſium quàm Naturalium, conditio, non obſtantibus quibuſcunque Statutis vel Conſuetudinibus in contrarium.

Item,

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. I.

Item, Conventum ac ſtabilitum fuit & eſt, quòd dictus Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* prohibebit, Edictoque publico, ſtatim poſt firmationem præſentium Capitulorum, publicando cavebit, nè aliquis ſuus Subditus Incola vel Vaſſallus levabit aut transferet quoquomodò directè nec per indirectum, proprio Nomine vel alieno, nec aliquam Navem aut aliud Vehiculum, vel Nomen ſuum accommodabit ad transferendum vel traducendum aliquas Naves Merces Manufacturas, vel quævis alia ex Holandia ac Zelandia in Hiſpanias, ac alia Regna & Dominia ipſius Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum*, nec aliquem Mercatorem *Holandiam* vel *Zelandiam* in ſuis Navibus levabit ad dictas Partes ſub Pœna Indignationis Principis & aliarum Pœnarum Contemptoribus Mandatorum Regiorum indictarum; Et ad effectum, ut magis cautum ſit nè fraudes ſequantur ob ſimilitudinem Mercium, præſenti Capitulo cautum eſt, ut Merces ex Anglia Scotia & Hibernia advehendæ vel traducendæ ad Regna & Dominia dictorum *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum*, Regiſtro Villæ ſeu Civitatis, ac Sigillo ex qua levabuntur obſignentur, atque ita regiſtratæ & obſignatæ, ſine difficultate aliqua aut quæſtione quacunque pro Anglicanis Scoticis & Hibernicis habeantur, & reſpectivè juxta obſignationem approbentur, ſalvâ probatione Fraudis, non retardato tamen nec impedito Curſu Mercium; illæ verò Merces quæ nec regiſtratæ nec ſigillatæ fuerint, cadant in Confiſcationem, & ſint, ut dicitur, de bona Præda, & ſimiliter omnes *Holandi* & *Zelandi* qui in dictis Navibus reperiantur poſſint capi & arreſtari.

Item, Conventum eſt, quòd Merces Anglicæ Scoticæ & Hibernicæ poſſint ex Anglia Scotia & Hibernia, in Hiſpaniarum ac alia Regna dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, de quibus ſupra, tranſmitti & traduci, abſque ſolutione Vectigalis triginta pro centum nuper impoſiti, ſed ſolutis tantùm Datiis & Teloniis conſuetis ante impoſitum dictum Vectigal triginta pro centum.

Item, Pariter Conventum eſt, quòd, pro Mercibus quas Mercatores Angli Scoti & Hiberni ement in Hiſpaniis vel aliis Regnis dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, & in propriis eorum Navibus vel conductis vel commodatis ad eorum uſum (exceptis tamen, ut ſuperius dictum eſt, Navibus Holandorum & Zelandorum) levabunt, ſolvant tantùm Datia conſueta ante Impoſitionem dicti noviſſimi Vectigalis triginta pro centum, modò illas Merces conducant & deferant ad Regna dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*, vel ad Portus Provinciarum dictis Sereniſſimis *Archiducibus* obtemperantium; Et ad Finem nè Fraudes ſequantur, & nè dictæ Merces ad alia Loca & Regna, & in ſpecie in *Hollandiam* & *Zelandiam*, deferantur, concluſum eſt quòd dicti Mercatores ſe obligabunt, tempore quo onerabunt Naves in Hiſpania, vel aliis Regnis & Dominiis dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, quibus ſupra, coram Magiſtratibus Loci in quo Merces levabunt, de ſolvendo dicto Vectigali triginta pro centum, ubi dictas Merces ad alias Provincias deferant, & de conſignanda Certificatione a Magiſtratibus Locorum obtinenda exonerationis dictarum Mercium, vel in Regno Angliæ, vel in Portubus Provinciarum ſub Obedientia dictorum Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum* exiſtentium, termino duodecim Menſium, quâ Certificatione exhibitâ, Obligationes prius datæ eandem Certificationem adferentibus retradentur; Quodque Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* prohibebit ſtatim poſt firmationem præſentis Concordiæ quòd nullus exportabit Merces, ex Hiſpaniis vel aliis Regnis Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum* aliunde deferendas, quàm ad Regna ſua, & dictos Portus Flandriæ, ſub Pœna Confiſcationis omnium ipſarum Mercium verſus Fiſcum dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*, datâ Medietate dictarum Mercium ſeu Valoris Notificatori, & inprimis deducto Datio triginta pro centum, quod ſolvetur Miniſtris & Deputatis Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, adhibitâ fide probationibus legittimè in Hiſpaniis receptis, huc in Angliam tranſmittendis in authentica forma.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. I.

Item, Quòd nullus Magiſtratus Villarum vel Civitatum dictorum Regnorum ſuorum qui Certificationes Exonerationis Navium faciet, fidemque de Regiſtro Mercium dabit, nullam in ea re admittat Fraudem ſub Pœna indignationis Principis, privationis Officii, & alia graviori Arbitrio ſuo, eâ declaratione adjectâ, quòd ubi dicti Sereniſſimi *Rex* & *Archiduces* conveniant cum Sereniſſimo *Rege Gallorum*, vel cum alio quovis ſuper noviſſimo Placarto Triginta pro Centum, & inter eos reſtituatur Commercium, tunc licebit Subditis dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ* transferre ſuas Merces ad Regna & Dominia ejus cum quo reſtaura-

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. bitur Commercium abſque ſolutione Triginta pro Centum, ſed ſolutis conſuetis Teloniis & Daciis ante impoſitionem dicti Vectigalis impoſitis & ſolvi ſolitis: Quod dictum eſt de libero dictorum Sereniſſimorum Regum Subditis conceſſo Commercio, id ipſum intelligendum etiam inter Subditos Sereniſſimorum Principum *Regis Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ & Archiducum*; ſcilicet, ut ubique locorum ſe invicem amanter complecti, ſibi favere, ſeque mutuis Officiis proſequi teneantur, poſſintque Terrâ Marique & Aquis dulcibus, ſine aliquo ſalvo Conductu, neque ullâ petitâ Licentiâ generali aut ſpeciali, ad dicta Regna Dominia Terras Villas Oppida Civitates Littora Portus & Sinus quoſcunque, liberè tutè ac ſecurè accedere intrare navigare, Merces importare atque reportare, emere ac vendere in eiſdem, quamdiu voluerint ſubſiſtere verſari & converſari, Commeatum, Reſque ad Victum & Profectionem neceſſarias, juſto Pretio ſibi aſſumere, reſtaurandis Navigiis & Vehiculis propriis conductis aut commodatis operam dare, illinc cum Mercibus Bonis & Rebus quibuſcunque, ſolutis juxtâ locorum Statuta Teloniis & Vectigalibus, eadem Libertate recedere, Negotia ſua liberè exercere, indeq; in proprias aut alienas Patrias, quandocunque velint, & ſine ullo impedimento, redire, modò Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ* Subditi *Hollandiæ Unitorumve* Navigiis non utantur, nihil ex *Hollandiæ* aut *Provinciarum Unitarum* Opificiis quocunque loco emptis aut acceptis, nihil pro quo ſoluta ſint in *Hollandia* aut *Partibus Unitis* Tributa, in Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum* Provincias deferant, nihilque inde eos niſi initâ Pacificatione referant, nihil quòd *Hollandorum* aut *Unitorum* ſit in ſuis Navibus recipiant; aut quod ſuum ſit *Hollandicis* Navibus fidant, Nomina ſua *Hollandis* aut *Unitis* fraudulenter non præſtent, ut ſi quid in eorum aliquo contraventum repereatur id omne pro juſta & licita habeatur Præda: ſupradicta autem intelligenda, non ſolùm de Navibus Commercii cauſâ vel onuſtis vel onerandis, ſed etiam de iis quas dicti Sereniſſimi Principes armatas habent & habebunt, cohibendis Hoſtium conatibus; ut, ſcilicet, iis æquè liceat eo Numero quo ſupra, ſive vi Tempeſtatis ſint coactæ, ſive Commeatu aliiſve rebus emendis, ſive Navibus reficiendis, eadem libertate uti appellendo ſubſiſtendo & abeundo, modò in dictis Portubus nihil hoſtiliter agant, ſed ſe honeſtè ac quietè, ut Amicos & Confœderatos decet, contineant, modò diutiùs vel in eiſdem Portubus vel circa Portus non hæreant vel perſiſtant quam illis ad Refectionem & alia Neceſſaria paranda fuerit neceſſe, nè impedimento quoquomodò ſint libero aliarum Nationum Amicarum Intercurſui & Commercio, ubi autem de majore Numero Navium armatarum agetur non niſi conſultò licebit ingredi: Quemadmodum autem iidem *Reges & Archiduces* ſanctè pollicentur nihil ſe Subſidii bellici alicujus eorum Hoſtibus unquam laturos, ita quoque cautum eſt, nè eorum Subditi Incolæve, cujuſcunque ſint Nationis aut Qualitatis, ſive prætextu Intercurſûs & Commercii, ſive alio quocunque quæſito colore, poſſint eorumdem Principum, aut alicujus eorum Hoſtes, ullâ ratione, juvare, Pecunias conferre, Commeatum Arma Machinas Bombarda, Inſtrumenta Bello gerendo apta, alioſve bellicos Apparatus, ſubminiſtrare, ut qui contrafecerint ſciant in ſe Pœnis acerbiſſimis animadverſum iri, ut in Fœdifragos ac Seditioſos ſolet animadverti.

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. Et quo uberiores Fructus ex hac Concordia Subditis Sereniſſimorum *Regis Angliæ & Archiducum* provenire poſſit, conventum & concluſum eſt, dictos Sereniſſimos *Regem Angliæ & Archiduces* conjunctim & diviſim daturos operam nè Subditis eorum ad omnes Portus Regna & Dominia eorum via præcludatur, quominus liberè & ſine impedimento cum ſuis Navigiis Mercibus & Plauſtris, ſolutis ordinariis Portoriis & Teloniis, ad omnes dictos Portus Regna & Dominia accedere poſſint, eademque quando videbitur libertate cum aliis Mercibus recedere; Quod verò attinet ad antiquos Intercurſûs & Commercii Tractatus, qui varii extant inter Regna tùm Angliæ Scotiæque & Hiberniæ, tùm Burgundiæ Duces Principeſque Belgii, quique durantibus iis Motibus ſunt intermiſſi, varièque fortaſſe læſi, conventum eſt, idque proviſionaliter, ut priſtinam vim & authoritatem retineant, idemque ſit utrinque eorum uſus qui fuit ante motum Bellum; quod ſi quis, vel utrinque vel ab alterutra parte, allegetur Exceſſus, aut conquerantur Subditi Pacta non ſervari, onerâve ſibi imponi ſolito graviora, committentur utrinque Deputati qui conveniant &, adſcitis ſi fuerit opus Mercatoribus earum rerum gnaris, amicè tractent, eaque bonâ fide reſtaurent ac reſtituant, quæ, vel

A.D.1604 1 Jac. 1. ve ſinjuria Temporum vel corrupto uſu, collapſa aut immutata reperientur; Et, quia Jura Commercii, quæ ex Pace conſequantur infructuoſa reddi non debent, prout redderentur ſi Subditis Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*, dùm eunt ac redeunt ad Regna & Dominia dictorum Sereniſſimorum *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum*, & ibi ex Cauſa Commercii vel Negotii moram trahunt, eis Moleſtia inferatur ex cauſa Conſcientiæ; ideo ut Comercium ſit tutum & ſecurum, tàm in Terrâ quàm in Mari, dicti Sereniſſimi *Rex Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces* curabunt & providebunt nè ex prædicta cauſa Conſcientiæ, contra Jura Commercii moleſtentur & inquietentur, ubi Scandalum aliis non dederint.

Item, Quòd ubi contingat aliqua ex Bonis & Mercibus prohibitis, ex Regnis & Dominiis Sereniſſimorum *Regum* aut *Archiducum* prædictorum, per Subditos unius vel alterius, exportari vel extrahi, quòd eo caſu Perſona ſolummodò Delinquens Pœnas incurrat, & Bona tantùm prohibita Fiſco cedant.

Item, Quòd Bona morientium Subditorum in Regnis & Provinciis alterutrius conſerventur ſuis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus, ſalvo Jure Tertii.

Item, Quòd Conceſſiones & Privilegia indulta, per ipſos Principes, Mercatoribus Regnorum utriuſque advenientibus ad eorum Regna, & quæ, ob Bellum ceſſaverunt, omninò reviviſcaot & ſuum ſorciantur effectum.

Item, Si contingat poſthac (quod Deus avertat) ut Diſplicentiæ inter Sereniſſimos *Reges Angliæ* & *Hiſpaniarum* aut *Archiduces* oriantur, quo periculum eſſe poſſit nè Commercii Intercurſus interrumpatur, tùm ut Subditi hinciade ea de re ita admoneantur, ut ſex Menſes a tempore Monitionis habeant ad tranſportandas Merces ſuas, nullâ interea Arreſtatione Interruptione aut Damno Perſonarum aut Mercium ſuarum faciendis vel dandis,

Item, Quòd nullus Principum prædictorum Naves Subditorum alterius, in Portubus vel Aquis ſuis exiſtentes, detineat aut demoretur, ad Belli apparatum aliudve Servitium in præjudicium Dominorum, niſi prius admonito Principe ipſorum ad quos Naves pertineant, eoque etiam conſentiente.

Item, Conventum eſt quòd ſi, durantibus Pace & Amicitiâ, aliquid contra vires & effectus earumdem, per Terram Mare vel Aquas dulces, per aliquos ipſorum Principum Hæredum & Succeſſorum Vaſſallos Subditos aut Alligatos, aut eorum alligatorum Hæredes ſeu Succeſſores in hiis Amicitiis comprehenſorum Subditos vel Vaſſallos, fuerit attentatum actum aut geſtum, nihilominus hæc Pax & Amicitia in ſuis viribus & effectu permanebunt, & pro ipſis Attentatis ſolummodò punientur ipſi Attentantes ac Damnificantes & non alii. A.D.1604 2 Jac. 1.

Item, Quòd Captivi in Bello facti ex utraque parte, etiamſi ſunt ad Triemes dampnati, liberè hincinde relaxentur & dimittantur, ſolutis tamen Expenſis Victûs ab hiis qui in Triremibus non ſint, & ſoluto Litro ab hiis qui de eo prius convenerint.

Item, Concluſum eſt, quòd omnes Actiones Civiles, quæ tempore Belli cepti vigebant & ſubſiſtebant, poſſint adhuc exerceri, non obſtante lapſu temporis durante Bello, ita ut quamdiu Bellum duravit nullum cenſeatur iis præjudicium illatum, ſalvis hiis quæ in Fiſcum pervenerunt.

Item, Quòd ſi moveatur aliqua Controverſia in Regnis & Dominiis unius vel alterius, per alium quemcunque non Subditum, occaſione Captionum & Spoliorum, remittatur ad ſuum Judicem in Territorio illius Principis contra cujus Subditum vel Subditos agetur.

Item, Quòd ſi *Hollandi* ac cæteri *Status Confœderati* voluerint Pacificationum Conditiones accipere, cum *Sereniſſimis Archiducibus* eorumve Succeſſoribus, Medio *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ*, dicti *Sereniſſimi Archiduces* & Succeſſores libenter ſemper audient quicquid proponetur, & optabunt ut operâ dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ* illi æquas accipiant Conditiones, cogoſcentq; quantum Auctoritati dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ* Fratris ſui Chariſſimi tribuant.

Item, Concluſum & ſtabilitum fuit, quòd in præſenti Tractatu Pacis comprehendantur Adherentes Amici & Confœderati ipſorum Principum,

Videlicet,

Ex parte *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ* &c.

Rodulphus Romanorum Imperator, cum *Archiducibus Auſtriæ*, & *Electoribus Imperii*, ſimulque *Status* & *Civitates Imperii*,

Dux Lotharingiæ,

Dux Sabaudiæ,

Duces Brunſuicenſis, *Lunenburgenſis*, *Mekelburgenſis*, *Wirtembergenſis*,

Lantgravius Heſſiæ,

Marchio de Baden,

Dux Pomeraniæ,

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Princeps de Anhalt Comes Friſiæ Orientalis,
Cantones Helveticorum & Griſonum,
Civitates Maritimæ Hanſeaticæ.
Rex Chriſtianiſſimus,
Rex Poloniæ & Sueciæ,
Rex Daniæ,
Dux & Reſpublica Veneta,
Dux de Holſtein.
Et,
Dux Hetruriæ.

Ex parte *Sereniſſimi Regis Hiſpaniarum & Archiducum,*

Rodulphus Romanorum Imperator ejuſque Fratres, & alii *Principes Auſtriæ Archiduces,*
Principes Imperii Electores Civitateſq; & Status Imperio obedientes,
Rex Galliæ,
Rex Poloniæ & Sueciæ,
Rex Daniæ,
Dux & Reſpublica Veneta,
Dux Sabaudiæ,
Dux Bavariæ,
Dux Cliviæ,
Dux Holſtein,
Dux Lotharingiæ,
Dux Parmæ & Placentiæ cum Fratre ſuo Cardinale,
Epiſcopus & Provincia Leodienſis,
Dux Florentiæ,
Dux Mantuæ,
Dux Mutini & Regii,
Dux Urbini,
Ligæ & Cantones Helvetiæ & Griſonei,
Civitates Hanſeaticæ,
Comites Friſiæ Orientalis (ſine tamen præjudicio Juris per *Regem Hiſpaniarum & Archiduces* prætenſi ſuper eorum Statibus)
Dux & Reſpublica Genuenſis,
Reſpublica Lucenſis,
Caput Domûs Columniæ,
Princeps Doria,
Caput Domûs Urſinæ,
Dux Sermonetæ,
Dominus de Monacho,
Comes de la Mirandula,
Marchio Maſſæ,
Comes de Sala,
Comes de Colorno.

Item, Concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd dicti *Sereniſſimi Jacobus Angliæ Rex &c. Philippus Hiſpaniarum Rex &c. Albertus & Iſabella Clara Eugenia Archiduces &c.* omnia & ſingula Capitula, in præſenti Tractatu conventa & ſtabilita, ſincerè ac bonâ fide obſervabunt, per ſuoſque Subditos & Incolas obſervari ac cuſtodiri facient, neque illis directè vel indirectè contravenient, aut per ſuos Subditos & Incolas ut contraveniatur directè vel indirectè conſentient, omniaque & ſingula ut ſupra conventa per Literas Patentes Manibus ſuis ſubſcriptas, & magnis Sigillis ſuis ſigillatas ratificabunt authoriſabunt & confirmabunt, in ſufficienti & valida ac efficaci forma conceptas & confectas, primâ occaſione tradent tradive facient bonâ fide realiter & cum effectu, ſimilemque Promiſſionem de obſervandis omnibus & ſingulis Præmiſſis in Verbo Regis & Principis, & etiam præſtito Juramento, tactis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis facient, cùm ab alterâ parte fuerint ad id requiſiti, curabunt etiam *Reges & Archiduces* prædicti præſentem Pacem & Amicitiam Locis conſuetis publicari quamprimùm commodè fieri poterit.

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Sequuntur Commiſſionum & Mandatorum Tenores.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Rex Angliæ* &c. omnibus ad quos &c.

Notum facimus quòd cùm Nos, a Nativitate noſtra, & primo in Regnum noſtrum Scotiæ introitu, non ſolùm concordi Pace infra Regni ejuſdem viſcera, ſed etiam cum Regibus Principibus ac Rebuſpublicis Chriſtianis extra noſtra Dominia, Dei Optimi Maximi beneficio, hactenus feliciter potiti fuerimus, ejuſdem tamen Pacis fructus, poſt adeptam hujus Regni Poſſeſſionem, efficaciùs percepimus, quandoquidem ex eadem Pace quâ cum omnibus Chriſtianis Principibus in Perſona noſtra prius fruebamur, *&c. prout ſupra.*

Don Phelippe, por la Gratia de Dios, Rey *de Caſtilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de las dos Sicilias, de Jheruſalem, de Portugall, de Navarra, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valentia, de Gallicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Zerdena, de Cordoua, de Corzega, de Murcia, de Jaen. de los Algarves, de Algezira, de Gibraltar, de las Iſlas de Canaria, de las Indias* Orientales y Occidentales, *Iſlay y Tierra firme, de Mar Oceano,* Archiducque *de Auſtria,* Duque *de Burgogna y de Milan, Conde de Abſpurg, de Tyrol, y de Barcelona,* Senor *de Vizcaya y de Molina* &c. Por quanto el *Sereniſſimo Rey de Inglaterra Eſcoſia y Irlanda,* de mas de la Amiſcad y buena Correſpondencia, que ha tenido con miguo y yo con el por lo paſſado ſe ha conozido, que con zelo del Bien publico, deſſea que ſe continue

la

A D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. la dicha Amiſcad y que para mas ſeguridad della ſe aſſiente una Paz firme, entre Nos otros y nueſtros Reynos y mutandoſe, tan bien a eſto la inſtantia que ſobre lo miſmo me han hecho los *Sereniſſimos Archiduque Alberto* y *Infanta Donna Iſabel* mis *Hermanos Sennores* de los Payſes Baios, con ſu gran zelo del Bien publico, yo por que ninguna coſa que toque a el ſe dexe de encaminar preferiendola a los de mas reſpectos y entereſſes, que ſe puedan a traueſar por grandes y graues que ſean, por que ſe conſiga la quietud publica, ſervicio de noſtro Sennor, y bien de la Chriſtiandad, y de noſtra ſancta Fee Catholica, que d'eſte Tratado ſe puede eſperar, mediante el favor de Dios, ſiendo ſervido de inſpirar a todos como puede he reſuelto que el *Condeſtable de Caſtilla* mi primo de los mis Conſeios de Stado y Guerra, y Preſident de mi Conſeio ſupremo de Italia, vaya a Tratar de la dicha Paz con el dicho *Sereniſſimo Rey d'Inglaterra Eſcozia y Irlanda*, en la forma que meior le pareciere para el buen fin della como quien tan a certadamente, lo ſabra hazer por tanto en virtud de la preſente doy al dicho *Condeſtable* poder y facutlad tan ampla cumplida y baſtante como en tal caſo ſe requiere, para que, por mi y en mi nombre, pueda Tratar y hazer Tratar Capitular y Aſentar una Paz firme eſtable y duradera con el dicho Rey en la forma y manera y con las Condicoes que mas convenientes fueren y a el le parecieren, eſperando que ſeran tales que ſe conſigna el ſervitio de mieſtro Sennor, y biende la Chriſtiandad, como queda dicho y ſe eſtableſca entre noſtras Coronas Reynos y Subditos buena y verdadera Amiſtad y Correſpondentia, y prometo y doy mi Fee y palabra Real, de que eſtare y paſſare por todolo que en razon deſto el dicho *Condeſtable de Caſtilla* capitulare y concluyere, y que lo terue por firme eſtable y valedero, y lo complire puntualmente ſin falta in diminution alguna y inutamente Me obligo a que ratificare y aprovare en eſpecial forma con los Juramentos y de mas requiſitos neceſſarios, que en ſemeiantes caſos ſe acoſtumbran, lo que aſſi aſentare y capitulare, en virtud deſte poder, y para firmeza dello mande deſpachar la preſente firmada de mi mano, y ſellada con mi Sello.

Dada en *Valladolid* a primo d'Octobre, de Mill y ſieſcientos y tres Annos,

Subſcriptum,

YO EL REY.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Et inferius,

Por Mandado del *Rey nueſtro Sennor*,

Et ſignatum,

ANDROS DE PRADA;

Cum Sigillo Regio ſuperimpreſſo.

Juan Fernandes de Velaſco Condeſtable de los Reynos de Caſtilla y de Leon, Camarero mayor del Rey noſtro Sennor, y ſu Copero mayor de ſus Conſeios d'Eſtado y Guerra, y ſu Preſidente d'Italia, Duque de la Civdad de Frias, Conde de Haro, Conde de Caſtilnovo, Sennor de las caſas de Velaſco, y de la de los ſiete infantes de lara, y de las Villas de Villalpando, y Pedraze de la Sierra &c. Hamendo conferido en mi Perſona la Mageſtad del Rey Catholico de Spanna noſtro Sennor *Don Felippe Tercero* todo ſu poder y auctoridad en ampla forma para Tratar y hazer Tratar una buena firme eſtable y duradera Paz con la *Mageſtad del Rey d'Inglaterra Eſcoſia y Irlanda* conquien ſi empre ha tenido la Mageſtad del Rey noſtro Sennor muy buena Correſpondentia y Amiſtad, el qual poder eſta firmado de ſu Real mano.

Fecho en *Valladolid*, a primero de Octobre de Anno paſſado de 1603.

Y ſu Tenor es el que ſe ſigne;

Don Felippe, par la Gracia de Dios, *Rey de Caſtilla, de Leon, de Aragon &c. ut ſupra*, y ſiendro neceſſario transferir y ſoſtituir el dicho poder en otros, por aver yo llegado a eſtos Eſtados de Flandes, con falta de ſalud yno hallar me por agera para continuar el vaie y ſer tan conviniente, que ſin perder tiempo ſe pouga en execution la voluntad y juſto deſſeo de ſus Mageſtedes para el bien univerſal y ſervicio de ambos, he accordade que el Sennor *Conde de Villa Mediana Don Juan de Taſſis*, Gentilhombre de la camara del Rey noſtro Sennor, y ſu Diputado a la dicha Negociation, y mutamenter *Alexandro Robida* Senador de Milan, Diputado por mi al miſmo effecto en ſu Real nombre en el de ſu Mageſtad, y en el mio Traten y Capitulen y eſtableſcan una firme

A.D.1604 2 Jac. 1. eſtable y duradera Paz entre las dichas Mageſtades y ſus Reynos en la forma y manera quien les pareciera conviniente, para lo qual, en virtud de la auctoridad queme ha conzedido ſu Mageſtad, les doy todo el poder y facultad que tengo y ſe requiere y prometo, con la Solemnidad y Juramento neceſſario, que ſu Mageſted tendra y tendre yo por firme eſtable y valedero quanto por los dichos *Conde de Villa Mediana* y Senador *Alexandro Robida* ſe concluyere y eſtableciere, y que lo aprovara y ratificara ſu Mageſtad, y lo aprovare y ratificare yo puntualmente y ſin diminucion in alteracion alguna, y aſſi en fee y firmza de todo lo ſobredicho vala, preſente firmada de mi mano y ſellada de mis Armas.

Fecha en *Bergues St. Vinox*, a 15. de Mayo 1604.

Subſcriptum,
J. de Velasco Condeſtable.

Et inferius,
Por Mondado de ſu ex.

Et ſignatum,
Fermin Lopes.

Et ſigillatum Sigillo dicti Coneſtabilis.

Albert, & Iſabel Clara Eugenia Infante d'Eſpaigne, par la Grace de Dieu, Archiducqs *d'Auſtrice*, Ducs *de Burgoigne de Lothier de Brabant de Lembourg de Luxembourg & de Gueldres*, Contes *de Habsburg Flandres d'Artois de Bourgoigne de Thirol*, Palatins *& de Hannau de Hollande de Zelande de Namur de Zutphen*, Marquis *de St. Empire de Rome*, Seigneur & Dame *de Friſe de Salins de Malines des Cite Villes & Paiis de Utrecht d'Overyſſell & de Groeninge*, a tous ceux qui ces preſentes verront, Salut.

Comme l'eſte paſſee & toſt apres le treſpas de la *Royne d'Angleterre* nous y envoyaſmes noſtre Treſcher & Foyal Couſin Chivalier de l'Ordre de la Thoyſon d'Or de noſtre Counſeil d'Eſtat, Admirall de la Mer le Prince *Comte d'Aremberg* &c. pour de noſtre part viſiter Treſhault Treſexcellent & Trepuiſſant Prince le *Roy d'Angleterre d'Eſcoſſe & d'Irlande*, & luy Coniouyr ſon Advenement a ceſte nouvelle Couronne, & que ſur les practiques qui ſe menrent en communes & privees deviſes, le dit Seigneur *Roy d'Angleterre* monſtra toute bonne intention en noſtre endroit & volunte, de non obſtant ce qui s'eſtoit paſſe du temps de la dite feue Royne vivre en Paix & avec Eſpaigne & avec Nous, comme il a touſjours faict eſtant *Roy d'Eſcoſſe*, & que luy ayant noſtre dit Couſin le *Comte d'Aremberg* aſſeure qu'avions la meſme inclinacion, & declaire eſtre contens non ſeulement de Confirmer les Anciens Traittez des Couronnes d'Angleterre & d'Eſcoſſe avec Nous & noz Eſtats & Paiis, mais auſſi de Traicter une nouvelle & plus firme Amitie que du paſſe, ce que le dit Seigneur *Roy d'Angleterre* de meſme a monſtre deſirer, pourveu qu'Eſpaigne auſſi y entrevint, pour plus grande aſſeurance de toutes les parties, & plus grand repos de la Chreſtiente, en ſuyte de quoy en avons adverti & requis Treſhault Treſexcellent & Treſpuiſſant Prince *le Roy noſtre Treſhonore Seigneur & Frere*, le quel conſiderant que par le Treſpas de la dicte *Royne* venoyent a ceſſer les occaſions de Guerre, que des quelques Annees au paravant y avoit en entre Eſpaigne & Angleterre, meu tant de noz Prieres que de la demonſtration que le dit *Seigneur Roy* a fait d'une ſi bonne & cordialle volunte, ae envoye par deca noſtre Treſchier & Treſayme Couſin *le Coneſtable de Caſtille* des Conſeils d'Eſtat & de Guerre de ſa Majeſte & Preſident du Conſeil Supreme d'Italie &c. pour, de ſa part & en ſon Royal Nom, auſſi fayre entendre au dit *Seigneur d'Angleterre* la bonne & ſyncere intention que ſa Majeſte a de continuer de vivre en Paix avec Luy, & d'entendre a l'eſtroicte obſervacion & entretenement des Anciens Traictez de Paix & Entrecours, que, juſques a ces dernieres alterations advenues du temps de la dite feue *Royne*, ont eſte inviolablement obſerve entre les Couronnes d'Eſpaigne & celles d'Angleterre & Eſcoſſe, meſmes ſi beſoing fut traitter capituler & accorder avec le dit *Seigneur Roy d'Angleterre* ou ſes Deputes & Ambaſſadeurs tout ce que pourroit eſtre neceſſaire pour la meilleure intelligence & confirmation d'iceulx Traictez, ſelon que le dit *Seigneur Roy d'Angleterre* a monſtre & faict entendre le deſirer, & d'aultant qu'il eſt notoyre a tout le Monde que la Choſe Nous touche pareillement comme Princes & Seigneurs Soveraigns des Paiis & Eſtats de par deca, Nous avons trouve convenir d'y envoyer, quant & quant

A.D.1604 2 Jac. 1.

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. quant noz Ambaſſadeurs pour ſemblablement entrevenir & traitter de noſtre Part & Coſte, au meſme effect a fin que le tout ſe puiſſe faire conclure & eſtablir au cómmun repos prouffit & quietude de tous,

Scavoir fayſons que, pour la bonne cogniſſance qu'avons de nos Treſchier & Feaulx noſtre dit Couſin *le Prince Conte de Arenberg*, Meſſieurs *Johan Richardot Chivalier Seigneur de Barly*, Chief Preſident de noſtre Conſeil Prive, & noſtre Conſeillier d'Eſtat & Loys Verreyken, auſſi Chivalier noſtre Audiencier & Premier Secretaire, avons iceulx Commis & Deputé Commettons Deputons, par ces Preſentes, pour fayre de noſtre part tout ce que Beſoing ſera pour l'eſtroicte obſervacion & entretenement dez Anciens Traittez de Paix & Entrecours, meſmes ſi beſoing fut en Capituler de nouveaulx, & Accorder avec le dit Seigneur *Roy d'Angleterre*, ou ſes Deputes, tout ce que pourroit eſtre neceſſaire pour la meilleure intelligence & confirmacion d'iceulx Traictes, tout ainſi & en la meſme forme & maniere comme Nous meſmes fayre pourrons en Perſonne ſi preſens y eſtions, a quoy Nos les authoriſons par ces dits Preſentes, ja coit que il y euſt Choſe qui requiſt Mandement plus ſpeciall ques ces preſentes n'eſt exprime; Et tout ce & chaſcune Choſe apart qu'ils auront ainſi fait Capitule & Accorde a l'effect que dict eſt, Nous Promettons, en Foy & Parole de Princes Souverains & ſoubs noſtre Honneur & Obligacion de tous & ſinguliers noz Biens preſens & advenir, de tenir & avoir pour agreable ferme & ſtable a tous jours, ſans jamais y aller au contraire directement ou indirectement, meſmes deſmaintenant pour lors que les Choſes dictes ſeront faites nous les lovons approvons & ratifions par ces dites Preſentes, en la plus ample & ſpecialle forme que fayre ſe peult, por la deue obſervacion entretenement & execucion de tout ce qu'y ſera fait conclu & arreſte en vertu deſtuy noſtre Pouvoir,

En teſtimoing de ce Nous avons ſigne ces dites preſentes de noz Noms & y fajet mettre noſtre Seel.

Donne en noſtre *Ville de Bruxelles*, le 12. Jour d'Auril, l'An de Grace 1604.

Ainſi ſoubſcripts,
Y Albert a Isabel.

Et ſur le Reply,
Par les Archeducque: A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1

Et ſigne,
A de la Loo.

Et ſont les dictes Lettres ſeellees du Grand Seel de leurs Altezzes de Cyre vermeille pendant a double Queue.

Et ita prout ſupra ſuit per Nos ſupraſcriptos & infraſcriptos Legatos Procuratores & Commiſſarios Tractatum Stabilitum & Concluſum, virtute dictarum noſtrarum Commiſſionum, & in omnium & ſingulorum Fidem Manibus noſtris propriis ſubſcripſimus.

Londini, Die decimo octavo Auguſti Stilo vetero, & Die vigeſimo octavo ejuſdem Menſis Stilo novo, Anno Domini Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto.

Tho. Dorset,
Notingham,
Devonshiere,
H. Northampton,
Ro. Cecyll.

John de Velasco Conde-ſtable,
El Conde de Villa Mediana,
Alexander Roindius,
Charles Principe Comte d'Arenberg Præſes.
Ricardotus Verreyken.

Nos omnia & ſingula dicti Tractatûs Capitula ſupraſcripta, per *Noſtros* & dictorum *Hiſpaniarum Regis* & *Archiducum Auſtriæ Ducum Burgundiæ* Fratrum & Conſanguineorum noſtrorum Commiſſarios prædictos, conventa concordata & concluſa, & omnia & ſingula ſuperinde in eiſdem contenta & ſpecificata, rata firma & grata habentes, ea omnia & ſingula, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quatenus Nos aut Hæredes Succeſſores vel Subditos noſtros concernunt aut concernere poterunt, acceptamus approbamus ratificamus, ac inviolabiliter firmiter bene & fideliter tenebimus obſervabimus & adimplebimus, & cum effectu faciemus ut in dictis Capitulis continetur, & per Subditos noſtros ac Regnorum noſtrorum Incolas teneri obſervari & adimpleri cum effectu faciemus, nec eis directe vel per

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. per indirectum per nos contraveniemus, nec per Subditos noſtros & Regnorum noſtrorum Incolas contraveniri directè vel per indirectum conſentiemus, & ita bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio promittimus per Præſentes.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum præmiſſorum Fidem & Teſtimonium, hiis præſentibus Literis noſtris, Manu noſtrâ propriâ ſubſcriptis, Magnum Sigillum noſtrum apponi facimus.

Datum apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo nono Die Auguſti, ſecundùm Computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto, & Regnorum noſtrorum Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſecundo, & Scotiæ triceſimo octavo. A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Per ipſum Regem.

Carew.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Franciſco Bacon.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 2. Jac 1. p. 12. m. 15.*

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Tàm in conſideratione boni fidelis & acceptabiiis Servitii, per Dilectum Servientem noſtrum *Franciſcum Bacon* Militem præſtiti & impenſi, quàm pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus ad hoc Nos ſpecialiter moventibus,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, conſtituimus ordinavimus & appunctuavimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, conſtituimus ordinamus & appunctuamus præfatum *Franciſcum Bacon* Conſiliarium noſtrum ad Legem ſive unum de Conſilio noſtro erudito in Lege,

Dedimus etiam & conceſſimus &, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, per Præſentes, præfato *Franciſco* Locum & Præſidentiam in Curiis noſtris vel alibi & Præaudientiam, necnon omnia & ſingula Proficua Advantagia Emolumenta Jura Præeminentia Confidentias, ſeu alia quæcunque quæ ad unum Conſiliarium noſtrum ad Legem, ut Conſiliario hujuſmodi, & minimè ratione alicujus ſpecialis Officii, ſpectant aut pertinent, aut ſpectare aut pertinere conſueverunt aut de jure debent,

Volumus etiam & concedimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quòd præfatus *Franciſcus Bacon* habeat plenam & ſufficientem Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad omnia & ſingula præſtanda exequenda & perimplenda, quæ quivis alius de Conſilio noſtro erudito in Lege, ut unus de Conſilio noſtro prædicto, & minimè ratione ſpecialis alicujus Officii poſſit exequi & perimplere,

Habenda & tenenda gaudenda percipienda & excercenda Poteſtatem Authoritatem Proficua, ac omnia & ſingula præconceſſa ſive expreſſa, præfato *Franciſco* quamdiu ipſe ſe benè geſſerit in executione & exercitio Muneris Authoritatis & Poteſtatis prædictarum, in tàm amplis modo & forma quàm aliquis alius de Conſilio noſtro erudito in Lege, vel ipſe *Franciſcus*, ratione Verbi Regii *Elizabethæ* nuper Anteceſſoris noſtri, vel ratione Warranti noſtri ſub Signatura noſtra Regia, habuit tenuit gaviſus eſt vel executus eſt, nichilominus nolumus quòd hæc Conceſſio noſtra deroget alicui Officio antehac, per Nos aut Anteceſſores noſtros dato vel conceſſo,

Et ulteriùs, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, pro exercitio Servitii prædicti, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Franciſco Bacon* Vadium & Feodum *Quadraginta Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum, ſolvendam annuatim eidem *Franciſco Bacon* ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Paſchæ per æquales Portiones, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, primâ Solutione inde incipiendâ ad Feſtum Feſtorum prædictorum proximò poſt Datam Præſentium,

Habendum & tenendum gaudendum & percipiendum Vadium & Feodum prædictum, durante Vitâ naturali prædicti *Franciſci Bacon*.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* viceſimo quinto Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Pro eodem Franciſco Bacon Milite.

A.D.1604. Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 12. m. 15.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Tàm in conſideratione boni fidelis & acceptabilis Servitii, per nuper Dilectum noſtrum *Antonium Bacon* Armigerum defunctum, Fratrem germanum *Franciſci Bacon* Militis Servientis noſtri, ac etiam per Dilectum Servientem noſtrum prædictum *Franciſcum Bacon* Militem præſtiti & impenſi, quàm pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus ad hoc Nos ſpecialiter moventibus,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Franciſco Bacon* quandam annualem Penſionem *Sexaginta Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum, ſolvendam annuatim eidem *Franciſco Bacon* ad Feſta Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Paſchæ per æquales Portiones, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, primâ Solutione inde incipiendâ ad Feſtum Feſtorum prædictorum proximum poſt Datam Præſentium,

Habendam & tenendam gaudendam & percipiendam annualem Penſionem prædictam, durante Vitâ naturali prædicti *Franciſci Bacon*.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Harfeild* viceſimo quinto Die Auguſti.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali ad Jeſuitas exterminandas.

A.D.1604. Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 29. m. 36. dor.

JAMES, by the Grace of God, *King of England Scotland France and Ireland* Defender of the Faith &c. to our right Truſtie and right Wellbeloved Councellor,

Thomas Lord Elleſmere Lord Chauncellor of England,

And to our right Truſtie and right Wellbeloved Coſins and Councellors,

Thomas Erle of Dorſet our High Threaſurer of England,

Lodowike Duke of Lenox,

Charles Earle of Nottingham our High Admirall of England,

Thomas Earle of Suffolke Lord Chamberlayne of our Houſhold,

Henry Erle of Northumberland,

Gilbert Erle of Shrewsbury,

Edward Earle of Worceſter Maſter of our Horſes,

George Erle of Cumberland,

Charles Earle of Devonſhire,

Henry Erle of Northampton,

John Erle of Marre,

And to our right Truſty and right Wellbeloved Councellors,

Robert Viscount Cramborne our Principall Secretary,

Edward Lord Zouche our Lord Preſident in the Marches of Wales,

Thomas Lord Burghley,

William Lord Knollys Threaſurer of our Houſehold,

Edward Lord Wotton Comptroller of our Houſehold,

George Lord Hownie of Barwick Chancellor and Underthreaſorer of our Exchequer,

Edward Lord Bruce of Kinloſſe Maſter of our Rolls,

And to our right Truſty and Wellbeloved Councellors,

Sir *John Stanhopp* Knight our Vicechamberlayne,

Sir *John Popham* Knight Chief Juſtice of the Pleas before us to be holden aſſigned,

Sir *John Forteſcue* Knight Chauncellor of our Dutchy of Lancaſter,

Sir *John Herbert* Knight our ſecond Secretarye,

And,

Sir *James Elphinſton* Knight our Secretarye for our Realme of Scotland,

Greetinge.

WHEREAS divers Jeſuyts, Seminarye Preiſtes, and other Preiſtes or Perſons Eccleſiaſticall or Religious whatſoever, made or ordained according to the Order or Rites of the Romiſhe Church, ſince the begining of the Raign of the late Queene of famous Memory

A.D.1604 2 Jac. 1. *Elizabeth late Queen of England*, being corrupted and brought upp ſeditiouſly beyond the Seas or elſwhere, have afterwards ben ſent into this our Realm, or ymployed under collor of Religion to withdrawe the Harts of our loving Subjects from their Allegiance towards Us, with whome notwithſtandinge We have not proceeded ſo ſeverely as by our Lawes We might, and as their Demerits juſtly deſerved, hoping that in tyme they might ſee their palpable Errors and reform themſelves;

And foraſmuch as nowe We underſtand that, not onely many of theſe Jeſuyts, Seminary Preiſtes, and other Preiſtes and Perſons aboveſaid, being at large, but alſo diverſe of them, being ſo in Priſon, deſiſt not as much as in them lyeth) from the ſeducing of diverſe of our Subjects, but alſo do enter into divers Practiſes againſt Us and our Subjects; but alſo do enter into divers Practiſes againſt Us and our State, and now, through our Moderation and Clemency, are groune to ſo great Inſolency and Wilfulnes as that their Keepers, except they ſhould lay them in Irons, cannot rule or keep them in any Order;

And furthermore underſtandinge that divers other Jeſuyts, Semynary Preiſts and other the Perſons aboveſaid, have come, and daily do come from the Partes beyond the Seas into this our Realm of England, and other our Dominions to the like intent, and to ſeek as much as in them lyeth to ſow Sedition and ſtir up Rebellion within the ſame our Realme and Dominions,

And likewiſe that there be dyvers others, as well wandring and maſſing Preiſtes, as other Lay Perſons that are Seducers of our ſaid lovinge Subjects, or otherwiſe by the means aforeſaid are ſeduced themſelves, whereof great Danger might enſue to Us and our ſaid Realme and Dominions, if the ſame be not by Us the ſooner foreſeene and prevented;

In conſideration of all which eminent Dangers and Inconveniences, albeit by one generall and free Conſent (with one Voyce) of our whole Parliament lately aſſembled, repreſentinge the whole Body of the Realm, yt was ordained and enacted by Auctoritie of the ſame (amongſt other things) that all and everie the Statutes theretofore made in the Raigne of the late Queene of famous Memory *Elizabeth*, againſt Jeſuyts, Seminary Preiſtes, and other Religious or Eccleſiaſticall Perſons aboveſaid, ſhould be put in due and exact Execution, We nevertheleſs contynewinge our ſaid gracious Inclination towards them, deſiring if God ſo pleaſed their Converſion and Amendment, and repoſing great Truſt and Confidence in you the ſaid *Lord Chauncellor of England*, *Lord Threaſurer of England*, *Duke of Lenox*, *Erle of Nottingham*, *Erle of Suffolke*, *Erle of Northumberland*, *Erle of Shrewsburye*, *Erle of Worceſter*, *Erle of Cumberland*, *Erle of Devonſhire*, *Erle of Northampton*, *Erle of Marr*, *Viſcount Cranborne*, *Lord Zouch*, *Lord Burgley*, *Lord Knollys*, *Lord Wotton*, *Lord Howme*, *Lord Bruce*, *Sir John Stanhope*, *Sir John Popham*, *Sir John Forteſcue*, *Sir John Herbert* and *Sir James Elphinſton*, doe, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, geve full Power Warrant and Auctoritie, by vertue of theſe Preſents, to you or to any ſix or more of you, from time to time and at all times hereafter, to exile and banniſh out, and from this our Realme of England and all other our Dominions, and out of and from all Places under our Obedience, ſo many ſeminarye Preiſts, Jeſuits and other Religious or Eccleſiaſtical Perſons aboveſaid, as now are in any ſort indicted convicted or attaynted of or for anye Highe Treaſon or other Offence whatſoever, and alſo all other Jeſuits, Seminarye Preiſtes, and Perſons Eccleſiaſticall or Religious aboveſaid, nowe being in Priſon, and alſo all Jeſuyts, Seminarye Preiſtes, and other the Perſons Eccleſiaſticall or Religious aboveſaid, that hereafter ſhall come or be within the Realme of England, whether they ſhall happen to be in Priſon or out of Priſon, as to you or any ſixe or more of you ſhall be thought convenient or fit ſo to be dealt withal, and that to be done either generally or particularly, or in ſuche order manner and forme, and under Conditions Preſcriptions and Lymitations as to you, or any ſixe or mo of you, ſhall ſet downe in Writinge, ſigned with the Hands of you or anye ſixe or mo of you, accordinge to the ſeverall Qualities of their Conditions and Offences;

And We doe further ſignifye and declare that our Pleaſure is, and We do by theſe Preſents graunt that every ſuche Perſon and Perſons, whiche ſo ſhall be thought fitt and convenient as is aforeſaid to be exiled and banyſhed, ſhall by force of theſe Preſents be exiled and baniſhed in ſuche manner and forme, and under ſuche Condi-

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1. Conditions Preſcriptions and Limitations as you, or any ſix or mo of you, ſhall ſet doune in Writing ſigned as is aforeſaid:

And We do further geve full Power and Aucthoritie, by theſe Preſents, to you, or anye ſixe or mo of you, to ſignifye and declare in Writinge ſigned as is aforeſaid, to eache and every Gaoler or Keeper of Priſons, under whoſe Cuſtodye, anye ſuche Perſon or Perſons ſo to be Exiled or Baniſhed, nowe is or hereafter ſhall be, that he ſhall delyver out of his Cuſtodye the ſame Perſon or Perſons in ſuche manner and forme as you, or any ſixe or more of you, ſhall thereby preſcribe and appointe;

And Oure Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theſe Preſents graunt, that everye ſuche Signification, Declaration and Direction in that behalfe ſhall be, by force of theſe Preſentes, a ſufficient Warraunte and Diſcharge to everye ſuche Gaoler and Keeper of Priſon, for the Delyverye of every ſuche Perſon out of his Cuſtodye, ſo it be don accordinge to ſuch Signification and Direction as is aforeſaid;

And Oure Will and Pleaſure is, and We do by theſe Preſents graunt unto you and everye of you, that theſe Preſentes, or the Inrollement, Exemplification or Duplicate thereof ſhall be, as well unto you and everye of you, as to all other our Juſtices, Miniſters and Officers, to whom by the Order and Direction of you, or anye ſixe or more of you, in manner aforeſaide or otherwiſe yt ſhall or maye appertayne, a ſufficiente Warrauote and Diſcharge for the doinge executinge and performinge of everye Matter and Thinge, in anye wiſe aboute touchinge or concerninge the Premiſſes or anye of them, in ſuche order and ſorte as by you, or anye ſixe or more of you, under the Hands of you, or any ſixe or more of you, ſhall be ordered ſet doune or preſcribed;

And We doe will, and ſtraightly chardge and commauode, by theſe Preſents, all our Judges, Juſtices, Sheriffes, Lieutenaunts, Bayliffes, Conſtahles of anye our Caſtles, Gaolers, Miniſters and Officers, and all other our Subjectes to whome yt ſhall appertayne, that they and everye of them be aydinge and aſſiſtinge to the due Performaunce and Execution of the Premiſſes, and that they and everye of them doe allowe of and performe the ſame in everye reſpecte, accordinge to the Purporte Effecte and true Meaninge of theſe Preſents, and theſe Preſents, or the Exemplificatioo, Inrollement or Dupplicate thereof, ſhall likewiſe be unto them and everye of them a ſufficient Warrante and Diſcharge, without anye other Warrante or Diſcharge from Us our Heires or Succeſſors in that behalfe, in anye wiſe to be had or obtayned; A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

And Oure Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theſe Preſents ſtraightlye charge and commaunde, that a true Note and Certificate be from tyme to tyme made and certified, by our principall Secretarye for the tyme beinge, of and concerninge all your Doings and Proceedings in this behalf, into our Court commonly called the Kings Bench, there to be entred and enrolled of Record by the Clark of our Crown, in the Office called the Crown Office, belonginge to our ſaid Court, and theſe Preſents, or the Inrollement, Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, ſhall be as well to our ſaid Secretarye, and to the Cheiſe Juſtice, and other the Juſtices of our ſaide Courte, as alſo to the Clarke of our Croune for the tyme beinge, and to all other to whome yt ſhall appertayne, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the Entringe and Inrollinge of Recorde of the ſaid Certificate or Note, by the ſaid Secretarye at any tyme or tymes hereafter to be ſent as is aforeſaid.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Hatfeild*, the fifte Daye of September.

Per ipſum Regem.

Pro

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

De Die & Loco Conventionis Commiſſionariorum per Parliamentum appunctuatorum pro Unione Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 2. Jac 1. p. 29. m. 34 dor.*

WHere, at the late Seſſion of our Parliament of this our Realme of England, one Acte is made auctho-riſeing certayne Perſons of bothe Howſes to aſſemble and meete, and thereuppon to treate and conſult with certain ſelected Commiſſioners, to be nominated and auctho-riſed by Auctho-ritie of the Parliament of our Realme of Scotland, for the Weale of bothe Kingdomes at any tyme before the next Seſſion of this Parliament, and a like Acte is paſſed in our Parliament of our Realme of Scotland to geve Auctho-ritie to Commiſſioners nominated for that Nation, for the Peformaunce whereof yt is neceſſary that a certayne Tyme be prefixed;

We do therefore herehy make knoun and publiſhe to all our loving Subjects, who are Commiſſioners by the Acte appoynted for that Treatie as well of th'one Nation as of the other, that We have founde yt expedient for the Commiſſioners of bothe Realmes to appoynte the firſt Day of their ſaid Meetinge to be one the *twentithe Daye of October* next enſuinge the Date hereof, at our *Cittie of Weſtminſter* in the Chamber of our Pallace there, called the Paynted Chamber,

Whereof We require them all, and all others whome yt maye concerne, to take knowledge and to kepe the Daye and Place accordingly.

Geven at our *Caſtle of Windſor* the fyfeteenth Daye of September, in the ſecond Year of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the eight and thirteth.

De Conceſſione pro fideli Servitio circa Negotia Regis & Subditorum in Anglia & Partibus ultramarinis.

A.D.1604. *Ibid. m. 22.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dilecto Servienti noſtro, *Danieli Dun* Militi ac Supplicum noſtrorum Libellorum Magiſtro, tàm pro fideli Servitio ſuo circa noſtra noſtrorumque Subditorum Negotia, tàm in hoc Regno noſtro Angliæ & in aliis Partibus tranſmarinis, exhibito, quàm ratione aſſiduiejus Laboris ac Induſtriæ circa noſtram Perſonam, ac in noſtrorum Supplicum Camera ſeu Protribunali, impoſterùm ſuſcipiendo, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ:

Habendam gaudendam & annuatim percipiendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum, præfato *Danieli Dun* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, durante Vitâ naturali ejuſdem *Danielis*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Cameriariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ihidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ* per æquales Portiones ſolvendam; Et hoc ahſq; Compoto proinde Nobis Hæredibus vel Succeſſoribus noſtris reddendo ſolvendo vel faciendo:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam Henrico Atkins in Medicinis Doctori.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 2. Jac. 1 p. 29. m. 27.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, necnon in conſideratione boni & fidelis Servitii Nobis antebac præſtiti & impoſterùm impendendi, per Dilectum Servientem noſtrum *Henricum Atkins* Armigerum in Medicinis Doctorem;

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus eidem *Henrico Atkins* Officium & Locum unius Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum, unà cum omnibus Proficuis Emolumentis Commoditatibus Præeminentiis Privilegiis Auctoritatibus & Advantagiis, dicto Officio pertinentibus ſive ſpectantibus; ac ipſum *Henricum Atkins* unum Medicorum Ordinariorum noſtrorum facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes:

Habendum gaudendum excercendum & occupandum Officium & Locum prædictum unius Medicorum noſtrorum Ordinariorum, præfato *Henrico Atkins* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali.

Et ulterius, de uberiori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfato *Henrico Atkins*, pro exercitio & occupatione Officii & Loci prædicti, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum:

Habendam percipiendam levandam & gaudendam dictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* præfato *Henrico Atkins* & Aſſignatis ſuis, de Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, a Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præterito, pro & durante Vitâ naturali ipſius *Henrici Atkins* ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli*, *Natalis Domini*, *Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ* per æquales Portiones ſolvendam:

Volentes & concedentes inſuper quòd præfatus *Henricus Atkins* prædictum Officium, cum omnibus & ſingulis Emolumentis Præeminentiis Auctoritatibus & Commoditatibus quibuſcumque eidem Officio ſpectantibus; ac prædictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Redditum *Centum Librarum* per Annum, ut prædicitur, ſolvendam, habeat percipiat & gaudeat durante Vitâ ſuâ naturari:

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Hampton Courte*, viceſimo ſeptimo Die Septembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Commiſſio pro Tabacco.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 2 Jac. 1. p. 7. m. 35. dor.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to our right Truſtie and right Welbeloved Couſen and Counſellor, *Thomas Earle of Dorſet* our High Treaſourer of Englande, Greetinge.

Whereas *Tabacco*, being a Drugge of late Yeres found out, and by Merchants, as well Denizens as Strangers, brought from forreign Partes in ſmall quantitie into this Realm of England and other our Dominions, was uſed and taken by the better ſort both then and nowe onelye as Phiſicke to preſerve Healthe, and is now at this Day, throughe evell Cuſtome and the Tolleration thereof, exceſſivelie taken by a nomber of ryotous and diſordered Perſons of meane and baſe Condition, whoe, contrarie to the uſe which Perſons of good Callinge and Qualitye make thereof, doe

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

ſpend moſt of there tyme in that idle Vanitie, to the evill example and corrupting of others, and alſo do conſume that Wages whiche manye of them gett by theire Labour, and wherewith there Families ſhould be releived, not caring at what Price they buye that Drugge, but rather deviſinge how to add to it other Mixture, therebye to make it the more delightfull to their Taſte, though ſo much the more coſtly to there Purſe; by which great and imoderate takinge of *Tabacco* the Health of a great nomber of our People is impayred, and theire Bodies weakened and made unfit for Labor, the Eſtates of many mean Perſons ſoe decayed and conſumed as they are thereby dryven to unthriftie Shifts onelie to maynteyne their gluttonous exerciſe thereof, beſides that alſo a great part of the Treaſure of our Lande is ſpent and exhauſted by this onely Drugge ſo licentiouſly abuſed by the meaner ſorte, all which enormous Inconveniences enſuinge thereuppon We doe well perceave to proceed principally from the great quantitie of *Tabacco* daily brought into this our Realm of England and Dominions of Wales from the Partes beyond the Seas by Merchauntes and others, whiche Exceſſe We conceave might in great part be reſtrayned by ſome good Impoſition to be laid uppon it, whereby it is likelie that a leſſe Quantitie of *Tabacco* will hereafter be broughte into this our Realm of England, Dominion of Wales and Town of Barwick then in former tymes, and yet ſufficient ſtore to ſerve for their neceſſarie uſe who are of the better ſort, and have and will uſe the ſame with Moderation to preſerve their Healthe;

We do therefore will and command you our Treaſurer of Englande, and herebye alſo warrant and authoriſe you to geve order to all Cuſtomers Comptrollers Searchers Surveyors, and all other Officers of our Portes, that, from and after the ſixe and twentith Day of October next comynge, they ſhall demaunde and take to our uſe of all Merchauntes, as well Engliſhie as Strangers, and of all others whoe ſhall bringe in anye *Tabacco* into this Realme, within anye Porte Haven or Creek belonging to any theire ſeverall Charges, the Sōmme of *Six Shillinges and eighte Pence* uppon everye Pound Waight thereof, over and above the Cuſtome of *Twoo Pence* uppon the Pounde Waigbte uſuallye paide heretofore; A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

And for the better execution hereof, bothe in the Reformation of the ſaide Abuſes, and for the avoydinge of all Fraude and Deceipte concerninge the Paymente of the ſaide Impoſition and Cuſtome, Our Will and Pleaſure is tbat you ſhall in our Name ſtraightlye charge and commaunde all Collectors Cuſtomers Comptrollers Surveyors, and other Officers whatſoever to whome the ſame maye belonge, that they ſuffer noe Entries to be made of anye *Tabacco* at anye tyme hereafter to be broughte into anye Porte Haven or Creeke within this our Realme of Englande, the Dominion of Wales, and Towne of Barwicke, or anye parte of the ſame, by anye Engliſhe or Stranger, or anye other Perſone whatſoever, before the ſaide Cuſtome and Impoſition before ſpecified be firſte ſatisfied and paide, or Compoſition made for the ſame with oure ſaide Cuſtomers, Collectors, or other Officers to whome the ſame apperteyneth, uppon Payne that if anye Merchaunte Engliſhe or Straunger, or other whatſoever, ſhall preſume to bringe in anye of the ſaide *Tabacco*, before ſuche Payemente and Satisfactione firſte made, That then he ſhall not onelie forfeite the ſaide *Tabacco*, but alſoe ſhall undergoe ſuche further there Penalties and corporall Puniſhmente as the Qualitie of ſuche ſoe highe a Contempte againſt our Royall and expreſſe Commaundemente in this manniere publiſhed ſhall deſerve.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the ſeaventeenth Daye of October.

Per ipſum Regem.

Proclamatio

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio pro Unione Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. 1.

A.D.1604. Pat. 2. Jac. 1.

AS often as Wee call to mind the moſt joyfull and juſt Recognition made, hy the whole Body of our Realm in the firſt Seſſion of our Highe Courte of Parliament, of that Bleſſiog which it hath pleaſed God to reſerve many Yeeres in his Providence to our Perſon, and nowe in the fullnes of the Tyme of his Diſpoſition to beſtowe uppon Us; namelie, the bleſſed Union, or rather Reunitinge, of theſe Two mighty famous and ancient *Kingdomes of Englande and Scotlande under one Imperial Crown*; ſo often do We think that it is our Dutie to do our uttermoſte Endeavour for the Advancement and Perfection of that Worke which is of his beginnyng, and whereof he hathe geven ſoe manye palpable Signes and Argumentes, as he that ſeeth them not is blinde, and he that impugneth them dothe but endeavor to ſeperate that whiche God hathe put together; For to omit thoſe things whiche are evident to Senſe, that the Iſle within it ſelfe hathe almoſte none but imaginarie Boundes of Separation without hut one comon Limit or rather Garde of the Ocean Sea, making the whole a little World within it ſelfe, the Nations an Uniformitie of Conſtitutions hoth of Bodye and Mynde, eſpeciallie in Marſhall Proweſſes a Communitie of Language the principall meanes of civill Societie, an Unitie of Religion the cheifeſte Bande of hartie Union, and the ſureſt Knot of laſting Peace, what can be a more expreſſe Teſtimony of Godes Authoritie of this Worke, then that Twoo mightie Nations, havinge henne ever from theire firſte Seperation contynuallie in Bloude eache againſte other, ſhoulde for ſoe manye Yeres ymmediatelie before our Succeſſion be at Peace together, as it were to that end that theire Memorie beinge free from Senſe of the Smarte of former Injuries, their Mynds might in the tyme of God's Appointment more willinglie come together, that it hathe pleaſed him ſoe to diſpoſe that this Union is not enforced by Conqueſt and Violence, nor contracted by doubtfull and deceavable Points of Tranſaction, but naturallie derived ſtom the Righte and Title of the precedent Princes of bothe Kingdomes concurringe in our Perſone, alike lineallie deſcended from the Bloude of both through the ſacred Conjunction of Wedlock, an Union whiche is the Worke of God and Nature, and whereunto the Workes of Force or Pollicie cannot attaine;

Wee may add hereunto, that which Wee have receaved from thoſe that be skilfull in the Lawes of this Lande, That, ymmediatelie uppon our Succeſſion, diverſe of the auncient Lawes of this Realme are *ipſo facto* expired;

As namelie,

That of Escuage, and of the Naturalisation of the Subjectes;

And that there is a greate Affinitie and Concurrence betweene moſte of the auncient Lawes of bothe Kingdomes then is to be founde betweene thoſe of anye other Twoo Nations;

As namelie,

In States of Inheritance and Freeholde, as *Fee Simple*, *Fee Taile*, *Tenant for Life*, *by Curteſie*, *Dowre* and ſuch like;

In caſes of Discentes of Inheritance in *Tenures of Landes*; as *of Knightes Service*, *Soccage*, *Franc Almoigne*, *Burgage*, *Villanage* and ſuche like;

In Writtes and Forms of Proces,

In caſes of Triall by Juries, Graunde Juries;

And laſtlie, in Officers and Ministers of Justice, as *Sheriffes*, *Coroners* and ſuch like, which Wee leave to be further conſidered hy the Commiſſioners of bothe Realmes:

All whiche, being matter prepared onlie by the Providence of Almightie God, and which hy humane Induſtrie coulde not have bene ſoe ordered, We, and all our Subjectes, ought firſt with Reverence to acknowledge his Handy-work therein, and to geve him our moſt humble Thanks for the ſame, and then to further hy our Endeavors, that which his Wiſdom doth by ſoe many Signs point out to be his Will, whereof many Particularities depending uppon the Determinations of the States and Parliamentes of bothe Realmes, Wee leave them there to be diſcuſſed, according to the Commiſſions graunted hy the ſeverall Actes of bothe Parliamentes, and ſome other things reſting in our owne Imperiall Power as the Heade

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1. Heade of both: We are purpoſed, towardes the buildinge of this excellent Work, to do by Our ſelfe that which juſtlie and ſafelie Wee maye by our abſolute Power doe; and for a Firſt Stone of this Worke, whereuppon the reſt may be laide, ſeeing there is undoubtedlie but one Head to bothe Peoples which is Our ſelf, and that unfainedlie Wee have but one Hart and Mynd to communicate equally to both States, as Lynes iſſuing from one Center, our Juſtice, our Favors, and whatſoever elſe dependeth uppon the Unitie of our Supreme Power over bothe, God having miniſtred to Us ſoe juſte cauſe to imbrace them bothe with equall and indifferent Love; in as muche as our Birth and firſt part of our Lyfe hathe bene in the one, and the later parte thereof is like to be for the moſt part in the other, Wee thinke it unreaſonable that the thing which is, by the Work of God and Nature, ſoe muche in effect one, ſhould not be one in Name, Unitie in Name being ſo fit a meanes to imprinte in the Hartes of People a Caracter and Memoriall of that Unitie which oughte to be amongſt them indeede:

Wherefore Wee have thought good to diſcontynue the devyded Names of England and Scotland out of our Regall Stile, and do intend and reſolve to take and aſſume unto Us, in manner and forme hereafter expreſſed, The Name and Stile of Kinge of Great Brittaine, including therein, according to the Truth, the whole Iſlande, wherein noe Man can imagine Us to be led by anye Humor of Vaine-Glorie or Ambition, becauſe Wee ſhoulde in that caſe rather delight in a long enumeration of many Kingdoms and Seigniories, whereof in our Inheritance We have Plentie enough if We thought there were Glorie in that kind of Stile, but onely that Wee uſe it as a Signification of that, which in part is alredy done, and ſignificant Prefiguration of that which is to be done hereafter; nor that Wee covet any newe affected Name deviſed at our Pleaſure, but out of undouhted Knowledge doe uſe the true and auncient Name, which God and Time have impoſed upon this Iſle, extant and receaved in Hiſtories, in all Mappes and Cartes wherein this Iſle is deſcribed, and in ordenarie Letters to Our ſelf from dyverſe forraine Princes, warranted alſo by authenticall Charters Exemplifications under Seals and bther Recordes of great Antiquitie gevinge Us Preſident for our doing, not borrowed out of forraine Nations, but from the Actes of our Progenitors Kinges of this Realme of Englande, bothe before and ſince the Conqueſt, having not had ſo juſt and great cauſe as Wee have; A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Upon all which Conſiderations Wee do, by theſe Preſents, by force of our Kingly Power and Prerogative, aſſume to Our ſelf by the cleernes of our Right the Name and Stile of King of Great Brittain Fraunce and Ireland Defendor of the Faithe &c. as followeth, in our juſt and lawfull Title, and doe hereby publiſh promulge and declare the ſame, to th'ende that in all our Proclamations, Miſſive Forraine and Domeſticall, Treaties, Leagues, Dedicatories, Impreſſions, and in all other Cauſes of like nature, the ſame maye be uſed and obſerved;

And to the end the ſame may be the ſooner and more univerſally divulged both at home and abrode, Our Will and Pleaſure is, that the Stile be from henſforth uſed uppon all Inſcriptions uppon Our currant Moneys and Coynes of Goulde and Silver hereafter to be mynted;

And for that Wee doe not innovate or aſſume to Us anye new thinge, but declare that whiche is and hath bene evident to all, Our Will and Pleaſure is, that in ſuch Appalations or Nominations as ſhal be hereafter made, by force of theſe Preſentes, the ſame ſhal be expreſſed in ſuch and the ſame manner and forme, and after ſuche Computation as if Wee had aſſumed and declared the ſame the firſte Day of our Raigne of our Realme of Englande; forbearing onelie for the preſent, that anye thinge herein conteyned doe extende to anye legall Proceedinge Inſtrument or Aſſurance untill further Order be taken in that behalfe.

Geven at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the twentith Daye of October.

Per ipſum Regem.

Proclamatio

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. I.

A.D.1604. 1 Jac. I.

Proclamatio de Moneta reformanda, & de Numiſmate ſuper Unione Regnorum cudendo.

A.D.1604. *Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 9. m. 6. dor.*

ALthough it be moſt certayn, that nothing is more appropriate to the Soveraign Dignitie of Princes then the ordering of their Monies, and ſetting them at ſuch Prices and Valuations as they ſhall think convenient upon neceſſarie Cauſes; yet have We alwaies bene of Opinion that juſt Princes ſhould not uſe the liberty of their Power in Abuſing or Enhanſing the Prices of Monies, without all reſpect to the common Benefit of their Subjects; in which conſideration it is evident to all Men that, ſince our Entrie into this Realme, We have been ſoe far from changing the auncient and honorable Standard of the Starling Money of this our Realme of England, as We have on the contrary reſtored to our Realm of Ireland Monies of pure Silver in lieu of the baſe Coyne, with which, the neceſſity of the tyme by accident of the Warres, conſtrayned our Siſter the *late Queene* of happy Memory, to pay the Armies; nevertheles, it falling out at our firſt coming out of Scotland, where We had Coynes of Gold and Silver not then currant in this Realme, to be impoſſible for our Nobility and other Servants and Subjects, attending Us in our Journey hither, to be provided of currant Moneys of this Realm for their Expences ſo ſoon as our Speed required, We did then give Valuation to the Coyne of Gold of Scotland (called the *Six Pound Peece*) to be currant here for Ten Shilling of Silver, and to be equall to the Engliſh Angell or Soveraigne of Gold, the authoriſing wherof coming lately into conſideration, among other Points, recommended by Us to be treated for the Weale of both Kingdoms by ſome of our Councell of each of them, it hath appeared that the Inconvenience is fit to be removed, which groweth by our authoriſing it to be equall to the Gold Coynes of England, not that it is not worth in true value Ten Shillings of our Silver Monies of England, but becauſe that the Engliſh Coynes of Gold are not, in regard of the Silver Coynes, of the true Proportion betwene Gold and Silver accuſtomed in all Nations, whereupon our Councell having occaſion to enter into further Conſideration of the Moneys of this Realme, with the Aſſiſtance of the Officers of the Mynt, it appeareth very viſibly that this Error, in the Proportion of the Gold Moneys of England to the Silver, hath bene a greate cauſe of the Tranſportation of Gould out of this Realme into Forrayn Countries in ſuch quantity as of late Yeres hath bene uſed, becauſe the ſaid Gould Moneys are more worth in their true Value then here they were allowed; to which Inconvenience long endured being now reſolved to give Remedy, We have cauſed new Coynes both of Gould and Silver to be made of ſeverall Stampes Weights and Values, but of one uniforme Standerd and Allay, to be currant within this our Kingdom of great Brittayne;

That is to ſay,

One Peece of Gold of the Value of *Twenty Shillings* Sterling, to be called THE UNITIE, ſtamped on the one ſide with oure Picture formerly uſed, with this oure Stile, *Jacobus D. G. Mag. Brit. Franc. & Hib. Rex*; and on the other ſide our Armes Crowned and with this Word, *faciem eos in Gentem unam*,

One other Gould Money of *Tenne Shillings* to be called THE DOUBLE CROWNE,

And one other Gold Money of *Five Shillings*, to be called the BRITAINE CROWNE, on the one ſide with our Picture accuſtomed and oure Stile as aforſaid, and on the other ſide oure Armes and this Word *Henricus Roſas, Regna Jacobus*,

One other Peece of *Fower Shilling*, to be called the THISTLE CROUNE, having on the one ſide a Roſe crowned and our Title *Ja. D. G. Mag. Brit. F. & H. Rex*, and on the other ſide a Thiſtle Flower crowned, with this Word *Tueatur unita Deus*,

Alſo Peeces of *Two Shillings Six Pence*, to be called HALFE CROWNES, with our Picture accuſtomed, and this Word *J. D. G. Roſa ſine Spina*, and on the other ſide oure Armes and this Worde *Tueatur unita Deus*;

And for Silver Moneys,

A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

Peeces of Five Shillinges and Two Shillings Six Pence, having on the one ſide our Picture on Horſeback and our Stile aforeſaid,

And Peeces of Twelve Pence and Six Pence, having oure Picture formerly uſed and our Stile as aforeſaid, and on the other ſide our Armes and this Word, *Qua Deus conjunxit nemo ſeparet*,

Alſo Peeces of Two Pence, baving on the one ſide a Roſe crouned, and about it *J. D. G. Roſa ſine Spina*, and on the other ſide a Thiſtle Flower crowned, and about it *Tueatur unita Deus*;

And One Penny, having on the one ſide a Roſe, and about it *J. D. G. Roſa ſine Spina*, and on the other ſide a Thiſtle Flower and about it *Tueatur Deus*;

And the Half Penny, having on the one ſide a Roſe, and on the other ſide a Thiſtle Flower: A.D.1604. 2 Jac. 1.

All which ſeverall Coynes, both of Gould and Silver, Wee do hereby publiſhe declare and autboriſe to be, amongeſt others heretofore uſed, oure Monies currant for this our Kingdome of Great Britayne, to be uſed and receaved by all the Subjects thereof in all Recepts and Payments, and in all manner of Traffiqueinge Bargayning and Sealing betwene Man and Man, at the ſeverall Rates and Values contained in the Table bereunder written expreſſing their true Values and Weights, according to the accompt of the Mynt Men of both Nations.

Given at our *Palace of Weſtmynſter*, the ſixtenth Day of November.

Per ipſum Regem.

Pro Regis Secundogenito in Ducem Eboram erecto.

A.D.1605. *Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 21. m. 5.*

Rex &c. Archiepiſcopis Epiſcopis Ducibus Marchionibus Comitibus Vicecomitibus Baronibus Juſticiariis Militibus Præpoſitis Miniſtris, & omnibus Ballivis & Fidelibus ſuis, Salutem.

Cùm ſæpenumero nobiſcum commemoramus quanta quàm innumera Dona, qualiaque magnifica Beneficia ille ſummus Opifex omnium Bonorum Largitor, ſolâ ſuâ Benignitate atque Clementiâ, in Nos abunde contulerit, qui non ſolùm ſuâ Dextrâ varios magnanimoſque Leones, firmiſſimâ Pace ſine aliqua Pugna, perpetuo Fœdere conſociaverit, verùm etiam Imperii noſtri Fines ac Limites, ſuâ ineffabili Providentiâ, ſuper omnium Præclariſſimorum Progenitorum noſtrorum, ſummo cum Honore & Acclamatione omnium, indiſſolubili Celeberimorum ac Antiquiſſimorum Regnorum Conjunctione, jure Sanguinis, ſub uno Imperiali Diademate, ampliaverit & exaltaverit, non poſſumus, inter eadem, noſtram Fœcunditatem & Sobolem, naturæ Dotibus cumulatè ornatam, quam Nobis elargitus eſt, non quàm libentiſſimè agnoſcere; maximè verò quia Liberorum Succeſſione Mortalis tanquam Immortalis efficitur: neq; enim quibuſvis Mortalibus, ſaltem Principibus, Superiores minimè recognoſcentibus, quicquam jucundius aut acceptabilius res inter ſecundas contingere queat, quàm ut ſui Liberi omni Virtute, bonis Moribus, Honorum atque Dignitatum Incrementis, eluceſcere valeant, ſic ut, qui cæteris Mortalibus Sanguinis Nobilitate atque Naturæ Dotibus præcellunt, Honorum Splendore non videantur ab aliis ſuperari;

Hinc eſt quòd Nos,

Illam immenſam Dei Bonitatem, quam in noſtra fœcunditate Nobis oſtenderit, ſilentio præterire, aut Naturæ Juri, quo provocati ſumus maximè in eos Pios atque Liberales eſſe, in quibus proprium Sanguinem vireſcere perſpicimus, ſatisfacere nolle videamur, ſummo & paterno affectu cupientes noſtri Sanguinis memoriam, cum Honore ac Dignitatis Incremento Laudeque omni, perpetuam effici,

Præchariſſimum Nobis Filium, *Carolum Ducem Albaniæ, Marchionem Ormondiæ, Comitem Roſſiæ, & Dominum de Ardmannoche*, Secundogenitum noſtrum (in quo Regalis Effigies ac Species honore dignæ, aliæq; virtutis Dotes, modò in teneris Annis ſpe optimâ reſplendent) in Ducem Eborum erigimus creamus præficimus & ordinamus, ac ei Nomen Stilum Statum Titulum Dignitatem Authoritatem & Honorem Ducis Eborum damus, eúmq; de Nomine illo cum Titulo Statu Stilo Honore Auctboritate & Dignitate cæteriſq; Honoribus eidem appendentibus & an-

A.D. 1605. 2 Jac. I. & annexis, *per Gladii cincturam, Capæ & Circuli aurei impoſitionem in Capite, ac traditionem Virgæ aureæ* realiter inveſtimus,

Habendum & tenendum idem Nomen ac Stilum Statum Titulum Dignitatem Auctoritatem & Honorem *Ducis Eborum* præfato *Carolo* Secundogenito noſtro & Hæredibus ſuis Maſculis de Corpore ſuo legitimè procreatis imperpetuùm:

Et, ut præfatus *Carolus* Secundogenitus noſter, juxta dicti Nominis *Ducis Eborum* decentiam & Statûs ſui Nobilitatem, poſſit honorificentiùs ſe habere, dedimus & conceſſimus, & hac præſenti Cartâ noſtrâ confirmavimus, pro Nobis & Hæredibus noſtris, præfato *Duci Quadraginta Libras*, habendas & annuatim percipiendas præfato *Duci* & Hæredibus ſuis prædictis imperpetuùm de Firmis Exitibus Proficuis & aliis Commoditatibus quibuſcumque, de dicto Comitatu Eborum provenientibus, per Manus Vicecomitis ejuſdem Comitatûs pro tempore exiſtentis, ad Terminos Paſchæ & Sancti Michaelis Archangeli per æquales Portiones;

Eo, quòd expreſſa mentio de aliis Donis ſive Conceſſionibus, per Nos eidem *Duci* antehac factis, in præſentibus facta non exiſtit, non obſtante.

Hiis Teſtibus,

Præchariſſimo & Prædilectiſſimo, *Henrico Principe* Filio noſtro Primogenito,

Ulricho Duce Holſatiæ Reginæ Præchariſſimæ Conſortis noſtræ Fratre,

Ac,

Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patre, *Ricardo Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi* totius Angliæ Primate & Metropolitano,

Ac etiam,

Prædilecto & Fidele Conſiliario noſtro, *Thoma Domino Elleſmere* Cancellario noſtro Angliæ,

Chariſſimiſq; Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris, *Thoma Comite Dorſetiæ* Theſaurario noſtro Angliæ,

Carolo Comite Nottinghamiæ Magno Admirallo noſtro Angliæ,

Thoma Comite Suffolciæ Camerario Hoſpitii noſtri,

Necnon,

Chariſſimo Conſanguineo noſtro, *Thoma Comite Arundellæ*,

Ac,

Chariſſimis Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris, A.D. 1605. 2 Jac. I.

Henrico Comite Northumbriæ,

Edwardo Comite Wigorniæ Magiſtro Equorum noſtrorum,

Georgio Comite Cumbriæ,

Ac etiam,

Chariſſimis Conſanguineis noſtris, *Henrico Comite Southamptoniæ*, *Willielmo Comite Pembrok*,

Necnon,

Chariſſimis Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris,

Carolo Comite Devoniæ Magiſtro Ordinationum noſtrarum,

Henrico Comite Northamptoniæ Gardiano Quinque Portuum noſtrorum,

Johanne Comite Marre,

Roberto Vicecomite Cranborne Principali Secretario noſtro,

Ac,

Prædilecto & Fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Edwardo Domino Zouch* Præſidente Concilii noſtri infra Principalitatem & Marchias Walliæ,

Ac etiam,

Prædilectis & Fidelibus noſtris, *Roberto Domino Willoughbie de Earsby*, *Willielmo Domino Mountegle*, *Ereo Domino Chandois*, *Willielmo Domino Compton*, *Franciſco Domino Norris*, *Roberto Domino Sidney*,

Prædilectiſque & Fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris, *Willielmo Domino Knollis* Theſaurario Hoſpitii noſtri, *Edwardo Domino Wotton* Contrarotulatore Hoſpitii noſtri,

Ac,

Prædilecto & Fidele noſtro, *Alexandro Domino Fyvie*,

Ac etiam,

Prædilectis & Fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris, *Georgio Domino de Barwick* Cancellario Scaccarii noſtri, *Edwardo Domino Bruce de Kinlos* Magiſtro Rotulorum Curiæ Cancellariæ noſtræ,

Necnon,

Prædilectis & Fidelibus noſtris, *Thoma Domino de Erſkin de Dirleton* Gardæ noſtræ Capitaneo, *Jacobo Domino Balmerinoch*;

Et aliis.

Dat. per Manum noſtram, apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtm.* ſexto die Januarii.

Per ipſum Regem.

Commiſſio

A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

Commiſſio ſpecialis pro Comite Mareſcallo Angliæ conſtituendo & Heraldorum Officio reformando.

A.D.1605. Par. 2. Jac. 1. p. 23. m. 24. dor.

JAMES, by the Grace of God, &c. to our right Truſtie and right Wellbeloved Couſins and Counſellors,

Thomas Erle of Dorſet our High Treaſorer of England,

Lewes Duke of Lennox,

Charles Earle of Nottingham our High Admirall of England,

Thomas Earle of Suffolke our Chamberlayne,

Edward Earle of Worceſter Maſter of our Horſes,

Charles Earle of Devonſhire Maſter of our Ordynance,

And,

Henry Earle of Northampton Warden of our Cinque Portes,

Greetinge.

Whereas the Office of *Earle Marſhall* of this our Realme of Englande remayneth at this preſente voide, untill We ſhall diſpoſe of the ſame to ſome Perſon of Honor meete for it, there are and will be many Accidents of Armes and Chivalrie belonging to the ſame Office undetermyned;

And that, amongſt other Inconveniences of late Yeares growne, for wante of due regarde had to the Actions of our Officers at Armes the *Heralds*, and *Kinges of Armes*, and *Purſivantes of Armes*, We are informed that divers Errors are commytted by certaine *Heralds* nowe deceaſed, and by ſomme ſuche as doe live, to the Diſhonor of our Nobillitie and Chivalrye, and to the Diſgrace of ſundrie Families of aunciente Bloode bearinge the Armes of their Anceſtors, in aſſigninge and appointinge the auncient Armes Badges and Creſts of ſomme of our Nobility and Chivalrie, and of other Gentlemen of auncient Bloode, to Men that were and that bee Strangers in Blood to them and not inheritable thereto;

And likewiſe that, for Gayne or other Affections, the ſaid *Heralds* have appoynted Armes Creſts and Badges for ſomme other Perſons of baſe Birthe or of mean Vocation and Quallitye of lyvynge, that were meete for Perſons of good Birth and Linnage to receive Honor, either for Service in pollitick Government, or in Marſhall Actions:

Which Errors and Diſorders Wee,

Of our Princelie and Royall Dignetie, from whence all inferior Honors and Dignities oughte to be derived and protected, myndinge to reforme, uppon the certayne Knowlege of your Fidelities Knowledges and Zeale that you, and every of you, beare to the mayntenance of all States of our Nobillitie and Chivalry, and of all Gentlemen of true Blood, in their Rightes Tytles and Degrees, as well for their Armes Creſts and Badges, as for all other Prehemynences of Righte by Lawe of Armes belonginge to them, and every of them, or to their Children;

Doe, by theſe Preſentes, auctorice you, or any ſixe fyve four or three of you, to exerciſe all Actions belonging to the Office of the *Earle Marſhall*, to all Purpoſes and Intents, until We ſhall commytte the ſame Office to ſome other: and by vertue hereof, and, by Auctoritie of theiſe Preſents, do give you, or any ſixe five fower or three of you, full Power, from tyme to tyme, to calle before you all our Offycers of Armes, both *Kinges of Armes*, *Heralds* and *Purſivants*, and to cauſe due Inquiſition to be made of all manner of Armes, by them of late Yeares given to any Perſon withoute good Warrante by the Lawe of Armes, or uſurped and taken by any Perſon unlaufullie and without good Warrante; and, uppon due Examination and Tryall thereof, to revoke and diſanull all ſuche as ſhall bee ſoe tryed, and found unlawfullie or unworthelie aſſigned and given, or uſurped by any Perſon unlaufullie;

And further to conſider of ſuch good Ordinaunces, as have byn by former *Earles Marſhalls* or *Conſtables of England*, for the Direction of the ſaid *Heralds* in their ſeverall Offices; and for the Lymytation of their Auctoritie, and their orderlie Viſitations, and to reſtore the ſame to their aunciente Uſage; and to preſcribe to all the *Heralds* and *Purſevantes* in what Order everie of them ſhall behave themſelves

A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

ſelves in the exerciſe of their ſeverall Offices.

And furthermore, where certeyne Roomes are voide, and hereafter may be voide, We authorice you or anye ſixe five ſouer or three of you, to make choice of meete and skilfull Perſons to ſupplye the ſame, and to commende to Us the Names of ſuche, ſoe as the Places maye be contynued with Perſons meete for the ſame;

And generallie, Wee do auᵗhorice you, or any ſixe five ſouer or three of you, to doe and execute all other Thinges and Actes that of right might be done and executed by any *Earle Marſhall* of Englande, accordinge to the Lawe and Cuſtome of this our Realme, and accordinge to the Lawes Martiall; for the which this ſhall be your ſufficient Warraunte and Diſcharge. A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the fifte Daye of Februarie.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Commiſſio ſpecialis, pro Delinquentibus ſuper Marchiis Scotiæ puniendis.

A.D.1605. *Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 23. dorſ.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to our Truſtie and Welbeloved Sir *William Selby*, Sir *Robert Dallavell*, Sir *Wilfred Lawſon*, Sir *William Seton* and Sir *William Howme*, Knyghtes, *Joſeph Pennington*, *Edward Gray* of Morpitte, *Patricke Chirmſide* of Eſtnesbitt, *Robert Chartrons* Ayunsfeild, and *Gedeon Murray* of Elybancke, Eſquyres, and every of them, Greetynge.

Whereas, by the happye Unyon of the Kingdomes of England and Scotland in Subjecton and Allegiaunce by the Providence of Almigbtye God under one Imperiall Crowne in our Royall Perſon, the Lawes or Uſages of the late Marches or Borders, inſtituted or tollerated while they ſtoode ſeperate and devyded under ſeverall Kinges, for the Peace and Tranquilletie thereof, are utterlie fruſtrated and expyred, and yet many of both Nations dwellinge neer the late Borders or Marches (of ſuch Force ys Cuſtome) doe contynue their former godleſſe Lawes and diſordered courſe of Life, who by the ordinary and ſeperate Proceedinge of either Countrey cannot, as the neceſſetie of the Cauſe requyreth, be either ſo ſpeedely broughte to the Knowledge of God and to Obedience to Us and to our Lawes, which Wee cheifly deſire, or ſuch as will not be reclaymed ſo ſoone cut off by the Sword of Juſtice, leaſt they infect others, as by joyninge certyne of our loving Subjects of both Nations in one Commyſſyon for that purpoſe, whom God hath alreadye conjoyned as Members of one Bodie under one Head;

And forasmuch as one of the greateſt Cauſes of their Offences ys hope of Impunity, and the greateſt motive of their Hopeys, after Murders Felonies Ryottes Routes unlawfull Aſſemblies or other Offences commytted in either Countrey, to eſcape Punyſhmente by flyeinge into the other,

Wee, forasmuch as the ſaid Lawes and Uſages of the late Borders and Marches are vanyſhed and deleate, and for that it apperteyneth to our Kinglie Office to care and provide that all our loiall and obedient Subjectes may live in Peace and Tranquilletie, without fear of Rapyne and Spoil and Danger of their Lives, and that Murderers Felons and other Delinquentes may be punyſhed accordinge to our Lawes reſpectively in that behalfe,

Wee have therefore thought good, as well to remove all occaſions of Strangenes and marks of Diviſions betweene the ſaid Natyons, as alſoe to take awaie all Subterfuge, and quench all the Sparkes of any hope of Eſcape from Punyſhment in ſuch as ſhall offend, to joyne together in one Commyſſion certaine of either Nacion for the Eſtabliſhment and Preſervacion of our Peace in thoſe Partes, and for the utter ſuppreſſinge and preventynge of all ſuch exorbitant Offences and Diſorders, or ells for the apprehending and ſending of ſuch Offendors as ſhall perſiſt in their Wickednes to the Countrey and Place where they offended, to receive their condigne Puniſhment for their Demerittes, accordinge to Lawe and Juſtice reſpectivelie in that behalfe;

Know yee therefore that Wee, truſtinge in your Wiſdomes Fidelities and Diſcretions, have conſtituted auᵗhoriſed

A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

rſed and appoynted you the ſaid Sir *William Selby*, Sir *Robert Dallavell*, Sir *Wilfred Lawſon*, Sir *William Seton*, Sir *William Howme*, Knyghtes, *Joſeph Penington*, *Edward Grey*, *Patricke Chermeſide*, *Robert Chartons*, and *Gedeon Murray*, Eſquires, to be our Commiſſioners, and by theſe Preſents Wee doe give full Power and Auctboritie unto you, and every ſixe or more of you to convene and aſſemble together and conſulte when wbere and as often as you or any ſixe or more of you ſhall thinck fit, uſinge therein all the poſſible Expedition that may bee, how and by what meanes our Peace maye be eſtabliſhed and preſerved in the ſeverall Counties, Shires, Shiredomes and Stewarties hereafter followinge, beinge aboute the middle parte of our Kingdome of Greate Britayne,

That is to ſaye, in the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Weſtmerland* and *Cumberland*, and in the Shires or Pariſhes of *Norham*, *the Holie Iſland* and *Bedlingdon* Parcell of the County Palatine of *Durham*, and in the Shiredomes and Townes of *Berwicke*, *Roxburghe*, *Selkrigg*, *Peblis*, *Drumfreys*, and in the Stewarties of *Kirkenbriche* and *Annerdaill*, and howe and by what meanes the ſaid Murders Felonyes Ryottes Routes unlawfull Aſſemblies Offences and Diſorders may be prevented, and the Offendors accordinge to Lawe and Juſtice reſpectivelie in that behalfe punyſhed:

And further, our Will and Pleaſure ys, and by theis Preſentes Wee doe give unto you our ſaid Commiſſioners and every one or more of you full Power and Auctboritie from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes, by all laufull wayes and meanes, and with all poſſible Expedition, as well to eſtabliſh preſerve and keep our Peace witbin tbe ſaid Counties, Shires, Shiredomes and Stewarties, and each and every of them, and alſoe to apprehende all ſuch Malefactors and Delinquentes within the ſaid Counties, Shires, Shiredomes and Stewarties, or any of them, and to commyt them to Pryſon or to other ſafe Cuſtodie; and further to ſende or deliver them to ſuch place and places within any of our ſaid Counties, Shires, Shiredomes, Stewarties, Towns, and Parriſhes, in either of our ſaid Countries, where they may receaue Juſtice according to their Demerits and our Laws and Statutes reſpectivelie in that behalfe:

And further, for the ſpeedie ſuppreſſing of the ſaid Offendors, Wee do by theiſe Preſentes charge and commaunde the ſeverall Sheriffes of everie of the ſaid Counties and Shires for the tyme beinge, to whome the Charge and Cuſtodie of the ſame reſpectivelie apperteyneth, to aſſiſte you and everie of you accordinge to our Lawes reſpectivelie in that behalfe, with the Powers of the ſeveral Counties, Shires, Shiredomes, Stewartries, Towns and Pariſhes aforeſaid, as often as you or any one or more of you, as ys aforeſaid, ſhall require the ſame; A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

And alſo to aſſiſt and ſtrengthen your ſelfes, or any one or more of you as is aforeſaid, with ſuch Forces of Men and Horſemen, as We ſhall from time to time as occaſion ſhall ſerve aſſigne unto you in that behalfe, and to uſe the ſame as often as you or any one or more of you ſhall think fit, as well for the Preſervacion of our Peace in the Counties, Shires, Shiredomes, Stewartries, Townes and Pariſhes aforeſaid, and each and everie of them, as for the apprehending of any of the Malefactors or Delinquents within the ſame, to the ende they maye be conveied and brought to the ordinarie Triall and Judgmente of our Lawes reſpectively made and provided in that behalfe;

And, that our Will and Pleaſure herein expreſſed may take the more ſpeedie effecte, Wee doe by theis Preſents give full Power and Auctboritye unto you, or any one or more of you, to doe and execute all and everie other lawfull or neceſſarie Acte and Actes Thing and Things whatſoever; which you, or any one or more of you as ys aforeſaid, ſhall thinck fit and neceſſarie for tbe doeinge and ſpeedie execution of this our Commiſſion;

And whatſoever you, or any one or more of you, ſhall doe or cauſe to be donne by vertue of this our Commiſſion, and accordinge to the Tenor and Effecte of the ſame, touchinge the execution of the Premiſſes or any parte thereof, theiſe Preſents ſhal be to you and everie one or more of you a ſufficient Warrante and Diſcharge in that behalfe againſte Us our Heires and Succeſſors:

And further We will and command all and ſinguler our Sheriffes, Juſtices of Peace, Baylyffes, Conſtables, Hedboroughs, and all other our Officers Miniſters and Subjectes, to whome it ſhall or may appertayne, That they and every of them ſhall not onelie by all

A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1. p. all poſſible waies and meanes their uttermoſt Endeavours have ſpeciall care in and about the due execution of their ſeverall Aucthorities and Powers accordinge to the Dueties of their ſeverall Places, and the Truſte Wee have repoſed in them for ſuppreſſing and preventing of the ſaid Inconveniences Offences and Diſorders, but alſoe that they and everie of them be helpinge aidinge and aſſiſtinge you and everie one or more of you as aforeſaid in the Execution hereof, as they and every of them tender our Pleaſure, and will anſweare to the contrarie at their uttermoſt Perrills:

And our further Will and Pleaſure ys that theiſe our Letters of Commiſſion ſhal be in due manner made and ſetled as well under our Greate Seale of England as under our Greate Seale of Scotland, without any other or further Warrante from Us to be had or obtayned in that behalfe. A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof Wee have cauſed theiſe our Letters of Commiſſion as well under our Great Seal of England as under our Great Seal of Scotland to he made Patentes.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* xxv. Daie of Februarie.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Super Arte Muſica, de Conceſſione.

A.D.1605. Pat. 2. Jac. 1. p. 10. m. 37. JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all Men to whome theſe Preſentes ſhall come, Greeting.

Knowe ye that Wee,

Of our eſpecial Grace certain Knowledge and meere Motion, and in regarde of the Attendance, of our Servaunte *Alphonſo Feraboſco* one of the extraordinarie Groomes of our Pryvie Chamber, uppon our deareſt Sonne *the Prince*, and inſtructing hym in the *Arte of Muſick*,

Have geven and graunted, and by theſe Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, We doe gyve and graunte unto the ſaid *Alphonſo Feraboſco*, a certaine Annuytie or Pencion of *Fyftie Poundes* of lawfull Money of England by the Yeare;

To have and yearely to receave the ſaid Annuytie or Pencion of *Fyftie Poundes* by the Yeare, to the ſaid *Alphonſo Feraboſco* and his Aſſignes, from the Feaſt of the Birth of our Lord God laſt paſt before the Date hereof, for and duering his naturall Lyfe, oute of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, at the Receipte of the Exchequer at Weſtminſter, of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, by the Handes of the Treaſorer and Chamberlaines of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme being, at fower uſuall Tearmes of the Yeare; that is to ſaye, at the Feaſtes of the *Annunciation of the Virgin Marie*, *the Natyvitie of Saint John Baptiſt*, *Saint Michaell the Archangell*, and *the Birth of our Lord God*, by even Portions to be payde;

Althoughe expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the twoe and twentith Day of March.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Conceſſionibus pro diverſis Miniſtris, Caroli Ducis Eborum.

A.D.1605. Pat. 2. Jac. 1 p. 10. m. 36. JAMES, by the Grace of Good &c. to all to whome &c. Greeting.

Know ye that, of our ſpeciall Grace certaine Knowledge and meere Motion, in conſideration of the longe good and faythfull Service done unto Us hy, our Welbeloved Servantes and Subjectes, *Marrion Hipburne* NURSSE to our deere Sonne *Charles Duke of York*, and of *Joane Drummond* his SEMSTER, of *Agnes Fortoune* his LAUNDRESSE, of *George Kirk* KEEPER OF HIS CHAMBER, and of *John Lyle* his COOKE, and to the end they maye be the better able to contynew their Service hereafter:

We have geven and graunted, and by theſe Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, We geve and graunte unto them theſe ſeverall Annuyties or Pencions following;

That is to ſaye,

To

A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

To *Marrion Hipburne* the Annuytie of *Fyftie Poundes* by Yeare;

To *Joane Drummond* an Annuytie of *Twentie Poundes* by Yeare;

To *Agnes Fourtoune Twentie Poundes* Annuytie by Yeare;

To *George Kirk Twentie Poundes* Annuytie by Yeare;

And to *John Lyle Thirtie fixe Poundes* Annuytie by Yeare,

Good and lawfull Money of England,

To have holde receave and enjoye unto the above named ſeveral Perſons, the above ſpecified ſeverall Annuyties Pencions, and to everie of them as they are before lymyted and expreſſed, for and duering their naturall Lyves, and the naturall Life of everie of them, from the Feaſt of the Birth of our Lord God laſt paſt before the Date hereof, to be paid unto them and everie of them out of the Treaſure of Us our Heirs and Succeſſors, at the Receipt of our Exchequer at Weſtm. of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, by the Handes of the Treſorer and Chamberlaines there from tyme to tyme, being at fower uſuall Feaſtes or Tearmes of the Yeare, that is to ſaye, at the Feaſtes of the *Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin Marie, the Natyvitie of Sainte John Baptiſt, Saint Michaell the Archangell*, and the *Birth of our Lord God*, by even Portions quarterlie to be paid. A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1.

Provided that as anie of the aboveſaid Perſons ſhall happen to deceaſe, the Annuytie of everie ſuch Perſon ſo dying ſhall ceaſe, and We to be noe further charged with Payment of that Partie's Annuytie; and that yf anie of the aboveſaid Parties doe ſell aſſigne or convey over to anie Perſon or Perſons his or her Annuytie, before our expreſſe Lycence firſt had and obteyned thereunto, the ſame ſhal be then forthwith voyde and of none effect:

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes &c.

Witnes our ſelfe at *Weſtminſter* the three and twentith Day of March.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

¶ ¶

De Sacramento per Archiduces Auſtriæ præſtando.

A.D.1605. *Rot. Tractat. Annis* 2. & 3. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 3.

REX &c. omnibus ad quorum notitiam præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm, in Tractatu quodam firmæ Amicitiæ, Pacis perpetuæ, ac liberi Commercii, habito *Londini*, decimo octavo Die Auguſti (ſtilo vetere) Anno a Nativitate Chriſti milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto, inter Commiſſarios & Deputatos noſtros & Sereniſſimorum Principum, *Philippi ejus Nominis Tertii Hiſpaniarum &c. Regis*, ac *Alberti & Iſabellæ Claræ Eugeniæ Archiducum Auſtriæ Ducum Burgundiæ* &c. Fratrum & Conſanguineorum noſtrorum chariſſimorum, ad hoc ſufficienter authoriſatos, inter cætera, concordatum & concluſum fuit ut, tàm Nos quàm dicti Fratres & Conſanguinei noſtri chariſſimi, omnia & ſingula in dicto Tractatu conventa, per Literas noſtras Patentes, in valida & efficaci forma conceptas, manibus noſtris reſpectivè ſubſcriptas, & Magnis Sigillis noſtris munitas, ratificaremus & confirmaremus, eaſq; primâ occaſione traderemus tradive faceremus bonâ fide realiter & cum effectu, ac Promiſſionem in Verbo Regis & Principis faceremus, necnon Juramentum invicem præſtaremus, tactis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis, cùm ab altera parte ad id fuiſſemus requiſiti, de omnibus & ſingulis in dicto Tractatu contentis obſervandis;

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, conſiderantes & perpendentes quantum & comunis Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ Tranquillitas hinc promoveri, & Populorum Nobis commiſſorum utilitati proſpici poſſit, ſi omnia & ſingula inter Deputatos noſtros ſic conventa per Nos reſpectivè perimpleantur, non ſolùm ea ex parte noſtra jampridem incunctanter executi ſumus, ac quantum in Nobis eſt perfecimus, ſed etiam de Fidelitate Induſtriâ & providâ Circumſpectione, Chariſſimi Conſanguinei noſtri, *Edwardi Comitis Hertfordiæ Baronis de Beauchamp* Locumtenentis noſtri Generalis Provinciarum Somerſetiæ & Wiltoniæ &c. pleniùs confidentes, eundem noſtrum verum & indubitatum Legatum Commiſſarium Ambaſſiatorem Oratorem Procuratorem Deputatum & Nuncium ſpecialem fecimus & conſtituimus ad Præmiſſorum Confirmationem, a, Chariſſimis Fratribus & Conſanguineis noſtris, *Alberto & Iſabella Clara Eugenia Archiducibus Auſtriæ Ducibus Burgundiæ &c.* poſtulandam, atque idcirco per Præſentes eidem damus Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem plenam, &

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. Mandatum generale ac ſpeciale, pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro, dictos *Sereniſſimos Principes* adeundi, Ratificationem & Confirmationem dicti Tractatûs & Articulorum in eodem contentorum in ſcriptis debito modo conficiendam, manibus propriis dictorum Fratrum & Conſanguineorum noſtrorum ſubſcribendam, & Magno Sigillo ſuo muniendam, petendi & recipiendi, conſimiles Literas noſtras Præmiſſorum Confirmatorias eiſdem, vel eorumdem Commiſſario ſeu Commiſſariis, ad hoc ſufficienter authoriſatis, tradendi & deliberandi, Juramentum corporale, tactis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis, de Præmiſſorum obſervatione ab ipſis præſtari petendi & exigendi, ac ejuſdem Juramenti præſtationi perſonaliter intereſſendi, atque idem Juramentum ſic, ut præfertur, præſtari videndi & audiendi, ac denique Teſtes tunc præſentes, ut ſuper eadem præſtatione Teſtimonium perhibeant, petendi rogandi & requirendi, necnon Literas, & Inſtrumentum publicum & authenticum ſuperiode confici & ſibi tradi requirendi & exigendi in forma conveniente ut in ſimilibus caſibus fieri ſolitum eſt, eaque omnia ad nos cum effectu perferendi, cæteraq; omnia quæ circa Præmiſſa fuerint neceſſaria vel quomodolibet opportuna explendi & faciendi;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide ac in Verbo Regio, Nos ratum gratum & firmum habituros quicquid, per dictum Legatum noſtrum Commiſſarium Ambaſſiatorem Procuratorem & Deputatum, actum aut geſtum fuerit in Præmiſſis. A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium præſentibus hiſce Literis noſtris Patentibus, Manu noſtrâ ſubſcriptis, Magnum Sigillum noſtrum apponi fecimus.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum de Greenwich*, decimo Die Aprilis, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quinto ſecundùm Computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, & Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertio.

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

Conſimiles Literæ Patentes emanârunt pro Carolo Comite Nottingham &c. mutatis mutandis, *de petendo Ratificationem dicti Tractatûs a* Philippo Tertio Hiſpaniarum &c. Rege.

Dat. &c. ut ſupra, *viceſimo ſecundo die Martii Anno Regni noſtri &c. ſecundo.*

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

De Conceſſione Officii pro Comite Wigorniæ.

A.D.1605. *Pat.* 3. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 4 *m.* 20. REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, damus & concedimus, Chariſſimo Conſanguineo & Conſiliario noſtro, *Edwardo Comiti Wigorniæ* Officium Mariſcalli, ac Nomen Titulum & Honorem COMITIS MARISCALLI ANGLIÆ, unà cum omnibus & ſingulis Officiis Commoditatibus Proficuis, & aliis ſuis Pertinentiis quibuſcunque, tàm in Curiis noſtris quàm alibi, eidem Officio Mariſcalli qualitercunq; ſpectantibus ſive de jure pertinentibus;

Habendum & tenendum *præfato Conſanguineo noſtro*, a Die Datæ harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium uſq; ad, & per totum ſextum Diem inſtantis Menſis Maii ad occaſum Solis ejuſdem ſexti Diei;

Damus etiam & concedimus per Præſentes eidem *Conſanguineo noſtro* quòd ipſe, ratione Officii ſui prædicti, habeat gerat & deferat, tàm in Præſentia noſtra quàm in Abſentia noſtra, durante Termino prædicto, quendam Bacculum Aureum ad utrumque Finem de nigro annulatum, & cum Signo Armorum noſtrorum in ſuperiore Fine dicti Bacculi ornatum, licite & impunè, abſque impetitione noſtri vel Hæredum noſtrorum, Juſticiariorum Officiariorum ſeu aliorum Miniſtrorum noſtrorum quorumcumque.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tertio Die Maii.

Per ipſum Regem.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Archiepiſcopo Glaſcow.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

A.D.1605. *Pat.3.Jac.1. p.7. m.13.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all Men to whome theiſe Pre-Preſents ſhall come, Greetyng.

Knowe yee that Wee, of our eſpeciall Grace, certayne Knowledge and meere Motion, have given and granted, and, by theiſe Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Suceſſors, Wee do give and graunte unto, our Welbeloved in Chriſt, *John Spottiſwood Archbyſhopp of Glaſcow*, a certayne Annuytie or Pencion of *Fowreſcore Poundes* of lawfull Money of England by the Yeare;

To have holde and yearly to receave the ſaid Annuytie or Pencion of *Foureſcore Poundes* by the Yeare, to the ſaid *John Spottiſwood* and his Aſſignes, from the Feaſte of the Annunciation of the Virgyn Mary laſt paſt before the Date hereof, for and during the Term of the naturall Life of the ſaid *John Spottiſwood*, oute of the Treaſure of Us oure Heires and Succeſſors, at the Receipte of the Exchecquer at Weſtminſter, by the Handes of the Treaſaurer and Chamberlaynes of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme beinge, at foure uſuall Termes of the Yeare; That ys to ſaye, at the Feaſtes of the *Nativitie of St. John Baptiſt*, *St. Michaell the Archangell*, *the Birth of our Lord God*, and *the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary*, by even Portions to be paide;

Provided alwais, and our expreſſe Will and Pleaſure is, that our former Allowance of *Foureſcore Poundes* by the Yeare, graunted by our Privie Seale, bearing Date the *Eleaventh Day of Auguſt*, in the firſt Yeare of our Raigne of England to the ſaid *John Spottiſwood* duringe our Pleſure, doe from hence-forth ceaſe and be determyned, any thinge in the ſame conteyned to the contrarie notwithſtandinge;

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In wytnes whereof &c.

Wytnes the King at *Weſtminſter* the fifteenth Daye of May.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Vacat iſtud Irrotulamentum iſtarum Literarum Patentium, pro eo quòd xii. Die Februarii, Anno Regni Regis Jacobi *nunc Tertio, infra nominatus* Johannes Spottiſwood Archiepiſcopus de Glaſcow *venit coram dicto Domino Rege in Cancellaria ſua perſonaliter conſtitutus, & ſurſum reddidit in Manus ejuſdem Domini Regis iſtas Literas Patentes, ac totum Jus Titulum & Intereſſe ſuum de & in eiſdem, ac de & in omnibus in eiſdem contentis, in Manus dicti Domini Regis purè ſponte & abſolutè cancellandas; ideò cancellantur & omnimodo dampnantur.*

E. Bruce.
Glasco.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Duce Holſatiæ.

A.D.1605. *Pat.3.Jac.1. p.4 m.13.*

REX omnibus &c. Salutem.

Cùm multa Rerum, a Majorihus noſtris iſtius Regni Regibus præclarè ſapienterque Geſtarum, Monumenta memoriæ prodita, Nobiſque ad imitandum propoſita ſunt, tum illud eſt inſigne, noſtraque Imitatione digniſſimum, quod illis in more poſitum fuit, ut nonnullos apud exteras Gentes Viros, aut ſingularibus Meritis aut Generis ſplendore maximè Illuſtres, quorum, prout inter ipſos vicinoſque Principes occaſiones inciderent, ac præſertim Belli temporibus, operâ ſtudioque uterentur, Stipendiarios haberent, ſibique & Regno ſuo Beneficiis devincirent, quem Morem, Regibus Rebuſque publicis maximè ſalutarem, ſi antehac, cùm Regnum illud anguſtioribus Finibus contineretur, imprimis utilem fuiſſe maximumque Honorem eidem attuliſſe conſtat, quantò magis eundem obſervari nunc expedit, cùm Nobis unicè hanc Gratiam divina Benignitas largita eſt, ut univerſa hæc Britanniæ Inſula in noſtram Poteſtatem & Ditionem redacta ſit, quæ, cùm propter amplitudinem Imperii, haud paulo plus invidiæ jam ſit habitura, eo pluribus & firmioribus Amicorum Subſidiis munienda eſt, eoque magis tum illius Incolumitati tum etiam Dignitati atque Exiſtimationi, quam apud exteras Nationes non modò

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. dò tueri ſed etiam augere, atque amplificare convenit, a Nobis erit proſpectum, ſi non modò noſtros ſed etiam extraneos Homines, ob excellentem Virtutem, aut Stirpis & Familiæ nobilitatem, maximè conſpicuos, Beneficiis invitatos, eorumque Voluntates Studia atque Officia Nobis obſtrixerimus;

Quo in numero cùm, Illuſtriſſimus atque Excellentiſſimus Princeps, *Ulricus Hæres Norwegiæ, Adminiſtrator* Epiſcopatûs Swerinenſis, *Dux* Gleſwici Holſatiæ Stormariæ ac Ditmarſiæ, *Comes* in Oldenburgh & Delmenhurſt, Frater & Conſanguineus noſter Chariſſimus, ita emineat, ut illo nemo ſit vel Generis nobilitate clarior, utpote qui *Regis Daniæ* Frater Filiuſque ſit, ſummoſque Germaniæ Principes propinquâ Cognatione attingat, vel propter eas, quas Subditi noſtri in Dania perque illam tranſeuntes Mercaturæ exercendæ & Negotiorum gerendorum occaſiones habent, ad Regni noſtri uſus atque opportunitates accommodatior, vel ad bene de nobiſmetipſis promerendum, utilemque & oportunam operam, ſi res poſtulabit, navandam aptior, idque & ad Honorem & Dignitatem Regni noſtri magnoperè conducat tàm Illuſtrem Principem iſto Nobis Autoramento eſſe obligatum, hunc potiſſimùm, exempla Majorum noſtrorum ſecuti, deligendum noſtraque Liberalitate devinciendum exiſtimavimus, qui non eo ſolùm Nomine cæteriſque omnibus eſt anteferendus, quòd Reginæ Conjugis noſtræ ſuaviſſimæ Frater, Liberorum noſtrorum Avunculus, multiſque Cognationum atque Affinitatum vinculis nobis ſit aſtrictus, ſed etiam quòd in omni Vitâ, ex eo tempore quo primum cum illo Conſuetudinem uſumque habuimus, tanto Amore Studio atque Obſervantia Nos coluerit, ſeque totum ita Nobis addixerit, ut perſuaſiſſimum Nobis ſit ex omnibus Principibus illius Loci atque Ordinis neminem Nobis conſtantiorem aut interiorem Amicum, aut erga Regni noſtri Statum animo magis benivolo ſinceroq; futurum; Cujus quidem benevolentiæ aſtringendæ cauſâ quaſi Pignus quoddam a Nobis ac Symbolum accepit, cùm in Illuſtriſſimum Aureæ Periſcellidis ſive Garterii, ut appellatur, Ordinem unanimi omnium Collegarum conſenſu nuper eſt cooptatus;

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus, dicto Illuſtriſſimo atq; Excellentiſſimo Principi, *Ulrico Regi Norwegiæ &c.* Fratri & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, unam Annuitatem, annualem Summam, ſive Penſionem *Bis mille Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ad Valorem *Decies mille Talerorum* Monetæ Germanicæ, A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Habendam tenendam & gaudendam prædictam Annuitatem, annualem Summam, ſive Penſionem *Bis mille Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ad Valorem *Decies mille Talerorum* Monetæ Germanicæ, dicto Illuſtriſſimo atq; Excellentiſſimo Principi *Ulrico* & Aſſignatis ſuis, pro & durante Termino Vitæ naturalis ipſius Illuſtriſſimi & Excellentiſſimi Principis *Ulrici* Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri Chariſſimi, percipiendam eandem Annuitatem, annualem Summam, ſive Penſionem *Bis mille Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ad Valorem *Decies mille Talerorum* Monetæ Germanicæ, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum dicti Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentium, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Feſta, Sancti Michaelis Archangeli & Anunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, per æquales Portiones annuatim ſolvendam, durante Vitâ naturali præfati Excellentiſſimi Principis *Ulrici* Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri Præchariſſimi; quare volumus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris firmiter injungendo mandamus & præcipimus, tàm Theſaurario, Cancellario, & Baronibus Scaccarii noſtri prædicti, Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentibus, quàm omnibus & ſingulis aliis Officiariis & Miniſtris noſtris Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum quibuſcunque pro tempore exiſtentibus, quibus in hac parte intererit & pertinebit, quòd ipſi & eorum quilibet, ſuper ſolam Demonſtrationem harum Literarum noſtrarum Patentium, vel Irrotulamenti earundem, abſque aliquo alio Brevi ſeu Warranto noſtro à nobis Hæredibus aut Succeſſoribus noſtris in hac parte proſequendis impetrandis ſive obtinendis, dictam Annuitatem, annualem Summam, ſive Penſionem *Bis mille Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ, ad Valorem *Decies mille Talerorum* Monetæ Germa-

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Germanicæ, præfato Illuſtriſſimo Principi, *Ulrico* Fratri & Conſanguineo noſtro Prærchariſſimo, ſolvent & deliberent & ſolvi ac deliberari facient & cauſabunt; & hæ Literæ noſtræ Patentes, vel Irrotulamentum earundem, erunt de tempore in tempus, tàm dictis Theſaurario, Cancellario, & Baronibus Scaccarii noſtri prædicti Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum pro tempore exiſtentibus, quàm omnibus & ſingulis aliis Officiariis & Miniſtris noſtris Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum quibuſcunque pro tempore exiſtentibus, quibus in hac parte intererit & pertinebit, ſufficientia Warrantum & Exoneratio in hac parte;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Maii.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione Officii pro Richardo Wright.

A.D.1605. *Pat.* 3. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 19. *m.* 31.

James, by the Grace of God, *King of England Scotland France and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c. to our Truſtie and Welbeloved Servant *Richard Wright* Gentleman, Greeting.

Whereas upon ſpeciall Truſt and Confidence We did repoſe in you, and for your Fidelitie towardes Us, Wee did, by our Letters Patentes under our Greate Seale of England, bearing Date the *Nynth Daie of Februarie* nowe laſt paſt, name and appointe you to be our Paymaiſter of our Armye and all other our Bandes and Garriſons which Wee then had or then after ſhoulde have in the *Lowe Countries*, and to receive and yſſue all ſuch our Treaſure as ſhould be ymployed about the Charges of Coates, Conduct Money, Tranſportation, and the monethly and yerely Paymentes of ſuch Souldyers as were and ſhoulde be tranſported out of this our Realme, and ſuch others as did or ſhould ſerve in the ſaid *Low Countries* under our Pay, and therefore by our ſaid Letters Patents Wee Willed and required you by Warrante thereof, of ſuche our Treaſure as ſhould come to your Handes for that purpoſe, to content and pay from tyme to tyme all ſuch Sommes of Money as you ſhould be directed required and commaunded by any Schedule Bill Letters Orders or Inſtructions, ſubſcribed by ſix of our Privie Councell, whereof our Treſorer of England to be one, as well for the Wages and Entertainementes of the Officers Captaynes Souldyers Bands and Garriſons of all ſorts ſerving Us there, as alſo for all other Charges Paymentes and Allowaunces whatſoever, which ſixe of our Privie Councell aforeſaid, whereof the Lord Treſorer to be one, ſhould thincke meete to be furniſhed employed payd or allowed for our Service there, which ſaid Schedule Bill Letters Orders or Inſtructions, ſubſcribed by ſix or more of our Privie Councell as ys aforeſaid, ſhould be your Diſcharge in that behalfe, and for your owne Entertaynement in the ſaid Office of our Paymaiſter aforeſaid, Wee were pleaſed that, by vertue of the ſaid Letters Patents, you ſhould take the Allowaunce of *Tenne Shillinges* by the Daye for your ſelfe, and for the Entertainement of fower Clarks you ſhould take the Allowaunce of *fyve Shillings* for a peice by the Daie, with all ſuch other Profits and Advauntages as to the ſaid Office in anie wiſe appertaineth, which Allowaunces for your ſelf and for fouer Clarks, our Pleaſure was you ſhould take from the Daie of the Deceaſſe of *William Meredith* Knight late our Paymaiſter in the ſaid *Lowe Countries*, and to contynue during our Pleaſure, as by our ſaid recited Letters Patentes, relation thereunto being had, doth and may more at large appeare;

Now knowe ye that, upon the further ſpeciall Truſt and Confidence which Wee doe repoſe in you, and the undoubted Hope which Wee have of your faithfull and diligent Service to be ymployed towardes Us, Wee are pleaſed, and Wee doe by theiſe Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, name conſtitute and appoint you to be our Paymaiſter of all our Forces Bands and Garriſons which Wee have at this preſente, or which We our Heirs or Succeſſors hereafter ſhall have in the ſaid *Lowe Countries*, for ſo long tyme and by all ſuch tyme and tymes of your naturall Lyfe, as Wee our Heires or Succeſſors ſhall retain in our Handes anie Cautionarie Towne or Townes, Cittie or Cities, or Place in *Holland*, *Zealand*, or anie other Partes of the *Lowe Countries*, or ſhall have anie Army Band or Garriſon in anie of thoſe

A.D.1605. 2 Jac. 1. thoſe Partes; and, that by and during all the ſaid tyme and tymes, you ſhall and may do performe and execute all and whatſoever was graunted lymitted or appointed to be done by you in or by your ſaid former Letters Patents;

And further, that by and during all the ſaid tyme and tymes, you ſhall and may for your owne Entertainement in the ſaid Office of our Paymaiſter take the Allowaunce of *Tenne Shillings* by the Daie for your ſelf, and for the Entertainement of fower Clarkes, you ſhall and may take the Allowance of *Fyve Shillings* for a peice by the Daie, with all ſuch other Profitts and Advauntages as to the ſaid Office in anie wiſe appertaineth, and our Pleaſure is that all the ſaid Allowaunces for your ſelfe and fower Clarkes, you ſhall and may take from the Daie of the Deceaſe of the ſaid *William Meredith* Knight late our Paymaiſter in the ſaid *Low Countries*, and to contynue during ſuch tyme and tymes of your naturall Lyfe as Wee our Heires or Succeſſors ſhall retaine in our Handes anie Cautionarie Towne or Townes, Cittie or Citties, or Place in *Holland*, *Zealand*, or any other Parts of the *Lowe Countries*, or ſhall have Army-Band or Garriſon in anie of thoſe Parts. A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the eleventh Daie of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Tractatus Pacis per Philippum Regem Hiſpaniæ Confirmatio.

A.D.1605. *Ex Autogr.* PHILIPPUS TERTIUS, Dei Gratiâ REX *Caſtellæ, Legionis, Aragonum, utriuſque Siciliæ, Hieruſalem, Portugaliæ, Navarræ, Granatæ, Toleti, Valentiæ, Galleciæ, Majoricarum, Hiſpalis, Sardiniæ, Cordubæ, Corſicæ, Murtiæ, Giennis, Algarbii, Gibraltaris, Inſularum Canariæ*, necnon, *Indiarum Orientalium & Occidentalium Inſularum, ac Terræ firmæ Maris Occeani*, ARCHIDUX *Auſtriæ*, DUX *Burgundiæ & Mediolani*, COMES *Abſpurgi, Barchinoniæ, Cantabriæ & Molinæ*, DOMINUS &c. omnibus & ſingulis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm Tractatus quidam firmæ Amicitiæ & Pacis perpetuæ ac Commercii, inter Commiſſarios & Deputatos noſtros &, Sereniſſimorum Principum, *Alberti & Iſabellæ Claræ Eugeniæ Archiducum Auſtriæ, Ducum Burgundiæ*, & *Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ &c. Regis*, Fratrum & Conſanguineorum noſtrorum chariſſimorum, *Londini*, vigeſimo octavo Die Auguſti Stilo novo, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto, concordatum & concluſum fuerit, *cujus Tenor ſequitur.*

Noverint omnes & ſinguli quòd, poſt diuturnum & fæviſſimum Bellorum Incendium, quo Chriſtianæ Provinciæ per multos Annos inſigni jacturâ conflagrârunt, Deus, in cujus Manu omnia poſita ſunt, ex alto reſpiciens, & ſui Populi, cui ut Pacem afferret & relinqueret proprium Sanguinem effundere non dubitavit, Calamitates miſeratus, Potentiſſimorum Chriſtiani Imperii Principum ſtabili conjunctione, ſævientem Ignem potenter reſtrinxit, & Diem Pacis, Diem Tranquillitatis, huculque magis optatam quàm ſperatam, miſericorditer attulit; devolutis enim, per ipſius Dei Maximi Gratiam, ad extirpanda Diſcordiarum Semina, Angliæ & Hiberniæ Regnis ad *Sereniſſimum Jacobum Scotiæ Regem*, ſublatiſq; ideò illis Diſſenſionum Cauſis, quæ Bella inter Anteceſſores Sereniſſimorum Principum *Philippi III. Hiſpaniarum Regis* & *Alberti ac Iſabellæ Claræ Eugeniæ Auſtriæ Archiducum Ducum Burgundiæ*; & *Sereniſſimi Jacobi Regis Angliæ* tamdiu aluerunt, animadverterunt dicti omnes Principes (Deo Corda illorum illuminante) nihil ſupereſſe, cur Odiis, quæ nunquam inter ipſos extiterunt, certarent, vel Armis, a quibus Majores ipſorum ſemper abſtinuerunt, contenderent, & ab antiquiſſimo ac ſupra Hominum memoriam cuſtodito Fœdere diſcederent, arctiſſimaque Neceſſitudinis, quæ prædicto *Sereniſſimo Regi Angliæ* cum Sereniſſimis *Auſtriaca & Burgundia* Familiis intercedit, Vincula diſrumperent, ac veterem Amicitiam, novis ſemper ac indies cumulatis Amoris ac Benevolentiæ Officiis excultam, violarent;

Propterea, audito de Succeſſione dicti *Seren. Scot. Reg.* ad Regna Angliæ & Hiberniæ,

A. D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1.

berniæ, miſſiſque, ex parte Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, Domino *Joanne Taxio Comite Villæ Mediana*, & ex parte dictorum Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum*, Domino *Carolo Principe Com. Arenbergii*, qui de Regni Succeſſione nomine Sereniſſimorum Principum reſpectivè gratularentur dicto *Sereniſſimo Regi Angliæ*, eâque Legatione humaniſſimè ſuſceptâ, Legatiſque amantiſſimè receptis, certiores redditi fuerunt dicti *Sereniſſimi Rex Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces* a ſuis Legatis de propenſa *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ* Voluntate, nedum ad obſervanda antiqua Fœdera, ſed alia (ſi opus foret) arctiora & firmiora ineunda; Quare nihil ab ipſis prætermittendum eſſe putârunt quo poſſet communis Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ Tranquillitas promoveri, & Populorum ſibi commiſſorum Utilitati proſpici; &, ut quamprimùm & ſedulò Opus tàm pium conficeretur, Commiſſarios ſuos ac Procuratores generales ac ſpeciales conſtituerunt, cum ampliſſima facultate, ad ineunda cum ipſo Sereniſſimo *Rege Angliæ* ac ſtabilienda Fœdera renovandáque jamdiu intermiſſa Commercia, Pacemque & Amicitiam perpetuò duraturam inter ipſos Principes confirmandam,

Quapropter,

Nos *Joannes Velaſchius* Caſtellæ & Legionis Conеſtabilis, Dux Civitatis Frienſis, Comes Hari, Dominus Villarum Villalpandi & Pedratiæ de la Sierra, Dominus Domûs Velaſchiæ & ſeptem Infantium de Lara, Cubicularius Major *Sereniſſimi Philippi III. Hiſpaniarum &c. Regis*, ac ſuus in pertinentibus ad Statum ac Bellum Conſiliarius, ac Præſes Italiæ, Procurator & Commiſſarius ſpecialis à *Regia Catholica Majeſtate* conſtitutus, ad prædicta & infraſcripta omnia ſtabilienda & peragenda cum ampliſſima facultate, ut patet in mandato Regis, facto in *Valladolid* primo Octobris Anno 1603. Manu propriâ dicti *Catholici Regis* ſubſcripto, & ſuo Sigillo Regio munito, de verbo ad verbum inferiùs regiſtrando,

Et nobiſcum,

Joannes Taxius Comes Villæ Mediana a Cubiculo Regis, & Curſorum in Regnis & Dominiis *Regis Catholici* Generalis Præfectus, & a *Regia Catholica Majeſtate* ad Tractatum Pacis nominatus,

Et *Alexander Rovidius* Collegii Mediolanenſis Juriſconſultus, & Mediolanenſis Provinciæ Senator, a Nobis nomine *Sereniſſimæ Regiæ Catholicæ Majeſtatis* nominatus, & a Nobis pariter, dùm properantes in Angliam, ſuperveniente Invaletudine, in Belgio diſtinemur, virtute Facultatis Regiæ nobis conceſſæ, ad ipſam Pacem interea, cum eadem Facultate & Auctoritate quæ nobis tributa fuerat, tractandam, unà cum dicto *Comite Villæ Mediana*, ſubſtitutus, ut patet in Mandato, facto *Bergis Sancti Winoci*, decimo quinto Maii 1604. inferiùs de verbo ad verbum regiſtrando,

A. D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Omnes Commiſſarii ex parte dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*:

Carolus Princeps Comes Arembergii, Eques Ordinis Aurei Velleris, a Conſiliis Rerum Statûs, Admiralius Generalis,

Joannes Richardotus, Eques Secreti Concilii Præſes, & a rerum Statûs Conſiliis,

Ludovicus Verreycken Eques, Primarius Secretarius & Audientiarius Sereniſſimorum Principum *Archiducum* Legati & Deputati, ut patet Mandato, facto *Bruxellis*, Die duodecimo Menſis Aprilis 1604. inferiùs quoque regiſtrando:

Thomas Comes de Dorſet Baro de Buchurſt Theſaurarius Magnus Angliæ,

Carolus Comes Nottingham Baro Howard de Effingham, Capitalis Juſticiarius & Juſticiarius Itinerans omnium Foreſtarum citra Trentam, Magnus Admiralius Angliæ, & Præfectus Generalis Claſſium & Marium Regnorum Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ac Inſularum & Dominiorum eorundem,

Carolus Comes Devoniæ Baro de Mountjoy, Locumtenens pro Sereniſſimo Rege Angliæ &c. in Regno ſuo Hiberniæ, Munitionum bellicarum Præfectus, Gubernator Oppidi Inſulæ & Caſtri Portiſmour,

Prænobilis Ordinis Garterii Milites:

Henricus Comes Northamptoniæ Dominus Howard de Marnehill, Cuſtos & Admiralius Quinque Portuum Maritimorum,

Robertus Dominus Cecil Baro de Eſingden, Primarius dicti Sereniſſimi Regis Secretarius, Magiſter Curiæ Wardorum & Liberationum,

Conſiliarii è Secretioribus Conciliis Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ,

Deputati & Commiſſarii pro dicto Sereniſſimo Rege Angliæ &c. ut patet Mandato, facto in Palatio ſuæ Majeſtatis *Weſtmonaſterii*, ſub Die 9. Maii ſtilo veteri, Anno Domine 1604. inferiùs regiſtrando; Præmiſſis prius diligenti rerum omnium examine ac diſcuſſione, factiſque pluribus Seſſionibus & Conferentiis, ac poſt diuturnam Diſceptationem, ad Omnipotentis Dei Gloriam, totius Chriſtiani Orbis Beneficium,

A.D.1605. cium, Subditorumque dictorum Sereniſſimorum Principum Utilitatem & Quietem, fuit per Nos concluſum ſtabilitum & concordatum prout infra. 3 Jac. 1.

Primo, Concluſum ſtabilitum & accordatum fuit & eſt, ut ab hodie in antea ſit bona ſincera vera firma ac perfecta Amicitia & Confœderatio, ac Pax perpetuò duratura, quæ inviolabiliter obſervetur inter *Sereniſſimum Regem Hiſpaniarum* & *Sereniſſimos Archiduces Auſtriæ Duces Burgundiæ* &c. & *Sereniſſimum Regem Angliæ* &c. eorumque Heredes & Succeſſores quoſcunque, eorumque Regna, Patrias, Dominia, Terras, Populos, Homines Ligeos, ac Subditos quoſcumque præſentes & futuros, cujuſcumq; Conditionis Dignitatis & Gradûs exiſtant, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, ita ut prædicti Vaſſalli ac Subditi ſibi invicem favere & mutuis proſequi Officiis, ac honeſtâ affectione invicem ſe tractare habeant; ceſſetque impoſterùm omnis Hoſtilitas ac Inimicitia, Offenſionibus omnibus Injuriis ac Damnis, quæ durante Bellorum Incendio Partes quoquomodo percepiſſent, ſublatis ac oblivioni traditis, ita ut impoſterùm nihil alter ab altero, occaſione quorumcumque Damnorum Offenſionum Captionum aut Spoliorum, prætendere poſſit, ſed omnium abolitio ſit & cenſeatur facta ab hodie in antea, omniſque Actio extincta habeatur (ſalvo & præterquam reſpectu Cautionum factarum a Die viceſimo quarto Aprilis 1603. citra quam de illis debebit reddi ratio) abſtinebuntque in futurum ab omni Præda Captione Offenſione ac Spolio in quibuſcumque Regnis Dominiis Locis ac Ditionibus alterutrius ubivis ſitis, tàm in Terra quàm in Mari & Aquis dulcibus; nec per ſuos Vaſſallos Incolas vel Subditos aliquid ex prædictis fieri conſentient, omnemque Prædam Spolium ac Captionem ac Damnum quod inde fiat vel dabitur reſtitui facient.

Item, Quòd nullus dictorum Principum ſuorumq; Hæredum ac Succeſſorum quorumcunque, per ſe, neque per quemvis alium, contra alium & ſua Regna Patrias Dominia quæcumque, quicquam aget faciet tractabit vel attentabit quocunq; in loco, ſive in Terra ſive in Mari Portibus vel Aquis dulcibus, quacunque occaſione vel cauſâ, nec alicui Bello Conſilio Attentationi vel Tractatui, qui fieret vel fieri poſſet, in præjudicium unius contra alium conſentiet vel adhærebit.

Item, Quòd neutra Partium præ- A.D.1605. ſtabit, nec præſtari per aliquos ſuos Vaſſallos Subditos Incolaſve conſentiet, 3 Jac. 1. Auxilium Favorem vel Conſilium directè nec per indirectum, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, nec ſubminiſtrabit nec ſubminiſtrari conſentiet, per dictos Vaſſallos Incolaſve & Subditos Regnorum ſuorum, Milites, Commeatum, Pecunias, Inſtrumenta bellica, Munitiones, vel aliquodvis aliud Auxilium ad Bellum confovendum, Hoſtibus Inimicis ac Rebellibus alterius Partis, cujuſcumque generis ſint, tàm invadentibus Regna Patrias ac Dominia alterius, quàm ſe ſubtrahentibus ab Obedientia & Dominio alterius; Renunciabuntque præterea, prout Tenore Præſentium dicti Principes ac quilibet eorum renunciavit & renunciat, cuicumq; Ligæ Confœderationi Capitulationi ac Intelligentiæ in præjudicium unius vel alterius quomodolibet factæ, quæ præſenti Paci ac Concordiæ, omnibuſque & ſingulis in ea contentis, repugnet vel repugnare poſſit, eaſque omnes & ſingulas, quoad effectum prædictum, caſſabunt & annullabunt, nulliuſque effectûs ac momenti declarabunt.

Item, Pactum ac conventum, ut iidem Sereniſſimi *Reges* & *Archiduces*, Subditos ſuos ab omni Vi & Injuria abſtinere curent, revocent quaſcunque Commiſſiones & Literas, tàm Repreſaliarum ſeu de Marca, quàm Facultatem prædandi continentes cujuſcunq; generis aut conditionis ſint, in præjudicium alterutrius Principis vel Subditorum, Subditis ſuis ſive Incolis ſive Extraneis datas & conceſſas, eaſq; nullas Caſſas & Irritas declarent, ut hoc Pacis Tractatu nullæ Caſſæ ac Irritæ declarantur, & quicunque contravenerint puniantur, &, præter inflictam criminalem Pœnam, Subditis læſis & id requirentibus illata Damna reſarcire compellant.

Item, Quod attinet ad Villas *Fleſelingh*, *Brſele*, *Rammelzens*, & alia Fortalitia & Loca ab his dependentia, in quibus Præſidiarii Milites dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ* nunc exiſtunt; cùm idem *Sereniſſimus Rex*, per Pacta inter *Reginam Elizabetham*, fœlicis memoriæ (cui in Regnis ſua Majeſtas ſucceſſit) & *Ordines Provinciarum Belgii Unitarum* concluſa, arctè aſtringi ſe aſſerat, nè aliis quàm illis qui dictas Villas oppignoraverunt eas reſtituat, adeò ut contra eaſdem Tranſactiones (ſalvâ Fide, quam religiosè erga omnes obſervandam ſua *Majeſtas* decrevit) liberum

ſibi

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

ſibi non eſſe dicat dicta Loca reſtituere *Sereniſſimis Archiducibus*, in Verbo Regio promittit ſe cum dictis *Ordinibus* de novo Tractatum initurum, in quo ſua *Majeſtas* tempus competens eis aſſignabit, quo cum Sereniſſimis *Principibus* Frarribus ipſius chariſſimis Pacificationum Conditiones accipiant juſtas & æquas; alioquin, ſi id facere recuſaverint, Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* inde a prioribus Conventionibus liberatus, quod juſtum & honorabile exiſtimaverit de Villis ſtatuet, cognoſcentque dicti Sereniſſimi Fratres ſui chariſſimi ſe Officio Amici Principis non defututum.

Item, Quòd idem Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* mandabit, prout ſe ſeriò mandaturum promittit, ut *Hollandis*, aliiſque Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum* Hoſtibus, ſuus Præſidiarius Miles ex quacumq; cauſa & prætextu non ſerviat, Suppetias ſerat, Commeatum præſtet, Bombardas, Pulverem Tormentarium, Globos, Sal nittum, aliave Armorum genera concedat, aut qualecunque Auxilium præbeat, aut aliquid hoſtile contra dictos Sereniſſimos *Regem Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces*, eorumque Subditos faciat; quemadmodum nec, ex parte dictorum Sereniſſimotum *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum*, quidquam hoſtile contra dictos Præſidiarios Milites, vel contra Sereniſſimum *Regem Angliæ* vel ſuos Subditos fiet.

Item, Conventum ac ſtabilitum fuit & eſt, quòd, inter dictum *Sereniſſimum Regem Hiſpaniarum* ac dictum *Sereniſſimum Regem Angliæ*, ac cujuſlibet eorum Vaſſallos Incolas & Subditos, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, in omnibus & ſingulis Regnis Dominiis ac Inſulis, aliiſq; Terris Civitatibus Oppidis Portubus ac Diſtrictibus dictorum Regnorum ac Dominiorum, ſit & eſſe debeat Commercium liberum, in quibus ante Bellum fuit Commercium, juxta & ſecundùm uſum & obſervantiam antiquorum Fœderum & Tractatuum ante Bellum, ita ut, abſque aliquo ſalvo Conductu, aliaque Licentia generali vel ſpeciali, tàm per Terram quàm per Mare & Aquas dulces, Subditi & Vaſſalli unius & alterius Regis poſſint & valeant, ad Regna & Dominia prædicta, eorumque omnium Civitates Oppida Portus Littora Sinus ac Diſtrictus, accedere intrare navigare, & quoſcunque Portus ſubire, in quibus ante Bellum fuit Commercium, & juxta & ſecundùm uſum & obſervantiam antiquotum Fœdetum & Tractatuum ante Bellum, cum Plauſtris Equis Sarcinulis Navigiis tàm onuſtis quàm onerandis, Merces importare emere vendere in eiſdem, quantum voluerint Commeatum, Reſq; ad Victum & Profectionem neceſſarias juſto Pretio ſibi aſſumere, reſtaurandis Navigiis & Vehiculis propriis vel conductis aut commodatis operam dare, illinc cum Mercibus Bonis ac Rebus quibuſcunque, ſolutis juxta Locorum Statuta Teloniis ac Vectigalibus præſentibus tantùm, eadem Libertate recedere, indeq; ad Patrias proprias vel alienas quandocunque velint & ſine impedimento recedere.

Item, Conventum ac pariter ſtabilitum fuit & eſt, ut liceat ad dictorum Principum Portus accedere morari ac redire cum eadem Libertate, nedum cum Navibus ad uſum Commercii & Mercium convehendarum, ſed etiam cum aliis ſuis Navigiis armatis ad hoſtium impetus cohibendos paratis, ſive vi Tempeſtatis appulerint, ſive ad reficiendas Naves, vel ad emendum Commeatum, modò, ſi ſponte acceſſerint, numerum ſex vel octo Navium non excedant, nec diutiùs, vel in Portubus vel circa Portus, hæreant vel perſiſtant, quàm illis ad Refectionem & alia Neceſſaria paranda fuerit neceſſe, nè impedimento quoquomodo ſint libero aliarum Nationum Amicatum Intercurſui & Commercio; ubi autem de majori Numero Navium armatarum agatur, tunc non niſi conſulto Principe liceat ingredi, & modò in dictis Partibus nihil hoſtiliter agant in præjudicium ipſorum Principum, ſed ut Amici & Confœderati degant & conquieſcant; Eo ſemper cauto, nè, ſub colore & prætextu Commercii, Auxilia aliqua ſive Commeatus ſive Armorum, ſive Inſtrumentorum Bellicorum, ſive cujuſvis alterius bellici Auxilii genus ad utilitatem & beneficium Inimicotum unius vel alterius Regis, per eorum Regum Subditos Vaſſallos vel Incolas quoſcunque deferantur; ſed quicunque hæc attentaverint acerrimis Pœnis puniantur, quibus Seditioſi ac Fidei & Pacis Infractores coerceri ſolent, ita ut Subditi unius in Territorio alterius non pejus tractentur quàm ipſimet naturales in venditione & contrectatione ſuarum Mercium, tàm ratione Pretii quàm aliter, ſed par & æqua ſit in prædictis, tàm Forenſium quàm Naturalium, conditio, non obſtantibus quibuſcunque Statutis vel Conſuetudinibus in contrarium.

Item,

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Item, Conventum ac ſtabilitum fuit & eſt, quòd dictus Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* prohibebit, Edictoque publico, ſtatim poſt Firmationem præſentium Capitulorum, publicando cavebit, nè aliquis ſuus Subditus Incola vel Vaſſallus levabit aut transferet quoquomodò directè nec per indirectum, proprio Nomine vel alieno, nec aliquam Navem aut aliud Vehiculum, vel Nomen ſuum accommodabit ad transferendum vel traducendum aliquas Naves Merces Manufacturas, vel quævis alia ex Holandiâ ac Zelandiâ in Hiſpanias, ac alia Regna & Dominia ipſius Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum*, nec aliquem Mercatorem *Hollandiam* vel *Zelandiam* in ſuis Navibus levabit ad dictas Partes ſub Pœna Indignationis Principis & aliarum Pœnarum Contemptoribus Mandatorum Regiorum indictarum; & ad effectum, ut magis cautum ſit nè fraudes ſequantur ob ſimilitudinem Mercium, præſenti Capitulo cautum eſt, ut Merces ex Angliâ Scotiâ & Hiberniâ advehendæ vel traducendæ ad Regna & Dominia dictorum *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum*, Regiſtro Villæ ſeu Civitatis ac Sigillo ex qua levabuntur obſignentur, atque ita regiſtratæ & obſignatæ ſine difficultate aliqua aut quæſtione quacunque pro Anglicanis Scoticis & Hibernis habeantur & reſpectivè juxta obſignationem approbentur, ſalvâ probatione Fraudis, non retardato tamen nec impedito Curſu Mercium; illæ verò Merces quæ nec regiſtratæ nec ſigillatæ fuerint, cadant in Confiſcationem, & ſint (ut dicitur) de bona Præda, & ſimiliter omnes *Holandi* & *Zelandi* qui in dictis Navibus reperiantur poſſint capi & arreſtari.

Item, Conventum eſt, quòd Merces Anglicæ Scoticæ & Hibernicæ poſſint ex Anglia Scotia & Hibernia, in Hiſpanias ac alia Regna dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, de quibus ſupra, tranſmitti & traduci, abſq; ſolutione Vectigalis triginta pro centum nuper impoſiti, ſed ſolutis tantùm Datiis & Teloniis conſuetis ante impoſitum dictum Vectigal triginta pro centum.

Item, Pariter Conventum eſt, quòd, pro Mercibus quas Mercatores Angli Scoti & Hiberni ement in Hiſpaniis vel aliis Regnis dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, & in propriis eorum Navibus vel conductis vel commodatis ad eorum uſum (exceptis tamen, ut ſuperius dictum eſt, Navibus Holandorum & Zelandorum) levabunt, ſolvant tantùm Datia conſueta ante Impoſitionem dicti noviſſimi Vectigalis triginta pro centum, modò illas Merces conducant & deferant ad Regna dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*, vel ad Portus Provinciarum dictis Sereniſſimis *Archiducibus* obtemperantium; Et ad Finem nè Fraus ſequatur, & nè dictæ Merces ad alia Loca & Regna & in ſpecie in *Hollandiam* & *Zelandiam* deferantur, concluſum eſt quòd dicti Mercatores ſe obligabunt, temporequo onerabunt Naves in Hiſpania, vel aliis Regnis & Dominiis dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, quibus ſupra, coram Magiſtratibus Loci in quo Merces levabunt, de ſolvendo dicto Vectigali triginta pro centum, ubi dictas Merces ad alias Provincias deferant, & de conſignandâ Certificatione à Magiſtratibus Locorum obtinendâ exonerationis dictarum Mercium, vel in Regno Angliæ, vel in Portubus Provinciarum ſub Obedientiâ dictorum Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum* exiſtentium, termino duodecim Menſium, quâ Certificatione exhibitâ, Obligationes prius datæ eandem Certificationem adferentibus retradentur; Quodque Sereniſſimus *Rex Angliæ* prohibebit ſtatim poſt firmationem præſentis Concordiæ quòd nullus exportabit Merces, ex Hiſpaniis vel aliis Regnis Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum* aliunde deferendas, quàm ad Regna ſua, & dictos Portus Flandriæ, ſub Pœna Confiſcationis omnium ipſarum Mercium verſus Fiſcum dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*, datâ Medietate dictarum Mercium ſeu Valoris Notificatori, & inprimis deducto Datio triginta pro centum, quod ſolvetur Miniſtris & Deputatis Sereniſſimi *Regis Hiſpaniarum*, adhibitâ fide probationibus legittimè in Hiſpaniis receptis, huc in Angliam tranſmittendis in authentica forma.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Item, Quòd nullus Magiſtratus Villarum vel Civitatum dictorum Regnorum ſuorum qui Certificationes Exonerationis Navium faciet, fidemque de Regiſtro Mercium dabit, nullam in ea re admittat Fraudem ſub Pœna indignationis Principis, privationis Officii, & aliâ graviori Arbitrio ſuo, eâ declaratione adjectâ, quòd ubi dicti Sereniſſimi *Reges* & *Archiduces* conveniant cum Sereniſſimo *Rege Gallorum*, vel cum alio quovis ſuper noviſſimo Placarto Triginta pro Centum, & inter eos reſtituatur Commercium, tunc licebit Subditis dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ* tranſferre ſuas Merces ad Regna & Dominia ejus cum quo reſtaura-

A. D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1. bitur Commercium abſque ſolutione Triginta pro Centum, ſed ſolutis conſuetis Teloniis & Daciis ante impoſitionem dicti Vectigalis impoſitis & ſolvi ſolitis: Quod dictum eſt de libero dictorum Sereniſſimorum Regum Subditis conceſſo Commercio, id ipſum intelligendum etiam inter Subditos Sereniſſimorum Principum *Archiducum & Sereniſſimi Angliæ Scotiæ & Hiberniæ Regis*; ſcilicet, ut ubique locorum ſe invicem amanter complecti, ſibi favere, ſeque mutuis Officiis proſequi teneantur, poſſintque Terrâ Marique & Aquis dulcibus, ſine aliquo ſalvo Conductu, neque ullâ petitâ Licentiâ generali aut ſpeciali, ad dicta Regna Dominia Terras Villas Oppida Civitates Littora Portus & Sinus quoſcunque, liberè tutè ac ſecurè accedere intrare navigare, Merces importare atque reportare, emere ac vendere in eiſdem, quamdiu voluerint ſubſiſtere verſari & converſari, Commeatum, Reſque ad Victum & Profectionem neceſſarias, juſto Pretio ſibi aſſumere, reſtaurandis Navigiis & Vehiculis propriis conductis aut commodatis operam dare, illinc cum Mercibus Bonis & Rebus quibuſcunque, ſolutis juxta locorum Statuta Teloniis & Vectigalibus, eadem Libertate recedere, Negotia ſua liberè exercere, indeq; in proprias aut alienas Patrias, quandocunque velint, & ſine ullo impedimento, redire, modò Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ* Subditi *Holandorum Unitorumve* Navigiis non utantur, nihil ex *Holandia* aut *Provinciarum Unitarum* Opificiis quocunque loco emptis aut acceptis, nihil pro quo ſoluta ſint in *Holandia* aut *Partibus Unitis* Tributa, in Sereniſſimorum *Archiducum* Provincias deferant, nihil inde ad eos niſi initâ Pacificatione refetant, nihil quòd *Holandorum* aut *Unitorum* ſit in ſuis Navibus recipiant; aut quod ſuum ſit *Holandicis* Navibus fidant, Nomina ſua *Holandis* aut *Unitis* fraudulenter non præſtent, ut ſi quid in eorum aliquo contraventum repereatur id omne pro juſta & licita habeatur Præda: ſupradicta autem intelligenda, non ſolùm de Navibus Commercii cauſâ vel onuſtis vel onerandis, ſed etiam de iis quas dicti Sereniſſimi Principes armatas habent & habebunt, cohibendis Hoſtium conatibus; ut, ſcilicet, üs æquè liceat eo Numero quo ſupra, ſivo vi Tempeſtatis ſint coactæ, ſive Commeatu aliiſve rebus emendis, ſive Navibus reficiendis, eadem libertate uti appellendo ſubſiſtendo & abeundo, modò in dictis Portubus nihil hoſtiliter agant, ſed ſe honeſtè ac quietè, ut Amicos & Confœderatos decet, contineant, modò diutiùs vel in eiſdem Portubus vel circa Portus non hæreant vel perſiſtant quam illis ad Refectionem & alia Neceſſaria paranda fuerit neceſſe, nè impedimento quoquomodò ſint libero aliarum Nationum Amicarum Intercurſui & Commercio, ubi autem de majore numero Naviumarmatarum agetur non niſi conſulto Principe licebit ingredi: Quemadmodum autem iidem *Reges* & *Archiduces* ſanctè pollicentur nihil ſe Subſidii bellici alicujus eorum Hoſtibus unquam laturos, ita quoque cautum eſt, nè eorum Subditi Incolæve, cujuſcunque ſint Nationis aut Qualitatis, ſive prætextu Intercurſûs & Commercii, ſive alio quocunque quæſito colore, poſſint eorumdem Principum, aut alicujus eorum Hoſtes, ullâ ratione, juvare, Pecunias conferre, Commeatum Arma Machinas Bombarda, Inſtrumenta Bello gerendo apta, alioſve bellicos Apparatus, ſubminiſtrare, ut qui contrafecerint ſciant in ſe Pœnis acerbiſſimis animadverſum iri, ut in Fœdifragos ac Seditioſos ſolet animadverti.

A. D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Et quo uberiores Fructus ex hac Concordia Subditis Sereniſſimorum *Regis Angliæ* & *Archiducum* provenire poſſit, conventum & concluſum eſt, dictos Sereniſſimos *Regem Angliæ* & *Archiduces* conjunctim & diviſim daturos operam nè Subditis eorum ad omnes Portus Regna & Dominia eorum via præcludatur, quominus liberè & ſine impedimento cum ſuis Navigiis Mercibus & Plauſtris, ſolutis ordinariis Portoriis & Teloniis, ad omnes dictos Portus Regna & Dominia accedere poſſint, eademque quando videbitur libertate cum aliis Mercibus recedere; Quod verò attinet ad antiquos Intercurſûs & Commercii Tractatus, qui varii extant inter Burgundiæ Duces Principeſq; Belgii, & Regna tùm Angliæ Hiberniæque tùm Scotiæ, quique durantibus üs Motibus ſunt intermiſſi, variéque fortaſſe læſi, conventum eſt, idque proviſionaliter, ut priſtinam vim & authoritatem retineant, idemque ſit utrinque eorum uſus qui fuit ante motum Bellum; quod ſi quis, vel utrinque vel ab alterutra parte, allegetur Exceſſus, aut conquerantur Subditi Pacta non ſervari, oneráve ſibi imponi ſolito graviora, committentur utrinque Deputati qui conveniant &, adſcitis ſi fuerit opus Mercatoribus earum rerum gnaris, amicè tractent, eaque bonâ fide reſtaurent ac reſtituant, quæ, vel

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

vel injuria Temporum vel corrupto uſu, collapſa aut immutata reperientur; Et quia Jura Commercii, quæ ex Pace conſequuntur infructuoſa reddi non debent, prout redderentur ſi Subditis Sereniſſimi *Regis Angliæ*, dùm eunt ac redeunt ad Regna & Dominia dictorum Sereniſſimorum *Regis Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiducum*, & ibi ex Cauſa Commercii vel Negotii moram trahunt, eis Moleſtia inferatur ex cauſa Conſcientiæ, ideo ut Comercium ſit tutum & ſecurum, tàm in Terrâ quàm in Mari, dicti Sereniſſimi *Rex Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces* curabunt & providebunt nè, ex prædicta cauſa Conſcientiæ, contra Jura Commercii moleſtentur & inquietentur, ubi Scandalum aliis non dederint.

Item, Quòd ubi contingat aliqua ex Bonis & Mercibus prohibitis, ex Regnis & Dominiis Sereniſſimorum *Regum* aut *Archiducum* prædictorum, per Subditos unius vel alterius, exportari vel extrahi, quòd eo caſu Perſona ſolummodò Delinquens Pœnas incurrat, & Bona tantùm prohibita Fiſco cedant.

Item, Quòd Bona morientium Subditorum in Regnis & Provinciis alterutrius conſerventur ſuis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus, ſalvo Jure Tertii.

Item, Quòd Conceſſiones & Privilegia indulta, per ipſos Principes, Mercatoribus Regnorum utriuſque advenientibus ad eorum Regna, & quæ, ob Bellum ceſſaverunt, omninò reviviſcant & ſuum ſorciantur effectum.

Item, Si contingat poſthac (quod Deus avertat) ut Diſplicentiæ inter Sereniſſimos *Reges Hiſpaniarum Angliæ* aut *Archiduces* oriantur, quo periculum eſſe poſſit nè Commercii Intercurſus interrumpatur, tùm ut Subditi hincinde ea de re ita admoneantur, ut ſex Menſes a tempore Monitionis habeant ad tranſportandas Merces ſuas, nullâ interea Arreſtatione Interruptione aut Damno Perſonarum aut Mercium ſuarum faciendis vel dandis,

Item, Quòd nullus Principum prædictorum Naves Subditorum alterius, in Portubus vel Aquis ſuis exiſtentes, detineat aut demoretur, ad Belli apparatum aliudve Servitium in præjudicium Dominorum, niſi prius admonito Principe ipſorum ad quos Naves pertineant, eoque etiam conſentiente.

Item, Conventum eſt quòd ſi, durantibus Pace & Amicitiâ, aliquid contra vires & effectus earumdem, per Terram Mare vel Aquas dulces, per aliquos ipſorum Principum Hæredum & Succeſſorum Vaſſallos Subditos aut Alligatos, aut eorum Alligatorum Hæredes ſeu Succeſſores in hiis Amicitiis comprehenſorum Subditos vel Vaſſallos, fuerit attentatum actum aut geſtum, nihilominus hæc Pax & Amicitia in ſuis viribus & effectu permanebunt, & pro ipſis Attentatis ſolummodò punientur ipſi Attentantes ac Damnificantes & non alii. A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Item, Quòd Captivi in Bello facti ex utraque parte, etiamſi ſint ad Triemes damnati, liberè hincinde relaxentur & dimittantur, ſolutis tamen Expenſis Victûs ab hiis qui in Triremibus non ſint, & ſoluto Litro ab hiis qui de eo prius convenerint.

Item, Concluſum eſt, quòd omnes Actiones Civiles, quæ tempore Belli cepti vigebant & ſubſiſtebant, poſſint adhuc exerceri, non obſtante lapſu temporis durante Bello, ita ut quamdiu Bellum duravit nullum cenſeatur iis præjudicium illatum, ſalvis hiis quæ in Fiſcum pervenerunt.

Item, Quòd ſi moveatur aliqua Controverſia in Regnis & Dominiis unius vel alterius, per alium quemcunque non Subditum, occaſione Captionum & Spoliorum, remittatur ad ſuum Judicem in Territorio illius Principis contra cujus Subditum vel Subditos agetur.

Item, Quòd ſi *Hollandi* ac cæteri *Status Confœderati* voluerint Pacificationum Conditiones accipere, cum *Sereniſſimis Archiducibus* eorumve Succeſſoribus, Medio *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ*, dicti *Sereniſſimi Archiduces* & Succeſſores libenter ſemper audient quicquid proponetur, & optabunt ut operâ dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ* illi æquas accipiant Conditiones, cognoſcentq; quantum Auctoritati dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ* Fratris ſui Chariſſimi tribuant.

Item, Concluſum & ſtabilitum fuit, quòd in præſenti Tractatu Pacis & Amicitiæ comprehendantur Amici & Confœderati ipſorum Principum,

Videlicet,

Ex parte *Sereniſſimorum Regis Hiſpaniarum & Archiducum*,

Radolphus Romanorum Imperator ejuſque Fratres, & alii *Principes Auſtriæ Archiduces*,

Principes Imperii Electores Civitateſque & Status Imperio obedientes,

Rex Galliæ,

Rex Poloniæ & Suetiæ,

Rex Daniæ,

Dux & Reſpublica Venetæ,

Dux Sabaudiæ,

Dux

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Dux Bavariæ.
Dux Cliviæ,
Dux Holſtein,
Dux Lotharingiæ,
Dux Parmæ & Placentiæ cum Fratre ſuo Cardinali,
Epiſcopus & Provincia Leodienſis,
Dux Florentiæ,
Dux Mantuæ,
Dux Mellinæ & Rheggii,
Dux Urbini,
Ligæ & Cantones Helvetii & Griſones,
Civitates Hanſiaticæ,
Comites Friſiæ Orientalis, ſine tamen præjudicio Juris per *Regem Hiſpaniarum* & *Archiduces* prætenſi ſuper eorum Statibus,
Dux & Reſpublica Genuenſis,
Reſpublica Lucenſis,
Caput Domûs Columnæ,
Princeps d'Oria,
Caput Domûs Urſinæ,
Dux Sermonettæ,
Dominus de Monaco,
Comes della Mirandola,
Marchio Maſſæ,
Comes de Sala,
Comes de Colorno,

Ex parte *Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ,*

Radolphus Romanorum Imperator, cum *Archiducibus Auſtriæ, & Electoribus Imperii,* ſimulque *Status & Civitates Imperii,*
Dux Lotharingiæ,
Dux Sabaudiæ,
Duces Brunſuicenſis, Lunenburgenſis, Mekelburgenſis, Wirtembergenſis,
Lantgravius Heſſiæ,
Marchio de Baden,
Dux Pomeraniæ,
Princeps d'Hanhaut,
Comites Friſiæ Orientalis,
Cantones Helveticorum ac Griſonum,
Civitates Maritimæ Hanſiaticæ,
Rex Chriſtianiſſimus,
Rex Poloniæ & Suetiæ,
Rex Daniæ,
Dux & Reſpublica Veneta,
Dux de Holſtein,
Et,
Dux Hetruriæ.

Item, Concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd dicti Sereniſſimi *Philippus Hiſpaniarum &c. Rex, Albertus & Iſabella Clara Eugenia Archiduces &c. Jacobus Rex Angliæ* omnia & ſingula Capitula, in præſenti Tractatu conventa ac ſtabilita, ſincerè ac bonâ fide obſervabunt, per ſuoſque Subditos ac Incolas obſervari ac cuſtodiri facient, neque illis directè vel indirectè contravenient, aut per ſuos Subditos vel Incolas ut contraveniatur directè vel indirectè conſentient, omniaque & ſingula ut ſupra conventa per Literas Patentes Manibus ſuis ſubſcriptas, & Magnis Sigillis ſuis ſigillatas, ratificabunt auctorizabunt & confirmabunt, in ſufficienti & validâ ac efficaci formâ conceptas & confectas, primâ occaſione tradent tradive facient bonâ fide realiter & cum effectu; ſimilemque Promiſſionem de obſervandis omnibus & ſingulis Præmiſſis in Verbo Regis & Principis, & etiam præſtito Juramento, tactis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis facient, cum ab altera parte fuerint ad id requiſiti; curabunt etiam *Reges* & *Archiduces* prædicti præſentem Pacem & Amicitiam locis conſuetis publicari quamprimum commodè fieri poterit.

A.D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Sequuntur Commiſſionum & Mandatorum Tenores.

Don Phelippe, por la Gratia de Dios, Rey *de Caſtilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de las dos Sicilias, de Hieruſalem, de Portugal, de Navarra, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valentia, de Galicia; de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdena, de Cordoba, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Jaen, de los Algarbes, de Algezira, de Gibraltar, de las Iſlas de Canaria, de las Indias Orientales y Occidentales, Iſlas y Tierra firme, del Mar Oceano,* Archiduque *de Auſtria,* Duque *de Borgona y de Milan,* Conde *de Habſpurg, de Tirol y de Barcelona,* Senor *de Bizcaya y de Molina &c.* Por quanto el *Sereniſſimo Rey de Inglaterra Eſcocia y Irlanda,* de mas de la amiſtad y buena Correſpondencia, que ha tenido con migo, y yo conel por lo paſſado ſe ha conocido, que con Zelo del bien publico, deſſea que ſe continue la dicha amiſtad, y que para mas Seguridad della ſe aſſiente una Paz firme, entre Noſotros y nueſtros Reynos, y Juntandoſe, tam bien aeſto la inſtancia que ſobre lo miſmo me han hecho los *Sereniſſimos Archiduques Alberto y Infanta Dona Iſabel* mis *Hermanos Senores* de los Payſes Baxos con Sugran Zelo del Bien publico; yo porque ninguna coſa que toque ael ſe dexe de encaminar, preferiendole a los demas reſpectos y intereſſes, que ſe pueden a traueſſar, por Grandes y Graves que ſean, por que ſe configan la Quietud publica, ſervicio de nueſtro Sennor, y bien de la Chriſtiandad, y de nueſtra ſancta Fee Catholica, que deſte Tratado

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

tada ſe puede eſperar, mediante el favor de Dios, ſiendo ſervide de inſpiraratodos como puede: He reſuelto que el *Condeſtable de Caſtilla* mi primo de los mis Conſeio Eſtado y Guerra, y Preſidente del mi Conſeio ſupremo de Italia, vàya a Tratar de la dicha Paz con el dicho *Sereniſſimo Rey de Inglaterra Eſcocia y Irlanda*, en la forma que meior le pareciere para el buen fin della, como quien tan acertadamente, lo ſabra hazer: Por tanto en virtud de la preſente doy al dicho *Condeſtable* poder y facultad tan ampla cumplida, y baſtante como en tal caſo ſe requiere, para que, por mi y en mi nombre, pueda Tratar y hazar Tratar, capitular, y aſſentar una Paz firme, eſtable y duradera con el dicho Rey en la forma y manera, y con las Condiciones que mas convinientes fueren y a el le parecieren, eſperando que ſeran tales que ſe conſiga el ſervicio de nueſtro Senor, y bien de la Chriſtiandad, como queda dicho y ſe eſtablezea entre nueſtras Coronas Reynos y Subditos buena y verdadera Amiſtad y Correſpondencia;

Y prometo, y doy mi fee y palabra real, de que eſtare y paſſare por todo lo que en razon deſto el dicho *Condeſtable de Caſtilla* capitulare y con cluyere, y que lo terne por firme eſtable y valedero, y lo cumplire puntualmente ſin falta ni diminucion Alguna, y juntamente me obligo a que ratificare y aprovare en eſpecial forma con los Juramentos y demas requiſitos neceſſarios, que en ſemeiantes caſos ſe acoſtumbran, lo que aſſi aſſentare y capitulare, en virtud deſte poder, y para firmeza dello mande deſpachar la preſente firmada de mi mano, y ſellada con mi Sello.

Dada en *Valladolid* a primero de Octubre de mil y ſeiſcientos y tres Annos.

Subſcriptum,

YO EL REY.

Et inferius,

Por Mandado de *Rey nueſtro Sennor*.

Et ſignatum,

ANDRES DE PRADA.

Cum Sigillo Regio ſuper impreſſo.

Joan Fernandez de Velaſco Condeſtable de los Reynos de Caſtilla y de Leon; Camarero mayor del Rey nueſtro Senor, y ſu Copero mayor de ſus Conſelos de Eſtado y Guerra; y ſu Preſidente de Italia, Duque de la Cividad de Frias, Conde de Haro, Conde de Caſtilnovo, Senor de las Caſſas de Velaſco, y la de los ſiete Infantes de lara; y de las Villas de Villalpando, y Pedraca de la Sierra &c. Haviendo conferido en mi perſona la Mageſtad del *Rey Catholico de Eſpanna* nueſtro Senor *Don Phelippe Tertero* todo ſu poder, y authoridad en ampla forma para Tratar y hazer Tratar una buena firme, eſtable, y duradera paz con la *Mageſtad del Rey de Inglaterra Eſcocia & Irlande* con quien ſiempre ha tenido la Mageſtad del Rey noſtro Senor muy buena Correſpondencia y Amiſtad, el qual poder eſta firmado de ſu Real mano.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Fecho en *Valladolid* a primero de Octubre del Anno paſſado de 1603. y ſu thenor es el que ſe ſigne.

DON PHELIPPE, por la Gracia de Dios, REY *de Caſtilla, de Leon, de Aragon, &c. ut ſupra*, Yſiendo neceſſario transferir y ſoſtituyr el dicho poder en otros, pour haurer yollegad a eſtado Eſtados de Flandes, con falta de ſalud y no hallarme por agora para continuar el viaie ſer tan convieniente, que ſin perder tiempo ſe pongruen execucion la voluntad, y juſto deſſeo de ſus Mageſtades para el bien univerſal, y y ſervicio de ambos, he acordado que el Senor *Conde de Villa Mediana Don Juan de Taſſis*, Gentilhombre de la Camara del Rey nueſtro Sennor, y ſu Deputado a la dicha negociacion, y juntamente *Alexandro Rouida* Senador de Milan, Deputado por mi al meſmo efecto en ſu Real nombre, en el de ſu Majeſtad y en el mio Traten y Capitulen, y eſtableſcan una firme eſtable y duradera Paz entre las dichas Mageſtades y ſus Reynos en la forma y manera que les parecera conviniente; Para lo qual en virtud de la autoridad que me ha concedido ſu Mageſtad, les doy todo el poder, y facultad que tengo y ſe requiere:

Y prometo, con la Solemnidad y Juramento neceſſario, que ſu Mageſtad tendra y tendre yo por firme eſtable y valedero quanto por los dichos *Condes de Villa Mediana* y Senador *Alexandro Rovida* ſe concluyere y eſtableciere, y que lo aprovara y ratificara ſu Mageſtad, y lo aprovare y ratificare y o

A.D.1605. puntualmente y ſin diminucion ni alter-
3 Jac. 1. cion alguna, y aſſi en fee y firmeca de todo lo ſobre dicho vala preſente firmada de mi mano, y ſellada de mis Armas.

Fecha en *Bergas de San Vinoque* a quince de Mayo 1604.

IVAN DE VELASCO CONDESTABLE.

Et inferius,
Por Mandado de Su Ex.

Et ſignatum,
FERMIN LOPEZ.

Et ſigillatum Sigillo dicti Comeſtabilis.

ALBERT & ISABEL *Clara Eugenia Infante de Eſpaigne*, par la Grace de Dieu, ARCHIDUCQS *d'Auſtriche*, DUCQS *de Bourgonge de Lothier de Brabant de Lembourg de Luxembourg & de Gueldres*, CONTES *de Habſpurg de Flandres de Artois de* PALATINS *& de Haynaut de Hollande de Zelande de Namur de Zutphen*, MARQUIS *du Saint Empire de Rome*, SEIGNEUR & DAME *de Salins de Malines des Cite Villes & Paiis de Utrecht de Overyſſell & de Groeninge*, a tous ceulx qui ces preſentes verront, Salut.

Comme l'eſte paſſee & toſt apres le treſpas de *la Royne d'Angleterre* nous y envoyaſmes noſtre Treſchere & Feal Couſin Chevalier de le Ordre de la Toyſon de Or de noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat Admiral de la Mer, le Prince *Conte de Arenberghe* pour de noſtre part viſiter treſhault treſexcellent & treſpuiſſant Prince le *Roy de Angleterre Eſcoſſe & d'Irlande*, & luy Conjoyr ſon advenement a ceſte nouvelle Couronne, & que ſur les practicques, qui ſe menrent en communes & privees deviſes, le dict Seigneur *Roy de Angleterre* monſtrant toute bonne Intention en noſtre endroict & volonte, de (non obſtant ce qui s'eſtoit paſſe du temps de la dicte feue Royne) vinre en Paix & avec Eſpaigne & avec Nous, comme il a tousjours faict eſtant *Roy de Eſcoſſe*, & que luy ayant noſtre dict Couſin le *Conte de Arenberghe* aſſeure qu'avions la meſme inclinacion, & declaire eſtre contens non ſeulement de Confirmer les Anciens Traictez des Couronnes d'Angleterre & d'Eſcoſſe avec Nous & noz Eſtatz & Paiis, mais auſſy de Traicter une nouvelle & plus firme Amitie que du paſſe, ce que le dict Seigneur *Roy de Angleterre* de miſme a monſtre deſirer, pourveu que Eſpaigne auſſy y entrevint, pour plus grande aſſeurance de toutes les parties, & plus grand repos de la Chreſtiente, en ſuite de quoy en avons adverty & requis treſhault treſexcellent & treſpuyſſant Prince, *le Roy noſtre Treſbonnore Seigneur & Frere*, le quel conſiderant que par le Treſpas de la dicte *Royne* venoyent a ceſſer les occaſions de Guerre, que dez quelques Annees auparavant y avoit eu entre Eſpaigne & Angleterre, meu tant de noz Prieres que de la demonſtration que le dict *Seigneur Roy* a faict de une ſi bonne & Cordiall volonte, at envoye par deca noſtre treſcher & treſame Couſin le *Conneſtable de Caſtille* des Conſeilz de Eſtat & de Guerre de ſa Majeſte & Preſident du Conſeil Supreme de Italie &c. pour, de ſa part & en ſon Royal Nom, auſſy fayre entendre an dict *Seigneur Roy de Angleterre* la bonne & ſincere intention que ſa Majeſte a de continuer de viure en Paix avec Lny, & de entendre a le eſtroicte obſervation & entretenement des anciens Traictez de Paix & Amitie que, juſques a ces dernieres alterations advenues dn temps de la dicte Roy nont eſte inviolablement obſervez entre les Couronnes d'Eſpagne & celles d'Angleterre & Eſcoſſe, meſmes ſi beſoing fut traicter capituler & acorder avec le dict *Seigneur Roy de Angleterre*, ou ſes Deputez & Ambaſſadeurs tout ce que pourroit eſtre neceſſaire pour la meilleure intelligence & confirmation d'iceulx Traictez, ſelon que le dict *Seigneur Roy d'Angleterre* monſtre faict entendre le deſirer; & de autant quil eſt notoire à tout le Monde, que la Choſe nous touche pareillement, comme Princes & Seigneurs Souverains des Paiis & Eſtatz de par deca, nous avons trouve convenir d'y envoier quant & quant noz Ambaſſadeurs, ponr ſemblablement entrevenir & traicter de noſtre Part & Coſte, au meſme effect à fin que le tout ſe puiſſe faire conclurre & eſtablir au commun repos prouſit & quietude de tous:

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Scavoir faiſons que, pour la bonne cognoiſſance qn'avons de noz Treſchiers & Feaulx noſtre dict Couſin *le Prince Conte d'Aremberghe*, Meſſires *Jehan Ri* *Chevalier Seigneur de Barly* Chief Preſident noſtre Conſeil Prive, & noſtre Conſeillier de Eſtat, & *Loys Verreyken*, auſſy Chevalier noſtre Audiencier & Premier Secretaire, avons iceulx Commis & Depute Commettons & Deputons, par ces Preſentes, pour

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. pour faire de noſtre part tout ce que beſoing ſera, pour l'eſtroicte obſervacion & entretenement des anciens Traictez de Paix & Entrecours; meſmes ſi beſoing fuſt, en Capituler des nouveaulx, & Acorder avec le dict Seigneur *Roy de Angleterre*, ou ſes Deputez, tout ce que pourroit eſtre neceſſaire pour la meilleure intelligence & confirmation d'iceulx Traictez; tout ainſi & en la meſme forme & maniere comme nous meſmes faire pourrions en Perſonne ſi preſens y eſtions; a quoy nous les authorizons par ces dictes Preſentes, ja coit qu'il y euſt Choſe qui requiſt mandement plus ſpecial que es Preſentes n'eſt exprimé; Et tout & chaſcune Choſe apart qu'ilz auront ainſi faict Capituli & Accorde a l'effect que dict eſt, Nous promettons, en foy & parolle de Princes Souverains, & ſobz noſtre Honneur & Obligation de tous & ſingulieres noz biens preſens & advenir, de tenir & avoir pour agreable ferme & eſtable à tous jours, ſans jamais y aller au contraire directement ou indirectement, meſmes deſmaintenant pour lors que les Choſes dictes ſeront faictes, nous les louons approuvons & ratifions par ces dictes Preſentes, en la plus ample forme que faire ſe peult, pour la deue obſervation entretenement, & execution de tout ce qui ſera faict conclus & arreſté en vertu de ceſtuy Povoir.

En teſmoing de ce Nous avons ſigne ces dictes Preſentes de noz Noms & y faict mettre noſtre Seel.

Donne en noſtre *Ville de Bruxelles*, le 12. Jour d'Auril, le An de Grace mil ſix cents & quatre.

Ainſi ſoubſcript,
ALBERTO ET ISABEL.

Et ſur le Reply,
PAR LES ARCHIDUCQS.

Et ſigne,
A DE LA LOO.

Et ſont les dictes Lettres ſeellees du Grand Seel de leurs Altezes de Cyre vermeille pendant a double Queue.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſenres Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Notum facimus quòd cùm Nos, à Nativitate noſtrâ, & primo in Regnum noſtrum Scotiæ introitu, non ſolùm concordi Pace infra Regni ejuſdem Viſcera, ſed etiam cum Regibus Principibus ac Rebuſpublicis Chriſtianis extra noſtra Dominia, *Dei Optimi Maximi* beneficio, hactenus feliciter potiti fuerimus, ejuſdem tamen Pacis fructus, poſt adeptam hujus Regni Poſſeſſionem, efficaciùs percepimus; quandoquidem ex eadem Pace, quâ cum omnibus Chriſtianis Principibus in Perſonâ noſtrâ prius fruebamur, poſt noſtrum in hoc Regnum Angliæ Adventum, ad Populum noſtrum hic degenrem Tranquilitatem univerſim adduximus, Populoque diuturnis Bellis & Diſſenſionibus cum aliis Chriſtianis Regibus & Principibus, & nominatim cum Chariſſimis Fratribus noſtris, Sereniſſimo *Philippo*, ejus Nominis *Tertio*, *Hiſpaniarum Rege*, ac Sereniſſimis *Alberto & Iſabella Clara Eugenia Archiducibus Auſtriæ* implicato ac involuto, Concordiam ac Quietem conciliavimus, adeò ut citiùs in Regnum hoc noſtrum non venerimus, quàm a chariſſimis Fratribus noſtris Nuntia honorifica, tum ſinceris gratulationibus referta de noſtra juſta & pacifica in Regnum Succeſſione, tùm & Declaratione & Aſſecuratione munita de voluntate eorundem propenſa ac proclivi ad Pacem Amicitiamq; (quas hactenus nos mutuò coluimus, & quas a Parentibus & Anteceſſoribus noſtris reſpectivè ſuſcepimus & obſervavimus) nunc etiam confirmandas & firmiter ſtabiliendas receperimus; His igitur adducti, & Chriſtiana inſuper Regiaque Cura, quam libenter ad Pacem cum omnibus Chriſtianis Principibus ac ſpeciatim cum chariſſimis Fratribus noſtris prædictis libenter fovemus & amplectimur, permoti, tàm Chriſtiani Officio quàm Regis munere obſtringi nos exiſtimavimus, non ſolùm ad Pacem ac Amicitiam antiquam continuandam, ſed, ut, obicibus ac impedimentis etiam quibuſcunque amotis, ad maturè providendum, nè quidquam poſthac oriri poſſit quod Pacis Amicitiæque conſervationi (unde Populus Fructus uberrimos facile percipiet) obſtare quoquomodo valeat; Atque hinc, poſt Deliberationem congruam, frequenteſque de hiis Negotiis cum chariſſimis *Fratribus* intelligentiarum Intercurſus, tandem inter Nos conventum & conſtitutum extitit de amicabili Conſultatione Tractatu & Conventu infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ habendis, ad conferendum tractandum & concludendum de & ſuper omnibus & ſingulis Rebus Materiis

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

A.D.1605 3 Jac. 1.

terils & Negotiis, quorum Tractatio Expeditio & Concluſio neceſſariæ quoquomodo fuerint ad perimplendum & debito modo terminandum tanti ponderis & momenti Opus, quod ad Dei Gloriam, Chriſtiani Orbis Pacem, Regum Chriſtianorum Fratrumque Amicitias, ac denique ad Subditorum noſtrorum, in Dominiis reſpectivè noſtris inhabitantium, Commodum inæſtimabile tendit & plurimùm conducit;

Idcircò, ſciatis quòd Nos, de fidelitate induſtriâ & providâ circumſpectione,

Prædilectorum & fidelium Conſanguineorum noſtrorum,

Thomæ Comitis Dorſet Baronis de Buckhurſt, Magni Theſaurarii Angliæ,

Caroli Comitis Nottingham Baronis Howard de Effingham, Capitalis Juſticiarii & Juſticiarii Itinerantis omnium Foreſtarum Chacearum Parcorum & Warrenarum citra Trentam, Magni Admiralli Angliæ, ac Præfecti Generalis Claſſium & Marium Regnorum Angliæ & Hiberniæ ac Inſularum & Dominiorum eorundem,

Caroli Comitis Devoniæ Baronis de Mountjoy Locumtenentis Regni noſtri Hiberniæ, Munitionum bellicarum noſtrarum Præfecti, Gubernatoris Oppidi Inſulæ & Caſtri de Portiſmouth,

Prænobilis Ordinis Garterii Militum & Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Necnon,

Henrici Comitis Northamptoniæ Domini Howard de Marnehill, Cuſtodis & Admiralli Quinque Portuum Maritimorum,

Ac,

Prædilecti & fidelis noſtri, *Roberti Domini Cecill* Baronis de Eſingden Primarii Secretarii noſtri, Magnæ Curiæ noſtræ Wardorum & Liberationum,

Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Plurimùm confidentes,

Aſſignavimus eos omnes, vel eorum quatuor vel tres, noſtros veros & indubitatos Commiſſarios Deputatos & Procuratores generales & ſpeciales, ad conveniendum communicandum & tractandum, infra hoc Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, cum Oratoribus Commiſſariis Deputatis ſeu Procuratoribus, tàm præfati Sereniſſimi *Hiſpaniarum Regis* Fratris noſtri charisſimi, quàm prædictorum charisſimorum etiam Fratrum Sereniſſimorum, *Archiducum Auſtriæ Ducum Burgundiæ* &c. Poteſtatem ſimilem ſufficientem ac plenum Mandatum a dictis Principibus reſpective habentibus, de & ſuper omnibus & ſingulis Differentiis, Querelis, Quæſtionibus, Litibus, Injuriis, Hoſtilitatibus, Spoliis, Arreſtis & Gravaminibus quibuſcumque hincinde illatis, unà cum ſuis circumſtantiis emergentibus incidentibus dependentibus & connexis;

A.D.1605 3 Jac. 1.

Necnon de Amicitia Concordia Confœderatione inter Nos & Succeſſores noſtros, ac Regna & Dominia noſtra, ac Subditos Alligatos & Confœderatos noſtros, ac alios Nobis Adhærentes, & prædictos *Regem & Archiduces* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſuos, atque Loca & Dominia ſua, Subditoſque Alligatos ſuos, & alios illis Adhærentes;

Ac etiam de Renovatione & Redintegratione Commerciorum, ac amicabili Intercurſu mercandizandi inter Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros, Regna Terras & Dominia noſtra quæcumque, ac Subditos Alligatos Confœderatos noſtros, alioſque Nobis Adhærentes quoſcunque, ac dictos *Regem & Archiduces* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſuos, atque Loca & Dominia ſua, Subditoſque Alligatos ſuos & illis Adhærentes;

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem quinque quatuor aut tribus, plenam & omnimodam Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem, Nomine noſtro, tractandi conveniendi paciſcendi tranſigendi & concludendi, ſub illis pactis modis formis conditionibus conventionibus & ſecuritatibus, quæ ad firmitatem validitatem robur & perpetuitatem bonæ & ſinceræ Pacis & Concordiæ ac Intercurſûs Subditorum reſpectivè noſtrorum videbuntur expedire; Literas etiam & Scripta ſuper eiſdem conventis & concluſis tradendi, & conſimiles Nomine noſtro petendi; necnon ad aliam Dietam ſive Conventionem, prout conveniens & opportunum ipſis videbitur, prorogandi & continuandi, ac generaliter cætera omnia Nomine noſtro faciendi & petendi, quæ circa Præmiſſa neceſſaria videbuntur aut quomodolibet opportuna, atque tanti Negotii Qualitas requiret, etiam ſi talia eſſent quæ Mandatum requirerent magis ſpeciale:

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, firma rata & grata habituros quidquid a dictis Commiſſariis Deputatis & Procuratoribus noſtris, vel eorum quatuor aut tribus, concludi & conveniri contigerit, & inſuper confirmaturos per Literas noſtras Patentes, ea quæ ab ipſis ſic pacta conventa & concluſa fuerint, neque illis quoquomodo directe vel indirectè, quovis

A.D.1605 quovis quæſito colore vel prætextu con-
3 Jac. 1. traventuros, omni dolo fraude & exceptione penitùs ſemotis.

In cujus Rei Teſtimonium præſentes Litteras noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterii*, decimo nono Die Maii, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto, & Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſecundo, & Scotiæ triceſimo ſeptimo.

Subſcriptum,
Per ipſum Regem.

Et ſignatum,
Jacobus R.

Et ſigillatum Magno Sigillo Angliæ.

Et ita prout ſupra fuit per Nos ſupraſcriptos & infraſcriptos Legatos Deputatos Procuratores & Commiſſarios tractatum ſtabilitum & concluſum, virtute dictarum noſtrarum Commiſſionum, & in omnium & ſingulorum Fidem Manu noſtrâ propriâ ſubſcripſimus.

Londini, Die vigeſimo octavo Auguſti (Stilo novo) & Die decimo octavo ejuſdem Menſis (Stilo Veteri) Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto.

Joan de Velasco Conde-ſtable.
El Conde de Villa Mediana.
Alexander Rovidius.
Charles P. Co. d'Arenberg Præſes.
Richardotus.
L. Verreycken.
T. Dorset.
Nottingham.
Devonshere.
H. Northampton.
Ro. Cecil.

Nos omnia & ſingula dicti Tractatûs Capitula ſupraſcripta, per *Noſtros* & dictorum *Archiducum Auſtriæ Ducum* A.D.1605.
Burgundiæ, & *Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ* 3 Jac. 1.
Regis (qui tunc *Angliæ Scotiæ & Hiberniæ* nominabatur) Fratrum & Conſanguineorum noſtrorum Commiſſarios prædictos, conventa concordata & concluſa, & omnia & ſingula ſuperinde in iiſdem contenta & ſpecificata, rata firma & grata habentes, & omnia & ſingula, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quatenus Nos aut Hæredes Succeſſores vel Subditos noſtros concernunt aut concernere poterunt, acceptamus approbamus ratificamus, ac inviolabiliter firmiter benè & fideliter tenebimus obſervabimus & adimplebimus, & cum effectu faciemus ut in dictis Capitulis continetur, & per Subditos noſtros ac Regnorum noſtrorum Incolas teneri obſervari ac adimpleri cum effectu faciemus, nec eis directè vel per indirectum per Nos contraveniemus, nec per Subditos noſtros & Regnorum noſtrorum Incolas contraveniri directè vel per indirectum conſentiemus, & ita bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio promittimus per Præſentes.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum Præmiſſorum Fidem & Teſtimonium, hiis præſentibus Literis noſtris, Manu noſtrâ propriâ ſubſcriptis, & ab eo qui Nobis a Secretis Statûs eſt infra poſit' ſub notat' Sigillum noſtrum apponi fecimus.

Dat. *Valliſoleti*, decimo quinto Die Menſis Junii, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quinto.

Philippus R.

Notandum præfatum Sereniſſimum Principem Jacobum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem *in ipſo Tractatu Capitulorum prædictorum atque alio in Inſtrumento ſuo Ratificationis eorundem, Procuratoribus Domini mei Clementiſſimi* Philippi ejus Nominis Tertii Hiſpaniarum &c. Regis *tradito, Titulo uſum eſſe* Regis Angliæ Scotiæque *quem ex illo tempore in Stilum* Magnæ Britanniæ *mutavit, Dominus* Rex *mandavit mihi.*

Endreas Aprada.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1

Commiſſio ad Tractandum cum Regis Francorum Commiſſariis.

A.D.1605. *Rot. Tractat. Annis 2. & 3. Jac. 1. m. 1.*

REX &c. fideli & dilecto Nobis *Thomæ Parry* Militi Legato noſtro in Franciâ reſidenti, Salutem.

Humili Petitione Subditorum noſtrorum in Francia negotiantium ac mercaturam exercentium demonſtratum extitit, quòd, licet per Tractatus perpetuæ Pacis ac Intercurſûs & Commercii, inter *Reges Angliæ* Anteceſſores noſtros & *Reges Francorum* initos & concluſos, conſtitutum fuerit ac ſtabilitum,

Quòd, quamdiu Pax & Amicitia integra inviolataque permanebit inter præditos Principes & eorum Hæredes, omnes & ſinguli Incolæ omnium Regnorum Terrarum & Dominiorum, quæ ab utrolibet præditorum Principum eorumve Hæredum poſſidentur aut impoſterùm poſſidebuntur, poterunt liberè tutè ſecurè negotiari emere vendere, Commercia ſua exercere, in Regnis & Dominiis alterutrius eodem modo quo naturales Subditi, & quòd non permittetur eis fieri aliquod obſtaculum aut impedimentum, & quod omnia Munera ſive Onera impoſita Mercatoribus aut Subditis alterutrius Principis ejuſve Hæredum & Succeſſorum nociva vel oneroſa durante Pace penitùs ſint extincta, & quòd alia & ſimiliæ non imponantur;

Nihilominus, ad aliquot Annos proximè præteritos quædam Decreta ſive Placita nova, nimium Oneris Mercatoribus Angliæ imponentia, facta fuerint; ad quorum Reformationem, licet chariſſima Soror noſtra *Elizabetha*, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, nuper *Angliæ Regina*, dùm in Vivis eſſet, Cogitationes ſuas direxiſſet, rationeſque nonnullas pro eiſdem emendandis propoſuiſſet, & Chriſtianiſſimus etiam *Francorum Rex* Frater & Conſanguineus noſter chariſſimus benè affectum in eo Negotio ſe præbuiſſet; tamen, contra animum & intentionem proculdubiò utriuſq; Principis, tàm præclari eorum conatus eum quem ſperaverunt effectum ſortiti non ſunt; unde Subditi noſtri ſuas Querelas renovantes, ac Nobis denuò de Præmiſſis conquerentes, humiliter etiam ſupplicati ſunt ut de Modis & Mediis idoneis pro Reformatione prædictorum cogitemur, auxiliumque in ea re noſtrum qun Onera prædicta allevéantur illis impartiamur;

Nos igitur, quibus in primo Introitu in Regna noſtra nihil charius fuit quàm Amicitiam veterem cum Principibus ſartam tectam ſemper conſervare, & Commercii Libertatem juxta antiquos Tractatus cum Anteceſſoribus noſtris ſtabilitos imminuram cuſtodire, æquum eſſe duximus illorum Precibus in hac parte cedere; te igitur antedictum *Thomam Parry* Militem Legatum noſtrum ut ſupra reſidentem, de cujus Scientia & Experientia Fidelitate & Integritate ac Circumſpectionis Induſtria plurimùm cnnfidimus, ad hac tractanda Commiſſarium ac Deputatum noſtrum per Præſentes facimus aſſignamus & conſtituimus;

Ac inſuper damus tibi plenam Poteſtatem & Auctnritatem ad conveniendum & concludendum cum Miniſtris & Commiſſariis, per dictum Fratrem nnſtrum chariſſimum nominandis & conſtituendis, de Remediis convenientibus ac nportunis, per quæ tàm Decreta & Placita prædicta Subditis noſtris nociva emendentur aut tollantur, quàm etiam ad contrahendum conveniendum & concludendum, ſecundum ſanum tuum judicium, de Modis & Mediis quibus liberum Commercium & Mercaturæ Exercitium, inter Subditos utriuſq; Regni, juxta vim antiquorum Tractatuum, poſthac habeantur,

Necnon ad expediendum quoſcunque Actus Contractus Cnnventiones & Articulos quos circa Præmiſſa rationi conſentanea judicabis, ac nmnia & ſingula in Præmiſſis ac dependentibus ab eiſdem faciendum & expediendum, quæ Nos faceremus ſeu facere poſſemus ſi præſentes perſonaliter intereſſemus, etiamſi Mandatum de ſe exigant magis ſpeciale;

Prnmittentes, in Fide & Verbo Regio, Nos ratum & gratum totum & quicquid a te in hac parte actum conventum & concluſum fuerit habituros, ac etiam ratificaturos & confirmaturos eas omnes Conventiones & Concluſiones per te circa Præmiſſa factas, quandocunque ad id erimus requiſiti.

In

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes.

Teſte Rege apud *Grenovicum*, viceſimo Die Menſis Junii, Anno Regni ſui Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertio. A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Thoma Murray.

A.D.1605. *Pat. 3. Jac. 1. p. 19. m. 30.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all Men to whome theiſe Preſents ſhall come, Greetyng.

Knowe yee that Wee, of our eſpeciall Grace, certayne Knowledge and meere Motion, and for other good Cauſes and Conſiderations Us at this preſent moving, have given and granted, and, by theiſe Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Suceſſors, Wee do give and graunte unto our welbeloved Servaunt *Thomas Murray* Tutor to our deer Sonne the *Duke of Yorke*, a certayne Annuytie or Pencion of *Two hundred Markes* of lawfull Money of England by the Yere;

To have holde and enjoy the ſaid Annuytie or Pencion of *Two hundred Markes* by the Yeare, to the ſaid *Thomas Murray* and hys Aſſignes, from the Feaſte of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgyn Mary laſt paſt before the Date hereof, for and during the Tearm of the naturall Life of the ſaid *Thomas Murray*, to take and yerely to perceive the ſaid Annuytie or Pencion of *Two hundred Markes* by the Yere, to the ſaid *Thomas Murray* and his Aſſigns, at the Receipte of the Exchecquer of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, by the Handes of the Treſaurer and Chamberlaynes of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme being, out of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors in their Handes from tyme to tyme remayning, at the fouer uſuall Termes of the Yere; That ys to ſay, at the Feaſt of *St. Michael the Archangell*, *the Birth of our Lord God*, *the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary*, and the *Nativitie of St. John Baptiſt*, by even Portions to be paide;

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the 28th Daie of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Vacant hæ Literæ Patentes, unà cum Irrotulamentum earumdem xxvii. die Januarii Anno Regis Jacobi *undecimo, pro eo quod infra nominatus* Tho. Murray *venit coram dicto Domino Rege in Cancellaria ſua perſonaliter conſtitutus, ac ſurſum reddidit in Manus Domini Regis Literas Patentes prædictas, ac totum Jus Titulum & Intereſſe ſuum in eiſdem contenta, & humiliter petit quòd cancellentur, ideò ad Requiſitionem infra nominati* Tho. Murray *cancellantur & omnimodò damnantur.*

E. PHELIPS.
THO. MURRAY.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali pro Willielmo Joyner & aliis.

A.D.1605. *Pat. 3. Jac. 1. p. 20. m. 40. dor.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To our Welbeloved Subjects,
William Joyner,
Edmund Darcy,
John Evans,
Ritchard Fletcher,
James Crantdge,
John Mathewes,
John Harrys,
Thomas Norrys,
John Turner,
John Bradſhawe,
And,
Thomas Valentyne,

MASTERS OF THE NOBLE SCIENCE OF DEFENCE,

Greetinge.

Foraſmuch as divers and many Schollers profeſſinge the ſaid Science, Men of lewd and diſſolute Lyfe, little or nothing regarding their Oaths made before the Maſters of the ſame Science at their firſt entring to learn their ſaid Science, but onely coveting and deſireing their own ſinguler Lucre and Advantage, without any ſufficient Licence or lawfull Auctthority, doe reſorte into everye Countrye and Parte of this our Realme

A D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1. Realme of England, from Towne to Towne and Place to Place, and there doe take upon them to keepe open Schools for the Inſtructinn of our Subjects in the ſaid Science of Defence, and doe take great Sommes of Mnney for their Labors, themſelves being very unskillfull and inſufficient in the ſame, whereby our ſaid Subjects have bene and are greatly illuded deceived and indangered to the great Diſcredit of the ſaid Science, and the Slaunder and Hindrance of the Maſters of the ſaid Science of Defence, and to the utter Suhverſion and Deſtructinn of the good and laudable Orders and Rules of the ſame Sciênce, if dew Remedye be not in tyme provided;

Know ye that Wee, willing to provide for due Reformacion and ſpeedy Correction of the Premiſſes, have aſſigned you, and, by theſe Preſents, do geive unto you and every of you full Power and Auchority to enquire view and ſearch, hy all the lawfull and convenient waies and meanes that ye beſt may or can, in all Cities Burroughes Tnwnes, and other Places whatſoever within this out Realme of England Wales and Ireland and the Marches of the ſame, as well within Liberties as without, of for and concerning all ſuch Perſons, beinge or pretendinge to be Schollers or Profeſſours of the ſame Science nf Defence, that ſhall hereafter diſorderly or contemptuouſly abuſe or miſuſe themſelves in the ſaid Science contrary to their Oaths, and the auncient and lawfull Orders and Rules of the ſame Science; and if you or any of you, hy the ſaid Inquiry View Search, or other waies or meanes lawſull, doe fynde any Perſon or Perſons, heing or pretending to be Schollers or Prnfeſſors of the ſame Science, that ſhall abuſe ot miſuſe him or themſelves in the Premiſſes or any of them, contrary to their ſaid Othes Rules and Orders aforeſaid, that then you and every of you ſhall take or cauſe to be taken the ſaid Perſon and Perſnns ſo offending, or ſo ahuſing nr miſufing him or them, and him or them hring or cauſe to he hrought before the next Juſtice of nur Peace in any our Counties Citties Burroughes Towns or other Places within this our Realme aforeſaid, Wales Ireland or other the Marſhes of the ſame, there, if ſufficient Cauſe ſhall appeare to any ſuch Juſtice, to be bound with ſufficient Suerties for him or them untn Us our Heires and Succeſſors in good and lawfull Snmes of Mnney, to be paid unto Us nur Heires or Succeſſnrs, at certayn Days by the ſaid Juſtice to be limited, that he nr they ſhall not hereafter miſuſe him or themſelvés, or doe any thing contrary to his or their ſaid Oaths, or contrary to the ancient and lawfull Orders and Rules of the ſame Science; A. D. 1605. 3 Jac. 1.

And if any Perſon or Perſons ſoe offending dn refuſe to he bound with ſufficient Suerties for him or them, as is aforeſaid, then We will that the ſaid Juſtice do comit the ſaid Perſon nr Perſons ſn nffending tn the next Gaol, there to remayne untill ſuch tyme as he be thence delivered according to the Laws of this Realm, and therefore We command you, that you and every of you doe diligently intend about the Premiſſes, and them do execute with effecte;

And We will and comand by theſe Preſents all our Juſtices of Peace, and geive them and every of them full Power and Auchority that they and every of them ſhall take Bondes, as is aforeſaid, nf every ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo offending, by you or any of you to be brought before them or any of them, or els him or them refuſinge to be bound, to comyt to the next Gaol, there to remayne untill ſuch tyme as he or they ſoe refuſinge be thence delivered accotdinge to the Lawes of this Realme;

And mnreover We will and ſtraightly by theſe Preſents comand all Maiors Sheriffes Cnnſtahles Bayliffs, and all other our Officers Miniſters and Subjectes whatſoever they be, that they, as well within Liberties as without, be aydinge helpinge and aſſiſtinge to the ſaid Maſters in and about the due execution of this our Comiſſion.

In wytnes whereof &c.

Wytnes the King at *Weſtminſter* the ſixth Daye of July.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio de Pace cum Rege Hiſpaniæ.

A.D.1605. *Pat.* 3. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 20. *m.* 39.

WHereas the *Kinges Majeſtie* hathe alwaies bene readye to imbrace and cheriſh ſuch a perfect Amytie and Frendſhip, betwene *Him* and the *Kinge of Spayne* and the *Archdukes* his good Brethren, as mighte ſtand with his own Honor and the comon Good of his People, for the better and more particuler Obſervation whereof there hathe bene lately paſſed a Treaty, wherein his *Majeſtie's* Royall Will and Pleſure is made ſo notorious to the World in all thinges, as whoſoever doth or ſhall croſſe the Sincerity of his *Majeſtie's* Intention, by any Action of theirs, cannot avoyde the Cenſure of highe and willfull Contempt againſt his Perſon and State, although his *Majeſtie* is not ignorant that theſe Offences for the moſte parte are daylie committed by ſuche, as, partely out of their own originall Corruption, and partly by habite of Spoyle and Rapyne, are become ſo inſenſible or deſperate of the Parill they drawe uppon themſelves, and the imputation they caſt uppon the Honor of their Soveraign ſo precious to him, as his *Majeſtye* is dryven for repayer thereof to make open Profeſſion of his Sincerityе in this kynd more often then otherwiſe he would;

Nevertheles his *Majeſtie* having lately found by many Circumſtances that moſt of theſe great Faults do grow and multiply by necligence of inferiour Officers, eſpecially ſuch as are reſident in the Portes and dwell in the Maritime Counties, from whom his *Majeſtie* exſpecteth ſo continuall Care and Vigilance, not onely out of Fear of his *Majeſtie's* Diſpleaſure, but even for Conſcience ſake, as they ſhould be rather induſtrious Watches over thoſe that ronne ſuch wicked Courſes, then in any degree Receivors or Abettors of the ſame, conſidering that thoſe are as well accomptable to God that hinder not the Evill of others being in their Power and incident to theire peculier Places and Duties, as thoſe that are the perſonall Actors or Contryvers of the ſame, his *Majeſtie* hathe thoughte it neceſſary once againe to publiſh to all Perſons of what Place or Condicion ſoever within his *Majeſtie's* Domynyons, theſe Rules and Ordinances followinge, as thinges whereunto he commandeth all Perſons whatſoever to yeilde theire dutifull Obedience uppon perill of his heavy Indignation, and the grevous Paynes belonginge to the ſame.

Furste, His *Majeſtie* commaundeth that no Seaman or Marryner whatſoever ſhall be ſuffered to put himſelfe in anye Warrlike Service at Sea of any forrayne Prince or State, ſtraightlye charginge all that are in anye ſuche Service already to leave the ſame preſentlye and withoute Delaye, and to recorde theire Apparance in theire native Countreye to ſomme of his *Majeſtie's* Officers, uppon Payne to be held and puniſhed as Pyrates.

Item, If any Perſon offendinge doe at anye tyme hereafter come into anye Porte or Place of his *Majeſtie's* Domynions uppon what Pretext ſoever, his *Majeſtie* expreſly chargeth all his Officers forthwith to apprehend the ſame, and to comyt them to Pryſon without Bayle or Maynepriſe, and the Certificate thereof to be preſently retourned into the Admyralty Courte, to the ende that they maye be proceeded withall accordinge to the Lawes of this Realm, and the Contents of his *Majeſtie's* former Proclamations.

Item, His *Majeſtie* commandeth all his Subjects, as they will avoide his heavye Indignation, to forbeare to be Aydinge or Receivinge of any Pyrates, or ſuche Perſons as ſhall contynew in any ſuche Warlike Service as aforeſaid, or any Perſon not beinge a known Merchaunt, by Contractinge Buyinge Sellinge, or by Victuallinge of them or any of theire Companye, uppon Payne for ſoe doinge to be puniſhed preſently as the principall Offendors and Pyrates ought to be.

Item, That no Shippinge or Men of Warr, of what Eſtate or Condition ſoever, goinge forth with Commyſſion of Repriſalls, or in any other Warlike Manner to ſerve at Seas, ſhall be permitted in any of his *Majeſtie's* Portes, or in the Members thereof, to victuall or releive themſelves with any Warlike Proviſion,

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. therehy to enable themſelves the better to any Acts of Hoſtilitye at Sea againſt any of his *Majeſtie*'s Frendes, hut onely in theire retourne homewardes, if they happen to come into any of his *Majeſtie*'s Portes, that then it ſhall be lawfull for them to releive themſelves with Victualls or other Neceſſaries to ſerve them onely for the ſpace of twentye Daies and no more, which is a proportion reaſonahle to uſe in Trade of Marchandize.

Item, That all Viceadmiralls Cuſtomers and other Officers of the Portes ſhall not ſuffer any Shippe of his *Majeſtie*'s Suhjectes to goe to the Seas, before ſuche tyme as they reſpectively in theire ſeverall Portes have duly ſearched and viſited the ſame, to the intent to ſtaye ſuche Perſons as apparantly ſhal be furniſhed for the Warres and not for Marchandiſe or Fiſhinge, and if theire ſhall be any manner of Suſpicion that the ſaid Perſon, thoughe he ſhall pretende to trade for Marchandize or Fiſhinge, hathe or may have any other intent, by his Proviſions or Furnyture, then to uſe the Trade of Marchandize or Fiſhinge, that in ſuche caſe of Suſpicion, the Officers of the Portes ſhall ſtaye, and noe wayes ſuffer the ſame to paſſe to the Seas without good Bandes with ſufficient Suerties firſt had, to uſe nothinge but the lawfull Trade of Marchandize or Fiſhinge, and if the ſaid Officers ſhall ſuffer any Perſons otherwiſe to repayer to the Seas then above is mentioned, they ſhall not onely aunſwere for any Piracies which any ſuch Perſon ſhall chance hereafter to comytt uppon the Seas; but ſhall ſuffer Impriſonment until the Offendors may be apprehended if they ſhal be lyvinge;

And further,

As his *Majeſtie* declareth and denounceth generally all ſuche Pirates and Rovers uppon the Seas to be out of his Protection, and therefore to be lawfully powerfued and Puniſhed to the uttermoſte Extremitye, ſoe, becauſe his *Majeſtye* preſumeth that all other States and Perſons in Peace and Frendſhipp with him, will thinke it juſt and honorable to proceede towardes him with the ſame Sinceritie which he obſerveth towards them; A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

His *Majeſtie* doth alſo herehy notefie to the World that, where it falleth out that dyvers of his Suhjectes are or may be intertayned to ſerve at Sea under Captaynes and Commanders belonging to ſome forraigne Prynce or State, which are nowe or may be in Terms of Hoſtility with any of his *Majeſty*'s Friends, therehy imagining when they ſhall uppon occaſion enter with their Shippes into any of his *Majeſty*'s Harboroughes, that they ſhal he free from any interruption accordinge to the Libertye of Amity and Coreſpondency which is uſually obſerved betwene Princes in ſuch caſes, onely becauſe the Comander or Captain, with ſome few Perſons beſides, and Straungers, and the reſt onely diſcovered to be his *Majeſtie*'s Suhjectes;

Foraſmuch as his *Majeſtie*, havinge made his juſte and equall Intentions thus apparant to all Men hy his publike Proclamations, would be loth to fruſtrate the Expectation of any his Frendes whome it dothe or may concern, he doth herehy declare to all the World that, if he ſhall hereafter fynde any ſuche fraudulent courſe taken, in hope colorably to avoyde the true conſtruction of juſt and neceſſary Ordinances, the Breache whereof geives cauſe of further Trouhle and Jelouſies to ariſe betwene his *Majeſtie* and other Princes in the mutuall Exerciſe of theire Suhjectes fre Trade and Entercourſe, he will make abſolute ſtay of any ſuch Shippes and Perſons, which ſhall be ſo hrought into his Portes or Harboroughes, as Perſons and Things wholly exempted from that Protection and Favour, which he intendeth to mayntayne and affourde to all others which ſhall not in ſuch kynde goe aboute to abuſe his *Majeſtie*'s Integritye, whoſe Deſier is to receive no better Meaſure in any thinge then he is willinge to yeelde to others uppon the like occaſions.

Geiven at our *Caſtle of Windſor* the eighth Day of July.

Per ipſum Regem.

Indentura

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Indentura de Deliberatione Scriptorum, concernentium Pacem ſupradictam.

A.D.1605. *Rot. Tractat. Annis 2. & 3. Jac. 1. m. 2.*

HÆC INDENTURA FACTA, *nono die Octobris*, Anno Regni *Regis Jacobi* tertio, TESTATUR quòd *Robertus Comes Salisbury* Primarius dicti Domini Regis Secretarius, tradidit & deliberavit *Thomæ Comiti Dorſet* Theſaurario Angliæ Scripta ſequentia;

Videlicet,

Unum Scriptum in Pergameno, Magno Sigillo *Philippi ejus Nominis Tertii Hiſpaniarum &c. Regis*, ſigillatum, de Data *Valliſoleti*, decimo quinto Junii, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quinto, confirmatorium omnium & ſingulorum Capitulorum Amicitiarum & Mercium Intercurſûs, inter Dominum *Regem* & dictum *Philippum*, & *Albertum* & *Iſabellam Claram Eugeniam Archiduces Auſtriæ Duces Burgundiæ* &c. nuper initorum:

Ac aliud Scriptum in Charta, de Data prædicta, continens tres Articulos de illis quæ obſervanda veniunt erga Subditos Domini *Regis* in Hiſpaniam proficiſcentes, in cauſa Religionis:

Ac etiam aliud Scriptum in Charta, de Data ejuſdem Loci, decimo Die Menſis prædicti, continens formam Juramenti dicti *Philippi* ſuper obſervatione Pacis & Concordiæ, in cujus fine additur Atteſtatio præſtationis Juramenti prædicti ſubſcripta per *Andream de Prada* Secretarium Statûs dicti *Regis Hiſpaniarum*.

ITEM, unum aliud Scriptum in Charta, de Data *Valliſoleti*, primo Octobris 1603. continens Poteſtatem conceſſam *Johanni de Velaſco* Comeſtabili Caſtiliæ tractandi, & ſubſtituendi ad tractandum de Pace & Amicitia cum Domino *Rege*; quæ omnia præmiſſa Scripta ſive Inſtrumenta Manu propriâ dicti *Hiſpaniarum Regis* ſubſcripta ſunt, hæcque tria poſtrema parvo Sigillo ſuo ſigillata.

ITEM, unum aliud Scriptum in Charta, de Data *Bergis St. Winox*, quinto Maii 1604, per quod dictus *Comeſtabilis Caſtiliæ*, ſuperveniente Invaliditudine in Belgio diſtentus, virtute Poteſtatis ſupradictæ ſibi commiſſæ ad Pacem tractandum *Johannem Taxium Comitem Villæ Mediana* & *Alexandrum Rovidium* ſibi ſubſtituit, Sigillo dicti Comeſtabilis ſigillatum, & Manu ſuâ ſubſcriptum:

Rurſus etiam ex parte prædictorum *Archiducum* unum Scriptum in Pergameno, de Data *Bruxellis*, duodecimo Aprilis 1604. continens Poteſtatem commiſſam *Carolo Comiti Arenbergii* & aliis, de communicando & tractando de Pace &c.

ITEM, aliud Scriptum in Pergameno, de Data ejuſdem Loci, duodecimo Novembris 1604. Ratificatorium Tractatûs Pacis concluſi *Londini*, vigeſimo octavo Auguſti, Stilo novo, ejuſdem Anni inter Deputatos & Commiſſarios Domini *Regis Philippi Tertii Hiſpaniarum Regis* & dictorum *Archiducum*; quæ utraque Scripta ſeu Inſtrumenta Magno Sigillo ipſorum ſigillantur, & Manibus ſuis propriis ſubſcribuntur.

ITEM, unum aliud Scriptum in Pergameno, de Data *Bruxellis*, undecimo Maii 1605. continens formam Juramenti dictorum *Archiducum*, confectum ſuper Obſervatione Pacis & Concordiæ prædictæ, Manibus propriis ipſorum ſubſcriptum, ſed non ſigillatum.

ITEM, unum Scriptum in Pergameno, de Data proximè prædicta, continens Atteſtationem præſtationis Juramenti prædicti, & per *Ludovicum Verreyken* Primarium ipſorum *Archiducum* Secretarium ſubſcriptum:

Denique aliud Scriptum in Charta, de Data *Bruxellis*, decimo ſexto Maii 1605. per prædictum *Verreyken* ſubſcriptum, continens tres Articulos de illis quæ obſervanda ſunt in cauſa Religionis erga Subditos Domini *Regis* in Belgium proficiſcentes, hæc autem duo poſtrema Scripta ſigillata non ſunt: Quæ omnia & ſingula Scripta & Inſtrumenta, numerum decenarium explentia, idem *Thomas Comes Dorſet* per Manus proprias præfati *Roberti Comitis Salisbury* recepit & habuit.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium præfati *Thomas Comes Dorſet* & *Robertus Comes Salisbury* hiis Præſentibus ſua Nomina & Cognomina Manibus ſuis propriis alternatim ſubſcripſerunt, Sigillaque ſua appoſuerunt.

Pro

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Pro Magno Eleemoſynario, in Augmentationem Eleemoſinæ Regis.

A.D.1605. *Pat.3. Jac.1 p.14 m.26.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali & mero Motu noſtro, dediſſe & conceſſiſſe, ac per Præſentes dare & concedere, Reverendo in Chriſto Patri, *Lanceloto Andrewes*, Permiſſione divinâ, *Ciceſtrenſi Epiſcopo* Magno Elleemoſinario noſtro, in Augmentatione Eleemoſinæ noſtræ, tàm omnia & ſingula Bona Catalla & Debita quarumcumque Perſonarum Felonum de ſe, & cujuſlibet Perſonæ Felonis de ſe, quàm omnia & ſingula Deodanda infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ & Walliæ & Marchias ejuſdem, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, inventa ſeu invenienda, forisfacta ſeu forisfacienda, quæ ad Nos nunc pertinent vel unquam, poſt Feſtum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò ante Datam Præſentium præteritum, quoviſmodo pertinuerunt ac pertinere debuerunt, ac deinceps quamdiu ipſum *Lancelotum Eleemoſinarium noſtrum* fore contigerit pertinebunt vel contingent ullo modo;

Et volumus & concedimus Eleemoſinario noſtro prædicto per Præſentes, quòd benè liceat & licebit ei ac Deputatis & Servientibus ſuis omnia hujuſmodi Bona Catalla & Debita Felonum de ſe & Deodanda ubicumque invenire poterint, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ut præfertur, ſeſire recuperare leviare & colligere, aſſignando præfato Eleemoſinario noſtro Deputato ſuo & Deputatis ſuis, per Præſentes, plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem inquirendi & inveſtigandi, de tempore in tempus, omnibus viis & modis quibus id meliùs ſcire poterit vel poterint, de hujuſmodi Bonis Catallis & Debitis Felonum de ſe & Deodandis, ad eadem ſeiſiendum capiendum recuperandum leviandum & colligendum, per ſe vel per Deputatos ſuos ſufficientes ubicumque, infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ prædictum ac Walliam prædictam & Marchias ejuſdem fuerint inventa, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ac ipſa ſic ſeiſita leviata capta recuperata & collecta per ſe ubi meliùs videbitur pro Nobis in Eleemoſinam diſtribuendum, abſque Compoto Calculo ſive Ratiocinio inde Nobis reddendo vel faciendo per Præſentes;

Mandantes inſuper &, Tenore Præſentium, Præcipientes univerſis & ſingulis Vicecomitibus Majoribus Coronatoribus Ballivis & Conſtabulariis, ac omnibus aliis Officiariis & Miniſtris noſtris quibuſcumque, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, & eorum cuilibet, quòd præfato Eleemoſinario noſtro ac Deputatis & Servientibus ſuis, in executione Præmiſſorum, ſupportantes ſint intendentes auxiliantes & defendentes, ſub Periculo quod incumbit.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Novembris.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio, de Conſpiratoribus Papiſticis apprehendendis.

A.D.1605. *Pat.3 Jac.1. p.6. m.40. dor.*

WHereas one *Thomas Percy*, a Gentleman Penſioner to his *Majeſty*, is diſcovered to have byn privie toone of tbe moſt horrible Treaſons that ever was contrived; That is, to bave blowen upp this Day, while his *Majeſty* ſhould bave byn in tbe upper Houſe of Parliament, attended with the *Queene*, *the Prince*, all his *Nobillity* and the *Commons*, with Gun Powder (for whicb purpoſe a great Quantety of Powder was conveyed into a Vaulte under the ſaid Chamber, whicb is this Morning there founde) the Chamber where they ſhould be aſſembled, which *Percy* is ſithens fled,

Theis are to will and commaund all our Officers and loving Subjects whatſoever, to do that, whicb We doubt not but they will willingly performe, accordinge to the former Experience We have had of tbeir Love and Zeale toward Us; That is, to make all diligent Searcb for tbe ſaid *Percy*, and him

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. him to apprehend by all poſſible means, eſpecially to keep him alive to the end the reſt of the Conſpirators maye be diſcovered:

The ſaid PERCY *is a tall Man with a great broad Beard, a good Face, the Colour of his Beard and Head myngled with white Haires, but the Head more White then the Beard, he ſtoupeth ſomewhat in the Shoulders, well coloured in the Face, long Footed, ſmall Legged.* A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Gyven at our *Pallaice of Weſtminſter* the fifte Daye of November.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione Officii Magiſtri Ceremoniarum pro Lodovico Lewknor Milite.

A.D.1605. *Pat. 3. Jac 1. p. 14. m. 21.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To all to whome &c. Greeting.

Forafmuch as We hold it a thing much concerning our Honor that Ambaſſadors and Meſſengers ſent and employed to Us from forayne Princes, and all Princes Noblemen and other Straungers of Qualitie commyng to Us, ſhoulde be with all Reſpectes due to them receaved uſed and entertained, both duringe theire Abode with Us and in theire Journeys alſo, Wee have thought good to appoint a Gentleman well Langwaged, of good Educacion and Diſcretion, to attende and performe that Service, which hereby We doe erect into an Office for that purpoſe, to be taken and knowne by the Name and Title of MAISTER OF THE CERIMONIES;

Knowe ye therefore that, of our ſpeciall Grace certain Knowledge and mere Motion, Wee have given and graunted, and by theis Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, We give and graunt unto, our Truſtie and Welbeloved Servaunte, Sir *Lewes Lewknor* Knight one of our Gentlemen Pencioners in Ordinary, the Office and Place of *Maiſter of the Cerimonyes*, and him the ſaide Sir *Lewes Lewknor* Wee doe, by theis Preſentes, make ordayne and conſtitute *Maiſter of the Cerimonyes*;

To have holde exercife and enjoye the ſame Office of *Maiſter of the Ceremonyes*, unto the ſaide Sir *Lewes Lewknor*, from the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archaungell laſt paſt before the Date hereof, during the naturall Life of him the ſaid Sir *Lewes Lewknor*, with all Rightes Duties Advantages and Preheminences unto the ſaide Office belonginge or any wiſe apperteyning, or hereafter thereunto to belonge and apperteyne;

And, of our further Grace ſpeciall, Wee give and graunte, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, unto the ſaide Sir *Lewes Lewknor*, for the exerciſinge of the ſaide Office, the yerly Fee or Stipende of *Two hundred Pounds* good and lawfull Money of Englande, to be had received and yearly paide unto the ſaid Sir *Lewes Lewknor* or to his Aſſignes, out of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, from the Feaſt of Saint Michaell the Archangell laſt paſt before the Date hereof, at the Receipte of our Exchequer at Weſtminſter, by the Hands of the Treaſorer and Chamberlaines of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme being, at fower uſuall Feaſtes or Tearmes of the Year; That is to ſay, at the Feaſtes of the Birthe of our Lorde God, the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin Marie, the Nativitie of Sainte John Baptiſt, and the Feaſt of Saint Michael th'Archangell quarterly by even Porcions, to be paide unto him the ſaid Sir *Lewes Lewknor* during his naturall Life;

And further, for that he ſhall have cauſe to diſburſe ſondrey Sommes of Money, in jorneying to and froe with the ſaid Ambaſſadors and Meſſengers and other Straungers of Qualitie, cominge to Us, or in paſſinge betwene Us or our Councell and them, We are pleaſed and hereby We graunt, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, and doe will and commaunde the Treaſorer and Chamberlaynes of the Exchequer of Us our Heires and Succeſſors that, out of our Treaſure in the Receipte of our Exchequer, they paye or cauſe to be paide and delivered unto the ſaid Sir *Lewes Lewknor* or his Aſſignes, all ſuch Sommes of Money as he ſhall from tyme to tyme expende in thoſe Services, according to ſuch Billes teſtifinge the Sommes by him diſburſed, as ſhal be allowed and ſubſcribed by our Chamberlayne or Vicechamberlayne and Principall Secretary for the tyme beinge, or anye two of them whereof the Lorde Chamberlayne to be one,

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

which Billes with the Acquitaunces of the ſaide Sir *Lewes Lewknor*, teſtifinge the Receipte of the Sommes therein conteyned, ſhal he ſufficient Warrant and Diſchardge for the Payment of thoſe Sommes out of our ſaide Treaſure;

Willinge and commaundinge the Treaſorer and Chamberlaynes of our Exchequer to cancell a former Warraunt of ours under our Privie Seale, beringe Date at our *Mannor of Greenewich*, the one and twentith Day of May, in the firſt Year of our Raigne of England Fraunce and Ireland, and of Scotlande the ſixe and thirtith, by which Warraunt Wee appointed to be paide yearly unto the ſaide Sir *Lewes Lewknor* the Somme of *Two hundred Poundes* for his Paynes in attendinge the abovefaide Service, which Warrant of Privie Seale Wee doe by theis Preſentes revoke and make and declare to be voyde:

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the ſeaventh Daie of November.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Proclamatio pro Captione Roberti Wynter & aliorum.

A.D.1605. *Pat.* 3. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 6. *m.* 39. *dor.*

WHere, amongſt other Perſons diſcovered to be Conſederates in the late horrible Treaſon, for the Deſtruction of our Perſon and the whole Eſtates of the Realme, one *Robert Wynter* Eſquier is knowen to be a Principall, who is fledd for the ſame, and being not ſound among the Company taken and defeated by the Sheriffe of our County of Worceſter, doth lurke in ſome places of our Realme;

Although We doubt not, by that Experience which in this Cauſe We have had of the Dilligence of our Miniſters in the apprehending of all Perſons whom they ſhall have Cauſe to ſuſpect; yet becauſe the ſaid *Wynter* is unknowne to many, We have thought it convenient to publiſh a Deſcription of him, to the end he may the ſooner be found by thoſe who ſhall lay waite for him, and to will and comand all our Officers Miniſters and loving Subjects whatſoever, to make all diligent Search for the ſaid *Wynter*, and him to apprehend by all poſſible meanes, eſpecially to do their beſt to keep him alive to receive condign Puniſhment for his deteſtable Crime; The like Diligence We do alſo will and require them to uſe in the apprending of *Stephen Litleton* Gentleman, whoſe Deſcription is alſo hereunder written.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the 18*th* Daye of November.

ROBERT WYNTER *is a Man of meane Stature, rather lowe then otherwiſe, ſquare made, ſomewhat ſtooping, nere forty Yeres of Age, his Haire and Beard broune, his Beard not much and his Hair ſhort.*

STEPHEN LITTLETON *is a very tall Man, ſwarthy of Complexion, of broune coloured Haire, noe Beard or liſle, about thirty Yeares of Age.*

Per ipſum Regem.

De Annuitate, pro Auguſto Brunſwicen. & Lunenberg. Duce liberanda.

A.D.1605. *Pat.* 3. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 27. *m.* 2.

REX Theſaurario & Camerariis de Scaccario ſuo qui nunc ſunt & pro tempore erunt, Salutem.

Cùm Nos, per Literas noſtras Patentes ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro Angliæ confectas, gerentes Datam apud *Weſtm.* viceſimo primo Die Junii, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſecundo, & Scotiæ triceſimo ſeptimo, dederimus & conceſſerimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, Illuſtriſſimo & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, Domino *Auguſto Brunſwicenſium & Luneburgenſium Duci*, quandam Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quingentarum Marcarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendam

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. Habendam & annuatim percipiendam eandem Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quingentarum Marcarum* per Annum præfato *Domino Auguſto* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ tunc proximo futuro poſt Datam earumdem Literarum noſtrarum Patentium ad Terminum, ac pro & durante Termino Vitæ naturalis ipſius *Domini Auguſti*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus veſtrûm præfatorum Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta, *Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis*, & *Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ*, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam, prout in eiſdem Literis noſtris Patentibus, inter alia, pleniùs continetur;

Vobis igitur mandamus quòd præfato *Domino Auguſto Brunſwicenſium & Luneburgenſium Duci* & Aſſignatis ſuis, id quod ei a retro eſt & inſolutum, de prædicta Annuitate ſive Penſione *Quingentarum Marcarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum, a dicto Feſto Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ quod fuit in Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſecundo, & Scotiæ triceſimo ſeptimo; hucuſque, ac eandem Annuitatem ſive Penſionem *Quingentarum Marcarum* per Annum, præfato *Domino Auguſto* & Aſſignatis ſuis, ad Terminum & pro & durante Termino Vitæ naturalis ipſius *Domini Auguſti*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, exnunc, ad Feſta prædicta, per æquales Portiones, de tempore in tempus ſolvatis, ſecundùm Tenorem & Effectum Literarum noſtrarum prædictarum Patentium; Recipiendo, a præfato *Domino Auguſto* vel Aſſignatis ſuis de tempore in tempus, Literas ſuas Acquietantiæ hujuſmodi Solutiones veſtras teſtificantes, quæ pro Nobis ſufficientes fuerint in hac parte. A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo ſeptimo Die Novembris.

De Proclamatione pro Apprehenſione Johannis Gerrard & Henrici Garnett Proditoribus Papiſticis.

A.D.1606. *Pat. 2. Jac. 1. Ind. p. 2. m. 35. d.* IT ys ſoe manifeſt to the Worlde, by all our Proceedings hitherto towardes thoſe Subjectes of ours which doe profeſſe the Romiſh Religion, how ſlowe Wee have been to extende the Severitye of our Lawes in matter of Lyfe, even againſt the Romiſh Preeſtes themſelves, whoe ſeditiouſly incite and warrant the ignorant Papiſtes to forſake theire naturall Love and Loialtye, as We aſſure our ſelves that all which We ſhall nowe require hereby at the Handes of our People will appeare moſt juſt, by the Lawes of Nature, and by the ſtraight Bondes of our Peoples Affections to Us their Soveraigne, and to theire Countrey, although there were noe ſuch certen poſitive Lawes as there are ſoe ſtraightly to injoyne the ſame, and under ſoe heavy Paynes,

And therefore, ſeing yt is now made playne and evydent by divers Examinations of many of thoſe Priſoners that have been the principall Conſpirators in the barbarous Practiſe, to diſtroye with Powder our owne Perſon and Poſteritye, with the whole State of the Realm in Parliament aſſembled, that thoſe three Jeſuytes under named *John Gerrard* aliàs *Brooke*, *Henry Garnett* aliàs *Walley* aliàs *Darcy* aliàs *Farmer*, *Teſmond* aliàs *Greenway*, have all three peculiarly been Practiſers in the ſame, and being throughly perſuaded that in this Treaſon, ſo foule and odious to everie good Subjectes Ears and Hartes, Wee ſhall find no Man ſo blind or impious, as for any Diſtinction whatſoever to forbear to doe their utmoſt Duties for the Diſcoverie and Apprehenſion of them, that have ſoe extraordinarily ſinned againſt God and betrayed Us;

We have nowe thought good in that conſideration, the rather not only to make known to all Men the bloudy and cruell Crimes whereof theiſe particuler Perſons are guilty, but alſoe to declare to all our Subjectes hereby that, although the Conformitye of all our Subjectes to our Commaundments herein, ſhall be noo more then that which We doe aſſuredly promiſe our ſelves from ſuch loving People, of whoſe Fide-

A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1. Fidelitye We have had ſoe extraordinarie Experience in lyke Caſes,

Neverthelesſe, We are reſolved that whoſoever ſhal be founde to have been the particular occaſion or Inſtrument of their Apprehenſions, or any of them, ſhall be particularly rewarded by Us, as divers have been already that have ſhewed their Zeale and Forwardnes for the Proſecution and Apprehenſion of ſome of theiſe Conſpirators,

Adding thereunto this further Proteſtation,

That, yf yt ſhall appeare, by any Confeſſions hereafter, that any Perſons within our Domynions or Countries after thys Declaration of theiſe Mens Guiltines in Crimes ſoe farre beyonde Example, ſhall preſume to be a Harboror Mayntayner or Conceler of any of theiſe three Perſons, or ſhall not doe hys beſt for theire Diſcoverie and Apprehenſion, that We are reſolved without hope of Mercie or Forgivenes to ſuffer the Lawes of the Realm to be moſt ſeverely executed upon them, as upon thoſe whom We eſteem to be no leſs pernicious to our Perſon State and Common Welth, then thoſe that have been Actors and Councelors of the mayne Treſon yt ſelfe. A.D.1605. 3 Jac. 1.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the fyfteenth of Januarie.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam, propter Servitium præſtitum in Conſpiratoribus detegendis.

A.D.1606. *Pat. 3. Jac. 1. p. 2. m. 6.* James, by the Grace of God &c. to all Men to whome theiſe Preſents ſhall come, Greetyng.

Whereas *John Fynwood* Servaunte to Miſtres *Litleton* Widdow, being dealt with to conceale twoo notable Traytors *Robert Winter* Eſquire and *Stephen Littleton* Gentleman guylty of the late horrible Conſpiracy againſte Us and our Parliament, did not only not conſent therunto, but both diſcovered it, and uſed ſuch meanes as the ſaid Two Traitors were apprehended and delivered to the Officers of our Juſtice,

Knowe yee therefore that Wee, of our eſpeciall Grace, certayne Knowledge and meere Motion, for the Conſiderations aforeſaide, have given and granted, and, by theiſe Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Suceſſors, Wee doe give and graunte unto the ſaide *John Fynwood* a certayne Annuytie or Penſion of *Forty Markes* of lawfull Money of England by the Yere;

To have holde and yearely to receive the ſaid Annuytie or Penſion to the ſaid *John Fynwood* and his Aſſignes, from the Feaſte of the Birth of our Lord God laſt paſt before the Date hereof, for and during the naturall Life of the ſaid *John Fynwood*, out of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, at the Receipte of the Exchecquer of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, by the Handes of the Treſaurer and Chamberlaynes of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme beinge, at foure uſual Termes of the Yere; That is to ſaye, at the Feaſtes of *the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin Mary*, the *Nativitie of St. John Baptiſte*, *St. Michael the Archaungell*, and *the Birthe of our Lord God*, by even Portions quarterly to be paide;

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the 17th Daie of January.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Vacant hæ Literæ Patentes xxvii. die Aprilis, Anno Regis Jacobi *ſeptimo, pro eo quod infra nominatus* Johannes Finwood *coram Domino Rege in Cancellaria ſua perſonaliter conſtitutus, Die & Anno prædictis, & ſurſum reddidit in Manus dicti Domini Regis totum Jus Titulum & Intereſſe ſuum in iſtis Literis Patentibus contentis & ſpecificatis, & humiliter petit quòd cancellarentur, ideò ad Requiſitionem infra nominati* Johannis Finwood *cancellantur & omnimodò damnantur.*

E. Bruce.
John Finwood.

De

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

De Gemmis & Jocalibus Coronæ Angliæ annexandis.

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

JAMES R.

A.D.1606. *Ex Autogr.*

THIS INDENTURE, made the *seaven and twentieth Daye of March* in the Yere of the Raign of our Soveraigne Lord *James*, hy the Grace of God, *King of England Scotland France and Ireland* Defender of the Faith &c. that is to saie, of England France and Ireland the Third, and of Scotland the Eight and Thirtieth.

BETWENE our said Soveraign Lord the *King's moſt Excellent Majeſtie*,

Of the one Party:

And,

The Right honorable,

Thomas Lord Elleſmere Lord Chauncellor of England,

Thomas Erle of Dorſett Lord High Threſurer of England,

Lodowick Duke of Lennox,

Charles Erle of Nottingham Lord High Admyrall of England,

Thomas Erle of Suffolk Lord Chamberlen of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Houſhould,

Henry Erle of Northumberland,

Gilbert Erle of Shrewsbery,

Edward Erle of Worceſter,

George Erle of Cumberland,

Charles Erle of Devonſhire,

Henry Erle of Northampton,

John Erle of Marr,

Robert Viſcount Cranborne his Majeſtie's Principall Secretary,

Edward Lord Zouch Lord Preſident of Wales,

Thomas Lord Burghley,

William Lord Knollis Threſurer of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Howſhold,

Edward Lord Wotton Comptrowller of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Houſhould,

George Lord Howme of Barwik Chancellor and Under Threaſurer of his Majeſtie's Exchecquor,

Edward Lord Bruce of Kinloſſe Maſter of the Rolls,

James Lord Balmerinoth his Majeſtie's Secretary of Scotland,

Sir *John Stanhope* Knight Vice-Chamberlen of his Majeſtie's Houſhold,

Sir *John Popham* Knight Cheif Juſtice of the Pleas before his Majeſtie to be houlden aſſigned,

Sir *John Forteſcue* Knight Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaſter,

And,

Sir *John Harbert* Knight one of his Majeſtie's Secretaries of State and of his Majeſtie's Privy Councell,

Of the other Partie.

WHEREAS our ſaid Soveraigne Lord *the King*, by his *Indenture*, ſealed with the Great Seal of England, made between his *Majeſtie* of the one Partie, and the ſaid Lords and others before mentioned, of the other Partie, for the certen Supportation and Amplitude of his Royall Succeſſors Kings of this Realme for the time being, and for honorable Joinctures to he made to the *Queen* of this Realm for the time being; As alſo for competent Suſtentation Advauncement of the King's yonger Children in honorable and proſperous Eſtate as appertaineth, did firſt expreſs and declare in fowerteene Scedules to one part of the ſaid mentioned *Indentures* annexed, ſuch Honors, Pallaces, Caſtells, Mannors, Lordſhips, Foreſts, Parks, Chaſes, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as his *Majeſtie* in his Princely Wiſdom did think moſt fit to be united and annexed to the Crowne of this Realm: And, *in Verbo Regio* in the inviolahle and royal Word of a King, did not only aſſume and promiſe to all the ſaid Lords and others, Parties to the ſaid former *Indentures*, hut alſo hy the ſaid mentioned *Indentures* did teſtifie publiſh and declare to all his loving Suhjects whatſoever, that his conſtant purpoſe and intent was to have that eſtabliſhed and enacted by Authority and Conſent of Parliament; that all and ſinguler the ſaid Honors, Pallaces, Caſtells, Mannors, Lordſhips, Foreſts, Parks, Chaſes, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, in the ſaid Scedules mentioned, ſhould he annexed and aſſured to the intents and pupoſes aforeſaid to the Crowne of this Realme indiſſoluhly and inſeperably for ever; as hy the ſaid mentioned *Indentures* more fully and at large that doth and may appeare:

And whereas his *Majeſty*, hy the great Goodneſs of Almightie God, and the Care and Providence of his famous Progenitors and Predeceſſors, and partly hy his own Bying and Acquiſition, is enriched and furniſhed with many

A.D.1606 3 Jac. 1.

Royal and Prineely Diadems, Crowns, Coronets, Circlets, Collors, Borders, and other Jewels of great Eſtemation and Value; which being Jewells and Ornaments of Kingly Honor and State, are moſt fit and convenient for Uſe of his *Majeſtie* and his Succeſſors;

His *Majeſtie* therefore,

For the royall and naturall Care, not only for the certen Suportation and Amplitude of his Succeſſors Kings of this Realm, with certen Revenues of great yeerly Value in roiall and proſperous Eſtat; but alſo that they ſhould be adorned with ſuch royall and princely Ornaments and Jewels as appertaineth, intending to beginne and leave a Preſident to his royal Poſterity, which none of his Progenitors Kings or Queens of this Realm ever attempted, by Annexation of dyvers and many royall and princely Ornaments and Jewells of great Value and Eſtimation, individually and inſeparably forever hereafter to the Crown of this Realme; which cannot ſo effectually be perfected as by Proviſion and Authority of Parliament;

Doth nevertheleſs (out of his princely Wiſdom and Providence) by Adviſe of his Councell, firſt expreſs and declare in two Scedules to theis Preſents annexed, ſuch Diadems, Coronets, Circlets, Collers, Borders, Jewels and Ornaments as his *Majeſtie* in his princely Wiſdom hath thought moſt fit to be united and annexed to the Crowne of this Realme; Secondly his *Majeſtie* in *Verbo Regio* in the inviolable and roiall Word of a King, doth not only aſſure and promiſe to all the ſaid Lords and other Parties to theis Preſents, but alſo by theis Preſents doth teſtifye publiſh and declare to all his loving Subjects, whatſoever, that his conſtant purpoſe and intention is to have that eſtabliſhed by Authority and Conſent of Parliament, that all and ſinguler the ſaid Diadems, Coronets, Circlets, Collers, Borders, Jewels and Ornaments in the ſaid Scedules mentioned, ſhall be annexed and aſſured to the Crown of this Realm indiſſolubly and inſeparably for ever; for which his roiall and prudent Care and Proviſion, tending to the Honor of his *Majeſtie*, the ſupporting of his Crowne and roiall Dignity, the Advancement of his royall Progeny, and generally the Good of the wholl Comon Weal to all future Poſterity; The ſaid Lords, and others of his *Majeſty*'s Privy Councell in the name of themſelves and of all his loving Subjects, do render to his *Majeſtie* their moſt humble and dutiful Thanks; and albeit his *Majeſtie* is perſuaded that, after the Publication of theis Preſents, none of his Subjects will preſume or dare to attempt, or to make any Suit tending to the Violation of his Kingly and Royal Word, ſo ſelempnly made and univerſally publiſhed under the Great Seal, and to ſo high a Prejudice of his *Majeſty*'s Crown and royal Progeny; yet his *Majeſtie*, to the end that all his Subjects of what Eſtate or Degree ſoever they be, may knowe the danger of ſuch Preſumption, and ſo be wary to do any thing tending to the leaſt diverſion of this his royal and religious Reſolution, doeth ſtraightly prohibit all and every of his Subjects, of what Eſtate or Degree ſoever they be, at any tyme or tymes hereafter, upon any pretence Collor or Conſideration whatſoever, directly or indirectly to move or ſue to his *Majeſty*, or to attempt or cauſe to be attempted any thing that may tend to the infringinge or breach of his *Majeſty*'s royal Word or Promiſe abovesaid, upon paine of his *Majeſty*'s high Indignation and of ſuch Penalty as appertaineth to thoſe that, for their private Benefit, ſhall either directly or indirectly attempt the Violation of that Courſe in which his *Majeſtie* is ſo deeply intereſſed, both in regard of his Honor and the Good of his royall Poſterity.

A.D.1606 3 Jac. 1.

In Witnes whereof, to the one part of the *Indentures*, remayning with the ſaid *Lord Chauncellour*, *Lord Threſurer*, *Duke of Lenox*, *Lord Admirall*, *Lord Chamberlen*, *Erle of Northumberland*, *Erle of Shrewsbury*, *Erle of Worceſter*, *Erle of Cumberland*, *Erle of Devonſire*, *Erle of Northampton*, *Erle of Mar*, *Viſcount Cranborne*, *Lord Zouch*, *Burghley*, *Lord Knollis*, *Lord Wotton*, *Lord Howme* of Barwick, *Lord Bruce* of Kinloſſe Lord of Balmerinoth, Sir *John Stanhope*, Sir *John Popham*, Sir *John Forteſcue* and Sir *John Harbert* Knights, our ſaid Soveraigne Lord *the King's Majeſty* hath cauſed the *Great Seal* of England to be put to; And to the other part of theis *Indentures*, remayning with the ſaid Soveraigne Lord *the King's Majeſtie*, the Parties abovesaid have put to their Seales, the Daie and Yeer firſt above written.

Schedula

A.D. 1606. 3 Jac. 1.

Scedula Jocalium, Coronæ Angliæ annexatorum.

A.D. 1606. 3 Jac. 1.

JAMES R.

The Imperiall Diadem and Crowne, and other Roiall and Princely Ornaments and Jewells to be indyviduallie and inſeperablie for ever hereafter annexed to the Kingdome of this Realme.

IMPRIMIS, The *Imperiall Crowne of this Realme of Goulde*, the Border garniſhed with ſeaven Ballaces, eight Saphiers, five pointed Diamonds, twenty Rubies two of them being craſed, nineteen Pearls; and one of the Croſſes of the ſame Crown garniſhed with a great Sapphire, an Emoralde craſed, four Ballaces and nyne Pearls not all of one ſort; *Item*, upon the left ſide of the ſame Croſs a Flower de Luce ſet with the Image of a Kinge with a great Ballace whole and a leſs Ballace, a pointed Diamonde, three Pearles, a Collet with a Saphier, fowre courſe Ballaces, a fayre litle Emoralde, a lozenged Diamond like a Harte, a Ruby and nine Pearles; *Item*, next that another Flower de Luce ſet with a St. George, two Ballaces, a pointed Diamond, three Pearls, a Collet with a Saphier and nine and twenty Pearls; *Item*, next that another Croſſe with a large round Saphier, fower Ballaces, nyne Pearls, a Collet with a Saphier; *Item*, next that another Flower de Luce ſet with an Image of our Lady and her Child, two Ballaces, a pointed Diamond, three Pearls and a Saphier and fouer and twenty Pearls, whereof one Pearl ſeeming to be two Pearls; *Item*, next that another Croſſe with two Saphiers, fowre Ballaces, and nyne Pearles; *Item*, next that another Flower de Luce ſet with an Image of a King, two Ballaces, a Saphire, a pointed Diamond, three Pearles and with twenty Pearles; *Item*, next that another Croſs ſet with a courſe Saphier, foure Ballaces, nyne Pearles and a Saphier Loope; *Item*, next that another Flowre de Luce ſet with an Image of a King with two Ballaſes, a ſmall pointed Diamond, three Pearles, and a Saphire with two and twenty Pearls; *Item*, on the Diadome above, twelve pointed Diamonds, ſome better then the other, three triangled Diamonds, three Table Diamonds, and fowre and twenty Pearles two in a Troche; with a Cappe of Purple Velvet lyned with black Satton, poiz together 98 Ounces.

ITEM, *A Crown Imperiall of Gould*, ſet about the nether Border with nyne pointed Diamonds, and betwene every Diamond a Knot of Pearl, ſet by five Pearles in a Knot; in the upper Border eight Roek Rubies, and twenty round Pearles; the foure Arches being ſet each of them with a Table Diamond, a Table Ruby, an Emerald; and uppon two of the Arches eighteen Pearls; and uppon the other two Arches ſeventeen Pearles; and betwene every Arch a great Ballace ſett in a Collett of Gould; and uppon the Toppe a very great Ballace pierced; and a little Croſſe of Goulde uppon the toppe enamelled blewe.

ITEM, *A Coronett Gould*, ſet about the nether Border with foure blewe Saphires, foure Ballaces, one Emorald, ſyve Roſes of Diamondes, and foureteen round Pearles; and about the upper Border ſet with three blew Saphirs, three Ballaces, and ſixe Quarters of Pearles, every Quarter haveing in the middeſt a ſmall pointed Diamonde.

ITEM, *A Circlet of Gould*, ſet with a great Ballace Rubie, eight Table Diamonds, nyne Emeraldes, thirty ſixe Rocke Rubyes, and fyfty ſix rounde Pearles.

ITEM, *One Circlet* new made for the *Queen*, containing in the middeſt eight fair Diamonds of divers Faſhions, eight fair Ruhies, eight Emeraldes, and eight Saphiers; garniſed with two and thirty ſmall Diamonds, two and thirty ſmall Rubyes, and threeſcore and fowre Pearles fixed; and on each Border two and thirty ſmall Diamondes and two and thirty ſmall Rubies, now remayning with the Queene.

ITEM, *A Coller of Gould*, containing thirteen great Ballaces, and thirteene Peeces of Gould with thirteen Cinques of Pearle betwene them.

ITEM, *A Coller of Gould*, containing fowreteene greate Table Diamondes, and

A.D.1606 3 Jac. 1. and two other much bigger, being in number ſixteen, and ſowreteen Quarters of greate Pearles.

Item, *A Coller of Gould*, containing eight fayre pointed Diamondes, and one Table Diamonde with Letters of P. and M. having to each of them a Pearle Pendaunt.

Item, *A Coller of Gould*, with eight great Rock Rubyes, and one great pointed Diamond in the middeſt, and twenty great Pearles ſet in twoes with one long Pearle Pendaunt.

Item, *One Coller of Gould*, containing ſowreteen Knots of Gould ſet with ſeaven fayre Diamonds and ſowreteen litle Rubyes with thirteen Pearles pendaunt, whereof one in the middeſt is great.

Item, *One Coller of two Joyntes*, ſet with ſix Table Diamondes, ſeaven Rocke Rubyes, ſeaven Emoraldes, and eighteen Knots of Pearle, two Pearles in a Knot.

Item, *One Coller of Gould*, ſet with tenne Saphires in Collets of Gould, and tenne Knots of round Pearle, every Knot contayning ſowreteen Pearles.

Item, *One Coller of Gould*, ſet with ſowrteen Emoralds in Collets of Gould, and ſowrteen Knots of round Pearles, in every Knot nyne Pearles.

Item, *One Coller of Gould*, ſet with nine very great Ballaces in Collets of Gould, and ten Knots of Pearls, every Knot containing ſixteen round Pearls.

Item, *One Coller of Gould* dyvided into two Braunches, containing in the ſame ten Table Diamonds, one bigger then the reſt; and ten Rubyes, eigbt being Rock Ruhyes and two Table Rubyes, and ſix and thirty round Pearles in twoes.

Item, *One rich Coller of Gould*, contayning ten fayre Table Dyamondes, one pointed Diamonde in the middeſt, twelve peeces of Gouldſmithes Works wrought like Fryers Knots, and ſet with ſowrſcore and twelve Pearls with a Flower of Gold, three in a fayre Table Diamond, and three Pearles pendant two fayre and the third meane.

Item, *A ſhort Coller of Gould*, having three great Diamonds, tbree fayr Rubyes, and three great Emeraldes, with twenty Pearles ſet in twoes of Gouldſmithes Worke.

Item, *A Flower*, with a very great Table Diamonde ſet in Gould, called the Mirrour. A.D 1606. 3 Jac. 1

Item, *A fayre Flower*, with three great Ballaces in the middeſt, a great pointed Diamonde, and three great Pearles fixed, with a faire great Pearl pendant, called the Brethren.

Item, *The L. Cobham's Pearle.*

Item, *A Jewell of Gould*, being the greate Diamonde of *Portugale.*

Item, *A ſquare Table Diamond* wanting a Corner taken in the Carrick.

Item, *A long Diamonde*, found at Hampton Court, in the Chardge of Sir *Thomas Knyvet.*

Item, *A fayr great blew Saphire* without Foyle, and a long Pearl pendant.

Item, A great and riche *Jewell of Gould*, called the Mirror of Great Brittaine, containing one very faire Table Diamonde, one very faire Table Ruhie, two other large Diamonds cut Lozengwiſe, tbe one of them called the Stone of the Letter H. of Scotland, garniſhed with ſmall Diamondes, two round Pearles fixed, and one fayre Diamonde cut in Fawcetts bought of *Samney.*

Item, *One fayre Jewell like a Feather of Gould*, contayning a fayre Table Diamonde in the middeſt, and fyve and twenty Diamondes of divers forms made of ſondrous other Jewells.

Item, *One Jewell of Gould of the Letter J.* haveing one fayre long Diamond in the middeſt, two great Ballaces Rubies, and one ſmall triangle Diamond in the toppe.

To my loveing Frend Sir Vincſut Skynner *Knight.*

After my harty Commendations, theſe are to requier you forthwith to ſend unto me, faire written under your Hand, a full and perfect Coppie of the Schedules of all ſuch Jewells as are to be annexed unto the Crown, and tbis ſhall be your Warrant in that behalf.

Dorſet Houſe this 19 of March 160 .

Your loveinge Frende,

T. Dorset.

Proclamatio

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

Proclamatio pro Satisfactione Subditorum tumultuantium.

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

A.D.1606. *Pat. 3. Jac. 1. p. 6. m. 38. dor.*

WHERE a Seditious Rumor hath byn raiſed this Moroing that ſome ill Accideot ſhould be befallen our Perſon, aod thereupon the People thereabouts have been raiſed io Armes by Direction from Conſtable to Conſtable, but with uocerten Koowledge from whom the firſt Ground ſhould be raiſed, or by what Warrant, whicb We bold to be done purpoſely by ſome tumultuous Spirits to drawe our Subjects togither in Armes, to what iotent We know not untill further Examination may make it manifeſt;

We doe hereby make it knoun to all our loving Subjects, that (God be thanked) We remaine in good and perfect Healtb, and do require them to conteyne themſelves from Aſſemblies, or gathering together in Armes, or in Conventicles, aſſuringe themſelves that, after due Examination of this ſeditious Rumor, We will make knoune to them the Authors and Iotent thereof, and whoſoever ſhall not obey this our Comandement We ſhall holde them for Seditious and Breakers of oure Peace;

And doe commande all our Lieutenaunts, Deputye Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, aod all other our Officers Miniſters aod loving Subjects, to doe their Dueties in conteyning our People withio their due Obedience, aod to advertiſe Us or our Privie Councell of all Diſturbers thereof.

Gyven at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the *22th* Day of March.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Proclamatione qualiter Inſignia, ſuper Navibus Auſtralis & Navibus Borealis Britanniæ portanda, ſint diſtinguenda.

¶ ¶

A.D.1606. *Pat. 4. Jac. 1. p. 3. m. 20. dor.*

WHereas ſome Difference hath ariſen betweene our Subjectes of *Southe and North Brittayne* travaylinge by Seas about the bearinge of their Flaggs, for the avoydinge of all ſuch Cootentions hereafter, We have, withe the Advice of our Councel, ordered that from hencefurthe all our Subjectes of this Iſle and Kingdome of Greate Brittayne and the Members thereof, ſhall beare in tbeir Mayoetoppe the *Redde Croſſe* commonlye called *St. Georges Croſſe*, and the *White Croſſe* commonly called *St. Andrews Croſſe*, joyned together, accordinge to a forme made by our Herraldes, and feot by Us to our Admirall to be publiſhed to our ſaid Subjectes, and in their Foretoppe our Subjectes of South Brittayne ſhall weare the *Redd Croſſe* onely as they were wont, and our Subjectes of Northe Brittayne in tbeir Foretoppe the *White Croſſe* onely as tbey were accuſtomed;

Wherefore We will and commande all our Subjectes to be conformable and obedient to this our Order, and that from heocefurtbe they doe not uſe to beare tbeir Flagges io any otber forte, as they will aunſwere the contrary at their Parill.

Gyven at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the twelvth Daye of Aprill.

Per ipſum Regem.

Tractatus, de Commercio inter Angliam & Franciam, Ratificatio.

A.D.1606. *Rot. Tract. 4. Jac. 1. m. 54.*

REX univerſis & ſingulis, ad quorum notitiam præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm quidam Tractatus ad veterem Amicitiam perpetuendam, inter *Nos* & chariſſimum Fratrem noſtrum, *Henricum Quartum Regem Chriſtianiſſimum*, & pro magis commodo inter Subditos

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

noſtros Commercio firmando, per, fidelem & dilectum noſtrum, *Thomam Parry* Militem, nuper Legatum noſtrum in Francia reſidentem, Commiſſarium & Deputatum noſtrum, ex una parte, & per egregios & magnificos Viros, *Andream Heraldum Dominum de Maiſſe & de Beleſbat*, ac *Johannem de Thumery Dominum de Boiſſiſy* Conſiliarios Statûs, & in Secretiori *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis* Fratris noſtri chariſſimi Concilio, Commiſſarios ſufficienter deputatos ex altera parte, auctoritate & virtute Commiſſionum, a nobis & dicto Fratre noſtro eis reſpectivè conceſſarum (quarum Tenores eis diſcribunur) jampridem conventus concordatus & concluſus fuerit, ſub eo qui ſequitur Tenore Verborum;

In Dei Præpotentis Optimi Maximi Nomine notum ſit univerſis & ſingulis, quòd cùm *Henricus Quartus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Francorum & Navarræ Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, & *Jacobus Magnæ Britanniæ & Hiberniæ*, eadem Dei Gratiâ, *Rex Sereniſſimus*, mutuam quæ inter illorum Majeſtates intercedit Amicitiam & Intelligentiam continuare, eandemque auctiorem indies atque firmiorem reddere, ſummoperè ſtudeant & deſiderant, Regnorumque ſuorum Bonum & Commodum utrinque procurare, idque in illis etiam rebus nominatim quæ ad mutuum inter eorum Subditos Commercium ſpectant, ut ſummâ tùm Libertate tùm Securitate inter ſe Negotiari & Commercia invicem excercere poſſint; denique ut omnibus, tàm præſentibus quàm impoſterùm quocumque tempore emergentibus in dicto Commercio Difficultatibus, opportuno Remedio ex bono & æquo occurrant, atque ea potiſſimùm de cauſa uterque Princeps Deputatis & Miniſtris ſuis Negotium hoc tractandum demandârunt & commiſerint,

Rex, nimirùm, *Chriſtianiſſimus*,

Nobis *Andreæ Huraldo Domino de Maiſſe & de Beleſbat*, & *Johanni de Thumery Domino de Boiſſiſy*, Conſiliariis Statûs, & in Secretiori Chriſtianiſſimæ Majeſtatis ſuæ Concilio, ſuis Commiſſariis & Deputatis, cum ſufficienti ad hoc Commiſſione Mandato & Poteſtate Literis Patentibus, Manu Regiâ & Magno Regni Sigillo munitis,

Rex verò *Magnæ Britanniæ* &c.

Nobis *Thomæ Parry* Militi, ſuæ Majeſtatis apud *Chriſtianiſſimum Regem* Oratori & Commiſſario Deputato, cum idonea & ſufficienti Commiſſione Poteſtate & Mandato, prout ex Tenore noſtrarum ex utraque parte Commiſſionum & Mandatorum, nobis a dictis noſtris Principibus reſpectivè datorum, quorum Tranſcripta in Fine hujus præſentis Tractatûs ad verbum inſeruntur, apparebit, Nos dicti Commiſſarii, dictorum noſtrorum Principum Nomine, convenimus tractavimus & concordavimus de Capitulationibus Pactis & Articulis qui ſequuntur, ſub Majeſtatum ſuarum beneplacito & voluntate.

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

Primo, Conventum & concordatum eſt quòd, per nulla Pacta Conventiones Articulos ſive Capitula in præſenti Tractatu contenta, ullo modo a præcedentibus Tractatibus receſſum cenſebitur, ſed ut ea nichilominus maneant in ſuo priſtino robore firmitate & vigore, niſi quatenus illis per præſentem Tractatum derogatum eſt.

Quinetiam, ut magis confirmetur & augeatur, inter Principes prædictos, Amicitia & Intelligentia, ulteriùs conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd, per univerſas Provincias, Civitates, Portus, & Stationes navales, in utriuſque Principum Regnis & Dominiis, mandabitur ut Subditi eorum utrinque humaniter & benignè tractentur, & permittantur liberè & ſecurè negotiari & Commercia mutuò excercere, abſque ulla hincinde offenſa aut Moleſtia, nè inpoſterùm quacumque de cauſa aut occaſione indebitè vexentur contra Leges & Conſuetudines Locorum ad quæ accedere aut ubi morari illos contigerit; Mandabitur etiam hincinde Magiſtratibus & Officiariis, ſeriò dent Operam ut ſupradicta omnia rectè obſerventur, reſponſuris qualibet proprio & privato ſuo Nomine Parti gravatæ, ſiquid eorum culpâ aut dolo ſecus evenerit, neq; id de Injuriis tantùm verùm etiam de Damno illato & Impenſis, & eo denique quòd Partis Injuriâ affectæ interierit.

Conventum ſimiliter & concordatum eſt, quòd Vectigalia Telonia & Impoſitiones, quæ nunc a Subditis aut Mercibus in utroque Regno, ad uſus ipſorum Regum aut eorum Nomine, per Redemptores & Publicanos ſive Procuratores eorum exiguntur, depoſcente id præſenti Rerum conditione, continuabuntur, idque ſub forma proviſionali tantùm, & tantiſper, permittentibus utriuſque Principum Negotiis, aut penitùs aboleri aut moderari commodè poſſint, idque etiam ut, quamprimùm fiat, uterque Princeps, ferente Rerum ſuarum Statu, ſeriò, molie-

tur

A.D.1606 tur, interea verò, quòd dicta Vectigalia, Thelonia & Impoſitiones utrinque certæ & cognitæ ſint, & quid cuique in alterutro Regno negotianti eo jure perſolvendum ſit, Tabulæ dictorum Vectigalium Theloniorum & Impoſitionum utrinque conficientur, & in locis publicis aſſignentur, tàm *Rothomagi* & in aliis Galliæ Civitatibus quàm *Londini* & in aliis in Magna Britannia Urbibus, ubi opus erit, ad quas recurratur quoties de dictis Vectigalibus Theloniis aut Impoſitionibus in alterutro Regno queretur ut ambigetur.

3 Jac. 1.

Quoad verò Impoſitiones & Thelonia, quæ in quibuſdam Civitatibus ad particulares eorumdem Uſus & Emolumenta, ſub prætextu Diplomatum & Literarum Regiarum, exiguntur, conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd diſquiſitio fiet; & quòd Majores & Eſchevini Civitatum *Rothomagi*, *Cadomi* & *Burdegalæ*, & aliarum ad quos hoc pertinere poterit, dicta Diplomata & Literas Regias deferri ad Concilium *Majeſtatis Chriſtianiſſimæ* quamprimùm curabunt, quarum virtute aut prætextu ejuſmodi Exactiones faciunt & continuant, ut üſdem viſis, ſiquæ malè & extra debitum ordinem impoſitæ reperiantur, eædem caſſæ ſint & aboleantur, atque interea, ſub Pœna capitali, & ſolutionis Quadrupli prohibeantur dicti Majores & Eſchevini, nè plus quidquam vel aliter exigi permittant quàm dictis Literis continetur, vel novas Conditiones in eiſdem contentas & præſcriptas ullo modo excedant; Quod ſimiliter *Londini* & in aliis Magnæ Britanniæ Civitatibus fiet, ſi in dictis Regnis Magnæ Britanniæ aut Hiberniæ tale quidquam factum reperiatur.

Conventum etiam & concordatum eſt, quòd Mercatores Franci, in Anglia Mercaturam excercentes, non cogentur inpoſterùm aliam ibidem Cautionem præſtare, de Mercium ſuarum ibidem Venditione, & de Pecuniis inde provenientibus in alia Mercimonia in dicto Regno convertendis impendendiſque, præterquam Juratoriam, nec tenebuntur ea de cauſa Prolongationes & Exonerationes procurare, ſed hæc omnia convenienti expeditione & gratis fient.

Conventum præterea & concordatum eſt, quòd Naves Gallicæ, Mercibus Gallorum Subvehendis inſervientes, poſſint Portus vel Ripas, illis exonerandis, *Londini*, & in aliis Regni Portubus & Stationibus navalibus, publicè aſſignatas, liberè appellere, atque ibidem exoneratas, ipſas aliis denuò Mercibus onerare, vel aliis onerandas locare, pari & eadem Libertate quâ in Gallia fruuntur Angli Mercatores, abſque probibitione aut impedimento quocumque, & dabitur opera (quoad fieri poterit) ut in omnibus eadem Libertas Commercii utrinque obſervetur.

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

Et, quoniam fieri non poteſt ut ſinſiulis Negotiantium Querelis & Difficultatibus, indies emergentibus, exactè & ſatis ſufficienter Scripto caveatur, idque nominatim, quoad Qualitatem Mercium quæ hincinde viciſſim ex horum Regnorum alterutro in aliud ſubvehuntur aut tranſportantur, vel quoad Abuſus qui Negotiatorum malitiâ vel incuriâ aut imprudentiâ interdum obrepunt, conventum & concordatum eſt, quo meliùs & expeditiùs huic Malo ſubveniri poſſit, quòd in Civitate *Rothomagenſi* per *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum*, duo inſignes Mercatores Viri boni & Rerum periti nominabuntur & conſtituentur, qui, aſſumptis ejuſdem conditionis & qualitatis duobus Mercatoribus Angliſ, per Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Legatum pro tempore in Galliis reſidentem nominandis, conjunctim recipient Mercatorum Anglorum Querelas & Controverſias quæcumque in hoc Commercii Negotio, ſive *Rothomagi* ſive in aliis ejuſdem Provinciæ Portubus inciderint, eaſque quamprimùm ex æquo & bono, &, habitâ præſentis Tractatûs ratione, quàm celerimè id fieri poterit, dirimet & component; atque eodem modo Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex* nominabit duos inſignes Mercatores Anglos, qui ſimiliter, aſſumptis duobus Mercatoribus Francis, per Legatum *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis* in Anglia pro tempore reſidentem nominandis, conjunctim Querelas & Controverſias de Commercio ibidem emergentes expedient & definient: quòd ſi contigerit eoſdem in Sententia aliquando diſſidere aut diſſentire, tùm ex mutuo inter ſe aſſenſu quintum eligent & aſſument, *Rothomagi* Gallum, *Londini* Anglum, atque ita ex majori Conſentientium numero procedatur; &, ut majori cum effectu hoc Munus illis delegatum exequantur, concedentur illis ex utraque Parte Commiſſiones cum Poteſtate ad Functionem hanc peragendam neceſſaria; & ſi, in Negotio quod tractandum ſuſceperint, Caſus alicujus inſignis Difficultatis emergat, de quo alterutrum Principem certiorem fieri par eſſe videbitur, dicti Mercatores, eo quo præfertur modo deputati, Rem totam ad utriuſque Principis Concilium reſpectivè

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

ctivè deferri curabunt, quo opportuniùs, & ſine majori Temporis aut Impenſarum jactura, expediri poſſit: conſimilis Ordo ſtabilietur & obſervabitur *Burdegalæ* & *Cadomi*, & in cæteris Galliæ Emporiis & Civitatibus, idemq; in cæteris Civitatibus Magnæ Britanniæ & Hiberniæ fiet, ut illi qui ad hoc Munus, formâ prædictâ, in dictis Locis obeundum nominati & deputati fuerint, curam habeant componendi Lites Controverſias & Difficultates, quæ, ratione Commercii inter utriuſque Principis Subditos in dictis Locis negotiantes, evenerint.

Et, ut meliùs deinceps conſulatur Tranquillitati dictorum Mercatorum, in utriuſque Principis Regnis & Dominiis Commercia Excercentium, & quo illorum etiam, quoad fieri poteſt, parcatur Laboribus & Sumptibus, qui huic Negotio præficiuntur, conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd dicti Mercatores, tàm Franci quàm Angli, quibus hoc Munus committetur, quique impoſterùm Conſervatores Commercii vocabuntur, erunt nominati & deputati de Anno in Annum, & Juramento ſe obſtringent; videlicet, in Gallia coram Priore & Conſulibus tàm Civitatis *Rothomagenſis* & aliarum Civitatum in quibus ejuſmodi Conſervatores conſtitui oportebit, quàm *Londini* & in aliis Magnæ Britanniæ & Hiberniæ Civitatibus ubi id neceſſe fuerit, nempè quòd rectè & fideliter, injuncto ſibi Munere defungentur, &, durante Termino prædicto, quoties occaſiones inciderint, huic Oneri ſedulò incumbent & operam ſuam impendent, idq; gratis, nihil a Subditis Principum ea de cauſa exigentes; excepto tamen ubi Partes contendentes eorum quæ geſta fuerint Acta ſibi Scripto dari petierint, atque in eo caſu Scriptorum illorum Taxatio per eoſdem Conſervatores moderata & ex æquo & bono fiet.

Præterea conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd omnia Stipendia & Salaria exceſſiva, & alia Proficua & Jura minuta, & Portoria quæ Officiarii & Miniſtri Locorum a dictis Mercatoribus utriuſque Principum Subditis modò exigunt; nimirùm, Guardiæ Contraguardiæ, Oneratores Exoneratores Navium, Faſciculariі ſive Colligatorum Portatores ſive Bajuli, & in univerſum omnes ejuſdem Ordinis Officiarii & Miniſtri publici, per eoſdem Conſervatores inquirentur & examinentur, factâque per eoſdem moderatâ eorumdem Taxatione, deferri eandem ad Concilium Regum in utroque curabunt, ut, cùm ibidem quod æquum videbitur conſtitutum fuerit, id in Scriptis redactum, poſtea per Fora & Loca publica bincinde in utroque Regno exponatur, & Poſtibus affigatur, ut inde unicuique dictorum Mercatorum innoteſcere poſſit quid ſibi deinceps hujuſmodi Officiariis & Miniſtris, pro Salario atque ejuſmodi minutis Juribus & Portoriis, ſolvendum ſit. A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1.

Præterea, dicti Conſervatores particulariter inquirent, & ſeipſos inſtrui curabunt, de Libertatibus & Privilegiis, quæ ab aliquibus Civitatibus & eorum Incolis, in utriuſque Principis Regnis & Dominiis, prætenduntur & vendicantur, & de Commodis & Incommodis eorumdem; quo facto, utrinque Princeps ſuos certiores faciet, ut inde poſſint ex æquo & bono moderari, & ad certum redigi, pro ratione antiquarum Conſuetudinum dictorum Locorum & Civitatum, idque ex conſulto Concilii utriuſque Principis.

Dabunt etiam operam dicti Conſervatores ut Menſurarum & Ponderum in utroque Regno juſta Ratio, ex Legibus utrinque, obſervetur, nè alterutri Parti Fraus fiat, & ut Abuſus omnes, qui per Miniſtrorum incuriam aut dolo malo hac ratione irrepſerint, tollantur, & nè deinceps tolerentur cavebunt, & quòd Merces quæ hincinde in alterutro Principum Regno, per dictos Mercatores aut aliunde ſubvebuntur, an Viſitationi ſubjacere mereantur, an ſecùs, ad id requiſiti dijudicabunt.

Et quoniam præcipua Querela Oratoris Sereniſſimæ *Mageſtatis Magnæ Britanniæ*, & Mercatorum Anglorum & aliorum ejuſdem Regis Subditorum, exiſtit, contra Arreſtum & Decretum quoddam in Concilio *Chriſtianiſſimæ Mageſtatis*, viceſimo primo Aprilis Anno Salutis milleſimo ſexcenteſimo editum, quo cavetur de Pannorum Laneorum Opificio & Qualitate, per Mercatores Anglos in Galliam ſubvebendorum, maximè verò in Provinciis *Normanniæ*, *Britanniæ minoris*, & *Guienniæ*; *Chriſtianiſſima Regia Majeſtas*, volens prædicto *Regi Magnæ Britanniæ* Fratri ſuo chariſſimo in eo gratificari, id ſæpius requirente dicti Regis Oratore, ultrò etiam ipſe *Chriſtianiſſimus Rex*, cupiens expeditum & facilius reddi hoc dictorum Pannorum inter dictos Mercatores Commercium, nè quid interea Incommodi inde Reipublicæ proveniat, illud Decretum revocatum & abrogatum vult, idemque revocat & abrogat, & eo non teneri Mercatores Anglos declarat,

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. declarat, nec aliquando impoſterùm obnoxios fore ullis Confiſcationibus quæ ex mente illius Arreſti, vel aliarum quarumcumq; Legum Statutorum aut Ordinationum, ullo modo antehac de ejuſmodi Pannis ex Lana confectis editorum, quantùm ad dictas Confiſcationes attinet, ſed permiſſum & liberum eſſe vult, & liberè dictis Mercatoribus Anglis permittit & concedit, ut, ſi qui aliquando inpoſterùm Panni ex Lana, ut præfertur, confecti vitioſi, per illos aut eorum aliquem Commercii cauſâ in Galliam ſubvehantur, eoſdem remittere, & è Gallia tranſportare liberè & ſecurè poſſint: Et quoniam prædicti Mercatores Angli, ex Lite motâ de dictorum Pannorum ſic advectorum Qualitate, & ex ejuſmodi Diſceptatione Moleſtiâ & Damno, unà cum Jactura temporis & Mercium detentarum, affici poſſint, conventum & concordatum eſt quòd, prædicti Conſervatores Commercii modo præfato Deputati, ſi quando ad eos ejuſmodi Querela delata fuerit, Sententiam ferent quinam illorum Pannorum, qui in quæſtionem veniunt, pro legitimis, habitaque ratione Confectionis eorumdem, item Valoris & Precii, pro Venalibus haberi & exponi poſſint & debeant, & quinam pro Vitioſis rejiciendi & remittendi ſint, quorum Conſervatorum Conſcientiæ & bonæ Fidei totum hoc Negotium *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* committit, ratum quod in eo fecerint habiturus; Et quòd ad Pannos quos remitti ex eorum Sententia contigerit, nihil jure Exitûs, per Regios Miniſtros, a Mercatoribus quorum ea Bona ſunt, inpoſterùm exigetur.

Conventum ulteriùs & concordatum eſt, quòd Libertas Commercii utrinq; omninò retinebitur, ex ratione præſentis & præcedentium Tractatuum, de ſubvehendis quibuſcumque Mercibus manufactis aut not manufactis, neque huincinde in alterutro Regnorum faciant Prohibitiones, & ſiquæ recentiùs factæ ſint revocabuntur, exceptis tamen illis Mercibus, quarum advectio aut tranſportatio antehac ſemper Legibus & Statutis utrinque exiſtit, & modò etiam ſub Pœna Confiſcationis prohibita exiſtit, quæ etiam ut certæ & cognitæ ſint Scripto comprehenſæ modo ſupradicto utrinque publicè proponentur, & Conſervatoribus Commercii Tranſcripto tradentur.

Conventum ulteriùs & concordatum eſt, quòd ſi reperiatur Navis aliqua è Portu aliquo Magnæ Britanniæ aut Franciæ ſolvens, majori quantitate Mercium onerata quàm pro quibus Principi ex alterutra parte debita Vectigalia perſoluta fuerint, illæ tantum modò dictarum Mercium partes confiſcatæ erunt, pro quibus dicta Vectigalia non ſunt perſoluta, cæteris omnibus liberè dimiſſis; Quòd, ſi fortè inter dictas Merces reperiantur ejuſmodi quarum Tranſportatio Legibus Regni ex quo tranſportantur prohibita ſit, eo caſu Ordinationes & Statuta Regnorum utrinque obſervabuntur. A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Similiter conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd Mercatores & Incolæ Inſularum de *Jarſey* & *Garnſey* libere & ſecurè negotiari poterint in Regno Galliæ, & paribus iiſdemque Privilegiis & Libertatibus ibidem gaudeant & fruantur, quibus *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis* Subditi in dictis Inſulis gaudent & fruuntur, perſolutis tamen & præſtitis omnibus quæ utrobique ad Principes pertinent & de jure debentur.

Reddetur etiam Subditis Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* in omnibus Cauſis & Proceſſibus ſuis prompta & expedita Juſtitia, mandabitur etiam omnibus & ſingulis Officiariis & Miniſtris Portuum *Normandiæ*, *Britanniæ minoris*, & *Guiennæ*, ut humaniter & cum favore dictos Subditos tractari curent, &, emergente aliquo Negotio majoris momenti aut meriti, ſua *Majeſtas Chriſtianiſſima* Concilio ſuo injungit ut ejus cauſæ cognitionem ipſi ſuſcipiant, aut Judices non ſuſpectos Partibus delegent: Et ſimiliter Sereniſſima *Majeſtas Magnæ Britanniæ*, in Regnis & Dominiis ſuis, *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis* Subditos in eiſdem degentes, humaniter & benevolè tractari, & Juſtitiam petentibus pari modo reddi & expediri mandabit.

Subditi *Chriſtianiſſimi Regis*, quoſcumque Portus Maris dicti Regni *Magnæ Britanniæ* ſubeuntes, non cogentur ſolvere Tributum quod dicitur *le Coquet* pluſquam naturales ejuſdem Regni Subditi.

De Subditis *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* aut *Sereniſſimi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis*, qui vi Tempeſtatum aut Fluctuum Maris, vel hoſtili metu, in aliquo Portu Sinu aut Statione navali ad dictos Principes ſpectantibus, coacti fuerint Anchoras demittere, non exigetur aliquod Portorium jure Introitûs vel Exitûs pro Mercibus eo caſu advectis, &, ceſſante vel amoto Periculo, alio tranſportandis, hac nihilominus adhibitâ Cautione, quòd vel Navium Magiſtri ſic apulſarum, vel Mercatorum Procuratores, eodem Die quo Navis aliqua eo modo appulitur, aut proximò ſubſequenti

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. quenti ejuſdem Appulſûs, Officiarium Loci (cui id Oneris incumbit) ſeu Miniſtrum Juſtitiæ, vulgò *Vicarium Redemptoris* dictum, certiorem reddent de verâ ejuſmodi Appulſûs ad dictum Portum ſuum aut Stationem navalem occaſione, quinetiam exhibebunt (ſi id requiratur) Literas Contractuum, vulgò dictas *Chartre Partis*; injunctâ inſuper Neceſſitate, ut faventibus quamprimùm Ventis, & remoto Periculo, è Portu dicto, & Statione illâ navali, ſolvant & diſcedant; Quòd ſi interea dum in dicto Portu moram trahunt, urgente Neceſſitate cogantur Merces ſuas, aut earum Partem aliquam vendere, tenebuntur, pro ratione Mercium ibidem venditarum, quod Redemptoribus ex Lege debetur perſolvere, quod verò reliquum fuerit, licebit decedentibus, modo quo ſupradictum eſt, è Portu dicto, Sinu, ſive Statione illâ, liberè tranſportare.

Quanti verò faciat *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* Amicitiam *Magnæ Britaniæ Regis* Fratris ſui chariſſimi, & quanto teneatur deſiderio Subditos ejus qui in Galliis degunt & negotiantur benignè & favorabiliter tractandi, denique in mutui hujus Intercurſûs & Commercii gratiam, quamvis Jus Albinatûs inter antiquiſſima Regni ſui Privilegia meritò cenſeatur, nihilominus permittit & concedit ſua *Majeſtas Chriſtianiſſima* Anglis Mercatoribus & eorum Procuratoribus & Negotia eorum tractantibus, cæteriſque omnibus dicti *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Subditis, plenam Libertatem & Jus Teſtandi, & pro cujuſlibet eorum Voluntate Diſponendi, tàm inter vivos quàm mortis cauſâ, de illorum Mercibus, Argento, Pecuniis, Debitis, omnibus denique Bonis mobilibus, quo tempore mortis habuerint aut habituri ſint, in quibuſcumque Ditionibus & Locis ſuæ *Chriſtianiſſimæ Majeſtatis* Imperio & Obedientiæ ſubjectis, & quòd poſt mortem (ſive Teſtati ſive Inteſtati deceſſerint) Hæredes ipſorum (ſive inſtituti ſive legittimi) in dicta eorum Bona ex more Legum Angliæ ſuccedent, quocumque in loco manſerint aut mortui fuerint, ita ut inpoſterùm aliquo modo *Jure Albinatûs* Fiſco addici non poſſint.

Atque ſimiliter conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd eodem planè modo ſuæ *Chriſtianiſſimæ Majeſtatis* Subditi, de Bonis ſuis in Anglia Scotia & Hibernia, & cæteris Terris & Dominiis quibuſcumque Sereniſſimi *Magnæ Britanniæ Regis* Imperio & Obedientiæ Subditis, libere teſtari, & pro voluntate ſua, ſive mortis cauſâ ſeu inter vivos, diſponere poſſint, & quòd poſt mortem, ſive Teſtati ſive Inteſtati deceſſerint, Hæredes ipſarum, ſive inſtituti ſive legittimi, in eadem, ex more Legum Franciæ ſuccedent, quocumque in loco manſerint aut mortui fuerint; cautum tamen nihilominus cenſebitur, quòd Teſtamenta & Propinquiorum Succeſſiones, tàm Subditorum *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* quàm Sereniſſimi *Magnæ Britanniæ Regis*, legittimè probata, ſive in Gallia ſive in Regnis Magnæ Britanniæ aut Hiberniæ, aut alibi; nimirùm, ubi Defunctum contigerit obire. A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Atque interea, donec Juſtitia utrinque mutuò reddi poſſit, de Piratiis & Deprædationibus quæ a Subditis utriuſque Principis factæ & perpetratæ fuiſſe prætenduntur, cui Negotio quanta fieri poterit celeritate & expeditione providebitur, conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd omnes Literæ Marcæ & Repriſaliarum, quæ alter alterutro Principum antehac conceſſæ ſive expeditæ fuerint, ſuſpenduntur, nec poterint executioni mandari, quouſque de toto hoc Negotio ex Sententia utriuſque Principis ſtatuatur; quòd deinceps a neutro dictorum Principum expedientur aliquæ hujuſmodi Literæ Marcæ aut Repriſaliarum, niſi admonito prius Legato Principis ibidem pro tempore reſidente, & denique viſæ & cognitæ fuerint, & maturè in Concilio Principis (a quo impetrandæ ſint) deliberatæ, & Regio ejuſdem Sigillo munitæ, obſervatis denique omnibus Ritibus & Solempnitatibus, quæ in tali caſu requiruntur, ex Legibus & Statutis & Ordinationibus utriuſque Regni in quo tales Literæ concedentur.

Conventum ulteriùs & concordatum eſt, quòd hic Tractatus illum Senſum & Intellectum habeat quem ipſorum Verborum Proprietas & Vis per ſe fert, nullamq; hujuſmodi Interpretationem admittet quæ vim ejus formam & effectum, verbis apertis & ſimplicibus expreſſum, ulla in parte impedire queat, ſed omni ſubtili Diſquiſitione ſublatâ (quæ Concordiæ Contrahenſium intellectum ſubvertere ſolet) quod bonâ fide hoc Tractatu agitur atque exprimitur, id etiam integrè & ſincerè præſtetur & obſervetur.

Poſtremò conventum & concordatum eſt, quòd hic præſens Tractatus in omnibus firmè & ſincerè obſervabitur durante Fœdere, & mutuâ inter prædictos Principes & eorum Succeſſores Amicitiâ & Intelligentiâ.

De

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. De quibus omnibus & ſingulis Articulis ſuperiùs expreſſis, & hoc Tractatu contentis & concordatis, inter Nos prædictos Deputatos virtute Commiſſionum & Poteſtatis Nobis mandatarum, quod actum eſt id totum Voluntati & Beneplacito ſuarum Majeſtatum ſubiici cenſebitur,

Et Nos, Deputati *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, promiſimus & promittimus quòd ſua *Majeſtas Chriſtianiſſima* ratum habebit approbabit, & auctoritate ſuâ confirmabit omnes & ſingulos dictos Articulos hoc Tractatu contentos, per Literas ſuas Patentes manu ſuâ ſignatas, apppoſito Magno ſuo Sigillo, quæ omologabuntur in Curiis Regni ubi opus fuerit, quas quidem Literas ratificatorias formâ ſufficienti & validâ dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* dari & tradi faciet, infra ſpatium Trium Menſium a Die Datæ Præſentium, Oratori Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* tum in Galiis apud ſuam *Majeſtatem Chriſtianiſſimam* reſidenti, & ſufficientia poteſtatem & mandatum ad eaſdem recipiendum habenti;

Pari modo Nos, prædictus Orator & Deputatus Sereniſſimi *Magnæ Britanniæ & Hiberniæ Regis*, ſimiliter promiſimus & promittimus quod quæcumq; dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* ſuperiore hoc Articulo tenetur facere & adimplere, *Rex idem Magnæ Britanniæ* faciet ſimiliter & perimplebit, ratumque habebit & approbabit præſentem Tractatum, eadem formâ & modo quo promittitur, ſi hoc ita viſum & gratum acceptumque utrinque fuerit illorum Majeſtatibus.

Sequuntur Commiſſionum & Mandatorum Tenores,

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. Fideli & Dilecto Nobis, *Thomæ Parry* Militi, Legato noſtro in Francia reſidenti, Salutem.

Humili Petitione Subditorum noſtrorum, in Francia negotiantium ac Mercaturam exercentium demonſtratum extitit, quod, licet per Tractatus perpetuæ Pacis ac Intercurſûs & Commercii inter Reges Angliæ Anteceſſores noſtros, & Reges Francorum initos & concluſos, conſtitutum fuerit ac ſtabilitum, quòd, quamdiu Pax & Amicitia integra inviolataque permanebit inter prædictos Principes & eorum Hæredes, omnes & ſinguli Incolæ omnium Regnorum Terrarum & Dominiorum quæ ab utrolibet ipſorum Principum eorumve Hæredum poſſedentur aut inpoſterùm poſſebuntur, poſſunt liberè tutò ſecurè negotiari, emere, vendere, Commercia ſua excercere, in Regnis & Dominiis alterutrius eodem modo quo naturales Subditi, & quòd non permittetur eis fieri aliquod Obſtaculum aut Impedimentum, & quòd omnia Munera ſive Onera impoſita Mercatoribus aut Subditis alterutrius Principis ejuſve Hæredum & Succeſſorum nociva vel oneroſa, durante Pace penitùs ſint extincta, & quòd alia & ſimilia non imponantur, nihilominus ad aliquot Annos proximè præteritos quædam Decreta ſive Placita nova, nimiùm oneris Mercatoribus Angliæ imponentia, facta fuerint, ad quorum Reformationem, licet chariſſima Soror noſtra, *Elizabetha*, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, *nuper Regina* dum in vivis eſſet, cogitationes ſuas direxiſſet, Rationeſque nonnullas pro eiſdem emendandis propoſuiſſet, & *Chriſtianiſſimus etiam Francorum Rex* Frater Conſanguineus noſter chariſſimus benè affectum in eo Negotio ſe præbuiſſet; tamen, contra Animum & Intentionem (proculdubio) utriuſque Principis, tàm præclari eorum conatus eum quem ſperaverunt effectum ſortiri non ſunt, unde Subditi noſtri ſuas Querelas renovantes, ac Nobis denuò de Præmiſſis conquerentes, humiliter etiam ſupplicati ſunt, ut de modis & mediis idoneis pro Reformatione præfatorum cogitemus, Auxiliumque in ea re noſtrum quo Onera prædicta alleveantur illis impartiamur;

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Nos igitur, quibus in proximo Introitu in Regna, nihil charius fuit quàm Amicitiam veterem cum Principibus ſartam tectam ſemper conſervare, & Commercii Libertatem juxta antiquos Tractatus cum Anteceſſoribus noſtris ſtabiliros imminutam cuſtodire, æquum eſſe duximus illorum Precibus in hac parte cedere;

Te igitur antedictum *Thomam Parry* Militem Legatum noſtrum (ut ſupra) reſidentem, de cujus Scientia & Experientia Fidelitate & Integritate ac Circumſpectionis Induſtria plurimùm confidimus, ad hæc tractanda Commiſſarium ac Deputatum noſtrum per Præſentes facimus aſſignamus & conſtituimus;

Ac inſuper damus Tibi Poteſtatem & Authoritatem ad conveniendum & concludendum cum Miniſtris & Commiſſariis, per dictum *Fratrem noſtrum* chariſſimum nominandis & conſtituendis,

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1. endis, de Remediis convenientibus & opportunis, per quæ tàm Decreta & Placita prædicta Subditis noſtris nociva emendentur aut tollantur, quàm etiam ad contrahendum convenien-dum & concludendum, ſecundùm ſanum Judicium tuum, de modis & mediis quibus liberum Commercium & Mercaturæ Exercitium, inter Sub-ditos utriuſque Regni, juxta vim an-tiquorum Tractatuum, poſthac ha-beantur,

Necnon ad expediendum quoſcum-que Actus Contractus Conventiones & Articulos quæ Tu circa Præmiſſa Ra-tioni conſentanea judicabis,

Ac omnia & ſingula in Præmiſſis ac dependentibus ab eiſdem facienda & expedienda, quæ Nos faceremus ſeu facere poſſemus ſi præſentes perſonali-ter intereſſemus, etiamſi mandatum de ſe exigant magis ſpeciale;

Promittentes, in Fide & Verbo Re-gio, Nos ratum & gratum totum & quicquid a Te in hac parte actum con-ventum & concluſum fuerit habituros, ac etiam ratificaturos & confirmaturos eas omnes Conventiones & Conclu-ſiones per Te circa Præmiſſa factas, quan-docunque ad id erimus requiſiti.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſti-monium has Literas noſtras fieri feci-mus Patentes.

Teſte meipſo apud *Grenovicum*, vi-ceſimo die menſis Junii, Anno Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertio.

Per ipſum Regem.

Coppyn.

Henry, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, a noz Ames & Feaulx Conſeillers en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat les *Seigneurs de Maſſe* & *Boiſ-ſiſe*, Salut.

Come, noſtre Treſcher & Treſame bon frere Couſin & auncien Alie, *le Roy de la Grande Britaigne*, par ſes Let-tres Patentes du *Vingtieſme de Juing* der-nier paſſe, ayt commis noſtre Cher & bien Ame le Seigneur *Thomas Parry* Chevallier, ſon Ambaſſadeur pres de Nous, pour avecques ceulx que ſeront auſſy par Nous Commis & Deputez, Traicter & Convenir des Moyens pro-pres & convenables pour Reigler r'e-ſtablir & aſſeurer le Commerce en ce qu'il pouroit avoir eſte altere entre noz commis Subjects;

Sca voir vous faiſons que Nous, con-ſiderans que pour ceſt effect Nous ne pourions faire meilleure eſlection que de voz Perſones, pour la bonne & par-faicte confiance que Nous avons de voz Sens, Suffiſance, Loyaute, Prend-homie, Experience & bonne Diligence, a ces Cauſes Nous Vous avons Com-mis & Deputez, Commettons & Deſ-putons par les Preſentes ſignees de no-ſtre Main, pour Conferer avecque le dict *Seigneur Parry* Ambaſſadeur de noſtre dict bonne Frere & Couſin, du Reglement r'eſtabliſſement & ſu-rete du dict Commerce, a l'advenir Traicter convenir adviſer & reſoul-dre avecque Luy des Moyens plus propres, pour parvenir a l'effect de ce bon oeuvre, & faire en ſorte que noz dictz communs Subjects jouyſſent du dict Comerce a leur commun Bien & Soulaigement, en paſſer en noſtre Nom toutes Actes Contracts & Arti-cles que beſoing ſera, A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Et generalement faire, en ce que deſſus circonſtances & dependances, tout ainſi que Nous ferions & faire pourions ſi preſens en Perſonne y e-ſtions, ja coit que ce Cas requiſt man-dement plus ſpecial qu'il n'eſt conte-nu en ces dictes Preſentes, par les quelles Promettons, en Foy & Pa-rolle de Roy, avoir agreable, tenir firme & ſtable a tousjours, tout ce que par vous ſera gere & negotie pour l'effect ſuiſdict, & en fourmir noz Let-tres de Confirmation & Ratification toutesfois, & quantes que requis en ſerons de ce faire, vous avons donne & donnons plein pouvoir Puiſſance Au-thoritie Commiſſion & Mandement ſpecial, car tel eſt noſtre plaiſir.

Donne a *Paris*, le vingt ſeptieſme jour d'Aouſt, l'An de Grace mil ſix cens cincque, & de noſtre Reigne de dix ſeptieſme.

Signe,

Henry.

Et plus bas,

Par le Roy.

de Neufville.

Et Sele de cire Jaulne ſur ſimple Queue.

In quarum Rerum & cujuſlibet ea-rum Fidem & Teſtimonium, Nos, ſub-ſcripti Commiſſarii & Deputati, quili-bet manu ſuâ, Tractatui præſenti ſub-ſcripſimus,

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. ſcripſimus, eundemq; Appoſitione noſtrorum Sigillorum muniri fecimus.

Datum *Lutetiæ*, vigeſimâ quartâ die Februaria, Anno a Nativitate Chriſti milleſimo ſexcenteſimo tertio.

Nos autem Tractatum prædictum, & omnia & ſingula in eodem Tractatu contenta & concordata, quatenus Nos & Subditos noſtros tangunt & concernunt aut tangere vel concernere poterunt, rata firma & grata habentes, ea omnia & ſingula acceptamus approbamus ratificamus & confirmamus, ac firmiter & fideliter obſervare & adimplere, tenerique obſervari & adimpleri facere cum effectu, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio promittimus per Præſentes. A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum Præmiſſorum Fidem & Teſtimonium hiis Præſentibus, Manu propriâ ſubſcriptis, Magnum Sigillum noſtrum apponi fecimus.

Datum apud *Palatium Weſtm.* vigeſimo quinto Die Menſis Aprilis, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo ſexto, Regni verò noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ quarto.

Per ipſum Regem.

TYNDALL Deputat'

G. CAREW.

Ejuſdem Tractatus Ratificatio per Regem Franciæ.

A.D.1606. *Ex Autogr.* HEnry, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, a tous ceulx qui ces preſentes Lettres verront, Salut.

Comme Nous ayons cy devant commis & deputé noz Amez & Feaulx Conſeilliers en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat les *Seigneurs de Maiſſe* & *de Boſſize* pour Traicter conferer & reſoudre avec *le Seigneur Thomas Parry* Chevalier n'aguires Ambaſſadeurs pres de Nous de la part de, noſtre Treſcher & Treſame bon Frere Couſin & ancien Allie, *le Roy de la Grande Bretagne* du Moyen de continuer & augmenter de plus en plus la bonne Amitie & Intelligence qui eſt entre Nous & procurer le Bien & Commodite de noz Royaumes, meſmement en ce qui concerne le Trafficq & Commerce d'entre noz communs Subjectz, & ſoit ainſi que ſuivant les Pouvoirs & Commiſſions qui ont eſte reſpectivement donners par Nous & noſtre dit Frere & Couſin, les quelles ſeront inſerees en la fin des preſentes, nos ditz Commiſſaires de part & d'autre ayent conclu & arreſte entre eulx ſoubz noz bons Plaiſirs le Traicte & Articles, des quels la Teneur enſuit.

AU NOM DE DIEU tout puiſſant ſoit notoire a un chacun, comme ainſi ſoit que *Henry Quatrieme*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre* Treſchreſtien, & *Jacques*, par la meſme Grace de Dieu, *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne & d'Irlande*, deſirans continuer & augmenter de plus en plus la bonne Amitie & Intelligence qui eſt entre leurs Majeſtes, & procurer le Bien & Commodite de leurs Royaumes, meſmement en ce qui concerne le Commerce d'entre leurs Subjects, a fin qu'lz puiſſent en toute ſeurete & liberte Trafficquer les uns avec les autres, & pour remedier a toutes les Difficultez qui ſe rencontrent maintenant & peuvent naiſtre a l'advenir au Trafficq & Commerce qui ſe faict entre leurs Royaumes, euſſent commis & deppute;

C'eſtaſſavoir, *le Roy Treſchreſtien*, Nous *Andre Gurault Seigneur de Maiſſe & de Belleſbat*, & *Jehan de Tumery Seigneur de Boeſſize*, Conſeilliers de ſa Majeſte Treſchriſtienne en ſes Conſeils d'Eſtat & Prive ſes Commiſſaires & Procureurs avec Commiſſion & Pouvoir ſuffiſant pour eſt effect, ſigne de ſa propre Main & ſeelle de ſon Grand Sceau;

Et le dict *Seigneur Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* euſt auſſi commis & deppute,

Nous *Thomas Parry* Chevalier, Ambaſſadeur de ſa Majeſte de la Grande Bretagne pres de ſa Majeſte Treſchreſtienne ſon Procureur & Commiſſaire, ſuffiſaument auctorize & garny de charge & pouvoir, ainſi qu'il apparoiſtra par la Teneur de nos dites Pouvoir & Commiſſions a nous reſpectivement donners par les diz *Roy Treſchreſtien* & *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne*, qui ſeront inſerees de mot a mot a la fin des preſentes, Nous avons convenu & traicte au nom des ſuſdiz Roys, les Capitula-

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

tions Pactions & Articles qui enſuivent ſoubz le bon plaiſir & voulloir de leurs Majeſtes.

Premierement, a eſte convenu & accorde qu'en nul des Articles contenuz au preſent Traicte, il ne ſera aucunement repute que l'on ſe ſoit departy des precedens Traictez, mais qu'ilz demeureront en leur premiere Force & Vertu, ſi non en ce qui eſt deroge par ce preſent Traicte.

Auſſi a eſte convenu & accorde pour confermer & accroiſtre de plus en plus la bonne Amitie & Intelligence, qui eſt entre ſa *Majeſte Treſchreſtienne & ſa Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne*, qu'il ſera mande par toutes les Provinces Villes Portz & Havres des deux Royaumes, de bien & favorablement Traicter les Subjects de l'un & l'autre Prince, & les laiſſer Trafficquir en toute ſeurete & liberte les uns avec les autres, ſans les moleſter ny permectre qu'ilz ſoyent indeuement travaillez ny moleſtez pour quelque cauſe & occaſion que ce ſoit, contre les Loiz & Couſtumes les Lieux ou ilz ſe trouveront; & ſera enjoinct aux Officiers de part & d'autre, de tenir la main a l'Execution de ceque deſſus, a peine de reſpondre, en leurs propres & privez noms, des Deſpens Dommages & Intereſtz des parties ou ilz ſe trouverront avoir faict le contraire.

Auſſi a eſte convenu & accorde, que toutes Daces & Impoſitions qui ſe levent maintenant ſur les Subjects Marchandiſes & Danrees de l'un & l'autre Royaume, au proffict des ditz deux Majeſtes, & par leurs Fermiers & Commis, continueront d'eſtre levez comme ilz ſe font a preſent, & ce par maniere du Proviſion en attendont que lon les puiſſe oſter ou moderer, ce que ſe ſera au pluſtoſt que le Bien des Affaires de l'un & l'autre Prince le pourront porter, & a fin qu'un chacun de part & d'autre ſoit certain des Daces & Impoſitions, qu'il debura paier en ſera dreſſe pancarte en l'un & l'autre Royaume qui ſera miſe & attache es Lieux publics, tant de la *Ville de Rouen* & autres Villes de France, que de la *Ville de Londres* & autres pour y avoir recours quand beſoin ſera.

Pour le regard des Levees & Impoſitions qui ſe levent en aucunes Villes au proffit particulier d'icelles en l'un & l'autre Royaume, a eſte adviſe pour y pourveoir que les Maires & Eſchevins des Villes de *Rouen Caen Bourdeaux*, & autres r'apporterent au premier Jour au Conſeil du ſa Majeſte les Lettres, en vertu des quelles ilz font & continuent les dites Levees pour icelles veues eſtre caſſees & abolies, ſi les Lettres en vertu des quelles elles ont eſte faictes ſe trouvent mal ordonnees, leur faiſant & pendant Inhibitions & Deffenſes, a peine de la Vie & du quadruple de lever plus que ce qui eſt porte par les dites Lettres ny excedder les conditions portees par icelles; Et le ſemblable ſera faict par les Maires & Eſchevins de la Ville de Londres & autres du dit Royaume de la Grande Bretaigne.

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

A eſte auſſi accorde que les Marchans Francois trafficquans en Angleterre, ne ſeront contraintz bailler autre Caution de la vente & emploitte de leur Marchandiſe en autres, que leur Caution Juratoire ny d'obtenir aucunes prolongations ny deſcharger ny faire aucuns fraiz & deſpens pour ce regard.

Plus a eſte convenu & accorde, que les Navires Francois pourront aller librement juſques au Guay de la Ville de *Londres*, & autres Portz & Havres de la Grande Bretaigne, & y eſtans pourront charger & fretter avec les meſmes Libertes & Franchiſes, dont les Navires Angloys jouiſſent en France, ſans qu'il leur ſoit donne de part ny d'autre aucun empeſchement avant ny apres le Frettement, ny contraintz de deſcharger les Vaiſſeaux en autres & en toutes autres choſes la liberte & eſgallete du Commerce ſera garder & obſerver le plus que faire ſe pourra;

Et, par ce qu'il eſt impoſſible de pouvoir pourveoir aux Plaintes particulieres & meſmes ſur la qualite des Marchandiſes & Danres qui ſe tranſportent en l'un & l'autre Royaume & des faultes & abuz qui s'y commectent, a eſte accorde que pour mieulx & promptement y pourveoir en la *Ville de Rouen*, ſeront nommez par ſa *Majeſte Treſchreſtienne* deux notables Marchandz Francois Gens de bien & Experimentez, les quelz avec deux Marchandz Angloys de pareille qualite, qui ſeront auſſi nommez par l'Ambaſſadeur de la Grande Bretagnne Reſident pres ſa *Majeſte Treſchreſtienne*, recevront les Plaintes des diz Marchandz Angloys, & vuideront tous le Differendz qui pourront intervenir ſur le faict du dite Trafficq & Commerce en la ditte Ville de *Rouen* & Havres de la dite Province; Comme auſſi ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne* nommera en la Ville de *Londres* deux notables Marchandz

A.D. 1606. 4 Jac. 1. chandz Anglois, les quels pareillement avec deux Marchands Francoys, qui ſeront nommes par l'Ambaſſadeur de France, Reſident pres ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne* feront le ſemblable; Et pourveoiront promptement a toutes les Plaintes qui pourront ſurvenir pour raiſon du dite Trafficq & Commerce; & ou ilz ne ſe pourront accorder, les deſſus dis quatre Marchandz conviendront d'un cinquieme Francois ſi c'eſt a *Rouen*, & d'un Angloys ſi c'eſt a *Londres*; en ſorte que le Jugement paſſe par la pluralite des Voix ſera ſuivy & executé; & pour ceſt effect leur ſeront de part & d'autre baillees les Commiſſions & Pouvoirs neceſſaires; Et au cas qu'il ſurvenue quelque notable Difficulte qui meritaſt eſtre entendue par l'un ou par l'autre Prince, des dis Marchands ainſi deputez de part & d'autre, en donneront reſpectivement advis au Conſeil de l'un & l'autre Prince pour y eſtre pourveu ſans aucune dilation: Le ſemblable Eſtabliſſement ſera faict & obſerve es Villes de *Bordeaux* & *Caen*, comme auſſi es Villes du dit Royaume de la Grande Bretagne & Royaume d'Irlande, pour par ceulx qui y ſeront nommez & deputez eſtre pourveu aux Plaintes & Difficultez qui peuvent ſurvenir pour le reglement du dite Commerce & Trafic, en la meſme forme que deſſus.

Et pour mieulx pourveoir au Soulagement des diz Marchandz de part & d'autre, a eſte adviſe que les ditz Marchandz tant Francois qu' Anglois, les quelz ſeront d'oreſenavant appellz Conſervateurs du Commerce, ſeront nommez & deputez d'An en An & feront Serment devant les Prieur & Conſulz tant de la *Ville de Rouen* & autres Villes du Royaume de France, ou ils ſeront eſtabliz, qu'en la *Ville de Londres* & autres ou beſoin ſera de bien & fidellement s'acquitter de la dite charge; Et ſeront tenuz pendant le dit temps d'y travailler ſelon les occaſions gratuitement ſans exiger aucune choſe des uns ny des autres Subjects, ſi ce n'eſt pour les Actes par Eſcript que les parties voudront lever, dont par eulx en ſera faict Taxe raiſonnable.

Que tous Salaires exceſſifz & autres Proffictz & menuz Droictz, que prennent les Officiers des Lieux ſur les ditz Marchands de l'un & l'autre Royaume, les Gardes & Contregardes, les Chargeurs & Dechargeurs, Amballeurs, Porteurs, & generallement tous autres ſeront reiglez & moderez par les dis Conſervateurs, & en ſera faict par eulx une Taxe raiſonnable qui ſera envoyee au Conſeil de l'un & l'autre Prince pour y eſtre veue & arreſtee, & puis publiee & attachee par les Carrefours publics des Lieux a fin qu'un chacun de part & d'autre ſoit certain & aſſeure de ce qu'il en debura payer. A.D. 1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Les ditz Conſervateurs s'informeront auſſi particulierement des Franchiſes & Privileges, que pretendent aucunes Villes & Bourgeois d'icelles de l'un & l'autre Royaume, de la Commodite ou Incommodite d'iceulx, & en donneront advis a l'un & l'autre Prince, pour eſtre reiglez & moderez ſelon les anciennes Uſances des Lieux, ainſi qu'il ſe ra adviſe au Conſeil des diz Princes.

Sera auſſi a la charge des diz Conſervateurs de prendre garde aux Poix & Meſures en chacune Ville de l'un & l'autre Royaume, a fin qu'il n'y ayt fraude n'y abuz de part ny d'aurre; & pour le regard des Marchandiſes reigleront celles qu'il jugeront eſtre Subjectes a Viſitarion ou non.

Et d'aultant que la principalle Plainte faicte par l'Ambaſſadeur de ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne* & par les Marchandz Angloys eſt conre un Arreſt donne au Conſeil de ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne*, le xxi. jour d'Avril mil ſix cens, portant reiglement ſur le faict de la Draperie que ſe tranſporte par les Marchandz Anglois au Royaume de France, & principallement es Provinces de *Normandie Bretagne* & *Guyenne*, *ſa Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* voullant de plus en plus contenter *le Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* ſon bon Frere ſur l'Inſtance qui Luy en a eſte faicte par pluſieurs fois de la part de ſon Ambaſſadeur, deſirant auſſi faciliter le Commerce de la ditte Drapperie, ſans toutesfois apporter incommodite au public, ſa dite *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* a revocque & revocque le dit Arreſte & a deſcharge & deſcharge pour l'advenir les ditz Marchandz Angloys de la Confiſcation portir tant par icelluy que par tous autres Arreſtz & Ordonnances, faictes pour raiſon de la ditre Drapperie, & leur a permis & permect de remporter en Angleterre les Draps Vicieux & mal faconnez; & d'alrant que les diz Marchandz Angloys ſur la diſpute qui pourroit intervenir ſur la qualite de la ditte Drapperie, pourroyent eſtre travaillez & leurs Draps retenuz & ſaiſiz avee perte de temps & dommage il a eſte accorde & convenu, que les diz Conſervareurs du Commerce deputez comme deſſus, au cas

que

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. que la Plainte en vienne juſques a eulx jugeront les quels des dits Draps ſeront bons, & Marchands ſelon leur Prix & Valleur pour eſtre venduz & debitez & ceulx qui deburont eſtre renvoyez en Angleterre comme eſtans Vitieux, & ſen rapportera ſa Majeſte a leur conſcience & loyaute, ayant pour agreable ce que par eulx en ſera ordonne, n'entendant toutesfois que pour les dits Draps Vitieux, qui ſeront ainſi reportes en Angleterre, il ſoit paye aucune choſe pour le droict de ſortie.

Auſſi a eſte accorde & convenu, que la liberte du Commerce ſera entretenue comme ell' eſt a preſent de part & d'autre, tant des Marchandiſes manufacturees que non manufacturees, ſelon le preſent Traicte & les precedens, & ne pourront de part ny d'autre, eſtre faicte aucunes Deffenſes d'en trafficquer, & ſi aucunes ont eſte faictes, ſeront revocques; excepte toutesfois les Marchandiſes qui ſont de Contrebande, & dont le tranſport a eſte de tout temps & eſt encores prohibe & deffendu par les Loix de l'un & l'autre Royaume, dont ſera baille Eſtat de part & d'autre.

Item, a eſte accorde, qu' au cas qu'il ſe trouve aucun Vaiſſeau, venant d'Angleterre en France ou de France en Angleterre, charge de plus grande quantite de Marchandiſe que celle pour la quelle il aura paye & acquicte les Droicts deubs a l'un & l'autre Prince, la ditte quantite non acquictee ſera ſeullement Saiſie & Confiſquee, & non le Surplus des dites Marchandiſes s'il ne ſe trouve par my des Marchandiſes de Contrebande prohibees & deffendues en l'un & l'autres Roiaume, au quel cas les Ordonnances de l'un & l'autre Prince ſeront obſervees.

A auſſi eſte accorde que les Habitans des Iſles de *Zerzay* & *Guernzay* pourront librement & ſeurement trafficquer dans le Royaume de France, & joueront en France de pareilz Privileges dont les Francois jouiſſent es dites Iſles; en payant toutesfois par les uns & les autres, les Droicts appartenans a l'un & l'autre Prince.

Sera rendu aux Subjects de ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne*, en leurs Cauſes & Proces prompte & briefve Juſtice, & mande aux Officiers des Ports & Havres de *Normandie Bretogne* & *Guyenne*, de les traicter favorablement; Et ou il y auroit quelque affaire d'Importance, ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* enjoinct a ſon Conſeil, d'en prendre la cognoiſſance ou leur pourveoir de Juges non ſuſpects, comme auſſi le ſemblable ſera faict par ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretagne* aux Subjectz de ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne*, ſe trouvans en Angleterre & y demandans Juſtice. A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Les Subjects de ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* entrans aux Ports de Mer du dite Pais d'Angleterre ne payeront cy apres pour le droict de Coquet plus que les naturelz Angloys.

Les Subjects de ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* & ceulz de ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne* qui ſeront contrainctz par Tourmente, fortune de Mer, ou contraincte de Guerre, jecter l'Anchre dans aucuns des Ports ou Havres de l'un & l'autre Royaume, ne ſeront tenuz payer aucun Droict, ny pour l'entre ny pour la ſortie de leurs Marchandiſes; a la charge toutesfois que le Maiſtre de Navire, ou Marchand Facteur ſeront tenuz le meſme jour, ou le lendemain de leur arriver, faire recognoiſtre aux Officiers de la Juſtice de l'un & l'autre Roiaume, appelle le *Commis du fermier*, la verite & l'occaſion de leur entree au dit Havre, & meſmes exhiber leur Chartepartie ſi beſoin eſt, a la charge auſſi de ſortir au premier temps convenable; Et ſi pendant leur ſejour ilz ſont contraintz de vendre leur Marchandiſe, ou partie d'icelle par neceſſite ou autrement, ilz ſeront tenuz d'en payer les Droictz pour la quantite qu'ilz en auront vendu, & pour le Surplus le pourront tranſporter comme deſſus.

Et voullant ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* faire cognoiſtre de plus l'eſtime qu'elle faict de l'Amitie du *Roy de la Grande Bretagne* ſon bon Prere, & le deſir qu' ell' a de bien & favorablement Traicter ſes Subjects trafficquans & demeurans en France, & auſſi en faveur du Commerce & Trafficq encores que le Droict d'Aubeine ſoit un des plus antiens Privilegiez de ſon Royaume, neantmoings ſa ditte *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* a permis & permect aux Marchandz Angloys, leurs Facteurs & tous autres Subjectz du *Roy de la Grande Bretagne*, de diſpoſer a leur volonte, ſoit entre Vifz ou pour cauſe de Mort, de toutes les Marchandiſes, Argent, Monnoye, Debtes, & tous Biens meubles, quelz auront es Pais de l'obeiſſance de ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne*, & qu'apres leur Mort, ſoit qu'ilz ayent Teſte ou non, leurs Heritieurs leur puiſſent ſuccedder ſelon les Loix d'Angleterre, tellement que par Droict d'Aubiene leurs Biens ne puiſſent eſtry Confiſquez a l'advenir.

Pais

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. Semblablement auſſi a eſte accorde, que les Francois diſpoſeront a leur volonte de leurs Biens, qu'ilz auront en Angleterre Eſcoſſe & Irlande, & autres Pais de l'obeiſſance du *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne*, ſoit par Mort ou autrement, & qu'apres leur Mort ſoit quilz ayent Teſte ou non, leurs Heriteurs inſtituez ou legitimez, leur ſuccedderont ſelon les Loix de France; Pourveu toutesfois que les Teſtamens & prochaines Succeſſions, tant des Subjectz du *Roy de France* que du *Roy de la Grande Bretagne* ſoyent legitimement prouvees ou en France ou en Angleterre, ſcavoir au Pais des deux Princes, ou ilz ſeront deceddez.

En actendant que Juſtice ſe face des Pirateries & Depredations pretendues avoir eſte faictes de part & d'autre, par les Subjectz de l'un & l'autre Royaume, a quoy faire ſera pourveu le plus promptement que faire ſe pourra a eſte Conclu, que toutes les Lettres de Marque & Repreſaille, qui ont eſt cy devant expediees par l'un & l'autre Prince ſeront ſurcizes, ſans qu'elles ſe puiſſent executer de part ny d'autre juſques a ce qu' autrement en aye eſte adviſe par le Conſeil de l'un & l'autre Prince; Et que pour l'advenir ne ſeront expediees aucunes Lettres de Marque & Repreſaille de part ny d'autre, que premierement l'Ambaſſadeur Reſident pres l'un ou l'autre des Princes n'en ſoit adverty; & qu'elles n'ayent eſte veues & deliberees au Conſeil de l'un & l'autre Prince, ſeellees de leurs Grandz Sceaulx, & que toutes les Solemnites en tel cas requiſes, ny ayent eſte gardees & obſervees.

Pour la fin a eſte auſſi convenu & accorde, que le preſent Traicte ſera Ferme & Eſtable, & Entretenu tant & ſi longuement que l'Alliance & mutuelle Amitie & Intelligence durera entre les dits Roys & leurs Succeſſeurs, & que ce Traicte aura le Sens & l'Intelligence que la force & propriete des Parolles repreſente, & ne receura aucune Interpretation qui puiſſe changer ou empeſcher en ſacon quelconque la force forme & effect des Parolles claires & ſimples exprimees par ce Traicte, mais que toute ſubtile Recherche & Invention rejectee, qui a accouſtume de ſubvertir la ſincere & concorde intention des contractans, que ce qui a eſte accorde & gere par ce traicte ſera auſſi entierement & ſincerement garde entretenu & obſerve.

Les quelz Articles cy deſſus contenuz & chacun d'iceulz, ont eſte traictez paſſez & accordez entre Nous ſuſditz Depputez, en Vertu de noz Pouvoirs & Commiſſions, le tout ſoubz le bon voulloir & plaiſir de leurs ditz Majeſtes; Et nous Depputes du *Roy Treſchreſtienne* avons promis & promectons, que ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne* ratiffiera approvera & auctoriſera tous & chacuns les Articles contenuz au preſent Traicte, par Lettres Preſentes, ſignees de ſa Main, & ſeellees de ſon Grand Sceau qui ſeront veriffiees ou beſoin ſera; les quelles Lettres de Ratiffication en forme ſuffiſante & vallable, le dit *Seigneur Roy Treſchreſtien* ſera bailler & deliverer dans trois Mois, du Jour & Dacte des preſentes, a l'Ambaſſadeur de ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretagne* Reſident pres ſa *Majeſte Treſchriſtienne*, qui ſera garny de ſuffiſant Pouvoir pour les recevoir.

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Et ſemblablement nous ſuſditz Ambaſſadeurs & Depputes du *Roy de la Grande Bretagne*, avons promis & promectons, que tout ce que par eſt Article le dit *Roy Threſchriſtien* eſt tenu de faire & accomplir, que le dit *Roy de la Grande Bretagne* ſera & accomplera le meſme, & ratiffiera & approuvera le preſent Traicte dans le meſme temps & en la meſme forme & maniere que deſſus, ſi leurs dit Majeſtes l'ont pour agreable.

S'enſuict la Teneur des Pouvoirs des dits Depputez & Commiſſaires,

Henry, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, a noz Ames & Feaulx Conſeillers en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat les *Seigneurs de Maſſe* & *de Boiſſiſe*, Salut.

Comme, noſtre Treſcher & Treſame bon Frere Couſin & auncien Allie, *le Roy de la Grande Britaigne*, par ſes Lettres Patentes du *Vingtieſme de Juing* dernier paſſe, ayt commis noſtre Cher & bien Ame le Seigneur *Thomas Parry* Chevallier, ſon Ambaſſadeur pres de Nous, pour avecques ceulx que ſeront auſſy par Nous Commis & Deputez, Traicter & Convenir des Moyens propres & convenables pour Reigler r'eſtablir & aſſeurer le Commerce en ce qu'il pouroit avoir eſte altere entre noz commis Subjects;

Scavoir vous faiſons que Nous, conſiderans que pour ceſt effect Nous ne pourions faire meilleure eſlection que de voz Perſones, pour la bonne & parfaicte confiance que Nous avons de voz Sens, Suffiſance, Loyaute, Preudhomie,

A. D. 1606. 4 Jac. 1.

homie, Experience & bonne Diligence, a ces Cauſes Nous Vous avons Commis & Deputez, Commettons & Deputons par les Preſentes ſignees de noſtre Main, pour Conferer avecque le dict *Seigneur Parry* Ambaſſadeur de noſtre dict bonne Frere & Couſin, du Reglement r'eſtabliſſement & ſurete du dict Commerce, a l'advenir, traicter, convenir, adviſer & reſoudre avecque Luy des Moyens plus propres, pour parvenir a l'effect de ce bon oeuvre, & faire en ſorte que noz dictz communs Subjects jouyſſent du dit Commerce a leur commun Bien & Soulaigement, en paſſer en noſtre Nom toutes Actes Contracts & Articles que beſoing ſera,

Et generalement faire, en ce que deſſus circonſtances & dependances, tout ainſi que Nous ſerions & faire pourions ſi preſens en Perſonne y eſtions, jacoit que le Cas requiſt mandement plus ſpecial qu'il n'eſt contenu en ces dictes Preſentes, par les quelles Promettons, en Foy & Parolle de Roy, avoir agreable, tenir firme & ſtable a tousjours, tout ce que par vous ſera gere & negotie pour l'effect ſuiſdict, & en fourmir noz Lettres de Confirmation & Ratification toutesfois, & quantes que requis en ſerons de ce faire, vous avons donne & donnons plein Pouvoir Puiſſance Authoritie Commiſſion & Mandement ſpecial, car tel eſt noſtre plaiſir.

Donne a *Paris*, le vingt ſeptieſme jour d'Aouſt, l'An de Grace mil ſix cens cincque, & de noſtre Reigne de dix ſeptieſme.

Signe,

HENRY.

Et plus bas,

Par le Roy.

DE NEUFVILLE.

Et ſeellees ſur ſimple Queue du Grand Sceau de cize Jaulne

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. Fideli & Dilecto Nobis, *Thomæ Parry* Militi, Legato noſtro in Francia reſidenti, Salutem.

Humili Petitione Subditorum noſtrorum, in Francia negotiantium ac Mercaturam exercentium demonſtratum extitit, quòd, licet per Tractatus perpetuæ Pacis ac Intercurſûs & Commercii inter Reges Angliæ Anteceſſores noſtros, & Reges Francorum initos & concluſos, conſtitutum ac ſtabilitum fuit, quòd, quamdiu Pax & Amicitia integra inviolataque permanebit inter prædictos Principes & eorum Hæredes, omnes & ſinguli Incolæ omnium Regnorum Terrarum & Dominiorum quæ ab utrolibet prædictorum Principum eorumve Hæredum poſſidentur autinpoſterùm poſſidebuntur, poterunt liberè tutè ſecurè negotiari, emere vendere, Commercia exercere, in Regnis & Dominiis alterutrius eodem modo quo naturales Subditi, & quòd non permittetur eis fieri aliquod Obſtaculum aut Impedimentum, & quòd omnia Munera ſive Onera impoſita Mercatoribus aut Subditis alterutrius Principis ejuſve Hæredum & Succeſſorum nociva vel oneroſa, durante Pace penitùs ſint extincta, & quòd alia & ſimilia non imponantur, nihilominus ad aliquot Annos proximè præteritos quædam Decreta ſive Placita nova, nimiùm oneris Mercatoribus Angliæ imponentia, facta fuerint, ad quorum Reformationem, licet chariſſima Soror noſtra, *Elizabetha*, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, *nuper Angliæ Regina* dum in vivis eſſet, cogitationes ſuas direxiſſet, Rationeſque nonnullas pro eiſdem emendandis propoſuiſſet, & *Chriſtianiſſimus etiam Francorum Rex* Frater & Conſanguineus noſter chariſſimus benè affectum in eo Negotio ſe præbuiſſet; tamen, contra Animum & Intentionem (proculdubio) utriuſque Principis, tàm præclari eorum conatus eum quem ſperaverunt effectum ſortiti non ſunt; unde Subditi noſtri ſuas Querelas renovantes, ac Nobis denuò de Præmiſſis conquerentes, humiliter etiam ſupplicaverunt, ut de modis & mediis idoneis pro Reformatione prædictorum cogitemus, Auxiliumque in ea re noſtrum quo Onera prædicta alleveantur illis impartiamur;

A. D. 1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Nos igitur, quibus in primo Introitu in Regna noſtra, nihil charius fuit quàm Amicitiam veterem cum Principibus ſartam tectam ſemper conſervare, & Commercii Libertatem juxta antiquos Tractatus cum Anteceſſoribus noſtris ſtabilitos imminutam cuſtodire, æquum eſſe duximus illorum Precibus in hac parte cedere;

Te igitur antedictum *Thomam Parry* Militem Legatum noſtrum (ut ſupra) reſidentem, de cujus Scientia & Experientia Fidelitate & Integritate ac Circumſpectionis Induſtria plurimùm confidimus,

A.D.1606. 3 Jac. 1. fidimus, ad hæc tractanda Commiſſarium ac Deputatum noſtrum per Præſentes facimus aſſignamus & conſtituimus;

Ac inſuper damus Tibi Poteſtatem & Authoritatem ad conveniendum & concludendum cum Miniſtris & Commiſſariis, per dictum *Fratrem noſtrum* chariſſimum nominandis & conſtituendis, de Remediis convenientibus & opportunis, per quæ tàm Decreta & Placita prædicta Subditis noſtris nociva emendentur aut tollantur, quàm etiam ad contrahendum convenien-dum & concludendum; ſecundùm ſanum Judicium tuum, de modis & mediis quibus liberum Commercium & Mercaturæ Exercitium, inter Subditos utriuſque Regni, juxta vim antiquorum Tractatuum, poſthac habeantur,

Necnon ad expediendum quoſcumque Actus Contractus Conventiones & Articulos quæ Tu circa Præmiſſa Rationi conſentanea judicabis,

Ac omnia & ſingula in Præmiſſis ac dependentibus ab eiſdem facienda & expedienda, quæ Nos faceremus ſeu facere poſſemus ſi præſentes perſonaliter intereſſemus, etiamſi mandatum de ſe exigant magis ſpeciale;

Promittentes, in Fide & Verbo Regio, Nos ratum & gratum totum & quicquid a Te in hac parte actum conventum & concluſum fuerit habituros, ac etiam ratificaturos & confirmaturos eas omnes Conventiones & Concluſiones per Te circa Præmiſſa factas, quandocumque ad id erimus requiſiti.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes.

Teſte meipſo apud *Grenovicum*, viceſimo die menſis Junii, Anno Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertio.

En foy & teſmoignage de toutes & chacunes les quelles choſes nous Commiſſaires deputez avons ſoubz de noz Mains le preſent Traicte, & icelluy muny & conferme par l'appoſition de noz Sceaulx. A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Faict a *Paris* le vingt quatrieme Jour de Febvrier, mil ſixcens ſix.

Signe,

HURAULT DE THUMERY.
Et,
PARRY.

Avec un cachet des Armes de chacun des diz Seigneurs.

Scavoir faiſons que Nous, deſirans ambraſſer de bonne foy tous les Moyens d'entretenir & accroiſtre la bonne & ſincere Amitie & Correſpondance qui eſt entre Nous & noſtre dit Frere & n'obmectre aucune choſe qui puiſſe ſervir a faciliter le dit Commerce, avons le contenu au dit Traicte cy deſſus eſcript en tous ſes Pointz & Articles aggree ratiffie & approuve, aggreons ratiffions & approuvons par ces Preſentes: Promectans, en Foy & Parolle de Roy, l'entretenir & obſerver, & faire entretenir & obſerver inviolablement, ſans jamais aller venir directement ou indirectement au contraire.

En teſmoing de quoy Nous avons a ces dictes Preſents, ſignees de noſtre Main, faict mectre & appoſer noſtre Seel.

Donne a *Fontainebleau*, le vint ſixme Jour de May, l'An de Grace mil ſix cens ſix, & de noſtre Regne le dix ſeptieme.

HENRY.

Par le Roy eſtant en ſon Conſeil.

DE NEUFVILLE.

Sub Magno Sigillo Franciæ de cera alba pendente a cauda Pergamenæ.

De Amicitia confirmanda cum Sultan Achmet, & ſuper Commercio cum Muſulmanicis.

A.D.1606. *Rot. Tract.* 4. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 50. JAcobus, Dei Optimi Maximi Mundi Conditoris & Rectoris unici Clementiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex*, veræ Fidei contra Idolatras, falsè Chriſti Nomen profitentes, invictus & potentiſſimus Propugnator, univerſis & ſingulis præſentes haſce Literas viſuris & inſpecturis, Salutem.

Cùm,

A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1. Cùm, Anguſtiſſimus & Inviƈtiſſimus Princeps, *Sultan Achomet Cham Turcici Regni Dominator Potentiſſimus*, Imperiique Orientis Monarcha, pro mutua inter noſtros atque illius Subditos Utilitatum & Commodorum ratione, Subditis noſtris, in omnibus Muſulmanici Imperii ſui Ditionibus, liberam Commercii exercendi & Negotiorum gerendorum Facultatem, tantâ Benignitate tantaque Privilegiorum amplitudine conceſſerit, quanta quibuſvis Chriſtianorum Principum Subditis, vel ab ipſo vel a Majoribus ejus eſt conceſſa, ob eamque cauſam Amicitiam nobiſcum habere decreverit; quam a Nobis viciſſim grato animo (præſertim pro illa Privilegiorum conceſſione) parique Voluntate & mutuis humanitatis ac benevoleotiæ Officiis præſtari atque obſervari æquum eſt, & io perpetuum tempus verè ſinceréque præſtandam ſuſcipimus;

Sciatis quòd Nos, ſingulari erga Nos Obſequiumque noſtrum Fide obſervantiâ Prudentiâ & Probitate, dilecti Subditi & Famuli noſtri, *Thomæ Glover* (qui eſt ex eorum Numero & Ordine qui Nobis ad Cuſtodiam Corporis noſtri inſerviunt) plurimùm confidentes, eum Oratorem Nuncium Procuratorem & *Agentem noſtrum* verum & indubitatum ordinamus facimus & conſtituimus per Præſentes,

Dantes ei & concedentes Poteſtatem & Authoritatem, Nomine noſtro & pro Nobis, prædictam Amicitiam confirmandi, Privilegiorum Conceſſionem in Manus ſuas capiendi, ratamque habendi omnibus & ſingulis Subditis noſtris in Muſulmanicis Oris Teriſque negotiantibus, pro Majeſtatis noſtræ Authoritate præcipiendi mandandique ut ſint in ſuis Commerciis, quamdiu & quoties cum Muſulmanicis verſantur, dictorum Privilegiorum Præſcripto Obtemperantes in omnibus ac per omnia, ad Obſequia (quæ prædictæ Amicitiæ conveniant) ſe componentes, ac in Delinquentes contra Amicitiam noſtram prædictam & Privilegiorum Donationem animadvertendi; A.D.1606. 4 Jac. 1.

Quæ Juſſa Mandataque noſtra ut pleniùs & quammaxime ad voluntatem noſtram exequatur, Poteſtatem ei damus & Authoritatem in omnes & ſingulos Subditos noſtros, in quibuſcumque Locis & Partibus Muſulmanici Imperii Dominationi ſubjectis negotiantes, Commerciaque exercentes, conſtitueodi Emporiorum ſuorum Sedes, in quibus voluerit Portubus & Civitatibus, in aliiſque vetandi, in conſtitutis autem Emporiorum Sedibus Conſules creandi, Leges Præceptioneſq; ferendi condendique, quarum ex Præſcripto dicti noſtri Subditi & eorum quilibet ſeſe publicè & privatim gerant, eorum Violatores corrigendicaſtigandique, omnia deniq; & ſingula faciendi perimplendiq; quæ ad dictorum Subditorum noſtrorum honeſtam Gubernationem & Commercii exercendi in illis Partibus rationem pertinent;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos ratum gratum & firmum habituros quæcumque dictus Orator Agens noſter, a Legibus noſtris non abhorrêntia, in Præmiſſis aut Præmiſſorum aliquo fecerit.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes, & Sigilli noſtri Impreſſione juſſimus muniri.

Dat. è *Palatio noſtro Grenvicenſi*, Die decimo ſexto Menſis Auguſti, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo ſexto, Regnique noſtri prædicti quarto.

Per ipſum Regem.

G. Carew.

Tyndall Deputat'

De Conceſſione Licentiæ Richardo Penkevell.

✠

A.D.1607. *Pat.* 4. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 9. *m.* 24. James, by the Grace of God &c. to all to whome &c.

Foraſmuch as, our truſty and welbeloved Subject, *Richard Penkevell*, of Roſſorowe in the County of Cornwall Eſquire, hath greatly and earneſtly travelled and ſought, to his great Coſt and Charge, and yet doth travell and ſeke and by divers meanes endeavoreth and laboreth, that the Paſſage into *China Cathay* the *Moluccos* and other Regions of the *Eaſt Indies*, by the Northward, Northweſtward, or Northeaſtward, unto whiche Parts of the World none of our Loyall Subjectes have hetherto had any Traſfique

A.D.1607. 4 Jac. 1. fique or Trade, maie be diſcovered knowne and frequented by the Subjects of this our Realme.

Knowe ye therefore that, for the Conſiderations aforeſaid, and for divers other Conſiderations Us thereunto ſpecially moving, We, of our eſpeciall Grace certein Knowledge and mere Motion, have geven graunted and, hy theis Preſents, for Us oure Heires and Succeſſors, do geve and graunt free Liberty and full Power and Authority to the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* his Heires and Aſſignes, and to his Aſſocyates and Aſſiſtants, whoſe Names are written in a Scedule hereunto annexed, and to their Heires and Aſſignes, at all tymes, and at any tyme or tymes hereafter within the ſpace of ſeaven Yeres after the Date hereof, under our Banners and Enſignes, freely without lett or interruption or reſtrainte of Us our Heires or Succeſſors, to Sayle and make Voyage, and by any manner of menes to paſſe and to depart out of this our Realme or any our Realmes Domynyons or Territories, into all or any Iles, Countries, Regions, Provinces, Territories, Seas, Rivers, Ports, Bayes, Creekes, Armes of the Sea, Havens, and all manner of other Places whatſoever of the Heathen and Infidells whatſoever they be, unpoſſeſſed hitherunto hy the Chriſtians, and not traded unto by any of our Suhjectes, that hy the Northward, Northweſtward, or Northeaſtward, is to be hy him his Heires Aſſignes or Aſſocyates diſcovered; and for and in the ſaid Sayling Vioage and Paſſage to have and uſe ſuche Shippes Barkes and Pynaſſes of any Quantity or Burthen, with all the Furniture of Men Victualls and all manner of neceſſary Proviſion, Armor, Weapons, Ordnance and Appurtenances whatſoever, upon his or theire proper Coſts and Charges, as to ſuch a Voyage or Diſcovery ſhall or may be requiſite convenient or commodiouſe.

And alſo Wee doe, for the Conſiderations aforeſaid, hy theis Preſents, geve and graunt unto the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his Heires and Aſſignes free Liberty Licence and Authority and Priviledge that, during the ſpace of the ſaid ſeaven Yeres, it ſhall not be lawfull for any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, to viſit haunt frequent trade or make voyadge to any Iles, Mainlands, Countries, Regions, Provinces, Territories, Seas, Rivers, Ports, Bayes and Havens, nor to any other Places whatſoever ſo to he diſcovered hy vertue of this our Graunt, to be traded unto without the eſpeciall Conſent and good liking of the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* his Heires or Aſſignes firſt had in Writing. A.D.1607. 4 Jac. 1.

And alſo Wee do, hy theis Preſents, geve and graunt to the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his Aſſociates, and to his and theire Heyres and Aſſignes for ever, full Power and abſolute Authority to Sayle Trade Inhabyte Plant and make their Reſyaunce in any the ſaid Iles, Countries, Regions, Provinces, Territories, Seas, Rivers, Ports, Bayes and Havens whatſoever, with all Commodityes, Proffits and Emoluments in the ſaid Places or any of them growing or ariſing; with free Liberty Licenſe and Authority to have carry uſe and imploy ſuch Proviſion of Men, Victuall, and all other neceſſary Proviſion, Weapons, Ordnaunce and Appurtenaunces whatſoever, as for the ſaid Trade and Plantation ſhall be fit and commodiouſe; any Lawe, Statute, Ordinaunce, Decree, or any other thing to the contrary in any wiſe notwitſtanding.

All which Regions, Countries, Iles, Territories, Provinces, Seas, Rivers, Ports, Bayes, Havens, or other Places whatſoever, hy the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his Aſſociates their Heyres or Aſſignes diſcovered conquered or inhahited, ſhal he to the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his Aſſociates his and their Heires and Aſſignes for ever:

To be houlden of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, as of our Mannor of Eaſtgrenewich in our County of Kent, by *Common Soccage* onely and not in *Capite*;

Yeelding and paying therefore unto Us our Heyres and Succeſſors, the fifte part of all ſuch Gold and Silver Oare, Pearles Jewells and Precious Stones, or the Value thereof, as the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his ſaid Aſſociates his and their Heyres, Servauntes, Factors, or Workmen, every or any of them, ſhall fynde, the ſaid fifte to be delyvered duely to our Cuſtomers or other Officers, by Us our Heires or Succeſſors thereunto aſſigned in the Ports of *London*, *Briſtoll*, *Dartmouth*, or *Barſtable*, at which foure Places onely the ſayde *Richard Penkevell* and his ſaid Aſſociates theyr Heyres and Aſſignes ſhall lade chardge aryve and diſchardge all manner of Wares Goods and Marchandize whatſoever to the

A.D.1607. 4 Jac. 1. ſaid Voyage and new Trade belonging and apperteyning;

Yeelding further alſo performyng and payeng all ſuch other Cuſtomes and Dutyes, as other our Subjects do and ſhal be accuſtomed to do for ſuch and the like Quantity and Sorts of Goods Wares and Marchandizes.

And moreover Wee have geven graunted and authoriſed, and, hy theyſe Preſents, for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors, of oure Grace eſpeciall certayne Knowledge and mere Motion, do give graunte and authoriſe the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his ſaid Aſſociates and every of them that, if the foreſaid Iſles, Countries, Regions, Provinces, Territories, Seas, Ryvers, Ports, Baies, or Havens, or any other the Premiſſes by the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* or his Aſſociates their Heyres and theire Aſſignes or any of them to be fownd, hy them diſcovered and traffiqued unto, by the waies and meanes as is aforeſaid, ſhall be by any other of our Subjects, either in their owne Shippes or Straungers, viſited frequented traded into or inhabited, hy the Waies or Paſſages aforeſaid, within the ſpace of *one and twenty Yeres* next enſuyng the Date hereof, without the eſpeciall Licence in Writing of the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his Aſſociates then being, or the moſt part of them, ſo that the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* his Heirs or Aſſignes be one of them; that then, as well their Shipp or Slipps in any ſuch Voyadge or Voiadges uſed, as all and ſinguler the Goodes Wares and Merchandizes, or any other thing whatſoever, from or to any of the Places aforeſaid tranſported, that ſo ſhall preſume to viſit, haunt, trade unto or inhabite, ſhal be forfeyted and confiſcated *ipſo facto*, the one half of the ſame Goodes Marchandizes and other things whatſoever, or the Value thereof, to be to the uſe of Us our Heirs or Succeſſors, and the other Moyty thereof to he to the uſe of the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his ſaid Aſſociats and his and their Heyres and Aſſignes for ever.

And, unto the ſaid *Richarde Penkevell* and his Aſſociats his and their Heyres and Aſſignes, Wee give and impoſe, aſſigne create and confirme this Name peculiar to be named by, to ſue and to be ſued by, that is to wit, hy the Name of the Collegues of the Fellowshipp for the Diſcoverie of the North Passage; and them for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors by that Name do incorporate and do erect and create as one Body corporate to have continuance forever. A.D.1607. 4 Jac. 1.

Moreover, unto the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his ſaid Aſſociates and to his and their Heyres and Aſſignes, hy the Name of *The Collegues of the Fellowſhipp for the Diſcovery of the North Paſſage*, Wee have geven Graunted and confirmed, and do, hy theis Preſents, geve graunte and confirme full Power and Authoritie, from tyme to tyme and at any tyme or tymes hereafter, to make order decree conſtitute ordeyne and appointe, all ſuch Orders Ordinances Decrees and Actes, for the better eſtahliſhing and ſetling of the Diſcovery, Trade, Commerces, Plantation and Habitation aforeſaid, as the ſaid new Corporation or Body Politique, *The Collegues of the Fellowſhipp for the Diſcovery of the North Paſſage*, ſhall thinke meet neceſſarie and convenient; ſo that they nor any of them be not contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this our Realme, and of this our preſent Graunt.

And Wee, hy our Royall Prerogative and Fulnes of our Authority, of our Grace eſpeciall certein Knowledge and meere Motion, do eſtahliſhe confirme and Ratify all ſuch Ordinances, Orders, Decrees and Acts to be in ſo full and great Power and Authority, as We our Heyres or Succeſſors may or can in ſuch ſort graunt confirme and ratify.

And, for the better Encouragement of our loving Subjectes in this Diſcoverie, We by our Royall Prerogative and Fulnes of Authority, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, doe geve, graunte, eſtabliſhe, confirme, ratifye and allowe, hy theiſe Preſents, to the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and to his Aſſociates, and to the Heyres and Aſſignes of them and every of them for ever that, the Children of them and every of them being borne within any of the Iſles, Maynelands, Countries, Regions, or Territories ſo diſcovered traffiqued and poſſeſſed hy them, as aforeſaid, ſhall have and enjoy all the Priviledges of Free Denizens, as Perſons Native Borne within this our Realme, or within our Allegiaunce forever, in ſuch like ample manner and forme as if they were or had bin born and perſonally reſiant within this our ſaid Realm, any Law Statute Proclamation Cuſtom or Uſage to the contrarie hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided

A.D.1607. 4 Jac. 1. Provided alwaies that if any Perſon or Perſons, of the Aſſociates of the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* his Heyres or Aſſignes, or any other Perſon or Perſons whatſoever free of this Diſcoverie, ſhall do any Acte or Acts contrary to the true meaning hereof during the ſpace of the ſaid ſeaven Yeres, that then the Partie and Parties, ſo offending, they and theire Heires for ever, ſhall looſe *ipſo facto* the Benefits and Previledges of this our Graunt, and ſhall ſtand to all Intents and Purpoſes as Perſons exempt out of this Graunte:

And further by vertue hereof Wee give and graunt, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, at all tymes during the ſpace of ſeaven Yeres next inſuyng the Date hereof, Liberty Licence and full Authority to the ſaide *Richard Penkevell* his Heires and Aſſignes, that, if it ſhall happen any one or more in any Shippe or Shippes ſayling on their ſaid Voyadge, to become mutynouſe ſeditiouſe diſordered or any way unruly, to the Prejudice or Hindraunce of the hoped for Succeſſe in the Attempt or Proſecuting of this Diſcoverie or Trade intended, to uſe or execute upon him or them, ſo offending, ſuch Puniſhement Correction or Execution as the Cauſe ſhal be found in Juſtice to require by the Verdict of twelve of the Company ſworne thereunto, as in ſuch Caſe apperteyneth.

Provided alwaies, and our Will and Pleaſure is, and Wee do truely declare to all Chriſtian Kings Princes and Stats that if the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* or his Aſſociates, or his or their Heires or any of them, or any other by his or their Licenſe or Appointment, ſhall at any tyme or tymes hereafter robbe or ſpoile by Sea or by Land, or do any Acte of unjuſt and unlawfull Hoſtility to any the Subjects of Us our Heyres or Succeſſors, or any of the Subjects of any Kyng, Prynce, Ruler, Governor or State in Legue and Amity with Us our Heires or Succeſſors, that, upon ſuch Injuries, and upon Complaint of any ſuch King, Prince, Ruler, Governor of oure or their Subjects, Wee our Heires and Succeſſors may and ſhall make open Proclamation within any of the Ports of this our Realme, formerly mentioned and expreſſed; That the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* his Heyres or Aſſignes, or any other to whome theis our Letters Patents may extend, ſhall, within the Terme limitted by ſuch Proclamation, make full Reſtitution and Satisfaction of all ſuch Injuries donne, ſo as both Wee and the ſaid Princes, or anye other ſo Complayning, may hould Us and Themſelves fullye contented; and that if the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* his Heires Aſſignes and Aſſociats, ſhall not make or cauſe to be made Satisfaction accordingly within ſuch tyme ſo to be lymitted; That then and from thenceforth the ſaid *Richard Penkevell* and his Aſſociates, and his and theyr Adherents Ayders and Abbettors, ſhall ſtand and be out of our Alleadgaunce and Protection, and that it may and ſhal be lawfull for all Kings Princes and others to purſue them and every of them with Hoſtility as being not our Subjects, nor by Us any waie to be allowed maynteyned or defended, nor to be houlden as any of Ours, nor to our Protection Dominion or Alleadgance any way belonging:

A.D.1607. 4 Jac. 1.

That expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the nyneth Day of January.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Commiſſio ad conſulendum pro Bono publico Confœderatarum Provinciarum.

¶ ¶

A.D 1607. *Rot. Tractat. 5. Jac. 1. m. 47.*

REX omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Notum facimus quòd,

Quùm non ita pridem Sereniſſimi *Archiduces Albertus & Iſabella* Duces Brabantiæ &c. propoſuerunt quoſdam Articulos ſive Conditiones Ordinibus *Confœderatarum Provinciarum Belgii*, quibus eos ad perpetuam Pacem ſtabiliendam, vel ad longas Inducias contrabendas invitârunt;

Quas quidem Conditiones cùm dicti *Ordines*, nec planè accipere nec abnuere etiam volentes, Intermiſſionem tantùm Armorum fecerunt pro certo temporis ſpatio, quo *Nos* & Chriſtianiſſimum *Francorum Regem*, cæteroſque Principes eorum

A.D.1607. 5 Jac. 1.

eorum Amicos & Coufœderatos, de Negotio tàm gravi commodiùs conſulere potuerunt,

Atque eam ob rem, ante paucos dies, ad Nos miſerunt eorum Deputatos, qui ſeriò a Nobis & ohnixè petierunt ut in Provincias Confœderatas Viros aliquot, Rerum Uſu & Experientiâ verſatos, mittere dignaremur, ad Conſulendum & Decernendum tàm quid pro Bono publico earum Provinciarum quàm quid ex præſenti Rerum noſtrarum Uſu eſſe poſſet, eoque magis quòd Commiſſarii ſeu Deputati dicti *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* adventum noſtrorum jam aliquot Menſes in Hollandiâ expectârunt, ſine quorum Præſentia & Conſenſu nihil ſe nec agere nec tractare, multò minus concludere, prædicti *Ordines* poſſe profitentur,

Nos igitur,

Pro innato nobis Pacis & Quietis ſtudio, & conſueto noſtro non ſolum erga dictas Confœderatas Provincias ſed etiam erga univerſum Orbem Chriſtianum Amore, cujus Tranquillitatis Conſervationem & Incrementum omni opere & auxilio procurare confirmare & ſtabilire (quantum in Nobis eſt) noſtri putamus eſſe Officii,

Dictorum *Ordinum* Petitioni annuentes, Dilectos & Fideles noſtros, *Ricardum Spencer* Militem unum ex Generoſis Cameræ noſtræ Privatæ, & *Radulphum Winwood* Militem Conſiliarium noſtrum in Conſilio Statûs dictarum Provinciarum Belgii (de quorum Judicio Prudentiâ & Fidelitate perſpectam habemus & exploratam fidem) Commiſſarios & Deputatos noſtros delegavimus nominavimus & fecimus, eoſque ſic delegamus nominamus facimus & conſtituimus per Præſentes; A.D.1607. 5 Jac. 1.

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem Commiſſariis noſtris, Tenore Præſentium, plenam Facultatem Authoritatem & Mandatum cum dictis *Ordinibus Confœderatis*, dictique *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* Commiſſariis, de Rebus omnibuſque ad Incolumitatem earum Provinciarum Bonique publici ſalutem ſpectant, liberè conferendi tractandi & concludendi:

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, firma rata & grata habituros quicquid a dictis Commiſſariis & Deputatis noſtris ſuper hoc Negotio tractari concludi & conveniri contigerit, neque illis quoquomodò directè vel indirectè, quovis quæſito colore vel prætextu, contraventuros; omni Dolo Fraude & Exceptione penitùs ſemotis.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium præſentes Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes.

Datum apud *Beawley*, decimo Die Auguſti, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo ſeptimo, Regni verò noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ quinto.

Per ipſum Regem.

G. Carew.

Tyndall Deputat'

Declaratio, ſuper Fuga Comitum de Tyronne & Tyrconnell, non propter Virtutes, ſed ob rationes Status ad Honores promotorum.

A.D.1607. *Pat. 5. Jac. 1. p. 26. m. 19. dor.*

SEing it is comon and naturall in all Perſons of what Condition ſoever to ſpeake and judge variablie of all new and ſodain Accidents, and that the Flight of the *Erles of Tyrone* and *Tyrconnell*, with ſome others of theire Fellowes out of the North Parts of our Realme of Ireland, may happily prove a Subject of like Diſcourſe:

Wee have thought it not amiſſe to deliver ſomme ſuche matter in publique as may better cleare Mens Judgments concerning the ſame, not in reſpect of any Worth or Valewe in theſe Mens Perſons, being baſe and rude in theire Originall, but to take awaie all ſuch Inconveniences as may blemiſhe the Reputation of that Freindſhipp which ought to be mutuallie obſerved betwene Us and other Princes; For although, it is not unlikelie, that the Report of their Titles and Dignities may drawe from Princes and States ſome ſuch Curtiſies at theire firſt coming abroade, as are incident to Men of extraordinarie Rank and Qualitie; yet, when Wee have taken the beſt meanes Wee can to laye them open in everie Condition, Wee ſhall then expect from our Freinds and Neighboures all ſuch juſt and noble Proceedings

A.D.1607. 5 Ja. 1. ings as ſtand with the Rules of Honor and Frindſhip, and from our Subjects at home and abroade that Dutie and Obedience, in theire Carriadge towardes them, which they owe to Us by inſeperable Bands and Obligations of Nature and Loyaltye, wherof Wee intend to take ſtreight accompt.

For which purpoſe, Wee doe hereby firſt declare that theſe Perſons above mentioned, had not their Creations or Poſſeſſions in regard of any lineall or lawful Deſcent from Anceſtors of Blood or Vertue, hut weare onlie preferred by the *late Queene* our Siſter, of famous Memorie, and hy Our ſelves, for ſome Reaſons of State, hefore others who for theire Qualitie and Birth in thoſe Provinces where they dwell might hetter have challenged thoſe Honors which weare conferred upon them.

Secondly, Wee doe profeſſe that as it is both known to Us and our Councell here, and to our Deputie and State theare, and ſoe ſhall it appeare to the World as cleare as the Sun hy evident Proofes, that the onlie Ground and Motife of this high Contempt in theſe Mens Departure, hathe been, the private Knowledge and inward Terror of theire owne Guiltineſſe; whereof, hecauſe Wee here that they doe ſeeke take awaie the Blot and Infamie hy divulging that they have withdrawne themſelves for matter of Religion, a Cloake that ſerves too much in theiſe Daies to cover many evell Intentions; adding alſo therunto ſome other vaine pretext of receiving Injuſtice when their Rights and Claims have come in queſtion hetwene them and Us, or any of our Subjects and them, Wee thinke it not impertinent to ſaie ſomewhat thereof;

And therefore, although Wee judge it needleſſe to ſeek for many Arguments to confirme whatſoever ſhal be ſaide of theſe Mens Corruption and Falſehood, whoſe hainous Offences remaine ſo freſh in Memorie ſince they declared themſelves ſoe verie Monſters in Nature, as they did not only withdrawe themſelves from their perſonall Obedience to theire Soveraigne, hut were contented to ſell over theire native Country to thoſe that ſtood at that Tyme in the higheſt Termes of Hoſtilitie with the Two Crownes of England and Ireland; yet, to make the Abſurdity and Ingratitude of the Allegations above mentioned ſo much the more cleare to all Men of equall Judgment; Wee doe hereby profeſs, A.D.1607. 5 Jac. 1. in the Woord of a King, that there was never ſo much as any ſhadowe of Moleſtation, nor purpoſe of Proceeding in any degree againſt them for matter concerning Religion; ſuch being theire Condition and Profeſſion to thinke Murder no Fault, Mariage of no Uſe, nor any Man worthie to be eſteemed Valiant that did not glorie in Rapine and Oppreſſion; as Wee ſhould have thought it an unreaſonable thing to trohle them for any different Point in Religion, before any Man could perceave hy theire Converſation that they made trulie Conſcience of any Religion, ſo doe Wee alſo, for the ſecond part of theire Excuſe, affirme that, notwithſtanding all that they can claime muſt he acknowledged to proceed from meere Grace upon theire Suhmiſſion after theire great and unnaturall Treaſons; there hath never come any queſtion concerning theire Rights or Poſſeſſions wherein Wee have not heen more inclinahle to doe them favor then to any of theire Competitors; Except in thoſe Caſes wherein Wee have plainlie deſerned, that theire only end was to have made themſelves hy degrees more ahle then now they are to reſiſt all lawfull Authoritie, when they ſhould returne to their Vomit againe, by uſurping a Power over other good Subjects of ours that dwell amongſt them hetter borne then they, and utterlie diſclayming from any Dependencie uppon them:

Having now delivered thus much concerning theſe Mens Eſtates and theire Proceedings, Wee will onlie end with this Concluſion, That they ſhall not he ahle to denye, whenſoever they ſhould dare to preſent themſelves hefore the Seat of Juſtice, that they have, before theire running out of our Kingdome, not only entred into Combination for ſtirring Sedition and inteſtine Rebellion, hut have directed divers Inſtruments, as well Preiſtes as others, to make Offers to forraine States and Princes, if they had been as readie to receave them, of their Readineſs and Reſolution to adhere to them whenſoever they woulde ſeeke to invade that Kingdome; wherin, amongſt other things, this is not to be forgotten, that under the Condition of being made Free from Engliſh Government, they reſolved alſo to comprehend the utter

A.D.1607. 5 Jac. 1. Extirpation of all thoſe Subjects that are now remayning alive within that Kingdome formerlie deſcended from the Engliſhe Race: In which Practizes and Propoſitions, followed and fomented by Preiſtes and Jeſuits, of whoſe Function, in theſe Times, the Practize and Perſwaſion of Subjects to rebell againſt their Soveraignes is one ſpeciall and eſſentiall part and portion: as they have found no ſuch Incouragement as they have expected and have boaſted of, ſoe Wee doe aſſure our ſelves, that when this Declaration ſhall be ſeene and dulye weighed with all due Circumſtances, it will be of Force ſufficient to diſperſe and to diſcredit all ſuche Untruethes as theiſe contemptible Creatures, ſo full of Infidelitie and Ingratitude, ſhall diſgorge againſt Us and our juſt and moderate Proceeding, and ſhall procure unto them no better Uſage then they would wiſhe ſhould he offered to any ſuch pack of Rebells, horne theire Subjects, and bound unto them in ſo many and ſo great Obligations. A.D.1607. 5 Jac. 1.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the fifteenth Day of November.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Pardonatione pro Simone Read de Invocatione & Conjuratione Cacodæmonum.

✠

A.D.1608. *Pat. 5. Jac. 1. p. 10. m. 5.* REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Cùm *Simo Reade* nuper de London in Medicinis Profeſſor, Indictatus extiterit de eo quod ipſe idem *Simo*, Deum præ oculis ſuis non habens, ſed Inſtigatione Diabolicâ ſeductus, contra Fidei Chriſtianæ Profeſſionem, ac Sacroſanctum Dei Verbum, necnon contra Leges hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, *Octavo Die Novembris* Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ quarto & Scotiæ quadrageſimo, apud Parochiam Sancti Georgii in Burgo de Southwarke in Comitatu noſtro Surriæ, diabolicè nequiter & felonicè practizaverit & exerceruit diverſas Invocationes & Conjurationes malorum & nefandorum Spirituum & Cacodæmonum (Anglicè *Wicked Spirits*) ac tàm eodem *Octavo Die Novembris* Anno ſupradicto, quàm diverſis aliis Diebus & Vicibus poſtea inter dictum *octavum Diem Novembris* & *decimum Die Januarii* tunc proximò ſequentem, apud Parochiam Sancti Georgii prædictam in Comitatu noſtro Surriæ prædicto, felonicè & nequiter invocaverit & conjuraverit diverſos malos & diabolicos Spiritus & Cacodæmones (Anglicè *Wicked Spirits*) videlicet, unum eorundem Spirituum & Cacodæmonum per Nomen *Heawelon*, alterum eorundem per Nomen *Faternon*, & alterum eorundem per Nomen *Cleveton*, eâ intentione ad inquirendum & cognoſcendum a præfatis Spiritibus & Cacodæmonibus, quæ Perſona fuerit & Nomen illius Perſonæ qui præantea; ſcilicet, *decimo tertio Die Octobris* tunc ultimò præterito, felonicè cepiſſet & furatus fuiſſet Summam *Triginta ſeptem Librarum & decem Solidorum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ extra Poſſeſſionem cujuſdam *Tobiæ Mathew* tunc de Parochia Sanctæ Mariæ Staynings in London: ac, ut eorundem Spirituum & Cacodæmonum ope & auxilio, dictus *Tobias Mathew*, dictam Summam *Triginta ſeptem Librarum & decem Solidorum* ſic furatam, in ejus Poſſeſſionem reobtinere & adipiſci potuiſſet, in malum & pernicioſum exemplum omnium aliorum Subditorum noſtrorum in hujuſmodi caſu, ac contra Pacem noſtram Coronam & Dignitatem noſtras, necnon contra formam Statuti in hujuſmodi caſu nuper editi & proviſi, prout per Indictamentum prædictum de Recordo remanens pleniùs liquet & apparet.

Sciatis tamen quòd Nos, Pietate moti, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pardonavimus remiſimus & relaxavimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus præfato *Simoni Reade* nuper de London in Medicinis Profeſſori, ſeu quocunque alio Nomine Cognomine ſive Additione Nominis vel Cognominis, Artis Miſtiriæ Loci vel Locorum idem *Simo Reade* cenſeatur vocetur ſive nuncupetur, aut nuper cenſebatur vocabatur

A.D.1608. 5 Jac. 1. batur ſive nuncupabatur, omnes prædictas diabolicas & felonicas Invocationes & Conjurationes malorum & nefandorum Spirituum & Cacodæmonum prædictorum, ac omnia & ſingula in Indictamento prædicto contenta & ſpecificata;

Ac etiam omnia & omnimoda Offenſas Tranſgreſſiones & Malefacta quæcunque per ipſum *Simonem Reade*, per ſe ſolum, ſive cum aliqua alia Perſona vel aliquibus aliis Perſonis quibuſcunque, qualitercunque quandocunque ſive ubicunque facta commiſſa ſive perpetrata, prædictas diabolicas & felonicas Invocationes & Conjurationes ſeu earum aliquas in Indictamento prædicto ſpecificatus in aliquo tangentia ſive concernentia, ac Acceſſaria earundem, & Fugas ſuperinde factas, licet idem *Simo Reade* de Præmiſſis ſeu de aliquo Præmiſſorum indictatus rectatus appellatus impetitus attinctus convictus utlagatus condempnatus ſive adjudicatus exiſtit vel non exiſtit, aut inde indictari rectari appellari impetiri attingi convinci utlagari condempnari ſive adjudicari contigerit in futurum:

Ac etiam omnia & ſingula Indictamenta Judicia Condempnationes Executiones Pœnas Mortis, Pœnas corporales, Punitiones & Impriſonamenta, ac omnes alias Pœnas & Pœnalitates quaſcunque, quæ Nos verſus ipſum *Simonem Reade* pro Præmiſſis vel aliquo Præmiſſorum habuimus habemus ſeu in futurum habere poterimus, aut Hæredes ſeu Succeſſores noſtri ullo modo habere poterint in futurum, aut quæ in ſuper vel verſus prædictum *Simonem Reade* pro Præmiſſis vel aliquo Præmiſſorum, pro Nobis antehac habita facta ſive adjudicata fuerunt, aut impoſterùm pro Nobis Hæredibus vel Succeſſoribus noſtris, quoquomodo habenda fienda ſive adjudicanda forent.

Necnon omnes & ſingulas Utlagarias in ipſum *Simonem Reade* occaſione Præmiſſorum ſeu eorum alicujus antehac promulgatas ſeu impoſterùm promulgandas: A.D.1608. 5 Jac. 1.

Ac omnia & omnimoda Sectas Querelas Actiones Impetitiones & Demanda quæcunque, quæ Nos verſus ipſum *Simonem Reade* pro Præmiſſis vel aliquo Præmiſſorum, habuimus habemus ſeu in futurum habere poterimus, aut Hæredes vel Succeſſores noſtri ullo modo habere poterint in futurum; Sectamque Pacis noſtræ quæ ad Nos verſus præfatum *Simonem Reade* pertinet ſeu pertinere poterit ratione Præmiſſorum ſeu eorum alicujus.

Et firmam Pacem noſtram eidem *Simoni Reade* Inde damus & concedimus per Præſentes; Nolentes quòd idem *Simo Reade* per Vicecomites Juſticiarios Eſcaetores Ballivos, ſeu alios Miniſtros ſeu Officiarios noſtros, occaſionibus prædictis vel earum aliqua, moleſtetur occaſionetur perturbetur ſeu in aliquo gravetur: Ita tamen quòd ſtet Recto in Curia noſtra ſiquis verſus eum loqui voluerit de Præmiſſis vel aliquo Præmiſſorum: Et ita quòd idem *Simo Reade* bonam & ſufficientem Securitatem inveniat, juxta formam & effectum cujuſdam Actûs in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ* Tertii, Progenitoris noſtri Anno Regni ſui decimo, apud Weſtm. tento, editi de ſe bene gerendo exnunc erga Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros, & cunctum Populum noſtrum.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo Die Februarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Tractatus Defenſivus inter Regem & Provincias Unitas.

A.D.1608. *Ex Autogr.* LES *Eſtatz de Gueldres & Conte de Zutphen, de Holland* avec *Weſtfrize, de Zelande, de Utrecht, de Frize, & de la Ville de Grodningez & Oumelandez*, a touz ceulx qui ces preſentes verront,

Scavoir faiſons, comme ainſy ſoit que ſuivant le contenu du Traicte d'Alliance & Confederatiez, faict & accorde le *vingt & ſixieſme Jour du Moys de Juing* dernier en *la Haye* en *Hollande*, entre les Seigneurs Ambaſſadurs du, Treſhault Treſpuiſſant & Treſexcellent *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne France & Irlande* de la part de icelluy *Sire Roy*, d'une part, & les Seigneurs Deputez *des Eſtatez Generaulz des Provinces Unes du Paiis bas* de la part de iceulx Seigneurs Eſtatz, d'autre, le quel a eſte Ratifie par les dits *Seigneurs Eſtatz Generaulz* le xxvii. de ycellui Mois, dont la Teneur s'enſuit.

Comme

A.D.1608. 5 Jac. 1.

Comme ainſy ſoit que Meſſieurs les *Eſtatz Generaulx des Provinces Unies*, ayants depuis n'aguerres Envoyes en Angleterre leurs Deputez, au Treſhault Treſpuiſſant & Treſexcellent Prince, *Jacques*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne France & Irlande*, avec charge de luy faire entendre les Offres & Preſentations faites, par les Sereniſſimes *Archiducques Albert & Iſabella*, de contracter avec eulx une bon & aſſeures Paix, Recognoiſſans les *Provinces Unies Eſtatz* Libres; ſur les quelles, ilz ne pretendent rien, & ſe obligeants de procure *du Roy de Eſpaigne* & aggreer, de ſa part, la meſme Recognoiſſance; les quiels Deputez des dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatez* ont prie quant & quant ſa dite *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne*, de voulloir envoyer vers leurs Provinces quelques Perſonnes qualefiez, pour aſſiſter les des *Seigneurs les Eſtates* de lour meillour Advis Conſell & Jugement en ceſte Negotiation tant importante au Bien de leur Eſtat; avec charge (ſi Dieu leur donne la Paix) de faire avec eulx, en ſon Nom & de ſa part, une Ligue Defenſive, pour la manutention d'icell; ſa *Majeſte* ſachant combien il y va du Bien de toute la Chriſtiente que ces Provinces apres, avoir eſte haraſſe d'une miſerable & ſanguinaire Guerre, ſoient a fin eſtablies en un bon & aſſeure Repoiz, a trouve bon d'envoy divers icelles, ſes Treſamez & Fidelles Serviteurs *Richard Spencer* Chivaler Gentilhomme de ſa Chambre Privee en Ordinaire, & *Rudolphe Winwood* Chivalier Conſeiller de ſa part au Conſeil de Eſtat des Eſtatz Generaulx des Provinces Unies, du Rapport des quels ayant entendu les ſerieuſes Inſtances que Meſſieurs les *Eſtatz*, de jour a aultre, leur avoient faicts pur le advancement de ceſte Ligue, & veu les Deffiances & Jalouſies que ceſte longue Guerre avoit enracinees aux eſpritz de tout leur Peuple, que ce ſiroit le Moien unicque d'Induire toutes les *Provinces Unies* d'un conſentement unanime, d'entendre aux Ouvirtures preſentees par les dits *Seigneurs les Archiducques* & maintenant ratiffiees par le dit *Sire Roy de Eſpaigne*: apres meure Deliberation, & avec l'advis de ſon Conſeil, a fin qu'un ſi ſainct & pieulx Oeuvre puiſſe le pluſtoſt ſorter ſon effect, a donne charge & plein pouvoir a ſes ſuſdits Miniſtres, d'entrer avec *Meſſieurs les Eſtates* en une Ligue Defenſive; La quell, la Paix eſtant faict, la puiſſe rendre inviolable & a jammais perpetuelle:

A.D.1608. 5 Jac. 1.

Suivant la quelle Charge de jour d'huy, *Vingt ſixieſme Jour de Juing* mil ſix cents & huyct,

Meſſires,
Richard Spencer,
Et *Radolphe Winwood*,
Chivaliers

En vertue des Lettres de Pouvoir & Procuration du dit *Seigneur Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* du *Douſieſme de Decembre* dernier,

D'une Part,

Et les Seigneurs,

Cornill de Gent Seigneur de Loduen & de Meynerſwichi Viconte & Juge de l'Empire & de la Ville de Nyemmegen,

Meſſir *Johan de Oldenbarnevelt* Chivalier Seigneur de Tempel Rodenrys & Advocat de Eſtat & Garde du Seel Chartres & Regiſtres de Hollande & Weſtfrize,

Meſſire *Jacques de Malderee* Chivaler Seigneur des Heyes & premier & repreſentant les Nobles aux Eſtatz & Conſeil de Zeland.

Nicholas de Birche Premier Conſeiller de Eſtate de la Province de Utrecht,

Sixtus Decama Seigneur de Jelling Tammingaborch & la Marne,

Johan Sloeth Seigneur de Sallich Droſſart du Paiis de Vellenhoo & Chaſtellan de la Seignurie de Cinudert,

Et *Abel Coenderd* de Helpen Seigneur,

En faites & cautes ſpeciallement Deputez & Commiz a ceſt effect par *les Eſtatz Generaulx* des dictes Provinces, aſſemblees a preſent a la *Haye en Hollande*, & en vertue des Lettres de Procuration du *Vingtieſme de ce Moys*, ont faict par enſemble le Traicte d'Alliance & Confederation que enſuit.

I. Premerement, Tous Traictez Alliances & Confederations faites au paravant, entre le dit *Sire Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* & la feue *Royne d'Angleterre*, de haulte Memoire, & les *Seigneurs les Eſtats* demeureront entieres en leur primier vigueur en touz Poinctz non changez ou deroguez par ce Traictie.

A.D.1608. 5 Jac. 1. II. Le dit *Sire Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* a promiz & a promect aſſiſter de bone foy les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* pour leur Ayder en qu'il pourra a obtenir une bonne & aſſeuree Paix, & (ſi il plaict a Dieu) la leur donner ſe mettre en tout debuoir, de la faire garder & defendre eulx & leurs Paiis de toute Injurs Violence & Invaſion contre tous Princes Potentates, & autres Perſonnes quelconques qui voudroient entreprendre d'enfraindre & violer la dite Paix, ſoit directement ou indirectement, & les ſecourrir a ceſt effect de Vingt bonnes Navires de trois cens juſques a ſix cens Tonneaulx, bien Armees & Equippees, tant de Gens que de Vivres, & de toutes autres Choſes neceſſaires pour la Guerre, & les aſſiſter chaſque Annee de ſix mille Hommes de Pied, & quatre cens Chivalx a ſes Fraiz & Deſpens, de trois Mois en trois Mois, par anticipation, ſuivant le Pied que les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* ſont accouſtumez de tenir en la Solde & au payement de leurs Gens de Guerre.

III. Les Fraix & Deſpens de ces vingt Navires, de temps en temps, falctz par ſa *Majeſte*, comme auſſy les ſommes de Deniers les quelles par icelle ſeront debourſſees de Annee en Annee, comme deſſus, pour le Traictement des Gens, *les Seigneurs les Eſtatz* obligent les Provinces Unies, tant en general qu'en particular, de luy faire Rembourſſer ou a ſes Heires & Succeſſeurs, dans cincq Ans apres la Guerre finie, par eſgales Portions annuelement.

IV. Et pour ce qu'il eſt expedient de tenter tous Moiens pour faire reparer, par voye amiable, les Attentatz, ſi aulcuns eſtoient faictz, contre & au prejudice de la Paix, avant que venir aux Armes, les Aggreſſeurs ſeront ſommez & requiz de le faire, & s'ils refuſent ou different plus de trois Mois, le Secours ſera donne ſans aultre remiſe; n'entend toutesfois le dit *Seigneur Roy* de le retarder, juſques apres l'expiration de ce dilay, quant les Entreprinſes auront eſte faictes a force, ouverte par Surprinſe de Place, ou par quelque Arreſt de Navires, & ſaiſie generall faicte par Authoritie Publique, mais d'y accourrir incontinent & enjoyer le dit Secours au pluſtoſt que il pourra apres en avoir eſte prie & requiz.

V. En recognoiſſance de quoy, & des autres grandes Faveurs & Aſſiſtences que les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* ont receues de ſa *Majeſte*, ils ont promiz & ſeront tenuz ſi le dit *Sire Roy* eſt Aſſouſſiz ou Trouble dans quelque un de ſes Royalmes, ou en quelque Iſle qui eſt ſoubz ſon obeiſſance par quelque Prince ou Potentat que ce ſoit, de le ſecourrir & aſſiſter, incontinent apres qu'ils en auront eſte requiz, de vingt Navires de trois cens juſques a ſix cens Tonneaux, ou de tant de Navires qui leur ſerront equipollentes en force & en grandeur, bien Armees & Equippees, tant de Gens que de Vivres, & de toutes autres choſes requiſes a la Guerre, & de l'aſſiſter chaſque Annee de quatre mille Hommes de Pied & de trois cens Chivaulx, defroiez par eulx, & ſouldoiez de trois Mois en trois Mois par Anticipation, ou de luy furnir la Deſpence & Traictement des dites Gens chaſque Annee de trois Mois en trois Mois par Anticipation, au choix de ſa *Majeſte*, ſuivant le Pied qu'eulx meſmes ont accouſtumez de tenir en la Solde & au Payment de leurs Gens de Guerre. A.D.1608. 5 Jac. 1.

VI. Les Fraiz & Deſpens de tant de Navires que les *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* mettront en Mer pour le Service de ſa *Majeſte* faitz par eulx de temps en temps, comme auſſy les Sommes de Deniers, le quelles ilz debourſſeront d'Annee en Annee pour le Tractement des Gens, ſa *Majeſte* oblige ſoy meſme ſes Heirs & Succeſſeurs de leur faire Rembourſſer dans Cincq Ans apres la Guerre finie, par eſgales Portions annuelment.

VII. Les dites Forces ainſy promiſes, & qui doibuent eſtre donnees d'une part & d'autre, ſeront employees ſelon que celluy qui aura demande le Secours jugera eſtre requiz, ſoit dans ſon Paiis pour ſe defendre ou aillours, s'il eſt trouve plus utile pour ſa Conſervation.

VIII. S'il advient que le dit *Sire Roy* donne Secours aus dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz*, ou eulx a luy, l'Aſſailliz, ayant receu le dit Secours, ne pourra faire aulcun Traictie avec l'Aggreſſeur, ſans le Conſentement expres de l'autre.

IX. Le preſent Traicte n'aurra lieu qu'apres la Paix & continuera des lors non ſeulement a la Vie du dit *Sire Roy*, mais auſſy durant celle de ſon Succeſſeur & Heretyer en ſes Royalmes Paiis Terres & Seignories; Pourveu qu'il le Confirme dans l'An & Jour du De-

A. D. 1608. 5 Jac. 1. ces ycelluy, a quoy le dit *Sire Roy* entendu l'obliger aultant que lui eſt permiz, & que ceſte Alliance comme faicte avec ſes Eſtatz & Courronnes ſoit Perpetuelle.

X. Ce preſent Traicte ne ſera nullement prejudiciable au Traicte faicte per les *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* avec le *Roy Treſchreſtienes* le *vingt troiſieſme du Mois de Januer dernier*, ny celluy a ceſtuy cy; ains tous deux demeureront touſjours en leur force ſuivant le contenue des Articles & l'entention des Contractans.

XI. Et ſera ce Tractie, ratifie bien & deuement par les *Eſtatz Generaulz* de preſent Aſſemblees au *Lieu de la Haye* dans trois Jours, & par le dit *Sire Roy* dans deux Mois apres, comme auſſy dedans pareil temps par les Provinces qui ont envoye leurs Deputez en la dite Aſſemblee; & les dites Ratifications delivrees d'une part & d'autre en bonne & deue forme en meſme temps, & deux aultres Mois apres les Publications quiauront eſte faictes du dit Traicte par tout ou il appartiendra.

Faicte au *Lieu de la Haye*, l'An & Jour ſuſdit.

Signe par les Seigneurs Deputez & cachette de leurs Armes es dits Noms,

Iſtant Signe,
RI. SPENCER,
RUDOLPHE WINWOOD,
CORNELIUS VAN GHENT,
JOHAN VAN OLDENBARNEVELT,
JAQUES DE MALDEREE,
NICHOLAS BERCH,
SIXTUS DELRAMA,
JOHAN SLOETH,
ABEL COENDERS VAN HELPEN,
Et cachette des reſpectives Armes des dits Seigneurs Deputez.

Il eſt expreſſement dict & contenu par l'unzieme Articles d'icelluy Traicte, que dant deux Mois, le dit Traicte doibt auſſy eſtre Ratiffie bien & deuement par les Provinces qui ont envoye leurs Deputez en l'Aſſemblee des dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz Generaulx*, & les des Ratifications delivrees d'une part & d'autre en bonne & deue forme a meſme temps, & deux Mois apres les Publications qui en auront eſte faictes par tout ou il appartiendra, & que Nous avons, chaſcun reſpectivement en noſtre Province & Aſſembles, veu & meine & examine le dit Traicte d'Alliance & Confederation, le quel ayans agreable, pour ce eſt il que chaſcun des Nous a icelluy Traicte ratiffie approuve & conferme, le ratiffie ap-approuve & conferme par ces Preſentes Promettons, chaſcun de Nous en bon foye, de garder entretener & obſerver inviolablement, ſans jamais aller ou veuir au contraire directment ou indirectement en quelque ſorte ou maniere que ce ſoit, ſoubz l'Obligation & Hypotſecque de tous les Biens & revenuz de chaſcune desdits Provinces preſens & advenir.

A. D. 1608. 5 Jac. 1.

En Teſmoing de quoy, nous avons chaſcun reſpectivement faict ſeeller ces Preſentes de noſtre Seel, & ſigner par noſtre Secretaire.

Pour *Gueldres & Conte de Zutphen*, le xxix. Jour de Juillet (ſtilo vet.) l'An ſuſdit.

Pour *Holland* avec *Weſtfrize*, le premier Jour d'Aouſt Mil ſix cens & huict.

Pour *Zeland* le xxv. Jour de Juillet (Stilo novo) l'An ſuſdit.

Pour *Utrecht* le xxvi. Jour de Juillet (Stilo veteri) l'An ſuſdit.

Pour *Frize* le xvi. Jour de Aouſt (Stilo veteri.)

Pour *Overyſſell* le premer Jour d'Aouſt (Stilo veteri) l'An ſuſdit.

Et pour la *Ville de Groeninges & Ommelandes* le x. d'Aouſt l'An ſuſdit.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtatz du Duche de Guildrez & Conte de Zutphen.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtatz Hollande & Weſtfrize.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtatz de Zelande.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtatz de Utrecht.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtatz de Frize.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtats de Overyſſell.

Par Ordonnance de Meſſeigneurs les Eſtats de Groeningen & Ommelanden.

W. MEYNARDI.

A.D.1608. 6 Jac. 1.

Prædicti Tractatus Confirmatio per Regem.

¶ ¶

A.D.1608. *Rot. Tractat. 5. Jac. 1. m. 46.*

JAques, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de la Grand Bretaigne France & Irelande* &c. Defenſeur de la Foy &c. a tous ceulx qui ces preſentes Lettres verront ou orront, Salut.

Comme ainſi ſoit qu'en vertu de noſtre Commiſſion, donnee a Nos treſchers & feaulx *Richard Spencer* Chivaler Gentilhomme ordinaire de noſtre Chambre privee, & *Radulphe Winwood* Chivaler noſtre Conſeiller au Conſeil d'Eſtat des Provinces Unies de Paiis bas, une Ligue Defenſive ait n'aguerres eſte faicte & conclue avec les Deputez de Meſſieurs *les Eſtats Generalx des dictes Provinces Unies de Paiis bas* a ce ſpecialment commis & authoriſer, dont la Teneur s'enſuit de Mot a aultre.

Comme ainſy ſoit que Meſſieurs les *Eſtatz Generaulx des Provinces Unses*, ayants depuis n'aguerres Envoyes en Angleterre leurs Deputez, au Treſhault Treſpuiſſant & Treſexcellent Prince, *Jacques*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne France & Irlande*, avec charge de luy faire entendre les Offres & Preſentations faites, par les Sereniſſimes *Archiducques Albert & Iſabella*, de contracter avec eulx une bon & aſſeures Paix, Recognoiſſans les *Provinces Unies Eſtatz* Libres; ſur les quelles, ilz ne pretendent rien, & ſe obligeants de procure *du Roy de Eſpaigne* & aggreer, de ſa part, la meſme Recognoiſſance; les quells Deputez des dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatez* ont prie quant & quant ſa dite *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaigne*, de voulloir envoyer vers leurs Provinces quelques Perſonnes qualefiez, pour aſſiſter les des *Seigneurs les Eſtates* de leur meilleur Advis Conſeil & Jugement en ceſte Negotiation tant importante au Bien de leur Eſtat; avec charge (ſi Dieu leur donne la Paix) de faire avec eulx, en ſon Nom & de ſa part, une Ligue Defenſive, pour la manutention d'icelle; ſa *Majeſte* ſachant combien il y va du Bien de toute la Chriſtiente que ces Provinces apres, avoir eſte haraſſe d'une miſerable & ſanguinaire Guerre, ſoient a fin eſtablies en un bon & aſſeure Repoiz, a trouve bon d'envoyr vers icelles, ſes Treſamez & Fidelles Serviteurs *Richard Spencer* Chivaler Gentilbomme de ſa Chambre Privee en Ordinaire, & *Rudolphe Winwood* Chivalier Conſeiller de ſa part au Conſeil de Eſtat des Eſtatz Generaulx des Provinces Unies, du Rapport des quels ayant entendu les ſerieuſes Inſtances que Meſſieurs les *Eſtatz*, de jour a aultre, leur avoient faictes pour l'advancement de ceſte Ligue, & veu les Deffiances & Jalouſies que ceſte longue Guerre avoit enracinees aux eſpritz de tout leur Peuple, que ce ſeroit le Moyen unicque d'Induire toutes les *Provinces Unes* d'un conſentement unanime, d'entendre aux Ouvirtures preſentees par les dits *Seigneurs les Archsducques* & maintenant ratiffiees par le dit *Sire Roy de Eſpaigne*: apres meure Deliberation, & avec l'advis de ſon Conſeil, a fin qu'un ſi ſainct & pieulx Oeuvre puiſſe le pluſtoſt ſorter ſon effect, a donne charge & plein pouvoir a ſes ſuidits Miniſtres, d'entrer avec *Meſſieurs les Eſtates* en une Ligue Defenſive; La quell, la Paix eſtant faict, la puiſſe rendre inviolable & a jammais perpetuelle:

Suivant la quelle Charge de jour d'huy, *Vingt ſixteſme Jour de Juing* mil ſix cents & huyct,

Meſſires,
Richard Spencer,
Et *Radolphe Winwood*,
Chivaliers

En vertue des Lettres de Pouvoir & Procuration du dit *Seigneur Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* du *Douſieſme de Decembre* dernier,

D'une Part,

Et les Seigneurs,

Cornill de Gient Seigneur de Loduen & de Meynerſwichi Viconte & Juge de l'Empire & de la Ville de Nyemmegen,

Meſſire *Johan de Oldenbarnevelt* Chivalier Seigneur de Tempel Rodenrys & Advocat de Eſtat & Garde du Seel Chartres & Regiſtres de Hollande & Weſtfrize,

Meſſire *Jacques de Malderee* Chivaler Seigneur des Heyes & premier & repreſentant les Nobles aux Eſtatz & Conſeil de Zeland.

Nicholas de Birche Premier Conſeiller de Eſtate de la Province de Utrecht,

Sixtus

A.D.1608. 6 Jac. 1. *Sixtus Decama* Seigneur de Jelling Tammingaborch & la Marne,

Johan Sloeth Seigneur de Sallich Droſſart du Paiis de Vellenhoo & Chaſtellan de la Seignurie de Cinudert,

Et *Abel Coenderd* de Helpen Seigneur,

En faites & cautes ſpeciallement Deputez & Commiz a ceſt effect par *les Eſtatz Generaulx* des dictes Provinces, aſſemblees a preſent a la *Haye en Hollande*, & en vertue des Lettres de Procuration du *Vingtieſme de ce Moys*, ont faict par enſemble le Traicte d'Alliance & Confederation que enſuit.

I. Premerement, Tous Traictez Alliances & Conſederations faictes au paravant, entre le dit *Sire Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* & la feue *Royne d'Angleterre*, de haulte Memoire, & les *Seigneurs les Eſtats* demeureront enrieres en leur primier vigueur en touz Poinctz non changez ou deroguez par ce Traictie.

II. Le dit *Seigneur Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* a promis & a promect aſſiſter bonne foy les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* pour leur Aider en ce qu'il pourra a obtenir une bonne & aſſeuree Paix & (s'il plaiſt a Dieu) la leur donner ſe mettre en tout debuoir, de la faire garder & defendre eulx & leur Paiis de toute Injure Violence & Invaſion contre tous Princes Potentatz, & autres Perſonnes quelconques qui vouldroient entreprendre d'enfraindre & violer la dite Paix, ſoit directement ou indirectement, & les ſecourir a ceſt effect de vingt bonne Navires de trois cents juſques a ſix cents Tonneaulx, bien Armees & Equippees, tant de Gens que Vivres, & de toutes aultres Choſes neceſſaires pour la Guerre, & les aſſiſter chaſque Annee de ſix mille Hommes de Pied, & quatre cens Chevaulx a ſes Frais & Deſpens, de trois Mois en trois Mois, par Anticipation ſuivant le Pied que les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* ſont accuſtumez de tenir en la Solde & au Payement de leurs Gens de Guerre.

III. Les Frais & Deſpens de ces vingt Navires, de temps en temps, faictes par ſa *Majeſte*, comme auſſy les Sommes des Deniers les quelles par icelle ſeront desbourſſees d'Annee en Annee, comme deſſus, pour les Traictement de Gens les *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* obligent les Provinces Unies, tant in generall qu'en particuler, de luy faire Rembourſſer ou a ces Hoirs & Succeſſeurs, dans cincque Ans apres la Guerre finie, par eſgales Portions annuellment. A.D.1608. 6 Jac. 1.

IV. Et pour ce qu'il eſt expedient de tenter tous Moyens pour faire reparer par voye amiable, les Attentats, ſi aulcuns eſtoient faictz, contre & au prejudice de la Paix, avant que venir aux Armes, les Aggreſſeurs ſeront ſommez & requis de la faire, & s'ils refuſent ou different plus de trois Mois, le ſecours ſera donne ſans aultre remiſe, n'entend toutesfois le dit *Seigneur Roy* de le retarder, juſques apres l'expiration de ce dilay, quant les Enterprinſes auront eſte faictes a force, ouverte par Surprinſe des Places, ou par quelque arreſt de Naviers, & ſaiſie generale faicte par Auctorite publique, mais d'y accourrir incontinent & envoyer le dit ſecours au pluſtoſt qu'il pourra apres en avoir eſte prie & requiz.

V. Et recognoiſſance de quoy, & des aultres grandes Faveurs & Aſſiſtences que les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* ont receues de ſa *Majeſte* ils ont promis & ſeront tenuz ſi le dit *Seigneur Roy* eſt aſſailly ou Trouble dans quelquin un de ſes Royaulmes, ou en quelque ille qui eſt ſoubz ſon obeiſſance par quelque Prince ou Potentat que ce ſoit, de le ſecourir & aſſiſter, incontinent apres qu'ilx en auront eſte requis, de vingt Navires de trois cens juſques a ſix cens Tonneaulx, ou de tant de Navires qui leur ſeront equipollents en force & en grandeur bien Armez & Equippez, tant de Gens que de Vivres, & de toutes aultres Choſes requiſes a la Guerre, & de l'aſſiſter chaſque Annee de quatre mille Hommes de Pied & trois cens Chevaulx, defriez par eulx, & ſoldoiez de trois Mois en trois Mois par Anticipation ou de luy furnir la Deſpence & Traictement des dits Gens chaſque Annee de trois Mois en trois Mois par Anticipation, au choix de ſa *Majeſte*, ſuivant le Pied qu'eux meſmes ont accuſtume de tenir en la ſolde & au payments de leurs Gens de Guerre.

VI. Les Frais & Deſpens de tant de Navires que de les *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* mettront en Mer pour le Service de ſa *Majeſte* faictz par eulx de temps en temps, comme auſſi les Sommes de Deniers, les quelles ilz debourſſeront d'Annee en Annee pour le Traictement

A.D.1608. 6 Jac. I. ment des Gens, ſa *Majeſte* oblige ſoy meſme ſes Heirs & Succeſſeurs de leur faire Rembourſſer dans cincq Ans apres la Guerre finie, par eſgales Portions annuelment.

VII. Les dites Forces ainſy promiſes, & qui doibuent eſtre donnees d'une part & d'autre, ſeront employees ſelon que celluy qui aura demande le Secours jugera eſtre requiz, ſoit dans ſon Paiis pour ſe defendre, ou aillours s'il eſt trouve plus utile pour ſa Conſervation.

VIII. S'il advient que le dit *Sire Roy* donne Secours aus dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz*, ou eulx a luy, l'Aſſailliz, ayant receu le dit Secours, ne pourra faire aulcun Traictie avec l'Aggreſſeur, ſans le Conſentement expres de l'autre.

IX. Le preſent Traicte n'aurra lieu qu'apres la Paix & continuera des lors non ſeulement a la Vie du dit *Sire Roy*, mais auſſy durant celle de ſon Succeſſeur & Heretier en ſes Roiualmes Paiis Terres & Seignories; Pourveu qu'il le Confirme dans l'An & Jour du Deces d'icelluy, a quoy le dit *Sire Roy* entendu l'obliger aultant que lui eſt permiz, & que ceſte Alliance comme faicte avec ſes Eſtatz & Courronnes ſoit Perpetuelle.

X. Ce preſent Traicte ne ſera nullement prejudiciable au Traicte faicte per les *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* avec le *Roy Treſchreſtienes* le *vingt troiſieſme du Mois de Januer dernier*, ny celluy a ceſtuy cy; ains tous deux demeureront touſjours en leur force ſuivant le contenue des Articles & l'entention des Contractans.

XI. Et ſera ce Traictie, ratifie bien & deuement par les *Eſtatz Generaulz* de preſent Aſſemblees au *Lieu de la Haye* dans trois Jours, & par le dit *Sire Roy* dans deux Mois apres, comme auſſy dedans pareil temps par les Provinces qui ont envoye leurs Deputez en la dite Aſſemblee, & les dites Ratifications delivrees d'une part & d'autre en bonne & deue forme en meſme temps, & deux aultres Mois apres les Publications qui auront eſte faictes du dit Traicte par tout où il apparti- A.D.1608. endra. 5 Jac. I.

Faicte au *Lieu de la Haye*, l'An & Jour ſuſdit.

Signe par les dits Seigneurs Deputez, & cachette de leurs Armes es dits Noms,

Iſtant Signe,
RI. SPENCER,
RUDOLPHE WINWOOD,
CORNELIUS VAN GHENT,
JOHAN VAN OLDENBARNEVELT,
JAQUES DE MALDEREE,
NICHOLAS VAN BERCH,
SIXTUS DELRAMA,
JOHAN SLOETH,
ABEL COENDERS VAN HELPEN,

Nous ayants agreables tous & chaſcun les Points & Articles contenuz & declarez en la dicte Ligue Defenſive, avons icelle Ligue ratifie approuve & confirmé, ratifions approuvons & confirmons par ces Preſentes: Promectans & Nous obligeans, en bonne Foy & Parolle Royalle, de l'acomplir & ſatisfaire en tous & chaſcuns ſes Points, pour aultant qu'il nous touche, ſans y contravenir directement ou indirectement en quelque ſorte ou maniere que ce ſoit.

En Teſmoing de quoy, avons ſigne ceſtes de noſtre Main propre, & faict appendre noſtre Grand Seel d'Angleterre.

Faict a noſtre *Palais de Theobalds*, ce vingtieſme Jour de Juliet, l'An de Grace 1608, & de noſtre Reigne de la Grande Bretaigne France & d'Irlande le ſixieſme.

Par ſa Majeſte.

G. CAREW.

TYNDALL Depute.

Tractatus particularis cum Provinciis ſuper Debitis & Privilegiis.

A.D.1608. *Ex Origine.* LES *Eſtatz de Gueldres & Conte de Zutphen, de Holland* avec *Weſtfrize, de Zelande, de Utrecht, de Frize, de Overyſſel*, & *de la Ville de Groeningen*, a tous ceulx qui ces preſentes verront,

Scavoir faiſons, comme ainſy ſoit que ſuivant le contenu du Traicte faict & accorde le *vingt ſixieſme Jour du Moys de Juing* dernier, en *la Haye* en *Hol-*

A.D 1608 6 Jac. 1.

londe, tant ſur Liquidation & Payment des Debts du, Treſhault Treſpuiſſant & Treſexcellent Prince, *Jacques*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne France & Irlande*, a la charge des dits *Provinces Unies*, que ſur les Affaires des Marchants Adventurers de la Nation Angloiſe; entre les Seigneurs Ambaſſadurs & de la part du dit *Seigneur Roy*, d'une part, & les Seigneurs Deputez *des Eſtates Generaux des Provinces Unies du Paiis bas* de la part de yceulx Seigneurs Eſtatz, d'aultre (le quel a eſte Ratifie par les dits *Seigneurs Eſtatz* le *vingt ſeptieſme du dit Mois de Juing*) dont la Teneur s'enſuit.

Comme ainſy ſoit qu'il a pleu a, Treſhault Treſpuiſſant & Treſexcellent Prince, *Jacque*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de la la Bretaigne France & Irland*, pour le Affection qu'il porte a la Proſperite des Provinces Unies, de faire avec les Seigneurs *les Eſtatz Generalx* de icelles Provinces, unez Ligue Deſenſive, portant la Date du preſent Traicte, pour la manutention de la Paiz qui ce Traicte a preſent, entre le Treſpuiſſant Prince, *Philippe Troiſieſme Roy de Eſpaigne &c.* & les Sereniſſimes *Archiducques Albert & Iſabella*, & les dits *Seigneurs Eſtats* pour meulx fair augmenter l'Amity & conſolider d'Alliance tant entre les Roialms de ſa *Majeſte* & les *Provinces Unies*, que reciproquement entre leurs Subiects, en vertue des Letters de Pouvoir & Procuration du dit Seigneur *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne &c.* du 7. *de Decembre dernier*, ce Jour d'huy, *Vingt ſixieſme Jour de Juing* mil ſix cents & huyct,

Meſſires,

Richard Spencer Chivaler, Gentilhomme de ſa Chambre Privee en Ordinaire,

Et *Rudolphe Winwood* Chivalier Conſeiller de ſa part au Conſeil d'Eſtat des Eſtatz Generaulz des Provinces Unies,

D'une Part,

Et les Seigneurs,

Cornille de Gent Seigneur de Loeven & de Meynerſwichi Viconte & Juge de l'Empire & de la Ville de Nyemmegen,

Meſſire *Johan de Oldenbarneveld* Chivalier Seigneur de Tempel Rodenrys & Advocat de Eſtat & Garde du Scel Chartres & Regiſtres de Hollande & Weſtfrize,

Meſſire *Jacques de Malderee* Chivaler Seigneur des Heyes & premier & repreſentant les Nobles aux Eſtatz & Conſeil de Zeland.

Nicholas de Birthe Premier Conſeiller de Eſtate de la Province de Utrecht, A.D. 1608. 6 Jac. 1.

Sixtus Delrama Seigneur de Jellum Comminga borch & la Marne,

Johan Sloeth Seigneur de Sallich Droſſart du Paiis de Wollenhoo & Chaſtellein de la Seignurie de Cinudert,

Et *Abel Coenderd* de Helpen Seigneur,

En faites & cautes, au Nom, & comme Deputes & Commis ſpecialement a ceſt effect, par *les Eſtatz Generaulx* deſuſditz Provinces, aſſemblez a preſent a la *Haye en Hollande*, & en vertue des Lettres de Commiſſion & Procuration du *25me de ce Moys*,

D'aultre part,

Ont faict le Traicte qui s'enſuit.

I. Premierement, les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* confeſſent & recognoiſſent que les Provinces doibuent a ſa *Majeſte* la Sommes de *Huict Cens dixhuict Mille quatre Cens & huict Livres Sterlings*; En recognoiſſance de quelle Debte ils promettent de faire faire tout auſſy toſt que la Ligue Defenſive, faict a preſent entre les dit *Seigneur Roy* & eulx, ſera aggree par ſa *Majeſte*, un Inſtrument autenticq & obligatoire, par vertu de quel *les Provinces Unies* ſeront obligees, tant en general qu'en particulier, pour le Paiement & Rembourſſement de ceſte Debte.

II. Sa *Majeſte* s'eſtant deliberee de Traicter les *Provinces Unies*, au faict du Paiement de ceſte Debte, en toute douceur & gratieuſete, comme ſes meilleurs Amis Alliez & Confederez pour les deux premiers Annees apres la Paix, a fin que leurs Affaires puiſſent eſtre le mieulx defaictes & eſtablies, ſe contente de patienter avec icelles ſanz rien demander.

III. Les deux premiers Annees apres la Paix faicte & conclude s'eſtants eſcheues, ſa *Majeſte* pour le Rembourſſement de ſa Debte, a fin de n'accabler pas les *Provinces Unies* de Payement trop grand a la fois, ſe contente d'accepter chaſque Annee, durant la Paix, la Somme de *Soixante mille Livres Sterlings*; la quelle Somme, *les Seigneurs les Eſtatz* obligent les Provinces Unies par ce preſent Traicte, tant en general qu'en particulier, faire paier d'Annee en Annee a ſa *Majeſte* ſes Heirs & Succeſſeurs, tant que la Paix

A.D.1608. 6 Jac. 1.

Paix dure, en la *Ville de Londres* par eſgales Portions; aſcavoir, au bout de chaſque ſix Mois, la Somme de *Trente Mille Livres Sterlings*, juſques a ce que la dite Debte, de *Huict Cens dix huict Mille quatre Cens & huict Livres Sterlings*, ſoit entierement & totalement deſcharge.

IV. En oultre eſt accorde, que pour advancer la Trafficque & Commerçes mutuels les Marchands Adventuriers de la Nation Angloiſe joiuront & uſeront en toutes les Provinces Unies toutes telles Libertez Privileges & Octroys qui leur ont eſte cy au paravant donnes par leurs *Seigneurs Eſtatz*; & que le Placart, faict en faveur d'eulx l'An 1599, ſera publie dans un Mois apres la Concluſion du preſent Traicte, en toutes les Provinces & Villes d'icelles, & auſſy de temps a aultre bien garde & maintenu.

V. ITEM, que le Placart ſera Enregiſtre avec les Privileges & Octroys ſuſdits es Greffes des Chanceleries & Courts Provinciales de toutes ces Provinces, a fin que en l'Adminiſtration de Juſtice en ce regard le Droict & l'Equite ſoyent deuement obſervez.

VI. Et quant aux Privileges & Immunites les quels les Provinces Unies pretendent leur debuoir competer aux Royaulmes de ſa *Majeſte* par vertu des anciens Traictes faictz entre ces Predeceſſeurs & leurs Princes pour la Liberte du Commerce, quand les Seigneurs les Eſtatz trouveront bon d'envoyer leurs Deputez en Engleterre, ſa *Majeſte* deputera quelquuns d'Enter en Conference avec eulx; &, pour reſtabliſſement du Commerce reciproquement, promect accorder tout ce que de raiſon & d'equite ſi jugera eſtre covenable.

VII. Et ſera ce Traicte ratifie bien & deuement par les *Eſtatz Generaulx*, de preſent aſſemblez au *Lieu de la Haye*, dans trois Jours, & par le dit *Seigneur Roy* dedans deux Mois apres, comme auſſy dans pareil temps par les Provinces, qui ont enjoye leurs Deputez en la dite Aſſemblee de les dits Ratifications delivre d'une part & d'aultre en bone & deue forme en meſme temps.

Faict a *Lieu de la Haye* l'An & Jour ſuſdit.

Signe par les dits Seigneurs Deputez & cachete de leurs Armes ſes dits Noms.

Et eſtoit ſigne,
RI. SPENCER,
RODOLPH WINWOOD,
CORNELIS VAN GENT.
JOHAN VAN OLDENBARNEVELT,
JAQUES DE MALDEREE.
NICOLAS VAN BERCK,
SIXTUS DEKEMA,
JOHAN SLOETH,
ABEL CONDERS VAN HELPEN,

Et cachette de leurs reſpective Armes.

A.D.1608. 6 Jac. 1.

Il eſt expreſſement dict & convenu par le ſeptieme Article de icellui Traicte, que dant deux Mois, le dit Traicte doibt auſſy eſtre Ratiffie bien & deuement par les Provinces qui ont envoye leurs Deputez en l'Aſſemblee des dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz Generaulx*, & les dits Ratifications delivrees d'un part & d'aultre en bonne & deue forme en meſme temps, & que Nous avons, chaſcun reſpectivement en noſtre Province & Aſſembles, veu & meine & examine le dit Traicte; le quel Traicte ayans agreable, pour ce eſt il que chaſcun de Nous a icelluy Traicte ratiffie approuve & conferme, le ratiffions approuvons & confermons par ces Preſentes, Promettans, chaſcun de Nous en bone foy, de le garder entretener & obſerver inviolablement, ſans jamais aller ou venir au contraire directment ou indirectement en quelque ſorte ou manere que ce ſoit, ſoubs l'Obligation & Hypotheque de tous les Biens & revenuz de chaſcune des dits preſens & advenir.

En Teſmoing de quoy, nous avons chaſcun reſpectivement faict ſeeller ces Preſentes de noſtre Seel, & ſigner par noſtre Secretaire.

Pour *Gueldres* & *Conte de Zutphen*, le xxix. Jour de Juillet (ſtilo veteri) l'An ſuſdit.

Pour *Holland* avec *Weſtfrize*, le premier Jour d'Aouſt Mil ſix cens & huict.

Pour *Zeland* le xxv. Jour de Julliet (Stilo novo) l'An ſuſdit.

Pour *Utrecht* le xxvi. Jour de Juillet (Stilo veteri) l'An ſuſdit.

Pour

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1. *neraulx* des dites Provinces, aſſemblez a preſent a la *Haye en Hollande*, & en vertue des Lettres de Commiſſion & Procuration de *vingte cinquieſme de ce Moys*,

D'aultre part,

Ont faict le Traicte qui s'enſuit.

I. PREMIEREMENT, les dits *Seigneurs les Eſtatz* confeſſent & recognoiſſent que les *Provinces Unies* doibuent a ſa *Majeſte* la Somme de *Huict Cens dixhuict Mille quatre Cens & huict Livres Sterlings*; En recognoiſſance de quelle Debte ils promettent de faire faire tout auſſy toſt que la Ligue Defenſive, faict a preſent entre les dit *Seigneur Roy* & eulx, ſera aggree par ſa *Majeſte*, un Inſtrument autenticq & obligation, par vertu de quel *les Provinces Unies* ſeront obligees, tant en general qu'en particulier, pour le Paiement & Rembourſſement de ceſte Debte.

II. Sa *Majeſte* s'eſtant deliberee de Traicter les *Provinces Unies*, au faict du Paiement de ceſte Debte, en toute douceur & gratieuſete, comme ſes meilleurs Amis Alliez & Confederez pour les deux premiers Annees apres la Paix, a fin que leurs Affaires puiſſent eſtre le mieulx defaictes & eſtablies, ſe contente de patienter avec icelles ſanz rien demander.

III. Les deux premiers Annees apres la Paix faicte & conclude, s'eſtants eſcheues ſa *Majeſte* pour le Rembourſſement de ſa Debte, a fin de n'accabler pas les *Provinces Unies* de Payement trop grand a la fois, ſe contente d'accepter chaſque Annee, durant la Paix, la Somme de *Soixante mille Livres Sterlings*; la quelle Somme, *les Seigneurs les Eſtatz* obligent les Provinces Unies par ce preſent Traicte, tant en general qu'en particulier, faire paier d'Annee en Annee a ſa *Majeſte* ſes Heirs & Succeſſeurs, tant que la Paix dure, en la *Ville de Londres* par eſgales Portions; aſcavoir, au bout de chaſque ſix Mois, la Somme de *Trente Mille Livres Sterlings*, juſques a ce que la dite Debte, de *Huict Cens dix huict Mille quatre Cens & huict Livres Sterlings*, ſoit entierement & totalement deſcharge.

IV. En oultre eſt accorde que, pour advancer la Trafficque & Commerces mutuels, les Marchands Adventuriers de la Nation Angloiſe joiuront & uſeront en toutes les Provinces Unies toutes telles Libertez Privileges & Octroys qui leur ont eſte cy au paravant donnes par leurs *Seigneurs Eſtatz*, & que le Placart, faict en faveur d'eulx l'An 1599, ſera publie dans un Mois apres la Concluſion du preſent Traicte, en toutes les Provinces & Villes d'icelles, & auſſy de temps a aultre bien garde & maintenu. A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

V. ITEM, que le Placart ſera Enregiſtre avec les Privileges & Octroys ſuſdits es Greffes des Chanceleries & Courts Provinciales de toutes ces Provinces, a fin que, en l'Adminiſtration de Juſtice en ce regard, le Droict & l'Equite ſoyent deuement obſervez.

VI. Et quant aux Privileges & Immunites les quels les Provinces Unies pretendent leur debuoir competer aux Royaulmes de ſa *Majeſte* par vertu des anciens Traictes faictz entre ces Predeceſſeurs & leurs Princes pour la Liberte du Commerce, quand les Seigneurs les Eſtatz trouveront bon d'envoyer leurs Deputez en Engleterre, ſa *Majeſte* deputera quelquuns d'Enter en Conference avec eulx; &, pour reſtabliſſement du Commerce reciproquement, promect accorder tout ce que de raiſon & d'equite ſi jugera eſtre covenable.

VII. Et ſera ce Traicte ratifie bien & deuement par les *Eſtatz Generaulx*, de preſent aſſemblez au *Lieu de la Haye*, dans trois Jours, & par le dit *Seigneur Roy* dedans deux Mois apres, comme auſſy dans pareil temps par les Provinces, qui ont enjoye leurs Deputez en la dite Aſſemblee de les dits Ratifications delivre d'une part & d'aultre en bone & deue forme en meſme temps.

Faict a *Lieu de la Haye* l'An & Jour ſuſdit.

Signe par les dits Seigneurs Deputez & cachete de leurs Armes ſes dits Noms.

RI. SPENCER,
RONOLPH WINWOON,
CORNELIS VAN GENT.
JOHAN VAN OLDENBARNEVELT,
JAQUES DE MALDEREE.
NICOLAS VAN BERK,
SIXTUS DEKEMA,
JOHAN SLOETH,
ABEL CONNERS VAN HELPEN,

A.D.1608. 6 Jac. 1.

Nous ayants agreables tous & chaſcun les Points & Articles contenuz & declarez en la dicte Traicte particulier, avons icelle Traicte ratifie approuve & confirme, ratifions approuvons & confirmons par ces Preſentes: Promectans & Nous obligeans, en bonne Foy & Parolle Royalle, de l'accomplir & ſatisfaire en tous & chaſcuns des Points, pour aultant qu'il nous touche, ſans y contrævenir directement ou indirectement en quelque ſorte ou maniere que ce ſoit.

En Teſmoing de quoy, avons ſigne ceſtes de noſtre Main propre, & y faict appendre noſtre Grand Seel d'Angleterre. A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

Faict a noſtre *Palais de Theobalds*, ce vingtieſme Jour de Juliet, l'An de Grace 1608, & de noſtre Reigne de la Grande Bretaigne France & d'Irlande le ſixieſme.

Par ſa Majeſte.

G. Carew.

Tyndall Depute.

Pro Creatione Principis in Militem.

¶ ¶

A.D.1609. *Pat. 7. Jac. 1. p. 9. m. 5.*

Rex &c. Prædilecto & Fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Thomæ Domino Elleſmere* Cancellario noſtro Angliæ,

Chariſſimis Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris,

Roberto Comite Sarisburiæ Summo Theſauro noſtro Angliæ,

Henrico Comiti Northamptoniæ Cuſtodis Privati Sigilli noſtri,

Carolo Comiti Nottinghamiæ Magno Admirallo noſtro Angliæ,

Thomæ Comiti Suffolciæ Camerario Hoſpitii noſtri,

Et *Edwardo Comiti Wigorniæ* Magiſtro Equi noſtro,

Ac prædilectis & fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,

Edwardo Domino Zouche,

Willielmo Domino Knolles Theſaurario Hoſpitii noſtri,

Edwardo Domino Wotton Contrarotulatori ejuſdem Hoſpitii noſtri,

Et,

Johanni Domino Stanhoppe Vicecamerario ejuſdem Hoſpitii noſtri,

Salutem.

Sciatis quòd cùm in Statuto in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii*, apud Weſtmonaſterium Anno Regni ſui viceſimo quinto, inter cætera, proviſum fuiſſet & ordinatum quod rationabile Auxilium ad Primogenitum Filium Regis Militem faciendum petatur &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Auxilio ad Principem Militem faciend'.

A.D.1609. *Pat. 7. Jac. 1. p. 2. m. 2.*

Rex &c. Prædilecto & Fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Thomæ Domino Elleſmere* Cancellari noſtro Angliæ,

Chariſſimiſq; Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris,

Roberto Comiti Sarisburiæ Domino Theſaurario noſtro Angliæ,

Henrico Comiti Northamptoniæ Cuſtodi Privati Sigilli noſtri,

Carolo Comiti Nottinghamiæ Magno Admirallo noſtro Angliæ,

Thomæ Comiti Suffolciæ Camerario Hoſpitii noſtri,

Et *Edwardo Comiti Wigorniæ* Magiſtro Equi noſtro,

Ac prædilectis & fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,

Edwardo Domino Zouche,

Willielmo Domino Knollys Theſaurario Hoſpitii noſtri,

Edwardo Domino Wotton Contrarotulatori ejuſdem Hoſpitii noſtri,

Et,

Johanni Domino Stanhope Vicecamerario ejuſdem Hoſpitii noſtri,

Salutem.

Sciatis quòd cùm in Statuto in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii* apud *Weſtm. Anno Regni ſui viceſimo quinto* tento, inter alia, proviſum fuiſſet & ordinatum, quòd rationabile

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1. nabile Auxilium ad Primogenitum Filium Regis Militem faciendum petatur & leverur, ſecundùm formam Statuti inde prius editi, & non alio modo; videlicet, de quolibet *Feodo Militis* tento de Rege ſine medio, *Viginti Solidos* & non plus: Et de *Viginti Libratis Terræ* tentis de Rege ſine medio in *Socagio Viginti Solidos* & non plus, prout in eodem Statuto, inter alia, plenius continetur.

Cúmq; ſeperales Commiſſiones noſtræ de Mandato noſtro nuper emanârunt in ſingulos Comitatus noſtros, in & per totum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, ad levandum & colligendum Auxilium prædictum ad Primogenitum Filium noſtrum, Ætatis *Quindecim Annorum* adtunc exiſtentem, Militem faciendum, tàm de ſingulis Feodis Militum & Partibus Feodi, quàm de Terris de nobis in *Socagio* ſine medio tentis, ſecundùm formam Statuti prædicti:

Unde Nobis, per duos de Privato Concilio noſtro, humilimè ſupplicatum eſt, quòd cùm, tàm ipſi quàm cæteri Prælati, Domini Magnates & Proceres hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, habent & poſſident diverſas Terras infra diverſos & ſeperales Comitatus dicti hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, ſi ipſi cogerentur mittere Nuncios Servos aut Agentes ſuos, cum Evidentiis & Scriptis ſuis in quemlibet ſeperalem Comitatum ubi Terræ ſuæ jacent, ſufficienter inſtructos, ad informandum ſeperales Commiſſionarios, vel Juratores ad inquirendum ſuperinde impannellandos, juxta debitam Legis formam & exigentiam, de ſeperalibus Tenuris, & Valore ſeperalium Terrarum in quolibet ſeperali Comitatu; aut ibidem ad componendum cum ſeperalibus Commiſſionariis pro Auxilio noſtro, de Terris illis ad Opus noſtrum, ut præfertur, levando & colligendo, id cederet ad eorum maximum Gravamen & Incommodum manifeſtum; ut ideò Nobis placeret, pro Commodo & Quiete ipſorum ac cæterorum Dominorum Prælatorum Magnatum & Procerum dicti bujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, non ſolùm appunctuare & aſſignare aliquos duos ſore Commiſſionarios noſtros ad componendum, ex parte noſtra cum eis, ac cum aliis Dominis, tàm Spiritualibus quàm Temporalibus, illud deſiderantibus, pro prædicto Auxilio Nobis, ratione prædictâ, per eos debito, & ſolvendo pro Terris &c. prædictis per totum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ exiſtentibus, & de Nobis, ut præfertur, in forma prædicta tentis, verùm etiam ut notitiam dare vellemus ſeperalibus Commiſſionariis noſtris cujuſlibet Comitatûs dicti hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, de beneplacito & velle noſtris in Præmiſſis:

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

Et quòd prædicti Commiſſionarii cujuſlibet ſeperalis Comitatûs, notificarent omnibus Dominis, tàm Spiritualibus quàm Temporalibus, infra ſeperales Comitatus noſtros reſidentibus, quòd Nos ſimilem Gratiam & Favorem eis impartiri dignaremur, ut veniant & attendant ad componendum pro Auxilio prædicto per eos, ut præfertur, debito, cum talibus Commiſſionariis noſtris quos appunctuaremur & aſſignaremur ſore Commiſſionarios noſtros in ea parte:

Et quòd iidem Domini neceſſe non haberent mittere dictos Nuncios Servos aut Agentes ſuos cum eorum Evidentiis & Scriptis ad intendendum dictos Commiſſionarios dictorum ſeperalium Comitatum, ſed quòd inde eſſent quieti & penitùs exonerati:

Nos præmiſſa conſiderantes, ac Petitionibus prædictis gratioſè & favorabiliter annuentes, Beneplacitum noſtrum ad Propoſitiones antedictas, dictis ſeperalibus Commiſſionariis noſtris cujuſlibet Comitatuum dictorum hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, ſignificari fecimus.

Nos itaque, de Fidelitate Induſtria & provida Circumſpectione veſtris in Negotiis noſtris agendis quamplurimùm confidentes, aſſignamus vos, ſicut aliàs aſſignaverimus, ac Tenore Præſentium damus vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrùm (quorum vos præfatos *Cancellarium* noſtrum Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium* noſtrum Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem ad prædictos Magnates ac alios Dominos, tàm Spirituales quàm Temporales dicti hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ quoſcunque, de quibus hujuſmodi Auxilium, per viam Compoſitionis aut aliter, nondum levatum exiſtit, coram Nobis, ſeu aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrùm (quorum vos præfatos *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ, unum eſſe volumus) ad certos Dies & Loca, quas vel quæ ad hoc provideritis, ſeu aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrùm (quorum vos præfatum *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) ad hoc proviserint, evocandi

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1. di ſeu evocari faciendi: & ad prædictum Auxilium *Viginti Solidorum*, tàm de omnibus & ſingulis Feodis Militum, per eorum aliquem de Nobis ſine medio tentis, quàm de omnibus & ſingulis Viginti Libratis Terræ per eorundem aliquem, ut præfertur, de Nobis in *Socagio* ſine medio ſimiliter tentis, infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, & de pluribus plus & de minoribus minus, juxta Ratam, & ſecundùm formam & Proviſionem Statuti prædicti, per viam Compoſitionis, pro Nobis & in Nomine noſtro, cum eiſdem Dominis, tàm Spiritualibus quàm Temporalibus, ut præfertur, in ea parte fiendæ, ad opus noſtrum, ad Primogenitum Filium noſtrum, *Ætatis Quindecim Annorum* jam exiſtentem, Militem faciendum levandum & colligendum, de quibus hujuſmodi Auxilium nondum, ut præfertur, levatum exiſtit; ita quòd omnes Denarios de Auxilio prædicto, per viam Compoſitionis, ut præfertur, provenientes, habeatis, ſeu aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) habeant ad Scaccarium noſtrum *Die Jovis proximò poſt Craſtinum Sanctæ Trinitatis proximò futuro*, illi vel illis, cui vel quibus, Denarios illos liberari mandavimus, liberandos:

Et ideo vobis aut aliquibus quatuor ſeu plures veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) mandamus, ſicut aliàs vobis mandaverimus; quòd, habitâ ſuper Præmiſſis deliberatione plenariâ, ad componendum cum prædictis Magnatibus & Dominis, tàm Spiritualibus quàm Temporalibus, aut cum eorum aliquibus, & ad Auxilium prædictum ſuperinde, per viam Compoſitionis, ut præfertur, fiendæ, omnibus viis mediis & modis quibus pro accelleratione Præmiſſorum vobis videbitur magis expediri, ad opus noſtrum levandum & colligendum, diligenter intendatis, aut aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) intendant, ac ea faciatis & exequamini cum effectu in forma prædicta: A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

Damus etiam Tenore Præſentium omnibus & ſingulis Archiepiſcopis Epiſcopis Marchionibus Comitibus Baronibus Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, ac omnibus aliis Officiariis Miniſtris & Ligiis noſtris quibuſcunque, & eorum cuilibet, firmiter in Mandatis, quòd vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) in Præmiſſis prædictis faciendis & exequendis, pareant obediant & intendant in omnibus prout decet, ac prout per vos, aut aliquos quatuor ſeu plures veſtrûm (quorum vos præfatum *Cancellarium noſtrum* Angliæ, aut *Theſaurarium noſtrum* Angliæ unum eſſe volumus) ex parte noſtra inde fuerint requiſiti.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xxi. Die Junii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Univerſitate Oxon' concernen' Auxilium Primogenito Regis præſtand'.

A.D.1609. *Pat. 7. Jac. 1. p. 27. m. 6. dor.*

REX &c. Dilectis & Fidelibus ſuis,
Vicecomiti Comitatûs noſtri Oxon.
Willielmo Spencer Militi,
Antonio Cope Militi,
Jacobo Harrington Militi,
Willielmo Grene Militi,
Et *Michaeli Dormer* Militi;
Ac dilectis nobis,
Johanni King Decano Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Chriſti Oxon. Vicecancellario Academiæ Oxon. prædictæ,
Richardo Hovenden Gardiano Collegii omnium Animarum,
Henrico Arey Sacræ Theologiæ Doctori,
Johanni Doylie,
Thomæ Chamberlayne,
Et,
Edmundo Taverner,
Armigeris;
Necnon,
Eſcaetori & *Feodariis* noſtris in Comitatu prædicto,
Salutem.

Sciatis quòd cùm in Statuto in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ*

A.D.1609. 8 Jac. 1. *Angliæ Tertii* apud *Weſtm: Anno Regni ſui viceſimo quinto* tento, inter alia, proviſum fuiſſet & ordinatum, quòd rationabile Auxilium ad Primogenitum Filium Regis Militem faciendum petatur & levetur, ſecundùm formam Statuti inde prius editi, & non alio modo; videlicet, de quolibet *Feodo Militis* tento de Rege ſine Medio, *Viginti Solidos* & non plus: Et de *Viginti Libratis Terræ* tentis de Rege ſine Medio in *Socagio Viginti Solidos* & non plus, prout in eodem Statuto, inter alia, plenius continetur:

Cúmq; ſeperales Commiſſiones noſtræ de Mandato noſtro nuper emanârunt in ſingulos Comitatus noſtros, in & per totum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, ad levandum & colligendum Auxilium prædictum ad Primogenitum Filium noſtrum, *Ætatis Quindecim Annorum* adtunc exiſtentem, Militem faciendum, tàm de ſingulis Feodis Militum & Partibus Feodi, quàm de Terris de nobis in *Socagio* ſine Medio tentis, ſecundùm formam Statuti prædicti:

Unde Nobis, per *Cancellarium* utriuſque Academiæ noſtræ Oxon. & Cantabr. humiliter ſupplicatum eſt, quòd Magiſtri, Gardiani, Præpoſiti, Principales, Gubernatores, Socii & Scolares Collegiorum, Domorum, Ædium, Hoſpitiorum, & aliorum Scholarium in eiſdem Academiis reſpectivè, habent tenent & poſſident diverſa Terras & Tenementa in diverſis Comitatibus hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, quæ de nobis tenentur per Servitium Militare vel in Socagio ſine Medio, & quod ſi ipſi in Perſonis ſuis propriis, cum Chartis Evidentiis & Scriptis ſuis, ad dictos Commiſſionarios noſtros, in quemlibet ſeperalem Comitatum ubi Terræ ſuæ jacent, ire, & Itinera longinqua illuc facere, vel ſi Servos Nuncios vel Attornatos ſuos ſufficienter in Præmiſſis inſtructos, illuc mittere cogerentur, ad informandum ſeperales Commiſſionarios, vel Juratores ad inquirendum ſuperinde impanellandos, juxta debitam Legis formam & exigentiam de ſeperalibus Tenuris, & Valore ſeperalium Terrarum in quolibet ſeperali Comitatu, aut ibidem ad componendum cum ſeperalibus Commiſſionariis pro Auxilio noſtro de Terris illis, ad opus noſtrum, ut præfertur, levando & colligendo; hujuſmodi earum Itinera & Abſentiæ a Collegiis, Domibus, Ædibus, Hoſpitiis & Aulis ſuis, ac hujuſmodi Miſſiones in eorum maximum Gravamen & Incommodum manifeſtum, & in Studiorum dictorum Scholarium maximum Impedimentum cederent: A.D.1609. 8 Jac. 1.

Ac ideò *Cancellarii* prædicti Nobis humiliimè ſupplicârunt, pro Commodo & Quiete ipſorum & Studiorum ſuorum incremento, ut Commiſſionarios noſtros hac in parte ſpeciales nominare & aſſignare dignaremur, qui Authoritatem haberent ac Commiſſionem componendi, ex parte noſtra, cum prædictis Magiſtris, Gardianis, Præpoſitis, Principalibus, Gubernatoribus, Sociis & Scholaribus dictorum Collegiorum, Domorum, Ædium, Hoſpitiorum & Aularum in eiſdem Academiis, & eorum quibuſlibet, pro prædicto Auxilio Nobis, ratione prædictâ, per eos debito & ſolvendo pro Terris ſuis per totum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ exiſtentibus, & de Nobis, ut præfertur, tentis, ac etiam ut inde ac de Beneplacito noſtro hac in parte iidem Commiſſionarii noſtri cujuſlibet ſeperalis Comitatûs certificarentur; Ita ut prædicti Magiſtri, Gardiani, Præpoſiti, Principales, Gubernatores, Socii & Scolares Collegiorum, Domorum, Ædium, Hoſpitiorum & Aularum prædictarum, a dictis Commiſſionariis noſtris in ſeperalibus Comitatibus noſtris in Præmiſſis quieti eſſent & immunes,

Nos præmiſſa conſiderantes, ac Petitionibus prædictis gratioſè & favorabiliter annuentes, Beneplacitum noſtrum & Propoſitum antedictum, dictis ſeperalibus Commiſſionariis noſtris cujuſlibet Comitatuum dictorum hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, ſignificari fecimus;

Nos itaque, de Fidelitate Induſtria & provida Circumſpectione veſtris in Negotiis noſtris agendis quamplurimùm confidentes, aſſignavimus vos, ac Tenore Præſentium damus vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem ad prædictos Magiſtros, Gardianos, Præpoſitos, Principales, Gubernatores, Socios & Scolares ejuſdem Academiæ noſtræ Oxon. & ſingul' Colleg' Domorum, Ædium, Hoſpitiorum & Aularum, coram Nobis, ſeu aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, ad Dies & Loca, quos vel quæ ad hoc proviſeritis, ſeu aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrûm, ad hoc proviſerint, evocandi ſeu evocari faciendi: & ad prædictum Auxilium *Viginti Solidorum*, tàm de omnibus & ſingulis Feodis Militum, per eorum aliquem de Nobis ſine medio tentis, quàm de omnibus & ſin-

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

gulis Viginti Libratis Terræ per eorundem aliquem, ut præfertur, de Nobis in *Socagio* ſine medio ſimiliter tentis, infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, & de pluribus plus & de minoribus minus, juxta Ratam, & ſecundùm formam & Proviſionem Statuti prædicti, per viam Compoſitionis, pro Nobis & in Nomine noſtro, cum eiſdem Magiſtris, Gardianis, Præpoſitis, Principalibus, Gubernatoribus, Sociis & Scolaribus Collegiorum, Domorum, Ædium, Hoſpitiorum & Aularum prædictarum, ut præfertur, in ea parte fiendæ, ad opus noſtrum, ad Primogenitum Filium noſtrum, *Ætatis Quindecim Annorum* jam exiſtentem Militem faciendum levandum & colligendum; ita quòd omnes Denarios de Auxilio prædicto, per viam Compoſitionis, ut præfertur, provenientes, habeatis, ſeu aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrûm, habeant ad Scaccarium noſtrum *in Craſtino Animarum proximò futuro*, illi vel illis, cui vel quibus, Denarios illos liberari mandavimus, liberandos:

Et ideo vobis aut aliquibus quatuor ſeu pluribus veſtrûm, mandamus, quòd, habitâ ſuper Præmiſſis deliberatione plenariâ, ad componendum cum prædictis Magiſtris, Gardianis, Præpoſitis, Principalibus, Gubernatoribus, Sociis & Scholaribus Collegiorum, Domorum, Ædium, Hoſpitiorum & Aularum, aut cum eorum aliquibus, & ad Auxilium prædictum ſuperinde, per viam Compoſitionis, ut præfertur, fiendæ, omnibus viis mediis & modis quibus pro Acclamatione Præmiſſorum vobis videbitur magis expediri, ad opus noſtrum levandum & colligendum, diligenter intendatis, vel aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrûm, intendant, acea faciatis & exequamini cum effectu in forma prædicta:

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

Damus etiam Tenore Præſentium omnibus & ſingulis Liberis Hominibus, ac omnibus aliis Officiariis Miniſtris & Ligiis noſtris quibuſcunque, & eorum cuilibet, firmiter in Mandatis, quòd vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, in Præmiſſis prædictis faciendis & exequendis, pareant obediant & intendant in omnibus prout decet, ac prout per vos, aut aliquos quatuor ſeu plures veſtrûm, ex parte noſtra inde fuerint requiſiti.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* xv. Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Univerſitate Cantabr' concernen' Auxilium Primogenito Regis præbend'.

A.D.1609. *Pat. 7. Jac. 1. p. 27. m. 5. dor.*

REX &c. Dilectis & Fidelibus ſuis,
Vicecomiti Comitatûs noſtri Cantabrigiæ,
Johanni Cutts Militi,
Johanni Cotton Militi,
Et *Miloni Sandes* Militi,
Ac dilectis nobis,
Thomæ Jegon Sacræ Theologiæ Doctori & Vicecancellario Academiæ noſtræ Cantabrigiæ,
Humfredo Tindall Decano Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Elien.
Richardo Clayton Decano Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Petriburgen.
Rogero Wood Præpoſito Collegii vocati Regii Collegii,
Franciſco Brakin,
Thomæ Wendye,
Michaeli Dalton,
Jacobo Weſton,
Et,
Henrico Vernon,
Armigeris;
Necnon,
Eſcaetori & *Feodariis* noſtris in Comitatu prædicto,
Salutem.

Sciatis quòd cùm in Statuto in Parliamento Domini *Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii*, apud Weſtmonaſt. Anno Regni ſui viceſimo quinto, tento, inter cætera, proviſum fuiſſet & ordinatum quod rationabile Auxilium ad Primogenitum Filium Regis Militem faciendum &c. *ut ſuperiore mutatis mutandis.*

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Julii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1609. 7 Jac. 1.

A.D.1609. 6 Jac. 1.

Commiſſio pro Domino de Boderie, a Rege Franciæ ad Renovandum Tractatus Pacis.

A.D.1609. *Rot. Tract.* 8. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 17.

HEnry, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, a noſtre Amie & Feal *le Seur de la Boderie* Conſeillier en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat, Salut.

Comme les Traictes de Paix Amitie Alliance Ligue & Confederacion, d'entre noſtre Couronne & celle d'Angleterre, faitts par noz Predeceſſeurs Roys de glorieuſe Memoire & Nous, avec, feu noſtre Treſchere & Tres almee bonne Seur & Couſine, *la Royne Elizabeth*, auſſy d'heureuſe Memoire, pour le Bien & Avantage de nos dits Couronnes Paiis & communs Sujets, ſont mantenant expires, au moyen de quoy eſt beſoin lez renouveller, & d'autant pluis que le dernier faiſſi de *Trentieſme du Mois de Juiliet*, Mille ſix cens trois, entre Nous &, Treſhault Treſexcellent & Treſpuiſſant Prince, noſtre Treſcher & Treſamie bon Frere Couſin & ancien Allie, *Jacques Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* a preſent regnant n'a eſtoit que par Proviſion & enforme de project d'un autre qui deboit eſtre faict en ſuite d'iceluy au Bien commun de nos dits Couronnes;

Scavoir faiſons que Nous,

Conſiderans combien les dits Traictes ont ſeruy a la manutention mutuelle de noſtre Eſtats & Couronnes, & eſt neceſſaire pour les meſmes Cauſes de les continuer renouveller & eſtraindre, pour affermir un Repos aſſeure pour Nous & noſtre Proſperite, maintenant que Nous vous envoyons vers noſtre dict bon Frere, pour autres Affaires importans noſtre Service, a fin de Luy Teſmoigner combien Nous cheriſſons ſa bonne & parfaicte Amitie, Luy confirmer la noſtre & icelle perpetuer en nos Enfans,

A plain confians de vos Sens ſuffiſante Loyaute Prendhommie & Experience, vous avons commis ordonne & depute, commettons ordonnons & deputons, par ces Preſentes ſignees de noſtre Main, pour proceder au Renouvellement Confirmation & Amplification des dites Traictes, ou faire un Nouveau avec Luy en ſuite du dernier faict, par Proviſion, le dict *Trentieſme Juillet*, Mil ſix cenx trois, ou autrement en la forme qui ſera adviſe eſtre pour le mieux, Vous Donnans a ceſte fin plain Pouvoir & Commiſſion d'en convenir accorder & reſoudre tout ce qu'y vous adviſeres pour le Bien commun de nos Couronnes Paiis & Sujets, iceulx Traittes Changer Eſtendre & Amplifier ainſi qu'il ſera diviſe entre Vous & les Depputtez de noſtre dict bon Frere, ou autrement, & de tout en paſſer Obligacions Promeſſes & Conventions en noſtre Nom; non obſtant que d'icelles il ne ſoit fait mention par le menu en ces dites Preſentes, & jacoit que le Cas requiſt Mandement plus ſpecial qu'il n'eſt porte por icelles;

Promettans, en Foy & Parolle de Roy, tout ce, que par vous ſera Gere Traicte Negocie Conclu & Convenu en ceſt endroit, avoir agreable tenir ferme & ſtable a tousjours, ſans jamais aller ny venir au contraire, & de ce en bailler Nos Lettres de Ratification toutefois & quantes que requis en ſerons, de ce faire vous auvons donne & donnons plain Pouvoir Puiſſance Auctorite Commiſſion & Mandement ſpecial, car tel eſt noſtre Plaiſir.

Donne a *Paris* le 29. Jour de Decembre, l'An de Grace Mil ſix cens neuf, & de noſtre Reigne le vingt unieſme.

Signe,

HENRY.

Et plus bas,

Par le Roy.

BRULART.

Et ſeelle en ſimple queue de cire jaune.

PAR SA MAJESTE.

De

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

De Poteſtate commiſſa Edwardo Cecyll Equiti; ſuper Competitionibus Hæreditatis Ducatuum Clivenſis Juliacenſis Berghenſis aliorumque Dominiorum contiguorum in Germania.

A.D.1610. *Rot. Tractat.* 8. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 16.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ noſtræ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm, pro ſtudio quo Orbis Chriſtiani Pacem & Tranquillitatem præcipuè conſectamur, atque Diſſidiis Motibuſque bellicis obſtare cupimus, quæ, ex Competitionibus Hæreditatis *Ducatuum Clivenſis Juliacenſis Berghenſis* aliorumque Dominiorum contiguorum in Germania, oriri, indeq; latiùs ſerpere ac ſcaturire poſſe videntur, tàm Exemplo aliorum Regum Principum & Rerumpublicarum adjacentium inducti, quàm Petitioni Chariſſimorum Conſanguineorum & Confœderatorum noſtrorum, *Johannis Sigiſmundi Marchionis Brandenburgenſis* Sacri Imperii Electoris &c. & *Wolfgangi Wilhelmi Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum Ducis Bavariæ* &c. qui Ducatus & Dominia prædicta hoc tempore conjunctim poſſident, annuentes, nuper profeſſi fuerimus Nos eorumdem Jus poſſeſſorium aſſerturos, conſervaturoſque quouſque modis legittimis ſummariè expediendis conſtare poterit, utrum merum Jus petitorium ipſorum alicui, an aliis competat, contra quoſcumque interea Satagentes illos inde dejicere, ſive prætextu Religionis ſeu quovis alio quæſito colore, ideoque eiſdem promiſerimus quater mille Pedites, noſtris Sumptibus, in eorum Auxilium mittendos;

Cùmque, Chariſſimi Confœderati noſtri, *Ordines Provinciarum Unitarum* inferioris Germaniæ, ex Copiis Anglicis Scoticiſque quæ ipſis nunc militant, dictum Numerum quatuor millium Peditum in Expeditionem hanc mittendorum, & noſtris Stipendiis alendorum, nobis ſe præbituros aſſenſi fuerint,

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Fide Probitate Strenuitate & in Re Militari Experientia Dilecti & Fidelis noſtri *Edwardi Cecyll* Equitis Aurati &c. pleniùs confidentes, eundem *Edwardum*, dictorum quater Mille Peditum per *Ordines Provinciarum* prædictarum Præbendorum, tàm Anglorum quàm Scotorum, Capitaneum Generalem & Ductorem fecimus & conſtituimus, ac per Præſentes facimus & conſtituimus;

Dantes ac concedentes eidem *Edwardo* Capitaneo & Conductori Generali plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem dictos quater Mille Pedites, a, Chariſſimis Confœderatis noſtris, prædictis Ordinibus *Provinciarum Unitarum* in Germania inferiore recipiendi; & eoſdem in Partes *Cliviæ Juliaci Bergharum* & aliorum Dominiorum prædictorum ducendi in Subſidium & Auxilium dictorum Chariſſimorum Conſanguineorum noſtrorum *Principum eadem Territoria Poſſidentium*,

Necnon Bellum aut Prælium cum Hoſte vel Hoſtibus quocumque vel quibuſcumque committendi & conferendi, & alia quæcumque Manu militari faciendi, quæ, ad dictorum Conſanguineorum noſtrorum & eorum Dominiorum Conſervationem & Tuitionem, ſeu Hoſtis vel Hoſtium Infeſtationem Debellationem Expulſionem & Profligationem, videbuntur pro tempore expedire;

Damus præterea eidem *Capitaneo noſtro Generali* plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem quaſcumque Ordinationes Leges & Proclamationes de tempore in tempus conſtituendi & faciendi, pro Conductione bono Regimine & Gubernatione Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum, eaſdem realiter & effectualiter obſervari faciendi, ad idque quoſcumq; Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum, ſive Milites gregarii fuerint ſive Munere aliquo publicè fungant, cogendi,

Ac inſuper audiendi examinandi & terminandi per ſe, vel per Deputatum ſuum ſeu per Deputatos ſuos in hac parte ſufficientem vel ſufficientes, omnes Cauſas criminales, Murmurationes, Diſobedientias, Deſertiones, Defectiones a Capitaneis & Gubernatoribus Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum, & omnia alia Malefacta perpetrata,

A.D.1610. 6 Jac. 1. trata, cujuſcumque naturæ nominis vel ſpeciei ſint, per aliquam Perſonam ſive Perſonas in Copiis Hominum prædictorum, ac Delinquentes in Præmiſſis caſtigandi; Pœnaſque Mortis & Membrorum, vel alias Pœnas corporales, juxta eorum Demerita infligendi, ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines martiales & belliças;

Et etiam ad audiendum & terminandum, modo ſupradicto, omnes civiles Cauſas Contractus Querelas omnium & ſingulorum Hominum de Copiis prædictis in partibus illis contingentes, cæteraque omnia & ſingula faciendi exigendi & perimplendi quæ ad Officium Capitanei Generalis pertinent:

Damus præterea eidem *Capitaneo noſtro Generali* plenam Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem, non ſolùm gubernandi & regendi, juxta Præmiſſa, omnes alios Homines noſtros qui, de tempore in tempus, in Supplementum dicti Numeri quatuor Millium mittentur, ſed etiam Munera & Officia quæ in Copiis prædictis vacare contigerint ſupplendi, & Homines idoneos juxta ſanam ſuam Diſcretionem ad eadem eligendi, & eiſdem præficiendi;

Inſuper ut etiam, de tempore in tempus, per Literas ſuas, vel per Billam Manu ſuâ ſignatum, faciat ſolvi & expendi tot Denariorum Summas de Theſauro noſtro, pro Solutione & Suſtentatione Hominum Copiarum prædictarum, juxta Ratum expreſsè contentum in Scedula vel Scedulis, per Conſiliarios noſtros ſignatis, & dicto *Capitaneo noſtro Generali* tradendis, pro Vadiis & Stipendiis omnium & ſingularum Perſonarum Nobis ſub dicto noſtro *Capitaneo Generali* deſervientium, prout eidem *Capitaneo noſtro Generali*, juxta ſanam ſuam Diſcretionem melius videbitur expedire, quodque hujuſmodi Literæ ſeu Billæ, Manu ſuâ ſic, ut præmittitur, ſignatæ, quæ dirigentur Theſaurario, vel Agenti Vices Theſaurarii Copiarum Hominum prædictorum, per Nos Deputato, & aliis Officiariis noſtris, erunt ſufficiens Warrantum eiſdem Theſaurario vel Vices Theſaurarii Agenti, & Officiariis noſtris, pro executione eorumdem, ſecundùm Mandatum ac Aſſignationem, ac ſecundùm formam dictarum Scedulæ ſeu Scedularum in ea parte dicto *Capitaneo noſtro Generali* datarum & dandarum, & ſecundùm quod ad Officium *Capitanei Generalis* pertinet & fieri conſuevit: A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Damus inſuper univerſis & ſingulis Capitaneis, Colonellis, Vicecapitaneis, Locumtenentibus, Militibus, Officiariis, Miniſtris, & Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque in Copiis Hominum prædictorum retentis & retinendis, Tenore Præſentium, ſub Fide & Ligeantia quibus nobis tenentur, firmiter in Mandatis, quòd eidem *Edwardo* Capitaneo noſtro Generali, in Præmiſſis faciendis exequendis & agendis, intendant obediant aſſiſtant & auxilientur prout decet;

Ac denique volumus & concedimus, per Præſentes, quòd Literæ noſtræ Patentes erunt, tàm eidem *Edwardo* Capitaneo noſtro Generali, quàm omnibus aliis Militibus, Capitaneis, Colonellis & Subditis noſtris quibuſcumque in Copiis Hominum noſtrorum prædictorum retentis & retinendis, pro executione Præmiſſorum, ſufficiens Warrantum in ea parte.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium has noſtras Patentes Literas Manûs noſtræ Subſcriptione ſignavimus, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appenſione fecimus muniri.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum de Whithall*, quinto Die Aprilis, Anno Domini Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, Regni verò noſtræ Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo, Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

G. Carew.

De Communicando & Tractando cum Domino de la Boderie Ambaſſiatore Henrici Quarti Regis Franciæ.

A.D.1610. *Rot. Tractat. 8. Jac. 1. m. 15.* Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ noſtræ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm nihil Nos unquam antiquius duxerimus, & magis in votis habuerimus, quàm communem Pacem & Concordiam in Republica Chriſtiana ſtabilire, eamque modis omnibus cum

A.D.1610 8 Jac. 1. Regibus & Principibus, omnibusque aliis Vicinis noſtris, non ſolùm conſervare, ſed etiam, quoad fieri poteſt, apud Poſteros auctiorem & confirmatiorem reddere, ac ſpeciatim quidem cum, Sereniſſimo Fratre & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, *Henrico* ejus Nominis *Quarto Galliarum & Navarræ Rege Chriſtianiſſimo*, quo cum, omnem ſemper Operam dedimus, ut Amicitiam jam inde a Majoribus noſtris profectam, plurimiſque Fœderibus & Tractatibus ſtabilitam, illæſam ſemper & inviolatam ſervaremus, ac cùm Injuriâ anteacti temporis quo omnia Bellis Civilibus in Gallia flagrabant, quædam omiſſa videant quæ prædicta Fœdera & Tractatus, ſi non omninò irrita, ſaltem labefactata reddiderunt, eaque de Re prædictus Sereniſſimus *Galliarum &c. Rex*, per Legatum ſuum *Dominum de la Boderie* nuperrimè, inter alia, Nos expreſsè compellaverit, ut prædictos Tractatus antiquiores, atque omnia quæ ad Pacem Chriſtianam promovendam, mutuamque noſtram Amicitiam illuſtrandam facere poſſint, confirmatum ire vellemus;

Nos, eidem rei minime deeſſe volentes, prædilectos Conſanguineos & Conſiliarios noſtros *Robertum Comitem Salisburiæ* Magnum Theſaurarium noſtrum Angliæ, *Henricum Comitem Northamptoniæ* Privati Sigilli noſtri Cuſtoſtodem, *Carolum Comitem Nottinghamiæ* Magnum Admirallum noſtrum Angliæ, necnon, Prædilectos noſtros Conſiliarios, *Edwardum Dominum Bruce* de Kinloſhe, *Julium Cæſarem* Militem Scaccarii noſtri Cancellarium, & *Thomam Parry* Militem Ducatûs noſtri Lancaſtriæ Cancellarium, quorum Prudentiam Fidem, & in Negotiis noſtris explicandis Dexteritatem exploratam habemus, Commiſſarios Deputatos & Procuratores noſtros nominamus conſtituimus & declaramus;

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem, & eorum quatuor vel tribus, vigore Præſentium, plenam Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem ad conveniendum communicandum tractandum tranſigendum & concludendum, infra hoc Regnum noſtrum Angliæ, cum prædicto *Domino de la Boderie*, ſeu quibuſcumque aliis A.D.1610. Oratoribus Deputatis ſeu Procuratoribus præfati *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, de & ſuper omnibus Rebus quæ ad Amicitiam & Conſœderationem, inter Nos & Succeſſores noſtros & præfatum *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum* ejuſque Succeſſores, confirmandum & corroborandum ſpectant, ac etiam de Renovatione & Redintegratione Ligæ mutuæ, deque omnibus aliis Rebus quæ ad firmitatem validitatem robur & perpetuitatem bonæ & ſinceræ Pacis & Concordiæ, ac Intercurſûs Subditorum reſpectivè noſtrorum, videbuntur expedire; ac generaliter ad cætera omnia noſtro Nomine faciendum & petendum quæ circa Præmiſſa neceſſaria videbuntur aut quomodolibet opportuna, atque tanti Negotii qualitas requiret, etſiamſi talia eſſent quæ Mandatum requirent magis ſpeciale; 8 Jac. 1.

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, firma rata & grata habituros quæcumque a dictis Commiſſariis Deputatis & Procuratoribus noſtris, vel eorum quatuor vel tribus, conveniri & concludi contigerint, & inſuper confirmaturos per Literas noſtras Patentes ea quæ ab ipſis ſic tractata conventa & concluſa fuerint, neque illis quoquomodo directè vel indirectè, quovis quæſito colore vel prætextu, contraventuros, omni dolo fraude & exceptione penitùs ſemotis.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium his præſentibus Literis noſtris Patentibus, Manu propriâ ſubſcriptis, Magnum Sigillum noſtrum Angliæ apponi fecimus.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum de Whitehall*, decimo nono Die Menſis Aprilis, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, Regni verò noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo.

Per ipſum Regem.

Carew.

De

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

De Ordine Equeſtri quibuſdam Legatis conceſſo.

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

A.D 1610. *Rot. Tractat.* 8. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 14.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis haſce Literas inſpecturis, Salutem.

Quibus Literis propoſitum Nobis eſt, Virtuti juſtam Mercedem, id eſt, Inclyto & Clariſſimo Viro, *Alberto Joachimy* Deputato Ordinum Zelandiæ, in Conventu Illuſtriſſimorum *Ordinum Provinciarum Fœderatarum Belgii* & Civitati *Godſanæ* a Secretis, apud Nos Legatorum uni, optimè de Nobis deque ſua Republica promerenti, Judicii & Benevolentiæ noſtræ Teſtimonium tribuere, id verò quoniam non aliâ ratione, vel pro Regia noſtra erga illum Gratia & Favore, vel pro Meritis ipſius magis aptè congruentèrque præſtare poſſumus, quàm ſi aliquâ Honoris acceſſione auctus & condecoratus a Nobis diſcedat, propterea *Equeſtris Ordinis* ſive *Equitis Aurati* Gradu Titulo & Dignitate illum donavimus.

Quod, ut omnibus clarius innoteſcat, utque ipſe *Equitis Aurati* Numero & Loco, ita uti æquum eſt, ubique Locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur & profitemur, adeoque etiam id ipſum hoc Diplomate noſtro Ratum & Confirmatum eſſe volumus, prænominatum *Albertum Joachimy Equeſtris Ordinis* Dignitate Honore & Titulo, ultrò a Nobis donatum atque inſignitum eſſe; ideoque illud ab omnibus tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati atque Auctoritati, tùm ipſius Meritis deberi, ut eo Numero & Loco apud Populares ſuos, & uſquam alibi perinde habeatur, ac Nos quovis alios præſtantes Viros ſimili Honore ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos ſumus habituri.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes.

Datum in *Regio Palatio noſtro apud Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſeptimo Die Maii, Anno Regni noſtri *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ* octavo, *Scotiæ* verò quadrageſimo tertio.

G. CAREW.

Conſimile pro *Helia ab Oldenbarnevelt* Juris Doctore, Domino in Middlehernis, Syndico & Conſiliario Civitatis Roterodamenſis &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

G. CAREW.

Conſimile pro *Johanne Berk* Juris Doctore, Domino in Godſclalkcoore, Syndico & Primario Conſiliario Civitatis Dordracenſis &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

G. CAREW.

Conſimile pro *Alberto de Veer* Juris Doctore, Syndico & Conſiliario Civitatis Amſtelredamenſis &c.

Teſte ut ſupra.

G. CAREW.

Commiſſio Ludovici Regis Franciæ pro Domino de la Boderie.

A.D.1610. *Ibid.*

Louis, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, a, noſtre Amie & Feal Conſeiller en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat, *le Sieur de la Boderie*, Salut.

Le feu Roy noſtre Treſhonnore Seigneur & Pere, que Dieu abſolve, apres l'expiration des Traittes de Paix Amitie Alliance Ligue & Confederation, d'entre noſtre Couronne & celle d'Angleterre, fait par Nos Predeceſſeurs & le dict feu Roy, avec ſeu, noſtre Treſchere & Treſamiee bonne Taunte & Couſine, *la Royne Elizabeth*, auſſy d'Heureuſe Memoire, pour le Bien & d'Avantage de leurs Couronnes Paiis & communs Sujets, Vous ayant fait expedier ſes Lettres Patentes, en Datte du 29. *Jour de December* dernier, portans Pouvoir & Commiſſion pour, entre autres Choſes qui vous avoient eſte par Luy comiſes, proceder au renouvellement

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. vellement Confirmation & Amplification des dicts Traites, avec Treſexcellent & Treſpuiſſant Prince, noſtre Treſchier & Treſamie bon Frere Couſin & ancien Allie, *le Roy de la Grande Bretaigne* a preſent regnant, ou faire un nouveau en ſuitte de celuy Fait, par le *Trentieſme Jour de Juillet* Mill ſix cens trois, entre noſtre feu *Seigneur & Pere* & le dict *Roy* noſtre bon Frere Couſin & ancien Allie,

Nous,

Deſirans Luy temoigner combien Nous cheriſſons la continuation de la bonne & parfaicte Amitie, qu'il a porte a noſtre dict feu *Seigneur & Pere*, & qui a dure pendant le cours de leurs Reignes, Luy donner aſſurance de la noſtre icelle eſtreindre & perpetuer entre Nous a ces Cauſes,

Par le prudent Advis & Conſeil de la *Royne Regente noſtre Treſhonnoree Dame & Mere*, des Princes de noſtre Sang, autres Princes, Ducs, Officiers de noſtre Couronne, & autres Signieurs de noſtre Conſeil, eſtans pres de Nous, & a plain confians de vos Sens Suffiſance Loyaute Preudhommie Experience Fidelite Affection Conduitte & bonne Diligence, Nous vous avons commis ordonne & depute, commettons ordonnons & deputons, par ces Preſentes ſignees de noſtre Main, pour renoveller confirmier & amplifier en noſtre Nom les dicts Traictes de Paix Alliance Amitie Ligue & Conſederation de entre Nous &, noſtre dict bon Frere Couſin & ancien Allie, *le Roy de la Grande Bretagne*, Confirmer, ſi meſtier eſt, celuy Faict le dict *Trentieſme de Juillet*, Mill ſix cens trois, ou traicter reſoudre conclurre de noſtre part un nouveau, en la forme qui ſera par vous aviſe eſtre la meilleure pour le Bien & Avantage de noſtre Service & noſtre Royaume & Sujet, avec le dict *Roy* ou les Deputes qu'il commettra pour ceſt effect, A.D.1610. 6 Jac. 1.

Et pour ce faire convenir & accorder tout ce qui ſera neceſſaire pour le Bien commun de nos Couronnes Paiis & Sujets, iceulx Traites changer eſtendre & augmenter, & de tout paſſer en noſtre Nom telles Promeſſes Obligations & Conventions que beſoin ſera, non obſtant que d'icelles il ne ſoit fait mention par le menu en ces dicts Preſents, & jacoit que le cas requiſt Mandement plus ſpecial qu'il n'eſt porte par icelles;

Promettans, en Foy & Parolle de Roy, tout ce, que par vous ſera Gere Traicte Negocie Conclu & Convenu en ceſt endroit, avoir agreable tenir ferme & ſtable a tousjours, ſans jamais aller ny contravenir a l'encontre, & de ce en bailler Nos Lettres de Ratification toutes fois & quantes que requis en ſerons de ce faire, vous avons donne & donnons plain Pouvoir Puiſſance Auctorite Commiſſion & Mandement ſpecial, car tel eſt noſtre Plaiſir.

Donne a *Paris*, ce vinct quatrieſme Jour de May, l'An de Grace Mille ſix cens dix, & de noſtre Reigne le premier.

Ainſi Signe,

Louis.

Et plus bas,

Par le Roy la Royne Regente

Preſente,

De Neufville.

Et ſeelle du grand Seel de cire jaune.

De Creatione Domini H. Principis Walliæ &c.

A.D.1610. *Pat. 8. Jac. 1. p. 9. m. 17.* Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. Archiepiſcopis Ducibus Marchionibus Comitibus Vicecomitibus Epiſcopis Baronibus Juſticiariis Præpoſitis Miniſtris, & omnibus aliis Fidelibus ſuis, Salutem.

Quemadmodum Summus ille & Sempiternus Mundi Opifex, qui infinitâ Potentiâ Cœlum Terramque fabricavit, eadem ut Opificium ſuum immenſâ bonitate benigniſſimè tuetur & conſervat; ita Homo Dei Exemplo, ad cujus Imaginem efformatus eſt, Sobolem ſuam, perfectiſſimum Exemplar & expreſſiſſimam ſui Effigiem, immenſâ quadam Charitate indulgentiſſimè proſequitur & amplexatur; ſive enim hoc promanat a Naturæ inſtinctu omnium Animantium communi quo ſe ſuaque diligunt, ſive a vi Rationis quod Parentum Imago Liberorum animis penitùs ſit inſculpta, ſive a Corporum ſympatheia quadam & mutuo conſenſu, cùm Proles animata Genitoris pars ſit ab eo derivata, ſive ab innato omnibus

A.D. 1610. 8 Jac. 1.

nibus Perennitatis Studio, quæ, ſingulis negata, in Poſterorum ſuccedentium Serie continuari videtur; hoc quidem certè eſt manifeſtiſſimum, ex omnibus Amoris Vinculis Charitatis atque Affectûs Paterni eſſe longè arctiſſima & validiſſima; verùm enimverò Charitatis hujus, ut à Naturæ Fontibus, in omnium Corda Venulæ quædam permeant, ita qui a privatis Hominibus Benevolentiæ Rivuli in Sobolem manant, longiſſimo abſunt intervallo ab immenſo illo Amoris Oceano, qui ex auguſtiſſimis Regum Animis ad ſuos, velut Olivarum Novellas, irrigandas, profluentiſſimè exundat: Etenim ad comunes illas Affectuum Faces, quas in omnibus Natura accendit, & tamen quo excelſior quiſque eſt hoc ſe produnt illuſtrius, illud etiam accedit quòd ex indubitata, optimæ ſpei, Principum Succeſſione, tùm Eccleſia tùm Reſpublica conſtabilitur, Competitionis Conjurationumque Flammæ reſtringuntur, omneſque anxii ſubſequentium Ætatum Metus omninò diſcutiuntur:

Quibus adducti rationibus, quandoquidem Nos *Rex Regum* plurium Diadematum Honore decoraverit, Imperium noſtrum auſpicatiſſimâ florentiſſimorum Regnorum Angliæ & Scotiæ in noſtra Perſona Unione & Communione amplicaverit ac conſolidaverit; quodq; majori Nobis Gloriæ & Solatio cedit, Prædilectiſſimum Filium noſtrum Primogenitum *Henricum*, Primum univerſæ Magnæ Britanniæ Hæredem, deſignaverit; habemus jam perſuaſiſſimum nihil a Nobis fieri poſſe, vel ad Gloriam noſtram illuſtrius, quàm ſi eum Honoribus cumulemus, qui, Juris æſtimatione, eadem cum Patre Perſona cenſetur, & excelſum illum Honoris Currum nunc conſcenſurus eſt in quo florentis Ætatis Stadium illi ducurrendum, vel Subditis noſtris acceptius quam ſi hoc fiat in celeberrimo trium Ordinum Conventu, in quo nobiliſſimi & lectiſſimi quique ex hoc Regno Res illius videant conſtabiliri, per quem ſingulorum Fortunis certa ſecuritas additur, & in quo univerſus Orbis Terrarum, tot raras & excellentes Naturæ Dotes, tot ſplendida Virtutum Lumina, ac pientiſſimam obſequentiſſimi Filii in Nos Patrem obſervantiam, agnoſcit & admiratur, quaſi omnes naturales politicique Amoris noſtri Radii, veluti in Centro, congegarentur in illo cujus intuitu omnium noſtrorum Vota, tanquam Orbis diviſi Delitiis, ſaturantur.

A.D. 1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, ex intimo noſtræ paternæ Charitatis ſenſu, ejuſdemque Filii noſtri ſingularis in Nos Patrem obſequii merito, juxta antiquas hujus Regni noſtri Conſuetudines, eundem Prædiliſſimum Filium noſtrum Primogenitum *Henricum Ducem Cornubiæ*, & *Ducem Rothſeye* in Regno noſtro Scotiæ, de Conſilio & Aſſenſu Prælatorum, Ducum, Marchionum, Comitum, Vicecomitum & Baronum Regni noſtri Angliæ, in pleno Parliamento noſtro, apud *Weſtmonaſterium* convocato, exiſtentium, Principem Walliæ & Comitem Cestriæ fecimus & creavimus facimus & creamus, ac eidem *Henrico* Nomen Stilum Titulum Statum Dignitatem & Honorem *Principatûs* & *Comitatûs* eorundem dedimus & conceſſimus, damus & concedimus, & per præſentem Cartam noſtram confirmamus; ac ipſum de eiſdem *Principatu* & *Comitatu*, ut ibidem præficiendo præſideat, & præſidendo dictas Partes dirigat & defendat, *per cinctturam Gladii*, *Traditionem & Poſitionem Serti in Capite & Annuli Aurei in Digito necnon Virgæ aureæ in Manu*, inſignimus & inveſtimus ut eſt moris:

Habendum ſibi & Hæredibus ſuis Regibus Angliæ imperpetuùm.

Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, pro Nobis & Hæredibus noſtris, quòd prædictus *Henricus Filius noſter*, habeat Nomen Stilum Titulum Statum Dignitatem & Honorem Principatus Walliæ & Comitatus Cestriæ prædictorum, ſibi & Hæredibus ſuis Regibus Angliæ ut prædictum eſt.

Hiis Teſtibus,

Prædilecto Filio noſtro,
Carolo Duce Eborum,
Ac prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro,
Thoma Domino Elleſmere Magno Cancellario noſtro Angliæ,
Ac Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patre,
Tobia Archiepiſcopo Eborum Angliæ Primate & Metropolitano,
Acchariſſimis Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris,
Roberto Comite Sariſburiæ Magno Theſaurario noſtro Angliæ,
Henrico Comite Northampton Cuſtode Privati Sigilli noſtri,
Ac chariſſimis Conſanguineis noſtris,
Willielmo Marchione Winton.
Edwardo Comite Wigorniæ Mariſcallo noſtro Angliæ,

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. Carolo Comite Nottingham Magno Admirallo noſtro Angliæ,
Thoma Comite Suffolciæ Camerario Hoſpitii noſtri,
Thoma Arundellæ,
Gilberto Salops,
Willielmo Derbiæ,
Rogero Rotelandiæ,
Franciſco Cumbriæ,
Roberto Suſſexiæ,
Henrico Huntingdon.
Willielmo Bathon.
Henrico Southampton.
Edwardo Bedford.
Willielmo Pembrok,
Edwardo Hertford.
Henrico Lincoln.
Richardo Dorſet,
Thoma Exon,
Philippo Mountgomery,
Comitibus:
Roberto Vicecomite Liſle;
Ac Venerabilibus Patribus,
Georgio London.
Willielmo Dunelm.
Henrico Carliol.
Willielmo Exon.
Henrico Sarum.
Henrico Bangor.
Thoma de Burgo Sancti Petri,
Franciſco Landaven.
Johanne Norwicen.
Johanne Briſtoll.
Johanne Oxon.
Georgio Ceſtriæ,
Willielmo Lincoln.
Lanceloto Elien.
Henrico Glouceſtr.
Jacobo Bathon. & Wellen.
Richardo Roffen.
Samuele Cicestriæ,
Epiſcopis:
Ac etiam prædilectis & fidelibus noſtris,
Edwardo Domino Burgevenny,
Georgio Domino Awdeley,
Edwardo Domino Zouche,
Roberto Domino Willughby de Eresby,
Thoma Domino Clinton,
Edwardo Domino Stafford,
Edwardo Domino Dudley,
Johanne Domino Darcy de Menell,
Willielmo Domino Mountegle,
Radulpho Domino Evre,
Edmundo Domino Sheffield,
Willielmo Domino Paget,
Thoma Domino Darcy de Chich,
Willielmo Domino Howard de Effingham,
Dudleio Domino North,
Greio Domino Chandois,
Olivero Domino St. John,
Willielmo Domino Compton,
Franciſco Domino Norreis,
Theophilo Domino Howard de Walden,
Willielmo Domino Knollis Theſaurario Hoſpitii noſtri,
Edwardo Domino Wotton Contrarotulatore Hoſpitii noſtri,
Willielmo Domino Ruſſell,
Johanne Domino Petre,
Johanne Domino Spencer,
Richardo Domino Say & Seale,
Edwardo Domino Denny,
Georgio Domino Carew,
Thoma Domino Arundell,
Willielmo Domino Cavendiſhe,
Thoma Domino Knyvet,
Et aliis in pleno Parliamento noſtro apud Weſtmonaſterium convocatis & præſentibus.

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Dat. apud *Weſtmonaſterium* quarto Die Junii.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Commiſſionariis pro exulatione Jeſuitarum & Seminariorum.

A.D.1610. *Pat.* 8. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 12. *dorſ.* James, by the Grace of God, *King of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c.

To the moſt Reverend Father in God,
Richard Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie Primate and Metropolitayne of all England;
And to our right truſty and right welbeloved Councellor,
Thomas Lord Ellesmere Lord Chauncellor of England;
And to our right truſtye and right welbeloved Cozens and Councellors,
Robert Earle of Salisburie Lord High Treaſurer of England,
Henrie Earle of Northampton Lord Privie Seale,
Lodowicke Duke of Lenox,
Charles Earle of Nottingham our High Admirall of England,
Thomas Earle of Suffolk Lord Chamberlaine of our Houſhold,
Gilbert Earle of Shrewsburie,
Edward Earle of Worceſter Maſter of our Horſe,
Thomas Earle of Exeter,
John Earle of Marr,

George

A.D. 1610. 8 Jac. 1.

George Earle of Dunbarr,

And to our right trusty and right welbeloved Councellors,

Edward Lorde Zouche,

William Lord Knollis Treasurer of our Houshold,

Edward Lord Wootton Comptroller of our Houshold,

John Lord Stanhop Vicechamberlain of our Houshold,

Edwrad Lord Bruce Master of our Rolls,

And to our right trusty and welbeloved Councellors,

Sir *John Herbert* Knight our second Secretarie of State,

Sir *Julius Cesar* Knight Chauncellor and Undertresurer of our Exchequer,

And,

Sir *Thomas Parrie* Knight Chauncellor of our Duchie of Lancaster,

Greeting.

Whereas divers *Jesuits Semynarie Priests* and other *Priests* or Persons Ecclesiasticall or Religious, made or ordayned accotding to the Order or Rites of the Romishe Church, since the bebinning of the Raign of the late Queen, of famous Memorie, *Elizabeth* late *Queen of England*, being corrupted and brought up seditiously beyond the Seas or elsewhere, have afterwardes byn sent into this our Realme, or ymployed under collor of Religion to withdrawe the Hartes of our loving Subjects from their Allegiaunce towardes Us, with whom notwithstanding Wee have not proceeded soe severely as by our Lawes We might, and as their Demerrits justly deserved, hoping that in tyme they might see their unnuaturall and disloyall Courses and reforme themselves.

And forasmuch as We nowe understand that not only many of theis *Jesuits Seminary Preists*, and other Preists and Persons abovesaid, being at large, but alsoe divers of them being in Prison, desist not as much as in them lyeth from the seducing of dyvers and many of our Subjects, but also enter into divers Practises against Us and our State; and now through our Moderation and Clemencye are growne to so great Insolency and Wilfullnes, as though some of them be prisoned, yet they can hardly be kept in order;

And furthermore understanding that divers other *Jesuyts Semynarye Priests*, and other the Persons abovesaid, have come and daylie doe come from the Partes beyond the Seas into this our Realme of England and other our Domynions to the like intent, and to seek as much as in them lyeth to sowe Sedition and to stir up Rebellion within the same our Realme and Domynions, and likewise that there be divers others, as well wandring and *massing Priests*.

In consideration of all which emynent Dangers and Inconveniences,

Albeit by one general and free Consent, as it were with one Voice of our whole Parliament, representing the whole Bodye of the Realme, it hath beene ordayned and enacted by Authoritie of the same, amongst other things, that all and every the Statutes, theretofore made in the Raigne of the late *Queene*, of famous Memorie, *Elizabeth* against *Jesuits*, *Seminary Priests*, and other Religious or Ecclesiasticall Persons abovesaid, should be put in due and exact execution;

We nevertheles, contynuing our said gratious Inclination towards them, desiring if God soe pleased their Conversion and Amendment, and reposing great Trust and Confidence in you the said *Lord Archbishopp of Canterburie*, *Lord Chauncellor*, *Lord Tresurer*, *Lord Privie Seale*, *Duke of Lenox*, *Lord Admyrall*, *Lord Chamberlayne*, *Earle of Shrewsburie*, *Earle of Worcester*, *Earle of Exeter*, *Earle of Marr*, *Earle of Dunbarr*, *Lord Zouch*, *Lord Knollis*, *Lord Wotton*, *Lord Stanhopp*, *Lord Bruce*, Sir *John Herbert*, Sir *Julius Cesar*, and Sir *Thomas Parrie*, doe for Us our Heires and Successors give full Power Warrant and Authority by vertue of theis Presents, to you or any six or more of you (whereof twoe of you the said *Lord Archbishopp of Canterburie*, *Lord Chauncellor*, *Lord Treasurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter, by Writing under the Handes of you or any sixe or more of you (whereof two of you the said *Lord Archbishopp of Canterburie*, *Lord Chauncellor*, *Lord Treasurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) to exile and banishe out of and from this our Realme of England and all other our Domynions belonging to the same, soe many *Jesuits*, *Semynary Priests*, and other Religious or Ecclesiasticall Persons abovesaid, as nowe are in any sort indicted convicted or attaynted of or for any High Treason or other Offence whatsoever, and also all other *Jesuits*, *Semynary Priests*, and Persons Ecclesiasticall or Religious abovesaid, nowe being in Prison; and also all *Jesuits*, *Semynarie Priestes*, and other the Persons Ecclesiasticall or Religious above-

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. aboveſaide, that nowe are or hereafter ſhall comeor be within the Realme of England, whether they ſhall happen to be in Priſon or out of Priſon, as to you or any ſixe or more of you (whereof twoe of you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie, Lord Chauncellor, Lord Treaſurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) ſhal be thought convenient or fit to be ſoe dealt withall, and that to be done eyther generallie or particulerlie and in ſuch order manner and forme, and under ſuch Conditions Preſcriptions and Lymitations, as you or any ſixe or more of you (whereof twoe of you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie, Lord Chauncellor, Lord Treaſurer*; or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) ſhall ſet downe in Writing, ſigned with the Handes of you (or any ſuch ſixe or more of you as is aforeſaid) according to the ſeverall Qualities of their Conditions and Offences.

And We doe further ſignifie and declare that our Pleaſure is, and We doe by theis Preſents graunt, that everie ſuch Perſon and Perſons, which ſhal be ſoe thought fit and convenient as is aforeſaide to be exiled or baniſhed, ſhall by force of theis Preſents be exiled and baniſhed in ſuch manner and forme, and under ſuch Conditions or Lymitations, as by you or any ſixe or more of you (whereof twoe of you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie, Lord Chauncellor, Lord Treaſurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) ſhall ſet downe in Writing as is aforeſaid.

And We doe further give full Power and Authority by theis Preſents to you, or any ſixe or more of you (whereof twoe of you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie, Lord Chauncellor, Lord Treaſurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) to ſignifie and declare in Writing, ſigned as is aforeſaid, to each and everie Gaoler or Keeper of Priſons under whoſe Cuſtodie any ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſoe to be exiled or baniſhed nowe is or hereafter ſhal be; That he ſhall deliver out of his Cuſtodie the ſame Perſon or Perſons in ſuch order manner and forme as you, or any ſixe or more of you (whereof twoe of you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie, Lord Chauncellour, Lord Treaſurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) ſhall thereby preſcribe and appoynt:

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theis Preſents graunt, that everie ſuch Signification Declaration and Direction in that behalfe ſhall be, A.D.1610. by force of theis Preſents, a ſufficient 8 Jac. 1. Warrant and Diſcharge to everie ſuch Gaoler and Keeper of Priſon for the Deliverie of everie ſuch Perſon out of his Cuſtody, ſoe it be done according to ſuch Signification and Direction as is aforeſaid:

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theſe Preſents graunt unto you and everie of you, that theis Preſents, or the Inrollment Exemplification or Duplicate thereof, ſhall be, as well unto you and everie of you, as to all other our Juſtices Myniſters and Officers to whom; by the Order and Direction of you or any ſixe or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Lord Archbiſhopp of Canterburie, Lord Chauncellor, Lord Treaſurer*, or *Lord Privie Seale* to be twoe) in manner aforeſaid or otherwiſe it ſhall or may appertein; a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge, for the doeing executing and performyng of everie matter and thing in any wiſe about touching or concerning the Premiſſes or any of them, in ſuch order and ſort as by you (or any ſuch ſixe or more of you as is aforeſaid) ſhall be ordered ſet downe and preſcribed.

And We doe will and ſtraightly charge and commaunde, by theis Preſents, all our Judges Juſtices Sheriffs Lieutenants Bayliffs, Conſtables of any our Caſtles, Gaolers Miniſters and Officers, and to all other our Subjects to whom it ſhall apperteyne, that they and everie of them be ayding and aſſiſting to the due Performance and Execution of the Premiſſes; and that they and everie of them doe allowe of and performe the ſame in everie reſpect, according to the purport effect and true meaning of theis Preſents, and theis Preſents, or the Exemplification Inrollment or Duplicat thereof, ſhall likewiſe be unto them and everie of them a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge, without any other Warrant from Us our Heires or Succeſſors, in that behalfe in any wiſe to be bad or obtayned.

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and We doe by theis Preſents ſtraightly charge and command, that a true Noate and Certificate be from tyme to tyme made and certified by our *Principall Secretarie* for the tyme being, of and concerning all your Doeings and Proceedings in this behalfe, into our Court commonly called the *Kinges Bench*, there to be entred and enrolled of

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. of Record by the *Clerke of our Crowne* in the Office called the *Crowne Office* belonging to our ſaid Court; and theis Preſents or the Inrollment Exemplification or Duplicat thereof ſhall be, as well to our ſaid *Secretarie*, and to the *Cheife Juſtice* and other the Juſtices of our ſaid Courte, as alſoe to the *Clerke of our Crowne* for the tyme being, and to all other to whom it ſhall appertein, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the entring and enrolling of Record of the ſaid Certificate or Noate, by our ſaide *Secretarie* at any tyme or tymes hereafter to be ſent as is aforeſaid. A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the foureteenth Daye of June.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Henrico Quarto horrendo ſcelere ſublato, Commiſſio ad tractandum cum Commiſſario Ludovici Regis Franciæ.

A.D.1610. *Rot. Tractat.* 8. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 13.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus præſentes Literas viſuris, Salutem.

Cùm nuper, Sereniſſimus Frater & Conſanguineus noſter Chariſſimus, *Henricus* ejus Nominis *Quartus Galliarum & Navarræ Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, Nos, per Legatum ſuum *Dominum de la Boderie*, compellaverit, ut Fœdera antiquiora jam inde a Majoribus utriuſque noſtrùm profecta, ſed Injuriâ anteacti temporis, quo omnia Bellis Civilibus in Gallia flagrabant, aut collapſa aut labefactata, renovatum ire vellemus; Cujus quidem Poſtulationi annuentes, pro eo quo tenebamur ſtudio erga prædictum *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum*, per Literas noſtras Patentes, datas ſub Magno noſtro Sigillo Angliæ, apud Palatium noſtrum *de Whitehall*, decimo nono Die Aprilis ultimò elapſi, Chariſſimis Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris,

Roberto Salisburiæ,
Henrico Northamptoniæ,
Carolo Nottinghamiæ,
Comitibus,

Aliiſque plenam Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem dederamus, cum prædicto *Domino de la Boderie*, ſeu quibuſcumque aliis Oratoribus ſeu Deputatis præfati *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, tractandi & concludendi de & ſuper omnibus Rebus quæ ad Amicitiam & Conſœderationem, inter *Nos* & præfatum *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum*, confirmandam & corroborandam ſpectant; ac verò interea, dum Negotium hoc a Commiſſariis & Deputatis utrinque tractabatur, proh dolor! allatum ad Nos fuit dictum *Fratrem* & Conſanguineum noſtrum chariſſimum, horrendo & immani Scelere, nequiſſimè ſublatum.

Cùm igitur, chariſſimus Frater & Conſanguineus noſter chariſſimus, *Ludovicus* ejus Nominis *Decimus tertius Galliarum & Navarræ Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, de aviſamento & conſenſu Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Mariæ Matris ſuæ Regentis Franciæ*, atque Principum Sanguinis ſui, aliorumque Ducum Principum & Officiariorum Coronæ Franciæ, eundem *Dominum de la Boderie* Legatum ſuum apud Nos conſtituerit, eidemque, per Literas ſuas Patentes, Datas *Pariſiis* 24. Die Maii ultimò præteriti, plenam itidem Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem attribuerit prædictum Negotium Nomine ſuo proſequendi & conficiendi; Nos Propoſitum noſtrum de Amicitia noſtra ſtabilienda & confirmanda conſtanter retinentes, hinc etiam Poſtulationi, dicti Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri chariſſimi, *Ludovici Galliarum & Navarræ Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, conſenſimus;

Ideoque,

Prædilectos Conſanguineos & Conſiliarios noſtros,

Robertum Comitem Sarisburiæ Magnum Theſaurarium noſtrum Angliæ,

Henricum Comitem Northamptoniæ Privati Sigilli noſtri Cuſtodem,

Carolum Comitem Nottinghamiæ Magnum Admirallum noſtrum Angliæ,

Necnon,

Prædilectos noſtros Conſiliarios,

Edwardum Dominum Zouche de Sancto Mauro & Cantelupo,

Edwardum Dominum Wooton de Marley Supremum Contrarotulatorem Hoſpitii noſtri,

Edwardum Bruce de Kinloſſe,

Julium Cæſarem Militem Scaccarii noſtri Cancellarium,

Et,

Thomam Parry Militem, Ducatûs noſtri Lancaſtriæ Cancellarium, quorum Prudentiam Fidem &c. *ut in*

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. *priore Commiſſione de Dat. decimo nono Aprilis.*

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum de Eaſt Greenewiche*, quarto Die Menſis Julii, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, Regni verò noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo. A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Per ipſum Regem.

G. Carew.

De Liga confirmanda inter Reges Magnæ Britanniæ & Chriſtianiſſimum.

A.D 1610. *Rot. Tract. 8. Jac. 1. m. 11.*

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus & ſingulis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm Liga quædam confirmatoria antiquorum Fœderum, necnon mutuæ Defenſionis Intercurſus Commercii, & ad Deprædationes utrinque cohibendum, inter Commiſſarios & Deputatos *Noſtros*, & Legatum Sereniſſimi Principis *Ludovici* ejus nominis *Decimi tertii Galliarum & Navarræ Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, Fratris & Conſanguinei noſtri chariſſimi, nuper *Londini* inſtituta & tractata fuerit, virtute Poteſtatum ſeu Commiſſionum, tàm a Nobis quàm a dicto Fratre noſtro eiſdem & eidem conceſſarum, Quarum Tenores hic inferiùs inſeruntur, & demùm in hæc verba quæ ſequuntur concluſa fuerit, decimo nono Die Auguſti nunc currentis Stylo Angliæ.

In Dei Præpotentis Optimi Maximi Nomine notum ſit univerſis & ſingulis ad quos Præſentes pervenerint,

Cùm, ad Pacem & Amicitiam inter vicinos Principes confervandam & augendam, nihil magis conducat quàm ut ea mutuis & certis Tractatibus & Fœderibus hincinde ſtabiliatur & confirmetur, quo, & eadem illuſtrior & perennior, apud Poſteros reddi queat, cumque antiquiores Tractatus & Fœdera inter Coronas Angliæ & Franciæ, iniquitate anteacti temporis, quodammodo intermiſſa aut collapſa fuerunt, atque eadem renovare & reſtituere conabantur, Invictiſſimi Principes, *Jacobus Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. & *Henricus IV. Galliarum & Navarræ Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, eidemque rei, dum Tractatio per Deputatos ſuos virtute Commiſſionum ſuarum inſtituebatur, inopinatò acciderit, ut idem *Henricus Rex* Chriſtianiſſimus è Vivis exceſſerit;

Cúmque *Ludovicus Decimus tertius Galliarum itidem & Navarræ Rex* Chriſtianiſſimus, de Conſilio Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Matris ſuæ Chariſſimæ Regentis Franciæ*, atque Principum Sanguinis ſui, & aliorum Conſiliariorum Coronæ ſuæ Franciæ, nihil magis in votis habeat quàm Invictiſſimi Patris ſui veſtigiis inſiſtere, atque eandem Amicitiam cum Sereniſſimo *Magnæ Britanniæ Rege* ejuſque Liberis colere, quo etiam ſtudio idem Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex &c.* præcipuè tenetur, ideoque dicti Reges indicaverint nihil magis ex Re & Incremento, tùm Regnorum ſuorum tùm etiam totius Reipublicæ Chriſtianæ fore, quàm ut Tractatio illa Fœderis & Confirmationis mutuæ Amicitiæ, infelici illâ Morte interrupta, redintegraretur, & ad optatum Finem duceretur, Nobiſque illam Curam uterque pro ſe demandaverit;

Videlicet,

Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex &c.*

Nobis,

Roberto Comiti Salisburienſi,

Henrico Comiti Northamptoniæ,

Carolo Comiti Nottinghamiæ,

Edwardo Domino Zouche de Sancto Mauro & Cantelupo,

Edwardo Domino Wotton de Marley,

Edwardo Domino Bruce de Kinloſſe,

Julio Cæſari Militi Cancellario Scaccarii Regii,

Et,

Thomæ Parryo Militi Cancellario Ducatûs Lancaſtriæ,

Et præfatus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*,

Nobis,

Anthonio de la Boderie Militi Domino ejuſdem Loci, Conſiliario in Statûs Conſilio, & Legato ſuo apud prædictum *Regem Magnæ Britanniæ &c.* inter quos utrinq; conventum & concordatum eſt modo & formâ ſequenti;

Primum,

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Primum, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd, per nulla Pacta Conventiones Articulos ſive Capitula in præſenti Fœderis & Unionis Tractatu contenta, ullo modo cenſeatur Receſſum a præcedentibus Tractatibus aut Fœderibus inter Confœderatos prædictos aut ſuos Prædeceſſores, tàm pro Regnis Angliæ & Franciæ, quàm pro Regnis Scotiæ & Franciæ, antehac factis, ſed ut ea perpetuò maneant in ſuo priſtino robore & vigore, quatenus non ſint contraria aut repugnantia præſenti Fœderi aut Articulorum alicui in eodem contento.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd, invadenti aut invadere conanti, cujuſcunq; is ſit Conditionis Statûs Dignitatis aut Ordinis, Regna Patrias Terras Dominia, aut alia quæcunque Loca, ad alterutrum Contrahentium pertinentia, nullum Auxilium Favorem Subſidium palàm vel occultè directè vel indirecte alter ex Confœderatis dabit, nec a Subditis ſuis dari patietur, ſed erit inter dictos Principes Confœderatio Liga atque Unio ad mutuam Defenſionem adverſus omnes cujuſcumque ſint Conditionis Statûs Dignitatis aut Ordinis, qui, ſub quocunque prætextu aut colore, & quavis de Cauſa, nulla omninò qualicunque excepta, invadent aut invadere conabuntur hoſtiliter Vi & Armis Perſonas Regna Patrias Terras Dominia aut Territoria, tempore Concluſionis hujus Tractatûs, a dictis Principibus aut eorum altero poſſeſſa & detenta, nec etiam prædicti Principes Auxilium aliquod ſeu Subſidium quoquomodo præſtabunt, aut per Subditos ſuos præſtari permittent, Rebellibus alterius Partis, aut Arma contra ſuos Principes capientibus.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd præſens Ligæ Fœderis & Unionis Tractatus erit perpetuus, ita ut quamdiu dicti Sereniſſimus *Rex Magnæ Britanniæ* & *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* vixerint, firmus ſtabilis & inviolatus permaneat ſine aliqua exceptione, & poſt eorum alterutrius Mortem, ad Succeſſores permanabit, ſi, & dummodò intra Annum cùm alter Princeps morietur, Succeſſor ejus Superſtiti ſignificet, per Legatum & Literas ſuas, ſe eaſdem Conditiones accipere, & idem Fœdus eandemque Amicitiam inire velle, quod ſi intra Annum Succeſſor Superſtiti hoc non nunciaverit, Princeps ſuperſtes omni Obligatione hujus Fœderis ſolutus ac liber intelligetur; idemque eodemque modo quo ſupra fiet & obſervabitur inter Hæredes & Succeſſores Coronas & Status Regnorum Magnæ Britanniæ & Franciæ. A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd, pro Tuitione Defenſione & Conſervatione Perſonarum dictorum Sereniſſimorum Principum Statuum Regnorum Patriarum Terrarum Dominiorum Civitatum Oppidorum Villarum Caſtrorum & Territoriorum ſuorum, tempore Concluſionis hujus Fœderis vel Tractatûs, ab uno aut altero eorum poſſeſſorum ſive detentorum, contra omnes Invaſores & hoſtiles Aggreſſores, etiam Principes Poteſtates Communitates quoſcunque vel quaſcunque, & quocunque Dignitate Gradu præfulgent, vel aliàs cujuſcunque Statûs Gradûs & Conditionis exiſtant, quocunque Conſanguinitatis aut Affinitatis vinculo connectantur, qui Regna Patrias Terras Dominia Civitates Oppida Villas Caſtra ac Territoria & Loca quæcunque, per alterum prædictorum Principum, ut dictum eſt, poſſeſſa aut detenta, viâ Facti hoſtiliter invaſerit vel aggreſſus fuerit, invaſerint aut aggreſſi fuerint, ſeu Bellum aut Guerram facere aut movere præſumpſerit aut attentaverit, præſumpſerint vel attentaverint, aut Injuriam vel Dampnum alteri Principum prædictorum, ejuſve Subditis Incolis ſive Habitatoribus infra eorumdem dicta Regna Patrias Terras Dominia Oppida Civitates Villas Caſtra Territoria & Loca quæcunque, hoſtiliter invadendo, intulerit aut fecerit intulerint aut fecerint, non obſtantibus quibuſcunque Tractatibus Ligis Alligantiis Amicitiis & Confœderationibus per quemcunque modum confirmatis, aut poſthac habendis contrahendis ſive confirmandis, cum quibuſcunque Principibus Potentatibus & Communitatibus, etiamſi utriuſque aut alterius eorum Conſanguinei Affines aut Confœderati ſint, quibus Tractatibus expreſsè in hoc renunciatum & derogatum eſt, ſe invicem pro mutua Tuitione Conſervatione & Defenſione, bonâ fide realiter & cum effectu, mutuis Auxiliis Militaribus Gentium Armorum, tàm Equitum quàm Peditum, ac Navium & Nautarum, unà cum Machinis Bombardis Pulvere Lapidibus, & aliis Inſtrumentis bellicis, ad Expenſas Principis Opem requirentis & interpellantis, quoties opus & neceſſe fuerit, & quanto citiùs commodè poterint, poſtquam debitè requiſiti fuerint, adjuvabunt: In quorum Auxiliorum præſtatione, quantùm attinet ad

Nume-

A.D.1610. Numerum Militum, & Navium Armatarum, Inſtrumentorum & Machinarum bellicarum, cæterorumque Præmiſſorum, ſe invicem præfati Principes adjuvabunt modo & formâ ſequentibus.

§ Jac. 1.

Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex*, poſt requiſitionem ei factam per Literas ſubſignatas Manu *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, ejuſque ſecreto Sigillo firmatas, invaſi aut Bello petiti, Opem requirentis, intra duos Menſes a dicta Requiſitione numerandos, dicto *Regis Chriſtianiſſimo* ad Defenſionem ejus per Terram faciendam, in Galliam trajecta tenebitur reddere ſex millia ad minimum Peditum ſufficienter armatorum, partim Arcubus, partim Sclopetis, partim Contis ſeu Picquis, ad arbitrium & optionem dicti *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, aut minorem alium quemcunque Numerum, ſi & quatenus ab eo petatur, quibus dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* juſta debitaque Stipendia ſolvere debeat ab eo tantùm tempore quo in Galliam appulerint.

Conventum inſuper & concluſum eſt, quòd quotieſcumque majorem Militum Numerum a dicto *Sereniſſimo Rege* poſtulaverit *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, modo & formâ præmiſſis, tenebitur is illud præſtare ſi commodè facere poſſit, habitâ tùm Temporum, tùm Loci, & Statûs Rerum ſuarum ratione, quâ in Re ipſius *Sereniſſimi Regis* onerabitur Conſcientia.

Item, Pro Bello & Defenſione navali, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd dicto *Regi Chriſtianiſſimo* ſuppeditare tenebitur dictus *Sereniſſimus Rex* octo Naves juſtæ Magnitudinis, aut talem Numerum, & tales, ut commodè ad depugnandum mille ducenti Militesin illis imponi poſſint, aptè inſtructas & armatas omnibus rebusad depugnandum neceſſariis; veluti, Bombardis Pulvere Globis & aliis ſimilibus, ita tamen ut dicti Pulveris & Globorum tantùm æſtimationem ſolvat dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, quibus Navibus alii Milites quàm *Magnæ Britanniæ Regis* Subditi, ſine conſenſu dicti *Regis Sereniſſimi*, imponi non poterunt, iiſque *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* tenebitur ſolvere Stipendia, Nautiſque Stipendia & Alimenta juſta & convenientia, ab eo tantùm tempore quo dicti Milites & Nautæ Naves conſcenderint ut *Regi Chriſtianiſſimo* inſervirent, a quo etiam tempore, durante Auxilio, dictæ Naves parebunt Amiralio Franciæ aut ejus Legato, aliiſve Claſſis Regis Chriſtianiſſimi Præfectis.

A.D.1610. 8. Jac. 1.

Conventum tamen concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd tenebitur præfatus *Sereniſſimus Rex* imponere dictis Navibus Alimenta neceſſaria in duos Menſes computandos a tempore quo Milites & Nautæ Naves conſcenderint ut inſerviant Regi Chriſtianiſſimo, quorum Alimentorum inibitur æſtimatio quam intra duos Menſes Rex Chriſtianiſſimus ſolvet, ſi dicta Alimenta dum Naves illæ inſervirent conſumpta ſuit, aut aliàs pro rata Temporis quo illi inſervierint.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd ſimiliter & viciſſim *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, poſt Requiſitionem ei factam, per Literas ſubſignatas Manu *Sereniſſimi Regis*, ejuſque Secreto Sigillo firmatas, invaſi aut Bello petiti, Opem requirentis, intra duos Menſes a dicta Requiſitione numerandos, dicto *Sereniſſimo Regi*, ad Defenſionem ejus per Terram faciendam, in Magnam Britanniam Hiberniam vel alia Dominia Regis ejuſdem, tenebitur reddere ſex mill' ad minimum Peditum ſufficienter armatorum, partim Sclopettis, partim Contis ſive Picquis, ad arbitrium & optionem dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis* vel, ſi ipſe maluerit, quingentos Cataphractos Milites, qui Equitum mille quingentorum, Lanceatorum & Equorum circiter trium Millium Numerum adimplebunt, Armis Equis validis, & aliis Rebus ſufficientibus more Gallico inſtructos, aut minorem alium quemcunque Numerum Equitum & Peditum, ſi, & quatenus dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* requiſitus fuerit, quibus Militibus ſeu Cataphractis, dictus *Sereniſſimus Rex* juſta debitaque Stipendia ſolvere debeat, ab eo tantùm tempore quo in Magnam Britanniam Hiberniam aut alia Dominia Regis appulerint.

Conventum inſuper & concluſum eſt, quòd quotieſcunque majorem Militum ſeu Cataphractorum Numerum a dicti Chriſtianiſſimo Rege poſtulaverit Rex Sereniſſimus, modo & formâ præmiſſis, tenebitur is iſtud præſtare ſi commodè facere poſſit, habitâ tum Temporum, tum Loci, & Statûs rerum ſuarum ratione, in quo ipſius Regis Chriſtianiſſimi onerabitur Conſcientia.

Item, pro Bello & Defenſione navali, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd dicto Sereniſſimo Regi ſuppeditare tenebitur dictus Rex Chriſtianiſſimus octo Naves juſtæ Magnitudinis, aut talem Numerum, & tales,

A.D.1610 8 Jac. 1. tales, ut commodè ad depugnandum mille ducenti Milites in illis imponi poſſint, aptè inſtructas & armatas omnibus rebus ad depugnandum neceſſariis, veluti, Bombardis Pulvere Globis, & aliis omnibus ſimilibus, ita tamen ut dicti Pulveris & Globorum tantùm æſtimationem ſolvat dictus *Sereniſſimus Rex*; quibus Navibus alii Milites quàm Galli, ſine conſenſu dicti *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi*, imponi non poterunt; iiſque dictus *Sereniſſimus Rex* tenebitur ſolvere Stipendia & Alimenta juſta & convenientia, ab eo tantùm tempore quo dicti Milites & Nautæ Naves conſcenderint ut dicto Regi inſervirent, a quo etiam tempore, durante Auxilio, dictæ Naves parebunt Amirallis Angliæ aut Scotiæ aut eorum Legatis, aliiſve Regis Claſſis Præfectis.

Conventum tamen concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd tenebitur dictus *Chriſtianiſſimus Rex* imponere dictis Navibus Alimenta neceſſaria, in duos Menſes computandos a tempore quo Milites & Nautæ Naves conſcenderint ut inſerviant Regi, quorum Alimentorum inibitur æſtimatio quam intra duos Menſes *Sereniſſimus Rex* ſolvet, ſi dicta Alimenta dum Naves illi inſervirent conſumpta ſint, aut aliàs pro rata temporis quo illi inſervierint.

ITEM, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd Copiæ Auxiliares ſupradictæ, tàm Terreſtres quàm Navales, ei Principi cui ſic concedentur, tamdiu fideliter ſervire tenebuntur quamdiu eas duxerit retinendas, Stipendiaque & Alimenta, ut ſupradictum eſt, perſolverit.

Conventum item concordatum & concluſum eſt, ad omnes Scrupulos & Dubitationes evitandas quæ poſſint oriri de Numero Turmæ Equitum, aut Peditum Cohortis, deque Stipendiis Tribunorum Centurionum Vexilliferorum, & aliorum Præpoſitorum Militiæ & Equitum aut Peditum, ut illa forma perpetuò obſervetur in Auxiliis præſtandis, & Stipendiis ſolvendis, inter hæc duo Regna, quæ in Scedula huic Fœderi ſubjecta continetur.

ITEM, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd ei ex Confœderatis quem aliquis Aggreſſus ſit, alter Confœderatus juſto Precio vendet, ſi commodè facere poterit, aut vendi & tranſportari è ſuo Regno ſinet, Sclopetos, Galeas, Thoraces, Pulver bombardicum, Globos, Sulphur, Salmitrum, & reliqua ejus generis quæ ad arcendum Hoſtes conducunt.

ITEM; Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd, ſi fortaſſe Principes, Reſpublica, ſeu Status quicunque, ullounquam tempore inpoſterùm, juſſerit aut permiſerit Mercatores Anglos Scotos aut Hibernos, aut alios quoſcunque *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Subditos, eorumque Merces Mercimonia aut Bona quæcunque, in quibuſcunque Regnis Dominiis ſive Terris Principum ſeu Rerumpublicarum quorumcunque, moleſtari intercipi detineri aut arreſtari, quod tunc & in eo Caſu, dictus *Chriſtianiſſimus Rex* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui, ejuſmodi Principem ſeu Rempublicam cum omni diligentia & celeritate, per Literas ſuas & Nuncium ſuum ad id ſpecialiter deſtinandos, ſubmovebit aut requiret ſubmonebunt & requirent, ut dictos Anglos Scotos & Hibernos, unà cum ſuis Mercibus & Bonis quibuſcunque ſic, ut præmittitur, in quibuſcunq; Principum ſeu Rerumpublicarum Regionibus captis diſtrictis ſive detentis, in priſtinam Libertatem & Poſſeſſionem reſtituat, ac liberam eiſdem diſcedendi cum omnibus Bonis & Mercibus facultatem permittat & concedat permittant & concedant, & caſu quo prædicti Princeps ſeu Reſpublica ſic, ut præfertur, ſubmonitus vel ſubmonita requiſitus ſeu requiſita, ita facere denegârit vel diſtulerit, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd tunc *Chriſtianiſſimus Rex* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui, ſine omni alia mora abſque tergiverſatione, omni Allegatione & Excuſatione poſtpoſitis, omnes & ſingulos Mercatores prædicti Principis ſen prædictarum Rerumpublicarum Subditos, aut Cives in dictis Regionibus incolentes aut moram trahentes, ſeu Mercimonia ibidem quoviſmodo exercentes, eorum Factores Actores ac Negotiorum Geſtores, necnon Merces Terras Reditus & Patrimonia, Bona mobilia & immobilia quæcunque, in ejuſdem Regnis Terris Dominiis & Ditionibus tunc exiſtentia comperta & inventa, arreſtabit diſtringet & intercipiet, & in Cuſtodia ſua detinebit ſeu detinebunt, neque eos aut eorum Bona prius dimittet aut reſtituet dimittent aut reſtituent ullo modo quàm ſinguli Angli Scoti & Hibernici ſic, ut præfertur, arreſtati ſive detenti fuerint in Priſonis penitùs liberati, Bonis ſuis omnibus & ſingulis ad plenum integreque reſtitutis:

A.D.1610 8 Jac. 1.

Quæ plena & integra Reſtitutio, ſi ex Mercatoribus prædictis præfatis Principi aut Reipublicæ Subditis, eorum

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. Actoribus Factoribus & Negotiorum Geſtoribus, Terris, Redditibus, Bonis mobilibus & immobilibus, tunc inventis & arreſtatis, fieri non poſſit, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd tunc, iterum atque iterum de tempore in tempus, Mercatorum & Bonorum prædictorum toties & tamdiu Arreſtatio fiet & Detentio per dictum *Chriſtianiſſimum Regem* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſuos, quouſque dicta Reſtitutio plena ſuccedat, & eiſdem Mercatoribus & aliis *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Subditis integrè fuerit in omnibus ſatisfactum.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd huic rei ad plenum in omnibus circumſtantiis ſuis exequendum pro mittendo Nuncio ad Principes, pro eundo & redeundo ac Submonitione faciendo, pro Reſtitutione prædicta, & pro Mora qua Nuncius debet expectare Reſponſum ab eiſdem, determinatum & præfixum eſt inter Nos ſpatium limitandum octodecim Dierum pro Regionibus Belgii, támque *Archiducibus Alberto & Iſabellæ*, quámque *Ordinibus Confœderatis*, ſubſunt, atque pro *Vicinioribus Germaniæ Locis*, ac pro *Hiſpaniæ Italiæ Poloniæ*, atque pro *Remotioribus Germaniæ Locis*, ſpatium quadraginta Dierum pro longiori Mora, atque illis Dierum ſpatiis elapſis, tunc ſtatim & indilatè, omni aliâ Morâ ſublatâ & omni excuſatione ceſſante, Arreſtatio & Detentio fiet ut ſupradictum eſt.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd *Rex Magnæ Britanniæ* Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui tenebitur & tenebuntur mutuò & viciſſim idem facere & præſtare pro Subditis dicti *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* eorum Bonis & Mercibus, in Regnis Patriis Terris Dominiis & Ditionibus dicti Principis cujuſcumque aut Reipublicæ arreſtatis diſtrictis & interceptis, quod ſuperiori Articulo cautum eſt *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum*, pro Subditis dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis* facere, debere.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd Merces & omnia Bona, quæ ſub hujuſmodi prætextu intercepta fuerint, ita dividentur ut rependant compenſent & ſarciant Jacturam Dampnum & Sumptus, ea de cauſa facta, per Subditos prædictorum *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* & *Regis Galliæ* reſpectivè.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd eaſuquo præfatus Princeps, propter aliquam Cauſam Rem aut Materiam juſtam ac probabilem, & quæ in prioribus Pacis & Amicitiæ Fœderibus, inter prædictum Principem ſubmonitum & dictos Principes Confœderatos, jam antea initis & concluſis, comprehenſa eſt, Juſtitiam ſibi aut Subditis ab altero dictorum Principum Hæredum & Succeſſorum ſuorum fieri & adminiſtrari, primùm authenticè requiſierit, & poſtea, in caſu Denegationis Juſtitiæ ad eum modum requiſitæ, aliquos Mercatores alterius Principis Subditos, eorum Bona Naves Merces aut Mercimonia, dictus Princeps arreſtaverit aut arreſtari permiſerit, tunc & in eo caſu dicti Principes Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui ad Reſtitutiones Partibus damnificatis, ut ſupra comprehenſum eſt, faciendum virtute Præſentium minimè obligati ſint aut cenſeantur; ſi modò intra tres Menſes dictæ Submonitiones proximò ſequentes, præfati Principes, per legitimas Probationes prædictis *Regi Magnæ Britanniæ* & *Regi Galliæ* vel Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis, evidenter & liquidò conſtare fecerit, quòd propter prædictas duntaxat Cauſas & Materias & non alias, dictos Mercatores alterius dictorum Principum Subditos, ut præfertur, arreſtaverit ſive permiſerit arreſtari, alioquin enim conventum & concluſum eſt, quòd dicti *Sereniſſimus Rex* & *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, eorum Hæredes & Succeſſores, mutuò invicem tenebuntur ad ſtatim tradendum & deliberandum, quin etiam totaliter convertendum omnia & ſingula Bona, ſic per eos arreſtata & detenta, in utilitatem & ſatisfactionem Subditorum ſuorum reſpectivè, quorum, videlicet, Bona prædictus Princeps ſic, ut præmittitur, prius arreſtaverit ſive permiſerit arreſtari: Proviſo ſemper quòd dicti Principes Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui, interim & medio tempore dum Juſtitia hujuſmodi Arreſtationis, ex cauſis prædictis, per dictum Principem factæ apud eoſdem legitimè approbetur, debeant & teneantur, non ſolùm continuè & de tempore in tempus, omnes & ſingulos Principis præfati Subditos, eorum Bona Naves & Mercimonia, prout ſuperius eſt explicatum, arreſtare & detinere, verùm etiam quòd ſi contingat Bona alterius Principis Subditorum ſic, ut præmittitur, per præfatum Principem arreſtata, excedere & ſuperare juſtum Numerum Pretium & Valorem eorum Bonorum, quorum nomine & prætextu dicta Arreſtatio per dictum Principem facta fuerat, tunc dicti Reges Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui tenebuntur reſtitucre

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

A.D.1610. § Jac. 1.

tuere & tradere, Subditis alterius Principis reſpectivè ſic damnificatis, tantum de Bonis Subditorum Principis prædicti per eos arreſtatis & detentis, quantum pro juſta Satisfactione & Compenſatione eorumdem pro dicto Valore ſic excedente & ſuperante valeat & debeat ſufficere.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd ſi Princeps prædictus non ultra quinque, aut ad ſummum ſex Mercatores alterius Principum Subditos, eorum Bona Naves aut Mercimonia, juſtè, ut prædicitur, arreſtaverit ſeu permiſerit arreſtari, & ad id quidem, propter particulare dumtaxat Factum, & privatum aliquod intereſſe quod inter ipſos & præfatum Principem ſive ejus Subditos vertitur, tunc & in eo caſu, non cenſeantur dicti Principes Hæredes & Succeſſores ſui, virtute Præſentium, obligati, ut ad aliquas Submonitiones & Detentiones in præſenti Capitulo comprehenſas procedant.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd non permittet *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* neque Succeſſores ſui, quenquam *Magnæ Britanniæ Regis* Subditorum, ob Religionem nunc in Magna Britannia approbatam, per Inquiſitores, aut ullo alio modo, vexari vel in Corpore vel in Bonis, ſed ſiquis ullâ unquam Authoritate illud conabitur, Authoritate prohibebit Regiâ & impediet, quo minus fiat, & factum, in integrum reſtitui curabit, eâ tamen Conditione ut dicti *Magnæ Britanniæ Regis* Subditi moderatè ſeſe gerant.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd eiſdem Mercatoribus liberè erit omnibus diebus, præterquam Dominicis, & aliis Feſtis quibus Mercaturâ uti Originariis & Incolis Regni interdicitur, Venditioni exponere, vendere & commutare ſuas Merces, & aliis omnibus cujuſcumque Nationis aut Loci fuerint ab eiſdem emere, & cum eiſdem propter alias quaſvis Merces commutare.

Item, Ut Mercatores tutiùs degere & Res ſuas agere communi utriuſque Regni Commodo poſſint, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd, ſi Diſſentio aut Bellum oriatur inter *Reges Magnæ Britanniæ & Franciæ* (quod Deus avertat) tres Menſes Mercatoribus alterutrius Principis Subditis dabuntur poſt publicatum Bellum in ea Urbe ubi habitabunt, intra quod tempus illis licebit diſtrahere vendere aut tutò auferre ſuas Merces, & alia omnia Bona, & ſiquid intra hoc tempus captum vel ſublatum ab alterutro Princi- A.D.1610. pe aut aliquo ſuorum Subditorum fuerit, quòd illud præfatus Princeps & § Jac. 1. Succeſſores ſui ad plenum reſtituere aut reſtitui facere tenebitur & tenebuntur.

Item, Quo melius Deprædationibus aliiſque Latrociniis piraticis obvietur, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd bona & ſufficiens Cautio cum Fidejuſſoribus, ab Admirallo Viceadmirallo ſeu illorum Locatenentibus, capiatur in Portubus alterutrius Principis unde aliquæ Naves ſolvent; videlicet, pro Navibus Mercatorum & aliorum Subditorum poſthac cum bellico Apparatu, & Repriſaliis emittendis, in duplici Navis Apparatûs & Victualium Valore, ſed de aliis quæ tantùm Mercaturæ cauſâ emittuntur, juratoria capiatur Cautio a Magiſtris & reliquis Officiariis Navium de ſe bene gerendo, nec Piraticam quoquomodo exercendo verſus Mercatores & alios quoſcunque prædictorum Principum Subditos, ſi verò dicti Admirallus Viceadmirallus ſeu eorum Locatenentes nullos, vel minus idoneos Fidejuſſores acceperint, culpâ eorum interveniente, de Injuriis illatis ipſi reſpondere teneantur.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd omnia Bona quæ, per Capitaneos & alios Miniſtros utriuſque Principis, a Piratis vel Deprædatoribus in Mari recuperata fuerint, ad Portum aliquem alterutrius Regni reſpectivè advehantur, & ibidem ſub ſalvâ Cuſtodiâ Admiralli Viceadmiralli, aut aliorum Officiariorum dicti Portûs, committentur, qui etiam Officiarius pro eiſdem Bonis proprio ſuo Nomine reſpondere tenebuntur.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd omnia Bona quæ, uti dictum eſt, capta & recuperata à Piratis fuerint, ſive eadem ſint Aurum vel Argentum ſignatum, ſive aliæ Merces cujuſcunque generis, ad Subditos alterutrius Regis ſpectantia ſive pertinentia, veris Proprietariis, factâ priùs legittimâ de Proprietate probatione, ſine morâ reſtituentur.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd Probationibus & Depoſitionibus legittimè factis, coram Judicibus illius loci ubi Merces & alia Bona deprædata onerata fuerunt, & authenticè ſub Sigillo Judicum, & Manu Notarii tranſmiſſis, tantundem deferetur fidei, ac ſi illæ Probationes ad Commiſſionem Judicis illius Regni ubi Rei conveniuntur factæ fuiſſent, ſalvis tamen ipſis Reis omnibus ſuis Exceptio-

A. D. 1610. 8 Jac. 1.

ceptionibus & Defenſionibus de jure admittendis.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd omnes & ſinguli utriuſque præfati Regni, omniumque Terrarum & Dominiorum quæ ab utrolibet prædictorum Regum poſſidentur aut impoſterùm poſſidebuntur, Incolæ, quacunque Dignitate, quocunque Statu & Conditione extiterint, poterunt ſeſe mutuis Officiis proſequi, & accipere liberè tutò ſecurè ultrò citróque Terrâ Mari ac Fluminibus commeare, navigare, illicque quamdiu velint morari, vel hincinde cùm viſum fuerit recedere & abire, ſine ullo Impedimento Offenſo Arreſtatione ſeu Inhibitione, & ſpecialiter quòd Naves Mercatorum & aliorum Subditorum *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* aut Succeſſorum ſuorum, qui *Burdegalam* proficiſcentur, aut *Flumen Garumnæ* intrabunt, non arctabuntur aut compellentur Machinas Bombardæ, aut alia Arma ſive Munitiones bellicas apud *Caſtellum Blaviæ* deponere, ſecundùm Conceſſionem a, feliciſſimæ memoriæ, *Henrico* ejus nominis *Quarto Galliarum & Navarræ Rege* Chriſtianiſſimo, ſub Magno Sigillo ſuo nuper expeditam, ad inſtantiam *Georgii Carew* Legati apud ipſum tunc reſidentis ex parte præfati *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ*, ſicut nec Mercatores aut alii Subditi prædicti *Ludovici Galliarum & Navarræ Regis* Chriſtianiſſimi aut Succeſſorum ſuorum, non arctabuntur aut compellentur ea impedimentum aut offenſum ſubire in aliquibus Portubus *Magnæ Britanniæ* aut *Hiberniæ*; quod etiam ſimiliter obſervabitur in omnibus aliis Portubus Galliæ quoad Mercatores aut alios Subditos præfati *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* & Succeſſorum ſuorum.

Item, Cùm in quibuſdam Portubus Angliæ & Franciæ inoleverit prava quædam Conſuetudo nullâ Lege ſanctita, ut Officiarii in dictis Locis exigant minora quædam Tributa pro Exitu vel Introitu, quod Tributum Capitis nominant, vulgò in Anglia *Head Money*, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd poſthac nihil tale aut ſimile in Regnis aut Ditionibus alterutrius Principis exigetur, ſed ut omnibus cujuſcunq; ſtatûs aut conditionis fuerint liber pateat Exitus & Introitus, abſque ullâ hujuſmodi, aut cujuſcunque alii Tributi exactione, ſed ut ea in re Exteri quicunque habeantur & tractentur quemadmodum illius Loci naturales Subditi.

Item, Ut actior inter Principes eorumque Subditos intercedat Amicitia, utque magis appareat quibus Regulis & Conditionibus Mercatores utriuſque partis, atque alii Principum prædictorum Subditi, Mercimonia & Res ſuas inſtituere & exercere debeant, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd in omnibus ſequentur vim formam & effectum Articulorum omnium Tractatûs mutui Commercii de Data 24. *Februarii* 1605. Stilo Anglico, *Pariſiis facti*, quem Tractatum, omneſque & ſingulos ejus Articulos, hic pro inſertis haberi volumus.

Item, Conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd neuter dictorum Principum quoviſmodi cuſtodiet & retinebit, nec a Subditis receptari cuſtodiri vel retineri permittet, aliquos Rebelles ſive Proditores Principum prædictorum aut eorum alterius Criminis Læſæ Majeſtatis reos, nec hujuſmodi Rebellibus ſive Proditoribus, qui in aliquem Locum obedientiæ Principum prædictorum ſeû alterius eorum declinaverit, alter Principum quoquomodo dabit ſeu præſtabit Conſilium Auxilium Favorem Subſidium aut Aſſiſtentiam, ſed intra viginti Dies, poſtquam per Literas aut per Legatum Principum prædictorum cujus hujuſmodi Rebelles ſeu Proditores extiterint, alter ex Principibus qui requiſitus fuerit, eos omnes & ſingulos Legato, aut alio ad hoc in hujuſmodi Literis nominato ſeu deputato, bonâ fide tradet reſtituet & deliberabit, aut tradi reſtitui aut deliberari faciet.

Item, Cùm in Tractatu mutui Commercii *Pariſiis facti* 24. *Februarii* 1605. Stilo Angliæ, conventum fuerit,

Quòd nullæ Literæ Marcæ ſeu Repriſalium hincinde expedirentur, niſi ſub quibuſdam modis & conſiderationibus in dicto Tractatu expreſſis,

Ulteriùs jam conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd, ſi poſthac juſta aliqua de Cauſa ejuſmodi Literæ concedantur, executioni tamen non mandentur in Merces vel Bona quæcunque in Portus vel Terras alterutrius Principis invecta vel repoſita.

Item, Cùm frequenter eveniat ut Litigatores Alienigenæ in Judicio ſeu civili ſeu criminali ſuccumbentes, ſive Actores fuerint ſive Rei, querulos ad Principes ſuos ſoleant deferre Clamores, tanquam Juſtitiæ complementum in Cauſis ſuis minimè obtinuerunt a Judicibus alterius Principis, ad hujuſmodi igitur falſos Clamores & Calumpnias evitandum, concordatum & concluſum eſt, ut Legato penes dictos

Principes

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. Principes reſpectivè reſidenti, aut alio Viro idoneo quem ad hoc duxerit deputandum, liceat, & jus ſit intereſſe cuicunque Judicio quod de Fortunis aut Capite alicujus Subditorum Principis ſui fiet, & præcipuè cum Sententia definitiva feretur.

Conventum inſuper concordatum & concluſum eſt, quòd hic præſens Tractatus in omnibus firmiter atque ſincerè obſervabitur durante Fœdere, & mutuâ inter dictos Principes & eorum Succeſſores Amicitiâ & Intelligentiâ.

De quibus omnibus & ſingulis Articulis ſuperiùs expreſſis, & hoc Tractatu conventis & concordatis, virtute Commiſſionum & Poteſtatis Nobis mandatarum, promiſimus & promittimus, Nos, *Antonius de la Boderie* Deputatus *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi, dictum Regem Dominum noſtrum* & Sereniſſimam *Reginam Matrem ſuam Regentem Franciæ*, de Aviſamento & Conſilio Principum Sanguinis ſui, aliorumque Officiariorum Coronæ ſuæ Franciæ, Juramentum præſtantur, tactis manibus ſuis Sacroſanctis Evangeliis, quòd ea omnia obſervabunt & perimplebunt, tùm & quando per Legatum vel Legatos ad id ſufficienti Mandato prædictos, debitè requiſiti fuerint, & præterea quòd dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* conſimile Juramentum denuò præſtabit, cùm Major devenerit, & ſimiliter inde requiſitus fuerit, & interea quòd ratum habebit approbabit, & authoritate ſuâ confirmabit omnes & ſingulos dictos Articulos hoc Tractatu contentos, per Literas ſuas Patentes manu ſuâ ſignatas, appoſito Magno ſuo Sigillo, quæ emologabuntur in Curiis Regni ubi opus fuerit, ſine aliquâ reſtrictione exceptione vel modificatione; Quas quidem Literas ratificatorias formâ ſufficienti & validâ, dictus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* dari & tradi faciet, infra ſpatium trium Menſium a Die Datæ Præſentium, Oratori Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* tùm in Galliis reſidenti, aut alicui alii ſufficientem Poteſtatem & Mandatum ad eaſdem recipiendas habenti;

Pariq; modo Nos, Sereniſſimi *Magnæ Britanniæ &c. Regis* deputati, promiſimus & promittimus quòd quicquid hoc Articulo *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus* tenetur facere & præſtare, id ipſum infra idem tempus *Rex Sereniſſimus* Dominus noſter, eiſdem formâ & modo quibus *Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, faciet & præſtabit.

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Sequitur Schedula Stipendiorum ut in Tractatu de 1572.

Stipendium trium Menſium quod Equitibus datur, Ala centum Cataphractorum.

Alæ Præfecto Septingentæ Libræ ultra Stipendium Cataphracti.

Ejus Viceſgerenti Ducentæ viginti quinque Libræ Turonenſes.

Primo & ſecundo Vexilliferis ſingulis Centum quinquaginta quæ ad treſcentas redeunt.

Caſtramettatori vel *Mareſchallo* Hoſpitiorum quinquaginta Libræ.

Centum Cataphractis inter quos continentur ſupradicti Præfecti ſingulis Centum Libræ quæ efficiunt Decem millia Librarum.

Centum quinquaginta Equitibus Laureatis quos *Archers* Galli vocant, ſingulis quinquaginta Libræ quæ efficiunt Septem mille quingentas Libras.

Quæſtori in Taxationem Solutionis Stipendii Trium Menſium Centum viginti quinque Libræ.

Summa iſtius Solutionis 18950 *Libræ.*

Alia Ala Sexaginta Cataphractorum.

Alæ Præfecto Septingentæ Libræ ut ſupra.

Ejus Vicario Ducentæ viginti quinque.

Primo & ſecundo Vexilliferis Centum quinquaginta Libræ quæ faciunt Treſcentas Libras.

Caſtramettatori ſive *Mareſcallo* Quinquaginta ſexaginta Cataphractis ſingulis Centum Libræ, quæ efficiunt Sex millia Librarum.

Nonaginta Equitibus dictis *Archers* ſingulis Quinquaginta Libræ quæ efficiunt Quatuor mille quingenta Libras.

Quæſtori Centum viginti quinque Libræ.

Summa iſtius Solutionis 11900 *Libræ.*

Alia Ala Quinquaginta Cataphractorum.

Alæ Præfecto Quadringentæ quinquaginta Libræ.

Viceſgerenti Centum ſexaginta duæ Libræ cum dimidia.

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1. *Primo & ſecundo Vexilliferis* Ducentæ Libræ; videlicet, cuique Centum Libræ.

Caſtramettatori ſive *Mareſcallo* Triginta ſeptem Libræ cum dimidia.

Quinquaginta Cataphractis ſingulis Centum Libræ quæ faciunt Quinque millia Librarum.

Septuaginta-quinque aliis Equitibus Lanceatis, qui *Archers* Gallicè nominantur, ſingulis Quinquaginta Libræ quæ efficiunt Ter mille ſeptingentas quinquaginta Libras.

Quæſtori Septuaginta quinque.

Summa iſtius Solutionis 9675 Libræ.

Alia Ala Triginta Cataphractorum.

Alæ Præfecto Quadringenta quinquaginta Libræ.

Ejus Viceſgerenti Centum ſexaginta duæ Libræ cum dimidia.

Primo & ſecundo Vexilliferis, ſingulis Centum Libræ quæ redeunt ad Ducentas.

Caſtramettatori ſive *Mareſcallo* Triginta ſeptem Libræ cum dimidia.

Triginta Cataphractis ſingulis Centum Libræ quæ efficiunt Tria millia Librarum.

Quadraginta quinque aliis Equitibus Lonceatis, quos *Archers* nominant Galli, ſingulis Quinquaginta quæ redeunt ad Summam Bis mille ducentarum quinquaginta Librarum.

Quæſtori Septuaginta quinque Libræ.

Summa Sex mille centum ſeptuaginta quinque Libræ.

Item, *Generali Præfecto* totius Equitatûs Quingentorum Cataphractorum Tria milla Librarum, hoc eſt pro ſingulis Menſibus Mille.

Stipendium pro uno Menſe quod dabitur ſingulis Centuriis Peditum, quæ conſtabunt ex Treſcentis Hominibus.

Centurioni Centum ſex Libræ.

Subcenturioni Quinquaginta ſex.

Signifero Triginta ſex.

Duobus quos *Sergeans de Bandes* vocant, ſingulis Viginti Libræ quæ faciunt Quadraginta Libras.

Menſori ſive *Metatori* Gallicè *Fourrier*, Duobus Tympaniferis & uno Fiſculatori, Gallicè *Tabourius* & *Phiffre*, ſingulis duodecim Libræ quæ efficiunt Quadraginta octo Libras.

Tribus Veteranis ferreo Thorace armatis, quos *Corporaulx* Galli vocant, ſingulis decem & octo Libræ quæ efficiunt quinquaginta quatuor Libras. A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Quinque aliis item Veteranis ferreo Thorace inductis, qui Gallicè *Lanceſpeſſades* dicuntur, ſingulis Quindecim Libræ quæ efficiunt Septuaginta quinque Libras.

Itidem *aliis quinque Veteranis* ferreo Thorace armatis, ſingulis quatuordecim Libræ quæ redeunt ad Septuaginta Libras.

Quinquaginta item ferreo Thorace armatis, unocuique Novem Libræ quæ efficiunt Quadringentas quinquaginta Libras.

Quinquaginta item aliis ſimiliter Thorace armatis, ſingulis octo Libræ quæ redeunt ad Quadringentas.

Aliis Septuaginta octo, ſingulis ſeptem Libræ quæ faciunt Quingentas quadraginta ſex Libras.

Duobus Galeatis Scloppettariorum Caporaulx Gallicè, ſingulis Decem & octo Libræ quæ redeunt ad Triginta ſex.

Quinque item Galeatis Veteranis Sclopettariorum, *Lanſpeſſades* Gallicè, ſingulis Quindecim Libræ quæ efficiunt Septuaginta quinque Libras.

Quadraginta Galeatis Sclopettariis, ſingulis Novem Libræ quæ efficiunt Treſcentas ſexaginta Libras.

Triginta aliis Sclopettariis, ſingulis Octo Libras quæ efficiunt Ducentas quadraginta Libras.

Viginti tribus aliis Sclopettariis, ſingulis Septem Libræ quæ efficiunt Centum ſexaginta & unam Libras.

Summa iſtius Solutionis 2753 Libræ.

Ex hiis Centuriis explebitur Numerus Sex millium Peditum, ſi tantum poſtuletur, quibus præficietur *Tribunus* unus *Militum*, quem *Colonel* Galli vocant, cui pro ſe & Centurionibus nonnullis qui illi adſtant dabuntur ſingulis Menſibus ſexcentæ Libræ.

Duobus Præfectis Caſtrorum, ſingulis Ducentæ quæ faciunt Quadringentas Libras.

Uni quem Sergent Major nominant, Centum Libræ.

Auditori Centuriarum, Centum.

Caſtramettatori ſive *Mareſcallo*, Sexaginta quinque Libræ.

Latrunculatori, quem *Provoſt des Mareſchaulx* nominant, Quinquaginta quinque.

Ejus Scribæ, Triginta & duodecim.

Dicti Latrunculatorii Apparitoribus, *Archers* nominatis, ſingulis Decem Libræ quæ redeunt ad Ducentas Libras.

Medico, Sexaginta Libræ.

Chirurgo,

A.D.1610. *Chirurgo*, Triginta.
Pharmacopolæ, Quinquaginta.
8 *Jac.* 1. *Summa mille ſexcentæ Libræ.*

Sequitur Commiſſionum Tenor.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus præſentes Literas viſuris, Salutem.

Cùm nuper, Sereniſſimus Frater & Conſanguineus noſter Chariſſimus, *Henricus* ejus Nominis *Quartus Galliarum & Navarræ Rex Chriſtianiſſimus*, &c. *prout ſuperiùs.*

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum de Eaſt Greenewiche*, quarto Die Menſis Julii, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, Regni verò noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo.

Per ipſum Regem.

Louys, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de France & de Navarre*, a, noſtre Ame & Feal Conſeller en noſtre Conſeil d'Eſtat, *le Sieur de la Boderie*, Salut &c. *prout etiam ſuperiùs.*

Donne a *Paris*, le vingt quatrieſme Jour de May, l'An de Grace Mille ſix cens dix, & de noſtre Reigne le premier.

Ainſi Signe,

LOUIS.

Et plus bas,

Par le Roy la Royne Regente

Preſente,

DE NEUFVILLE.

Et ſeelle du grand Seel de cire jaune.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum Fidem & Teſtimonium, Nos Deputati Oratores & Commiſſarii, hunc Tractatum Manu noſtrâ ſubſcriptûm, Sigillorum noſtrorum appoſitione muniri A.D.1610. fecimus & roborari. 8 *Jac.* 1.

Actum *Londini*, Die decimo nono Auguſti, Anno a Nativitate Chriſti milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo.

R. SALESBURY.
H. NORTHAMPTON.
NOTTINGHAM.
E. WOTTON.
JUL. CÆSAR.
THO. PARRY.
DE LA BODERIE.

Nos omnia & ſingula dicti Tractatûs Capitula ſupraſcripta, per *Noſtros* & dicti *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* Commiſſarios prædictos, conventa concordata & concluſa, & omnia & ſingula ſuperinde in eiſdem contenta & ſpecificata, rata firma & grata habentes, ea omnia & ſingula, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quatenus Nos aut Hæredes Succeſſores vel Subditos noſtros concernunt aut concernere poterunt, acceptamus approbamus ratificamus, ac inviolabiliter firmiter benè & fideliter tenebimus obſervabimus & adimplebimus, & cum effectu faciemus ut in dictis Capitulis continetur, & per Subditos noſtros ac Regnorum noſtrorum Incolas teneri obſervari & adimpleri cum effectu faciemus, & ita, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, promittimus per Præſentes.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum Fidem & Teſtimonium, hiis Præſentibus Literis noſtris Manu noſtrâ propriâ ſubſcriptis, Magnum Sigillum noſtrum apponi fecimus.

Datum apud *Woodſtocke*, viceſimo quinto Die Auguſti ſecundùm Computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, Regni verò noſtri Magni Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo.

JACOBUS R.

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

De

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

De Poteſtate commiſſa Edwardo Domino Wotton Juramentum Regis Chriſtianiſſimi recipiendi.

A.D. 1610. *Rot. Tract. 8. Jac. 1. m. 3.*

REX &c. omnibus & ſingulis præſentes Literas viſuris, Salutem.

Cùm in Tractatu ouper habito, inter quoſdam Conſiliarios noſtros per Nos deputatos, & Illuſtrem Virum *Antontum de la Boderye* Equitem Auratum, Legatum & Deputatum a *Rege Francorum & Navarræ Chriſtianiſſimo Ludovico* ejus nominis *Decimo tertio* Fratre noſtro chariſſimo, de Renovatione antiquorum Fœderum, necnoo de mutua Defenſione, Intercurſu Commercii, exercendis, & Deprædationibus utrinque cohibendis, inter cætera, conventum & concluſum fuerit,

Quod dictus Frater noſter Francorum Rex, *unà cum Sereniſſima* Regina Matre ſua Regente Franciæ, *de aviſamento & conſilio Principum Sanguinis ſui, aliorumque Officiariorum Coronæ ſuæ Franciæ, Juramenta præſtarent, tactis manibus ſuis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis, quòd omnia in dicto Tractatu contenta obſervabunt & perimplebunt, tum & quando, per Legatum vel Legatos ad id ſufficienti Mandato præditos, debitè requiſitis fuerint, & præterea quòd dictus* Rex Chriſtianiſſimus *conſimile Juramentum denuò præſtabit, cùm Major devenerit, & ſimiliter inde requiſitus fuerit, & interea quòd ratum habebit, & auctoritate ſuâ approbabit omnes & ſingulos Articulos in dicto Tractatu contentos, per Literas ſuas Patentes Manu ſuâ ſignatas, appoſito Magno Sigillo ſuo, quas quidem Literas ratificatorias dictus* Rex Chriſtianiſſimus *dari & tradi faciet intra ſpatium trium Menſium a Die Datæ Concluſionis dicti Tractatûs computandos, Oratori noſtro tùm in Gallia reſidenti, aut alicui alii ſufficientem Poteſtatem & Mandatum habenti ad eaſdem recipiendum, & quòd pari modo quicquid in hoc* Rex Chriſtianiſſimus *tenetur facere & præſtare, id ipſum infra idem tempus Nos eiſdem formâ & modo faceremus & præſtaremus*;

Sciatis igitur quòd, quemadmodum Nos pro Parte noſtra ea omnia præſtare parati ſumus & erimus, ita de reciproca Propenſione dictorum Chariſſimorum, Fratris noſtri *Francorum Regis* Chriſtianiſſimi, & Sororis noſtræ Sereniſſimæ *Reginæ Matris ſuæ Regentis Franciæ*, minimè dubitantes, de Fidelitate verò Circumſpectione & Induſtria, Prædilecti Conſiliarii noſtri, *Edwardi Domini Wotton* de Marley Supremi Contrarotulatoris Hoſpitii noſtri, plurimùm confidentes, eundem Legatum Oratorem Commiſſarum & Procuratorem noſtrum facimus per Præſentes, illique, ſimul eom Dilecto & Fideli noſtro, *Thoma Edmondes* Milite, Oratore noſtro in Francia reſidente, conjunctim & diviſim, damus & concedimus Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem dictos Chariſſimos *Fratrem* & *Sororem* noſtrum nomine noſtro adeundi, Inſtrumentum Ratificationis & Confirmationis dicti Tractatûs debito modo expediendum, & Magno Sigillo dicti *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* munitum, recipiendi,

Juramenta per ipſos *Regem* & *Reginam*, attactis Sacroſanctis Evangeliis, pro obſervatione omoium in dicto Tractatu contentorum præſtari requirendi, & illa præſtari videndi,

Literaſque & Inſtrumentum publicum & authenticum ſuper dictorum Sacramentorum præſtatione confici & ſibi tradi requirendi & exigendi,

Cæteraque omnia quæ circa Præmiſſa fuerint oeceſſaria aut quomodolibet opportuna explendi & faciendi.

Item, Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos ratum firmum & gratum habituros quicquid, per dictos Legatos noſtros vel eorum aliquem, actum & geſtum fuerit in Præmiſſis.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium præſentibus Literis, Manu noſtrâ ſubſcriptis, Sigillum noſtrum duximus apponendum.

Dat. apud *Woodſtock*, viceſimo quinto Die Auguſti ſecundùm Computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, Anno Domini 1610. Regni verò noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo.

Acquietantia

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Acquietantia pro Rege Francorum & Navarræ de Solutione Sexaginta Millium Librarum Sterlingorum.

A.D.1610. *Rot. Tractat. 8. Jac. 1. m. 34.*

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Sciatis Nos recepiſſe & habuiſſe, die confectionis Præſentium, a, Sereniſſimo Principe Fratre & Conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo, *Ludovico* ejus Nominis *Decimo tertio Francorum & Navarræ Rege* Chriſtianiſſimo, per Manus *Domini de Baiſſeaux* Equitis Aurati, ejuſdem Regis in ſuo Secretiori Concilio & Statu Conſiliarii, & apud Nos Legati, Summam *Sexaginta Millium Librarum Sterlingorum* Cunei & Valoris Monetæ Angliæ, nobis debitarum, ex cauſis ſpecificatis in Literis Obligatoriis *Domini de la Boderie*, nuper Legati ejuſdem *Regis Chriſtianiſſimi* penes Nos reſidentis, datis *viceſimo nono Die Auguſti*, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexenteſimo decimo, & ratificatis per prædictum *Regem Chriſtianiſſimum* Fratrem noſtrum Chariſſimum, *viceſimo quarto Die Septembris* eodem Anno;

Videlicet,

Summam *Triginta millium Librarum* Sterlingorum Nobis in Scaccario noſtro numeratam *ultimò Januarii* nuper elapſo, Anno Domini Milleſimo ſexenteſimo undecimo,

Et ſimilem Summam *Triginta millium Librarum Sterlingorum*, Nobis in dicto Scaccario noſtro ſolutam Die & Datâ Præſentium, in Solutionem quinque Obligationum initarum per *Dominum de Beauvoyr la Nocle*, antehac Legatum *Henrici Quarti Francorum & Navarræ Regis*, reſidentem penes *Reginam Elizabetham* Sororem & Prædeceſſorem noſtram, & alios cum eodem obligatos, & alterius Obligationis, per ipſum Regem Chriſtianiſſimum *Henricum Quartum* initæ,

Quarum prima Data eſt *ſeptimo Die Septembris*, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo octuageſimo nono, quâ tenentur *Domini de Beauvoir, de Bahi*, & *de Buzenalle* ad ſolvendum *Viginti duo millia trecentas quinquaginta Libras*,

Secunda verò data eſt *Londini viceſimo quinto Die Septembris*, Anno Domini Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo per prædictum *Dominum de Beauvoir*, quâ tenetur ad ſolvendum Summam *Triginta trium millium trecentorum triginta trium Coronatorum & viginti Solidorum Gallicorum*, quæ faciunt Summam in Moneta Anglicana, *Decem millium Librarum Sterlingorum*,

Tertia autem Data eſt *Grinvici Primo Die Maii* eodem Anno, inita per prædictum *Dominum de Beauvoir* ſolum, quâ tenetur ad numerandum *Quindecim mille Libras Sterlingorum*, quæ jam olim ſolutæ ſunt, ac etiam *Mille quingentas Libras* nomine ejus, cum Intereſſe pro eiſdem per duodecim Menſes retinendis, quarum *Septingentæ quinquaginta Libræ Sterlingorum* veniunt in rationem præſentis Solutionis, reliquæ verò *Septingentæ quinquaginta Libræ* manent inſolutæ,

Quarta verò Data eſt *viceſimo primo Die Maii*, Anno Domini Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo, per *Dominos de Beauvoir & d'Incarville*, quâ tenentur ad ſolvendum *Duo mille & centum Libras Sterlingorum*, quæ etiam ratificata eſt *decimo nono Die Novembris* eodem Anno per prædictum Regem Chriſtianiſſimum *Henricum Quartum*,

Quinta data eſt *quarto Die Julii*, Anno Domini Milleſimo quingenteſimo nonageſimo ſecundo, per *Dominos de Beauvoir & de Sancy*, quâ tenentur ad ſolvendum *Ducentas nonaginta octo Libras quinque Solidos Sterlingorum*;

Sexta denique data eſt *Ambiani*, *nono Die Julii*, per ipſum, bonæ Memoriæ, *Henricum Quartum Francorum & Navarræ Regem*, quâ tenetur ad ſolvendum *Sexaginta ſeptem millia quingentos tredecim Coronatos Solis & viginti Solidos Turonenſes*, qui in Moneta Anglicana faciunt Summam *Viginti millium ducentarum quinquaginta quatuor Librarum Sterlingorum*; Quæ omnes & ſingulæ Pecuniæ prædictæ faciunt Summam *Quinquaginta quinque millium ſeptingentarum quinquaginta duarum Librarum & quinque Solidorum Sterlingorum*, reſiduum verò Summæ *Sexaginta millium Librarum Sterlingorum* prædictæ, quod continet in Moneta Anglicana *Quatuor millia ducentas quadraginta ſeptem Libras & quindecim Solidos Sterlingorum* Nobis numeratum eſt, in deductionem majoris Summæ Nobis debitæ, ſed nondum liquidæ, pro pluribus

A.D.1610. Auxiliis Hominum armatorum Claſſium & Munitionum Bellicarum, per præfatam, felicis Memoriæ, *Reginam Elizabetham* ſæpiùs miſſis in *Britanniam*, *Armoricanam*, *Normandiam*, *Picardiam*, & alibi, præfato, ſimilis Memoriæ, *Henrico Quarto*, ad Rebelles ſuos coercendos & Hoſtes arcendos;

De quibus quidem *Sexaginta millibus Librarum Sterlingorum*, quæ faciunt *Sexaginta millia Librarum Turonenſium*, ſatemur nobis fideliter eſſe ſatisfactum, eundem *Fratrem & Conſanguineum noſtrum* chariſſimum, ſuoſque Hæredes ſuperinde fore Quietos & plene Exoneratos. A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras Patentes Manûs noſtræ ſubſcriptione, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appenſione, muniri fecimus.

Datum

De Conſecratione Johannis Spottiſwood in Archiepiſcopum Glaſcuen' Gawinum Hamilton in Epiſcopum Gallovid' & Andream Lambe in Epiſcopum Brechenen' in Scot' juxta Rit' Anglican'

A.D.1610. *Pat. 8. Jac. 1. p. 48. n. 2.*

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. Dilectis Nobis, Reverendis in Chriſto Patribus, *Georgio Epiſcopo London. Lanceloto Epiſcopo Elien. Richardo Epiſcopo Roffen.* & *Henrico Epiſcopo Wigorn.* Salutem.

Cùm Nominatio Præſentatio & Diſpoſitio *Archiepiſcopatûs Glaſcuenſis*, *Epiſcopatûs Gallovidienſis*, & *Epiſcopatûs Brechinenſis* in Regno noſtro Scotiæ, ad Nos ſolùm & in ſolidum, de Jure Coronæ Regni noſtri Scotiæ, ſpectet & pertineat;

Cumque Sedes Archiepiſcopalis & Sedes Epiſcopales prædictæ aliquamdiu vacaverint & in præſenti vacent, Noſque, Dilectos & Fideles Subditos Regni noſtri Scotiæ, Magiſtrum *Johannem Spotiſwood* ad Sedem Archiepiſcopalem Glaſcuen. Magiſtrum *Gawinum Hamilton* ad Sedem Epiſcopalem Gallovidien. Magiſtrum *Andream Lambe* ad Sedem Epiſcopalem Brechinen. Regiâ noſtrâ Auctoritate pariter & Favore, nominaverimus & deſignaverimus, iiſdemque *Johanni Spottiſwoode*, *Gawino Hamilton*, *Andreæ Lambe* Verbi Dei Miniſtris & Concionatoribus, de quorum Probitate, Morum Sacrarumque Literarum Scientia, & Rerum tàm Spiritualium quàm Temporalium adminiſtrandorum Prudentia, Nobis ſatis conſtat, Stylum Titulum & Dignitatem Archiepiſcopatûs & Epiſcopatuum prædictorum reſpectivè dederimus contulerimus & confirmaverimus, cum ſuis Juribus Privilegiis Juriſdictionibus & Pertinentiis quibuſcunque;

Cumque ex certis juſtis & legitimis Rationibus & Cauſis, Nos & Animum noſtrum in ea parte moventibus, magnoperè cupiamus, ut iidem *Johannes Spottiſwoode*, *Gawinus Hamilton*, & *Andreas Lambe*, jam in hoc Regno noſtro Angliæ commorantes, in Archiepiſcopum & Epiſcopos reſpectivè, juxta Ritum & formam Eccleſiæ noſtræ Anglicanæ, ordinentur & conſecrentur, vobis igitur hoc Tenore Præſentium ſignificamus,

Rogantes, & ſub Fide & Dilectione quibus Nobis tenemini requirentes, quatenus eundem *Johannem Spottiſwoode* in Archiepiſcopum, & eoſdem *Gawinum Hamilton* & *Andream Lambe*, in Epiſcopos, juxta Ritum & Formam Conſecrationis in Eccleſia noſtra Anglicana recepta & uſitata, ordinare auctorizare & conſecrare velitis cum favore; monentes vos nihilominus ut, in hoc Conſecrationis Negotio, ita cautè & prudenter procedatis, ut Eccleſiæ in Regno noſtro Scotiæ ejuſve Privilegiis & Immunitatibus nullum inde Præjudicium generetur.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo quinto Die Octobris.

Pro

A.D.1610. 8 Jac. 1.

Pro Jacobo Vanden Eynden Belga de Gradu Equitis Aurati.

A.D 1610. 8 Jac. 1.

A.D.1610. *Rot. Tractat. 8. Jac. 1. m. 1.*

REX &c. univerſis & ſingulis haſce Literas inſpecturis, Salutem.

Cùm Regiæ Majeſtatis Culmini nihil magis conveniat quàm virtuti juſtam Mercedem tribuere; idcirco ſciatis quòd, Nobili & Inclito Viro, *Jacobo Vanden Eynden* Urbis Arciſq; *Wourdane* Præfecto & Caſtellano, optimè de Republica Fœderatarum Provinciarum Belgii promerito, Judicii Amoris & Benevolentiæ noſtræ teſtimonium tribuere decrevimus; id verò quoniam non aliâ ratione, vel pro Regia ooſtra erga illum Gratia & Favore, vel pro Meritis ipſius magis aptè congruenterque præſtare poſſumus, quàm ſi aliquâ Honoris acceſſione auctus & condecoratus a Nobis exiſtat;

Propterea, Tenore Præſentium, Equeſtris Ordinis ſive *Equitis Aurati* Gradu Titulo & Dignitate illum donamus: Quod, ut omnibus clarius innoteſcat, utque ipſe *Equitis Aurati* numero & loco, ita uti æquum eſt, ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur & profitemur, prænominatum *Jacobum Vanden Eynden* Equeſtris Ordinis Dignitate Honore & Titulo ultrò a Nobis donatum atque inſignitum eſſe.

Ideoque illud ab omnibus tùm Regiæ ooſtræ Dignitati atque Auctoritati, tùm ipſius Meritis deberi, ut eo numero & loco apud Noſtrates, Populareſque ſuos, & ubique alibi perinde habeatur:

Atque inſuper, ut Munificentiæ in illum noſtræ majus Teſtimonium extet, & Honos a Nobis illi tributus, ad Poſteritatem etiam ſuam propagetur, Inſignia Gentilitia nobili Familiæ illius adjunximus, & in Officii Armorum Archiva (prout in * Margine depinguntur) per Garterium noſtrum Principalem Regem Armorum, referri & deſcribi juſſimus.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium, haſce Literas noſtras Patentes Manûs noſtræ ſubſcriptione, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appoſitione, muniri fecimus.

Datum apud *Weſtmonaſterium*, viceſimo Die Decembris, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo, & Scotiæ quadrageſimo quarto 1610.

* *Videlicet,*

In Scuto Ceruleo tres Columbæ argenteæ, & ſupra Caſſidem Manus armata tenens Gladium, Serpente ejus Summitatem circumplicante, cum CLEMENS DEUS.

De Conceſſione Denizat' pro Iſaaco Caſaubon.

✠

A.D.1611. *Pat. 8. Jac. 1. p. 56. m. 15.*

REX omnibus, ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos, de Gratia ooſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, conceſſimus, ac per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus *Iſaaco Caſaubon* in Partibus tranſmarinis oriundo, ſeu quocunque alio Nomine Cognomine ſive Additione Nominis vel Cognominis idem *Iſaacus Caſaubon* cenſeatur ouncupetur ſeu vocetur, aut nuper cenſebatur ſive nuncupabatur, aut impoſterùm cenſeri vel nuncupari illi contigerit; quòd idem de cætero, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena & verus Ligeus noſter ac Hæredum & Succeſſorum ooſtrorum; & quòd ipſe, in omnibus tractetur reputetur habeatur teneatur & gubernetur, tanquam fidelis Ligeus & Subditus noſter infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus, & non aliter nec alio modo:

Quodque idem *Iſaacus Caſaubon* omnes & omnimodas Actiones Querelas & Demandas reales perſonales & mixtas cujuſcunque ſint generis, in omnibus Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris Hæredum & Succeſſorum ooſtrorum, habere exercere & proſequi, eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas & quaſlibet earum in eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi poſſit & valeat, ac etiam omnia alia licita facta, in omnibus & per omnia, ſicut fidelis Ligeus & Subditus noſter in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ oriundus.

Et

A.D.1611 8 Jac. 1.

Et inſuper per Præſentes conceſſimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quòd dictus *Iſaacus Caſaubon* ad libitum ſuum impoſterùm, Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus Reverſiones Poſſeſſiones & Servitia, ac alia Hæreditamenta quæcunque, infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, percipere recipere capere habere tenere emere & poſſidere Sibi & Hæredibus ſuis, ac eis uti & gaudere, ac ea dare & vendere alienare & legare cuicunque Perſonæ ſive quibuſcunque Perſonis ſibi placuerit, licitè & impunè poſſit & valeat ad libitum ſuum, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ac in tàm amplis modo & forma, ſicut poſſit & valeat aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus:

Et quòd prædictus *Iſaacus Caſaubon* habere & poſſidere poſſit & valeat omnia & omnimoda Libertates Franchefias & Privilegia quæcunque, ac eis uti & gaudere poſſit & valeat infra Regnum noſtrum Angliæ & Juriſdictiones noſtras, adeò liberè quietè & pacificè, prout cæteri fideles Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi habere poſſidere uti & gaudere poſſint & debeant; abſque Perturbatione Moleſtatione Inquietatione Impetitione Impedimento Vexatione Calumnia, ſeu Gravamine quacunq; Noſtri vel Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, Juſticiariorum Eſchaetorum Vicecomitum, & aliorum Officiariorum ſeu Miniſtrorum noſtrorum vel Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum quorumcunque; aliquibus Statutis Actibus Ordinationibus Proviſionibus ſeu Proclamationibus, ante hæc tempora factis editis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, vel impoſterùm fiendis edendis ordinandis ſeu proclamandis, aut pro eo quod dictus *Iſaacus Caſaubon* in Partibus tranſmarinis, uti ſuper dictum eſt, oriundus fuit, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacunque, in aliquo non obſtantibus: A.D.1611. 8. Jac. 1.

Proviſo ſemper quòd prædictus *Iſaacus Caſaubon* Homagium Ligeum Nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout alii Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum, ac quòd ſolvat Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris Cuſtumas & Subſidia pro Bonis & Mercbandizis ſuis prout Alienigenæ ſolvunt ſeu ſolvere debent:

Proviſo etiam quod idem *Iſaacus Caſaubon* ad omnia Statuta Actus Ordinationes & Proviſiones bujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm impoſterùm edenda, & ad omnia & ſingula in eiſdem contenta & ſpecificata, teneatur obligetur & obediens ſit, juxta vim formam & effectum cujuſdam Actûs Proviſionis, & Statuti in hujuſmodi caſu in Parliamento nuper editi & proviſi.

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* tertio Die Januarii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Pro Cornelio Hooftman Belga Literæ Teſtimoniales.

A.D 1611. *Rot. Tract.* 8. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 1.

REX &c. univerſis & ſingulis haſce Literas viſuris, Salutem.

Cùm antehac Nobis propoſitum eſſet, tùm virtuti inſignis & generoſi Viri *Cornelii Hooftman* Belgi, optimè de Nobis meriti, Mercedem debitam tribuere, tùm Amoris & Benevolentiæ noſtræ erga ipſum præclarum Teſtimonium exhibere; illud certè non aliâ ratione vel pro Regia noſtra verſus ipſum Gratiâ & Favore vel pro ipſius Meritis magis aptè congruenterque præſtare potuimus, quàm ſi aliquâ Honoris Acceſſione auctus & condecoratus a Nobis diſcederet.

Propterea eundem *Equeſtris Ordinis* ſive Equitis Aurati Gradu Titulo & Dignitate, in frequenti Procerum & Nobilium noſtrorum præſentia, apud *Palatium noſtrum Regium Grenovici*, viceſimo quinto Die Junii Anno Redemptoris noſtri 1609. donavimus.

Quod, ut omnibus clarius innoteſcat, utque ipſe *Equitis Aurati* numero & loco ita, uti æquum eſt, ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, omnibuſque & ſingulis ad Equeſtrem Ordinem ſpectantibus Privilegiis plenariè pacificè liberè & quietè utatur & fruatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm profitemur ac teſtamur;

Ideoque illud ab omnibus & ſingulis tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati tùm ipſius Meritis tribui ac deferri juſtum cenſemus; ut eo Loco & Numero apud Noſtrates, Populares ſuos, & ubique alibi perinde habeatur, ſicut & Nos quoſvis alios præſtantes Viros, conſimili

A D.1611. 8 *Jac.* 1.

ſimili Honore ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos, conſimiliter ſumus habituri.

Et inſuper ut Gratiæ & Favoris in illum noſtri majus extet Teſtimonium & Decus a Nobis illi tributum ad Poſteritatem etiam ſuam ſine controverſia propagetur; Arma ſive Inſignia ſua Gentilitia Gallicè ſic diſcribenda, *Eſcartelle en le primier & dernier de Gules, trois Glands d'Or en les deux autres d'Argent, la Teſte d'un Taureau de Sable coupee les cornes d'Or, & pour ſon Tymbre ſur une Torce de ſes couleurs un Gland d'Or mis entre deux ailes Gules & Or*, prout in Margine hujus Diplomatis depinguntur, eidem inſeri, & in Archiva Officii Armorum per *Garterium noſtrum Primarium Regem Armorum* referri & perſcribi juſſimus. A.D.1611. 8 *Jac.* 1.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium haſce Literas Patentes Manûs noſtræ ſubſcriptione, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appoſitione, muniri fecimus.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum de Whitehall*, decimo Die Januarii, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, ſecundùm Computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, Regni verò noſtri Magni Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo.

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

De Mandato ſpeciali ex Parte Iſaaci Caſaubon.

A.D.1611. *Pat.* 8. *Jac.* 1 *p.* 59. *m.* 17.

REX &c. dilectis Nobis in Chriſto *Decano & Capitulo* Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ Chriſti Cantuarienſis, ſive aliis cuicunque in hac parte Auctoritatem & Poteſtatem ſufficientes habenti, Salutem.

Cùm Nos, *decimo ſeptimo Die inſtantis Menſis Decembris*, per Literas noſtras Patentes, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dederimus & conceſſerimus dilecto Nobis in Chriſto, *Iſaaco Caſaubon* Viro de omni genere Literarum optimè merito, illum Canonicatum & Præbendam in Eccleſia noſtra Cathedrali & Metropolitica Chriſti Cantuar. quem *Nicholaus Sympſon* Clericus Sacræ Theologiæ Profeſſor jam defunctus nuper habuit & poſſedit, ac modo per Mortem naturalem dicti *Nicholai Simpſon* vacantem:

Habendum gaudendum & tenendum dictum Canonicatum & Præbendam eidem *Iſaaco Caſaubon* durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, unà cum omnibus & omnimodis Domibus Manſionibus Proficuis Commoditatibus Emolumentis Dividentiis Excreſcentiis Refectionibus, quotidianis Diſtributionibus, cæteriſq; Juribus & Præheminentiis quibuſcunque, dicto Canonicatui & Præbendæ quoviſmodo pertinentibus ſive impoſterùm ſpectantibus, a tempore Mortis prædicti *Nicholai Sympſon*, aliquâ priore Donatione ſive Conceſſione Noſtri vel Prædeceſſorum noſtrorum dicti Canonicatûs & Præbendæ non obſtante.

Præterea, de ampliori Gratia noſtra, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, conceſſerimus & Facultatem dederimus, ac per eaſdem Literas noſtras Patentes concederimus & Facultatem dederimus præfato *Iſaaco Caſaubon*, quòd licet ipſe merè Laicus ſit necnon Conjugatus, Fructus tamen Redditus Proficua Provenientia Dividentia & Emolumenta quæcunque dicto Canonicatui & Præbendæ pertinentia vel quoviſmodo ſpectantia, proinde ac ſi Clericus & non Conjugatus eſſet, habere percipere, & in uſus ſuos proprios convertere, liberè licitè & impunè poſſit & valeat, abſq; Perturbatione Vexatione ſeu Gravamine quibuſcunque Noſtri vel Succeſſorum noſtrorum quorumcunque, vel etiam *Decani Capituli Prebendariorum* & aliorum Officiariorum dictæ Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis & Metropoliticæ Chriſti Cantuar. pro tempore exiſtentium, aut aliorum quorumcunque, & abſque aliqua Pœna Mulcta Detentione Defalcatione ſeu aliquo alio Damno illâ occaſione ſuſtinendis, etiam tametſi Reſidentiam ullam magnam vel parvam non tenuerit, ſive Moram omnimodo non fecerit in Eccleſia prædicta, ad quam per Statuta dictæ Eccleſiæ Canonici illius Eccleſiæ tenentur, prout in eiſdem Literis noſtris Patentibus pleniùs continetur.

Vobis igitur mandamus quod eidem *Iſaaco Caſaubon* Stallum in Choro & Locum ac Vocem in Capitulo aſſignetis aſſignarive faciatis prout moris eſt.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſeptimo Die Januarii.

A.D.1611. 8 *Jac.* 1.

De Conceſſione Penſionis pro Iſaaco Caſaubon.

A.D.1611. 9 *Jac.* 1.

A.D.1611. *Pat.* 8. *Jac* 1. *p.* 50. *m.* 16.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all Men to whom theis Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

As our Progenitors have heretofore beene carefull to call into their Realm Perſons of eminent Learning, agreeing in Profeſſion of Religion with the Church of *England*, and here to make uſe of them for the furtherance of Learning and Religion among their People; as namelie, of *Paulus Fagius*, *Marten Bucer*, *Peter Martir*, and others; ſoe have Wee, in regard of the ſinguler Learning of *Iſaac Caſaubon*, and of his Concurrancye with Us and the Church of *England* in Profeſſion of Religion, invited him out of Fraunce into this our Realme, here to make his aboad, and to be uſed hy Us as We ſhall fee cauſe for the Service of the Church; and for his better Support and Mayntenance, duringe the tyme of his aboade here, We are pleaſed to give unto him, and of our eſpeciall Grace certayne Knowledge and meer Motion, have given and graunted, and hy theis Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, doe give and graunt unto the ſaide *Iſaac Caſaubon* a certeyne Annuitye or Penſion of *Three hundred Poundes* of good and lawfull Money of England by the Yeare,

To have hould and yearlie to receave the ſaide Annuitye or Penſion of *Three hundred Pounds* hy the Yeare, to the ſaid *Iſaac Caſaubon* or his Aſſignes during our Pleaſure; the ſame to begynn ymediatelie from the Feaſt of the *Birth of our Lord God* laſt paſt, out of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, remayning in the Exchequer of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, hy the Handes of the Treaſurer and Chamherleines of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme being; the ſame to be paide at the fower uſuall Tearmes of the Yeare; that is to ſaie, at the Feaſtes, of the *Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin Marie*, *the Nativitye of Saint John Baptiſt*, *Saint Michaell the Archangell*, and the *Birth of our Lord God*, by even Portions:

Although expreſſe mention &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the nynteenth Daye of Januarie.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Proclamatione tangente Dominam Arbellam & Willielmum Seymor.

¶ ¶

A.D.1611. *Pat.* 9. *Jac.* 1. *p.* 10. *dorſ.*

WHereas We are geven to underſtand, that the *Lady Arbella* and *William Seymore* ſecond Sonne to the *Lord Beauchampe*, beinge for divers great and haynous Offences committed, the one to our Tower of London, and the other to a ſpeciall Guard, have found the means, by the wicked Practiſes of divers lewd Perſons, as namely, *Markham*, *Crompton*, *Rodney* and others, to breake Priſon and make Eſcape on Monday the third of June, with an intent to tranſport themſelves into forreyne Partes,

Wee doe hereby ſtraightly charge and commaund all Perſons whatſoever upon their Allegiance and Dutie, not onlie to forbeare to receave harbor or aſſiſt them in their Paſſage anie way as they will aunſwer it at their Parilles; but upon the like Charge and Paine to uſe the beſt meanes they can for theire Apprehenſion and Keeping them in ſafe Cuſtody, which Wee will take as an acceptable Service.

Given at *Grenwich* the fowerth Daie of June.

Per ipſum Regem.

Commiſſio

A.D.1611. 9 Jac. 1.

Commiſſio Joachim Erneſti Ducis Pruſſiæ ad Tractandum cum Commiſſariis Regis.

A.D.1611. *Rot. Tractat. 9 Jac. 1. m. 36.*

NOUS, par la Grace de Dieu, *Joachim Erneſte Marquis de Brandenbourg Duc de Pruſſie &c.* pour Nous, & comme ayant Pouvoir de *Monſieur Chriſtian* ainſſi *Marquis de Brandenbourg Duc de Preuſſe &c.* noſtre treſcher Frere, *George Friderich Marquis de Baden & Hochberg Landgraf de Suſenberg Seigneur de Rotel &c.* & Nous *Chriſtian Prince d'Anhald Comte d'Aſcanien &c.*

Nous, & au Nom de Meſſieurs nos Freres, certifions & confeſſons par les Preſentes, comme ainſi ſoit qu'en vertu des Reſultatz Areſtez & Aſſemblees cy devant tenues a *Halle en Suevie & Heidelberg*, Nous avons donne Pouvoir a Monſieur *Louys Friderich Duc de Wurtemberg* noſtre Couſin, en Date du de Traicter avec, Treſilluſtre Treſhault & Treſpuiſſant Prince & Seigneur, *Jaques Roy de la Grande Bretaigne & France &c.* une mutuelle bonne Correſpondence & Alliance Deſenſive; & que ſur les Conferences paſſez entre ſa *Majeſte* & le dict *Sieur Duc*, & les Conſeillers qui luy ont eſte adjoincts, il auroit pleu a ſa *Majeſte* de Nous envoyer certains Articles, ſur les quelles elle a aggreable d'entrer en Traicte de la dicte bonne Intelligence; que Nous, eſtantz aſſemblez en ce Lieu *de Rottenbour ſur le Danuer en Franconie*, avons de noſtre Part, & avec les Ambaſſadeurs des Princes & Eſtats abſentz, miz les ſuſdicts Articles en meure deliberation, & trouve ilceux pour la plus part eſtre conformes aux Inſtructions cy devant en commun Nom expediez:

Et par tant avons prie Monſieur le *Duc Jean Conte Palatin de Rhin* & Adminiſtrateur du Palatinat Electoral Duc en Bauieres &c. & Monſieur *Jean Friderich Duc de Wurtenberg & Teck* Conte de Mombeliard Seigneur de Heidenheim &c. de vouloir continuer ceſte Negotiation & Traicte juſques a ſon accompliſſement, enſuivant les Memoires ſur ce entre Nous accordez:

Et, pour ce Faict, Donnons aux dicts Sieurs de noſtre plein Gre Pouvoir Puiſſance & Authorite, de Faire Traicter & Conduire la dicte Correſpondence, & les Articles & Conventions a ce neceſſaires avec les Ambaſſadeurs que ſa *Majeſte* aura aggreable de Nominer a ceſte Charge; & pour ceſt effect ordonner & deputer telles Perſonnes, qu'ils jugeront a ce qualifiez & capables, avec pouvoir d'en ſubſtituer toutes & quantes fois que beſoing ſera d'aultres avec meſme Pouvoir:

Et Promettons de vouloir aggreer & obſerver toutes les Conventions & Articles qui des dicts Sieurs nos Couſins, leur Subdeleguez Ambaſſadeurs ou leurs Subſtituez auront eſt Traictez & Accordez, & les ſublever toutes & quantes ſois que beſoing ſera.

En Foy de quoy avons ſigne les Preſentes, & y faict appoſer nos Seaux a *Rottenbourg en Franconie* le 22me de Aouſt 1611.

Ainſi ſignez avec leurs Seaulx.

JOACHIN ERNEST *Marquis de Brandenbourg.*
GE. F. M. *de Baden.*
CHRISTIAN BR. *d'Anhalt, pour moy & mes Freres,*
MEINHARD DE SCHOBURGH.
B. BUWINCKHAUSEN.
DE WALMEROD.
PIERRE DATHENES.

A.D.1611. 9 Jac. 1.

Commiſſio Johannis Sigiſmundi Ducis Pruſſiæ ad Tractandum cum Commiſſariis Regis.

A.D.1611. *Ibid.*

JEAN SIGISMUND, par la Grace de Dieu, Marquis *de Brandenbourg*, ARCHICHAMBELLAN & ELECTEUR *du St. Empire*, DUC *de Pruſſie, de Cleves, Julliers, Berg de Stetin & Pomeranie, de Caſſuves Vandales, de Croſſen & Jegerſdolf en Sileſie*, BOURGRAVE *de Norimberg*, PRINCE *de Rugne*, COMPTE *de la Marck & Ravenſperg*, SEIGNEUR *de Ravenſtein &c.*

Certi-

A.D.1611. 9 Jac. 1. Certifions & Conſeſſons par les Preſentes, comme ainſi ſoit qu'en vertu des Reſultatz Arreſtez es Aſſemblees cy devaunt tenues a *Halle* en *Swevie* & a *Heidelberg*, Nous avons donne Pouvoir a Monſieur *Louys Friderich Duc de Wurtemberg* noſtre Couſin en Date &c. de Traicter avec le Treſilluſtre Treſhault & Treſpuiſſant Prince & Seigneur, *Jaques Roy de la Grande Bretaigne France & Irlande*, une mutuelle bonne Correſpondence & Alliance Defenſive; Et que ſur les Conferences paſſees entre ſa Dignite Royall & les dict Sieur *le Duc*, & les Counſeillers qui luy ont eſte adjoincts, il auroit pleu a ſa dicte Dignite Royale d'envoyer aux *Princes & Eſtats Uniz* certains Articles, ſur les quelles elle a aggreable d'entrer au Traicte de la dicte bonne Intelligence; que nous ayantz conſenty & approve de noſtre part ce que Meſſieurs les dicts aultres Princes uniz aſſemblez a *Rottembourg ſur la Tanvre en Frantonie* ont Traicte Conclu & Arreſte, touchant les ſuſdicts Articles, comme qui ont eſte trouvez pour la plus part conformes aux Inſtructions cy devant en comun Nom expediees; partant avons prie Monſieur *le Duc Jehan Comte Palatin en Rhin* Adminiſtrateur du Palatinat Electoral Duc en Bavieres &c. & Monſieur *Jean Friderich Duc de Wurtemberg & Teck* Comte de Montbeillard Seigneur de Heidenbeim, nos Couſins, de vouloir continuer ceſte Negotiation & Traicte juſque a ſon accompliſſement, en ſuivant les Memoires ſur ce entre nous accordees:

Et, pour ce Faict, donnons aux dicts Sieurs nos Couſins de noſtre plein Gre Pouvoir Puiſſance & Authorite de faire Traicter & Conclure la dicte Correſpondence & les Articles & Conventions a ce neceſſaires avec les Ambaſſadeurs que ſa *Dignite Royale* aura aggreable de nommer a ceſte Charge; &, pour ceſt effect, ordonner & deputer telles Perſonnes qu'ils jugeront aſſez qualifiez & capables, avec Pouvoir d'en ſubſtituer toutes & quantes fois que beſoing ſera d'aultres avec meſme Pouvoir:

A.D.1611. 9 Jac. 1.

Promettans de vouloir aggreer & obſerver toutes les Conventions & Articles que les dicts Sieurs nos Couſins, leurs Subdeleguez Ambaſſadeurs ou leurs Subſtituez auront Traicte & Accorde, & de les en garentir & indemniſer pour noſtre Part envers & contre tours quand beſoing ſera.

En Teſmoing de quoy nous avons ſigne les Preſentes, & y faict appoſer le Seel de nos Armes en placard.

Donne en noſtre *Ville de Kœnigsberg en Pruſſie*, le 25. de Septembre calcul de deca l'An de Grace mil ſix cents onze.

Ainſi ſigne avec ſon Seel Electoral.

Jehan Sigismond Prince Electeur.
Meinhard von Schonburgh.
B. Buwinckhansen.
Von Walmerod.
Pierre Dathenes.

Commiſſio Mauritii Langravii Heſſiæ.

A.D.1611. *Ibid. n* 35. PAR la Grace de Dieu, Nous Maurice Landgrave *de Heſſe* Comte *de Catzenelvogen, Dietz, Zigenhain Nidda*,

Certifions & Conſeſſons par les Preſentes, comme ainſi ſoit qu'en vertu des Reſultats Arreſtes & Aſſembles cy devant tenues a *Halle en Suevie & Heidelberg*, ait eſte donne Pouvoir au Sieur *Louys Friderich Duc de Wurtenberg & Teck &c.* noſtre Treſame Couſin, de traicter avec le Treſilluſtre Treſhault & Treſpuiſſant Prince & Seigneur, *Jacques Roy de la Grande Bretaigne & France &c.* une mutuelle bonne Correſpondence & Alliance Defenſive, & que ſur les Conferences paſſees entre ſa dicte *Majeſte*, le dict *Sieur Duc*, & les Conſeillers qui luy ont eſte adjoincts, il auroit pleu a ſa *Majeſte* d'envoyer aux Sieurs Electeurs & Princes nos Confederes & Allies, certains Articles, ſur les quelles elle auroit aggreable d'entre en Traicte de la bonne Intelligence, que Nous eſtans advertis par les dicts Nos Confederez de ce que les dicts Articles en la derniere Aſſemblee de ſa *Majeſte* traicter accorder & conclure la dicte bonne Correſpondance & eſtroicte Alliance Defenſive, ſelon les Articles projectez & l'eſclarciſſements enſinuiz de part & d'aultre, ou qui pourroyent encores eſtre jugez neceſſaires & ſervantes a la perfection & paracheivent final du dict Traicte, & pour ce paſſer tel Acte Reſultat & Lettres qu'il ſera trouve beſoing eſtre, en promettre l'obſervation ratifi-

A.D.1611. 9 Jac. 1. ratification & accompliſſement de tous & chacuns Poincts qui auront eſte convenus, tout au Nom des dicts Sieurs *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats*, comme pour nos propres Perſonnes, en ſomme, de faire en ceſte Negotiation tout ce que Nous eſtants preſents euſſions faict ou peu faire,

Promettans en foy de Prince, tant es dicts noms que le noſtre, d'avoir ferme & aggreable tout ce qui aura eſte ainſi que dict eſt traicte & convenu, le tout en bonne foy ſans Dol ny Fraude.

En Foy de quoy nous avons ſubſignez les Preſentes, & a icelles faict apoſer nos Seelz. A.D.1611. 9 Jac. 1.

Faict a *Heildelberg & Stutgart* ce &. de Jenuier l'An 1612.

Ainſi ſignez avec leur Seaux.

Jean Comte Palatin.
Jean Frideric Duc de Wirtemberg.
Meinhard van Schonburgh.
B. Buwinckhansen.
De Walmerod.
Pierre Dathenes.

Commiſſio Johannis Comitis Palatini Rheni.

A.D.1611. *Rot. Tractat.* 9. *Jac.* 1. NOUS *Jean*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Counte Palatin du Rhin*, Tuteur & Adminiſtrateur du Palatinat Electoral, *Duc de Baviere, Comte de Veldentz & Sponheim*; & *Jean Friderich*, par la meſme Grace, *Duc de Wirtemberg & Teck, Comte de Montpeliard, Seigneur de Heidenheim &c.* Confeſſons par les Preſentes, comme ainſi ſoit que, ſur diverſes Ouvertures Propoſitions & Conferences faictez cy devaunt au Subject d'une plus eſtroicte Correſpondance & Alliance Defenſive reciprocque pour le Bien publicque, la Conſervation de la Religion Liberte & le Repos commun, entre, Treſhaults Treſpuiſſant & Treſilluſtre Prince & Seigneur, *Jaques Roy de la Grande Bretaigne & France &c.* & Meſſieurs les *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats du St. Empire uniz*, & que ſur certaines Articles communiquez de part & d'aultre, ſa *Majeſte* auroit en aggreable de faire conclure le dict Traicte, ayant pour ceſt effect donne charge & pouvoir a *Monſieur de Winwood* Chevalier Conſilier d'Eſtat, & ſon Ambaſſadeur pres Meſſieurs les *Eſtats de Provinces Unies du Paiis bas*, de ſe tranſporter au Lieu qui ſera trouve a propos, ainſi qu'il eſt porte plus au long par les Lettres de ſa *Majeſte* du 11 *d'Octobre* paſſe, & d'aultre part les dicts Sieurs *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats Uniz*, eſtans n'aguerres Aſſembles a *Rottenbourgh en Franconie*; Nous ayantz requis de volour vaquer a l'accompliſſement de ce bon Oeuvre, & pareillement envoye leurs Pouvoirs a ces neceſſaires comme ilceux ſeront repreſentez, que Nous, en vertu des dicts Pouvoirs, & pour Nous meſmes en noſtre propre Nom, avons donne & donnons par les Preſentes, en la meilleure forme que faire ce peult, Pouvoir Authorite & Puiſſance a, nos Amez & Feaulx Conſiliers d'Eſtat, les Sieurs *Meinhard de Schonbourg* Collonell, & *Benjamin Buwinckhauſen de Walmerode* ſur Intendant General en nos Terres Seigneries & Domaines en France, pour ſe trouver au jour convenu en la Ville de *Weſel* pour ceſte Conferance, & illec, avec le dit Sieur Ambaſſadeur, ou aultres Conſeillers & Deputez de *Rottenbourg*, auroient eſte mis en meure Deliberation, & trouvez pour la plus part eſtre conformes aux Inſtructions cy devant en commun Nom expediees, & meſmement requis de conſentir a la Reaſſumption & Continuation du dict Traicte; avoir prie le *Seigneur Jean Conte Palatin du Rhin* & Adminiſtrateur du Palatinat Electoral &c. & le Sieur *Jean Friderich Duc de Wurtenbourg & Teck* Comte de Mambeillart &c. Nos Treſaimes Couſins, de vouloir continuer ceſte Negotiation & Traictes, juſque a ſon Accompliſſement, en ſuivant les Memoires ſur ce accordees & expediees:

Et, pour ce Faict, Donnons aux dicts *Sieurs* de noſtre plein Gre Pouvoir Puiſſance & Authorite, de faire Traicter & Conclure Correſpondence, & les Articles & Conventions a ce neceſſaires, avec les Ambaſſadeurs que ſa *Majeſte* aura aggreable de nominer a ceſt Charge; &, pour ceſt effect, ordonner & deputer relles Perſonnes qu'ils jugeront a ce qualifies & capables, avec Pouvoir d'en ſubſtituer toutes & quantes fois il beſoing ſera d'aures avec meſme Pouvoir.

Et Promettons de vouloir aggreer & obſerver toutes les Conventions & Articles que des dicts Sieurs nos Couſins

A.D.1611. 9 Jan. 1. ſins, leur Subdelegues Ambaſſadeurs ou leur Subſtitues auront eſte traictes & accordes, & les ſublever ſi beſoing ſera.

En Foy de quoy avons ſigne les Preſentes & faict appoſer noſtre Seau.

Faict a *Caſſel*, ce 5. d'Octobre 1611.

Ainſi ſigneiz avec ſon Seel,

A.D.1611. 9 Jan. 1.

Maurice Landgrave de Heſſen.
Meinhard van Schonburg.
B. Buwinckhausen.
De Walmerod.
Pierre Dathenes.

Alligantia inter Regem & Electores Germaniæ.

¶ ¶

A.D.1612. An. 10. J. 1. *Jacques*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Roy de Grande Bretaigne France & Irelande* Defenſeur de la Foy &c. a tous ceulx qui ces Preſentes verront ou orront, Salut.

Comme ainſi ſoit que, pour diverſes & grandes Conſiderations tendantes au Bien & Repos commun, Nous aurions trouve bon d'entrer en plus eſtroicte Correſpondence & Alliance Defenſive reciproque avecque pluſieurs *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats uniz en Allemaigne*, ſuivant noſtre Commiſſion donne a ceſte effect a, noſtre bien Ame & Feal, *Rodolphe Winwood* Chevallier Maiſtre en noſtre Cour des Requeſtes, & noſtre Ambaſſadeur ordinaire aupres Haults & Puiſſants Seigneurs, *les Eſtats Generaulx des Provinces Unies des Paiis bas*,

La Teneure & Effect de la quelle Alliance & Ligue eſt comme s'enſuit de Mot a Mot.

Comme aynſy ſoit que, ſur la Propoſition faite au Nom de Meſſeigneurs les *Electeurs Princes & Eſtat uniz* cy apres de nommez, a, Treſhault Treſpuiſſant & Treſexcellent Prince, *Jaques Roy de la Grande Bretaigne France & Irlande*, d'une Alliance Defenſive & Reciproque, pour la conſervation de la Grandeur Authorite & Repos du St. Empyre de ſa *Majeſte Imperiale*, & Manutention des Conſtitutions du dit Empyre, & de la *Liberte Germanique*; ſa *Majeſte* ayc non ſeulement approve & loue cette juſte bonne & Chreſtienne Reſolution des dits Seigneurs *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats* a l'effect que deſſus, mais ayant auſſy eſte bien humblement requis de leur part, par Monſeigneur *Louis Frederic Duc de Wirtenberg & Teck Compte de Mombeliard &c.* d'avoyr aggreable d'entrer en une bonne Correſpondence & Alliance mutuelle, elle ſe ſeroyt declare d'y vouloyr entendre ſons des Conditions juſtes & raiſonnables, les quelles ſa *Majeſte* auroyt faict mettre par Eſcript & communicque aux dits Seigneurs *Princes & Eſtats uniz*, pour en eſtre convenu par des Ambaſſadeurs & Deputez de part & d'autre a ce particulierment commiz & inſtructs; Et ayant a ceſt effect donne Pouvoyr & Mandement ſpecial, a Meſſyre *Rodolphe Wynwood* Chevallier Maiſtre en ſa Cour de Requeſtes & Ambaſſadeur ordinayre de ſa *Majeſte* pris Meſſeigneurs *les Eſtats des Provinces Unies du Paiis bas*, dont la Teneur eſt Tranſcript a la fin de ces Preſentes, comme de l'autre Part les dits Seigneurs *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats*;

Aſſavoyr,

Meſſeigneurs,

Jehan Compte Palatyn du Rhyn Tuteur & Adminiſtrateur du Palatinat Electoral, Vicayre du St. Empyre, Duc de Daniere &c. Compte de Vendentz,

Jehan Sigiſmund Marquis de Brandenburg, Archichamberlayn & Electeur du St. Empyre, Duc de Pruſſie, Cleves, Julyers, Bergh de Stetin & Pomeranie des Caſſuves & Vandales &c.

Chriſtian & Joachim Ereuſte Freres *Marquis de Brandenburg*, Duc de Pruſſie,

Et *Jehan Frederic Duc de Wirtenberg & Teck*, Comte de Mombeliard, Seigneur de Heydenheym,

Maurice Landgrave de Heſſe, Compte de Catzenelleboghe ditz Zighenheym & Nidda,

George Frederic Marquis de Baden & Hochbergh, Landgrave de Suſenbergh, Seigneur de Rotel,

Jehan, George, Chriſtian, Louis, Rodolphe, Auguſte Princes d'Anhalt, Comptes de Aſcanien, Seigneurs de Bemburgh & Serbit &c. ayants ſemblablement requis Meſſeigneurs *l'Adminiſtrateurs du Palatinat Electorall & Duc de Wirtenbergh* de vouloir vacquer a l'Accompliſſement de ce Traicte, les dits Seigneurs auroyent donne Commandement & Pouvoyr a

Meſſieurs *Meynhard de Schonbergh* Conſeiller d'Eſtat & Collonel ordynayr du dit *Seigneur Adminiſtrateur*,

Et

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. Et *Benjamin Buvinckhauſſen de Walmerode* Conſeiller d'Eſtat du dit Seigneur *Duc de Wirtenbergh*, & Surintendant General en ſes Terres & Domayns de France,

Et *Pierre Dathenes* Secretaire d'Eſtat du dit *Electorat*, comme iceulx Pouvoyrs ſont ſemblablement adjouſter a la fin de ce dit Traicte, pour s'Aſſembler en la *Ville de Weſel*, & y Traicter convenyr & arreſter les dits Poincts & Articles cy devant communiques de ſa *dite Majeſte*, qu'apres en avoyr amiablement confere enſemble, il ſe ſeroyent Accordez en la maniere & ſoubs les Conditions enſuyvants, ayant toutes fois eſte adjouſte de la part des dits *Seigneurs Electeurs* la reſerve de l'Union particuliers, la quelle ils ont avec le College Electorall en qualite des Electeurs du St. Empyre:

La dite Alliance ſera Defenſive & Reciproque entre ſa *Majeſte* ſes Roialms & Subjects & d'entre les dits *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats*, & leurs Territoyres & Subjects.

Cas advenant qu'a cauſe de l'Union faicte entre les ſuſdits *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats*, & des Conſequences & Dependances d'icelle, ou a cauſe de l'Aſſiſtance & Secours que les dits *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats* ont donne ou cy apres pourront donner, pour la Conſervation de la legitime Poſſeſſion Droicts & Juſtice de la cauſe des Princes intereſſez en la Succeſſion des Duchez de *Julyers Cleves Monts* & appertenances d'iceulx, ils ſeroyent Aſſailliz ou Moleſtez par voye de Faict ou autrement, contre l'ordre de la Juſtice & Conſtitutions de l'Empyre, ſa *Majeſte* promect & s'oblige de les aſſiſter ſecourir & defendre contre quelconque qui ce ſoyt, comme de meſme les dicts *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats* s'obligent, que ſi ſa *Majeſte* ſes Royaulmes & Subjects ſoyent Attacquez ou Inquietez, ſoyt par Mer ſoyt par Terre, qu'ils l'Aſſiſteront auſſy & ſecoureront ſi promptement que fayre ſe pourra.

Sa *Majeſte* promect & s'oblige donner aux dits *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats*, eſtants Aſſailliz comment deſſus, le Secours de Quatre mille Hommes a Pied, armes & fournir a la Guerre comme il appartient, ou a cauſe que la Solde pour l'entretenement des Gens de Pied en Allemagne, eſt beaucoup plus haulte que ne porte la Liſte cy annexee, de la part de ſa *Majeſte* telle Somme d'Argent que la Solde de Quatre mill Hommes pourra porter, ſelon l'eſtat & formulayre auſſy annexe a ce Traicte de la part des Seigneurs *Electeurs & Princes uniz*, faict ſuyvant le Reglement de leur Milice des Charges & Entretenements des Gens de Pied, avec leurs Officers & Choſes neceſſayres a la Guerre, demeurant au choix des dits *Princes* de demander l'un ou l'autre. A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Les dits Electeurs Princes & Eſtatz uniz promettent & s'obligent de Secourir & aſſiſter ſa *Majeſte*, eſtant Aſſailliye par Mer ou par Terre en quel qu'un de ſes Royaulmes de Deux mille Hommes a Pied armez & fourniz a la Guerre, ou d'anltant en Argent que la Charge d'iceux montera, ſelon le ſus ditz Eſtat des *Electeurs & Princes*, qui eſt annexe au preſent Traicte, le choix demeurant auſſy a *ſa Majeſte* de demander l'un ou l'autre:

Les dits Gens de Guerre, ſoyt de l'un ou de l'autre part, ſeront commandez par un Chef ou pluſieurs, qui ſe ſubmettront au Chef en General de la Partie aſſiſtee, pour eſtre employez par le dit Chef au plus grand advantage du Service de la dite Partie.

La dite Aſſiſtence & Secours, tant de l'un Coſte que de l'autre, doibt eſtre preſte a Marcher en trois Mois apres la Requiſition faicte par la Partie Aſſaillie, ou ſi on demande le Secours en Argent il ſera fourny dans ſemblable temps apres la dite Requiſition; aſſavoyr, la Solde pour trois Mois ſuyvant l'Eſtat des Charges ſuſmentionne, & ainſy de trois Mois en trois Mois, la quelle Solde ſera delivre en tiel Lieu, qui ſera trouve le plus propre & ſeur au jugement & diſcretion de la Partie Aſſaillie.

La Deſpence des Levees Tranſportation & Entretien des dits Gens ſera a la Charge de l'Aſſiſtant, la quelle il continuera pour un An entier, ſi la neceſſite la requerra, & ſi la Guerre continue d'auvantage ou y purra purveoir par nouvelle Capitulation.

Quant a la Tranſportation par Mer des dits Gens de Guerre, d'aultant que les Princes ne ſont pas pourveus de Navyres, ſa *Majeſte* ſe chargera d'icelles.

Rembourſement ſera faict de toutes Charges des Levees Entretenement & aultres Frais des dits Gens de Guerre, ou d'aultant d'Argent qui ſera fourny, ſoyt a l'un ou a l'autre Party, ſuyvant les dits Liſtes annexees, & ce dedans trois Ans apres la Charge faicte, ſi ce n'eſt qu'il ſoyt aultrement convenu par nouveau Traicte.

Et

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Et d'aultrant que ſa *Majeſte* & les dits *Princes* ont des aultres Alliances Defenſives, & particulieres avec la. *France* & *Provinces Unies des Paiis bas*, cas adevenant que l'un d'iceulx fuſt Aſſailly, au paravant que ſa *Majeſte* fuiſt requiſe des *Princes*, ou les dits *Princes* de ſa *Majeſte*, pour le Secours accorde en ce Traicte, ou entand qu'eſtants deſia entres en Guerre pour la Defenſe de quelques uns des aultres Confederez, les Contractants ne ſeront obligez que de donner reciprocquement la Moitie du Secours cy deſſus ſpecifie.

Semblablement, ſi ſa *Majeſte* ou les *Princes* ſont aſſailir chez eux, ils ſeront non ſeulement excuſez & deſcharges d'envoyer aulcun Secours, dehors mais auſſy pourront ils r'appeller le leur au paravant envoye, dedans trois Mois apres que la Signification en aura eſte deuement faicte.

Les dits Electeurs Princes & Eſtats ne pourront fayre aulcune Alliance avec quelqu'aultre Prince & Eſtat, au Prejudice de ceſte cy ce ſa *Majeſte* promect de ne fayre Point de ſa part.

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Cette Alliance durera ſix Ans, & les Succeſſeurs, reciproquement, tant de ſa *Majeſte* que des *Princes* ſeront compris en ce Traicte, & ſera en ſa Liberte des Contractants, & de leurs Succeſſeurs de convenir de la Prorogation de cette Alliance un An avant l'Expiration du dit Terme de ſix Ans.

Ce preſent Traicte ſera ratifie, tant de ſa *Majeſte* que des dits *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats uniz*, en forme deue & legitime, & la Ratification reciprocquement delivree dedans quatre Mois apres la Dates des Preſentes.

Faict a *Weſell*, le 28. du Mars, Mil ſix cents & douze ſtilo veteri.

Signe & cachette,

Rodolphe Winwood.
Meinhard de Schobuagh.
B. Buwinckhausen.
Pierre Dathenes.

Eſtat de la Solde de Quatre Mille Hommes a Pied, avec les Officiers, pour le Service des Princes & Eſtats uniz en hault Allemagne.

	per Diem. l. s. d.	*per Menſem.* l. s. d.	*per Annum.* l. s. d.
Le Collonell Generall,	05 00 00	140 00 00	1125 00 00
Quatre Colloneis, des quels le Coll. General ſera un, chaſcun a 20 *s. per Diem*,	04 00 00	112 00 00	1460 00 00
Quattre Lieutenant Collonels chaſcun a 6 *s. per Diem*,	01 04 00	33 12 00	438 00 00
Le Treſurier, pour Luy & ſes Servants, *per Diem*,	01 06 08	37 06 08	486 13 04
Le Commiſſayre, pour luy & ſes Clercs, *per Diem*,	00 13 04	18 13 04	243 06 08
Un Sergeant Major pour le Champ, *per Diem*,	00 06 00	08 08 00	109 10 00
Trois Sergeant Majors, chaſcun a 5 *s. per Diem*,	00 15 00	04 00 00	273 15 00
Un Quartier Maſter pour le Champ, *per Diem*,	00 06 00	08 08 00	109 10 00
Trois Quartier Maſtres, chaſcun a 5 *s. per Diem*,	00 15 00	21 00 00	273 15 00
Un Provoſt Mareſchal pour le Champ. a 6 *s. per Diem*, & *Trois Canallers* de luy, chaſcun a 18 *d. per Diem*, en tout	00 10 06	14 14 00	191 12 06
Trois aultres Mareſchals, chaſcun a 5 *s. per Diem*,	00 15 04	04 00 00	273 15 00
Deux Miniſtres, chaſcun a 5 *s. per Diem*,	00 10 00	14 00 00	182 10 00

Un

A.D.1612. 10 Jan. 1.	*Un Secretaire* du Conſeil de la Guerre, *per Diem*,	00 03 09	05 05 00	68 08 09	A.D.1612. 8 Jan. 1.
	Deux Commiſſayres l'un pour l'Amunition, l'autre pour les viures, chaſcun a 9 *s.* 4 *d. per Diem*,	00 18 08	26 02 08	340 13 04	
	Huitt Conducteurs pour les Viures & l'Amunition, chaſcun a 2 *s. per Diem*,	00 16 00	22 08 00	292 00 00	
	Un Maiſtre Chirurgian a 5 *s. per Diem*, & *Deux aultres Chirurgians*, chaſcun a 21 *d. per Diem*, en tout	00 08 06	11 18 00	155 02 06	
	Un Commiſſayre pour les Chareux, a 5 *s. per Diem*, & *Trois autres Conducteurs*, chaſcun a 3 *s. per Diem*; en tout	00 14 00	19 12 00	255 10 00	
	Un Carpentier pour les Chareaux, *per Diem*,	00 03 00	04 04 00	54 15 00	
	Un Serrier pour les Chareaux, *per Diem*,	00 02 00	02 16 00	36 10 00	
	Cent & Cinquante pour les *Officiers & Compaignies* de Pied, chaſcun a 6 *s. per Diem*, en tout	45 00 00	1260 00 00	16425 00 00	
	Les Detérioremeints es Vivres Ammunition & Armes, par eſtimation a 500 *l. per Menſem*,	17 17 00	500 00 00	6517 17 01	
	Quattre Mille Hommes a Pied diviſez en Compaignies; aſſavoyr, la Solde d'un Capitain,	*per Diem*	*l. s. d.* 156 06 08		
	De 100 *Teſtes* a 4 *s. per Diem*, *un Lieutenant* a 2 *s. per Diem*, *d'un Enſeign* a 18 *d. per Diem*, de *Deux Sergeants*, *d'un Tambour* & *d'un Chirurgian*, chaſcun a 12 *d. per Diem*, & de *Cent Hommes* avec les Mortes payes, chaſcun a 8 *d. per Diem*, ſelon la quelle liquidaon la Solde d'un Compaigne de Cent Teſtes Monte a 3 *l.* 18 *s.* 10 *d. per Diem*, & auiſy pour 40 Compagnies de Gens de Pied, ſelon la dite liquidaon;	*per Menſem*	4377 06 08		
		per Annum	57061 13 04		
	Somma totalis d'Entretiennement des dits Officiers & Compagnies de Gens de Pied; aſſavoyr,	*per Diem*	238 11 02 *ob. q.*		
		per Menſem	6679 14 04		
		per Annum	87074 17 06 *Sterl.*		

Eſtat de la Solde & Appointements de Deux Mille Soldatz Allemans leurs Officiers & Appartenances, ſelon le Reglement de la Milice de Meſſeigneurs les Electeurs & Princes uniz, *Conte le Mois a trente Jours.*

Le Colonell pour ſa Perſonne, le Mois Conte a Trente Jours, 684 *Florins.*

Pour ſon *Miniſtre* 20.

Pour ſon *Secretaire* 20.

Pour le *Chirurgien General* 40.

Tambourin Major 20.

Pour 12 *Perſonnes* Serviteurs ou de la ſuite du Collonel, les quels ne pourront paſſer la Monſtre ſoubs aucune Compagnie, pour chacun vingt Florins, 240.

Pour *Deux ordinayres Chariots* par Mois 50 Florins, faict 100.

Somme Florins 1124.

Officiers du Regiment.

Lieutenant Colonel par Mois de trente Jour 250 Flor.

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Sergeant Major & ſon Serviteur avec ſon Cheval, 117.
Quartier Maiſtre ſon Serviteur & ſon Cheval, 70.
Auditeur ſon Serviteur & ſon Cheval, 70.
Provoſt a Cheval, 45.
Son Lieutenant, 27.
Six Hallebardiers, chaſcun 12 Florins, 72.
Somme 651 *Flor.*

Le Reglement de Dix Compagnies, des quelles le Collonel aura l'une, chacune de 200 *Hommes Soldoyez chaſque Moys pour Trente Jours ainſy que s'enſuit.*

Capitayne pour ſa Perſonne 250 Flor.
Quatre Serviteurs, les quels ne doibuent paſſer Monſtre ny eſtre comprins parmy les Deux centz Soldatz, a 12 Flor. chacun, 48.
Lieutenant & ſon Laquaiz, 85.
Enſeigne & ſon Laquais, 70.
Trois Sergeants, chaſcun 30 Flor. 90.
Un Capitayne d'Armes, 24.
Un Eſcrivain, 18.
Un Chirurgien, 22.
Trois Tambourins, chaſcun a 14 Florins, 42.
Un Pifre, 12.
Un Prevoſt, 12.
Somme 673 *Flor.*

En chaſque Compagnie 24 *appointes qui auront.*

Six a Vingt Florins, 120.
Huict a Dixhuict, 144.
Dix a Seize, 160.
Somme 424 *Flor.*
Trois Corporals, chaſcun a Dixhuict Florins, 54.
Vingt Huict Soldats a quinze Florins, 420.
Cinquante Cinque, a Quatorſe 770.
Septante, Trois douze Florins & demy, 912 *Flor.* 10 *Sol.*
Somme 2156 *Flor.* 10 *Solz.*
Somme de la Solde de *Deux Cents Soldats* avec leurs Officers, par Mois Troismille deux centz cinquante trois, & pour le Diz Compagnies 32530.

A.D.1613. 10 Jac. 1.

Quattre Perſonnes extraordinaires, pour diſtribuer & garder les Vivres Armes & Chariots, chaſcun 60 Florins, par Mois faict, 240.
Pour chacun *Capitaine* de Deux cents Hommes, deus Chariots, chacun par Mois 50 Florins faict pour le Diz Compagnies, 1000.
Pour le *Colonel* & tous les aultres Officiers en cores vingt Chariots pour mener les Proviſions, pour quattre ou cinque Jours chacun quatre vingt Florins, faict 1600.
Somme pour les Chariots & Perſones extraordinayres, par Mois, 2100 *Flor.*
Somme totale pour Deux Mille Hommes leur Collonel haltz Officiers Appointements Chariots & Perſonnes extraordinaires, par Mois 37145 Flor. 10 *Sols.*
En Florins de Brabant 37145 10 *Sols, qui vault en Argent d'Angleterre*, 3714*l.* 11 *s.*

Meinhard de Schonburgh.
B. B. de Walmerod.
Pierre Dathenes.

Et comme ainſy ſoit que ſur le traictement de la dicte Alliance & Ligue les Ambaſſadeurs des dicts Sieurs *Electeurs Princes & Eſtats*, auroient remis a noſtre Agreation Deux Articles par eulx propoſey, dont la Teneur eſt;

Comme ainſi ſoit que ſur le huictieſme Article du Traicte ce jourdehuy arreſte, portant que,

Quant a la Tranſportation par Mer des dicts Gens de Guerre, d'autant que les Princes ne ſont pourveus de Navires ſa Majeſte *ſe chargea d'icelles*,

A eſte dict de la part des Meſſeigneurs les *Eleurs Princes & Eſtatz unis* qu'ils avoient Charge expreſſe de requerir qu'il y ſoit adjouſte, que ſa *Majeſte* les de Sire auſſi gratifier de Frais du dict Tranſport, comme il ſembloit que le dict Article contenoyt c'eſt eſclairiſſement, & auroit ainſi eſte entendu pour avoir ſon effect;

Et que Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur de ſa Majeſte a replique,

N'avoir de cela Inſtruction, n'y charge qu'en tant qu'il competeroit le Secours envoye a ſa Majeſte *il a eſte trouve a Propos que ceſte Gratification, ainſi deſiree ſeroit remiſe a la Declaration de ſa* Majeſte, *pour la quelle procurer le dict Sieur Ambaſſadeua a Promiz de faire toutes bons Offices, a fin qu'elle ſoit envoye avec la Ratification du dict Traicte*;

Pareil-

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Pareillement, a eſte expoſe des dicts Sieurs Ambaſſadeurs des *Princes uniz*,

Comme Monſeigneur Philippe Loys Palatyn du Rhin Duc de Baviere &c. *eſtoyt pareillement compris en l'Union avec les aultres Princes, mais que juſques a preſent il n'auroit envoye aucun Pouvoir pour ce Traicte, que par tant ils eſtimoynt que ſa* Majeſte *n'auroit deſoggreable de luy accorder le Terme de Quatre Mois nommez pour la Ratification des Articles convenuz, à fin de declarer ſa volonte*,

Ce que le dict Sieur Ambaſſadeur ayant, *ainſi accepte*.

En a eſte ſigné ce preſent Eſcript a *Weſel* le 28 de Mars Stilo veteri 1612.

Meinhard de Schonburgh.
B. Buwinckhausen de Waldmerod.
Pierre Dathenes.

Sequuntur Tenores Commiſſionum,

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm non pridem Unio & Aſſociatio quædam concluſa fuerit, inter plures Sacri *Romani Imperii Electores Principes atque Ordines*, pro Defenſione mutua Perſonarum Dignitatum Libertatum Ditionumq; ſuarum, contra quoſcumque qui eoſdem hoſtiliter invadere atque gravamen inferre attentaverint præter juris ordinem, & prædicti Sacri Imperii Conſtitutiones, ſive ob Unionem illam inter illos ſic initam, vel etiam ob Auxilia ab ipſis jam præbita vel inpoſterùm præbenda, pro Conſervatione Juris Poſſeſſorii Principum illorum ad quos Hæreditas Ducatuum *Juliacenſis, Clivenſis, Montenſis*, aliorumq; Dominiorum & Territoriorum eiſdem annexorum legittimè devoluta eſt;

Cumque prædicti *Electores Principes* atque *Ordines*, per, chariſſimum Conſanguineum noſtrum, *Ludovicum Fredericum*, Dei Gratiâ, *Ducem Wirtembergenſem & Tecteuſem Comitem Mombeliardenſem* &c. alioſque Oratores & Legatos ſuos ad Nos nuper tranſmiſſos, Nos compellaverint & invitaverunt, ut eandem, aut conſimilem Unionem & Aſſociationem, cum ipſis ob eaſdem Cauſas inire dignaremur:

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Sententiam Factumq; prædictorum *Electorum Principum* atq; *Ordinum*, cauſis juſtis neceſſariiſque ſubnixam, comprobantes, eandemque aut conſimilem Unionem & Aſſociationem cum iis inire volentes,

De Sinceritate etiam Experientia, & Dexteritate in Negotiis noſtris conficiendis & expediendis, prædilecti & fidelis noſtri, *Radulphi Winwood* Militis, unius Magiſtrorum Curiæ noſtræ Requeſtarum, & Oratoris & Procuratoris noſtri penes *Ordines Provinciarum Fœderatarum* inferioris Germaniæ reſidentis, ad plenum confidentes, eundem *Radulphum Winwood* Legatum Commiſſarium Deputatum & Procuratorem noſtrum ordinamus ad Præmiſſa, & per Præſentes facimus & conſtituimus,

Dantes & concedentes, virtute Præſentium, eidem plenam Authoritatem & Poteſtatem ad conveniendum communicandum & tractandum, ſive in *Urbe Duſſeldorpiana*, ſive alibi in Germania, cum prædictis *Electoribus Principibus* atque *Ordinibus*, ſeu eorum Legatis Commiſſariis Deputatis, aliiſve ab ipſis idoneam & plenam Poteſtatem habentibus, & ad tranſigendum & concludendum cum eiſdem, de & ſuper omnibus Rebus quæ ad Unionem & Aſſociationem ſivè Ligam defenſivam, inter Nos conficiendam & expediendam, neceſſaria videbuntur aut quomodolibet oportuna, atque tanti Negotii qualitas requiret, etiamſi talia eſſent quæ Mandatum requirerent magis ſpeciale;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, firma rata & grata habituros quæcumque ab eodem in Præmiſſis conveniri & concludi contigerit, & inſuper, per Literas noſtras Patentes, ea ſic tractata conventa & concluſa confirmaturos, neq; illis quoquomodo directè vel indirectè quovis quæſito colore vel prætextu contraventuros, omni dolo fraude & exceptione penitùs ſemotis.

In quorum &c.

Datum apud *Weſtmonnſterium* viceſimo quarto Die Septembris, Anno Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ octavo.

Per ipſum Regem.

Carew.

Teſtimonium

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Teſtimonium Regis de Gente Sylvia.

A.D 1611. *Rot. Tractat. 10. Jac. 1. m. 3.*

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus quorum intereſt haſce noſtras legere, Salutem.

Gens Sylvia, quæ a Sylvis ducit nominis originem, celebris eſt in multorum Populorum monumentis, maximè verò apud Romanos, ubi & Antiquitate habita eſt prima, & omnium in Republica Honorum geſſit Inſignia, Diadematis Particeps & Faſcium & Purpuræ; Quum ea Urbs Colonias in ſuum Orbem duceret, ubiq; etiam ſparſit Familiarum Cognomina, nec incredibile eſt, quos, & alibi eſt in altera *Heſperia*, *Sylvios* hodiè habemus, ab eis eſſe primis Parentibus cupiditate Mortalibus inſitâ Antiquitatis ſuæ decus ſervandi, tùm in aliis Veſtigiis, tùm maximè in Cognomentis Majorum; apud Nos in Scotia *Gens Sylvia*, ſive eo a Rectore Populo olim comigrârit, ſive aliunde advecta ſit (nam vaſtus tranſacti temporis hiatus abſorpſit Originis memoriam) in varias hoc tempore Familias & Domos diviſa eſt, quibus ſuis cuique Honos, Meritaque in Patriam, omnes tamen unâ ſe Cognatione fatentur contineri, & populari Idiomate *Woodi*, a Sylvis retento Nomine, appellari conſuevere, perpetuamq; in Gentilitiis Inſignibus teſtem ferunt & Originis & Nominis Arborem, eo quo in cujus Diplomatis Margine illa Inſignia appingi modo earum Familiarum notiſſima eſt in Scotorum Hiſtoria *Largoa*, ſic dicta a Loco in Tractu *Fiſano*, ubi a vita ejus Familiæ Prædia ad Germanicum Oceanum jacent porrecta, nullius penes rei indiga ad uſus Vitæ, paucis ab *Andreappoli* illa Literarum Officina Miliaribus: Tulit hæc Domus Viros Magnanimos, quorum forti fidelique Opera, ſæpe uſi ſunt Majores noſtri Scotorum Reges temporibus difficilioribus; quando & inteſtinis Seditionibus & exterorum Minis Majeſtas Principem periclitabat, in nulla tamen Re claruerunt magis quàm Militiâ Navali, quâ & Hoſtibus invidiendum extorſerunt Virtutis Teſtimonium, & fluctuantes Popularium ſuorum Animos continuerunt in Officio.

Ex hac Stirpe *Sylviorum Largoa* multæ ſuccrevere Propagines, multi Rami Trunci illius undè pullulârunt gemini referentes, qui, dùm Patriæ neceſſitas poſceret, nulla Domi defugerunt Pericula; in Pace autem, nè Virtutis otio torpeſceret, in peregrinam ierunt Militiam ad Confœderatos noſtros, quorum in Auxiliis eſſe voluerunt, eorum ex numero fuit Vir Nobilis *Thomas Wood*, qui, flagrante Galliâ civili Bello, ad *Henricum Quartum*, Fratrem, heu quondam! noſtrum clariſſimum, ſe contulit, ubi Regi illi magno innotuit perpetuus Caſtrorum Comes, perceptiſque non paucis virtutis ſuæ Præmiis; tandem ceſſit Fato, relictâ ex Conjugio Filiâ, cujus Gratiâ hæc Teſtata volumus, cuique multis aliàs Nominibus favemus.

Domina *Opportuna Wood*, quam volupe nobis eſt audire, ita ſe in omni Vita geſſiſſe ut nobiliſſimæ Familiæ Neptem decuit, Morumque Integritate Induſtria & Fide id conſecutam eſſe quod per paucis contigit; ut perpetuâ floruerit Gratiâ apud Sereniſſimas Sorores, Conſanguineas noſtras; hanc *Hiſpaniarum*, Stirpis Gallicæ, illam *Galliarum*, Stirpis Auſtriacæ, *Reginam*, alterius Nutrix, alterius Cubicularia, intimis utrique & Sereniſſimæ Reginæ Matri chara Miniſteriis, Deo omnia præſtantiſſimæ Fœminæ Cepta proſperante; & Conjugium ejus, quod fauſtis iniit in Gallia omnibus, utriuſque Sexûs Liberis beaute, tribus jam Filiabus Nuptui datis, unâ in Gallia, duabus in Hiſpania, in Familias non indignas, *Lagoas Domo* & *Sylviis* majoribus; ita quum omnia ad Popularem noſtram *Dominam Opportunam Silviam* conſpirarent ordinandam, Religio Nobis fuit illi in Nobilitatis Teſtimonio deeſſe, veritate præſertim ipſa quæ diximus omnia firmante: Quæ tamen, ut apud omnes majorem merentur fidem, Chirographo noſtro Magnum Angliæ Sigillum addi juſſimus.

Dat. ex Pallatio noſtro *Weſtm.* ſexto Die Aprilis.

Commiſſio

A.D. 1612. 9 Jac. 1.

A.D. 1612. 10 Jac. 1.

De Proclamatione Regis pro Apprehenſione Domini Sanquir & aliorum.

A.D. 1612. *Pat. 10. J. 1. p. 10. n. 17.*

WHEREAS on Mondaie laſte a notorius Murther hath beene committed uppon the Perſon of one *Turner* by *Roberte Carliſle* a Scottiſhe Borderer, and one *Erwin* an Engliſhe Borderer beinge in his Companie, which comminge to our Eares Wee have been noe leſſe moved therewith then was fit, and in the Examination of the Circumſtances thereof there appeare ſome vehemente Preſumptions that the *Lorde Sanquir* a Nobleman of Scotlande, whoſe Servante *Carliſle* is, ſhoulde bee a Partie to the ſaide Murther, but none ſoe greate as that ſince the Facte hee hath withdrawne himſelfe, and notwithſtandinge that all due Inquiſition hath been made after him is not yet founde, althoughe it cannot bee certainelie pronounced that the ſaide *Lorde Sanquir* is guiltie thereof, nor is ſuteable to the courſe of Juſtice to condemne a Perſon of his Qualitie unheard; yet for the Preſumptions are greate, and for that alſoe if after this publique notice of our Pleaſure hee ſhall continue to abſente himſelfe, Wee ſhall have juſte cauſe to conclude him guiltie, and ſeeinge it befitteth well our Kinglie Office to uſe our Power and Authority to bringe all Men forth to the Triall of the Lawes of our Realme, havinge taken order for all other waies of Search and Inquiſition for him by Sea and Lande, cannot yet lay houlde on him, Wee have, out of our Care that Juſtice ſhoulde be performed in ſoe foule a Caſe, thoughte fit to have recourſe to the Induſtrie and Love of our People, which never fayled Us yet in any cauſe that concerned our Safetie or Honor, and namely in the matter of *Powder Treaſon*, and ſoe evidentlie manifeſt it ſelfe as that throughe theire Care the Guiltie Perſons remayninge in the Realme were all apprehended; although this Cauſe bee of an inferior degree, yet, becauſe it is both in his owne Nature and divers Circumſtances thereof verie odious, as namelie to bee done uppon coulde Bloude, the Offence uppon which it is grounded an accidental thinge not malicious, the tyme of the ſuppoſed Wronge ſoe long ſince paſte, and the Murther done with a Piſtoll, a Weapon from which noe Man can bee ſafe, nor anie Defence protecte, and while the Parties were in tearmes of Freindſhipp without anie renewinge of Quarrell; and finallie the whole handlinge of it beinge of ſuche a manner as in vulgar Peoples Mindes, whoe doe not ſee clearelie into thinges, maie worke a Scandall and an Offence to the whole Nation, Wee have thoughte it apperteyninge to our Honor and to the furtherance of Juſtice, to make uſe of our Peoples Love and Care for the apprehending of the Perſons guiltie;

Wherefore Wee doe herehy not onelie chardge and commaunde all our Maiors, Sherriffes, Bailiffes, Headboroughes, Conſtahles, and all Officers of our Portes, as Cuſtomers, Comptrollers and Searchers, to doe theire beſte Indeavors in ſearche for and apprehend, as well the ſaide *Lorde Sanquir* as the ſaide *Roberte Carliſle*, of whome both a Diſcription is hereunder written, and to require all our lovinge Subjectes therein, to bee not onelie aydinge and aſſiſtinge to our ſaide Officers, but alſoe to uſe theire owne Care and Induſtrie;

But further for theire better Incouragemente and Aſſurance in doe theire Dutie, and for the manifeſtation of our Zeale in Juſtice, Wee doe herehy declare ſignifie and promiſe that, whoſoever ſhall apprehend and bringe into the Handes of anie of our Officers of Juſtice the Perſon of the ſaid *Lord Sanquhir* livinge, ſhall have for his Reward the Somme of *Five hundred Poundes* currant Money of England; and for the Perſon of the ſaide *Roberte Carliſle* living, *One hundred Pounds*; and in caſe the ſaid *Lorde Sanquhir* or *Roberte Carliſle* ſhall in theire Apprehenſion make Reſiſtance, ſoe as it ſhal bee neceſſarie to uſe Violence towarde them, by which they or either of them ſhall happen to be ſlaine, anie of our Subjectes who ſhall bringe into the Handes of anie of our Officers of Juſtice the Bodie of the ſaide *Lorde Sanquhir* deade, ſhall have for his Reward *Three hundred Poundes* Sterling; and for the Bodie deade of the ſaide *Roberte Carliſle*, *Fifte Poundes*: and if

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. it ſhall be founde that anie of our Officers whom it doth cheefelie concerne to doe theire Diligence, or anie other of our Subjectes whome it maye concerne, ſhall neglecte the performance of theire Dutie uppon this our Commaundemente, or ſhall voluntarilie receive harboure or conceale the ſaide *Lorde Sanquhir* or *Roberte Carliſle*, Wee doe ſignify to them all, that all againſt whome anye ſuche Favoure or Receipte ſhall bee prooved, Wee will accompte ac Acceſſaryes to the Faulte, and all ſuch againſte whome Neglecte ſhall bee proved, will puniſhe with all Severitie accordinge to our Lawes.

The Lord Sanquhire *of a reaſonable tall Stature, pale Faced, of a ſallowe Cullor, a ſmall yellowiſhe Beard, one glaſs or falſe Eye, attended commonly with a French Boy.* A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Robert Carlisle *of an ordinarie Stature, a handſome Fellow, his Heire of his Head of a flaxen redd, his Beard ſomething redder, with a Haireskarr or Cutt on his Lipp upp to his Noſe which maketh him ſnuffle in his Speech.*

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the thirteenth Day of Maie.

Per ipſum Regem.

Acta prima ſuper Matrimonio inter Principem Fredericum Palatinum Rheni, & Dominam Elizabetham Filiam Regis.

A.D.1612. *Ex Autogr.* Acta inter Concilium Secretum, Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi Principis, *Jacobi*, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* & Legatos Illuſtriſſimi Principis *Johannis*, eadem Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum*, Ducis Bavariæ, Adminiſtratoris Palatinatûs Electoralis, Sacri Romani Imperii Vicarii &c. ex cauſâ Matrimonii Prælocuti, inter Illuſtriſſimum Principem, *Fridericum*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, Ducem Bavariæ, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapiferum, & Electorem &c. & Sereniſſimam Principem *Eliſabetham* Filiam unicam præfati Regis Magnæ Britanniæ, præſente & operam ſuam navante Illuſtriſſimo Principe *Henrico Duce Bouillionæo* Vicecomite Torrenæ Primo Franciæ Equitum Tribuno, Weſtmonaſterii apud Palatium Regium de *Whitehall*, decimâ ſextâ Die Maii, Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo.

Inprimis, Præfatus Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex* dabit præfato Illuſtriſſimo *Electori* cum Filia ſua Domina *Elizabetha*, pro Dote ejuſdem, ſecundùm Conſuetudinem Angliæ, *quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingorum* Cunei Angliæ, ac Valoris & Ponderis uſualis in Regno Angliæ, ſolvendarum infra Terminum duorum Annorum, aut aliter, prout per Tractatum pleniorem hâc de re deinceps habendum, inter utroſque deputandos concordabitur.

Præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector Palatinus* aſſignabit & conſtituet præfatæ *Dominæ Elizabethæ* ex Cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, Caſtra, Terras, Dominia, Poſſeſſiones, Villas, Curias & Prædia, ad Valorem *Decem milium Librarum Sterlingorum*, partim in Pecuniis numeratis, partim verò in Penu & Victualibus, pretio eodem æſtimandis quo Illuſtriſſimi Electores ipſi eadem a Subditis ſuis recipere conſueverunt.

Pro Expenſis minutioribus & arbitrariis ipſius Sereniſſimæ *Eliſabethæ*, Illuſtriſſimus *Elector* numerari faciet, conſtante Matrimonio, ad quatuor Anni Terminos; videlicet, ad Feſta Paſchatis, Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, Sancti Michaelis & Nativitatis Domini, in manus Præfecti Hoſpitio ſuo, vel alius ab ipſâ deputandi, *Mille quingentas Libras Sterlingorum*, ſeu Monetam Germanicam ejuſdem Ponderis & Valoris, ultra Expenſas Domeſticas, ſive in Veſtitu, ſive in Victualibus, ſive Salariis.

Præfata Sereniſſima *Eliſabetha* in Famulitio ſuo proprio habebit pro dicto Matrimonio Triginta ſex Famulos, & Tredecim Famulas, ſecundùm Schedulam inde confectam, in Aulâ ipſius

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. ipſius Illuſtriſſimi Electoris nutriendos veſtiendos & ſalariendos, ultra illos qui in Æquitio deſerviunt; qui omnes & ſingulos ſingulæque Arbitratu ipſius Dominæ *Elizabethæ* & conſtituentur & deſtituentur.

Præfatus Sereniſſimus *Rex*, præfatam Sereniſſimam *Filiam* ſuam ſuis Expenſis Periculis & Curis ducendam curabit uſque ad *Oppidum Bacharach* ſuper Rhenum, ubi eandem præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, ut Sponſam deſideratam, per ſuos condignè ſuſcipier, ac honorificè, ac, Chriſto auſpice, feliciter ſuis Expenſis & Curis ducet ad Caſtrum & Urbem *Heidelberg*.

Caſus communiter emergentes ex hujuſmodi Cauſis ſeu Contractibus matrimonialibus, ad pleniorem Tractatum hoc de Negotio habendum, per Commiſſarios ſufficienter Poteſtatem habituros, & utrinque deputandos reſervantur.

Præſcripta omnia & ſingula tractata & concordata fuerunt, inter prædictos Conſiliarios & Legatos, ſub Beneplacito ac Ratificatione Principum ſuorum reſpectivè.

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. In quorum Fidem & Teſtimonium bona Exemplaria ejuſdem Tenoris ſuperinde confecta, per ſingulos ſubſcripta & invicem tradita ſunt, Die & Anno ſupraſcriptis.

G. CANT.
J. ELLESMERE Canc.
H. NORTHAMPTON.
LENOX.
NOTTINGHAM.
T. SUFFOLKE.
GILD. SHREWSBURY.
E. WORCESTER.
PEMBROK.
RO. ROCHESTER.
FENTON.
E. ZOUCHE.
W. KNOLLYS.
E. WOTTON.
L
JUL. CÆSAR.

DE HANAU.
DE PLESSEN.

Ratificatio Actorum prædictorum per Johannem Adminiſtratorem Electoralis Palatinatus.

A.D.1612. *Ex Autogr.* NOS *Johannes*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus Rheni* Tutor & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtrator, Dux Bavariæ &c. omnibus & ſingulis has præſentes lecturis notum & teſtatum facimus,

Nos, inſpectiſque diligenter conſideratis Capitibus Articulis & Punctis, quæ a Generoſo *Philippo Ludovico* Comite Hanoviæ, ac *Volrado a Pleſſen*, ſecretioris Conſeſſûs Conſiliariis, ac ad Sereniſſimum & Potentiſſimum *Jacobum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem* Legatis noſtris, cum ejuſdem Sereniſſimi Regis Concilio Secreto, ratione Deſponſationis atque Matrimonii inter Sereniſſimum Principem *Fridericum Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Electorem, Ducem Bavariæ &c. & Sereniſſimam Principem *Eliſabetham* unicam præfati *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Filiam ineundi, non ita pridem; nempè, decimo ſexto Die Maii hoc Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo *Weſtmonaſterii* apud Palatium Regium de *Whitehall*, tractata conventa ac concluſa ſunt, quæ Tenoris ſunt ſequentis,

Acta inter Conſilium Secretum &c. *ut ſupra. Cætera putreſcunt.*

Sub Sigillo præfati Electoris de Cerâ rubeâ pyxide incluſo, pendente a filis ſericis intertextis.

Super

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Super Auxilio propter Maritagium Dominæ Elizabethæ levando.

A.D.1612. *Pat* 10 *J.* 1. *p.* 25. *dorſ.*

WHereas our eldeſt Daughter *Elizabeth* hath long ſince accompliſhed the Age of ſeven Yeres, by reaſon whereof there is due unto Us, by the Lawes and Statutes of this our Realme of England, reaſonable Ayd, to be had and levyed of all our immediate Tenantes by Knightes Service and in Soccage, for her Marriage,

Theis are therefore to will and require you our *Chauncellor*, to cauſe to be made and ſealed under our Greate Seale of England, as well ſeveral Commiſſions to be directed into all the Counties of this our ſaid Realme, according to the forme of a Draughte of a Commiſſion for that purpoſe to theis Preſents annexed, as alſo ſeveral Commiſſions for the Cinque Portes, and for compounding with all the Lords Spirituall and Temporall of this our Realm, and with the Maiſters Governors Principalls Gardians, and other the Heads of Houſes Halles and Colledges of our Univerſities of Oxford and Cambridg, according to ſeverall Draughtes hereunto likewiſe annexed, changing ſuch things therein as are to be chaunged, and to direct them to ſuche Commiſſioners as you, with the *Lord Privie Seale*, and our *Chauncellor of our Exchequer*, ſhall name and appointe, Retornable at the Dayes in the ſeverall Draughtes prefixed, and the ſame ſeverall Commiſſions to renewe to the ſame Commiſſioners or any others according to your Diſcretions as often as neede ſhall require; and alſo to name and chooſe any two of the ſaid Commiſſioners in every Countie reſpectivelie to be Collectors for the ſame Aid, and theis ſhal be our ſufficiente Warraunte in that behalfe.

Given under our Signet at *Woodſtock* the thirtith Day of Auguſt, in the tenth Year of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſix and fortith.

Per ipſum Regem.

Commiſſio tangens prædictum Auxilium.

A.D 1612. *Ibid.*

REX &c. dilectis & fidelibus ſuis Vicecomiti ſui *A. B.* & *C. D.* necnon Eſcaetori & Feodariis ſuis in Comitatu prædicto, Salutem.

Sciatis quòd cùm in Statuto, in Parliamento Domini *Ewardi nuper Regis Angliæ Tertii*, apud Weſtm. Anno Regni ſui 25. tento, edito, inter cætera proviſum fuiſſet & ordinatum, quòd rationabile Auxilium ad *Primogenitam Filiam Regis Maritandum* petatur & levetur, ſecundùm formam Statuti inde prius editi & non alio modo; videlicet, de quolibet Feodo militari, tento de Rege ſine Medio *Viginti Solidos* & non plus, & de viginti Libratis Terræ, tentis de Rege ſine medio in Socagio *Viginti Solidos* & non plus, prout in eodem Statuto inter alia plenius continetur,

Nos, de fidelitate & provida circumſpectione veſtris in Negotiis noſtris agendis plurimùm confidentes, aſſignavimus vos, quatuor vel plures veſtrùm, ac, Tenore Præſentium, damus vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrùm, plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem, ad prædictum Auxilium *Viginti Solidorum*, tàm de ſingulis Feodis Militibus, de nobis ſine medio, quàm de ſingulis viginti Libratis Terræ de Nobis in Socagio ſine medio ſimiliter, ut præfertur, tentis, de pluri plus & de minore minus, juxta ratam in Comitatu prædicto, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, ad *Elizabetham* Primogenitam Filiam noſtram, Ætatis ſexdecim Annorum & amplius jam exiſtentem, brevi, Deo dante, maritandum, levandi, ita quòd omnes Denarios de Auxilio prædicto provenientes habeatis, ſeu aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrùm habeant, ad Scaccarium noſtrum, Die Jovis proximò poſt Craſtino Purificationis beatæ Mariæ proximò futurum, illi vel illis, cui vel quibus, Denarios illos liberari mandaverimus, liberand'

Et

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. Et ideo vobis, vel aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, mandamus, quòd, habitâ deliberatione plenariâ ſuper Feodis, & Partibus Feodorum ac Terrarum prædictorum in Comitatu prædicto, infra Libertates & extra, per Inquiſitiones diſtinctè & apertè quotiens opus fuerit capiendas, vel aliàs per viam Compoſitionis, pro Nobis & in Nomine noſtro, cum hujuſmodi Tenentibus noſtris in ea parte fiendæ, & aliis viis & modis legitimis quibus pro acceleratione Præmiſſorum vobis videbitur expedire, ad Auxilium prædictum in Comitatu prædicto levandum & colligendum, circa Præmiſſa diligenter intendatis, aut aliqui quatuor vel plures veſtrûm intendant, ac ea faciatis & expleatis in forma prædicta, habentes debitam conſiderationem Inſtructionum noſtrarum, quas, pro veſtra meliore & pleniore directione, manibus aliquorum ſex vel plurium Conſiliariorum noſtrorum ſignatarum, vobis unà cum hac noſtra Commiſſione mitti fecimus,

Damus autem univerſis & ſingulis Ballivis Hundredorum, ac aliis Miniſtris & Officiariis noſtris quibuſcunque in Comitatu prædicto, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, Tenore Præſentium, firmiter in Mandatis, quòd vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor ſeu pluribus veſtrûm, in Præmiſſis prædictis faciendis & exequendis, pareant obediant & intendant quotiens ac prout per vos, ſeu aliquos quatuor vel plures veſtrûm, ex parte noſtra fuerint requiſiti, A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Et tu præfatus Vicecomes venire facias coram vobis, aut aliquibus quatuor vel pluribus veſtrûm, quotiens neceſſe fuerit, tot & tales probos & legales Homines de Balliva tuâ, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, per quos Præmiſſa expedire & rei veritas in hac parte meliùs ſciri poterint & inquiri;

Damus nihilominus vobis *A. B.* & *C. D.* Duobus Commiſſionariis tantûm, Authoritatem & Poteſtatem colligendi & recipiendi omnes & ſingulas Pecuniarum Summas modo & formâ prædictis levândas, & ad Diem & Locum, & Perſonas ad hoc aſſignatas vel aſſignandas, ſolvendi, ac ideo Tenore Præſentium vos omnes alios Commiſſionarios de prædictis Pecuniis ſic, ut præfertur, levandis & colligendis, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris exoneramus & acquietamus imperpetuùm; aliquo in Præmiſſis contento in contrarium non obſtante.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte &c.

Conventiones ſuper Maritagio Dominæ Elizabethæ Filiæ Regis, cum Frederico Comite Palatino Rheni.

A.D.1612. *Ex Autogr.* AD Laudem Gloriam & Honorem Dei Optimi Maximi, ad Religionis & veræ Fidei Chriſtianæ Propagationem, & ad Stabilimentum Pacis & Amicitiæ inter Principes vicinos, necnon pro Augmento Honoris Illuſtriſſimi Principis *Friderici*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum*, *Ducis* Bavariæ, Sacri Romani Imperii *Archidapiferi* & *Electoris* &c. ex una Parte, & Sereniſſimæ Principis Dominæ *Elizabethæ* Filiæ unicæ, Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi Principis, *Jacobi*, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Fidei Defenſoris &c. ex altera parte; poſt graves & ſerias Conſultationes & Tractationes de Matrimonio, inter dictum Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Electorem* & præfatam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham* contrahendo, deque iis quæ exinde dependent habitas;

Inter Nos,

Henricum Comitem Northampton Cuſtodem Privati Sigilli,

Ludovicum Ducem Lenox,

Thomam Comitem Suffolk Camerarium Hoſpitii Regii,

Edvardum Comitem Worceſter Præfectum Equitii Regii,

Gulielmum Comitem Pembrok,

Robertum Vicecomitem Rocheſter,

Thomam Vicecomitem Fenton Præfectum Satellitii Regii,

Gulielmum Baronem Knollis Theſaurarium Hoſpitii Regii,

Julium Cæſarem Equitem Auratum Cancellarium Scaccarii Regii,

Et,

Johannem Albertum Comitem Solmenſem Electoralis Palatinatûs Magnum Præfectum Palatii,

Meinhardum de Schonburgh Equitem & Aulæ Palatinæ ſummum Mareſchallum,

Volradum de Pleſſen,

Pleichardum de Helmſtadt Equitem Vicedominum in Neuſtadt,

A D. 1612. 10 Jac. 1. *Henricum Dieterich* de Schonburgh Burgravium Starkenburgenſem,

Et,

Pleichardum Landſchadt a Steinach Præfectum in Germerſheim,

Procuratores & Deputatos utriuſque Partis, virtute Mandatorum & Commiſſionum noſtrarum (quarum Exempla in Calce præſentis Contractûs adſcribuntur) accedente Divinâ Gratiâ, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt in hunc qui ſequitur modum.

Inprimis, Quòd inter dictum Illuſtriſſimum *Principem* & dictam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham* in propriis Perſonis Matrimonium verum purum & legitimum in Anglia contrahatur ſolemnizetur & conſummetur, quamprimùm id commodè fieri poterit, ita tamen ut non differatur ultra initium Menſis Maii proximè ſequentis; & interim Sponſalia in debitâ & legitimâ formâ, per Verba de præſenti, viceſimo ſeptimo Decembris hujus Anni celebrentur.

Præfatus Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex* dabit præfato Illuſtriſſimo *Electori* cum Filia ſua Domina *Elizabetha*, pro Dote ejuſdem, Summam *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ſive Valorem earundem alterius Monetæ in *Oppido Amſtelredamenſi* Comitatûs Hollandiæ ſolvendarum infra Terminum duorum Annorum; videlicet, ſingulis ſex Menſibus, a tempore Matrimonii computandis, *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*.

Præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector Palatinus* aſſignabit & ſolvi curabit annuè præfatæ *Dominæ Elizabethæ*, ex Cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, in caſu Viduitatis, Summam *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, vel Valorem earundem in Pecuniâ numeratâ, ad Quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales per æquales Portiones, eâ ratione, ut ſi quid in Penu & Victualibus ad uſum ſuum prædicta Domina *Elizabetha* erogari poſtulaverit, illud ipſum de prædictâ Summâ detrahetur.

Idem præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, Loco & Nomine Hypothecæ, pro Aſſecuratione dictæ Summæ annuæ *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, conſignabit Commiſſariis & Procuratoribus Regis prædicti ad hoc mittendis, quandocunque ipſi Regi placuerit, Comitatum Præfecturam & Burgraviatum de *Altzey*, Præfecturam & Vicedominium de *Neuſtadt*, Præfecturas & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, unà cum Subpræfecturis, Oppidis, Caſtris, Terris, Dominiis, Villis, Curiis, Prædiis, Redditibus, & quibuſcunque aliis Pertinentiis, prout plenior exinde Specificatio & Declaratio exhibebitur Commiſſariis Regiis, ad Hypothecam & Oppignorationem eorundem legitime accipiendam deputandis. A. D. 1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Et ulterius, prædictus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, pro Manſione & Recidentia dictæ Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, aſſignabit Oppidum & Palatium de *Frankenthal* & *Arcem & Burgum de Trideſheim*, unà cum omnibus Juribus Servitiis & reliquis Pertinentiis, pro Dignitate ejuſdem Dominæ *Elizabethæ* exſtructa ornata & Utenſilibus aliiſque Rebus neceſſariis accommodata.

Pro Expenſis minutioribus & arbitrariis ipſius Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, Illuſtriſſimus *Elector* numerari faciet, conſtante Matrimonio, ad quatuor Anni Terminos a Die Conſummationis Matrimonii incipiendos, in Manus Præfecti Hoſpitii ſui, vel alius a ipſâ deputandi, Summam *Mille & quingentarum Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſeu Valorem earundem in Monetâ Germanicâ, ultra Expenſas Domeſticas, ſive in Veſtitu, ſive in Victualibus, ſive in Salariis.

Præfata Sereniſſima Domina *Elizabetha* in Famulitio ſuo proprio habebit, conſtante Matrimonio, Triginta ſex Famulos, & Tredecim Famulas, in Aulâ ipſius Illuſtriſſimi Electoris nutriendos veſtiendos & ſalariandos, ſecundùm Scedulam inde confectam & huic Tractatui annexam, ultra illos qui in Æquitio deſerviunt; qui omnes & ſinguli ſingulæque Arbitratu ipſius Dominæ *Elizabethæ* & conſtituentur & deſtituentur.

Similiter conventum eſt, quòd erit in Arbitrio & Libertate prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, uti & frui Exercitio Religionis & Rei Divinæ per proprium ipſius Sacellanum pro ſe & Famulitio ſuo, ſecundùm Ritus in Eccleſiâ Anglicanâ hoc tempore receptos & ſtabilitos.

Præfatus Sereniſſimus *Rex* præfatam Sereniſſimam *Filiam* ſuam ſuis Expenſis Periculis & Curis ducendam curabit uſque ad *Oppidum Bacharach* ſuper Rhenum, ubi eandem præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, ut Conjugem dulciſſimam, per ſuos condignè ſuſcipier, & honorificè, ac, Chriſto auſpice, ſuis Expenſis & Curis ducet ad Caſtrum & Urbem *Heydelberg*.

Præterea

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. Præterea concordatum eſt, ſi contingat, quod Deus diu avertat, prædictum Illuſtriſſimum *Electorem* ex hâc Vitâ decedere, prædictâ Dominâ *Elizabethâ* Superſtite, prole ſuſceptâ vel non ſuſceptâ, quod liberum erit dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi voluerit, manere in Locis ſuperius aſſignatis, vel recedere in Magnam Britanniam, vel Habitationem mutare in quemcunque alium Locum libuerit, cum omnibus Bonis Paraphernalibus & Jocalibus ſuis, unà cum perceptione annua prædictæ Summæ *Decem mille Librarum Sterlingarum* ſive Valoris earundem in Pecunia numerata, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias ipſi, ut antea dictum eſt, aſſignatæ.

Tranſactum quoque & concluſum eſt, quòd exiſtentibus Liberis ex hoc Matrimonio procreatis, nullos eorum poſſi in Matrimonium elocari ſine Conſilio & Conſenſu Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* ſeu Hæredum & Succeſſorum ſuorum: Et quod Filiæ quandocunque Nuptui dabuntur, ſi nulli Filii extiterint, ultra Dotem quam Pater ex plenitudine Affectûs & Sollicitudinis ſuæ eiſdem dabit & aſſignabit, habitâ ratione Dignitatis & Regiæ Prognationis earundem, gaudebunt & fruentur ex parte Matris, tàm prædicta Summa *Quadraginta millium Librarum Sterlingarum* quam omnibus aliis Bonis ex parte Matris provenientibus.

Et ſi contingat, poſt Obitum prædicti Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris*, quòd prædicta Domina *Elizabetha* voluerit tranſire ad ſecundas Nuptias Liberis exiſtentibus vel non exiſtentibus; Concordatum eſt, quòd loco *Decem millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ipſi Dominæ *Elizabethæ* annuatim aſſignatarum ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, reſtituentur & conſignabuntur eidem *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* pro Dote ſoluta; hac tamen conditione ut, ſiquæ Proles exſtiterit ex primo Matrimonio, tantùm poſt Mortem prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* eadem Proles omnibus Bonis ex parte Matris provenientibus fruatur & potiatur; ſi verò ex alio quoque Matrimonio Proles exſtiterit, tum prædicta Bona æqualiter inter omnes Liberos dividentur; reſervata ſemper prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* in utroque caſu libera facultate, per Teſtamentum vel aliter, diſponendi de parte honoraria Bonorum ſuorum Paraphernalium; quæ etiam libera Facultas diſponendi de parte honoraria Bonorum ſuorum Paraphernalium conceſſa eſt dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi contigerit, quod Deus diu avertat, ipſam ex hac Vita decedere, prædicto Illuſtriſſimo *Electore* ſuperſtite. A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Quæ omnia & ſingula ita, ut præfertur, conventa concluſa & concordata per dictos Sereniſſimum *Regem Magnæ Britanniæ* & Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Johannem Comitem Palatinum Rheni* Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratorem, Ducem Bavariæ, & Illuſtriſſimam Principem *Electricem Viduam* & Matrem ſupradicti Electoris, necnon per eundem Illuſtriſſimum *Electorem* ſolenniter ratificabuntur intra ſex Septimanas: Quidem Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, cùm ad pleniorem Ætatem pervenerit, eadem denuò ratificabit in Fide & Verbis Regiis & Principum, vim Juramenti habentibus, pro ſe, & reſpectivè Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis; ac quamprimùm poterunt Literas ratificatorias in debita forma viciſſim tradent aut tradi facient: Quibus Litteris Ratificatoriis etiam illud cavebitur expreſſis verbis, quòd omnia hîc Conventa bona fide obſervabunt & implebunt, obſervari & adimpleri curabunt, omneſque & ſingulas Securitates præſtabunt, prout concordatum eſt, & quæ de Jure & Conſuetudine in ſimilibus Tractatibus pro illorum ſubſiſtentia firmiori præſtari debent aut requiri poſſunt; Renunciantes omnibus Juribus Legum vel Statutorum & Beneficiis quibuſcunque in contrarium facientibus; eaſque, in quantum contra prædicta faciunt, ex plena Scientia proprioque Motu & Plenitudine Poteſtatis ipſis a Deo tributis, derogantes; ſtatuenteſq; ea omnia & ſingula debere in omnibus ſuis Punctis & Articulis firma manere, & perpetuarum immobiliumque Legum vim obtinere.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium omnes & ſinguli ſuperiùs nominati Procuratores Sigilla noſtra Præſentibus appoſuimus.

Datum in *Palatio Regio apud Weſtmonaſterium*, decimo ſeptimo Die Menſis Novembris, Anno Salutis humanæ Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo.

Deſignatio

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Deſignatio Salariorum & Stipendiorum annualium Miniſtrorum & Servientium in Aula Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Elizabethæ conſtante Matrimonio.

	Mon. Sterl. l.	s.	d.
Præfecto Hoſpitii ſolventur Annuæ in Moneta Sterlinga vel Valore ejuſdem,	66	13	04
Secretario,	50	00	00
Magiſtro Equitii,	50	00	00
Quatuor aliis Nobilibus vel Generoſis, unicuique viginti Libræ,	80	00	00
Magiſtro ſeu Sacellano,	50	00	00
Medico,	50	00	00
Pueris Nobilibus nihil certè aſſignatur, ſed habitâ ratione Qualitatis de Rebus neceſſariis ipſis providebitur.			
Duobus Pediſſequis, unicuique decem Libræ,	20	00	00
Servis Cubicularibus duobus, unicuique treſdecim Libræ, ſex Solidi, octo Denarii,	26	13	04
Veſtium Curatori,	20	00	00
Coquo ſeu Cuotnario,	20	00	00
Pincernæ,	20	00	00
Arbaliſtario,	13	06	08
Duobus Servientibus in Gyntæo, unicuique ſex Libræ, treſdecim Solidi, quatuor Denarii,	13	06	08
Duobus Stabulariis, unicuique ſex Libræ, treſdecim Solidi, quatuor Denarii,	13	06	08
Rhedario vel Aurigæ,	13	06	08
Lecticario,	13	06	08
Item, *undecim Famulis*, nimirum Præfecti Hoſpitii, Secretarii, Magiſtri Equitii, quatuor Nobilium, Sacellani, Medici, & duobus pro Culinâ providebitur de Victu.			
Nobili Fœminæ Primariæ,	66	13	04
Sex Nobilibus Filiabus, unicuique viginti Libræ,	120	00	00
Duabus Fœminis Cubicullariis, unicuique treſdecim Libræ, ſex Solidi, octo Denarii,	26	13	04

Quatuor Ancillis inſervientibus ſupradictis Nobilibus providebitur de Victu. A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Quemadmodum etiam de Victu providebitur omnibus dictis Miniſtris & Servientibus, tàm Maſculis quàm Fœminis cujuſcunque Gradûs.

Præterea omnibus inferioribus, tàm Maſculis quàm Fœminis, de Amictu providebitur pro more in Aulâ Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris* conſueto.

Similiter habebitur omnium, tàm Nobilium quàm aliorum eadem ratio in Compenſatione Promotione & Gratificatione, quemadmodum reliquorum Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris* Officiariorum & Inſervientium.

H. Northampton.
Lenox.
T. Suffolke.
E. Worcester.
Pembrok.
Ro. Rochester.
Fenton.
W. Knollys.
Jul. Cæsar.

Joannes Albertus Comes de Solms.
Meinharo Schonburgh.
Volraous de Plessen.
Plicardus de Helmstat.
Henricus Theodonis a Schonburg.
Pleicardt Landtschat a Steinach.

Sequuntur Tenores Commiſſionum,

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm Illuſtriſſimus Princeps, Conſanguineus noſter Chariſſimus, *Johannes Comes Palatinus Rheni*, Tutor & Adminiſtrator Palatinatûs Electoralis, Dux Bavariæ &c. tàm ſuo quàm Matris Sereniſſimi Principis *Friderici Comitis Palatini Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Electoris, Ducis Bavariæ &c. aliorumque Contutorum ſuorum nomine, dilectos & fideles Conſiliarios ſuos,

Generoſum *Johannem Albertum Comitem Solmenſem*,
Meynhardum de Schonburg Equitem,
Volradum de Pleſſen,
Pleickhardum de Helmſtadt Equitem,
Henricum de Schonburg,
Et,

Plickhardum

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Plickhardum Landſchadt,

Legatos ad Nos in hoc Regnum noſtrum Angliæ tranſmiſerit, cum Poteſtate & Mandato ſpeciali ad Tractatum pleniorem & abſolutivum habendum de eis quæ inter Conſilium noſtrum Secretum & Secretiores Conſiliarios ſuos & Legatos; videlicet, Generoſum *Philippum Ludovicum Comitem Hanoniæ* &c. & prædictum *Volradum de Pleſſen* non ita pridem, nempè, *decimo ſexto Die Maii* hoc Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo *Weſtmonaſterii apud Palatium noſtrum de Whitehall* tractata & conventa, ſub Beneplacito noſtro, utrinque reſpectivè, & poſtmodùm tàm a Nobis *tricesimo Die Julii* præſentis Anni, quàm a præfato Chariſſimo Conſanguineo noſtro, *Johanne Adminiſtratore Palatinatûs Electoralis*, tàm ſuo quàm Matris præfati Sereniſſimi *Frederici Electoralis*, tàm ſuo quàm Matris præfati Sereniſſimi *Frederici Electoris*, aliorumque Contutorum nomine, *nono Die ejuſdem Julii*, laudata approbata & ratificata ſunt, ſuper Matrimonio ſeu Sponſalibus inter ſupradictum Sereniſſimum *Fredericum Electorem & Elizabetham* Filiam noſtram chariſſimam & unicam contrahendis:

Cumque itidem Illuſtriſſimus Princeps Conſanguineus noſter Chariſſimus, *Mauritius Auraſinorum Princeps* Comes Naſſoviæ &c. unus Contutorum prædictorum, Fratrem ſuum *Henricum Principem Auraſium* Comitem Naſſoviæ &c. ad hoc Negotium tractandum huc delegaverit, cum conſimili Poteſtate & Mandato, prout ex Litteris ſuis Patentibus Datis *Hagæ Comitum Hollandiæ Die viceſimo præſentis Menſis Octobris*, pleniùs liquet.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Fidelitate Induſtria & provida Circumſpectione, Prædilectorum Conſanguineorum & Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Henrici Comitis Northampton Cuſtodis Privati Sigilli noſtri,

Ludovici Ducis Lenox,

Thomæ Comitis Suffolk Camerarii Hoſpitii noſtri,

Edwardi Comitis Worceſter Præfecti Equitii noſtri,

Gulielmi Comitis Pembrok;

Necnon,

Prædilectorum Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Roberti Vicecomitis Rocheſter,

Thomæ Vicecomitis Fenton Præfecti Satellitii noſtri,

Gulielmi Baronis Knollis Theſaurarii Hoſpitii noſtri, A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Et,

Julii Cæſaris Equitis Aurati Cancellarii Scaccarii noſtri,

Pleniùs confidentes, ad prædictum finalem & concluſivum Tractatum cum dictis Legatis Illuſtriſſimorum Principum *Johannis* & *Mauritii* ſuper hoc Negotio matrimoniali concordandum & abſolvendum, necnon ea quæ jam cauta & concordata fuerunt ulterius explicandum & interpretandum, prout bona Fides poſtulat, ac etiam ad ea quæ ſic tractata conventa & concordata erunt omni Securitate honeſtâ & debitâ, nomine noſtro, firmandum;

Conſimilemq; Securitatem pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro petendum ſtipulandum & recipiendum;

Cæteraque omnia & ſingula faciendum exercendum & expediendum, quæ in Præmiſſis & circa ea neceſſaria fuerint aut quomodolibet opportuna, ac quæ qualitas & natura Negotiorum hujuſmodi exigunt & requirunt, & quæ Nos faceremus ſeu facere poſſemus, ſi perſonaliter præſentes intereſſemus, etiamſi talia ſint quæ Mandatum exigunt quantumcunque ſpeciale; prædictos omnes, ſive majorem partem ipſorum, noſtros veros legitimos ac indubitatos Procuratores, Negotiorum Geſtores, Commiſſarios & Deputatos ſpeciales facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes:

Promittentes in Verbo Regio Nos ratum & gratum perpetuò habituros, quicquid per dictos Procuratores noſtros, aut eorum quinque, actum geſtum ſive procuratum fuerit in Præmiſſis & ſingulis Præmiſſorum.

Datum apud *Weſtmonaſterium*, ſub Magni Sigilli noſtri Teſtimonio, viceſimo nono Die Octobris, Anno Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ decimo.

CAREW.

Nos *Johannes*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus Rheni*, Tutor & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtrator, Dux Bavariæ, Comes in Veldintz & Sponheim &c. omnibus & ſingulis has præſentes lecturis notum teſtatumque facimus,

Cùm Potentiſſimus ac Sereniſſimus Princeps, *Jacobus Magnæ Britanniæ Galliæ & Hiberniæ Rex &c.* Capita illa

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. quæ tùm a Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis ipſius Secreto Concilio, tùm a Secretioribus Conſiliariis, ac Legatis noſtris, Generoſo *Philippo Ludovico Comite Hanoniæ* &c. & *Valraldo de Pleſſen*, ratione Deſpenſationis atque Matrimonii inter Sereniſſimum Principem *Fredericum Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Electorem, Ducem Bavariæ &c. & Sereniſſimam Principem *Elizabetham* unicam præfati *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Filiam, contrahendi, non ita pridem; nempè, decimo ſexto Die Maii hoc Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri, milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo, *Weſtmonaſterii* apud Palatium Regium de *Whitehall*, tractata & conventa ac poſtea a Nobis, communicato Conſilio cum Sereniſſima Principe *Electrice* præfati Sereniſſimi *Electoris* Matre, ac cæteris Contutoribus, tàm noſtro quàm ipſorum nomine, laudata & approbata poſtmodùm *Triceſimo*, nempè, *Die Julii* Anni præſentis, ſimiliter ratificaverit, rata & grata habuerit;

Nos, ad ulteriorem & finalem Tractatum hâc de re habendum, de fidelitate & induſtriâ prudentiâ & circumſpectione perdilectorum & fidelium Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Generoſi *Johannis Alberti Comitis Solmenſis*, Electoralis Palatinatûs Magni Præfecti Palatii,

Necnon,

Meinhardi de Schonburg Equitis, Mareſcalli,

Volradi de Pleſſen,

Pleichardi de Helmſtadt Equitis, Vicedomini noſtri in Neuſtadt,

Henrici de Schonburg, Burgravii Starkenburgenſis,

Et,

Pleickhardi Landſchadt a Steinach Præfecti noſtri in Germerſheim,

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Pleniùs confidentes, ad prædictum finalem & concluſivum Tractatum ſuper hac de re matrimoniali concordandum & abſolvendum; necnon ea quæ jam cauta conventa & concordata fuerint, noſtro Nomine firmandum;

Securitatemque convenientem pro Nobis ac Sereniſſimo *Electore* petendum, ſtipulandum & recipiendum,

Cætera denique omnia & ſingula facienda exercenda & expedienda quæ in prædicto Matrimonio contrahendo neceſſaria erunt, aut quæ Res in hoc Negotio poſtulaverit, & quæ Nos perſonaliter præſentes faceremus vel facere poſſemus, etiamſi talia ſint quæ Mandatum requirant magis abſolutum & ſpeciale, prædictos omnes ſive majorem partem ipſorum veros legitimos & indubitatos Mandatarios, Negotiorum Geſtores, & Commiſſarios noſtros ſpeciales facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes.

Spondentes & promittentes in Verbo Principis, tàm noſtro quàm prædictæ Principis *Electricis*, cæterorumque Dominiorum Contutorum nomine, ratum & gratum perpetuò habituros, quidquid per dictos Procuratores noſtros, aut partem eorum majorem, actum geſtum ſive procuratum fuerit in Præmiſſis omnibus & ſingulis.

In quorum Fidem, Præſentes ſubſcripſimus, cum appenſione Sigilli noſtri confirmavimus.

Datum *Heidelbergæ in Arce Electorali*, decimâ ſextâ Die Septembris, Anno milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo.

Prædictarum Conventionum Confirmatio per Regem.

A.D.1612. *Rot. Tractat.* 10. Jac. 1. JAcobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm poſt graves & ſerias Conſultationes & Tractationes habitas, inter,

Dilectos & perquam Fideles Conſiliarios noſtros,

Henricum Comitem Northampton Cuſtodem Privati Sigilli noſtri,

Ludovicum Ducem Lenox,

Thomam Comitem Suffolke Camerarium Hoſpitii noſtri,

Edwardum Comitem Worceſter Præfectum Equitii noſtri,

Gulielmum Comitem Pembroke,

Necnon,

Prædilectos & Fideles Conſiliarios noſtros,

Robertum Vicecomitem Rocheſter,

Thomam Vicecomitem Fenton Præfectum Satellitii noſtri,

Gulielmum Baronem Knollys Theſaurarium Hoſpitii noſtri,

Et,

Julium Cæſarem Militem, Cancellarium Scaccarii noſtri,

Procuratores & Deputatos noſtros ſpeciales, ex una Parte,

Et,

Illuſtres Præclaros & Nobiles Viros,

Dominum *Johannem Albertum Comitem Solmenſem* Electoralis Palatinatûs magnum

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

magnum Præfectum Palatii,
Meinhardum de Schonburgh Equitem & Aulæ Palatinæ Summum Mareſchallum,
Volraldum de Pleſſen,
Pleichardum de Helmeſtadt Equitem Vicedominum de Nieuſtadt,
Henricum Theodorum de Schonburgh Burgravium Starkenburgenſem,
Et,
Pleichardum Landſchat a Steinath Præfectum in Germerſheim,
Illuſtriſſimi Principis *Johannis*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum*, Ducis Bavariæ, Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris &c. Conſiliarios Procuratores & Deputatos ſpeciales, ex altera Parte, Authoritate & Virtute Commiſſionum a Nobis & dicto Illuſtriſſimo Principe Adminiſtratore eis reſpectivè conceſſarum, Tractatus quidam de Matrimonio, inter Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Fridericum*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, Ducem Bavariæ, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapiferum & Electorem, & Chariſſimam Filiam noſtram *Elizabetham* contrahendo & conſummando nuperrimè conventus & concluſus fuerit in ea quæ ſequitur forma,

Ad Laudem Gloriam et Honorem Dei Optimi Maximi, ad Religionis & veræ Fidei Chriſtianæ Propagationem, & ad Stabilimentum Pacis & Amicitiæ inter Principes vicinos, necnon pro Augmento Honoris Illuſtriſſimi Principis *Frederici*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum, Ducis* Bavariæ, Sacri Romani Imperii *Archidapiferi & Electoris* &c. ex una Parte, & Sereniſſimæ Principis Dominæ *Elizabethæ* Filiæ unicæ, Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi Principis, *Jacobi*, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Fidei Defenſoris &c. ex altera parte; poſt graves & ſerias Conſultationes & Tractationes, de Matrimonio, inter dictum Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Electorem*, & præfatam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham* contrahendo, deque iis quæ exinde dependent habitas;

Inter Nos,
Henricum Comitem Northampton Cuſtodem Privati Sigilli,
Ludovicum Ducem Lenox,
Thomam Comitem Suffolk Camerarium Hoſpitii Regii,
Edwardum Comitem Worceſter Præfectum Equitii Regii,
Gulielmum Comitem Pembrok,
Robertum Vicecomitem Rocheſter,
Thomam Vicecomitem Fenton Præfectum Satellitii Regii,
Gulielmum Baronem Knollis Theſaurarium Hoſpitii Regii,
Julium Cæſarem Equitem Auratum Cancellarium Scaccarii Regii,
Et,
Johannem Albertum Comitem Sölmenſem Electoralis Palatinatûs Magnum Præfectum Palatii,
Meinhardum de Schonburgh Equitem & Aulæ Palatinæ ſummum Mareſchallum,
Volraldum de Pleſſen,
Pleichardum de Helmſtadt Equitem Vicedominum in Neuſtadt,
Henricum Dieterich de Schonburgh Burgravium Starkenburgenſem,
Et,
Pleichardum Landſchadt a Steinach Præfectum in Germerſheim,
Procuratores & Deputatos utriuſque Partis, virtute Mandatorum & Commiſſionum noſtrarum (quarum Exempla in Calce præſentis Contractûs adſcribuntur) accedente Divinâ Gratiâ, conventum concordatum & concluſum eſt in hunc qui ſequitur modum.

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Inprimis, Quòd inter dictum Illuſtriſſimum *Principem* & dictam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham*, in propriis Perſonis Matrimonium verum purum & legitimum in Anglia contrahatur ſolemnizetur & conſummetur, quamprimùm id commodè fieri poterit, ita tamen ut non differatur ultra initium Menſis Maii proximè ſequentis; & interim Sponſalia in debitâ & legitimâ formâ, per Verba de præſenti, viceſimo ſeptimo Decembris hujus Anni celebrentur.

Præfatus Sereniſſimus *Magnæ Britanniæ Rex*, dabit præfato Illuſtriſſimo *Electori* cum Filia ſua Domina *Elizabetha*, pro Dote ejuſdem, Summam *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſive Valorem earundem alterius Monetæ in *Oppido Amſtelodamenſi* Comitatûs Hollandiæ ſolvendarum infra Terminum duorum Annorum; videlicet, ſingulis ſex Menſibus, a tempore Matrimonii computandis, *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*.

Præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector Palatinus* aſſignabit & ſolvi curabit annuè præfatæ *Dominæ Elizabethæ*, ex Cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, in caſu Viduitatis, Summam *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, vel Valorem earundem in Pecuniâ numeratâ, ad

Quatuor

A.D. 1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales per æquales Portiones, eâ ratione, ut ſi quid in Penu & Victualibus ad uſum ſuum prædicta Domina *Elizabetha* erogari poſtulaverit, illud ipſum de prædictâ Summâ detrahetur.

Idem præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, Loco & Nomine Hypothecæ, pro Aſſecuratione dictæ Summæ annuæ *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, conſignabit Commiſſariis & Procuratoribus Regis prædicti ad hoc mittendis, quandocunque ipſi Regi placuerit, Comitatum Præfecturam & Burgraviatum de *Altzey*, Præfecturam & Vicedominium de *Neuſtadt*, Præfecturas & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, unà cum Subpræfecturis, Oppidis, Caſtris, Terris, Dominiis, Villis, Curiis, Prædiis, Redditibus, & quibuſcunque aliis Pertinentiis, prout plenior exinde Specificatio & Declaratio exhibebitur Commiſſariis Regiis, ad Hypothecam & Oppignorationem eorundem legitimè accipiendam deputandis.

Et ulterius, prædictus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, pro Manſione & Reſidentiâ dictæ Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, aſſignabit Oppidum & Palatium de *Frankenthal* & *Arcem & Burgum de Fridelſheim*, unà cum omnibus Juribus Servitiis & reliquis Pertinentiis, pro Dignitate ejuſdem Dominæ *Elizabethæ* exſtructa ornata & Utenſilibus aliiſque Rebus neceſſariis accommodata.

Pro Expenſis minutioribus & arbitrariis ipſius Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, Illuſtriſſimus *Elector* numerari faciet, conſtante Matrimonio, ad quatuor Anni Terminos a Die Conſummationis Matrimonii incipiendos, in Manus Præfecti Hoſpitii ſui, vel aliùs ab ipſâ deputandi, Summam *Mille & quingentarum Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſeu Valorem earundem in Monetâ Germanicâ, ultra Expenſas Domeſticas, ſive in Veſtitu, ſive in Victualibus, ſive in Salariis.

Præfata Sereniſſima Domina *Elizabetha* in Famulitio ſuo proprio habebit, conſtante Matrimonio, Triginta ſex Famulos, & Tredecim Famulas, in Aulâ ipſius Illuſtriſſimi Electoris nutriendos veſtiendos & ſalariandos, ſecundùm Scedulam inde confectam & huic Tractatui annexam, ultra illos qui in Æquitio deſerviunt; qui omnes & ſinguli ſingulæque Arbitratu ipſius Dominæ *Elizabethæ* & inſtituentur & deſtituentur.

Similiter conventum eſt, quòd erit in Arbitrio & Libertate prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, uti & frui Exercitio Religionis & Rei Divinæ, per proprium ipſius Sacellanum pro ſe & Famulitio ſuo, ſecundùm Ritus in Eccleſiâ Anglicanâ hoc tempore receptos & ſtabilitos. A.D. 1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Præfatus Sereniſſimus *Rex* præfatam Sereniſſimam *Filiam* ſuam ſuis Expenſis Periculis & Curis ducendam curabit, uſque ad *Oppidum Bacharath* ſuper Rhenum, ubi eandem præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, ut Conjugem dulciſſimam, per ſuos condignè ſuſcipiet, & honorificè, ac, Chriſto auſpice, ſuis Expenſis & Curis ducet ad Caſtrum & Urbem *Heydelberg*.

Præterea concordatum eſt, ſi contingat (quod Deus diu avertat) prædictum Illuſtriſſimum *Electorem* ex hâc Vitâ decedere, prædictâ Dominâ *Elizabethâ* Superſtite, prole ſuſceptâ vel non ſuſceptâ, quod liberum erit dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi voluerit, manere in Locis ſuperius aſſignatis, vel recedere in Magnam Britanniam, vel Habitationem mutare in quemcunque alium Locum libuerit, cum omnibus Bonis Parapbernalibus & Jocalibus ſuis, unà cum perceptione annua prædictæ Summæ *Decem mille Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſive Valoris earundem in Pecunia numerata, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias ipſi, ut antea dictum eſt, aſſignatæ.

Tranſactum quoque & concluſum eſt, quòd exiſtentibus Liberis ex hoc Matrimonio procreatis, nullos eorum poſſe in Matrimonium elocari, ſine Conſilio & Conſenſu Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* ſeu Hæredum & Succeſſorum ſuorum: Et quod Filiæ quandocunque Nuptui dabuntur, ſi nulli Filii exiterint, ultra Dotem quam Pater ex plenitudine Affectûs & Sollicitudinis ſuæ eiſdem dabit & aſſignabit (habitâ ratione Dignitatis & Regiæ Prognationis earundem) gaudebunt & fruentur ex parte Matris, tàm prædicta Summa *Quadraginta millium Librarum Sterlingarum* quàm omnibus aliis Bonis ex parte Matris proventientibus.

Et ſi contingat, poſt Obitum prædicti Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris*, quòd prædicta Domina *Elizabetha* voluerit tranſire ad ſecundas Nuptias, Liberis exiſtentibus vel non exiſtentibus; Concordatum eſt, quòd loco *Decem millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ipſi Dominæ *Elizabethæ* annuatim aſſignatarum, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, reſtituentur & conſignabuntur eidem

Quadra-

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* pro Dote ſoluta; hac tamen conditione ut, ſiqua Proles exſtiterit ex primo Matrimonio, tantùm poſt Mortem prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* eadem Proles omnibus Bonis ex parte Matris provenientibus fruatur & potiatur; ſi verò ex alio quoque Matrimonio Proles exſtiterit, tum prædicta Bona æqualiter inter omnes Liberos dividentur; reſervata ſemper prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* in utroque caſu libera facultate, per Teſtamentum vel aliter, diſponendi de parte honoraria Bonorum ſuorum Parapharnalium; quæ etiam libera Facultas diſponendi de parte honoraria Bonorum ſuorum Paraphernalium conceſſa eſt dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi contigerit, quod Deus diu avertat, ipſam ex hac Vita decedere, prædicto Illuſtriſſimo *Electore* ſuperſtite.

Quæ omnia & ſingula ita, ut præfertur, conventa concluſa & concordata per dictos Sereniſſimum *Regem Magnæ Britanniæ* & Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Johannem Comitem Palatinum Rheni* Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratorem, Ducem Bavariæ, & Illuſtriſſimam Principem *Electricem Viduam* & Matrem ſupradicti Electoris, necnon per eundem Illuſtriſſimum *Electorem* ſolenniter ratificabuntur intra ſex Septimanas: Quilidem Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, poſtquam ad pleniorem Ætatem pervenerit, eadem denuò ratificabit in Fide & Verbis Regiis & Principum, vim Juramenti habentibus, pro ſe, & reſpectivè Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis; ac quamprimùm poterunt Literas ratificatorias in debita forma viciſſim tradent aut tradi facient: Quibus Litteris Ratificatoriis etiam illud cavebitur expreſſis verbis, quòd omnia hìc Conventa bona fide obſervabunt & implebunt, obſervari & adimpleri curabunt, omneſque & ſingulas Securitates præſtabunt, prout concordatum eſt, & quæ de Jure & Conſuetudine in ſimilibus Tractatibus pro illorum ſubſiſtentia firmiori præſtari debent aut requiri poſſunt; Renunciantes omnibus Juribus Legum vel Statutorum & Beneficiis quibuſcunque in contrarium facientibus; eaſque, in quantum contra prædicta faciunt, ex plena Scientia proprioque Motu & Plenitudine Poteſtatis ipſis a Deo tributis, derogantes; ſtatuenteſq; ea omnia & ſingula debere in omnibus ſuis Punctis & Articulis firma manere, & perpetuarum immobiliumque Legum vim obtinere.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Teſtimonium, omnes & ſinguli ſuperiùs nominati Procuratores, Sigilla noſtra Præſentibus appoſuimus. A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Datum in *Palatio Regio apud Weſtmonaſterium*, decimo ſeptimo Die Menſis Novembris, Anno Salutis humanæ Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo.

Deſignatio Salariorum & Stipendiorum annualium Miniſtrorum & Servientium in Aula Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Elizabethæ conſtante Matrimonio.

	Mon. Sterl. l.	s.	d.
Præfecto Hoſpitii ſolvuntur Annuæ in Moneta Sterlinga vel Valore ejuſdem,	66	13	04
Secretario,	50	00	00
Magiſtro Equitii,	50	00	00
Quatuor aliis Nobilibus vel Generoſis, unicuique viginti Libræ,	80	00	00
Magiſtro ſeu Sacellano,	50	00	00
Medico,	50	00	00
Pueris Nobilibus nihil certè aſſignatur, ſed habitâ ratione Qualitatis de Rebus neceſſariis ipſis providebitur.			
Duobus Pediſſequis, unicuique decem Libræ,	20	00	00
Servis Cubicularibus duobus, unicuique treſdecim Libræ, ſex Solidi, octo Denarii,	26	13	04
Veſtium Curatori,	20	00	00
Coquo ſeu Culinario,	20	00	00
Pincernæ,	20	00	00
Arbaliſtario,	13	06	08
Duobus Servientibus in Gynicæo, unicuique ſex Libræ, treſdecim Solidi, quatuor Denarii,	13	06	08
Duobus Stabulariis, unicuique ſex Libræ, treſdecim Solidi, quatuor Denarii,	13	06	08
Rhedario vel Aurigæ,	13	06	08
Lectiſcario,	13	06	08
ITEM, *undecim Famulis*, nimirum Præfecti Hoſpitii, Secretarii, Magiſtri Equitii, quatuor Nobilium,			

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Sacellani, Medici, & duobus pro Culinâ providebitur de Victu.

Nobili Fœminæ Primariæ, 66 13 04

Sex Nobilibus Filiabus, unicuique viginti Libræ, 120 00 00

Duabus Fœminis Cubicullariis, unicuique tresdecim Libræ, sex Solidi, octo Denarii, 26 13 04

Quatuor Ancillis inservientibus supradictis Nobilibus providebitur de Victu.

Quemadmodum etiam de Victu providebitur omnibus dictis Ministris & Servientibus, tàm Masculis quàm Fœminis cujuscunque Gradûs.

Præterea omnibus inferioribus, tàm Masculis quàm Fœminis, de Amictu providebitur pro more in Aulâ Illustrissimi *Electoris* consueto.

Similiter habebitur omnium, tàm Nobilium quàm aliorum eadem ratio in Compensatione Promotione & Gratificatione, quemadmodum reliquorum Illustrissimi *Electoris* Officiariorum & Inservientium.

H. Northampton.
Lenox.
T. Suffolke.
E. Worcester.
Pembrok.
Ro. Rochester.
Fenton.
W. Knollys.
Jul. Cæsar.

Joannes Albertus Comes de Solms.
Meinhard Schonburgh.
Volradus de Plessen.
Plicardus de Helmstat.
Henricus Theodonis a Schonburg.
Pleicardt Landtschat a Steinach.

Nos Tractatum prædictum, & omnes & singulos Articulos in eodem contentos, rata & grata habentes, ea omnia & singula, quatenus Nos Hæredes vel Successores nostros concernunt, approbamus laudamus confirmamus ac ratificamus, & inviolabiliter firmiter benè & fideliter tenere observare & adimpleri, tenerique observari & adimpleri curaturos, bonâ Fide in Verbo Regio, promittimus per Præsentes, omni Exceptione seu Contradictione remotâ, renunciantes omnibus Juribus Legum vel Statutorum, ac Beneficiis quibuscumque in contrarium facientibus, eaque, in quantum contra prædicta faciunt ex plena Scientia proprioq; Motu & Plenitudine Potestatis Nobis a Deo tributæ derogantes, statuimus & declaramus ea omnia & singula debere in omnibus suis Punctis & Articulis firma manere & perpetuarum immobiliumque Legum vim obtinere.

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

In quorum omnium Fidem & Testimonium, his Præsentibus Manu nostrâ subscriptis, Magnum Sigillum nostrum Angliæ apponi fecimus.

Datum in Palatio nostro *Westmonasterii*.

Sequuntur Tenores Commissionum,

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defensor &c. omnibus ad quos præsentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm Illustrissimus Princeps, Consanguineus noster Charissimus, *Johannes Comes Palatinus Rheni*, Tutor & Administrator Palatinatûs Electoralis, Dux Bavariæ &c. tàm suo quàm Matris Serenissimi Principis *Frederici Comitis Palatini Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Electoris, Ducis Bavariæ &c. aliorumque Contutorum suorum nomine, dilectos & fideles Consiliarios suos,

Generosum *Johannem Albertum Comitem Solmensem*,
Meynhardum de Schonburgh Equitem,
Volradum de Plessen,
Pleickhardum de Helmstadt Equitem,
Henricum de Schonburgh,
Et,
Plickhardum Landschadt,

Legatos ad Nos in hoc Regnum nostrum Angliæ transmiserit, cum Potestate & Mandato speciali ad Tractatum pleniorem & absolutivum habendum de eis quæ inter Consilium nostrum Secretum & Secretiores Consiliarios suos & Legatos; videlicet, Generosum *Philippum Ludovicum Comitem Hanoniæ* &c. & prædictum *Volradum de Plessen* non ita pridem, nempè, *decimo sexto Die Maii* hoc Anno Domini & Redemptoris nostri Millesimo sexcentesimo duodecimo *Westmonasterii apud Palatium nostrum de Whitehall* tractata & conventa, sub Beneplacito nostro, utrinque respectivè, & postmodùm tàm a Nobis *tricesimo Die Julii* præsentis Anni, quàm a præfato Charissimo Consanguineo nostro, *Johanne Administratore Palatinatûs Electoralis*,

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. *ralis*, tàm ſuo quàm Matris præfati Sereniſſimi *Frederici Electoralis*, tàm ſuo quàm Matris præfati Sereniſſimi *Frederici Electoris*, aliorumque Contutorum nomine, *nono Die ejuſdem Julii*, laudata approbata & ratificata ſunt, ſuper Matrimonio ſeu Sponſalibus inter ſupradictum Sereniſſimum *Fredericum Electorem & Elizabetham* Filiam noſtram chariſſimam & unicam contrahendis:

Cumque itidem Illuſtriſſimus Princeps Conſanguineus noſter Chariſſimus, *Mauritius Auraſinorum Princeps* Comes Naſſoviæ &c. unus Contutorum prædictorum, Fratrem ſuum *Henricum Principem Auraſinum* Comitem Naſſoviæ &c. ad hoc Negotium tractandum huc delegaverit, cum conſimili Poteſtate & Mandato, prout ex Litteris ſuis Patenribus Datis *Hagæ Comitum Hollandiæ Die viceſimo præſentis Menſis Octobris*, pleniùs liquet.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Fidelitate Induſtria & provida Circumſpectione, Prædilectorum Conſanguineorum & Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Henrici Comitis Northampton Cuſtodis Privati Sigilli noſtri,

Ludovici Ducis Lenox,

Thomæ Comitis Suffolk Camerarii Hoſpitii noſtri,

Edwardi Comitis Worceſter Præfecti Equitii noſtri,

Gulielmi Comitis Pembrok;

Necnon,

Prædilectorum Conſiliariorum noſtrorum,

Roberti Vicecomitis Rocheſter,

Thomæ Vicecomitis Fenton Præfecti Satellitii noſtri,

Gulielmi Baronis Knollis Theſaurarii Hoſpitii noſtri,

Er,

Julii Cæſaris Equitis Aurati Cancellarii Scaccarii noſtri,

Pleniùs confidentes, ad prædictum finalem & concluſivum Tractatum cum dictis Legatis Illuſtriſſimorum Principum *Johannis & Mauritii* ſuper hoc Negotio matrimoniali concordandum & abſolvendum, necnon ea quæ jam cauta & concordata fuerunt ulterius explicandum & interpretandum, prout bona Fides poſtulat, ac etiam ad ea quæ ſic tractata conventa & concordata erunt omni Securitate honeſtâ & debitâ, nomine noſtro, firmandum; A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Conſimilemq; Securitatem pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro petendum ſtipulandum & recipiendum;

Cæteraque omnia & ſingula faciendum exercendum & expediendum, quæ in Præmiſſis & circa ea neceſſaria fuerint aut quomodolibet opportuna, ac quæ qualitas & natura Negotiorum hujuſmodi exigunt & requirunt, & quæ Nos faceremus ſeu facere poſſemus, ſi perſonaliter præſentes intereſſemus, etiamſi talia ſint quæ Mandatum exigunt quantumcunque ſpeciale; prædictos omnes, ſive majorem partem ipſorum, noſtros veros legitimos ac indubitatos Procuratores, Negotiorum Geſtores, Commiſſarios & Deputatos ſpeciales facimus ordinamus & conſtituimus per Præſentes:

Promittentes in Verbo Regio Nos ratum & gratum perpetuò habituros, quicquid per dictos Procuratores noſtros, aut eorum quinque, actum geſtum ſive procurarum fuerit in Præmiſſis & ſingulis Præmiſſorum.

Datum apud *Weſtmonaſterium*, ſub Magni Sigilli noſtri Teſtimonio, viceſimo nono Die Octobris, Anno Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ decimo.

CAREW.

Pro Guillam Vander Ryt, Equitis Aurati Titulo donato.

A.D.1612. *Rot. Tractat.* 10 Jac. 1. m. 12.

JAcobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm Regiæ Majeſtatis Culmini nihil magis conveniat quàm virtuti juſtam Mercedem tribuere; idcirco ſciatis quòd, Nobili Viro, *Guilliam Vander Rit* dicto *de Brodchem* Præfecto Equitum Turmæ in Stipendio Illuſtriſſimæ Reipublicæ Fœderatæ *Provinciarum Belgum*, Judicii Amoris & Benevolentiæ noſtræ Teſtimonium tribuere decrevimus; id verò quoniam non aliâ ratione, vel pro Regia noſtra erga illum Gratia & Favore, vel pro Meritis ipſius magis aptè congruenterque præſtare poſſumus, quàm ſi aliquâ Honoris acceſſione auctus & conſideratus a Nobis exiſtat;

Propterea

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. Propterea ipſum, apud Palatium noſtrum Regium *Weſtmonaſterii*, Equeſtris Ordinis ſive *Equitis Aurati* Gradu Titulo & Dignitate donavimus: Quod, ut omnibus innoteſcat, utque ipſe *Equitis Aurati* numero & loco, ita uti æquum eſt, ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis noſtris palàm teſtamur & profitemur, prænominatum *Guillam Vanden Ryt* Equeſtris Ordinis Dignitate Honore & Titulo ultrò a Nobis donatum atque inſignitum eſſe,

Ideoque illud ab omnibus tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati atque Auctoritati, tùm ipſius Meritis deberi, ut eo numero & loco apud Noſtrates, Populoſque ſuos, & ubique alibi perinde habeatur; A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1

In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras Patentes Manûs noſtræ ſubſcriptione, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appoſitione, muniri fecimus.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterii*, viceſimo ſecundo Die Decembris, Anno Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ decimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

Ratificatio prædictarum Conventionum per Johannem Electoralis Palatinatus Adminiſtratorem, & Fredericum Palatinum Rheni & Electorem.

A.D.1612. *Ex Autogr.* NOS, *Johannes*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus Rheni Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtrator*, Dux Bavariæ, Comes in Veldintz & Sponheim, & *Ludovica Juliana*, eadem Gratiâ, *Auranſini Princeps Nata*, *Electrix Vidua*, omnibus & ſingulis præſentes lecturis, notum facimus.

Nos, inſpectis & diligenter conſideratis omnibus Capitibus & Articulis, quæ a Generoſo *Johanne Alberto Comite Solmenſi* Palatinatûs Electoralis Magno Præfecto,

Meinhardo de Schonburg Equite & Primario Aulæ Mareſchallo,

Volrado de Pleſſen,

Pleickhardo de Helmſtadt Equite Vicedomino in Neuſtadt,

Henrico Dieterico de Schonburg Burggravio Starekenburgenſi,

Pleickhardo Landſchad de Steinnach Præfecto in Germerſheim,

Secretioris Conſeſſûs Conciliariis,

Mandato noſtro ſpeciali ſuffultis, cum, Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi, *Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Fidei Defenſoris, ex Conſilio Secretiori Deputatis Commiſſariis, ſuper Sponſalibus & Matrimonio, inter Sereniſſimum Principem *Fridericum Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, *Sacri Romani Imperii Electorem & Archidapiferum*, *Ducem Bavariæ*, & Sereniſſimam Principem, *Eliſabetham unicam præfati Regis Magnæ Britaniæ Filiam*, contrahendo, per Contractum authenticum & ſolennem, *decimo ſeptimo Die Novembris* hoc Anno Domini & Redemptoris noſtri milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo, conventa & concluſa ſunt, quæ Tenoris ſunt ſequentis.

Ad Laudem Gloriam & Honorem Dei &c. *ut ſupra* 17. *Novembris.*

Nos igitur Præmiſſa deliberatione in hac parte matura, præſcripta omnia & ſingula conſiderantes, ac de eiſdem plene informati, tàm noſtro quàm cæterorum propinquorum nomine, omnia & ſingula, prout ſupra ſunt ſcripta & commemorata, laudâſſe approbâſſe rata grataque habuiſſe, prout ea omnia per has Præſentes ſcientes prudenteſq; laudamus & approbamus, rata grataq; habemus, eaque cuncta Sigillorum noſtrorum appenſione confirmamus & corroboramus.

Datum *Heidelbergæ in Arce Electorali*, octava Die Decembris, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo.

Johannes Comes Palatinus Rheni *Tutor & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtrator.*
Louise Jullienne Electrix Palatina.

Nos *Fridericus*, Dei Gratia, *Comes Palatinus Rheni*, *Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Elector*, *Dux Bavariæ* &c. omnia & ſingula ſupradicta, prout concordata & ab Illuſtriſſimo Principe, Domino *Johanne Comite Palatin Rheni*,

A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1. *Rheni, Electoralis Palatinatûs Administratore*, Conſanguineo noſtro perclaro, necnon *Dominâ Electrice* Matre noſtra chariſſima, tàm ſuo quàm Propinquorum noſtrorum nomine, approbata & ratificata ſunt, de iis benè edocti & informati, ſimiliter ſcientes prudenteſq; laudamus ac approbamus in Verbo Principis ingenui.

Promittentes Nos, non ſolummodo & omnia & ſingula, quatenus Nos & Succeſſores noſtros concernunt, ſincerè obſervaturos & adimpleturos, ſed etiam poſtmodùm & quando Ætatem pleniorem attigerimus confirmaturos, ac omnes ſingulaſque Securitates præſtituros, quæ de Jure & Conſuetudine in ſimilibus Tractatibus pro illorum ſubſiſtentia præſtari debent aut requiri poſſunt.

Et in Fidem Teſtimoniumque prædictorum Præſentes Manu noſtra ſubſcripſimus, & Sigillo noſtro majore muniri curavimus. A.D.1612. 10 Jac. 1.

Actum *Londini*, viceſimo Die Menſis Decembris, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexenteſimo duodecimo.

FREDERICUS COMES PALATINUS ELECTOR.

Sub Sigillis prædicti Johannis Adminiſtratoris & Loviſæ Electricis *Viduæ de Cerâ rubeâ in duabus ciſtis ligneis incluſis pendentibus ab eiſdem filis ſericis intertextis de variis coloribus.*

Sub Sigillo præfati Friderici Electoris *de Cerâ rubeâ pyxide lignea incluſo, pendente a filis ſericis Cerul' & Argent' intertextis.*

Pro Carolo Comite Nottinghamiæ, Commiſſio ad tranſvehendum Dominam Elizabetham Filiam Regis, & Electorem Palatini.

¶ ¶

A.D.1613. *Pat.* 11. *J.* 1. *p.* 15. *n.* 13.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To, our right Truſtie and right Welbeloved Couſin and Councellor, *Charles Earle of Nottingham* our Admirall of England, Greetinge.

Where We have appointed you to take Chardge of the Tranſportation of our deareſt Daughter the Ladie *Elizabeth* and the *Elector Palatine* her Huſband into the Low Countries; and for that purpoſe to uſe ſome of our Shippes under your Charge, *videlicet, the Prince, the Anne Royall, the due Repulſe, the Lyon, the Phenix, the Charles*, and two ſmall Pynnaces which our Shippes are like alſoe to bee attended, with diverſe others of our Subjectes and Straungers for Carriadge of parte of their Trayne and Proviſions;

Knowe you therefore that Wee doe hereby give you full Power and Authoritie to take chardge of our ſaid Shippes above mentioned, and to imploy them for this Service; and of all others that ſhall attend them, and of all Perſons, Mariners, Souldiers, and others which in the ſaid Shipps or anie of them ſhal bee, and them to rule order governe and comaund for this Service as you ſhall ſee cauſe:

And Wee doe alſoe hereby give you Power and Authoritie to caſhe and diſcharge whom you ſhall ſee cauſe, and to impreſſe and leavie others in their places; and likewiſe to correcte and puniſhe all Offendors againſt the Law and Diſcipline of our Navie, accordinge to the Rules and Cuſtome of Military Diſcipline at Sea uſed and accuſtomed:

Hereby willinge and commaunding all Lieuetenats, Deputie Lieuetenants, Juſtices of the Peace, Maiors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Hedboroughs, Conſtables, and all other our Officers Miniſters and loving Subjects, to bee aidinge and aſſiſtinge to you in all thinges that ſhall concerne the furtherance of this our Service, as they will anſweare the contrarie at theire Parill.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the one and thirtith Daie of March.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Tractatus Pacis inter Daniæ & Sweciæ Reges Confirmatio per Regem Jacobum.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

A.D.1613 *Rot. Tractat.* 11. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 27.

NOS *Jacobus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defensor, hisce notum testatumq; facimus (nostro, per Legatos hunc in finem ex magna Britannia missos, *Interventu*) Pacis Tractationem, piâ & religiosâ consideratione, inter, Sereniſſimos & Potentiſſimos Principes ac Dominos,

Dominum CHRISTIANUM QUARTUM *Daniæ Norwegiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque* REGEM, DUCEM *Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ ac Dithmarsiæ*, COMITEM *in Oldenborg & Delmenhorst*, Consanguineum Affinem Fratrem & Compatrem nostrum chariſſimum, & Regna ejusdem ex una,

Et Dominum GUSTAVUM ADOLPHUM *Suetiæ Gothorum Vandalorumque* ELECTUM REGEM & PRINCIPEM HÆREDITARIUM, MAGNUM DUCEM *Finlandiæ*, DUCEM *Eastlandiæ & Westmanlandiæ &c. Sueciaque Regnum*, ex altera Parte,

Susceptam, eoq; promotam ut, divinâ favente Gratiâ, Controversiis Differentiisque omnibus compositis & sublatis, Belli Hostilitatis omnisque Inimicitiæ hucusque exercitæ Fine subsequente, firma stabilis & sincera Pax utrinque redintegrata & concluſa sit, quæ inter dictos Principes eorumque Regna & Subditos, prout sequenti Pacificationis formulâ continetur, absque interruptione perpetuum manebit, & optimâ fide continuabitur.

Nos *Christianus Quartus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Daniæ Norvegiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque Rex*, Dux Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ ac Dithmarsiæ, Comes in Oldenberg & Delmenhorst, notum universis facimus, quòd, prout inter Nos Regnaque nostra Daniæ & Norvegiæ &c. una ex parte; quemadmodum etiam inter, Sereniſſimum Potentiſſimum Principem ac Dominum, Dominum *Carolum nonum*, & subinde eodem è Vivis sublato, inter *Gustavum Adolphum Suetiæ Gothorum Vandalorumque Electum Regem & Principem Hæreditarium, Magnum Ducem Finlandiæ, Ducem Eastlandiæ & Westmanlandiæ &c.* Sueciæque Regnum ex altera parte; per Annos aliquot diversæ Offensiones & Controversiæ exortæ sint, quæ de tempore in tempus eo usque deductæ & diffusæ sunt, ut tandem apertum in Bellum eruperint; & Sereniſſimus ac Potentiſſimus Princeps ac Dominus, Dominus *Jacobus*, Dei Gratiâ; *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defensor &c. Affinis Consanguineus ac Vicinus noster chariſſimus, ex Regiæ suæ Serenitatis fideli Affectione & Propensione, qua omnes Christianos Principes, præsertim reformatæ Religioni addictos, Ecclesiarumq; unanimem Doctrinam profitentes, amplectitur, inter quos, Dei beneficio, Nos utrinque, cum Regni nostri *Daniæ Norvegiæ & Suetiæ* Subditis, habemur, & præfata ipsius *Serenitas Magnæ Britanniæ*, Literis suis Pacis & Concordiæ ineundæ Gratia, primum accuratè scriptis, Nos utrinque diligenter cohortata sit; denique Amici instar *Mediatoris & Compositoris*, per Legatos suos Regios Nobiles & Discretos *Robertum Ambstrutter* de Anstrutter ab interioribus Cubiculis, & *Jacobum Spencerum* de Vormeston Equitem, summam Industriam adhibuimus ut Bellum hoc, quod inter Nos Regnaque nostra hoc tempore exiſtit & aliquamdiu extitit, piis æquisq; Conditionibus, & ipsius Serenitatis *Interventu*, componeretur & aboleretur, ejusque loco Concordia Amica Vicissitudo Paxque firma utrique Parti solida & secura redintegraretur & stabiliretur, respectu itaque fidelis hujusmodi Admonitionis Serenitatis suæ hoc Pacto inter Nos & *Regem Gustavum Adolphum* conventum est, ut, ad *vicesimum nonum Diem Novembris* Anni præteriti, ad Confinia quæ inter *Knarod* & *Ulsbech* extant, Communicationi initium daretur, ubi octo utrisque ex Regnis Commissarii, sufficientibus cum Mandatis & Instructionibus, congrederentur ad tractandum & transigendum Controversias quæ Regnis utrinque intersunt; quemadmodum etiam ad considerandum & ponderandum pias æquas & honestas Conditiones, quibus præfatum Bellum & Inimicitia, quæ inter Nos Regnaque nostra sunt & hactenus continuatæ fuere, cessare & finem assequi possint; ad dictum Conventum expedivimus, nobis sincerè dilectos, Nobiles & Honoratos Viros,

Christianum

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. *Chriſtianum Fryſi de Borrebii* Cancellarium noſtrum,

Mandrupium Parberg de Hagiſholm, Arcis noſtræ Olbulgenſis Gubernatorem,

Axelium Brahe de Ellved Præfectum Cœnobii Dalum,

Et,

Eſchinum Brock de Eſtrup Arcis noſtræ Bronungburgicæ Præſidem,

Fideles Conſiliarios noſtros;

Et pro Parte Regis *Guſtavi Adolphi* comparuere Nobiles Generoſi Domini,

Axelius Oxenſtiern Baro de Fiiholm Regni Sueciæ Cancellarius,

Dominus *Nicholaus Bilecke* Baro de Sallſtad,

Dominus *Guſtavus Stenbucke* Baro de Cronebeck & Oreſten & Hæreditarius de Thorno & Lehua,

Henricus Horn de Kanckas Mareſchallus Regni Sueciæ,

Conſiliarii;

Qui octo præfati Daniæ & Sueciæ Conſiliarii & Commiſſarii, invocato ardenter Æterni & Præpotentis Dei Nomine, quem Fontem & Cauſam omnis Pacis & bonæ Politiæ agnoſcimus, poſt tradita ad Cauſas omnes controverſiarum accuratè diſcutiendas plenariæ Poteſtatis Mandata ſua, Præſentibus prædictis quoque Britannicis Legatis, qui pariter Nomine clementiſſimi ſui Regis Cauſas haſce cum Diligentia tractaverunt, Curæque habuerunt; tandem, divino interveniente Auxilio, inter *Nos* & præfatum *Regem Guſtavum Adolphum*, Regna noſtra horumque Subditos, finalem & irrevocabilem Pacem conſtituerunt & decreverunt, hac forma modoque ut ſequitur;

Ac initio quòd Primarias quatuor Controverſias concernit;

Nimirùm,

1. SONNEBURGIUM.
2. TRES CORONAS.
3. LAPPOS MARITIMOS *in Northlandia, & Præfectura Varhuſiana*,

Et.

4. THELONIUM,

Quæ quidem quatuor Cauſæ, licet in Conventu *Flackebecenſi* Anno 1603. ab utriſque Regnorum Commiſſariis per contrarias Sententias dijudicatæ, & eam ob rationem ad arbitrium, ut per eundem finaliter expedirentur, remiſſæ fuerint, hoc tamen præſenti Congreſſu & Pacificatione ſequentibus modis compoſitæ & reconciliatæ ſunt.

PRIMO, de exorta Controverſia & Diſſenſione circa CASTRUM SONNENBURGHIN OESELIA hoc Pacto convenimus, A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1

Ut memoratus *Rex Guſtavus Adolphus*, ſuo proprio & *Sueciæ Coronæ* Nomine, cedat ac renunciet dictæ Controverſiæ & Caſtro, ita ut nullo unquam poſthac tempore, a quopiam Suecorum Rege, reſuſcitetur vel repetatur, ſed dictum *Caſtrum Sonneburgh* cum pertinentibus ſine omni diſputatione vel impedimento Poteſtati noſtræ & *Coronæ Daniæ* ſubſit imperpetuùm.

Pari modo quandoquidem, tàm ante quàm poſt *Stetinenſia* Pacta de TRIUM CORONARUM Inſigni ſemper inter Regna hæc Controverſum fuerit, quas Suetici Reges genuinum Sueciæ Inſigne Armorúmve notam eſſe arbitrati ſunt, Nos verò id ipſum Unionis Signum reputamus, quod utrorumque Regnorum uſui pari Jure competit, itaque de bujuſmodi Controverſia hac Lege inter Nos concordatum eſt,

Ut omnis de *Coronis hiſce Tribus* diſputatio deinceps cenſeatur abolita, nec unquam a Succeſſoribus Regibus Daniæ Sueciæve repetenda ſit, ſed liberum tàm Daniæ quàm Sueciæ Regibus erit præfato *Inſigni Trium Coronarum* abſque impedimento inperpetuùm uti fruique;

Cauto tamen nè Nos vel Succeſſores noſtri *Reges Daniæ* uſu harum *Trium Coronarum* quidquam Juris Nobis in Sueciæ Regnum attribuamus, ſed Renunciationi hac in re ſtandum quæ *Stetinenſibus* Pactis comprehenſa eſt,

Cùm præterea, aliquot Annorum decurſu, Differentiæ & Diſceptationes enatæ ſint de Superioritate, Regalibus, Juriſdictione, Dominio Maris in LAPPOS MARITIMOS Oceani Accolas, inter *Tittisfiord* & *Weranger* quæ hucuſque irreconciliatæ permanſerunt, Nos verò hac Pacis Tractatione *Regi Guſtavo Adolpho* propugnacula Caſtra in hoc Bello a nobis occupata, ut latiùs ſequentibus patebit, ceſſerimus, itaque hiſce de Differentiis Tractum inter *Tittisfiord* & *Weranger* concernentibus talis inter Nos Tractatio inita eſt,

Ut *Rex Guſtavus Adolphus*, pro ſe, & ſuæ Serenitatis Succeſſoribus Regibus Sueciæ & Coronæ Sueticæ, renunciet Nobis & Coronæ Norvegiæ univerſos antiquos Redditus & Tributa quibus *Sueciæ Reges* & Corona Suetica a priſtinis hinc Annis in Norwegia & *Diſtrictu Nortlandiæ* & *Præfecturæ Varhuſenſis* a *Tittisfiord* uſque ad *Weranger* ex dictis *Lappis Maritimis* Oceanum adhæſitantibus frui ſolita eſt, pariter cedit ipſius

A.D 1613. 11 Jac. 1. ipſius Serenitas quibuſcumque Juribus a *Rutheno* in dicto *Vardhuſienſi* Territorio ad *Weranger* uſque, Sueticæ Coronæ ex contractu acquiſitis:

Inſuper renunciat prædictus *Rex Guſtavus Adolphus* Juri & Superioritati Dominio Maris, aliiſque Regalibus quæ in Norwegia Norlandia & Diſtrictu Vardhuſienſi ad dictum Oceanum ſibi vendicaverat, adeò ut nec præfatus *Rex Guſtavus Adolphus*, nec Serenitatis ejuſdem Succeſſores, Sueciæve Corona, unquam inperpetuùm quidpiam quod Mari Noruegico in præfata *Nortlandia* & Diſtrictu *Vuardhuſienſi*, a *Titisfiord* ad *Weranger*, adjacet ſibi attribuant, ſed prænominatum Sueciæ Coronæ Tributum, Jus Superioritatis in Rebus, tàm Eccleſiaſticis quàm Secularibus, Dominium Maris, cum Cenſu præfato *Rhutenico* prorſus penituſque noſtræ ac Coronæ Noruegiæ Poteſtatis Jure proprietario dehinc fore inperpetuùm, liiſce tamen non comprehendantur hæ *Finnorum Lapporumve* Villæ, quæ inter montana dicto in Tractu ſitæ ſunt (cùm ad Controverſias haſce maritimas haud ſpectent) in quo Nos Jus ſalvum prætendimus.

Quoad Controverſiam & Diſputationem de Thelonio, ſupet hoc ita contraxerimus,

Ut *Daniæ & Noruegiæ Regnis*, eorumque ſubjectis Provinciis, liberum & indefenſum ſit negotiari & mercari in Suecia ejuſdemque ſubjectis Provinciis, abſque ullâ Telonii vel Gravaminis, quod in præſenti vel futuro excogitari vel inventari poſſit, Impoſitione in ipſorum Perſonas vel Bona ſive emantur ſive vendantur; pari ratione *Sueciæ Regno* ſubjectiſque ejuſdem Provinciis Subditis & Incolis Commercia in *Daniæ* & *Norwegiæ* Regnis libera & invetita ſint, tranſeant etiam cum Bonis ſuis *Oreſundum* eundo & redeundo, nullo vel in ipſorum Perſonas vel Bona vectigali aut gravamine impoſito, quod vel jam in uſu ſit vel impoſterùm excogitari queat, utrinque tamen hoc nobis reſervavimus ut, quicquid Peregrinorum Poculentorum Regnis importatur, eidem Telonio obnoxium ſit quod cæteri Regni Incolæ perſolvunt;

De Titulo Lappos in Norlandia concernentia hæc inter Nos rata ſunt,

Quòd ſi *Rex Guſtavus Adolphus* vel Serenitatis ejuſdem Succeſſores eodem ſubinde uti voluerint, ſub hoc tamen non cenſendi ſunt *Lappi* Maritimi ad Oceanum intra *Titisfiord* & *Weranger* in Nortlandia & Diſtrictu *Vuardhuſienſi* habitantes, ſed tantùm ad hoſce Lappæ Marchianos qui *Sueciæ Coronæ* ſoli ſubſunt ſeſe extendat: A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

De *Oppido Gotthenburg* inter Nos ita tranſactum eſt, 11 Jac. 1.

Utſi impoſterùm, prout jam dirutum eſt, reſtaurabitur, Privilegiiſque donabitur, dicta hujus Oppidi Privilegia in Regalium noſtrorum *Oreſundenſin* præjudicium non vergant, quantum ad Navigationem *Rigam* & *Churlandiam* verſus, nè impoſterùm Diſſenſionis materiam Regnis utrinque præbeat, ſi dehinc Urbs *Rigenſis* a *Serenitate ſua Sueciæ* obſideri ceperit, durante Obſidione, noſtri Subditi Navigatione *Rigam* prorſus abſtineant, & qui contraſecerint ſuo id Periculo facturi, aliis, tàm noſtris Subditis quàm aliis exteris Nationibus, *Oreſundum* tranſeuntibus, libera & ſine impedimento ſit dicta Navigatio, niſi aliter, inter Nos & Serenitatem ſuam, pro Amicitia jam inter nos conſtituta, tranſigi poterit:

Et quandoquidem nos *Chriſtianus Rex Daniæ* Pacis & Concordiæ reſpectu, non minus ac in Gratiam Chariſſimi Domini Fratris Affinis Vicini & Amici noſtri, *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* hac in Pacis Tractatione;

Ab omni Jure & Dominio (quod Belli æquitate nobis in omnia Caſtra Propugnacula Provincias Oppida & Territoria, Dei Maximi beneficio, Bellique Viribus occupata competit) recedimus, & eadem prædicto *Regi Guſtavo Adolpho* & Sueciæ Coronæ hoc modo reſtituimus, ut *Calmariæ*, *Caſtrum Risbii*, *Brockholmin*, & *Oelandia*, cum univerſis Oppidis Diſtrictibus & Territoriis quæ memoratis Propugnaculis Caſtriſque ſubjecta ſunt, Feria tertia Paſchatis proximi *Regis Guſtavi Adolphi* Mandatariis, nihilque præter nuda Caſtra & Territoria reddantur; & poſthac, abſq; impedimento ipſius *Serenitatis* & Sueticæ Coronæ Poteſtati adſcita cenſeantur; ac præfatus *Rex Guſtavus Adolphus* vice verſâ Nobis & Coronæ Noruegiæ primò cedit *Jemptelandiam* & quicquid Bello hoc durante occupatum eſſe poterit, unà cum iis quæ *Nortlandiam* ut antea dictum eſt concernunt, pariter gratificatur nobis *Serenitas ipſius* ob dictorum Propugnaculorum reſtitutionem *Decies centenis millibus Thalerorum* intra Sexennium a Dato Chirographo ſolvendis, cujus Solutionis tres priores Termini in *Arce Elſburgh* & poſtſtremus in Civitate noſtra *Halmſtadenſi* expedientur, prout Literæ Obligatoriæ Nobis a præfata ſua Serenitatæ Datæ, & ab Illuſtriſſimo Principe & Domino, Domino *Johanne Sueticæ Regni*

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. *Regni Principe Hæreditario* Duce Oſtergothlandiæ, ac univerſo Sueciæ Regni Senatu, ratæ habitæ confirmatæ & una ſubſignatæ ſunt; quibus declaratur quòd Caſtrum *Elsburgh* cum Oppidis *Nuloſſe Garumelloſſe & Gottenburgh* cum infraſcriptis Diſtrictibus & Territoriis; videlicet, *Sevedall*, *Askenis*, *Hiſſing*, *Ballebirdge*, *Alle*, *Wetle* & *Flouder*, cum Vectigali, certis & meritis Redditibus, quæ memoratis in Locis & Diſtrictibus annuatim proveniunt, utilis Hypothecæ loco Nobis dictam ob ſummam remaneant, hiſce nimirùm Conditionibus; ut ſi, neglectis Terminis, prænominata Pecuniarum Summa tenore Datæ Obligationis haud ſatisfacta & ſoluta fuerit, quòd tunc memoratum *Elsburgenſe Caſtrum* cum ſubjectis Oppidis Diſtrictibus & Territoriis Nobis & Coronæ Daniæ in perpetuam Proprietatem vindicatum cenſeatur, prout latiùs dictæ Obligationis Diplomate continetur; Eccleſiaſticæ tamen Juriſdictionis Adminiſtratio penes ipſum *Scarenſem* maneat, qui ex Norma Ordinationis Sueticæ Mandatariis noſtris (quoties Judicio quempiam ſiſtere cupiunt) Jus æquumque impertiat Nobilitas, & quicumque Equeſtris Dignitatis in memorato *Elsburgenſi* Diſtrictu habitant, vel Prædia ſua ibidem ſita habent, eadem ad Normam Legum & Privilegiorum Sueticorum poſſidebunt, *Regique Suecia* Equeſtria Servitia præſtabunt, Comitia publica viſitabunt, abſque ullo vel per Nos vel Vicarium noſtrum objecto impedimento; cæteri aliàs, tàm Civitatibus quàm Diſtrictui Inhabitantes, ſecundùm Sueticas Leges Judicio experientur.

Naves Tormenta bellica, Munitionum apparatus, & alia iſtius generis, tempore Belli hujus, vel in Propugnaculis, in Campo, in Mari, aliave ratione occupata, huic Principi vindicata cenſeantur per quem acquiſita ſunt, nec unquam repetantur: omnes Captivi cujuſcumque ſtatûs vel loci ſint, abſque ullo Lythro, Libertati reſtituentur, nec Victum ſolvere tenebuntur.

Stetinenſe Pactum, Anno milleſimo quingenteſimo ſeptuageſimo, intra Regna utrinque ſancitum, eadem efficacia & vigore ſuo omnibus modis illabefactum continuabitur, quo ante Bellum hoc ceptum, extitit, nec eidem quidquam hac formula Pacis decedat vel derogabitur; excepto hiſce in Articulis, qui præſenti Pacificatione compoſiti & ſpeciatim aboliti ſunt:

Ac poſteaquam, amantiſſimus Affinis & Frater noſter, *Rex Magnæ Britanniæ*, maxima cum Diligentia hoc Pacis Negotium promoverit, conventum eſt ut *Sereniſtas ipſius*, primo quoque tempore de Pace hac inita, Manu & Sigillo ſuo confirmanda, ex utraque Parte interpellaretur, ut quiſque Noſtrûm ad majorem Pacis hujus Corroborationem & Stabilimentum peculiare Exemplar nancifci poſſit; hiſce jam, omnes Diſſenſiones Diſcordiæ Diſſidia Inimicitiæ Bella & Hoſtilitates, quæ Nobis Subditiſque Regnorum noſtrorum hactenus interceſſerunt, penitùs finitæ & ſublatæ ſint, & vice verſa eoq; loco tuta ſecura firma & irrevocabilis Pax Amicitia & Vicinitas erecta approbata & confirmata ſit, ita ut Principes utriuſque ſeſe invicem mutua Amicitia proſequantur, Verbis Factiſque Commoda & Utilitates alteruttrius non minus ac proprias tueantur promoveant & protegant; quidquid alterius Perſonæ Regi Regnis Provinciis & Subditis Præjudicio & Dampno eſſe poterit, pro virili ſua, ut oportet, avertat & impediat. A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

In ampliorem Atteſtationem & Confirmationem quòd hæc Pacis Reconciliatio a Nobis, noſtriſque Succeſſoribus *Daniæ Regibus*, firma & integra omnibus Verbis Punctis & Articulis obſervabitur, eandem Manu & Sigillo noſtro Regio, adjunctâ Conſiliariorum Regni noſtri ſubſignatione, confirmavimus & ſtabilivimus, qui ſunt,

Chriſtianus Friis de Borrebii Cancellarius noſter magnus,

Ulfeld de Stelſo Regni Admiralius & Præfectus in Tranckier,

Steno Brahe de Kundſtrup Præfectus in Callingborg,

Mandroptus Pasberg de Hogiſholme Præfectus in Aalborghus,

Breide Ranzow de Ranzoviſholm Vicarius in Urbe noſtra Haffinenſi, & Præfectus Inſulæ Moen,

Georgius de Krapſtrup Præfectus in Segelſtrup,

Præbiornus Gyldenſtiern de Woſborgh Præfectus in Boyling,

Axelius Brahe de Elvid Præfectus Cœnobii Dalenſis,

Olans Roſenparr de Scarrolt Præfectus in Draxholm,

Eſchius Brock de Eſtrup Præfectus in Dronningborgh,

Chriſtianus Holck de Soeboe Præfectus in Silkborg,

Jacobus Ulfeld de Ulfeldſholm Regni Cancellarius, & Præfectus in Niieborg,

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. *Envaldus Cruſe de Hiermilzlofgaard* Regni noſtri Norwegiæ Vicarius & Præfectus in Aggerſhus.

Datum in *Arce noſtra Haffniæ*, viceſimo Die Januarii milleſimo ſexenteſimo tertiodecimo, ſub Sigillo noſtro.

Suprascriptus Pacis Contractus, quemadmodum inter præfatos Sereniſſimos & Potentiſſimos Principes ac Dominos, Dominum *Chriſtianum Quartum Daniæ Norvegiæ* &c. & *Guſtavum Adolphum Sueciæ* &c. Reges, eorumque Regna Provincias & Subditos Terrâ Marique, memoratis Pactis & Conditionibus inſtitutus & abſolutus eſt; ita Nos *Jacobus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ* A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. *Rex* Fidei Defenſor, quo hujuſmodi Contractus tanto accuratius, ſincerâ Fide, firmiter & conſtanter, utraque ex Parte, ſecundùm Verba Senſumque ſuum genuinum inperpetuùm obſervetur, Paxque ipſa ſecura & inviolata ſemper ſubſiſtat, mutuoque Candore & optimâ Affectione colatur, eundem, Regiâ Manu noſtrâ, Magnoque Regni Britannici noſtri Sigillo, confirmavimus.

Data in Regia noſtra *Weſtmonaſterii*, ſecunda Die Menſis Aprilis, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexenteſimo decimo tertio, & Regnorum noſtrorum Magnæ Btitanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ &c. undecimo.

Super Expenſis prædictæ Tranſvectionis.

A.D.1613. *Pat.* 11. *J.* 1 *p.* 15. *m.* 8. James, by the Grace of God &c. to our Truſtie and Welbeloved Sir *Edwarde Cecill* Knight, Greetinge.

For defrayinge of the Chardge of the *Ladie Elizabeth* our deareſt Daughter and her Husbande the *Elector Palatine* and theire Traine, and alſoe of ſuche Noblemen our Embaſſadors, and of Ladies and others as are to attende them in theire Journey to the Territories of the ſaide *Elector* her Husband, and alſoe for the Chardges of the Retourne of our ſaide Embaſſadors, and the iſſuynge of ſuche Sommes of Money as the ſaide Chardges ſhall amount unto, Wee have appointed you to be Treaſoret, and to have the Receipte and Paymente of ſuch Moneys as ſhal bee requiſite for the ſaid Chardges;

Wherefore We will and require you to take into your Chardge, as well the Somme of *Two Thouſand Poundes*, now by Warrant to our Exchecquer appointed to bee delivered unto you, as alſo ſuch Sommes of Money as are or ſhall be appointed by way of Exchange to bee paide in Forraine Partes, where cauſe ſhall bee to uſe them, and the ſame to iſſue and pay for the defraying of the ſaid Charges, by ſuch Warrants as from, our righte Truſtie and right Welbeloved Couſin and Councellor, the *Duke of Lenox*, our righte Truſtie and right Welbeloved Couſin, the *Earl of Arundell*, the *Veſcount Liſle*, and the *Lord Harrington* our Embaſſadors, or anie three of them, ſhall bee directed to you under their Handes for making any ſuch Payments.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the tenth Daie of Aprill.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Commiſſio ad conducendam Principiſſam ad Oppidum Bacharach.

A.D.1613. *Rot. Tractat ab Anno* 1. *Jac.* 1. *ad Annum* 22. *m.* 29. 28. *Anno* 11. *Jacobus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c, omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm jampridem,

Inter Conſiliarios & Procuratores, tàm noſtros quàm Illuſtriſſimi Principis *Johannis*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum*, Tutoris & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris, Ducis Bavariæ, Comitis in Veldentz & Sponheim, authoritate & virtute Commiſſionum a Nobis & dicto Illuſtriſſimo Adminiſtratore eis reſpectivè conceſſarum,

Pacta quædam & Conventiones, de & ſuper Matrimonio, inter Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Fredericum*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, Ducem Bavariæ,

A.D 1613. 11 Jac. 1. Bavariæ, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapiferum & Electorem &c. & Sereniſſimam Principem *Elizabetham* Filiam noſtram unicam, contrahendo, inita tractata & concluſa fuerint, prout in Literis Ratificatoriis, tàm noſtris quàm prædicti Illuſtriſſimi Adminiſtratoris, necnon Illuſtriſſimæ Principis *Ludovicæ Julianæ Aranſini Principis Natæ*, Electricis Viduæ & Matris, & ipſius Illuſtriſſimi *Principis Electoris* Filii noſtri, Magnis Sigillis munitis, & Manibus noſtris hincinde ſubſcriptis, latiùs continetur; Quod quidem Matrimonium nuperimè (videlicet) *decimo quarto Die Februarii* ultimò præteriti, in Facie Eccleſiæ, Divinis annuentibus Auſpiciis, & ſummo noſtro, Bonorumq; omnium, cum Gaudio, apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterienſe*, ritè & legitimè peractum & ſolemnizatum eſt;

Et cùm in Pactis & Conventionibus prædictis expreſsè & ſpecificè, inter alia, contineatur, Nos, præfatam Sereniſſimam Filiam noſtram, *Elizabetham*, noſtris Expenſis Periculis & Curis ducendam curaturos uſque ad *Oppidum Bacharach* ſuper Rhenum, ubi eandem, præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, ut Conjugem dulciſſimam, per ſuos condignè ſuſcipiet & honorificè &, Chriſto auſpice, ſuis Expenſis & Curis, ducet ad *Caſtrum* & *Urbem Heydelbergh*.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Fidelitatibus Induſtriis & providis Circumſpectionibus, Prædilectorum Conſanguineorum & Conſiliariorum noſtrorum, *Ludovici Ducis Lenox*, & *Caroli Comitis Notingham* Magni noſtri Admiralli Angliæ, &, Prædilectorum Conſanguineorum noſtrorum, *Thomæ Comitis Arundell*, & *Roberti Vicecomitis Liſle* Camerarii Hoſpitii Sereniſſimæ Reginæ Conjugis noſtræ Chariſſimæ, necnon, dilecti & fidelis, *Johannis Domini Harington Baronis de Burley*, pleniùs confidentes, ipſos noſtros veros & indubitatos Ambaſſiatores Commiſſarios & Deputatos facimus & conſtituimus per Præſentes;

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem, vel tribus eorum, plenam Poteſtatem & Authoritatem ad conducendum & dirigendum prædictam *Filiam noſtram* chariſſimam, Conjugem Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris* Filii noſtri, tàm per Mare quàm per Terram uſque ad *prædictum Oppidum Bacharach* ſuper Rhenum, eandemque ibidem ſuſtinendum, & tradendum ipſam prædicto Illuſtriſſimo *Electori* Marito ſuo, vel quibuſcumque aliis Perſonis ab eodem Illuſtriſſimo *Electore* Filio noſtro Deputatis, & ſufficiens Mandatum & Authoritatem ad eandem ſuſcipiendam habentibus; atque adeò ad illa omnia curandum agendum & faciendum, quæ, tàm ad Conductionem prædictam quàm ad omnes alias Perſonas quæ eandem *Filiam noſtram* chariſſimam ſequuntur & comitantur regendum & gubernandum, omneſque & tales Vias & Itinera, ſive per Terram ſive per Aquas, & per quorumcumque Principum & Statuum Regiones & Dominia, capienda & ineunda, prout ipſis maximè honorificum tutum & conducibile videbitur, & ad cætera omnia & ſingula expediendum, quæ in & circa Conductionem prædictam neceſſaria, & prædicto Tractatui Matrimoniali conſona fuerint, quæque nos faciemus ſeu facere poſſemus ſi perſonaliter Itineri præſentes intereſſemus, etiamſi talia ſint quæ Mandatum exigere poſſint quantumcumque magis ſpeciale;

Cumque etiam ſpeciali Commiſſione ſub Magno Sigillo noſtro data *Edwardo Cecyll* Militi conſtituerimus eum Theſaurarium noſtrum, ejuſque Fidei crediderimus omnem Pecuniam quæ in Sumptus hujus Itineris expedienda erit, ſecundùm Mandata & Warranta ſpecialia quæ a vobis, aut tribus veſtrûm, accipiet, quem novimus Virum prudentem, & in Rebus expertem, volumus itaque & mandamus ut, in Conſiliis omnibus & Rebus gerendis, quæ, circa executionem hujus Commiſſionis & Poteſtatis vobis, tenore Præſentium, datæ, agenda erunt, præfatum *Edwardum Cecyll* accerſatis, Locumque ei in Seſſionibus & Conventionibus veſtris tribuatis, ejuſque Conſilio & Operi utamini.

A.D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtm.* decimo Die Aprilis, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo tertiodecimo, Annoque Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ undecimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

De

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

De Dote Principiſſæ firmanda.

A.D.1613. *Ibid.*

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm jampridem,

Dei Optimi Maximi Benignitate & Auſpiciis, inter Conſiliarios Procuratores & Deputatos noſtros ex una, & Commiſſarios & Mandatorios, Illuſtriſſimi Principis & Conſanguinei noſtri, *Johannis*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum*, Tutoris & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris, Ducis Bavariæ, Comitis in Veldentz & Sponheim, ex altera parte,

Pacta & Conventiones quædam de Matrimonio contrahendo, inter Illuſtriſſimum Principem *Fredericum*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitem Palatinum Rheni*, Ducem Bavariæ, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapiferum & Electorem &c. & Sereniſſimam Principem *Elizabetham* Filiam noſtram unicam, inita habita & concluſa fuerint, quod quidem Matrimonium poſtmodùm ritè & legitimè in Facie Eccleſiæ conſecutum peractum & ſolempnizatum eſt;

Et cùm in Pactis & Conventionibus prædictis, inter alia, expreſsè contineatur, quòd præfatus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector Palatinus* aſſignabit & ſolvi curabit præfatæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias in caſu Viduitatis, Summam *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, vel Valorem earumdem in Pecunia numerata, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales per æquales Portiones, eâ ratione, ut, ſiquid in Penu & Victualibus ad uſum ſuum, prædicta Domina *Elizabetha* erogari poſtulaverit, illud ipſum de prædicta Summa detrahetur, & quòd idem Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, loco & nomine Hypothecæ, pro Aſſecuratione prædictæ Summæ annuæ *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* conſignabit Commiſſariis & Procuratoribus Regis prædicti, ad hoc mittendis quandocumque ipſi Regi placuerit, Comitatum Præfecturam & Burgraviatum de *Altzey*, Præfecturam & Vicedominium de *Neuſtadt*, Præfecturas & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, unà cum Subpræfecturis Oppidis Caſtris Terris Dominiis Villis Curiis Prædiis Redditibus, & quibuſcumque aliis Pertinentiis, prout plenior exinde ſpecificatio & declaratio exhibebitur Commiſſariis Regiis, ad Hypothecam & Oppignorationem eorumdem legitimè accipiendum, deputandis;

Et ulteriùs, quòd prædictus Illuſtriſſimus *Elector*, pro Manſione & Reſidentia dictæ Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, aſſignabit *Oppidum & Palatium de Frankenthall & Arcem & Burgum de Fridelheim*, unà cum omnibus Juribus Servitiis & reliquis Pertinentiis, pro Dignitate ejuſdem Dominæ *Elizabethæ* Extructa Ornata, & Utenſilibus, aliiſque Rebus neceſſariis accomodata;

Et quòd, pro Expenſis minutioribus & arbitrariis ipſius Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, Illuſtriſſimus *Elector* numerari faciet, conſtante Matrimonio, ad quatuor Anni Terminos, a Die Conſummationis Matrimonii, accipiendos, in Manus Præfecti Hoſpitii ſui, vel aliis ab ipſa deputandis, Summam *Mille & Quingentarum Librarum Sterlingarum* ſeu Valorem earumdem in Moneta Germanica, ultra Expenſas Domeſticas, ſivè in Veſtitu ſive in Victualibus, ſive in Salariis;

Quodque præfata Sereniſſima Domina *Elizabetha*, in Famulitio ſuo proprio, habebit, conſtante Matrimonio, Triginta ſex Famulos & Tredecim Famulas in Aula ipſius Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris* nutriendos veſtiendos & Salariandos, ſecundùm Schedulam inde confectam & huic Tractatui Matrimoniali annexam ultra illos qui in Equitio deſerviunt, qui omnes & ſinguli ſingulæque arbitratu ipſius Dominæ *Elizabethæ* & inſtituentur & deſtituentur;

Et ſi contingat (quod Deus diu avertat) prædictum Illuſtriſſimum *Electorem* ex hac Vita decedere, prædictâ Dominâ *Elizabethâ* Superſtite, Prole ſuſceptâ vel non ſuſceptâ, quòd liberum erit dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi voluerit, manere in Locis ſuperiùs aſſignatis, vel recedere in Magnam Britanniam, vel Habitationem mutare in quemcumque Locum libuerit, cum omnibus Bonis Parafarnalibus & Jocalibus ſuis, unà cum Perceptione annua prædictæ Summæ *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ſive Valoris earumdem, in Pecunia numerata, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias ipſi (ut antea dictum eſt) aſſignatæ, & quòd Filiæ ex hoc Matrimonio procreatæ, quandocunque Nuptui dabuntur, ſi nulli Filii extiterint, ultra Dotem quam

Pater

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. Pater ex plenitudine Affectûs & Solicitudinis ſuæ eiſdem dabit & aſſignabit, habitâ ratione Dignitatis & Regiæ Prognationis earumdem, gaudebunt & fruentur; in tàm Summa *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* quàm omnibus aliis Bonis ex parte Matris provenientibus;

Et ſi contingat, poſt Obitum prædicti Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris*, quòd prædicta Domina *Elizabetha* voluerit tranſire ad ſecundas Nuptias, Liberis exiſtentibus vel non exiſtentibus, quòd loco *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ipſi annuatim aſſignararum ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, reſtituentur & conſignabuntur eidem *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* pro Dote ſoluta, hac tamen Conditione ut, ſiqua Proles extiterit ex primo Matrimonio tantùm, poſt Mortem prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, eadem Proles, omnibus Bonis ex parte Matris provenientibus fruatur & potiatur, ſi verò ex alio quoque Matrimonio Proles extiterit, tùm prædicta Bona æqualiter inter omnes Liberos dividentur, reſervatâ ſemper prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* in utroque caſu, liberâ facultate, per Teſtamentum vel aliter; diſponendi de parte honoraria Bonorum ſuorum Paraphernalium, quæ etiam libera facultas, diſponendi de parte honoraria Bonorum ſuorum Paraphernalium, conceſſa eſt dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi contigerit (quod Deus diu avertat) ipſam ex hac Vita decedere prædicto Illuſtriſſimo *Electore* Superſtite:

Nos igitur,

Omnia & ſingula ſuperiùs contenta & ſpecificata, tàm pro parte noſtra quàm prænominatæ *Filiæ noſtræ* chariſſimæ, juxta formam & effectum eorumdem obſervari teneri adimpleri, debitæque Executioni demandari cupientes,

De Fidelitatibus Induſtriis & providis Circumſpectionibus, Dilectorum & Fidelium noſtrorum, *Johannis Domini Harington Baronis de Burley, Henrici Martyn* Legum Doctoris Advocati noſtri Generalis, & *Levini Munck* unius Clericorum Signeti noſtri, plurimùm confidentes, ipſos veros indubitatos Commiſſarios Procuratores & Deputatos noſtros ſpeciales facimus & conſtituimus per Præſentes;

Dantes & concedentes eiſdem, aut duobus eorum, plenam Poteſtatem ac Mandatum generale & ſpeciale, pro Nobis & dicta Filia noſtra, ac noſtro ac ejus Nomine, ad conveniendum & tractandum cum prædicto Illuſtriſſimo *Electore* Filio noſtro, necnon prædicto Illuſtriſſimo *Adminiſtratore*, ac Illuſtriſſima Domina *Ludovica Juliana* Arauſini Nata, Electrice Vidua & Matre, cæteriſque Contutoribus, ſeu eorumdem Commiſſariis & Deputatis ſufficientes Poteſtatem & Autboritatem ad hoc habentibus; A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Et, de Aſſignatione & Conceſſione *Oppidi & Palatii de Frankenthal*, & *Burgi & Caſtri de Fridelheim*, cum ſuis Juribus & Pertinentiis,

Et de Reſtitutione ſive Solutione Summæ *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſi, poſt Obitum prædicti Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris* Mariti ſui, prædicta *Filia noſtra* ad ſecundas Nuptias tranſire voluerit,

Et de Solutione dictarum *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* Liberis præfatæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* poſt Mortem ſuam facienda,

De & ſuper Aſſignatione & Solutione dictæ annuæ Summæ *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* præfatæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* Filiæ noſtræ conceſſæ,

Ac de vero Valore annuo omnium & ſingulorum Præfecturarum Dominiorum & Reddituum ſuperiùs nominatorum & Hypothecæ loco conſignandorum, ac de aliis Proficuis & Commoditatibus eorumdem, & ad quantam Summam, tàm tempore Pacis quàm Belli, annuatim, ultra Onera & Expenſas, ſe extendunt, diligenter inquirendum inveſtigandum & cognoſcendum,

Et ſi hujuſmodi Conditionis fortè deprehendantur prædicta Dominia & Loca ut Hypothecæ ſubjici non poſſint, aut ſi poſſint tamen ratione Situs plurimis Periculis & Incommoditatibus ſunt expoſita, quæ Proventus veriſimiliter reddent deteriores aut difficiliores, & minus convenienter percipiendos, vel ſi redditus eorumdem minoris annui Valoris ſint quàm *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, deductis Oneribus & Expenſis quibuſcumque, tum vel ad alias Præfecturas & Territoria petendum exigendum, vèl ut tantumdem adjiciatur & augentur in aliis Villis Dominiis Terris Prediis & Redditibus, quantum de prædicta Summa *Decem Mille Librarum Sterlingarum* deficere contigerit, faciendùm & procurandum, ac etiam ad realem corporalem plenam & pacificam Poſſeſſionem tàm prædictorum Præfecturarum Dominiorum & Locorum, quàm aliorum in citatis Conſiliis nominandorum ſupplendorum & adjiciendorum, necnon Oppidorum & Caſtrorum pro Manſione Do-

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

minæ *Elizabetha* Filiæ noſtræ chariſſimæ ſic (ut præfertur) aſſignatorum, petendum & recipiendum ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines in Palatinatu uſitatas,

Ac etiam ad omnia & ſingula Scripta Munimenta & Inſtrumenta quæcumque neceſſaria fuerint ſeu quomodolibet oportuna, pro Securitate & firmiori rebore, tàm prædictæ Solutionis Summæ annuæ *Decem Millium Librarum* quàm prædictæ Aſſignationis & Conceſſionis Oppidi & Palatii de *Frankenthal*, & Burgi & Caſtri de *Fridelheim* cum ſuis Juribus & Pertinentiis,

Et præterea, Reſtitutionis Summæ *Quadraginta Millium Librarum* pro Dote ſoluta, ſi poſt Obitum prædicti Illuſtriſſimi *Electoris* Mariti ſui prædicta Filia noſtra ad ſecundas Nuptias tranſire voluerit, & Solutionis dictarum *Quadraginta Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* Liberis præfatæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* poſt Mortem ſuam faciendæ, & Solutionis *Mille Quingentarum Lib. Sterl.* conſtante Matrimonio pro minutioribus Expenſis faciendæ, & Salariorum Servientibus tàm Maſculis quàm Fœminis dictæ Filiæ noſtræ præſtandorum, concipi ſcribi & in debita Juris forma expediri petendum requirendum habendum adipiſcendum recipiendum & ad Nos, & uſum dictæ *Filiæ noſtræ* ducendum & deferendum; A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Ac denique, ad omnia alia & ſingula agendum expediendum & perimplendum, quæ in Præmiſſis ſeu circa ea neceſſaria fuerint & quomodolibet oportuna, etſi Mandatum de ſe magis exigant ſpeciale;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos ratum & gratum habituros quicquid, per dictos Commiſſarios Procuratores & Deputatos noſtros, actum geſtum & procuratum fuerit in Præmiſſis ſeu eorum aliquo.

Datum apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtm.* decimo Die Aprilis, Anno Domini millelimo ſexcenteſimo tertiodecimo, Annoque Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ undecimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Conceſſione Annuitatis ad Vitam pro Meinhardo de Sconbergh.

A.D.1613. *Pat.* 11. *J.* 1. *p.* 5. *n.* 32.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro certis bonis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus Nos ad præſens ſpecialiter moventibus,

Dedimus & conceſſimus, ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus *Meinhardo de Schonbergh* Equiti aurato & Aulæ Palatinæ, Sereniſſimi Principis *Frederici*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum*, Ducis Bavariæ, & Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapiferi & Electoris, Filii noſtri chariſſimi, Mareſcballo & Colonello, quandam Penſionem ſive annualem Reditum *Quadringenta Librarum* bonæ & legalis Monetæ Angliæ,

Habendum gaudendum & annuatim percipiendum dictum Penſionem ſive annualem Redditum *Quadringenta Librarum*, eidem *Meinhardo de Schonbergh* & Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis ultimò præterito, durante Vitâ naturali præfati *Meinhardi*, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Weſtm. Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Camerariorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; videlicet, ad Feſta Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Domini, & Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* duodecimo Die Aprilis.

Per ipſum Regem.

De

A.D.1613. 10 Jac. 1.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

De Communicando & Tractando cum Imperatore Ruſſiæ.

A.D.1613. *Rot. Tractat. 11. Jac. 1. m. 23.*

JAMES &c. to all and ſinguler to whome theiſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

Whereas our Subjects trading the Cuntrie of *Ruſſia*, by vertue of Treaties heretofore paſſed betweene our Royall Progenitours and Us Kings of this Realme, and the *Great Dukes Emperors of all Ruſſia*, have a long time enjoyed ſundry Privileges Liberties and Immunities in the courſe of their Trafficque in thoſe Parts, whiche nowe by occaſion of the late Troubles and Garboyles happened in that State, whereof to Our Griefe We are advertiſed, may receive great Prejudice and Impeachment;

Knowe yee that Wee, out of our princelie and inceſſant Care over the Good of our ſaid loving Subjects, and at their humble Suite, have made conſtituted appointed and ordained, and doe by theſe Preſents make conſtitute appointe and ordaine, our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Servaunts, *John Merrick* and *William Ruſſell*, in whoſe Fidelity Diſcretion and Experience Wee repoſe greate Confidence, oure Meſſingers and Commiſſioners,

Giving and graunting to our ſaid Commiſſioners, and to either of them, jointlie and ſeverallie by vertue of theis Preſents, Authoritie and Commaundment, as well generall as ſpeciall, to treate conferre agree and conclude in our Name and for Us, with the Lords, States, Generall of the Army, Gentrie and Commons, or with ſuch Perſons as do at this preſente governe and repreſent the Bodie of that State, by what Name or Title ſoever they be called, or with any ſufficient Deputies and Commiſſioners laufullie authoriſed from them concerning the renewing and confirming of thoſe Privileges and Liberties which our Subjects have ſoe enjoyed within that Dominion as to their Diſcretions ſhall ſeme good with reſpect to our Honor, and the Benefit of our Subjects, as alſo upon all ſuch things treated agreed and concluded, as in all and ſinguler other Matters in any ſorte concerning the Premiſſes, to deliver in our Name and for Us ſufficient and effectuel Writings and Inſtruments, and to requier Writings and Inſtruments of the like Validite and Effect from the other part,

Promiſing, in the Word of a King, that whatſoever our ſaide Meſſingers and Commiſſioners, or either of them, jointlie or ſeverallie ſhall promiſe covenaunt and agree on our behalfe, We will approve ratifie and confirme.

In witnes whereof Wee have ſigned theis Preſents, and cauſed oure Great Scale to be put thereunto.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter*, the Daie of May, in the eleventh Yere of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſix and fortith.

Per ipſum Regem propriâ Manu ſignatum.

CAREW.

De Communicando & Tractando cum Imperatore Muſcoviæ.

A.D.1613. *Ibid.*

JAMES &c. to all and ſinguler to whome theis Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

Whereas We are credibly informed, by our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Servaunt, *John Merrick* latelie Reſident in *Moſcovia*, of the diſtreſſed and perplexed Eſtate of that famous Countrie and People, expoſed at this preſent to imminent Danger, as well of Invaſion from Enimies abroad, as of inteſtine Broyles and Sedition at home; Uppon which occaſion certaine Ouvertures and Propoſitions have been made unto him the ſaid *John Merrick* the laſt Year, from divers principal and eminent Perſons of that State, tending to the Welfare and Safetie of the Countrie, and the Reeſtabliſhment of Peace and Government therein by Our means and interpoſition; which Ouvertures, becauſe hee knew not then our Pleaſure, he durſt not preſume to intertaine as otherwiſe hee deſired;

Knowe ye that,

The ſame being nowe related unto Us, We are not a litle touched with a tender Commiſeration of the Calamities of ſoe flouriſhing ane Empire, whereunto Wee and our Royall Predeceſſors

A.D.1613 11 Jac. 1. deceſſors have ever born a ſinguler Affection, and for that cauſe, as alſo in regard of the Honour and Reſpect that Nation doth hereby ſeem to bear unto our Perſon, having ſo great an Affiance in our Love towards them, and care of their Eſtate;

We have made conſtituted appointed and ordayned, and do, by theis Preſents, make conſtitute appoint and ordain, our Truſtie and Wellbeloved Servaunts, *John Merrick* aforementioned, and *William Ruſſell*, in whoſe Fidelitye Diſcretion and Circumſpection We repoſe great Confidence, our Meſſingers and Commiſſioners,

Giving and graunting to our ſaid Commiſſioners jointlie and ſeuerallie, by vertue of theis Preſents, Authoritie and Commandmente as well generall as ſpeciall, to treat conſerre agree and conclude in our Name and for Us, with the Lords, States, Generall of the Army, Gentry and Commons, or with ſuch Perſons by what Name or Title ſoever they be called, as doe at this preſent govern and repreſent the Bodie of that State, or any ſufficient Deputies and Commiſſioners lawfullie authorized from them, of and concerning the Propoſitions or Ouvertures afore mentioned, or anie other that ſhall be hereafter made, either on the parte of the States Deputies and Commiſſioners of *Ruſſia* unto ours, or by our Commiſſioners unto them, apperteyning to the Defence and Protection of that Countrie and Dominion, according as it ſhall ſeem good unto our ſaid Commiſſioners for our Honor, and the Benefit of that State, as alſo upon all ſuch things treated agreed and concluded, as in all and ſingular other Matters and Way concernyng the Premiſſes, to deliver in our Name and for Us ſufficient and effectuall Writings and Inſtruments, and to requier Writings and Inſtruments of the like Validitie and Effecte from the other part; A.D.1613 11 Jac. 1.

And generallie to doe execute and diſpatche whatſoever elſe concerneth the Premiſſes, in and after the ſame maner as We our ſelves would and might doe if we weare preſent;

Promiſing, in the Word of a King, that whatſoeuer our ſaid Meſſingers and Commiſſioners, or either of them, jointlie and ſeverallie ſhall promiſe covenant and agree on our behalfe, We will approve ratifie and confirme.

In witnes whereof We have ſigned theis Preſents, and cauſed our Great Seal to be put thereunto.

Given at our *Pallace of Weſtminſter* the Day of May in the eleventh Yere of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſixe and fortith.

Per ipſum Regem propriâ Manu ſignatum.

De Receptione Principiſſæ Notificatio.

A.D.1613. *Ex Autogr.* Frideric, par la Grace de Dieu, *Comte Palatin du Rhin*, Electeur & Architruchſez du St. Empire, Duc de Baviere &c. certifions & atteſtons par les Preſentes, comme ainſi ſoit que Meſſieurs *Ludovic Duc de Lenox*, *Thomas Comte d'Arondel*, *Robert Vicomte de Liſle*, & *Jean Baron de Harington*, aiantz eſte ordonnez & commis en qualite des Ambaſſadeurs & Commiſſaires du *Roy de la Grande Bretaigne*, pour accompagner & conduire Madame la *Princeſſe de la Grande Bretaigne* Fille unique de ſa Majeſte, noſtre treſchere Eſpouſe, enſuivant le Contract du Mariage cy devant convenu, depuis le Royaume d'Angleterre juſque en noſtre *Ville de Bacharach*, aux Frais Deſpens & Perils de ſa *Majeſte*, que les dicts Sieurs Commiſſaires ont, moiennant la Grace Divine, fort heureuſement conduit & mene ma dicte Dame la *Princeſſe* au dict Lieu ſelonc Conventions ſuſdicts, & icelle preſentee entre Nos Mains a *Gauelſheim* par ce que la *Ville de Bacharach* s'eſt trouve moleſtee de Maladie & ce a noſtre contentement & ſatisfaction, s'eſtans en ce comportez avec treſgrande prudence, bon Conſeil, Induſtrie & Fidelite, de quoy nous les remercions treſaffectueuſement, leur aiants bien voulu faire & expedier ce Teſmoignage ſoubs noſtre Signature & Seel pour leur ſervir de Decharge.

En foy de quoy avonz Signez les preſentes a *Herdelbergee* dixieſme de Juin, l'An mil ſix cent treize.

Frideric Electour Palatin.

Sub Sigillo prædicti Electoris *de Cerâ rubeâ pyxide incluſo, pendente a filis ſericis Cerulei albique Colorum intertextis.*

De

A D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1

De Confirmatione Conventionum Matrimonialium, per Fredericum Comitem Palatinum.

A. D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

A D. 1613. *Ex Autogr.*

FRIDERICUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus ad Rhenum*, Sacri Romani Imperii Elector, Dux Bavariæ, univerſis ad quos Præſentes pervenerint, aut quorum intereſſe poterit, Salutem.

Cùm in Pactis Dotalibus, aut Tractatu Matrimoniali, ratione Matrimonii inter Nos & Sereniſſimam Principem Dominam *Eliſabetham* Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Fidei Defenſoris &c. Filiam unicam, Conjugem noſtram chariſſimam, tùm contrahendi, nunc verò, Deo favente, contracti & conſummati, habito in Palatio Regio WESTMONASTERIENSI *decimo ſeptimo Die Menſis Novembris*, Anno Salutis Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo, inter prædicti Regis Sereniſſimi ex una, & Illuſtriſſimi Principis Domini *Johannis Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum* Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris, ac Chariſſimæ Matris noſtræ Dominæ *Ludoviceæ Julianæ Auraufini Principis Natæ*, & cæterorum Concuratorum ex altera parte, Commiſſarios & Deputatos utrinque, inter cætera, cautum conventum & concordatum eſt quòd Nos dictæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* Conjugi noſtræ aſſignabimus & ſolvi curabimus annuè ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, in caſu Viduitatis, Summam *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, vel Valorem earundem in Pecunia numerata, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales per æquales Portiones, prout in dicto Tractatu, ad quem Nos referimus & pro hic inſerto habemus & haberi volumus, pleniùs liquet & apparet;

Nos igitur, præfato Tractatui & Pactis realiter ſatisfacere, eaque perimplere cupientes, virtute Præſentium, ex Decreto & Authoritate dicti Illuſtriſſimi *Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris*, necnon de & cum expreſſo Aſſenſu & Conſenſu chariſſimæ Matris noſtræ prædictæ & cæterorum Concuratorum noſtrorum, damus concedimus aſſignamus & confirmamus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, Prædilectæ noſtræ Conjugi *Dominæ Eliſabethæ* prædictæ, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias, ſeu loco & nomine Dotalitii, annualem Redditum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſeu annua *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*,

Habendum gaudendum & *tenendum a tempore* quo nos prædecedere, eandemq; *Dom. Eliſab.* ſupervivere contigerit, *eidem* Sereniſſimæ Dom. *Eliſab.* ſeu Mandatariis & Procuratoribus ſuis legitimis eundem *annualem* Redditum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ſive eadem annua *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſolvenda *Heidelbergæ* in loco Ærarii vel Cameræ noſtræ, per eum qui Ærario vel Cameræ noſtræ Præpoſitus eſt, Camme · vulgò dictum, quamdiu prædicta Sereniſſima *Conjux noſtra* in Palatinatu deget & commorabitur, *Francofurt* ad *Mænum* in Curiâ vel Loco vulgo dicto *Roemer*, ſi alibi eadem Domina *Eliſabetha* fuerit, quotannis præfatæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* ſeu *Mandatariis & Procuratoribus ſuis legitimis* ſeu termi

Anni per æquales partes, tribus Menſibus ad unumquemque Terminum *computatis* primaque inde Solutione incipiendâ Die Lunæ illius Septimanæ quæ Mortem noſtram proximè eſt ſecutura, & ſic de tribus Menſibus in tres Menſes ſingulis Annis facienda & continuanda:

Et Nos pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris promittimus & ſpondemus, & tàm Nos quàm Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros quàm fieri poteſt firmiter & efficaciter obligamus, ad ſolvendum dictum annuum Redditum ſeu annua *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* eidem Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ* Temporibus & Locis prædictis ubicunque præfatam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham* poſt Mortem noſtram habitare & morari, vel ad quæcunque Regna vel Partes extra Palatinatum ſe transferre vel migrare placuerit vel contigerit, pacificè integrè & plenè ſine dilatione ſeu Impedimento, Interruptione vel Contradictione Hæredum vel Succeſſorum noſtrorum aut aliorum quorumcumque;

Et per Præſentes fatemur & agnoſcimus expreſsè concordatum eſſe ex parte noſtra cum Sereniſſimo & Potentiſſimo *Magnæ Britanniæ &c. Rege* Patre noſtro chariſſimo, & jam concordamus & promittimus ſi contingat Nos ex hac Vita decedere, prædictâ Dominâ *Elizabethâ* Superſtite, Prole ſuſceptâ vel non ſuſceptâ, quòd liberum erit dictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi voluerit, manere in Palatinatu noſtro prædicto, vel

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

recedere in Magnam Britanniam, vel Habitationem mutare in quemcunque alium Locum libuerit, cum omnibus Bonis ſuis Paraphernalibus & Jocalibus, unà cum Perceptione annua prædictæ Summæ *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ſive Valoris earumdem, in Pecunia numerata, ex cauſa Donationis propter Nuptias ipſi aſſignatæ,

obis promittimus & virtute harum ſpondemus Nos, conſtante Matrimonio, ſoluturos vel ſolvi curaturos minutioribus & arbitrariis dictæ chariſſimæ Conjugis noſtræ ad quatuor Anni Terminos quarto Menſis Februarii ultimò præteriti incipiend' in manu ipſa depu-tandi, Summam *Mille Quingentarum Librarum Sterlingarum* ſeu earum Valorem Monetâ Germanicâ, quodque benè licebit præfatæ *noſtræ Conjugi* Summam *M rum* Præ & quamlibet inde par in temp durante vitâ proprios & alienos uſus ſine Impedimento ad votum ſuum impendere & ultra Expenſas Domeſticas, ſive in Veſtitu ſive in Victualibus ſive in Salariis;

Etiam Nos obligamus ad firmam obſervationem eorum quæ in dicto Tractatu Matrimoniali de Numero Famulorum & Famularum Conjugi noſtræ in & illorum Stipendi & ibus conventa & concordata erunt.

Præterea ſi contingat poſt Obitum noſtrum ut prædicta *noſtra Conjux* ad ſecundas Nuptias tranſeat, injungimus Hæredibus & Succeſſ. noſtris eoſq; virtute harum omni meliori modo quàm fieri poteſt efficaciſſimè obligamus & adſtringimus, ut loco *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* ipſi *Conjugi noſtræ* annuatim ex cauſâ Donationis propter Nuptias aſſignatarum, *Quadraginta illa Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* Dotis nomine promiſſa & conventa, & ſic ſortem ipſam dictæ *Conjugi noſtræ* reſtituant & refundant in locis aliàs per Nos ſuperiùs ſpecificatis, & juxta diverſitatem Regionis in qua tùm Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham* prædictam eſſe contigerit, ſalvâ tamen Conditione de Dote ad Liberos rediturâ, & inter alios ſuo caſu dividendâ etiam liberâ facultate diſponendi de Pariphernalibus eidem Prærchariſſimæ noſtræ Conjugi reſervatâ, prout ibi pleniùs apparet.

Quod ſi etiam accidat ut ex Matrimonio noſtro nulli Filii Maſculi prognati ſed exiſtant, ſpondemus & promittimus quòd hoc caſu; ſcilicet, Filiabus tantùm exiſtentibus, quandocunque eæ nuptui dabuntur, ultra Dotem quam illis ex Bonis noſtris aſſignabimus & conſtituemus, Nos, noſtrique Hæredes, ipſis ſolvere & reſtituere tenebimur dictam Summam *Quadraginta Millium Librarum*, cum omnibus aliis Bonis ex parte Matris provenientibus, idque iterum vel *Heidelbergæ* vel *Francofurtæ*; Promittimus etiam atque ſpondemus pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, exiſtentibus Liberis ex hoc Matrimonio noſtro procreatis, Nos vel Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros, ſine Conſilio & Conſenſu prædicti Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* ſeu Hæredum & Succeſſorum ſuorum, nullo modo tacitè vel expreſsè conſenſuros in dictorum Liberorum vel eorum alicujus Matrimonium, ſed eidem de tempore in tempus reclamaturos ſicut nullus eorum poſſit ſine tali Conſilio & Conſenſu prius habito & obtento in Matrimonium collocari.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Porrò Nos juxta Tenorem prædicti Tractatûs ſeu

noſtra Conſorti aſſignamus, damus concedimus conferimus & conferamus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, *Oppidum & Palatium de Franckenthall & Arcem & Burgum de Fridelſheim* cum omnibus ſuis Juribus Servitiis & reliquis Pertinentiis, eidem chariſſimæ noſtræ *Conſorti*,

Habendum gaudendum tenendum & poſſidendum eidem *noſtra Conſorti* & ſuis prædicta Oppidum Palatium Arcem & Burgum cum ſuis, ut præfertur, Juribus Servitiis & Pertinentiis ſtatim & immediatè a tempore Mortis noſtræ, ſi Nobis ſupervixerit & ſuperſtes fuerit, & quo ſecurius & melius eadem dilectiſſima *noſtra Conjux* prædictis Arce & Burgo Oppido & Palatio uti frui & gaudere poſſit, prout præfertur, Officialem ſupremum ac Vicedominum qui nunc eſt, & qui pro tempore erit, & reliquos Officiales ac Miniſtros qui in illis locis ſunt & pro tempore erunt omnes & ſingulos Juramentum præſtare volumus & jubemus, quòd in caſu prædictæ Mortis noſtræ promittant eidem Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabetha* Famulis & Deputatis ſuis, Arcem Burgum Oppidum & Palatium prædicta, ut ſua propria ingredi & intrare, nec ullo modo impedimento ſint eidem in Præmiſſis, ſed Obſequium præſtent, & Juſſis ejus pareant.

Et ſimiliter volumus & promittimus quòd Subditi & Inhabitantes dictorum Locorum

A.D 1613. 11 Jac. 1. Locorum Juramento ſe obſtringant dictæ *noſtræ Conjugi* Morem ei gerere & obedire, & Fideles ejus eſſe, Damnum avertere, Commodum procurare; noſtra tamen *Conjux* Subditos noſtros ſuis Privilegiis & Immunitatibus ab antiquo conceſſis uti frui ſinat nec in illis illos turbet: Et caſu quo in prædictis Burgo de *Fridelſheim* & Oppido de *Franckenthall* opus ſuerit ponere & ordinare pro eorum Cuſtodia & Conſervatinne, vel pro Securitate Ditionis noſtræ aliquod Præſidium Gentium Armatarum, concordamus promittimus & ſpondemus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quòd dicti Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtri dictum Præſidium & Homines armatos, niſi expreſsè priùs petito & habito conſenſu dictæ Sereniſſimæ Dom. *Elizabethæ*, non ponent aut introducent: Idque etiam teneantur facere ſuis Expenſis abſque eo quod dicta Sereniſſima Domina *Elizabetha* aliquod omnino Damni eo propter patiatur.

Præterea promittimus & ſpondemus præfatum Palatium *de Frauckenthal* ad proximum Menſem Aprilem Anni ſexcenteſimi decimi quarti incipiend', juxta Formam & Modulam Commiſſariis prædicti Sereniſſimi *Regis* Patris noſtri chariſſimi jam exhibitam, & ad præfatum Sereniſſimum *Regem* deferendam, exædificare, & Utenſilibus & aliis Neceſſariis inſtruere accommodare & adornare pro Dignitate &

Dominæ *Elizabethæ* prout prædictam Arcem *de Fridelſheim* ſimiliter inſtruere accommodare & adornare promittimus & ſpondemus.

Deniq; Nos ſupradictus *Elector* promittimus ſpondemus, &, vigore Præſentium, obligamus Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros, quòd ſiquid firmius ſecurius tutius aut melius pro Præmiſſorum firmitate cujuſlibet cautius & efficacius poſthac inveniatur, Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtri, cùm requiſiti fuerimus, ſive ex parte Sereniſſimi *Regis Magnæ Britanniæ* Patris noſtri chariſſimi, ſive *Conjugis noſtræ* dilectiſſimæ, in omnibus & per omnia id ipſum perficiemus, & realiter & cum effectu perimplebimus.

In hujus Rei Fidem, quòd nempè hæc ſupradicta omnia inviolabiliter ſervari præſtari & ad effectum deduci debeant, nos ſupradictus *Elector* Manûs noſtræ ſubſcriptione, & Sigilli Majoris appenſione munire & teſtari voluimus; Renunciantes omnibus Juribus Legum vel Statutorum, & Beneficiis quibuſcunque in contrarium facientibus, eiſque, in quantum contra prædicta faciunt, ex plenâ Scientiâ proprioque Motu & in vim Pacti derogantes, ſtatuenteſque ea omnia & ſingula debere in omnibus ſuis Punctis & Articulis firma manere, & perpetuatum immobilium Legum vim obtinere. A.D 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Et Nos *Johannes*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus Rheni* Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtrator &c.

Et Nos *Ludovica Juliana Electrix* Nata Arauſini Principis, Vidua,

Chriſtianus Princeps Anhaltinus Mauritii Principis Arauſini Nomine,

Johannes Albertus Comes Solmenſis Electoralis Palatinatûs Magnus Præfectus, Palatio vigore Mandati ejuſdem *Principis Mauritii* mihi authenticè facti *Johannis Comitis Naſſovii* Nomine vigore Mandati accepti,

Johannes Chriſtophorus de Grun Electoralis Palatinatûs Cancellarius,

Et,

Dictus *Johannes Albertus Comes Solmenſis* Nomine proprio,

Tanquam Contutores Sereniſſimi *Electoris* defuncti, laudatiſſimæ Memoriæ, Teſtamento conſtituti, ſupradicta omnia & ſingula fuiſſe & eſſe conceſſa promiſſa & ſtipulata noſtro Aſſenſu & Authoritate, ſimiliter Manuum noſtrarum ſubſcriptione, & Sigillorum appenſione, dilucidè teſtamur, & per Præſentes confirmamus.

Datum in Arce Reſidentiæ noſtræ *Heidelbergenſi* viceſimo quarto die Menſis Junii, Anno milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio.

Fridericus Elector Palatinus.

Johannes Comes Palatinus Rheni *Adminiſtrator.*

Louise Julienne Electrice Palatine.

Christianus Princeps Anhaltinus *Nomine Illuſtriſſimi* Mauritii Principis Auraſini *ſubſcribo vigore Mandati.*

Johannes Albertus Comes Solmensis, *Nomine & Loco Illuſtris Comitis Naſſovii hic nominati vigore accepti Mandati.*

Joh. Christop. *de Grun Electoralis Palatini Cancellarius.*

Idem J. Albertus Comes Solmensis *ſubſcribo proprio nomine.*

Sub Sigillis prædictorum Contutorum de Cerâ rubeâ pyxide lignea incluſâ, pendentibus ab eaſdem filis ſericis albi cæruleique colorum intertextis.

Deſignatio

A. D. 1613. 11 Jac. I.

Deſignatio Redituum annuorum qui percipi poſſunt ex quatuor illis Præfecturis & Dynaſtiis quæ hypothecæ noſtræ aſſignatæ & attributæ ſunt Sereniſſimi Comitis Palatini ad Rhenum Sereniſſimæ Conjugi Dominæ Elizabethæ Magnæ Britanniæ Principi.

I.

Ex Comitatu & Burgraviatu Altzeano.

Hujus Reditus annuus in univerſum (Novem Annorum Reditibus in unam Summam collectis, eaque Summa in Novem Partes tributa) aſcendit circiter ad Florenos noſtros Germanicos, quorum ſex conficiunt unam Libram Sterlingorum, 53462 *l.*

Hæc Summa ita colligitur,

Primo ab Officiali, qui Idiomate Germanico vocatur *Lands Chreiber*, quaſi dicas Scribam Provincialem, dependuntur quot Annis plus minus 12110 *Floreni*, hos percipit ex Juriſdictionibus vel Fructibus Juriſdictionis ex Vectigalibus, Teloneis, Acciſis, Cenſibus, Subditorum Fundis impoſitis, Laudemiis, Sylvis, Glandibus, Decimis minoribus, & quæ ſunt hujus generis.

Secundo percipiuntur ab Officiali illic conſtituto, noſtrâ Linguâ *Keller* appellato, quaſi dicas Cellario, quia colligendis Vinis Frumentiſque illic provenientibus præfectus eſt circiter Floreni.

Hæc Summa ita redigitur.

Ex Vino vendito cujus Plauſtra quinquaginta & unum, demptis expendendis, ſuperſunt ſingulis Plauſtris 40 tantùm Florenis æſtimatis, conficiunt Summam 2058. Cùm tamen p rum valor major ſit quia Vina iſtic proveniunt generoſa, quæ plerumque 60 vel 90 imo 100 ſæpe Florenis vendi poſſunt.

Ex Frumento noſtrâ Linguâ *Korn* vel *Rocken* appellato, cujus numerus aſcendit ad Summam Modiorum ſeu Multrorum ſingulis Modiis tribu Florenis æſtimatis, cùm aliquot Annis ſuperioribus 5 Florenos valuerit, conficitur Summa 14550 *l.* A. D. 1613. 13 Jac. I.

Ex Tritico & Hordio illo Florenis hoc duobus Florenis æſtimat' redit Summa 563 *l.*

Ex Frumento, *Speltzen* noſtrâ Lingua dicto, cujus numerus aſcendit ad 962 Modios, Modio 1½ *l.* taxato erit Summa 1443 *l.*

Ex Avena cujus percipitur Summa 1358 Modiorum, Modio vel Maltro, quod idem eſt, taxato unó Floreno & 5 Batziis, quorum quindecim conficiunt unum Florenum erit Summa 1810 *l.*

Ex Piſis Lentibus & ejus generis Leguminibus, 67 *l.*

Ex Fœno, 84 *l.*

Tertio, de Loco *Dirmſtein*, ad hunc Burggraviatum pertinente, redit annuus Fructus, 7318 *l.*

Quarto, ex Loco *Plederſheim*, qui ſimiliter eſt pertinentia hujus Dominii, percipi poſſunt, 3728 *l.*

Quinto, ex Loco *Zell*, 2941 *l.*

Sexto, ex Loco *Uberſheim*, 5290 *l.*

Septimo, ex Loco *Santhof*, 1500 *l.*

Et ſciendum eſt de his Summis jam detracta eſſe quæ neceſſaria ſunt eroganda, cujuſmodi ſunt Salaria & Stipendia Officialium, Miniſtrorum, Capetarum, Laborantium, & quæ ſunt hujus generis.

II.

Ex Præfectura *Oppenheim* percipi poteſt annuatim, 11717 *l.*

Videlicet,

Ab Officiali *Landſchriber* iterum ex Juriſdictionalibus Vectigalibus Teloneis & Acciſis, ut ſupra ex Præfectura Altzeana, reliquum ex Frumento & Vino, ſed Reditus hic præcipui conſiſtunt in Pecunia numerata.

III.

Ex Præfectura Ne redeunt annuatim, 25843 *l.*

Videlicet,

Primo ab Officiali *Landſchriber* ntur 9414 *l.*

Idque iterum ex Cenſibus Subditorum Fun dictis Teloneis Vectigalibus Acciſis, ex Nemorum & Pratorum Reditibus, & Operis, quas Pecuniâ redimunt Subditi, Juriſdictionalibus, cujuſmodi ſunt Mulctæ & hujus generis.

Item,

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. Item, ex Portionibus quæ detrahuntur de Facultatibus eorum qui è Palatinatu emigrant, item ex Hæreditalibus illegitimè Natorum qui moriuntur tales ſine Liberis &c.

Secundò ab Officiali Cellario dicto 756 *l.* quæ Pecunia redigitur ex variis Proventibus;

Ex Plauſtris Vini, quod ibi noſcitur generoſum, 35 ſingulo Plauſtro 50 Florenis æſtimato, erit Summa 1750 *l.*

Ex Frumento, quod *Korn* noſtrâ Linguâ dicimus, cujus percipiuntur Modii vel Maltri 566, uno Modio tribus Florenis æſtimato, erit Summa 1695 *l.*

Ex Speltzen Frumenti ſpecie percipiuntur 90 Modii, uno æſtimato 1½ *l.* erit Summa 13 *l.*

Ex Fœno & aliis 172 *l.*

Tertio ab Officiali quem appellatus *Shaffner* ex loco Sancti Lamberti qui ad hanc Præfecturam pertinet 3272 *l.*

Ex Frumento *Korn* 608 Modii, & Tritico 3 Modii, uno Modio tribus Florenis æſtimato 1833 *l.*

Ex Frumento *Speltzen* 510 Modii faciunt, ſingulo 1½ *l.* æſtimato, 765 *l.*

Ex Hordio 34 Maltris pro 2 *l.* faciunt 69 *l.*

Ex Avena 363 Malt pro 20 Baceis 484 *l.*

Ex Anſeribus, Capis, Gallinis, Piſcibus & Stramine 121 *l.*

Quarto ab Officiali qui appellatur *Burgbogt* in *Wintzingen* loco prope *Neuſtad* ſito, percipiuntur quot Annis Floreni 1794 *l.*

Utpote,

Ex Vini Plauſtris 32 uno æſtimato 50 *l.* conficitur Summa 1650 *l.*

Ex Fœno Gallinis 144 *l.*

Quinto ab Officiali qui dicitur *Reehutten* appellato percipi poſſunt annuatim 2435 *l.*

Quæ Summa colligitur,

Ex tribus Plauſtris Vini,

105 Maltris Korn,

160 Modiis Frumenti quod appellatur *Multerfrucht*,

165 Modiis Hordei,

84 Modiis Speltæ,

Item ex Avena & aliis Frumentis Leguminum ſpeciebus,

Sexto ab Officiali qui dicitur *Burgbogt* in *Fridelſheim* poſſunt percipi annuatim, 6172 *l.*

In Vino optimo & generoſo cujus Plauſtra 43 remanent, Demptis expendendis, A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

In Frumento { Korn Maltris vel Modiis 387; Hordei Modiis 46; Speltæ Modiis 885; Piſorum Modiis 10 }

In minutioribus, ut Pecoribus Butiiro Gallinis Anſeribus Fœno &c.

IV.

Ex Præfectura *Germerſheim* Reditus annuè, 23944 *l.*

Qui Colliguntur,

Ab Officiali qui *Landſchriber* dicitur 13319 *l.* hæc Summa colligitur ſimiliter ut in antea nominatis Præfecturis ex Fructibus Juriſdictionis Vectigalibus Cenſibus Subditorum, ut ſupra.

A Cellario ejus Loci, 2609 *l.*

Quæ Summa iterum Plauſtris Vini 15 ſingulo Plauſtro pro 40 *l.* æſtimato,

In Frumenti Korn dicti Modiis 495

In Hordei Maltris vel Modiis 212

In Speltæ Modiis 291

Et aliis minutioribus.

Ex loco *Hagenbach* ab ejus loco tuto Cellario, 3753 *l.*

Ab Officiali qui dicitur Oeiber in Loco *Seltz* percipiuntur quot Annis, 1553 *l.*

Ab Officiali qui dicitur in Loco *Neuburg*, 1006 *l.*

Ex loco { *Landeck*, *Altenſtad*, } 1704 *l.*

Summa omnium Redituum ſuperius in quatuor illis Præfecturis deſignatorum, 114966 *l.*

Signatum 29. Junii Anno 1613.

Fridericus, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus ad Rhenum* Sacri Romani Imperii Elector, teſtor ac affirmo hâc manûs meæ Subſcriptione, & Sigilli Impreſſione, in Verbo Principis, nominatas in hoc Scripto quatuor Præfecturas eſſe tanti Reditûs annui quantus hic eſt deſcriptus & deſignatus.

Fredericus Comes Palatinus Elector.

Locus Sigilli.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

De Oppignoratione in uſum Elizabethæ Principiſſæ ad perimplendum Conditiones Aſſignationis.

A.D.1613. *Ex Autogr.*

FRIDERICUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus ad Rhenum*, Sacri Romani Imperii Elector, Dux Bavariæ, univerſis & ſingulis has præſentes viſuris & lecturis, Salutem.

Cùm Nos,

Per Litteras noſtras Patentes, tàm noſtræ Manûs Subſcriptione & Sigillo noſtro majore, quàm etiam Illuſtriſſimi Principis Domini *Johannis Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris* Agnati noſtri, & cæterorum Curatorum noſtrorum Subſcriptionibus & Sigillis roboratas, quarum Data eſt *vigeſima quarta Menſis Junii*, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio,

Dederimus conceſſerimus confirmaverimus & aſſignaverimus Sereniſſimæ Principi Dominæ *Eliſabethæ*, Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi, *Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis*, Fidei Defenſoris &c. *Filiæ unicæ Conjugis noſtræ*, in perfectionem & complementum Donationis propter Nuptias ſeu Dotalitii ſui, annuum Reditum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, aut annua *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſeu Valorem earundem Monetæ Germanicæ in Pecunia numerata, prout in eiſdem Literis Patentibus plenius poterit apparere;

Quia tamen in Pactis & Tractatu Matrimoniali, inter Procuratores & Deputatos præfatorum *Sereniſſimi Regis & Illuſtriſſimi Adminiſtratoris* habito in Palatio Regio apud WESTMONASTERIUM *decimo ſeptimo Die Menſis Novembris*, Anno Salutis milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo, de quibus alias in prærecitatis Literis Patentibus ſæpius fit mentio, utrinque, inter alia, concordatum & concluſum exiſtit, quòd Nos prædictus *Elector*, pro aſſecuratione Solutionis dictarum annuarum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, non ſolùm conſignaremus Commiſſariis & Procuratoribus dicti Sereniſſimi *Regis*, Comitatum Præfecturam & Burggraviatum de *Alzbey*, Præfecturam & Vicedominium de *Neuſtatt*, Præfecturas & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, unà cum Subpræfecturis & quibuſcunque aliis Pertinentiis; verùm etiam omnes & ſingulas alias Securitates præſtaremus quæ de Jure & Conſuetudine pro firmiori ſubſiſtentiâ Præmiſſorum præſtari debent aut requiri poſſunt:

Nos igitur, noſtro in hac parte Officio deeſſe minimè volentes, ſed potius Conventionem Tractatum & Concluſionem prædictas adimplere cupientes, & ut Chariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi* tutò ſit cautum cum effectu exoptantes, de expreſſâ voluntate conſenſu & aſſenſu, ac etiam authoritate ejuſdem *Illuſtriſſimi Adminiſtratoris*, necnon Præchariſſimæ *Matris noſtræ*, ac reliquorum noſtrorum Curatorum inferiùs nominatim ſpecificandorum, prædictam Præfecturam & Burggraviatum de *Alzbey*, Præfecturam & Vicedominium de *Neuſtatt*, Præfecturas & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, unà cum Subpræfecturis Oppidis Caſtris Terris Dominiis Villis Curiis Prædiis Vectigalibus Teloniis Acciſis Cenſibus, Subditorum Fundis, Impoſitis, Laudemiis, Glandibus, Decimis, Reditibus, ordinariis & extraordinariis Juriſdictionibus meri ac mixti Imperii, & quibuſcunque aliis Pertinentiis ſive Dependentiis ſuis, omnibus aliis Juribus nobis ibidem de jure & conſuetudine competentibus, unà cum Callis Vinariis Horreis & Repoſitoriis noſtris, necnon Vino, Frugibus, omnibuſque aliis Rebus in iiſdem ſitis & pro tempore exiſtentibus, præfato Sereniſſimo *Magnæ Britanniæ &c. Regi Jacobo* Patri noſtro Chariſſimo, Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris oppigneramus, & Hypothecæ ſubjicimus & exponimus, in uſum Filiæ ſuæ Sereniſſimæ *Dominæ Elizabethæ* Conjugis noſtræ Dilectiſſimæ, atque ipſi Dominæ *Elizabethæ* in uſum ſuum proprium oppigneramus transferimus, & Hypothecæ ſubjicimus & exponimus per Præſentes, in tàm amplis modo & formâ, & ad tantum & talem Juris & Facti effectum, quantum & qualem aliqua Hypotheca vel Oppigneratio de jure vel conſuetudine hujus Regionis habuit vel habere debet aut poteſt; non obſtante quòd aliquam mentionem exigant de ſua natura aut hujus Loci Conſuetudine magis ſpecificam & expreſſam; Præmiſſaque omnia & ſingula, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, firmiſſimè obligamus, & conſtituimus eſſe expreſſam Hypo-

A.D.1613. 10 Jac. 1. Hypothecam dicti Sereniſſimi *Magnæ Britanniæ &c. Regis* in uſum dictæ Filiæ ſuæ *Conjugis noſtræ* Chariſſimæ, & ejuſdem *noſtræ Conjugis* in uſum ſuum proprium,

Atque ad clarius manifeſtandum noſtram Mentem & Voluntatem ſuper Præmiſſis, dilucidè ſignificamus & declaramus, per Præſentes, eam Nos velle fore vim & efficaciam Hypothecæ prædictæ, & in hunc effectum Præmiſſa omnia & ſingula expreſsè obligamus, quòd ſi contigerit moram fieri & committi in Solutione dicti annui Reditûs, ſeu dictarum annuarum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, vel Valoris earundem in Pecunia numerata, aut in Solutione aliarum Summarum Pecuniarum, Pœnæ nomine, inferius adjiciendarum, poſt Terminos Solutionibus prædictis faciendis inferiùs etiam conſtituendos, tùm præfatæ Chariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi*, Procuratoribus & Mandatariis ſuis benè liceat & licebit in Poſſeſſionem Præmiſſorum omnium & ſingulorum ingredi, eaque omnia & ſingula poſſidere & Poſſeſſionem acquirere & retinere, propriâ Authoritate, & virtute Præſentium, per viam paratæ executionis, eademque omnia & ſingula occupare, Fructuſque Reditus & Obventiones eorundem, cujuſcunque generis naturæ & conditionis fuerint, percipere ad uſum præfatæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* ſine Impedimento aliquo aut contradictione Hæredum vel Succeſſorum noſtrorum vel aliorum quorumcunque pacificè & quietè, quoad tota Summa, tàm nomine annui Reditûs quàm Pœnæ etiam nomine, per Præſentes debita, fuerit exſoluta, unà cum omnibus Damnis & Expenſis per ipſam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Elizabetham*, Procuratores Miniſtros vel Mandatarios ſuos, in & circa Poſſeſſionem prædictam, vel Fructuum prædictorum perceptionem, factis & ſuſtentis, ſuper quibus volumus & concedimus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quòd prædictæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, ſi in Palatinatu fuerit, Aſſertioni in Verbo Principis, alioquin prædictorum Procuratorum Mandatariorum vel Miniſtrorum ſuorum abſq; probatione aliâ ſtetur Juramento.

Terminos autem Solutionum prædictarum, tàm quoad Moram quàm quoad Pœnam comittendam, ſic conſtituimus & definimus;

Scilicet,

Quia in prædictis Literis noſtris Patentibus Donationis Conceſſionis ſeu Confirmationis præfati annui Reditûs ſeu annuarum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, aut Valoris earundem in Pecunia numerata, Præchariſſimæ noſtræ *Conjugi* ſæpefatæ, obligavimus Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros ad ſolvendum prædicta annua *Decem Millia Librarum* per quatuor æquales Portiones; Primâ Solutione incipienda Die Lunæ illius Septimanæ quæ Mortem noſtram (quæ a Deo eſt) proximè & immediatè eſt ſecutura, & ſic de tribus Menſibus in tres Menſes ſingulis Annis facienda & continuanda; ſi aliqua ejuſmodi Portio ſeu Penſio non fuerit ſoluta præfatæ præchariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi*, Mandatariis ſeu Procuratoribus ſuis, ſed inſoluta remanſerit per ſpatium viginti Dierum poſtquam debita fuerit, tùm, ſine aliqua interpellatione ex parte prædictæ *Conjugis noſtræ* interponenda, Moram fieri & in Mora eſſe Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros declaramus; & extunc ſi ejuſmodi aliqua pars Penſio ſeu Portio prædictarum annuarum *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſeu Valoris earundem in Pecunia numerata, remanſerit etiam inſoluta per ſpatium Menſis unius aut plurium dictos viginti Dies proximè ſequentium, tunc volumus conſentimus concedimus & concordamus, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, quòd Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtri, ultra prædicta annua *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*, ſolvent etiam & ſolvere tenebuntur præfatæ *noſtræ Conjugi* Executoribus Mandatariis & Procuratoribus ſuis, ratione talis Moræ, pro quolibet Menſe Menſium prædictorum in quo aliqua pars Penſio ſeu Portio prædicta inſoluta remanſerit, *Centum Libras Sterlingas*, nomine Pœnæ, ſeu Valorem earundem in Pecunia numerata; & ad hanc etiam Solutionem Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros per Præſentes firmiter obligamus: quòd, ſi etiam per ſpatium quatuor Menſium dictos viginti Dies proximè ſequentium aliqua Pars ſeu Portio prædicta, de tempore in tempus ſingulis Annis inſoluta remanſerit, tùm, poſt lapſum & efluxum dictorum quatuor Menſium, dictâ aliquâ Parte ſeu Portione dicti annui Reditûs tunc debitâ, aut aliquâ Pecuniæ Summâ, nomine Pœnæ, per Præſentes impoſitâ, non ſolutâ, Licentiam & liberam Poteſtatem damus per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, præchariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi* Mandatariis & Procuratoribus ſuis, ſic, ut ſuperius eſt expreſſum, apprehendendi poſſidendi occupandi gaudendi

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. dendi utendi fruendi prærecitatis omnibus & ſingulis Rebus ſic etiam, ut præmittitur, hypothecatis, quouſque tàm de annuo Reditu prædicto & qualibet ejus parte, quàm de Summis Pecuniarum, Pœnæ nomine, debitis, & de tempore in tempus ratione Moræ debendis, fuerit eiſdem ſatisfactum, prout ſupra plenius eſt declaratum.

Inſuper adjicientes & adjicimus quòd cùm *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* in caſu ſecundarum Nuptiarum loco prædicti annui Reditûs *Decem Millium Librarum Sterlingarum* chariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi* reſtituenda ſint & conſignanda, prout ex ſæpedicto Tractatu plenius liquet; cumq; Nos etiam in prædictis Literis noſtris Patentibus Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros obligaverimus ad *Quadraginta illa Millia* reſtituenda & refundenda, prout ibidem etiam apparet; Nos Securitati prædilectiſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugis* in hac parte conſulere quoque volentes, Præfecturas Burggraviatus Vicedominia Ballivatus & omnia & ſingula Loca & Res prærecitatas ſimiliter, & in tàm amplis modo & forma obligamus hypothecamus & oppigneramus præfato Screniſſimo *Magnæ Britanniæ &c. Regi* Patri noſtro chariſſimo, Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis, in uſum Filiæ ſuæ prædictæ, & etiam chariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi* in uſum ſuum proprium, eaq; omnia & ſingula, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris firmiſſimè obligamus & conſtituimus eſſe expreſſam Hypothecam dicti *Sereniſſimi Regis* in uſum prædictum, & ejuſdem *noſtræ Conjugis* in ſuum uſum, ita ut ſi dicta *Quadraginta Millia* benè & fideliter non ſoluta fuerint præfatæ chariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi*, Mandatariis aut Procuratoribus ſuis, infra unum Annum dictas ſecundas Nuptias proximè & immediatè ſequentem, factâ prius unicâ Interpellatione per dictam Screniſſimam Dominam *Eliſabetham* Procuratores & Mandatarios ſuos, unà cum tali & tanta Summa prædicti annui Reditûs, qualis & quanta pro rata temporis in illo Anno poſt eaſdem ſecundas Nuptias erit debita, extunc benè liceat & licebit præfatæ Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* in ſuum uſum, Mandatariis & Procuratoribus ſuis in Poſſeſſionem Præmiſſorum omnium & ſingulorum ingredi, eaque omnia & ſingula poſſidere & retinere propriâ Authoritate, & Virtute Præſentium, Fructuſq; eorundem percipere, & ſuos facere pro omnibus & per omnia prout ſuperius in caſu annui Reditûs non ſoluti eſt declaratum & conceſſum, quæ pro hic inſertis omni meliori modo & ad omnem Juris effectum habemus & haberi volumus, quouſque tàm integra *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* prædictarum quàm annua *Decem Millia Librarum Sterlingarum*, interim dum ſolvuntur dicta *Quadraginta Millia* debita & ſolvenda, fuerint perſoluta, niſi aliud a Sereniſſimo *Rege prædicto* Patre noſtro chariſſimo, tum ratione Termini pro Solutione dictarum *Quadraginta Millium Librarum*, tum ratione dictarum *Decem Millium Librarum* interim ſolvendarum (ſperamus) conſtitutum & ordinatum fuerit;

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Atque hujuſmodi Por & Cautionem intendimus & volumus eſſe extendendam & extenſam, & per Præſentes extendimus expreſsè etiam ad eum Caſum in quo Filiabus noſtris (nullis Maſculis exiſtentibus) dicta *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* ſolvenda ſunt, ut tum ipſæ Filiæ noſtræ ſuum uſum hujuſmodi Cautioni Hypothe in omnibus & ſingulis Rebus & Locis ſuperius memoratis inſiſtere inniti eamque omnibus ſuis Clauſulis quas pro hic ſpecificè recitatis habemus &. habere volumus, omni meliori modo viâ & Juris formâ quibus melius aut efficacius fieri poſſit aut debeat quoad *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* in caſu prædicto Filiabus noſtris fuerint integrè perſoluta.

Et ulterius conventum concordatum & ſta recognoſcimus & per Præſentes firmiter promittimus & ſpondemus, Noſque Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros firmiter obligamus, quòd prædicta Comitatus Præfectura & Burggraviatus de *Altzhey*, Præfectura & Vicedominium de *Neuſtatt*, Præfectura & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, cum Subpræfecturis Oppidis Caſtris Terris Dominiis Villis, & reliquis ſuis Pertinentiis, prout per Præſentes a Nobis Hypothecæ ſubjiciuntur & oppignerantur, bonâ fide fuerunt ſunt & eſſe durabunt, talis & tanti clari annui Valoris ac Reditûs, ultra omnia Onera, & ſupportatis omnibus ſupportandis, qualis & quantus continetur & decribitur in quodam Inſtrumento,

Sic incipiente,

Deſignatio Redituum Annuorum &c.

Et ſic finiente,
Ex Loco Landeck & Altenſtatt 1704.

Et ſignato,
29. *Junii Anno* 1613.

Et

A.D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1. Et quòd omnes & ſinguli Noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum Officiales præſentes & futuri, quibuſcunque nominibus appellentur vel cenſeantur, qui in dictis Locis Præfecturis Subpræfecturis Reditibus noſtris quibuſcunq; colligendis præpoſiti ſunt & præponentur, efficaciter, ac cum Juramento, aſtringentur uti prædictam chariſſimam *noſtram Conjugem* Mandatarios & Procuratores ſuos, in prædictis Moræ caſibus, in Præfecturas Comitatus Vicedominia Ballivatus & Loca prædicta quæcunque admittant, nullo modo eos vel eorum aliquem impediant, quin potius Reditus & Proventus, ſiqui in eorum manibus Poſſeſſione aut Cuſtodiâ fuerint aut eſſe poterint, ſoli ſæpedictæ *Conjugi noſtræ* aut ejus Mandatariis & Procuratoribus ſolvant & pendant, & ut reliquos Fructus percipiant pacificè & quietè, non modò ſinant, ſed operâ authoritate & conſilio fideli, & aliis modis & mediis quibus poſſunt, ſincerè adjuvent.

Denique, quo Subditis Vaſallis Ballivis Firmariis & Hominibus noſtris de Præmiſſis rectiùs conſtet, ac iidem eveniente caſu, quod abſit, Poſſeſſionis Præmiſſorum, per prædilectiſſimam noſtram *Conjugem* apprehendendæ & occupandæ, eandem noſtram *Conjugem*, in caſu prædicto, ut Dominam ſuam agnoſcant & revereantur; omniſq; tandem hâc in parte ut præcidatur dubitatio, Dilectos & Fideles noſtros, *Philippum Baronem de Winnenberg* Dominum de Beihelſtein &c. Burggravium Altzeanum, Marquardam Freberum, Conſiliarium & Propræſidem Dicaſterii noſtri, *Philippum Erneſtum Eichbroun* Secretarium, ſpeciales noſtros Commiſſarios, Procuratores & Mandatarios fecimus & conſtituimus, iiſdem præcipientes ac mandantes, quatenus ad dicta Præfecturas Vicedominium Burggraviatum & Ballivatus & Caſtra prædicta, aliaque Loca ad eadem pertinentia, quatinus poterit & fert conſuetudo, accederent, & chariſſimam *noſtram Conjugem* prædictam, per Illuſtrem & Spectabilem *Johannem Dominum Haringthon Baronem de Burleys*, *Henricum Martin* Legum Doctorem, Generalem Regium Advocatum, & *Levinum Munck* prædicti Regis Signeti Clericum, eorundem *Sereniſſimi Regis* & Sereniſſimæ *Dominæ Eliſabethæ* Commiſſarios Procuratores & Deputatos ſpeciales, in liberam plenam corporalem realem & pacificam Poſſeſſionem omnium & ſingulorum Præmiſſorum cum pertinentiis, ſecundùm formam & effectum dicti noſtri Mandati & Commiſſionis, & cum omnibus Ceremoniis Ritibus & Solennibus de Jure & Conſuetudine uſitatis & requiſitis, mitterent & ponerent. A.D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Nolumus tamen quòd iſta ſpecialis Obligatio vel Hypotheca Præfecturarum Terrarum aut Locorum reliquorum prædictorum deroget generali præfatæ Chariſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi* de Jure vel Conſuetudine aliàs competenti vel competituræ, nec ut propter hanc ſpecialem a tacita generali Hypotheca omnium Bonorum noſtrorum recedatur, ſed ut tàm in Præmiſſis ſpecialiter quàm in omnibus aliis Bonis noſtris, tàm habitis quàm habendis, Jus ſuum Hypothecarium & Oppigneratitium ſalvum integrum & eidem Dilectiſſimæ *noſtræ Conjugi*, Præmiſſis non obſtantibus, ſemper ſit reſervatum.

Conventum tamen eſt expreſsè conſenſum & concluſum quòd, obſervatis, per Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros ſecundùm formam & effectum Præſentium obſervandis, & deficientibus Moræ conditionibus in caſibus prærecitatis, per Nos Hæredes & Succeſſores noſtros committendæ, & inter tùm hoc Scriptum ſive Inſtrumentum, adeóque omnes Paſſus & Clauſulæ in eodem, quatenus concernunt Poſſeſſionem Occupationem & Perceptionem Fructuum, Oppidorum Præfecturarum Caſtrorum Dominiorumque cum pertinentiis ſuis ſuperius ſpecificatorum, nullius ſint & eſſe debeant ponderis roboris & momenti, ſed omnia exinde gerenda agenda habenda & expedienda, ad illum effectum, pro non geſtis actis habitis & expeditis reputentur & habeantur.

In hujus Rei Fidem &c.

Datum in Arce Reſidentiæ noſtræ *Heidelbergenſi* primo die Menſis Julii, Anno Salutis Chriſtianæ milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio.

Fridericus Elector Palatinus &c.

Sub Sigillis prædictorum Contutorum de Cerâ rubeâ pyxide lignea incluſâ, pendentibus ab eiſdem filis ſericis albis cæruleiſque colorum intertextis.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Executio acta ſub Notariis Publicis.

A.D.1613. *Ex Autogr.* IN Nomine sacrosanctæ et individuæ Trinitatis Amen. Per ſequens Inſtrumentum publicum & ſolenne omnibus & ſingulis illud viſuris & lecturis pateat evidenter.

Quod, Anno Incarnationis Dominicæ decimo tertio ſupra milleſimum ſexcenteſimum, Romanorum Indictione undecimâ, regnante, Potentiſſimo ac Invictiſſimo Principe ac Domino, Domino *Matthia* hujus Nominis primo *Electo Imperatore Romano* ſemper Auguſto, in Germania Hungaria Bohemia Dalmatia Croatia & Sclavonia *Rege*, *Archiduce* Auſtriæ, *Duce* Burgundiæ Brabantiæ Styriæ Carinthiæ & Wirttemborgiæ, *Comite* Habspurgi Tyrolis, *Landgravio* Alſatiæ, *Domino* Vandaliæ Portenaw & Salinarum, & Domino noſtro omnium clementiſſimo, & Anno ipſius Cæſaris Majeſtatis Imperii Romani ſecundo, Regni Bohemici Tertio, Hungarici verò quinto, Die Martis, quæ erat ſexta Menſis Julii, Horâ decimâ matutinâ, *Germerſhemii* in Arcis ſive Palatii Conclavi ſingulari (quod vulgò *Electoral.* vocant) juxta Cœnaculum ſuperius, me infra ſubſcripto Publico ac Cæſareo Notario intus vocato;

Præſentes adfuerunt & concederunt,

Sereniſſimi ac Potentiſſimi Principis ac Domini, Domini *Jacobi Primi Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Defenſoris Fidei, & ejuſdemque Regiæ Majeſtatis Filiæ unicæ & pracharisſimæ, Sereniſſimæ Principis ac Dominæ, Dominæ *Eliſabethæ Palatinæ Rheni Electricis* Natæ Regalis Magnæ Britanniæ Princip. Dominæ noſtræ clementiſſimæ, Delegati Commiſſarii ac Procuratores, Illuſtris ac Generoſus Dominus, *Johannes de Haringthon Baro de Burleys*, &, Ampliſſimi atque Excellentiſſimi Domini, *Henricus Martin* Legum Doctor, & Generalis Regius Advocatus, & *Levinus Munck* Clericus Signeti Regii;

Necnon, Illuſtriſſimi ac Sereniſſimi Domini, Domini *Friderici Quinti Palatini Comitis ad Rhenum Electoris*, ac Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapiferi, Ducis Bavariæ, Domini noſtri Clementiſſimi, ut & Illuſtriſſimi Principis ac Domini, Domini *Johannis Palatini Comitis ad Rhenum* Tutoris & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratoris, Ducis Bavariæ, Domini itidem noſtri Clementiſſimi, Delegati Commiſſarii, Illuſtris ac Generoſus Dominus, *Philippus Baro a Winſenberg & Beielſtein* Electoralis Palatinatûs Conſiliarius, & Burggravius in Altzea, & Ampliſſimus ac Cariſſimus Dominus *Marquardus Freherus* Juriſconſultus Conſiliarius & ſupremi Dicaſterii Propræſes, itemque Ornatiſſimus Vir, Dominus *Philippus Erneſtus Aichbronn* Secretarius, vocatiſq; in ejuſdem locum Præfecturæ *Germerſheimenſis* Officialibus & Miniſtris, modò dicti Domini Commiſſarii Electorales propoſuerunt, quandoquidem, Illuſtriſſimus & Sereniſſimus Princeps ac Dominus, Dominus *Fridericus Quintus*, Deo Optimo Maximo ita clementer providente, & conſentientibus, Illuſtriſſimo Principe ac Domino, Domino *Johanne Comite Palatino ad Rhenum* Tutore, & Electoralis Palatinatûs Adminiſtratore Teſtamentario Domino noſtro Clementiſſimo, aliiſque Dominis Contutoribus, cum, Sereniſſima Principe ac Domina, Domina *Eliſabetha* Domina noſtra Clementiſſima, auſpicatiſſimum Conjugium non ita pridem contraxerit ac feliciſſimè celebraverit & conſummaverit, cui Deus Optimus Maximus largiſſimè benedicat Amen.

Ipſiuſque *Electoris* Celſitudo conſequenter quæ in Conſcriptis & Confirmatis Pactis Matrimonialibus conventa, more laudabili & Principibus digno, pleniſſimè perficere cupiat, & verò, inter alia, prudentiſſimè ſit proſpectum quòd Illuſtriſſimus Dominus Dominus *Elector*, Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* Conjugi prædilectiſſimæ, tum quoad aſſecurandum dictæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* vel Liberis ſuis in certis ac finitis Caſibus ſolvendam, tum etiam ad aſſecurandum Donationem propter Nuptias ſeu Dotalitium, in certis *Electoralibus* bus Præfecturis Caſtris & Oppidis cum ſuis pertinentiis firmam & idoneam Hypothecam conſtituere debeat, inter quas etiam Præfectura *Germerſhermenſis* cum omnibus pertinentiis comprehenſa, prout præallegata pacta & confecta Inſtrumenta pluribus ſufficienter leant; quòcirca præfatos Dominos Regios & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* Commiſſarios & Procuratores hunc

conveniſſe, ut, prædictæ Præfecturæ *Germerſhermen* Poſſeſſionem & Immiſſionem in Caſus ex prof

ſolen-

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. ſolenniter tis ab omnibus hujus Præfecturæ Officialibus & Miniſtris t, quod ut legitimè præſtetur ab Illuſtriſſimo Domino *Electore*, ut & Electoralis Palatinatûs *Adminiſtratore*, Dominis noſtris Clementiſſimis, ſive prænominatos Commiſſarios huc ablegatos ad tradendam hanc realem & corporalem Poſſeſſionem & Immiſſionem, in Caſus & Eventus expreſſos faciendam cum pleniſſimis Mandatorum Litteris Electorali & C quorum Tenor de verbo ad verbum inſequitur.

Fridericus, Dei Gratiâ, *Palatinus Comes Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Princeps Dux Bavariæ, & Conſiliariis noſtris & Fidelibus *Baron de Winnenberg & Beilſtein* Bur *Altzoiano*, & honorabili *Marquardo Freherο* Juriſconſulto & Vicepræſidi Aulici Dicaſterii noſtri, necnon *Philippo Erneſto Aichbronn* Secretario, Salutem noſtram gratioſam, & Tenore Præſentium harum Litterarum noſtrarum Patentium ſignificamus;

Qualiter in Pactis noſtris Matrimonialibus cum Sereniſſima Principe Domina *Eliſabetha* Sereniſſimi & Potentiſſimi *Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis* Fidei Defenſoris Filia unica, *Conjuge noſtra* dilectiſſima, initis in Palatio Regali apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo ſeptimo Die Novembris Anno Salutis milleſimo ſexcenteſimo duodecimo, & liis noſtris Litteris tis & ſign *Haidelbergæ* vigeſimo quarto Junii, Anno Salutis milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio, Perfectionem & Complementum illius Tractatûs Matrimonialis continentibus, inter alia, cautum concordatum & concluſum fuerit ut, pro aſſecuratione tàm Dotis, a prædicto Sereniſſimo *Rege* Parente noſtro Præchariſſimo, ratione præfatæ *Conjugis noſtræ* dilectiſſimæ, nobis numerandæ, & certis Caſibus & Modis a nobis reſtituendæ, quàm etiam Donationis propter Nuptias ſeu Dotalitii, necnon Damnorum & Sumptuum propter has Summas non ſolutas provenientium, atque etiam Pœnæ in certos Caſus ſtipulatæ & committendæ (prout plenius in prædictis Litteris continetur) Comitatum Præfecturam & Burggraviatum de *Altzey*, Præfecturam & Vicedominium de *Neuſtatl*, Præfecturas & Ballivatus de *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim*, unà cum Subpræfecturis ſuis & quibuſlibet aliis pertinentiis, lem Hypothecam & Nexum obligaremus & aſſignaremus in pro competenti Reſidentia in Caſum Viduitatis dictæ Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* Palatium & Oppidum noſtrum *Franckenthal*, itemque Arcem & Burgum *Fridelſheim* cum omnibus ſuis Juribus Servitiis & Pertinentiis, ad tenendum poſſidendum & utendum fruendumque deſtinaremus & aſſignaremus. A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Nos igitur,

Poſt felicem (Dei Beneficio) in Patriam, unà cum prædicta dilectiſſima *Conjuge noſtra*, Reditum & Adventum, talem Promiſſionem & Conventionem noſtram bonâ Fide & in optimâ Formâ implere & conſummâſſe volentes, præter & ultra Litteras deſuper conſcriptas & Sigilli noſtri munimine roboratas, ad realem etiam Traditionem & Immiſſionem progredientes,

Vobis omnibus & ſingulis Mandaturis hiſce cla g s, tanquam ſpecialibus noſtris Commiſſariis Procuratoribus & Mandatariis ad hoc factis & conſtitutis, quatenus ad dicta Præfecturas Vicedominium Burggraviatum Ballivatus, & prædicta aliaque Loca ad eadem pertinentia, quatenus opus erit & fert Conſuetudo, unà cum eorumdem Sereniſſimi *Regis* & Dilectiſſimæ *Conjugi noſtræ* Deputatis & Commiſſariis accedentes & vos conferentes, Chariſſimam *noſtram Conjugem* prædictam, per Illuſtrem & Spectabiles Viros, *Johannem Dominum Haringthon Baronem de Burley*, *Henricum Martin* Legum Doctorem & Generalem Regium Advocatum, *Levinum Munck* Clericum Signeti Regii, tanquam ad hoc Mandatarios & Procuratores ſpeciales, in liberam plenam corporalem & realem Poſſeſſionem omnium & ſingulorum Præmiſſorum cum ſuis pertinentiis, ſecundùm Formam & Effectum prædicti Contractûs & Conventionis & non aliter, cum omnibus Ceremoniis Ritibus & Solennibus de Jure & Conſuetudine uſitatis & requiſitis noſtro Nomine & Loco ponatis collocetis & immittatis, eoſdemque viciſſim hujuſmodi traditam Poſſeſſionem, tàm Verbis quàm Factis, accipere & apprehendere ſinatis & permittatis.

Denique, quo Subditis Vaſallis Ballivis Firmariis Colonis & Hominibus Fidelibus noſtris de Præmiſſis certius conſtet, ac iidem evenientibus Caſibus (quod abſit) Poſſeſſionis Præmiſſorum per dilectiſſim. *noſtram Conjugem* utendorum fruendorum vel occupandorum, eandem *Conſortem noſtram* in Caſibus prædictis ut Dominam ſuam agnoſcant & reve-

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. I. & revereantur, omnes & ſingulos noſtros Officiales qui pro tempore illorum Locorum Cuſtodiam Caſtaldiam & Præfecturam aut Subpræfecturas gerunt & obtinent, aut Reditibus Juribuſque noſtris quibuſlibet colligendis Præpoſiti ſunt, atque alios Subditos noſtros quorum interereit, efficaciter hoc Juramento corporali aſtringatis, cujus Formulam & Tenorem biſce Præſentibus ſubjecimus, in quibus omnibus diligenter & maturè expediendis facietis noſtram certam & expreſſam Voluntatem Intentionem & Mandatum, quam utique Ratam & Gratam habebimus virtute hujus noſtræ ſpecialis Commiſſionis, quam, in majorem Fidem & Authoritatem, de certa Scientia & Voluntate deliberatâ, Manûs propriæ Subſcriptione, & Sigilli noſtri Majoris Impreſſione, firmavimus.

Datam in Arce Reſidentiæ noſtræ *Haidelbergenſi* tertio Julii, Anno Salutis Chriſtianæ milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio.

Fridericus Palatinus Elector.

Nos *Johannes*, Dei Gratiâ, *Palatinus Comes Rheni*, Tutor & Electoralis Principatûs Adminiſtrator, Dux Bavariæ, Comes in Veldentz & onheim, profitemur & notum facimus univerſis vigore harum Litterarum Patentium.

Quandoquidem, per benignam Providentiam Omnipotentis, factum eſt ut, Illuſtriſſimus Princeps Agnatus & Filius noſter Chariſſimus, *Dux Fridericus Palatinus Elector* cum Sereniſſima Domina *Elizabetha* Nata Regali, Principe Magnæ Britanniæ, de Noſtro, & cæterorum Concuratorum noſtrorum, Scitu Conſilio & Conſenſu, legitimo Matrimonio ſe conjunxerit, & jam nunc, Vigore Pactorum Dotalium deſuper confectorum, prænominatam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Eliſabetham* Cognatam noſtram Dilectiſſimam, tàm Ratione Dotis offerendæ, quàm viciſſim promiſſæ Donationis propter Nuptias & Dotalitii, in Præfecturis Electoralis Palatinatûs *Altzei*, *Neuſtadt*, *Germerſheim* & *Oppenheim* cum pertinentiis illorum, aſſecurare, atque inſuper Reſidentiam competentem, in caſum Viduitatis, in *Palatio & Oppido Franckenthal*, & *Burgo ac Arce Fridelſheim*, conſtituere & aſſignare debeat, prout hæc omnia in Litteris præallegatis latiùs continentur;

Quando igitur Res in eo ſunt ut hæc omnia debito modo effectui mandentur, & *Sereniſſimus Rex Magnæ Britanniæ* peculiares Mandatarios & Commiſſarios ſuos in hunc Finem delegâvit, quibus conſueta Fides & Juramenta ratione illarum Reſidentiæ & Hypothecæ, tàm ab Officiatis & Subpræfectis Electoralis Palatinatûs, quàm etiam Subditis ipſis in ipſorum Manus præſtari debeat, quod noſtra parte pro Officio Curatelæ & Adminiſtrationis quam gerimus, ablegavimus, & plenâ Poteſtate inſtruimus, Noſtros & Electoralis Palatinatûs Conſiliarios & Fideles Dilectos, Nobilem *Philippum Baronem in Winnenberg & Beielſtein* Burggravium Altzeianum, & Honorabilem *Marquardum Freherum* Juriſconſultum & Propræſidem Curiæ ſeu Summi Dicaſterii Haidelbergenſis, & *Philippum Erneſtum Aichbronn* Secretarium, damus illis etiam præſentem hanc Poteſtatem & Mandatum, unà cum Regiis Commiſſariis, ad prænominatas Palatinatûs Electoralis Præfecturas Caſtra & Civitates proficiſcendi, Præfectis eorum Locorum & Subditis hanc Rei Conditionem quatenus opus eſt exponendi, & conſequenter neceſſariam Fidei Præſtationem pro Caſibus ſecundùm Dei Voluntatem evenientibus, ſecundùm Tenorem peculiarium ad hoc conceptarum Formularum, cum prævia Relaxatione Juramentorum nobis ab illis antea Ratione Electorii Palatinatûs præſtitorum, eis injungendi, atque inſuper prædictos Regios Commiſſarios, Nomine & Loco Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Elizabethæ*, pro Caſibus illis expreſſis, in Poſſeſſionem illorum Locorum collocandi & immittendi, & omnia ea peragendi, quæ, prædicti chariſſimi noſtri Agnati & Filii *Friderici Electoris Palatini*, illis data Inſtructio & Commiſſio continet, quam quidem velut Verbotenus hoc Loco inſertam haberi, noſtramque Authoritatem & Conſenſum eis additum, volumus ex certa Scientia & Vigore harum Literarum, quas pro majore Confirmatione propriâ Manu ſubſignavimus, & Conſuetum noſtrum Sigillum Curatorium juſſimus.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. I.

Datum *Haidelbergæ* tertio Julii, Anno Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio.

Johannes Palatinus Comes.

Lectis

A.D.1613. 10 Jac. 1.

Lectis hiſce utriſque Mandatis, jam dicti *Domini Commiſſarii Electorales*, ad ipſam Traditionem progreſſi, affirmabant & teſtabantur ſe, vigore prælecti Mandati, Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ Electrici*, per *Dominos Commiſſarios Regios* & ſuos in Caſus prædictos, jam nunc ut tunc & tunc ut nunc tradere & cedere realem & corporalem totius Caſtri & Civitatis *Germerſheimenſis*, cum omnibus Juribus Reditibus ac Pertinentiis, Poſſeſſionem, in eamque Actu immittere optimâ quâ poteſt fieri formâ & modo; utque hoc firmum ratumque omninò habeatur, pro receptâ Germaniæ & hujus Provinciæ Conſuetudine, [illegible]erre ſe quoque Dominis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ *Electricis Commiſſariis* Claves Caſtri ac Civitatis *Germerſheimenſis* ſeparatas & diſtinctas, ut & particulam Agri pro Signo *Lati Fundii* totius & Territorii cum Cerealibus Spicis & Floribus variis, omne Genus Fructuum, tàm Naturalium quàm Civilium, ſignificantibus, atque inſuper permittere ut *Domini Commiſſarii Regii* & Sereniſſimæ *Dominæ Electricis* egreſſi, in majorem Confirmationem, Anſam quoque Portæ, vel Seras & Repagula Caſtri ac Civitatis Manu apprehendant; poſt hæc, *Domini Commiſſarii Electorales* Claves Caſtri ac Civitatis, ut & memoratam Particulam Agri ſeu Ceſpitem, unicuiq; dictorum Commiſſariorum *Regiorum* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* in Manum tradiderunt, qui, hiſce acceptis, egreſſi in mea, tanquam Notarii, aliorumque multorum Subditorum præſentia, Loco Anſæ exteriorem Catenam Pontis in Caſtro, ut & Portæ Civitatis (vulgo *Rhenenſi* dicta) e Manibus *Dominorum Commiſſariorum Electoralium* attrectaverunt & apprehenderunt, ſeque omnia ab *Electoralibus Dominis Commiſſariis* tradita in optima Forma acceptare teſtati ſunt; Cumque in ſupradictum Conclave Arcis rediiſſent, *Domini Commiſſarii Electorales* denuò præfati, Traditione & Apprehenſione jam factâ, nihil ſupereſſe quàm, ut convocati hujus Præfecturæ Officiales & Miniſtri (quorum in Numero etiam comprehendantur ii qui neceſſaria de cauſa abſunt, illi verò qui pro parte Illuſtriſſimo *Electori* inſerviunt nonniſi pro ea Parte in hoc Actu aſtringantur) prælectis Juramenti tibus corporal *Dominis Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis Commiſſariis* Juramentum præſten xatione prioris Juramenti itat & lion Principe Domino ſuo naturali Sereniſſimo *Electori* & *Adminiſtratori* præſtiti, a quo jam nunc quoad hunc tum & Eventum penitus abſoluti eſſe debeant, A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Lecta i Germanicæ concepta Formula Juramenti Verbis ſequentem in modum fideliter tranſlatis.

VOS promittere & jurare debetis quandoquidem, Sereniſſimus Princeps & Dominus, Dominus *Fridericus Comes Palatinus Rheni* Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Elector, Dux Bavariæ Dominus noſter Clementiſſimus, per Literas ſuas Patentes, gerentes Datam *Primo Julii*, Anno Milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio, inter alia, Præfecturam *Germerſheimenſem* cum omnibus ſuis Pertinentiis Reditibus & Juribus, Sereniſſimæ Principi & Dominæ, Dominæ *Eliſabethæ Palatinæ Rheni Electrici* Natæ Regali Magnæ Britanniæ Principis, pro vera Hypotheca validè obligavit, ad aſſecurandum Dotem dictæ *Dominæ Eliſabethæ*, vel Liberis ſuis in certis caſibus, ſolvendam, necnon ad aſſecurandum Donationem propter Nuptias ſeu Dotalitium ſuum, prout ex Literis ipſis Patentibus liquet, quod vos utpotè conſtituti Præfecti & Officiales hujus Loci, in Caſus prædictos, prænemoratam Dominam *Eliſabetham* Sereniſſimam, ac ejus Celſitudinis Commiſſarios & Procuratores in prædictam vobis con Præfecturam contingentibus Caſibus prædictis, ad realem Poſſeſſionem Occupationem & Fruitionem liberè & apertè ad velitis nullo modo eos vel eorum aliquem impedire, quin potius Reditus & Proventus, ſiqui in veſtris Manibus Poſſeſſione & Cuſtodiâ fuerint aut eſſe poſſint, ſoli prædictæ *Ele* Mandatariis & Procuratoribus, & præterea nemini alteri ſolvere & pendere, & ut reliquos Fructus percipient pacificè & quietè non modo velitis ſinere & c ra & Authoritate & Conſilio fideli omnibuſque & quibus poſſitis ſincerè adjuvare & promovere, atque etiam ipſius Sereniſſimam Celſitudinem, ſi talis Caſus contigerit, pro veſtra Principe & Superiore cognoſcere honorare & obſervare, Fidem Devotionem & Obſequium illi exhibere, & ad Finem prætactum ejus Mandatis morem gerere velitis.

Hac prælectâ Juramenti Formâ, quia Præfectus in Germerſheim *Pleickardus Landſchad a Steinach*, & Præfectus in Landeck *Fridericus Bos a Waldeck*,

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1. *deck*; certis ac neceſſariis de Cauſis adeſſe non poterunt (quorum propterea Juramenta in aliud tempus erant reſervata) ideoque Præſentes hi Landſcriba Germerſheimenſis *Euſebius Menius*, Officialis Germerſheimenſis (vulgò dictus *Hohrſeath*) *Daniel Wentz*, Præfectus in Altenſtadt *Georgius Fridericus a B* ; Cellarius in Hagenbach *Philippus Heiles*, Scriba Telonarius in Seltz *Alexander*, Scriba Telonarius in Neuburg *Jacobus Vogelius*, Dominis Commiſſariis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* Manu dextrâ primùm datâ, erectiſq; poſtea duobus dexteri Manûs Digitis, corporaliter jurârunt in verba ſequentia.

Quæ mihi jam prælecta ſunt ea probè intellexi, ea quoque fideliter præſtabo ITA ME JUVET DEUS TRINUS ET UNUS.

Præſtito Juramento, ſæpememorati Domini *Regii* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* Commiſſarii, ſe omnia hactenus acta & tradita acceptare dicentes & bona omnia, Sereniſſimo Domino *Electori* ejuſque Celſitudinis *Conjugi* Amantiſſimæ, prælatæ Claves Arcis & Civitatis, Landſcribæ prædicto reſtituerunt, meque infra ſubſcriptum Publicum ac Cæſareum *Notarium* ſolenniter requiſiverunt, ut ea, quæ jam acta geſtare eſſent, diligenter annotarem, ac deſuper Inſtrumentum publicum ac ſolenne conficerem & communicarem: Ad quod cùm me non ſolùm Ratione ejus Officii, ſed & debitæ Submiſſionis ergo obligatum agnoſcer , omnia quæ acta geſtave eſſent me fideliter annotaturum, & ſuper iis omnibus unum vel plura, quotquot a me requirentur, Inſtrumenta confecturum, atque Dominis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ* Commiſſariis communicaturum, eâ quâ eſt Animi Submiſſione devotè promiſi.

DIE MERCURII octavo Julii, Anno prædicto, Horâ decimâ matutinâ ſtadii in Palatio ſive Cellaria Palatina in Conclavi (vulgo Electorali dicto) præmemorati Domini Commiſſarii *Regii* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis*, ut & Domini Commiſſarii *Electorales*, denuò convenerunt, & præſente, Nobiliſſimo ac Strenuo Viro, Domino *Pleickardo ab Helmſtadt* Equite Aurato Præfecturæ Neoſtadianæ Vicedomino, Domini *Commiſſarii Electorales*, Conventus hujus & Demandatæ Commiſſionis Cauſam præmiſſum in modum expoſuerunt, ac poſtea, lecto utroque ſupraſcripto Mandato, & Juramenti præmiſſâ (Verbis tamen de Præfectura *Neoſtadiana* conceptis) Formulâ, ſubſequens quoque ſpecialis de Burgo *Fridelſheim* & *Franckenthal* (quæ Neoſtadiano Vicedominii ſubjecta ſunt) propoſita fuit Juramenti Forma, A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Vos ſpondebitis & jurabitis quandoquidem, Sereniſſimus Princeps & Dominus, *Fridericus Quintus Comes Palatinus Rheni* Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Princeps Elector, Dux Bavariæ, Dominus noſter Clementiſſimus, per Literas ſuas Patentes, gerentes Datam *Primo Julii*, Anno milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio, inter alia, prædictæ Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Eliſabethæ*, pro competenti Reſidentia ſua in caſum Viduitatis, Palatium & Oppidum *Franckenthal*, Itemque Arcem & Burgum *Fridelſheim*, cum omnibus ſuis Juribus Servitiis & Pertinentiis, ad tenendum poſſidendum & utendum fruendumq; aſſignavit & deſtinavit, juxta Tenorem Literarum Patentium deſuper conſcriptarum & ſigillatarum; Ut igitur in talem caſum (qui in Manibus Dei poſitus eſt) ſua Sereniſſima *Celſitudo* tanto melius & ſecurius illis Locis & Juribus frui & gaudere poſſit, quòd vos inquam tunc, ipſam Sereniſſimam Dominam *Eliſabetham* cum ſuis Famulis & Attinentibus Deputatis & Mandatariis, in prædictam Arcem Burgum Oppidum & Palatium, ut ſua propria, ingredi & intrare, ibidem habitare & exire, pro Arbitrio agere & diſponere permittatis & ſinatis, nec ullum Impedimentum afferre in Præmiſſis, ſed Obſequium Fidemque ei præſtare, Damnum avertere, Commoda pro Viribus procurare, & omnia facere velitis quæ in tali caſu Jus & Conſuetudo requirunt fideliter & ſine omni Fraude.

Hiſce perlectis, dictus *Vicedominus* priori quo Electorali Palatinatui devinctus erat in Eventum & Caſus præfinitos relaxato, Data Dominis *Regiis* & *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commiſſariis Dextrâ Manu, corporale præſtitit Juramentum Verbis ſupra relatis: Ac poſtea vocatis reliquis Officialibus Præfecturæ *Neoſtadianæ*, Domini Commiſſarii *Electorales* palàm profeſſi ſunt ſe, vigore Mandatorum Sereniſſimæ *Dominæ Electrici*, per Manus Dominorum Commiſſariorum Regiorum & ſuorum, in caſus prætactos, tradere veram realem & corporalem dictæ Præfecturæ ſeu Vicedominii, unà cum omnibus Reditibus Juribus & Pertinentiis, Poſſeſſionem & Immiſſionem, inque hujus Confirmationem obtulerunt quoque Claves Palatii ſive Cellariæ, ut & Claves Oppidi, ſibi a Conſulibus obedienter traditas, necnon in Signum

traditi

A. D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

traditi Territorii, Particulam Vineæ cum Muneribus Bacchiis ſive Vitæ inſertam: Egreſſiq; poſtea Domini Commiſſarii *Regii* & *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Electricis*, Anſam Portæ in Cellaria, ut & Portæ Civitatis (vulgò *Novæ* dictæ) è Manibus Dominorum Commiſſariorum *Electoralium* apprehenderunt, cumque Domum reverſi eſſent, prælecto denuo Mandato, & Juramenti Generalis ſupraſcriptâ Formulâ prioris Inſtrumenti relaxatione eventuali (quia tres Officiales Landſcriba Neoſtadianus *Stephanus Antreæ* Cellarius in Neuſtadt, *Johannes Leonhardus Kaſt* Cellarius in Rohutte *Matthæus Baſmann*, partim in valitudine partim aliis neceſſariis de Cauſis impediti, aberant, quibus propterea Juramenti præſtatio in aliud tempus reſervata fuit) quatuor tantùm hi præſentes, Præfectus, vulgò AUSFAUTH dictus, *Lucas Rohr*, Officialis, vulgò LOLLBEREUTTUR, *Johannes Jacobus Koberer*, Officialis, vulgò UNGELTER, *Bechtoldus Nuboten*, & Præfectus in Wintzingen *Ludovicus Fridericus Mairealdt*, tàm Dominis Commiſſariis *Regiis* & *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Electricis*, prius Dextrâ datâ, corporaliter quoque jurârunt prout factum eſt *Germerſheim*:

Quo præſtito, dicti Domini Commiſſarii *Regii*, omnia hactenus tradita in optima Forma ſe acceptare dicentes, reſtitutis Clavibus Cellariæ & Oppidi, me infra ſubſcriptum Notarium ut hæc omnia ſolenni Inſtrumento inſererem itidem requiſiver

Eodem Die octavo Julii, Horâ quintâ pomeridianâ, in Caſtro ſive Burgo *Fridelſheim* ſeriori Cœnaculo Magno, poſtquam Domini Commiſſarii *Electorales*, præſentibus Dominis *Regiis* & *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commiſſariis, vocatiſque dicti Burgi Præfecto *Marco Kyeiis*, & omnibus ejus Burgi Subditis, Cauſam demandatæ Commiſſionis ſolenniter expoſuiſſent, lectumque fuiſſet utrumque Mandatum & Juramenti Formula ſpecialis ſupra Vicedominio in *Neuſtadt*, propoſita (Verbis tamen tantùm de Burgo *Fridelſheim* conceptis) dictus Burgi Præfectus, Datâ prius Dominis *Regiis* & *Sereniſſimæ Electricis* Commiſſariis Dextrâ, corporaliter Verbis ſupra recitatis juravit.

Quo peracto, Subditis omnibus dicti Burgi ſequens ſpecialibus Verbis prælecta fuit Juramenti Formula.

Vos ſpondebitis & jurabitis, quandoquidem, Sereniſſimus Princeps & Dominus, Dominus *Fridericus Quintus Palatinus Comes Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Princeps Elector, Dux Bavariæ, Dominus noſter Clementiſſimus, per Literas ſuas Patentes, gerentes Datam *Primo Julii*, Anno milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio, inter alia, *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Eliſabethæ* Conjugi prædilectiſſimæ, pro competenti Reſidentia ſua in caſum Viduitatis, Arcem & Burgum *Fridelſheim*, cum omnibus ſuis Juribus Servitiis & Pertinentiis, ad tenendum poſſidendum utendum fruendumq; aſſignavit & deſtinavit, juxta Tenorem Literarum Patentium deſuper conſcriptarum & ſigillatarum, ut igitur in talem caſum (qui in Manibus Dei poſitus eſt) ſua *Sereniſſima Celſitudo*, ut tanto melius & ſecurius illis Locis & Juribus frui & gaudere poſſit, quòd vos inquam t m & in talem caſum, prædictam *Sereniſſimam Dominam Eliſabetham* pro Principe & Domina veſtra recognoſcere, eidem omne debitum Obſequium & Fidem præſtare, Damna ejus pro Viribus avertere, com fideliter & in ſumma omnia velitis, quæ, a Fidelibus Subditis, erga Principem & Superiorem ſuam de Jure & Conſuetudine requiruntur, fideliter & ſine omni Fraude.

A. D. 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Hac auditâ omnes & ſinguli dicti Burgi *Fridelſheim* Subditi, Datâ quoq; prius dictis Dominis Commiſſariis *Regiis* Dextrâ, corporale præſtiterunt Juramentum Verbis quæ ſupra relata ſunt:

Quo præſtito, Domini Commiſſarii *Electoralis* profeſſi ſunt ſe Dominis *Regiis* & *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commiſſariis, Caſtrum hoc ſive Burgum *Fridelſheim*, tanquam in eventum dictæ *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ Electrici* conſtitutam Reſidentiam, cum omnibus Juribus Servitiis ac Pertinentiis, tradere, inque ejus veram ac corporalem Poſſeſſionem immittere, & in hujus Signum Claves Caſtri ſæpedicti, ut & Cæſpitem diverſis Arborum Surculis & Fructibus omniſariis refertum, dictis Dominis Commiſſariis in Manus tradiderunt: Qui hiſce acceptis egreſſi Anſam Portæ in dicto Burgo, è Manibus Dominorum Commiſſariorum *Electoralium* apprehendentes, omnia hactenus tradita ſe acceptare affirmârunt, redditiſque Præfecto Caſtri Clavibus, me deſuper ut & hunc actum Inſtru inſererem requiſiverunt.

Porrò, *Die Veneris* Nono Julii, Anno prædicto, Horâ decimâ Matutinâ, *Franken-*

A.D.1613. *Ex Autogr.* *Franckenthalii*, In Domo (vulgò *Kauffhaus* dicta) sæpenominati Domini *Regii* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commissarii, & Domini Commissarii *Electorales* iterum convenerunt;

Convocatisque sibi *Georgio Ger* & *G Stephano De*, omnibusque ibus & Civibus ab Electoralibus Commissariis, apposita fuit Delegationis & Commissionis causa, Lectoque Mandato & speciali Juramenti Formâ (supra Vicedominium de *Neustadt* proposita Verbis tamen tantum de Oppido *Franckenthal* conceptis) præviaque prioris Juramenti relaxatione, prædicti duo rus & Prætor *Franckenthalenses*, Datâ Dominis Commissariis *Regiis* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electris* Dextrâ, corporaliter Verbis sæpememoratis jurârunt:

Posteaque Domini Commissarii *Electorales* affirmârunt se, vigore accepti Mandati *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electrici*, per Manus Dominorum Commissariorum *Regiorum* & suorum, tradere ac cedere realem ac corporalem Possessionem Oppidi ac Castri *Franckenthalensis*, tanquam in eventum dictæ *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electrici* constitutæ Residentiæ, cum omnibus Juribus ac Pertinentiis (reservatis tamen & salvis, Tenore Literarum Patentium, omnibus Juribus & Privilegiis huic Loco & Civibus ejus, a præcedentibus Palatinis Principibus, laudatissimæ Memoriæ, olim concessis & usurpatis) hacque facere optimâ Formâ & Modo.

Hisce peractis, omnes ac singuli Oppidi *Franckenthalensis* Senatores & Cives, priori in eventum relaxato Juramento, & prælecta eadem qu Subditis in *Videlsheim* proposita (Verbis tamen de Oppido *Franckenthal* conceptis) Juramenti Forma, postquam Dominis *Regiis* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Elisabethæ* Commissariis Dextram dedissent, corporaliter Juramentum Fidelitatis præstiterunt;

Quo præstito, præfati Domini Commissarii *Electorales*, in Signum reveræ factæ Traditionis & Immissionis, Claves Arcis sive Schaffneriæ P , ut & Claves Oppidi, unà cum g sive Particula ræ diversis Fructibus & Floribus arnata, Dominis Commissariis *Regiis* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electricis* in Manus tradiderunt; hisque acceptis, egressi dicti Domini Commissarii Regii Portæ Rhenenses & Schaffneriæ, Manibus Dominorum Commissariorum *Electoralium* apprehendentes, se omnia hactenus tradita in optima Forma acceptare affirmârunt, & Clavibus Schaffnero & Prætori restitutis, me ut hæc similiter Instrumento insererem requisiverunt. A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Die Lunæ duodecimo Julii, Anni ejusdem, Horâ nonâ Matutinâ, *Altzeæ* in Arce, inq; Conclavi Electorali dicto, sæpememorati Domini *Regii* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commissarii, & Domini Commissarii *Electorales*, denuò convenerunt, brevique Commissionis & Mandatorum jam satis explorato Tenore præmisso, Generosus Dominus *Philippus Baro a Winnenberg & Beielstein*, Burggravius in Altzea, remisso sibi priori in eventum Juramenti, in prælecta Juramenti Capita suprascripta paratissimè se juraturum professus, Datâ Dominis *Regiis* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Elisabethæ* Commissariis Dextrâ, corporale præstitit Juramentum Verbis suprapositis; Cumque in inferius C majus dicti Domini Commissarii descendissent, repetitâ disc ab *Electoralibus* Commissariis Commissionis Causâ, prælectum datum ac sæpedicti Juramenti Verbis de Altzeana Præfectura conceptis Formulâ quam, relaxato priori Juramento, Datâque Dominis *Regiis* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commissariis Manu Dextrâ, corporaliter jurârunt sequentes dictæ Præfecturæ Officiales & Ministri, Landscriba Altzeanus *Stephanus Qu d a Kinckelbach. J. U.* Licentiatus Præfectus Pfedersheimensis, *Worsfg us* Præfectus Dirmsteinensis, *Johannes Jacobus Freis* Cellarius Altzeanus, *Balthasar Camerarius* Cellarius in Sandthoff, *Georgius Moer* Cellarius in Ubersheim, *Otto Henricus G tz:*

Juramento hoc præstito, Domini Commissarii *Electorales* profitebantur se, vigore Mandatorum, *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electrici*, per Manus Dominorum Commissariorum *Regiorum* & suorum, tradere ac cedere veram realem ac corporalem Castri ac Civitatis & totius Burggraviatûs Altzeani, cum omnibus Juribus Redditibus ac Pertinentiis, Possessionem in mque Verbis & Facto jam immittere Casibus expressis ac præfinitis evenientibus, idque optimâ Juris formâ & modo, ac in majorem hujus Confirmationem Dominis *Regiis* & *Serenissimæ Dominæ Electricis* Commissariis, Claves Castri & Civitatis, ac pro Signo traditi totius Territorii Particul Agris diversi Fructibus & Floribus in Manus tradiderunt: Quibus acceptis, egressi dicti Domini Commissarii Portæ in Arce

A.D 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

ce & Portæ Civitatis (vulgò *Georgianæ* dictæ) Dominorum Commiſſariorum *Electoralium* apprehendentes, ſeque omnia hactenus tradita acceptare affirmantes, Claves Caſtri & Civitatis reſtituerunt, meque ut Juramento ſingula hæc inſererem requiſiverunt.

Denique, Die Martis, decimo tertio Julii Anni prædicti, *Oppeinheimii*, in Diverſorio, cui *Signum Cantharus* eſt, in Hypocau ſterii Rhenum ſpectante, Hora octava Matutina, congregatis Dominis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* Commiſſariis & Dominis Commiſſariis *Electoralibus*, vocatiſque Præfecto, Nobiliſſimo Viro, Domino *Johanne Friderico a Stockheim* & Landſcriba Oppenheimenſi, *Bartholomæo Agricola* J. U. Doctore, Commiſſarii *Electorales*, in modum ſæpius prænominatum, qu Commiſſionis Cauſa eſſet præfati, Lectoque utroque Mandato & Juramento ſupraſcriptâ (Verbis tamen de Præfectura Oppe conceptis) Formulâ, prædicti *Præfectus* & *Landſcriba*, Datâ Dominis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* Commiſſariis Dextrâ, præviaque prioris Juramenti relaxatione, corporaliter Verbis ſæpememoratis jurârunt;

Quo præſtito, Domini Commiſſarii *Electorales* palàm profeſſi ſunt ſe, vigore Mandati, Dominis Commiſſariis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* in eventum & caſus præfinitos, optima Juris forma & modo, tradere ac cedere realem & corporalem Præfecturæ ſeu Ballivatûs *Oppenheimenſis* Poſſeſſionem & Immiſſionem, cum omnibus Juribus Reditibus & Pertinentiis (reſervatis tamen, ad Petitionem Senatûs ac Civium, Privilegiis ſpecialibus olim, tàm à Divis Cæſaribus quàm Electoribus Palatinis, inclytæ Memoriæ, conceſſis, & hactenus legitimè uſurpatis) inque hujus realiter factæ Traditionis Confirmationem obtulerunt Dominis *Regiis* & Sereniſſimæ Dominæ *Electricis* Commiſſariis Claves Arcis & Oppidi Vetuſtiſſimi, & jam inde a Romana Antiquitate Nobilis, ac, pro Signo traditi totius Territorii, Cæſpitem Agri Vitis Palmite ac Fructibus diverſis ornatum: Quibus receptis, dicti Domini Commiſſarii egreſſi, & apprehenſa è Manibus Dominorum Commiſſariorum *Electoralium* Anſa Portæ in Arce, ut & Portæ Civitatis (vulgò *Gaupfort* dictæ) ſe omnia hactenus tradita in optima forma acceptare dicentes, Claves Arcis & Oppidi Conſulibus Oppidanis reſtituerunt, meque ut ſingula ſolenni hoc Inſtrumento inſererem requiſiverunt.

A.D 1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Cùm itaque ego infra ſubſcriptus Publicus ac Cæſareus Notarius *præmiſſis omnibus ac ſingulis Actibus in quibuſvis prænominatis Locis celebratis ipſe præſens ac coram interfuerim, præſcriptam a Dominis Commiſſariis* Electoralibus *Propoſitionem ubique factam perceperim, dictarum Præfecturarum* Germerſheim, Neuſtati, Altzeii & Oppenheim, *necnon Burgi ſive Caſtri* Fridelsheim, & *Oppidi* Franckenthal, *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ* Eliſabethæ Electrici & *Dominæ noſtræ Clementiſſimæ, per Manus Dominorum* Regiorum *ipſius Celſitudinis Commiſſariorum, cum ſolenni Clavium Cæſpitum & Anſarum in Portis illorum Locorum Oblatione, peractam Traditionem & Apprehenſionem viderim, Dominorum* Regiorum & *Sereniſſimæ Dominæ* Electricis *Commiſſariorum Acceptationem, Juramenti Officialibus & Subditis Relaxationem ac reſpectivè Præſtationem, probè audiverim, cæteraque omnia & ſingula, eo quo jam relata ſunt Ordine & Modo geſta factave eſſe perſpexerim; quapropter, omnia hæc diligenter annotari, quæ Germanicâ Linguâ prolata aut ſcripta erant, de Verbo ad Verbum quantum fieri potuit in Latinum fideliter tranſtuli, ac deſuper publicum hoc Inſtrumentum ſolenne confeci, Manu propriâ in hæc tredecim Folia deſcripſi, factâ Collatione originali Protocollo per omnia correſpondere deprehendi, ac denique Nomine meo proprio ſubſcripto, Signoque conſueto, ac Sigillo Notariatûs appenſo, confirmavi, ad hæc omnia ſingulariter vocatus & requiſitus.*

Acta ſunt hæc omnia, Præſentibus, Nobili Domino *Chriſtophoro Ottone ab Hovell* Aulæ Palatinæ Familiari, probis inſuper ac honeſtis Viris, Domino *Corbetio Buſbel*, *Johanne Buſbel*, *Henrico Hollando*, *Galtero Sands*, *Johanne* & *Roberto Scholes*, honorificè memoratorum Dominorum Commiſſariorum *Regiorum* Officialibus ac Miniſtris, Anno Indictionis & Imperatorii Regiminis Menſe, Die, Horâ & Loco, prout initio, & ſingulis Actibus circumſtantialiter præſcriptis.

JUSTUS UT PALMA FLOREBIT.

A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Ego M. Johannes Justus Trigel *Hadelbergenſis ex Cæſarea Majeſtatis Poteſtate Publicus Notarius ac Contubernii Haidelbergen gens ejuſdem Academiæ Vice Syndicus, in Fidem Præmiſſorum ſubſcripſi Manu propriâ.* A.D.1613. 11 Jac. 1.

Signum Notariatûs.

M. Johannis Justi Trigelii.

Acquietantia pro quarta Parte Dotis Principiſſæ Elizabethæ.

A.D.1613. *Ex Autogr.*

Nous *Frederic*, par la Grace de Dieu, *Conte Palatin du Rhin*, Electeur du Saint Empire, Duc de Baviere &c. Declaron par les Preſentes d'avoir reſeu *Dix Mille Livres Sterlings*, par l'Ordre de ſa *Majeſte Royale de la Grande Bretagne*, & ce pour la *Quatrieſme Partie* des Deniers Dotaux, quelle donne a noſtre Treſchere *Eſpouſe* la Princeſſe ſa Fille, & que d'iceux *Dix Mille Livres* nous nous tenons pour contentez & ſatisfaits, & Quittons ſa *ditte Majeſte* pour la dit quatrieme Partie de dits Deniers Dotaux, nous ayant eſte faict le dit Payement a *Franckfourt*, & reſeus du Sire *Rheinhard Backofen* noſtre Threſorier, Envoye & Commis a ceſt effect, par les mains du Sire *Ceſar Calandrini*, pour & au nom de Sieurs *Piere Van Lor* & *Philippe Bourlamachi*, par la Commiſſion & Charge qu'il a pleu aux Sieurs Commiſſaires de la Threſorerie de ſa *Majeſte* donner aux dicts *Van Lor* & *Bourlamachi*, pour faire & donner ordre que le dit Payement Nous ſoit fait & effectue, & a Raiſon de ce declarons derechef Nous eſtre donne Contentement, Quittons ainſi que dict eſt ſa dite *Majeſte de la Grande Bretagne* & tous aultres au quels il pourra appartenir touſchant le dit Payement:

Et pour Confirmation de ce que deſſus, Nous avons commande eſtre fait deux Quittances, ne ſervants les deux que pour une & pour la ſeule Somme de *Dix Mille Livres Sterlings*, faiſants le *Premier Quart* de la dicte Somme Dotale, & iceux ſoubſigner de noſtre Main; & faict appoſer noſtre Sel, pour ſervir ou beſoing ſera.

Fait a *Heidelberg* a noſtre Chaſteau, ce douzieſme de Septembre, Mille ſix cens & treize.

Frideric E. P.

Locus Sigilli.

✠ *Acquietantia pro ſecunda Parte Dotis Principiſſæ Elizabethæ.*

A D.1614. *Ex Autogr.*

Frederic, par la Grace de Dieu, *Comte Palatin du Rhin*, Electeur du Sainct Empire, Duc de Bavieres &c. Declarons par ces Preſentes avoir receu *Dix Mil Livres Sterlings* par l'Ordre de ſa *Majeſte Royale de la Grande Bretagne*, & ce pour le *Second Terme* des Deniers Dotaux quelle donne a noſtre Treſchere *Compagne* Madame la Princeſſe ſa Fille, & que d'iceux *Dix Mil Livres Sterlings* nous nous tenons pour contents & ſatisfaicts, & Quittons ſa dicte *Majeſte* pour le dit *Second Terme* des dits Deniers Dotaux, nous ayant eſte fait le dit Payement en *Amſterdam*, & receu par le Sieur *Roland Swertz de Weerd* Docteur es Loix, & noſtre Agent en Holande, envoye & commis a ceſt Effect, par les Mains de *Jean Calendrini* & *Adrian Tibault*, pour & au Nom de *Philippe Burlomachi* & *Piere Van Loor*, par la Commiſſion & Charge qu'il a pleu aux Sieurs Commiſſaires de la Treſorer de ſa *Majeſte* donner au dit Burlomachi & Van Loor, pour faire & donner Ordre que le dit Paiement nous ſoit fait & effectue, & a raiſon de ce declarons derechef Nous eſtre donne Contentement, Quittants ainſi que dit eſt ſa dite *Majeſte de la Grande Bretagne* & tous altres aux quels il pourra appartenir:

Et

A.D.1614. 11 Jac. 1. Et pour Confirmation de ceſte eſtre faicte icelle meſtre propre Main, & fait ſeeler de noſtre Scau Ordinaire.

Fait a *Heidelberg* le troiſieme Jour de Febvrier, l'An ſeize Cents & quatorze. A.D.1614. 11 Jac. 1.

FREDERIC ELECTEUR PALATIN.

Locus Sigilli.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam Dominæ Elizabethæ Electrici Palatinæ.

¶ ¶

A.D.1614. *Pat.* 12 *J.* 1. *p.* 15. *n.* 5.

JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Nos cùm ex ingenio & ſponte noſtrâ, tùm propter eximias Virtutes, Prærariſſimæ atque unicæ Filiæ noſtræ, Dominæ *Elizabethæ Electrtcis Palatinæ*, ſingulari Amore & Charitate eam ſemper proſecuti ſumus, poſtquam verò, Gratiâ & Beneficio Omnipotentis Dei, Prole Maſculâ ex ea ſuſceptâ, Domus noſtra & Proſapia Regalis aucta eſt, Solatium quod antea habebamus apud Nos in tantum crevit, ut quieſcere non potuimus dum Teſtimonio inſigni & manifeſto Amorem in eam, Gaudium ex Prole palàm faceremus;

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos, de Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, dedimus & conceſſimus ac, per Præſentes, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, damus & concedimus præfatæ Filiæ noſtræ Dominæ *Elizabethæ Electrici Palatinæ*, quandam Annuitatem ſive annualem Pentionem *Duarum Mille Librarum* legalis Monetæ Angliæ per Annum,

Habendam tenendam gaudendam & annuatim percipiendam, prædictam Annuitatem ſive annualem Pentionem *Duarum Mille Librarum* per Annum, præfatæ Filiæ noſtræ Dominæ *Elizabethæ Electrici Palatinæ* vel Aſſignatis ſuis, a Feſto Sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimò præteriti ante Datam Præſentium, durante Vitâ ſuâ naturali, de Theſauro noſtro Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ad Receptam Scaccarii noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, per Manus Theſaurarii & Cameratiorum noſtrorum Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum ibidem pro tempore exiſtentium, ad quatuor Anni Terminos uſuales; videlicet, ad Feſta Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Natalis Dominis, & Anunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, per æquales Portiones ſolvendam;

Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo quinto Die Aprilis.

Per ipſum Regem Manu ſuâ propriâ ſignatum.

Warrantum ad Dominum Cancellarium pro Sigillatione Patentis prædicti.

A.D.1614. *Pat.* 12. *J.* 1. *p.* 15. *n.* 4.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to our right Truſtie and Welbeloved Councellor, *Thomas Lord Elleſmere* our Chauncellor of England, Greeting.

Whereas Wee have given, to our deareſt Daughter the *Lady Elizabeth Electrice Palatine*, an Annuitie of *Twoe Thouſand Poundes* by the Yeare, and have ſet our Hand to a Bill for the ſame; unto which Bill our Pleaſure is that our Great Seale of England ſhall alſo be ſet, and beare Date at *Weſtminſter* the five and twentith Day of April in this twelveth Yeare of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſeaven and fortieth;

Wee will and require you to cauſe our ſaid Great Seale to be put to the ſaid Bill ſigned with our Hand, and the ſame, ſoe ſealed, to be ſent to our ſaid *Daughter*; and to the end ſufficient Warrant may remayne here in our Exchequer for the Payment of the ſaid Annuity, our Pleaſure is alſo that you

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1. you cauſe a Duplicate of the ſaid Graunt to be ſealed with our ſaid Great Seale, and the ſame, with a Writ of *Liberate* in uſuall Forme, to be ſent to our ſaid Exchequer, there to remayne for their Warrant, and theis our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalf. A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

Given under our Privy Seale at our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the thirteenth Day of May.

De Pace cum Rege Ruſſiæ continuanda, & de Pace inter dictum Regem Ruſſiæ & Regem Sueciæ medianda.

A.D.1614. *Rot. Tractat.* 12. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 18.

James, by the Grace of God, *King of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c. to all and ſinguler to whom theis Preſenrs ſhall come, Greeting.

Whereas, by vertue of ſeveral Treaties heretofore paſt, betuixt our Royall Progenirors the Kings of this Realm, and rhe *Kings and Great Dukes of all Ruſſia*, rhere hatb bene ſo firm a League of Amity made betuixt tbem and their Kingdomes, that each bath enjoyed the otbers Frendſhip to the ſinguler Comfort and Contentment of the Subjects of them both; Foraſmuch as the nowe High and Migbty Prince, *Michaell Feoderwich Lord King and Great Duke of all Ruſſia*, and many other great Kingdomes, and by his Ambaſſadors latelie ſent unto Us, batb expreſſed his earneſt Deſire for the continuance of the ſame; and that We have with all Willingnes imbraced that Overture made by him, being no leſſe carefull to preſerve, then our Predeceſſors have bene ſtudious to begyn, ſoe good a Worke:

Knowe ye rherefore that We, repoſing ſpeciall Truſte and Confidence in the Wiſdome and Integritie of our welbeloved Servant Sir *John Merrick* Knigbt for tbe managyng of ſoe great ane Affaire, have made conſtituted appointed and ordained, and by theis Preſents, do make conſtitute appoint and ordaine him our Ambaſſador;

Giving and graunting unto him our ſaid Ambaſſador, by vertue of theis Preſents, full Power and Authority to treat conferre agree and conclude, for Us and in our Name, with the ſaid High and Mightie *Duke Michaell Feoderwich* &c. or any ſufficient Deputies and Commiſſioners laufully authoriſed by him, of and concerning the Propoſition and Overture afore mentioned; and, for Us and in our Name, to doe and performe all ſuch other Acts and Things as be our ſaid Ambaſſadour in his Diſcretion ſhall thinke fitt, concerning tbe Maintenance and Confirmation of tbe ſaid Princelie Amity which our Royall Predeceſſors and theirs have hitherto from tyme to tyme enjoied:

And whereas We have been further requeſted, by the ſaide Ambaſſadors of rhe ſaid *Great Duke*, to be a *Mediator* betuixt him and our deere Brorher the *King of Swethen*, for the compoſing of ſuch Differences as are ſprung up betuixt them to the Dammage of bothe the Narions; We, out of the Princely Care We have of the Welfare bothe of their Subjects and themſelves, and for tbe Deſire We have to mayntayne Peace throughout all Chriſtendome, doe hereby likewiſe require authorize and commaund our ſaid Ambaſſador, to intercede betuixt them in our Name, and to labor to rhe uttermoſt of his Power, as from Us, to conclude ſucb a Peace betuixt them as may binde upp all their former Diſſenſions in Amity and Love;

And our further Will and Pleaſure is, that, if our Affaires in *Ruſſia* ſhall ſo neceſſarilie require the Reſidence of our ſaid Ambaſſador Sir *John Merrick* there, tbat be maye not with any good Conveniencie repair into *Swethen* or to the Borders thereof himſelf, to treat effectually about the foreſaid Peace, to be made betuixt the ſaid High and Mighty *Duke of Ruſſia* and our dere Brother the *Kings of Swethen*, that then be ſhall be enabled hereby to depute authorize and ſend thitber in his ſteed, *William Beecher* a Gentilman of our Court, with ſuch Inſtructions under his hand as he ſhall rhink to be moſt materiall for the concluding of the ſaide League; whoe, after ſuch Aurhority given unto him, is to repair thither

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

thither as from Us to deliver our Deſire concernyng the ſaide Peace, to mediate and uſe our Name therein, and to do all other things for the furtherance of the ſame, in as full and ample manner as our ſaid Ambaſſador might doe if in Perſon he were there himſelf, and whatſoever our ſaid Ambaſſador for and concernyng the Premiſſes, or either of them, ſhall doe and conclude in our behalfe, Wee, in the Worde of a King, doe promiſe to approve ratifie and confirme:

In witnes whereof &c.

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

Dated at our Pallace of *Weſtminſter* the eightenthe Day of June, in the twelth Year of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſeaven and fortith.

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

Super Matrimonio inter Carolum Principem & Chriſtianam Filiam ſecundam Regis Franciæ tractando.

A.D.1614. *Rot. Tractat.* 12. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 19.

JAcobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm nuper, inter *Nos* & Sereniſſimam *Reginam ac Regentem in Francia* chariſſimam, ad Pacem Amicitiamque inter Populos Chriſtianos conjunctiorem & firmiorem, quàm antegreſſis temporibus fuerit, ſanciendam & ſtabiliendam, Cogitatio & Ratio habita fuerit; tandem concordatum extitit id nullâ Ratione commodiùs effici poſſe, quàm ſi, per Conjugium inter, Præchariſſimum Filium ac Hæredem noſtrum, *Carolum Principem Magnæ Britanniæ* &c. &, Illuſtriſſimam Principiſſam, *Chriſtianam* ſecundam Filiam Franciæ, Subditorum & Populorum Vicinorum Animi utrinque arcto ac firmiſſimo Amicitiæ Vinculo colligarentur;

Cumque ad prædicta perficienda Colloquium ac Communicatio inter Miniſtros noſtros jamdudum interceſſerit, nec tamen Propoſitum ad terminum optatum pervenerit;

Nos cupientes, ad Dei Omnipotentis Laudem, & Bonum puhlicum, ac propter præcipuum Amorem quem erga Patrem dictæ Illuſtriſſimæ Principiſſæ *Chriſtianæ Henricum Quartum*, Fratrem noſtrum dum in vivis erat chariſſimum, ſemper habuimus, ac, ut Dilectio & Benevolentia in Sobole & Propagine noſtra perennis & conſtans ſemper permaneat, negotium hoc ad Finem perducere conſentaneum eſſe duximus, aliquem delegere cui totum hoc Negotium mandaremus:

Atque binc Nos, de fideli Induſtriâ & provida Circumſpectione, Dilecti & Fidelis Nobiliſſimi Viri, *Thomæ Edmonds* Militis, noſtri Legati Ordinarii apud Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem Lodovicum* ejus Nominis *Tertiumdecimum*, plurimùm confidentes, ipſum noſtrum verum & induhitatum Commiſſarium Oratorem Procuratorem & Deputatum, ad prædicta facimus conſtituimus ordinamus & deputamus, & per Præſentes damus eidem plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem ac Mandatum generale & ſpeciale, tàm Nomine noſtro quàm Nomine etiam Præchariſſimi Filii noſtri *Caroli Principis Magnæ Britanniæ* &c. cum Chriſtianiſſimo *Rege Francorum* Fratre & Conſanguineo noſtro Chariſſimo, & Sereniſſima Principe Domina *Maria Regina ac Regente in Francia*, tàm Nominibus ſuis quàm Nomine & Vice, Præchariſſimæ & Illuſtriſſimæ Principiſſæ, Dominæ *Chriſtianæ* chariſſimæ Sororis Chriſtianiſſimi Regis & Filiæ Franciæ ſecundæ in minore Ætate jam exiſtentis, eorumque Procuratoribus/Deputatis & Nunciis ad hoc ſufficientem Authoritatem & Poteſtatem habentibus, communicandi tractandi appunctuandi & finaliter concludendi de & ſuper Sponſalibus per verba de futuro, ac de Matrimonio per verba de præſenti, inter dictos, præchariſſimum Filium noſtrum, *Carolum Principem Magnæ Britanniæ*, & Dominam *Chriſtianam*, temporibus congruis, & prout melius firmius commodius & convenientius de jure fieri poterit,

Ac etiam de & ſuper Dote & Dotalitiis, ac Donatione propter Nuptias ſive Junctură, cauſâ hujuſmodi Matrimonii, tractandi conveniendi & concludendi,

Quantitateſq; ac Pecuniarum Summas, Tempuſque ac Tempora, Locos Modos Formas Conditiones Aſſecurationes & Pœnas, pro hujuſmodi Dote Dotalitiis & Donationibus propter Nuptias,

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1. tias, Nobis, ac præfato Principi Filio noſtro Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis, per Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem Francorum* Fratrem & Conſanguineum noſtrum chariſſimum, Hæredes aut Aſſignatos ſuos, ſolvendas, aſſignandi appunctuandi & limitandi;

Ac inſuper pro & de aliis omnibus & ſingulis Præmiſſa aut eorum aliquod concernentibus appunctuandi & concludendi, & ſuper iis Literas & Inſtrumenta conficiendi, & ab altera Parte petendi recipiendique, omniaque alia, quæ ad Præmiſſa vel circa eadem fuerint neceſſaria vel quomodolibet oportuna, faciendi & expediendi, etiamſi Mandatum ad hoc magis exigant ſpeciale;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos totum id quod per prædictum noſtrum Oratorem & Commiſſarium, in Præmiſſis ſeu Præmiſſorum altero, factum fuerit, ratum gratum & firmum habituros & ſatisfacturos, necnon Nos curaturos ut, quæ ex parte Filii noſtri Prechariſſimi *Caroli* fieri conventa fuerint, bonâ fide ac debitè perimplebuntur. A.D.1614. 12 Jac 1.

In cujus Rei Teſtimonium hiis Literis noſtris Manu noſtrâ ſignatis, Sigillum noſtrum Magnum apponi fecimus.

Dat. è Palatio noſtro *Weſtm.* decimo nono Die Junii, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexenteſimo quartodecimo, Regni noſtri Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ duodecimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

Carew.

Acquietantia pro tertia Parte Dotis Principiſſæ Eliz.

A.D.1614. *Ex Autogr.* Frideric, par la Grace de Dieu, *Comte Palatin du Rhin*, Prince Electeur du Sainct Empire, Duc de Baviere &c. a tous ceux qui verront ce Preſentes, Salut.

Comme ainſi ſoit qu'il ayt pleu au *Roy de la Grande Bretagne* noſtre Treſhonore Pere conſentir & promettre a Madame la Princeſſe ſa Fille noſtre Treſchere *Conſorte* pour la Dote d'icelle, la Somme de *Quarante Mil Livres Sterlings*, payables en quatre termes eqaulx, ainſi qu'il eſt plus amplement porte par les Lettres & Pacts dotaux ſur ce paſſez, & que preſentement Nous ayons a en recevoir le *troiſieme Terme*, faiſant la Somme de *Dix Mil Livres Sterlings*.

Scavoir faiſons que pour la bonne confiance que Nous avons de la Capacite & Fidelite de *Sieur Roland Swertz de Weerd* Docteur es Loix, demeurant a la *Haye*, ayant Charge de nos Affaire en Holande, Nous luy avons donne, & par ces Preſentes donnons, plein Povoir Commiſſion & Mandement ſpecial de recevoir, de noſtre part, les dits *Dix Mil Livres Sterlinge* pour la dit *troiſieme Terme*, des mains de celuy en ceux qu'il plaira a ſa *Majeſte* commettre ou ordonner pour en faire le Payement, & de Fourme a iceluy ou iceux noſtre Quittance, la quell pour ceſt effect Nous luy envoyons, & a la quelle il pourra joindre ſa certification d'avoir receu le dit Payement.

Et pour plus ferme Teſmoignage de ceſte ſienne Commiſſion & Pouvoir, Nous avons Signees ces dites Preſentes de noſtre propre Main, & a icelles fait appliquer noſtre Seau Ordinaire.

Fait a *Heidelberg* le dixieme de Juilet, l'An de Grace ſeize cens & quatorze.

Frideric E. P.

Je ſoubſigne confeſſe avoir receu, en vertu de la Procuration cy deſſus mentionee, des mains des Sieurs *Jean Calendrins* & *Adrian Tibault* Marchands demeurans a *Amſterdam*, par Ordre des Sieurs *Pietro Van Loor* & *Philippe Burlamachi* Marchands demeurans a *Londres*, la Somme de *Cent Mille Florins* Monoye d'Hollande, a xl. Gros le Florin, & ce pour les *Dix Mille Livres Sterlins* mentionez en Procure, que *S. Alteſſe* doibt recepvoir de ſa *Majeſte de la Grande Bretaine* pour la *Troiſieme* Part des Deniers Dotaulx, qui celle a promis de payer avec Madame la Princeſſe ſa Fille, me tenant a plain ſatisfaict du dite Payement, en quitans par ceſte les dits Marchands, ou a qui aultre pouroit concerner.

En ſigne de verite j'ay eſcript la preſente de ma Main propre, & ſigne avec mon Signet.

Fait en *Amſterdam* le 2. de Septembre 1614. Stilo novo.

Rol. Swertz Werts.

De

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

A.D 1614 11 Jac. 1

De Proclamatione pro Apprehenſione Greames.

A.D.1614. *Pat.* 12. J. 1 *p.* 24 *dorſ.*

IT alwaies hath been, and is our naturall Diſpoſition and the Temper of our Governement, to purge our Domynions of Malefactors, and nevertheles drawe as little Bloude as maie bee, and rather to prevente Offences then to ſuffer them to goe on to the Hurte of the innocente Subjecte and the finall Deſtructions of the Malefactors themſelves; accordinge to which mixture of Clemency and good Pollicy Wee did, in the firſte Yeare of our Raigne, proceede againſte the *Greames*, being the principall and moſt violente Diſturbers of the Peace and Quiet of the *Middle Shires*; For notwithſtandinge that Nombers of them, by barbarous Spoyles Slaughters and Outrages, were fallen under the Sword of our Juſtice to be capitally inflicted uppon them; yet Wee were pleaſed to extende Mercy unto them, and uppon theire owne Suite, and humble Proſtrating of themſelves hy Suhmiſſion, to remove them and tranſplant them into our Realm of *Irelande*, there to become newe Men, and to put off their wicked and deſperate Courſe of Life formerlie contynued in Bloud and Rapine; for which purpoſe Wee did at that tyme publiſhe our Royall Proclamation, and alſoe directe our Commiſſion for the effectinge of the ſame, which, not without the greate Charge of Us and the Countrye thereaboutes in their Shipping and Removing, was executed accordingly; but nowe beinge given to underſtande, that diverſe of them are of late retourned into the ſaide *Middle Shires*, and begin to revive theire oulde Courſes of Robbing, Rydinge Armed, and other haynous Diſorders, to the Greate Terror of our lovinge Subjectes there inhabitinge, and to the manifeſte Contempte of our former Grace and Mercie, and to the renewinge of former Troubles and Daungers in thoſe Partes, which at this tyme, hy our pollitique and peaceable Governemente, enjoy equall Benefit of Peace and Security with the reſte of our Counties:

Wee doe therefore hereby ſtraightlie forhidd, That none of the ſaid *Greames* hereafter doe preſume to retourne into our Realmes of *Englande* or *Scotlande*, out of *Irelande*, or the Cautionarie Townes of the *Lowe Countries*, whereunto ſome of them are ſent, and are ſince removed into *Ireland*, without the ſpeciall Licence of our *Deputie of Irelande* for the tyme beinge, which Lycence Wee intend to bee according to ſuch Directions and with ſuch cautions as Wee have alreadie preſcribed unto our ſaid *Deputie*;

And further Wee do in like ſtraight manner commaunde and ordaine that, if anie of them ſhall bee taken within thoſe *Middle Shires*, within the ſpace of Fortie Daies after this our Proclamation, or at anie other tyme after ſuche Lymitation of Staie as maie bee given unto them in anie theire Lycences, that forthwith with all Searche and Dilligence they bee apprehended and committed to Priſon, and further proceeded with, as well uppon anie theire former Crymes, as uppon the Contempte of this our Royall Commaundement, according to the uttermoſte Severity of our Lawes, and accordinge to the Dyrections formerly given hy Us and our Councell for the Governement of thoſe Parts; and that as well, our righte Truſtie and righte Welbeloved Couſin, the *Earle of Cumberlande*, and our righte Truſtie and Welbeloved, *the Lorde Waldein*, our Lieuetenants in thoſe Partes, as alſoe all other our Commiſſioners Juſtices and Miniſters, for the *Middle Shires*, doe take ſpeciall Care and Order for the due and ſtricte executinge of this our Proclamation, obſervinge in all other Pointes not here mentioned their former Inſtructions.

Given at *Royſton* the two and twentith Day of July, in the twelveth Yeare of our Raigne of England &c.

Per ipſum Regem.

De

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

De ſeperalibus Scriptis, concernentibus Matrimonium Elizabethæ Principiſſæ Palatinæ, in Theſaurariam reponendis.

A.D.1614. *Ex Autogr.* 12 Jac. 1.

THIS INDENTURE, Made the 27th Day of July, in the Yeares of the Reign of our Soveraigne Lord *James*, by the Grace of God, *King of England Scotland France and Ireland* Defendor of the Faith &c. That is to ſay, of *England France and Ireland* the twelth, and of *Scotland* the ſeaven and fortith, BETWEENE the Right Honorable Sir *Julius Ceſar* Knight Chancellor and Undertreaſurer of his Majeſtie's Exchequer, on th'one Party, and *Henry Martyn* Doctor of the Civill Lawes his Majeſtie's Advocate concerning Eccleſiaſticall and Marine Cauſes &c. and *Levinus Munck* Eſq; one of the Clarkes of his Majeſtie's Signet on th'other Party;

For and concerning the Delivery of certaine Wrytings unto the ſaid Sir *Julius Ceſar* touching the Contract and Marriage of *Fredrice Prince Elector Palatin* with his Majeſtie's deareſt Daughter the Lady *Eliſabith* now *Princes Palatine*, and her Joyncture &c. as hereafter are particularly expreſſed, and now appointed to remaine in his Majeſty's Treaſory, under the Cuſtody of the Chamberlaines and *John Bingley* Eſquier;

The firſt proviſionall Contract of Marriage, betweene the Prince *Elector Palatin* and the Lady *Elizabeth*, ſubſcribed by the Lords of his Majeſtie's Counſell, and the *Count of Hanau* and *Mounſieur Pleſſin*, dated at *Whitehall* the ſixteenth of May 1612.

Ratification of the ſaid Contract from the *Adminiſtrator Palatine*, under the Palatinate Seale, dated at *Heydelberg* the ninth of July 1612.

His Majeſtie's Commiſſion under the Great Seal of England to the *Erle of Northampton*, *Duke of Lenox*, *Erles of Suffolk Worceſter and Pembrok*, *Vicounts Rocheſter and Fenton*, *Lord Knollys*, and *Chancellor of the Exchequer*, to treat and conclude a Marriage with the Commiſſioners from the *Adminiſtrator Palatine*, dated the twentie nine of October 1612.

The Articles of the Contract of Marriage, ſubſcribed and ſealed by the Commiſſioners on either ſide, dated the ſeaventeenth of November 1612.

Ratification of the ſaid Articles, under the Hands and Seales of the *Prince Elector the Adminiſtrator* and the *Electrice Dowager*, dated at *Heydelberg* the eight of December 1612.

The Inſtrument of Grant or Donation of *Tenn thouſand Pound a Year* Joyncture, with all other things promiſed by the Articles of Contract, dated at *Heydelberg* the fower and twentith of June 1613. Signed and ſealed by the *Prince Elector*, the *Adminiſtrator*, the *Electrice* and *Contutors*.

Inſtrument of Aſſecuration for the Joyncture, and of Reſtitution of the *Forty thouſand Pounds* in caſe of ſecond Marriage, dated at *Heidelberg* the firſt of July 1613. Signed and Sealed as before.

Deſignement of the true Revenues of the Lordſhippes of *Altzey*, *Neuſtat*, *Germeſheim* and *Oppenheim*, and for the Joyncture under the Hand and Seal of the *Prince Elector Palatin*, dated the nine and twentith Day of June 1613.

An Acte of Atteſtation, under the Hand of a puhlique Notary, for taking Poſſeſſion of the Territories oppignorated for the Joyncture and of the Places of Reſidence.

In witnes whereof to one parte of theſe preſent Indentures the ſaid Sir *Julius Ceſar* hath ſet his Hand and Seale; and to the other the ſaid Doctor *Henry Martyn* and *Levinus Munck* Eſq; interchangeahlie hath ſet theire Handes and Seales the Day and Yeare firſt above written.

HENRY MARTEN.
LEVYNUS MUNCK.

Sub Sigillis pradictorum de Cera rubea pendentibus a caudis Pergamenæ.

De

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

De Indigenatione pro Johanne Elphingſton Domino de Balmerinoch.

A.D.1614. *Pat.* 12. *J.* 1. *p.* 4. *m.* 13.

REX omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem.

Sciatis quòd Nos,

Pro & in conſideratione boni veri & acceptabilis Servitii, Nobis per, Dilectum & Fidelem Servientem noſtrum, *Johannem Elphingſton Dominum de Balmerinoch*, ſub Obedientia noſtra in Regno noſtro Scotiæ natum & oriundum, ſeu quocunque alio Nomine, Cognomine, Additione Statûs, Gradûs, ſive Loci cenſeatur vocetur ſive cognoſcatur, multipliciter facti & impenſi, ac pro diverſis aliis Cauſis & Conſiderationibus Nos ſpecialiter moventibus,

De Gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa Scientia & mero Motu noſtris, pro Nobis Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus noſtris, concedimus præfato *Johanni Elphingſton* quòd ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, ſit Indigena &. Ligeus noſter ac Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum Regni noſtri Angliæ, ac quòd, poſt Mortem ejuſdem *Johannis Elphingſton*, Hæredes ſui ſint & erunt Ligei noſtri Hæredum & Succeſſorum noſtrorum, ac quòd, tàm ipſe, durante Vitâ ſuâ, quàm Hæredes ſui, poſt ejus Mortem, in omnibus tractentur reputentur teneantur habeantur & gubernentur tanquam fideles Ligei noſtri, infra prædictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundi;

Et quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui omnes & omnimodas Actiones Sectas & Querelas, cujuſcunque ſint generis naturæ ſive ſpeciei, in quibuſcunque Curiis Locis & Juriſdictionibus noſtris, habere exercere eiſque uti & gaudere, ac eas in eiſdem placitare & implacitari, reſpondere & reſponderi, defendere & defendi, poſſint & valeant, in omnibus & per omnia ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter aut aliqui fideles Subditi noſtri in dicto Regno noſtro Angliæ nati ſive oriundi;

Et inſuper, quòd idem *Johannes Elphingſton* & Hæredes ſui Terras Tenementa Redditus Revertiones & Servitia & alia Hæreditamenta quæcunque, infra dictum Regnum Angliæ & alia Dominia noſtra, perquirere recipere capere habere tenere emere & poſſidere, ac eis uti & gaudere, eaque dare vendere alienare & legare cuicunque Perſonæ ſeu quibuſcunque Perſonis ſibi placuerit ad libitum ſuum, valeant & poſſint licitè & impunè, ac adeò liberè quietè Integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra Regnum Angliæ oriundus;

Ac quòd ipſe & Hæredes ſui, liberè & licitè clamare retinere & gaudere poſſint & valeant Maneria Terras Tenementa Redditus & Hæreditamenta quæcunque, ſibi, per Nos, aut per aliquas Perſonas quaſcunque, aut per aliquam Perſonam quamcunque, antehac data conceſſa ſive aſſecurata, adeò liberè quietè integrè & pacificè, ſicut aliquis fidelis Ligeus noſter infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ oriundus;

Ac etiam quòd idem *Johannes Elphingſton* & Hæredes ſui, omnia & omnimoda Libertates Franceſias & Privilegia hujus Regni noſtri liberè quietè & pacificè habere & poſſidere, eiſque uti & gaudere poſſint, tanquam Ligei noſtri infra dictum Regnum noſtrum Angliæ nati, abſque Perturbatione, Moleſtatione, Impedimento, Vexatione ſive Gravamine Noſtri Hæredum aut Succeſſorum noſtrorum, aut aliquorum aliorum quorumcunque, aliquo Statuto Actu Ordinatione ſeu Proviſione in contrarium inde antehac editis factis ordinatis ſeu proviſis, aut aliquâ aliâ Re Cauſâ vel Materiâ quacunque, in aliquo non obſtantibus:

Attamen volumus & per Præſentes eidem *Johanni Elphingſton* præcipimus, quòd idem *Johannes Elphingſton* Homagium ligeum Nobis faciat, ac Lottum & Scottum, prout aliqui Ligei noſtri faciunt & contribuunt, ſolvat & contribuat ut eſt juſtum, ac quod idem *Johannes Elphingſton* ad omnes & ſingulas Ordinationes Acta Statuta & Proclamationes hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, tàm edita quàm impoſterùm edenda, teneatur & obediens ſit, juxta formam Statuti in ea parte nuper editi & proviſi:

Volumus etiam ac per Præſentes concedimus præfato *Johanni Elphingſton* quòd habeat & habebit has Literas noſtras Patentes, Magno Sigillo noſtro Angliæ debito modo factas & ſigillatas, abſque Fine vel Feodo magno vel parvo Nobis in Hanaperio noſtro, ſeu alibi ad uſum noſtrum pro-

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1. inde quoquomodo reddendo ſolvendo ſeu faciendo; Eo quòd expreſſa mentio &c.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* undecimo Die Novembris. A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Controverſiis ſuper Commercio Indiarum Orientalium cum Batavis componendis.

A.D.1614. *Rot. Tractat.* 12. Jac. 1. m. 16.

JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm nuper, inter Subditos noſtros ac inter Vicinos & Amicos prædilectos Status Incolas & Inhabitatores *Unitarum Provinciarum*, quædam Quæſtiones & Controverſiæ ob Commercium noſtrorum Subditorum liberum cum *Indiis Orientalibus* ab eiſdem impeditum, Et propter Piſcationes in Mare Boreali prope *Grenlandiæ* Littora, Nobis ſolum & noſtris Jure acquiſitas, ab eiſdem tamen interruptas, exortæ fuerint:

Cumque tàm Nos quàm dicti Vicini & Amici noſtri dictas Diſcordias atque Controverſias quamprimùm componere & finire ſummoperè cupiamus aç deſideremus, nè fortè, neglectis earumdem Initiis, Amicitiæ Nexûs (quos velimus firmos & perpetuos eſſe) diſſolvi aut labefactari poſſint, atque quo hoc Negotium magis commode expediretur, cùm inter Nos tandem concordatam extitit Commiſſarios utrinque, ad hæc tractanda & concordanda, conſtituere;

Hinc Nos, de Fidelitate Prudentia & Induſtria *Henrici Wotton* Equitis Aurati Legati noſtri Extraordinarii apud *Unitarum Provinciarum Status*, & fidelis Domeſtici noſtri *Clementis Edmond* Armigeri Clerici Privati noſtri Concilii, ac *Roberti Middleton* & *Mauricii Abbotts* Mercatorum & Sociorum Societatis ac *Mercaturæ Indicæ Orientalis* curavimus & conſtituimus, ac per Præſentes illis omnimodam Poteſtatem Authoritatem & Mandatum generale & ſpeciale, pro Nobis & Nomine noſtro, cum Commiſſariis *Unitarum Provinciarum*, plenum ac ſufficiens Mandatum habentibus, infra dictas Provincias, tàm conveniendi quàm ſuper Differentiis & Controverſiis prædictis, *Indicæ*, ſcilicet, *Orientalis Negotiationis*, ac Commercii & Piſcationis etiam in Mare Boreali circa Littora *Grenlandiæ* & Loca Maritima vicina & circumvicina, aç inſuper de omnibus & ſingulis Gravaminibus & Querelis, quæ Mercatores vel Piſcatores unius vel alterius Partis ſuper hiis propoſuerint, communicandi tractandi determinandi & concludendi ſub illis Modis Pactis & Conditionibus, quæ ad firmandam & roborandam Amicitiam noſtram ipſis Commiſſariis noſtris expedire atque ex Re Uſu & Dignitate noſtra eſſe videbuntur; cæteraque omnia faciendi & expediendi quæ circa Præmiſſa neceſſaria fuerint ſeu quomodolibet opportuna, etiamſi Mandatum de ſui natura magis exigant ſpeciale, in tàm amplis modo & forma quibus Nos, ſi præſentes eſſemus, eadem facere & exequi poſſemus:

Promittentes, Verbo Regio, Nos rata grata & firma habituros omnia & ſingula quæ dicti Commiſſarii noſtri in Præmiſſis, aut eorum aliquo, egerint aut concluſerint.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum Fidem & Teſtimonium has noſtras Patentes Literas Manûs noſtræ ſcriptione ſignavimus, & Magni Sigilli noſtri appenſione muniri fecimus.

Dat. apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtm.* viceſimo nono Die Decembris, Anno Regni noſtri duodecimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

CAREW.

De

A.D.1614. 12 Jac. 1.

De Ordine Militari Jacobo Schoordick conceſſo.

A.D.1614. *Rot. Tractat. 12. Jac. 1. m. 22.*

JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis, haſce Literas inſpecturis, Salutem.

Cùm Regiæ Majeſtatis Culmini nihil magis conveniat quàm Virtuti juſtam Mercedem tribuere; idcirco ſciatis quòd, Nobili & Inclito Viro, *Jacobo Schoordick de Renoumven*, propter ſuas Virtutes eximias, Judicii Amoris & Benevolentiæ noſtræ Teſtimonium tribuere decrevimus: id verò quoniam non aliâ ratione, vel pro Regia noſtra erga illum Gratiâ & Favore, vel pro Meritis ipſius magis aptè congruenterque præſtare poſſumus, quàm ſi aliqua Honoris Acceſſione auctus & condecoratus a nobis exiſtat;

Propterea, Tenore Præſentium, *Equeſtris Ordinis* ſive *Equitis Aurati* Gradu Titulo & Dignitate illum donavimus, quod ut omnibus clarius innoteſcat, utque ipſe *Equitis Aurati* numero & loco, ita uti æquum eſt, ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur & profitemur, prænominatum *Jacobum Schoordicke Equeſtris Ordinis* Dignitate Honore & Titulo ultrò a Nobis donatum atque inſignitum eſſe;

Ideoque illud ab omnibus, tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitatis atque Auctoritatis, tùm ipſius Meritis deberi, ut eo numero & loco apud Noſtrates Populareſque ſuos, & ubique alibi, perinde habeatur; atque inſuper, ut Munificentiæ in illum noſtræ majus Teſtimonium extet, & Honos a Nobis illi tributus ad Poſteritatem etiam ſuam propagetur, Inſignia Gentilitia Nobili Familiæ illius adjunximus, prout in Marginè iſtarum Literarum ſuis coloribus deſcribi & depingi juſſimus.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium, haſce Literas noſtras Patentes, Manûs noſtræ Subſcriptione, & Magni Sigilli noſtri Appoſitione, muniri fecimus.

Dat. è Palatio noſtro *Weſtmonaſterii* viceſimo nono Die Decembris, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo quarto.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Tractando cum Monarcha Indiarum Orientalium ſuper Amicitia & Commercio.

A.D.1615. *Ibid. m 17.*

JAMES, by the Grace of God, of *Great Brittaine Fraunce and Ireland King* Defendor of the Faith &c.

Whereas the bigh and mighty Monarch *the Greate Magoar King of the Orientall Indyes of Condahy of Chiſmer and of Coraſou* &c. hath of late confirmed unto our Subjects, under his Great Firma, diverſe Rytes Libertyes and Privileges for their peaceable Trade and Commerce with his People throughout all his Domynions, promiſeinge and undertaking to ſafe conducte and defende them therein:

We, being ready and deſirous on our Parts to correſpond in the lyke Offices of Frendſhippe with the ſaid *Greate Monarch*, and to maintayne the Entercourſe and Traffique which hath ſo happylie been begun; have reſolved, for better ſupporting of our ſaid Subjects in their Trade, to ſende expreſſely unto the ſaid *Great Magoar*, our Truſty and Welbeloved Subjecte, Sir *Thomas Rowe* Knight a principall Gentlemen of our Courte.

Knowe yee therefore that, for the Confidence and Truſt which We have in the Fidelity and Diſcretion of the ſaid Sir *Thomas Rowe*, We have conſtituted appoynted ordayned and deputed, and bereby do conſtitute appoynt ordayne and depute the ſaid Sir *Thomas Rowe* our true and undoubted Attorney Procurator Legate and Ambaſſador.

Giving and Graunting unto him full Power and Auctority to treate, as well with the ſaide *Greate Monarch*, as with any his Servants Councellors or other Deputyes to be by bim appoynted in that behalfe, and with them agree and conclude concernynge the Maintaynance and Continuance of the Amity and Courſe of Marchandiz betweene Us, and our Realmes and

A.D.1615. 12 Jac. 1. and Dominions, and the Realmes and Dominions of the ſaid *Great Magore*, and thereof to agree compound and covenant in ſuch forme, and upon ſuch Articles Covenants and Conditions, as to the ſame Sir *Thomas Rowe* ſhall in his Diſcretion be thoughte meete for the naturall Good of both our Subjects:

Promiſeing hereby, in good Faith and in our Princely Word, that We will allow approve and confirm whatſoever our ſaid Ambaſſador ſhall doe and agree unto in and concernyng the Premiſſes.

And whereas it may fall out that, either by the Emulation and Envy of other Nations, who ſeeke to engroſſe the whole Trade of thoſe Parts into their hands, our ſaid Ambaſſador might be bindred and interrupted from landing into the ſaid *Great Magoare* his Country; or by the Inconſtancy and Mutability of thoſe People, after his firſt Reception, may be driven ſuddaynlye to retire from thence; forasmuch as in either of thoſe Accidents, or uppon any other juſt occaſion that may fall out, to fruſtrate the execution of the Charge committed to him, as aforeſaid, the *Governor* and *Company* Trading into the *Eaſt Indies* have reſolved to uſe the further Service of the ſaid Sir *Thomas Rowe* in ſome of their Shippes for further Diſcovery into the *Redd Seas*, or any other Places elſewhere.

We likewiſe, approving and favoring the ſaid Courſe of our Marchants, doe hereby ſtraightly charge and commande the ſaid Sir *Thomas Rowe* and all other under his Goverment, that neither in their Voiage outward or homeward, or in any County Iland Port or Place where they ſhall abide, duryng the tyme of their being abroad, if they mete with any the Subjects of the *King of Spayne*, or of any other our Confederats Frendes or Allyes, or of any other Nation or People their Ships Veſſels Goods or Marchaundizes, they doe not attempt or goe about to ſett uppon, take or ſurpriſe their Perſons, Veſſells, Goods or Marchandizes, or offer any Injury or Diſcurteſy unto them, except they ſhall be by them firſt thereunto juſtly provoked or driven, either in the juſt Defence of their oun Perſons Shippes Veſſells Goods or Marchaundizes, by any their Diſturbance or Hinderance whatſoever in their quiet Courſe of Trade, or for Recompence and Recovery of the Perſons Shippes Goods or Marchandizes of any our Subjects, that are or have been already in or neare the *Eaſt Indies*, or for any other juſt cauſe of their Defence, or Recompence of Loſſes ſuſtayned; In which Caſes ſoe excepted, yf they attempte Surpriſe and take the Perſons Shippes and Goods of any Prince or State, by whoſe Subjects they ſhall ſuſtayne any Wrongs or Loſſe, in manner as aforeſaid, they ſhall not for any ſuch Act or Acts, grounded upon the Occaſions abovementioned, be in danger and ſubject to the Perills and Penalties of our Lawes. A.D.1615. 12 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof We have cauſed theſe our Letters to be made Patents, and ſealed with our Great Seale.

Given under our Hand, at our Pallace of *Weſtmunſter* the eight Day of January, in the twelveth Yere of our Raigne of Great Bryttayne Fraunce and Ireland, and in the Yeare of our LordGod one thouſand ſix hundred and fourteen.

Per ipſum Regem.

Carew.

Acquietantia Generalis Frederici Comitis Palatini Rheni.

A.D.1615. *Ex Autogr.* Nos *Fridericus*, Dei Gratiâ, *Comes Palatinus Rheni*, Sacri Romani Imperii Archidapifer & Elector, Dux Bavariæ &c. Præſentium Tenore Literarum publicè recognoſcimus & profitemur Sereniſſimum & Potentiſſimum Principem, Dominum *Jacobum*, eadem Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regem* Dominum & Patrem noſtrum chariſſimum, Nobis *Quadraginta Millia Librarum Sterlingarum* Cunei Angliæ, in Dotem Sereniſſimæ Principis Dominæ *Eleſabethæ* Filiæ ſuæ unicæ, Conjugis noſtræ dilectiſſimæ, Nobis promiſſarum, plenè & integrè perſolviſſe, necnon de eiſdem Nobis ſatisfeciſſe;

Quare Nos, *Fridericus Comes Palatinus Elector* ſupradictus, præfatum Sereniſſimum Dominum & Patrem noſtrum, *Regem Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ*, necnon Hæredes Succeſſoreſque ejus,

A.D.1615. 12 Jac. 1.

ejus, & omnes alios quibus hac in parte Apochâ & Quietantiâ opus erit, de dictis *Quadraginta Millibus Librarum Sterlingarum* Cunei Anglici, Liberos & absolutos, Præsentium vigore, fatemur, dicimus & pronunciamus.

In cujus Rei Testimonium hasce Literas Manu nostrâ propriâ subscripsimus, easque Sigillo nostro confirmari voluimus ac jussimus.

A.D.1615. 12 Jac. 1.

Datum in Arce nostra Electorali *Heydelbergæ* decimo quarto Die Mensis Februarii, Anno millesimo sexcentesimo decimo quinto.

FRIDERICUS. E. P.

Locus Sigilli.

¶ ¶ *De Dignitate Equestri concessa Gulielmo Bardesio.*

A.D.1615. *Rot. Tractat. 13. Jac. 1. m. 22.*

JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defensor &c. universis & singulis hasce Literas nostras inspecturis, Salutem.

Quemadmodum uniuscujusque Regis ac Principis singulatim Officium ac Munus est præcipuum suorum Subditorum curam habere, eorumque Saluti Commodis & Dignitati maximè consulere; sic illud commune est omnium in omnibus Hominibus, sive Domesticis sive Extraneis, excellentem Virtutem magnificere eamque Honore afficere; neque ipsis, in celsissima Dignitatis Sede collocatis, quicquam ad Laudem & Gloriam est illustrius, quàm quòd eam Potestatem habeant ut, Solis instar cæteris Sideribus Lumen impartientis, alios insigni aliquâ virtute præditos Honoribus augeant atque exornant.

Quo in numero cùm præstantem atque egregium Virum Dominum *Gulielmum Bardesium* Dominum in Warmenhuysen habendum esse apertissimè constet,

Cumque non solùm inter *Fœderatos Belgii Provincias* & Populares suos, maximis in Rebus Prudentiæ, præsentisque & Animi & Consilii, aliarumqoe Virtutum quamplurima certissimaque indicia ostenderit, sed etiam Studio & Voluntate, multisque observantiæ & benevolentiæ Officiis, de Nobis benè sit meritus;

Ipsum prænominatum *Gulielmum Equestri Dignitate* auximus atque ornavimus; idque ut omnibus compertum cognitumque sit, atque ipse (ut æquum est) eo numero & loco ubique locorum habeatur & censeatur, bisce jam Literis palàm testamur ac profitemur; adeoque etiam id ipsum hoc Diplomate nostro confirmatum esse volumus, prænominatum *Gulielmum* a Nobis *Equestri Dignitate* Gradu Honore & Titulo sponte nostrâ Donatum atque Insignitum esse: Ideoque illud ab omnibus, tùm Regiæ nostræ Dignitati atque Autboritati, tùm ipsius Meritis deberi, ut eo in numero & loco apud Populares suos, & usquam alibi perinde habeatur ac Nos quosvis alios præstantes Viros simili Honore, ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos, habituri sumus.

In cujus Rei Testimonium hasce Literas nostras Patentes, Manûs nostræ Appositione signavimus, & Magni Sigilli nostri Appencione muniri fecimus.

Dat. è Regio Palatio nostro apud *Westm.* primo Die Decembris, Anno Regni nostri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertiodecimo, & Scotiæ quadragesimo nono.

Per ipsum Regem.

De eadem Dignitate concessa Gulielmo de Hertoghe.

A.D.1615. *Ibid. m. 21.*

JACOBUS, Dei Gratia, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defensor &c. universis & singulis hasce Literas nostras inspecturis, Salutem.

Quemadmodum uniuscujusque Regis ac Principis singulatim Officium ac Munus est præcipuum suorum Subditorum curam habere, eorumque Saluti Commodis & Dignitati maximè consulere, sic illud commune est omnium in omnibus Hominibus, sive Domesticis sive Extraneis excellentem Virtutem magnificere, eamque Honore afficere;

A.D.1615. 13 Jac. 1. ficere; neque ipſis in celſiſſima Dignitatis Sede collocatis, quicquam ad Laudem & Gloriam eſt illuſtrius, quàm quòd eam Poteſtatem habeant ut, Solis inſtar cæteris Sideribus Lumen impartientis, alios inſigni aliquâ virtute præditos Honoribus augeant atque exornant.

Quo in numero cùm præſtantem atque egregium Virum *Gulielmum de Hertoghe Armigerum* Dominum de Ormaele Steen & Steenorkerſet habendum eſſe apertiſſimè conſtet,

Cumque non ſolùm inter *Fœderatos Belgii Provincias* & Populares ſuos, maximis in Rebus Prudentiæ, præſentiſque Animi & Conſilii, aliarumque Virtutum quamplurima certiſſimaque indicia oſtenderit, ſed etiam Studio & Voluntate, multiſque Obſervantiæ & Benevolentiæ Officiis, de Nobis benè ſit meritus;

Ipſum prænominatum *Gulielmum Equeſtri Dignitate* auximus atque ornavimus; idque ut omnibus compertum cognitumque ſit; atque ipſe (ut æquum eſt) eo numero & loco ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur ac profitemur; adeoque etiam ad ipſum hoc Diplomate noſtro confirmatum eſſe volumus, prænominatum *Gulielmum* a Nobis *Equeſtri Dignitate* Gradu Honore & Titulo ſponte noſtra donatum atque inſignitum eſſe: Ideoque illud ab omnibus, tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati atque Autoritati, tùm ipſius meritis, deberi ut eo in numero & loco apud Populares ſuos, & uſquam alibi perinde habeatur ac Nos quoſvis alios præſtantes Viros ſimili Honore, ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos habituri ſumus. A.D.1615. 13 Jac. 1

In cujus rei Teſtimonium haſce Literas noſtras Patentes Manûs noſtræ Appoſitione ſignavimus, & Magni Sigilli noſtri Appenſione muniri fecimus.

Dat. è Regio Palatio noſtro apud *Weſtmonaſterium* primo Die Decembris, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertiodecimo, & Scotiæ verò quadrageſimo nono.

Per ipſum Regem.

De eadem Dignitate pro Jacobo Magno Domino de Amer.

A.D.1615. *Ibid.* JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis haſce Literas inſpecturis Salutem.

Quemadmodùm uniuſcujuſque Regis ac Principis ſingulatim Officium ac Munus eſt præcipuum ſuorum Subditorum curam habere, eorumque Saluti Commodis & Dignitati maximè conſulere; ſic illud commune eſt omnium in omnibus Hominibus, ſive Domeſticis ſive Extraneis, excellentem Virtutem magnifacere, eamque Honore afficere; neque ipſis in celſiſſima Dignitatis Sede collocatis, quicquam ad Laudem & Gloriam eſt illuſtrius, quàm quòd eam Poteſtatem habeant ut, Solis inſtar cæteris Sideribus Lumen impartientis, alios inſigni aliquâ Virtute præditos Honoribus augeant atque exornant.

Quo in numero cùm præſtantem atque egregium Virum, necnon Nobilem Dominum *Jacobum Magnum Dominum ab Amers Arentsberg Berchambacht Meliſſant* &c. habendum eſſe apertiſſimè conſtet,

Cumque non ſolùm inter *Fœderatos Belgii Provincias* & Populares ſuos, maximis in Rebus Prudentiæ, præſentiſque Animi & Conſilii, aliarumve Virtutum quamplurima certiſſimaque indicia oſtenderit, ſed etiam Studio & Voluntate, multiſque Obſervantiæ & Benevolentiæ Officiis, de Nobis benè ſit meritus,

Ipſum prænominatum *Jacobum Equeſtri Dignitate* auximus atque ornavimus; idque ut omnibus compertum cognitumque ſit, atque ipſe (ut æquum eſt) eo in numero & loco ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur & profitemur; adeoque etiam id ipſum hoc Diplomate noſtro confirmatum eſſe volumus, prænominatum *Jacobum* a Nobis *Equeſtri Dignitate* Gradu Titulo & Honore ſponte noſtrâ donatum atque inſignitum eſſe: Ideoque illud ab omnibus tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati atque Authoritati, tùm ipſius Meritis deberi, ut eo in numero & loco apud Populares ſuos, & uſquam alibi perinde habeatur ac Nos quoſvis alios, præſtantes Viros ſimili Honore, ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos habituri ſumus.

In cujus rei Teſtimonium haſce Literas noſtras Patentes Manûs noſtræ Appoſitione ſignavimus & Magni Sigilli

A.D.1615. 13 Jac. 1. gilli noſtri Angliæ Appenſione muniri fecimus.

Dat. è Regio Palatio noſtro apud *Weſtmonaſterium* primo Die Decembris, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ, decimo tertio, & Scotiæ quadrageſimo nono. A.D.1615. 13 Jac. 1

Per ipſum Regem.

De eadem Dignitate pro Johanne ab Arſen.

A.D.1615. *Ibid.* JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis haſce Literas noſtras inſpecturis, Salutem.

Quemadmodùm uniuſcujuſque Regis ac Principis ſingulatim Officium ac Munus eſt præcipuum ſuorum Subditorùm Curam habere, eorumque Saluti Commodis & Dignitati maximè conſulere; ſic illud commune eſt omnium in omnibus Hominibus, ſive Domeſticis ſive Extraneis, excellentem Virtutem magnificare eamque Honore afficere; neque ipſis in celſiſſimâ Dignitatis Sede collocatis, quicquam ad Laudem & Gloriam eſt illuſtrius, quàm quòd eam Poteſtatem habeant ut, Solis inſtar cæteris Sideribus Lumen impartientis, alios, inſigni aliquâ Virtute præditos, Honoribus augeant atque exornant.

Quo in numero tùm præſtantem atque egregium Virum *Johannem ab Arſen* inclitæ Civitatis Bredanæ totiuſque ibidem Territorii & magni Baronatûs Satrapæ &c. habendum eſſe apertiſſimè conſtet,

Cum ue non ſolùm inter *Fœderatos Belgii Provincias* & Populares ſuos, maximis in Rebus Prudentiæ, præſentiſque Animi & Conſilii, aliarumque virtutum quamplurima certiſſimaque indicia oſtenderit, ſed etiam Studio & Voluntate, multiſque Obſervantiæ & Benevolentiæ Officiis, de Nobis benè ſit meritus.

Ipſum prænominatum *Johannem Equeſtri Dignitate* auximus atque ornavimus; idque ut omnibus compertum cognitumque ſit, atque ipſe (ut æquum eſt) eo in numero & loco ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur & profitemur; adeoque etiam id ipſum hoc Diplomate noſtro confirmatum eſſe volumus, prænominatum *Johannem* a Nobis *Equeſtri Dignitate* Gradu Honore & Titulo ſponte noſtrâ donatum atque inſignitum eſſe; Ideoque illud ab omnibus tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati atque Auctoritati, tùm ipſius Meritis dèberi, ut eo in numero & loco apud Populares ſuos, & uſquam alibi perinde habeatur ac Nos quoſvis alios præſtantes Viros ſimili Honore ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos habituri ſumus.

In cujus Rei Teſtimonium haſce Literas noſtras Patentes Manus noſtræ Appoſitione ſignavimus, & Magni Sigilli noſtri Angliæ Appoſitione muniri fecimus.

Dat. è Regio Palatio noſtro apud *Weſtmonaſterium* primo Die Decembris, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ tertiodecimo, & Scotiæ verò quadrageſimo nono.

Per ipſum Regem.

✠ *De Commiſſione ſpeciali Domino Theſaurario & aliis.*

A.D.1616. *Pat.* 13. J. 1 *p.* 29. *dorſ.* JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To our right Truſty and right Welbeloved Couſins and Councellors,

Thomas Earle of Suffolke our High Treaſorer of England,

Edward Earle of Worceſter Lord Keeper of our Privy Seale,

Lodowick Duke of Leonox Lord Steward of our Howſehold,

Charles Earle of Notingham our High Admirall of England,

William Earle of Pembroke our Chamberlaine,

And,

Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury Juſtice in Eire on the ſide of the Trent Northward,

Greeting.

Whereas the Office of *Earle Marſhal* of this our Realme of England remaineth at this preſent voide, untill Wee ſhall diſpoſe of the ſame to ſome Perſon of Honor meete for it; and there are

A.D.1616 13 Jac. 1. are and will be manie Accidentes of Armes and Chivalrie, belonging to the ſame Office, undetermined; and that, amongſt other Inconveniences of late Yeres growne, for want of due regard had to the Actions of our Officers at Armes the *Heraldes* and *Kings of Armes* and *Purſevantes of Armes*, Wee are informed that divers Errors are committed by certaine *Heraldes* now deceaſed, and by ſome ſuch as doe live, to the Diſhonour of our Nobilitie and Chivalrie, and to the Diſgrace of ſondrie Familes of auncient Bloud bearing the Armes of their Auncеſtors, in aſſigning and appointing the auncient Armes Badges and Creſtes of ſome of our Nobilitie and Chivalrie, and of other Gentlemen of auncient Bloud, to Men that were and that be Strangers in Bloud to them and not inheritable thereto; and likewiſe that for Gaine or other Affection the ſaid *Heralds* have appointed Armes Creſtes and Badges for ſome other Perſons of baſe Birth, or of meane Vocation and Quality of Living, that were meete for Perſons of good Birth and Living to receave Honor either for Service in Politique Governement or in Marſhall Actions;

Which Errors and Diſorders Wee, of our Princelie and Royall Dignitie, from whence all inferiour Honours and Dignities ought to be derived and protected, mynding to reforme, uppon the certaine Knowledge of your Fidelities Knowledges and Zeale that you and everie of you beare to the Maintaynance of all States of our Nobilitie and Chivalrie, and of all Gentlemen of true bloud, in their Rightes Titles and Degrees, as well for their Armes Creſtes and Badges, as for all other Preheminences of right by Lawe of Armes belonging unto them and everie of them, or to their Children, doe by theis Preſentes authorize you, or any three or more of you, to exerciſe all Actions belonging to the Office of the *Earle Marſhall*, to all Purpoſes and Intentes, until Wee ſhall Commit the ſame Office to ſome other,

And by vertue hereof, and by Authoritie of theis Preſentes, doe give and graunt to you, or anie three or more of you as before is expreſſed, full Power from tyme to tyme to call before you all our Officers of Armes both *Kinges of Armes Heraldes* and *Purſevantes*, and to cauſe due Inquiſition to be made of all manner of Armes, by them of late Yeares given to anie Perſon without good Warrant by the Lawe of Armes, or uſurped and taken by anie Perſon unlawfullie and without good Warrant; and, uppon due Examination and Triall thereof, to revoke and diſanull all ſuch as ſhal be foe tried and found unlawfullie or unworthilie aſſigned and given, or uſurped by anie Perſon unlawfullie. A.D.1616. 13 Jac. 1.

And further, to conſider of ſuch good Ordinances as have been by former *Earles Marſhalles* or *Conſtables of England*, for the Direction of the ſaid *Heraldes* in their ſeverall Offices, and for the Limittation of their Authoritie, and their orderlie Viſitations, and to reſtore the ſame to their auncient Uſage, and to preſcribe to all the *Heraldes* and *Purſevantes* in what order everie of them ſhall behave themſelves in the exerciſe of their ſeverall Offices.

And furthermore, where certaine Roomes are void and hereafter may be void, Wee authoriſe you, or anie three or more of you as is aforeſaid, to make choice of meete and skilfull Perſons to ſupplie the ſame, and to commend to Us the Names of ſuch, ſoe as the Places maie be continued with Perſons meete for the ſame.

And generallie Wee doe authorize you, or anie three or more of you, to doe and execute all other Things and Actes that of right mighte be done and executed by the *Earle Marſhall of England* according to the Lawe and Cuſtome of this our Realme, and according to the Lawes Marſhall; for which this ſhal be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge.

In witnes whereof *&c.*

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the ſixteenth Day of January.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

De Dignitate Equeſtri conceſſa Johanni Huyſſey.

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

¶ ¶

A.D.1616. *Rot. Tractat. 14. Jac. 1. m. 20.*

JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. univerſis & ſingulis haſce Literas noſtras inſpecturis, Salutem.

Quemadmodùm uniuſcujuſque Regis ac Principis ſingulatim Officium ac Munus eſt præcipuum ſuorum Subditorum Curam habere, eorumque Saluti Commodis & Dignitati maximè conſulere; ſic illud commune eſt omnium in omnibus Hominibus, ſive Domeſticis ſive Extraneis, excellentem Virtutem magnificare eamq; Honore afficere; neque ipſis, in celſiſſima Dignitatis Sede collocatis, quicquam ad Laudem & Gloriam eſt illuſtrius, quàm quòd eam Poteſtatem habeant ut, Solis inſtar cæteris Sideribus Lumen impartientis, alios, inſigni aliquâ Virtute præditos, Honoribus augeant atque exornent.

Quo in numero tùm præſtantem atque egregium Virum *Dominum Johannem Huyſſey* Dominum de Cattendycke unum Selandiæ Procerum habendum eſſe apertiſſimè conſtet,

Cúmque non ſolùm inter *Fœderatas Belgii Provincias* & Populares ſuos maximis in Rebus Prudentiæ, præſentiſque Animi & Conſilii, aliarumque virtutum quamplurima certiſſimaque indicia oſtenderit, ſed etiam Studio & Voluntate, multiſque Obſervantiæ & Benevolentiæ Officiis, de Nobis benè ſit meritus;

Ipſum prænominatum *Johannem Equeſtri Dignitate* auximus atque ornavimus; idque ut omnibus compertum cognitumque ſit, atque ipſe (ut æquum eſt) eo in numero & loco ubique locorum habeatur & cenſeatur, hiſce jam Literis palàm teſtamur & profitemur; adeóque etiam id ipſum hoc Diplomate noſtro confirmatum eſſe volumus, prænominatum *Johannem* a Nobis *Equeſtri Dignitate* Gradu Honore & Titulo ſponte noſtrâ donatum atque inſignitum eſſe; Ideoque illud ab omnibus tùm Regiæ noſtræ Dignitati atque Authoritati tùm ipſius Meritis deberi, ut eo in numero & loco apud Populares ſuos, & uſquam alibi perinde habeatur ac Nos quoſvis alios præſtantes Viros ſimili Honore ab aliis Regibus ornatos & condecoratos habituri ſumus.

In cujus Rei Teſtimonium haſce Literas noſtras Patentes Manus noſtræ Appoſitione ſignavimus, & Magni Sigilli noſtri Angliæ Appenſione muniri fecimus.

Dat. è Regio Palatio noſtro apud *Weſtmonaſterium* viceſimo Die Aprilis, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ quartodecimo, & Scotiæ verò quadrageſimo nono.

Per ipſum Regem.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali directa Domino Elleſmere Domino Cancellario Angliæ concernente Comitem Somerſetiæ & Uxorem.

A.D.1616. *Pat. 14. J. 1 p. 1. dorſ.*

JACOBUS, Dei Gratiâ, *Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro, *Thomæ Domino Elleſmere* Cancellario noſtro Angliæ, Salutem.

Sciatis quòd, cùm *Robertus Comes Somerſetiæ* nuper de Parochia Sanctæ Margaretæ in Weſtmonaſterio in Comitatu Middleſexiæ, & *Franciſca Comitiſſa Somerſetiæ* Uxor prædicti *Roberti Comitis Somerſetiæ* nuper de Parochia Sanctæ Margaretæ in Weſtmonaſterio prædicto in prædicto Comitatu Middleſexiæ,

Coram, Prædilects & Fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,

Edwardo Cooke Milite Capitali Juſtitiario noſtro ad Placita coram nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Julio Ceſar Milite Magiſtro Rotulorum Curiæ Cancellariæ noſtræ;

Ac dilectis & fidelibus noſtris,

Henrico Hobart Milite Capitali Juſtitiario noſtro de Banco,

Laurentio Tanfeild Militè Capitali Barone Scaccarii noſtri,

Jacobi Altham Milite uno Baronum Scaccarii noſtri,

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

Johanne Crooke Milite uno Juſtitiariorum noſtrorum ad Placita coram Nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Johanne Dodderige Milite altero Juſtitiariorum noſtrorum ad Placita coram Nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Roberto Houghton Milite altero Juſtitiariorum noſtrorum ad Placita coram nobis tenenda aſſignato,

Rogero Wilbraham Milite Superviſore Curiæ noſtræ Wardorum & Liberationum,

Daniele Dunn Milite uno Magiſtrorum Curiæ noſtræ Requiſitionum,

Jacobo Ley Milite Attornato Curiæ Wardorum & Liberationum,

Et,

Edwardo Moſeley Milite Attornato noſtro Ducatûs noſtræ Lancaſtriæ,

Juſtitiariis noſtris,

Ad inquirendum, per Sacramentum proborum & legalium Hominum de Comitatu noſtro Middleſexiæ, ac aliis viis modis & mediis quibus melius ſciverint & poterint; tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, per quos rei veritas melius ſciri potuiſſet, de quibuſcunque Proditionibus, Miſpriſionibus Proditionum, Inſurrectionibus, Rebellionibus, Controfacturis, Tonſuris, Loturis, falſis Fabricationibus, & aliis Falſitatibus Monetæ hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ & aliorum Regnorum ſive Dominiorum quorumcunque, ac de quibuſcunque Murdris, Feloniis, Homicidiis, Interfectionibus, Burglariis, Raptibus Mulierum, Congregationibus & Conventiculis illicitis, Verborum Prolationibus, Coadunationibus, Miſpriſionibus, Confœderationibus, falſis Allegantiis, Tranſgreſſionibus, Riotis, Routis, Retentionibus, Eſcapiis, Contemptibus, Falſitatibus, Negligentiis, Concellamentis, Manutentionibus, Oppreſſionibus, Cambipartiis, Deceptionibus, & aliis Malefactis Offenſis & Injuriis quibuſcumque, necnon Acceſſariis eorumdem infra Comitatum prædictum, tàm infra Libertates quàm extra, per quoſcunque & qualitercunque factis habitis perpetratis ſive commiſſis, & per quos vel per quem, cui vel quibus, quando, qualiter & quomodo, ac de aliis Articulis & Circumſtantiis Præmiſſa & eorum quodlibet, ſive eorum aliquod vel aliqua qualitercunque concernentibus, plenius veritatem, & ad eaſdem Proditiones & alia Præmiſſa audiendum & terminandum ſecundùm Legem & Conſuetudinem Regni noſtri Angliæ, nuper aſſignatis,

De quibuſdam Acceſſariis Feloniis & Murdris aut de Felonia & Murdra per quendam *Richardum Weſton* nuper de London Yoman factis commiſſis & perpetratis, unde idem *Richardus Weſton* convictus & attinctus eſt, indictati exiſtunt,

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

Nos,

Conſiderantes quòd Juſtitia eſt Virtus excellens & Altiſſimo complacens, eâque præ omnibus uti volentes, ac pro eo quod Officium Seneſcalli Angliæ, cujus Præſentia pro Adminiſtratione Juſtitiæ & Executione ejuſdem in hac parte facienda requiritur, ut accepimus, jam vacat.

De Fidelitate, Strenuitate, Juris Prudentiâ, providâ Circumſpectione & Induſtriâ veſtris plurimùm confidentes, ordinavimus ac conſtituimus vos ex hac Cauſâ & Cauſis *Seneſchallum noſtrum Angliæ*, ad Officium illud, cum omnibus eidem Officio in hac parte debitis & pertinentibus, hac vice gerendum occupandum & exercendum:

Dantes & concedentes vobis, Tenore Præſentium, plenam & ſufficientem Poteſtatem & Authoritatem & Mandatum ſpeciale, Indictamentum prædictum, eoſdem *Robertum Comitem Somerſetiæ* & *Franciſcam Uxorem ejus* ſeu eorum alterum concernens, cum omnibus illa tangentibus, a præfatis Juſtitiariis noſtris recipiendi & illa inſpiciendi, & ad certos Diem & Locum, quos ad hoc provideritis, ipſos *Robertum Comitem Somerſetiæ* & *Franciſcam Uxorem ejus* & eorum alterum coram vobis evocandi, & ipſos ſeu eorum alterum ſuperinde audiendi examinandi, & ſuperinde compellendi, ac fine debito terminandi:

Necnon tot & tales Dominos Proceres & Magnates hujus Regni noſtri Angliæ, eorumdem *Roberti Comitis Somerſetiæ* & *Franciſcæ Uxoris ejus* ſeu eorum alterius Pares, per quos rei veritas in hac parte melius ſciri poterit, & ad Diem & Locum prædictos, ex Cauſa & Cauſis prædictis, coram vobis comparere aſtringendi; veritateque inde compertâ, ad Judicium inde per Vos, ut *Seneſchallum noſtrum Angliæ*, in hac parte reddendum, ſecundùm Leges & Conſuetudines Regni noſtri Angliæ, hâc vice verſus præfatos *Robertum Comitem Somerſetiæ* & *Franciſcam Uxorem ejus* ſeu eorum alterum procedendi ſententiandi & adjudicandi, ac executionem inde fieri præcipiendi:

Cæte-

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1. Cæteraque omnia & ſingula quæ ad Officium *Seneſchalli Angliæ* in hac parte pertinent & requirentur hac vice faciendi exercendi & exequendi; & ideò vobis mandamus quòd circa Præmiſſa diligenter intendatis, ac ea faciatis & exequamini in forma prædicta:

Damus autem univerſis & ſingulis Marchionibus, Comitibus, Vicecomitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus Officiariis, Miniſtris & Ligeis noſtris quibuſcunque, Tenore Præſentium firmiter in Mandatis, quòd vobis in executione Præmiſſorum intendentes ſint conſulentes aſſiſtentes obedientes & auxiliantes in omnibus prout decet.

Mandavimus enim eiſdem Juſticiariis noſtris quòd Indictamentum præ- A.D.1616. dictum, cum omnibus illa tangentibus, 14 Jac. 1. ex Cauſa & Cauſis prædictis, vobis deliberent:

Mandavimus etiam *Locumtenenti noſtro Turris noſtræ London* ſeu ejus Deputato ibidem, quòd ad certos Diem & Locum, quos ei ſcire facietis, præfatos *Robertum Comitem Somerſetiæ* & *Franciſcam Uxorem* ejus ſeu eorum alterum coram vobis venire faciat.

In cujus rei &c.

Teſte Rege apud *Weſtmonaſterium* decimo Die Maii.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali directa Dominis de Privato Conſilio concernente Redditionem Villarum de Uliſhing & Brill.

A.D.1616. *Ibid.* JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. To the moſte Reverend Father in God, our right Truſty and right Welbeloved Councellor,

George Lorde Archbyſhopp of Canterbury,

And to our right Truſty and right Welbeloved Councellor,

Thomas Lord Elleſmere Lord Chauncellor of England,

And to our right Truſty and right Welbeloved Coſins and Councellors,

Thomas Earle of Suffolke Lord Treaſurer of England,

Edward Earle of Worceſter Lord Keeper of our Privy Seale,

Lodowick Duke of Lenox Lord Steward of our Houſehold,

Charles Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall of England,

William Earle of Pembrok Lord Chamberlaine of our Houſhold,

Thomas Earle of Exceter,

John Earle of Marr,

And *Alexander Earle of Dunfermelyne*;

And to our Truſty and right Welbeloved Councellors,

Thomas Viſcount Fenton,

Thomas Biſhopp of Wincheſter,

Edward Lorde Zouche Lord Warder of our Cinque Portes,

William Lord Knollys Treaſurer of our Houſehould,

Edward Lord Wootton Comptroller of our Houſhold,

John Lord Stanhopp,

And *Thomas Lord Byning*,

And to our Right Truſty and Welbeloved Councellors,

Sir *John Digby* Knight our Vicechamberlaine,

Sir *John Herbert* Knight one of our Principall Secretaries of State,

Sir *Raphe Wynnwood* Knight one other of our Principall Secretaries of State,

Sir Thomas Lake Knight one other of our Principall Secretaries of State,

Sir *Fulke Grevill* Knight Chauncellor and Undertreſurer of our Exchequer,

Sir *Thomas Parry* Knight Chauncellor of our Dutchy of Lancaſtar,

Sir *Edward Cooke* Knight Cheife Juſtice of our Bench,

And,

Sir *Julius Ceſar* Knight Maiſter of the Rolles,

Greeting.

Whereas the *States Generall* of the United Provinces of the Lowe Cuntries have dyvers and ſondry times, for many Yeares together, ſollicited Us by their reſident Ambaſſador Sir *Noëll Caron* Knight, that Wee would be pleaſed to render into theire Handes the Townes of *Uliſhinge* in *Zeland* with the Caſtell of *Ramakins*, and of *Brill* in *Holland* with the Fortes and Skonces thereunto belonging, which Wee hould by way of Caution untill ſuch Sommes of Money as they owe unto Us be reimburſed uppon ſuch reaſonable

A.D.1616 14 Jac. 1. reaſonable Conditions as ſhould be agreed on betweene Us and them for the Reimburſing and Repayment of the ſaid Monies; and whereas We have recommended the Conſideration of this ſoe waighty and important an Affaire to the Judgement and Diſcretion of you the Lordes of our Privy Counſell, and have receaved from you, after longe and mature Deliberation and Examination of Circumſtances and Adviſe, that, as the preſent Condition of our State nowe ſtandeth, and as the Nature of thoſe Townes is, heinge mearely Cautionary, wherein We cann challenge noe Intereſt of Propriety, it ſhould be much better for our Service, uppon faire and advantageous Conditions, to Render them, then longer to houlde them att ſoe heavye a Chardge:

Now, foraſmuch as in our Princely Wiſedom Wee have reſolved to yeild upp the ſame Townes with the ſaid Caſtle and Skonces belonging unto them, uppon ſuch Conditions as ſhal be moſte for our Advauntage as well in point of Honor as of Proffit;

Knowe ye therefore that Wee have aſſigned and appointed you the ſaid

Lord Archbiſhopp,
Lord Chauncellor,
Lord Treaſurer,
Lord Pryvy Seale,
Lord Steward,
Lord Admirall,
Lord Chamberlaine,
Earle of Exceter,
Earle of Marr,
Earle of Dunfermeline,
Viſcount Fenton,
Lord Biſhopp of Wincheſter,
Lord Zouch,
Lord Knollis,
Lord Wootton,
Lord Stanhopp,
Lord Binning,
Sir John Herbert,
Sir Raph Wynnwood,
Sir Thomas Lake,
Sir Fulke Grevill,
Sir Thomas Parry,
Sir Edward de Cooke,
And,
Sir Julius Ceſar,
Our Commiſſioners,

A.D.1616: 14 Jac. 1.

And doe by theis Preſentes give full Power and Authority unto you, or the more parte of you, for Us and in our Name, to treate and conclude with the ſaid Sir *Noell Caron* Knight Ambaſſadour from the ſaid *States* of the United Provinces, being likewiſe for that purpoſe ſufficiently authoriſed from the ſaid *States* his Superiours, touching the Reddition and Yeilding upp of the ſaid *Towne of Uliſhinge* with the *Caſtle of Ramakins* in *Zeland*, and of the *Towne of Brill* in *Holland*, with the Fortes or Skonces thereunto belonging, and of the Artillery and Munition formerly delyveted by the *States*, with the ſame Townes Caſtle and Fortes which are nowe remayning in them or any of them, and have not been Spent or Conſumed:

And for the Delyvery of the ſaid Townes Caſtle Fortes Artillery and Munition into the Handes of the ſaid *States*, uppon ſuch Termes, as by you ſhall be thought fit for our moſt Honor and Proffit; and for the manner thereof to give Inſtructions to our ſeverall Governours of the ſaid Garriſons according to ſuch your Concluſion; and this our Commiſſion, or the Inrollment or Exemplification thereof, ſhall be unto you and every of you a ſufficient Warrant and Diſchardge in that behalfe.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the one and twentith Day of May.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Commiſſio ſpecialis directa Domino Vicecomiti Liſle concernens Villam de Uliſhing.

A.D.1615. *Ibid.* James, by the Grace of God &c. To our right Truſty and Welbeloved Cofin, *Robert Lord Viſcount Liſle* Lord Chamberlaine to our moſte deare Conſort the Queene, and our Governor of the Towne of Uliſhinge and the Caſtell of Ramakins, Greetinge.

Whereas Wee,

By

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1. By our Letters Patentes ſealed with our Greate Seale of England, bearing Date att *Weſtminſter the twoe and twentith Day of Aprill*, in the firſt Year of our Raigne of England Fraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the ſixe and thirteth, for the Conſiderations therein expreſſed,

Did make ordaine and conſtitute you the ſaide *Viſcounte Liſle*, hy the Name of Sir *Robert Sidney* Knighte, for Us to be the *Governor and Capteine of the ſaide Towne of Uliſhing, of the Caſtle of Ramakins* in the Lowe Countries, and of all the Garriſons and Souldiers that then were, or thereafter ſhould be there placed, for our Service and Guarde of the ſaid Towne and Caſtle;

To have, hould, exerciſe and occupy the Office of the ſaid Governor and Captaine of the ſaid Towne and Caſtle, by your ſelfe or your ſufficient Deputy or Deputies, to be allowed by Us during our Pleaſure:

Gyving unto you full Power and Authority hy our ſaid Letters Patentes to take the Oathe and Oathes of all Capteines and Souldiers then ſerving, or that thereafter ſhould ſerve, in the ſame Towne and Caſtle, as in like Cauſes was requiſite, with dyvers other Powers therein mentioned, as by our ſaid Letters Patentes at lardge appeareth;

And whereas the *States Generall* of the United Provinces of the Low Countries, have dyvers and ſondry Times, for many Yeares together, ſolicited Us hy theire Reſident Ambaſſador Sir *Noell Caron* Knight, that Wee would be pleaſed to render into their Handes the ſaid *Towne of Uliſhing* in *Zeland* with the ſaid Caſtle of *Ramakins*, and the Towne of *Brill* in *Holland* with the Fortes and Skonces thereunto belonging, which Wee houlde by way of Caution untill ſuche Sommes of Mony as they owe unto Us be rembourſed, uppon ſuch reaſonahle Conditions as ſhould he agreed uppon between Us and them for the Remhurſing and Repayment of the ſaid Monies;

And whereas thereuppon Wee recommended the Conſideration of this ſoe waighty and important an Affaire to the Judgement and Diſcreſcion of the Lordes of our Privy Councell, and have receaved from them, after longe and mature Deliberation and Examination of Circumſtances, an Adviſe that, as the preſent Condition of our State nowe ſtandeth, and as the Nature of thoſe Townes is, being onely *Cautionary*, wherein We cann challenge noe Intereſt of Propriety, it ſhould be much better for our Service, uppon faire and advantagious Conditions, to render them then longer to hould them at ſoe heavy a Chardge. A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

Now, foraſmuch as in our Princely Wiſedome Wee have reſolved to Yeild up the ſaid Townes with the ſaid Caſtell and Skonces belonging unto them, uppon ſuch Conditions as ſhall be moſte fitt for our Advantage as well in point of Honour as of Proffitt, and to that ende hy our Commiſſion, under our Greate Seale of England, have aſſigned and appointed to the Lordes and others of our Privy Counſell our Commiſſioners, and thereby gyven full Power and Authority unto them, or the more part of them, for Us and in our Name, to Treate and Conclude with the ſaid Sir *Noell Caron* Ambaſſador from the ſaid *States* of the United Provinces, being likewiſe for that purpoſe ſufficiently authoriſed from the ſaid *States* his Superiors, touching the Reddition and Yealding upp of the ſaid *Towne of Uliſhing* with the *Caſtle of Ramakins* in *Zeland*, and of the ſaid *Towne of Brill* in *Holland*, with the Fortes and Skonces thereunto belonging, and of the Artillery and Munition formerly delyvered hy the *States* with the ſame Townes, Caſtle and Fortes, and which are now remayning in them or any of them, and have not hin ſpent and conſumed;

And for the Delyvery of the ſaid Townes, Caſtle, Fortes, Artillery and Munition into the Handes of the ſaid *States*, uppon ſuch Termes as by the ſaid Lordes and others of our Privy Councell, or the more parte of them, ſhall be thought fitt for our moſte Honour and Proffit, and for the manner thereof, to give Inſtructions to our ſeverall Governours of the ſaid Garriſons according to ſuche theire Concluſion, which Concluſion according to our ſaid Commiſſion is already made and perfected:

Wee doe therefore hereby give Power and Authority unto, and doe chardge and commaunde you the ſaid *Lorde Viſcounte Liſle*, for Us and in our Name, to Render and Yeild

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1. up into the Handes of the ſaid *States* of the United Provinces, or to ſuch Perſons as ſhall be lawfully deputed by them, the foreſaid *Towne of Ulſhing* and *Caſtle of Ramakins*, whereof nowe you have Chardge by vertue of our Letters Patentes aforeſaid, together with all the Artillery and Munition, nowe remayning in them, or any of them, heretofore delyvered by the ſaid *States* with the ſaid Towne and Caſtle, and as yet not ſpent or conſumed, obſerving or perfourming in all Pointes ſuch Inſtructions as you ſhall receave under the Handes of the ſaid Lordes and others of our Privy Councell, or the more parte of them, concerning the Rendring upp or Delyvering of the ſaid Towne and other the Premiſſes:

And We doe further give you full Power and Authority, and by theis Preſentes doe chardge and commaunde you, for Us and in our Name, to diſchardge and ſet free all the ſubordinate Officers, Captaines and Souldiers under your Chardge of that Oathe and Truſt, which heretofore they have taken for the Keeping and Preſerving of that Towne and Caſtell to our Uſe and Service, and for that purpoſe to make ſuche Declaration Proclamation or other Signification of our Royall Pleaſure Commandement and Ordinaunce in that behalfe, as in your Wiſedome you ſhall thinke fit; and theis our Letters Patentes or th'Inrollment or Exemplification thereof, ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſchardge in that behalfe. A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the twoe and twentith Day of May.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Commiſſione ſpeciali directa Horacio Vere Milite pro Deliberatione Villæ de Brill.

A.D.1616. *Ibid.* JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to our Truſtie and Welbeloved Sir *Horace Vere* Knight our Governour of the Brill, Greeting.

Whereas Wee,

By our Letters Patentes, ſealed with our Greate Seale of England, bearing Date the *Eighteenth Date of October* in the Seaventh Yeare of our Raigne of England for the Conſiderations therein expreſſed, did make ſpeciall Choice of you to ſupplie the place of *Governour and Captaine of the Towne of Brill* aforeſaid in the *Lowe Countries*, and of all other the Fortes thereunto belonging, and of all the Garriſon and Souldiers that then were, or thereafter ſhould be theare placed, for our Service and Guarde of the ſame Townes and Fortes duringe that you ſhould be Governour of the ſame;

To have and to hould exerciſe and enjoye the Office of the ſaid Governour and Captaine of the ſaid Towne and Fortes by your ſelfe and your ſufficient Deputie or Deputies duringe our Pleaſure.

Geving unto you the ſaide Sir *Horace Vere* full Power and Authoritie thereble to take the Oathe and Oathes of all Captaynes and Souldiers there ſerving, and that thereafter ſhould ſerve in the ſame Towne and Fortes, as in like Caſes was requiſite, with divers other Powers therein mentioned as by our ſaid Letters Patentes at large appeareth;

And whereas the *States Generall* of the Unyted Provinces of the Lowe Countries, hathe divers and ſoundrie tymes, for manie Yeares togither, ſolicited Us by their Reſident Ambaſſador Sir *Noell Caron* Knighte, that Wee would be pleaſed to render into their Handes the Towne of *Ulſhinge* in *Zeland* with the Caſtle of *Ramakyns* and of *Brill* aforeſaid, with the Fortes and Skonces thereunto belonging, which Wee houlde by waie of Caution untill ſuch Sommes of Money as they owe unto Us be remburſed, upon ſuch reaſonable Conditions as ſhould be agreed on between Us and them for the Reimburſing and Repayment of the ſaid Monies; and whereas thereuppon Wee have recommended the Conſideration of this foe waighty and important an Affaire to the Judgment and Diſcretion of the Lordes of our Privy Counſell, and have receaved from them, after longe and mature Deli-

A.D. 1616. 14 Jac. 1. Deliberation and Examination of Circumſtances, an Advice, that, as the preſent Condition of our State nowe ſtandeth, and as the Nature of thoſe Townes is, beinge meerely Cautionary, wherein We canne challenge noe Intereſt of Propriety, it ſhould be much better for our Service, uppon faire and advantageous Conditions, to Render them, then longer to houlde them att ſoe heavye a Charge:

Now, foraſmuch as in our Princely Wiſedome Wee have reſolved to yealde uppe the ſaide Townes with the ſaid Caſtle and Skonces belonging unto them, uppon ſuch Conditions as ſhal be moſte for our Advauntage as well in point of Honor as of Proffit; and to that ende by our Commiſſion under our Greate Seale of Englande have aſſigned and appointed the Lordes and others of our Privie Councell our Commiſſioners, and thereby given full Power and Authority unto them, or the more parte of them, for Us and in our Name, to treate and conclude with the ſayde Sir *Noell Caron* Knyghte Ambaſſadoure from the ſaid *Eſtates* of the United Provinces, being likewiſe for that purpoſe ſufficientlie authorized from the ſaid *States* his Superiours, touching the Reddition and Yeilding uppe of the ſaid *Towne of Ulſbing* with the *Caſtle of Ramakins* in *Zeland*, and of the ſaid *Towne of Brill* in *Holland*, with the Fortes and Skonces thereunto belonging, and of the Artillery and Munition formerly delyveted by the *States*, with the ſame Townes Caſtle and Fortes, and which are nowe remayning in them or any of them, and have not been Spent or Conſumed:

And for the Delyvery of the ſaid Townes Caſtle Fortes Artillery and Munition into the Handes of the ſaid *States*, uppon ſuch Termes, as by the ſayd Lordes and others of our Pryvie Councell or the more part of them ſhall be thought fit for our moſt Honor and Proffit; and for the manner thereof to give Inſtructions to our ſeverall Governours of the ſaid Garriſons according to ſuch their Concluſyon, according to oure ſayde Com-A.D. 1616. miſſion, is already made and per-14 Ja. 1 fected:

Wee doe therefore hereby give full Power and Authoritie unto, and doe charge and commande you the ſaid Sir *Horace Vere* for Us and in our Name to render and yealde uppe into the Handes of the ſaid *States* of the Unyted Provinces, or to ſuche Perſons as ſhall be lawfullie deputed by them, the foreſaide Towne of *Brill* and all the Fortes and Skonces thereunto belonging, whereof nowe you have Chardge by vertue of our ſaid Letters Patentes, togither with all the Artillerie and Munytion nowe remayning in them or anye parte of them, heertofore delivered by the ſayde *States*, with the ſaide Towne and Fortes, and as yett not ſpente or conſumed; Obſervinge and perfourming in all poyntes ſuch Inſtructions as you ſhall receive under the Handes of the ſaid Lordes and others of our Privie Councell, or the more part of them, concerning the rendering upp or delivering of the ſaid Towne and other the Premiſſes:

And Wee doe further give you full Power and Authority, and by theis Preſentes doe chardge and commaund you, for Us and in our Name, to diſchardge and ſet free all the ſubordinate Officers Captaines and Souldiers under your Chardge of that Oath and Truſt which heretofore hath bin taken, for the keeping and preſerving of that Towne and Fortes to our Uſe and Service, and for that purpoſe to make ſuch Declaration Proclamation or other Signification of our Royall Pleaſure Commaundement and Ordinaunce in that behalfe, as in your Wiſdome you ſhall thinke fit, and theis our Letters Patents, or the Inrollment or Exemplification thereof, ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſchardge in that behalfe.

In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the twoe and twentith Day of May.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

Super

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

Super Matrimonio inter Carolum Principem & Chriſtianam Henrici Quarti Regis Franciæ.

A.D.1616. *Rot. Fœdat.* 14. *Jac.* 1. *m.* 16.

Jacobus, Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex* Fidei Defenſor &c. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem.

Cùm nuper, inter *Nos* & Sereniſſimam *Reginam*, ac tunc temporis *Regentem in Francia*, Sororem chariſſimam, ad Pacem Amicitiamque inter Populos Chriſtianos conjunctiorem & firmiorem, quàm antegreſſis temporibus fuerit, ſanciendam & ſtabiliendam, Cogitatio & Ratio habita fuerit; tandem concordatum extitit id nullâ Ratione commodiùs effici poſſe, quàm ſi, per Conjugium inter, Præchariſſimum Filium ac Hæredem noſtrum, *Carolum Principem Magnæ Britanniæ* &c. &, Illuſtriſſimam Principiſſam, *Chriſtianam* ſecundam Filiam Franciæ, Subditorum & Populorum Vicinorum Animi utrinque arcto ac firmiſſimæ Amicitiæ Vinculo colligarentur;

Cùmque ad prædicta perficienda Colloquium ac Communicatio inter Miniſtros noſtros jamdudum interceſſerit, nec tamen Propoſitum ad terminum optatum pervenerit;

Nos cupientes, ad Dei Omnipotentis Laudem, & Bonum publicum, ac propter præcipuum Amorem quem erga Patrem dictæ Illuſtriſſimæ Principiſſæ *Chriſtianæ Henricum Quartum*, Fratrem noſtrum dùm in vivis erat chariſſimum, ſemper habuimus, ac, ut Dilectio & Benevolentia in Sobole & Propagine noſtra perennis & conſtans ſemper permaneat, negotium hoc ad Finem perducere conſentaneum eſſe duximus aliquos delegare, quibus hoc Negotium mandaremus:

Atque hinc Nos, de Fidelitatibus & Induſtriis prædilecti noſtri Illuſtris & Prænobilis Domini *Jacobi Hay* Domini Hayes Cubiculi noſtri Generoſi Magniq; Garderobæ ſeu Veſtearii noſtri Magiſtri, necnon Dilecti noſtri ac Nobilis Viri *Thomæ Edmonds* Equitis Aurati noſtri Legati Ordinarii apud Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem Francorum* Fratrem noſtrum chariſſimum, plurimùm confidentes, ipſos noſtros veros & indubitatos Commiſſarios, Oratores, Procuratores & Deputatos ad prædicta facimus, conſtituimus, ordinamus & deputamus, & per Præſentes damus eiſdem plenam Poteſtatem & Auctoritatem ac Mandatum generale & ſpeciale, tàm Nomine noſtro quàm Nomine etiam Præchariſſimi Filii noſtri *Caroli Principis Magnæ Britanniæ* &c. cum Chriſtianiſſimo *Rege Francorum* Fratre & Conſanguineo noſtro Chariſſimo, & Sereniſſima Principe Domina *Maria Regina* Matre Regis Francorum Fratris noſtri Præchariſſimi, tàm Nominibus ſuis quàm Nomine & Vice, Præchariſſimæ & Illuſtriſſimæ Principiſſæ, Dominæ *Chriſtianæ* chariſſimæ Sororis Chriſtianiſſimi Regis & Filiæ Franciæ ſecundæ in minore Ætate jam exiſtentis, eorumque Procuratoribus Deputatis & Nunciis ad hoc ſufficientem Authoritatem & Poteſtatem habentibus, communicandi tractandi appunctuandi & finaliter concludendi de & ſuper Sponſalibus per verba de futuro, ac de Matrimonio per verba de præſenti, inter dictos, præchariſſimum Filium noſtrum, *Carolum Principem Magnæ Britanniæ*, & Dominam *Chriſtianam*, temporibus congruis, & prout melius firmius commodius & convenientius de jure fieri poterit,

Ac etiam de & ſuper Dote & Dotalitiis, ac Donatione propter Nuptias ſive Junctura, ex cauſâ hujuſmodi Matrimonii, tractandi conveniendi & concludendi,

Quantitateſq; ac Pecuniarum Summas, Tempuſque ac Tempora, Locos Modos Formas Conditiones Aſſecurationes & Pœnas, pro hujuſmodi Dote Dotalitiis & Donationibus propter Nuptias, Nobis, ac præfato Principi Filio noſtro Hæredibus & Succeſſoribus ſuis, per Chriſtianiſſimum *Regem Francorum* Fratrem & Conſanguineum noſtrum chariſſimum, Hæredes aut Aſſignatos ſuos, ſolvendas, aſſignandi appunctuandi & limitandi,

Ac inſuper pro & de aliis omnibus & ſingulis Præmiſſa aut eorum aliquod concernentibus appunctuandi & concludendi, & ſuper iis Literas & Inſtrumenta conficiendi, & ab altera Parte petendi recipiendique, omniaque alia, quæ ad Præmiſſa vel circa eadem fuerint neceſſaria vel quomodolibet oportuna,

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1. tuna, faciendi & expediendi, etiamsi Mandatum ad hoc magis exigant speciale;

Promittentes, bonâ Fide & in Verbo Regio, Nos totum id quod per prædictos nostros Oratores & Commissarios, in Præmissis seu Præmissorum altero, factum fuerit, ratum gratum & firmum habituros & satisfacturos, necnon Nos curaturos ut, quæ ex parte Filii nostri Præchariſſimi *Caroli* fieri conventa fuerint, bonâ fide ac debitè perimplebuntur.

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1

In cujus rei Testimonium, hiis Literis nostris Manu nostrâ signatis, Sigillum nostrum Magnum apponi fecimus.

Dat. è Palatio nostro *Westmonasterii* octavo Die Junii, Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo decimo sexto, Regniq; nostri Magnæ Britanniæ &c. quartodecimo.

Per ipsum Regem.

De Commissione speciali directa Waltero Rawley Militi concernente Voiagium Guianianum.

A.D.1616. *Pat.* 14. *J.* 1 *p.* 1. *dors.*

James, by the Grace of God &c. to all to whome theis Presentes shall come to be reade hearde or seene, and to every of them, Greetinge.

Wheras Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Knight intendeth to undertake a Voyage by Sea and Shippinge into the *Southe Partes of America*, or elsewhere within America possessed and inhabited by Heathen and Savage People, to the ende to discover and finde out some Commodities and Marchandizes in in those Countries that be necessary and proffitable for the Subjectes of theis our Kingdomes and Dominions, whereof the Inhabitants there make little or noe Use or Estimation; whereuppon alsoe may ensue by Trade and Commerce some Propagation of the Christian Faithe and Reformed Religion amongst those Savage and Idolatrous People.

And whereas We are credibly informed, that there are dyvers Marchants and Owners of Shippes, and others well disposed to assist the saide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in this his Enterprise, had they sufficient Assurance to injoy their Partes of the Proffittes retourned, in respect of the Perrill of Lawe wherein the saide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* now standeth.

And whereas alsoe Wee are informed, that dyvers other the Kinsmen and Frendes of the saide Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, and dyvers Capteins and other Commaunders are alsoe desirous to followe him, and to adventure theire Lyves with him in this his Journey, soe as they might be commaunded by noe other then himselfe.

Knowe yee that Wee,

Uppon deliberate Consideration had of the Premisses, being desirous by all waies and meanes to woorke and procure the Benefitt and Good of our lovinge Subjectes, and to give our Princely Furtheraunce to the saide Sir *Walter Rawleighe* his Frendes and Associattes herein, to the Incouragement of others in the like laudable Journyes and Enterprises to be hereafter prosecuted and pursued; and especially in Advauncement and Furtheraunce, as well of the Conversion of Savage People as of the Increase of the Trade Traffique and Marchandize used by our Subjectes of this our Kingdom, being most famous through all Nations.

Of our especial Grace certein Knowledge and meare Motion, have given and graunted, and by theis Presents for Us our Heires and Successors, doe give and graunte unto the saide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* full Power and Authority and free Licence and Liberty, out of this our Realme of England or anie other our Dominions, to Have Take Carry and Leade, for and towardes his said intended Voyage into the said Southe Partes or other Partes of America possessed and Inhabited as aforesaide, and to traveill thither, all suche and soe many of our loving Subjectes, or any other Straungers that will become our loving Subjectes and lyve under our Obeizaunce and Allegiaunce, as shall willingly accompany him with sufficient Shippinge, Armor, Weapons, Ordnance, Munition, Pouder, Shott, Habilliments, Victualles, and suche Wares and Marchandizes as are esteemed by the wilde

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

People in thoſe Partes, Clothinge Implementes, Furniture, Cattell, Horſes, Mares, and all other ſuch thinges as he ſhall thinke moſte neceſſary for his Voyage, and for the Uſe and Defence of him and his Company and Trade with the People there, and in paſſinge and returninge to and fro; and in thoſe Partes to Give away, Sell, Barter, Exchaunge, or otherwiſe diſpoſe of the ſame Goodes Marchandizes and Premiſſes to the moſte Benefit, and att the Will and Pleaſure of the ſaid Sir *Walter Rawleighe* and his Companie, and ſuch other Perſon and Perſons as ſhall be Adventurers or Aſſiſtantes with or unto him in this his intended Voyage;

And from thence to Returne, Import, Convey and Bringe into this our Kingdome or any other our Dominions, ſuch Gould, Silver, Bullion, or anie other Wares Merchandizes or Commodities whatſoever as they ſhall thinke moſte fitte and convenient;

And the ſame beinge ſoe Retourned, Imported, Conveyed and Brought into this our Kingdome or anie other our Dominions, to Have Take Keepe Retaine and Convert to the only proper Uſe Benefitt and Behoofe of the ſaide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and his ſaid Company, and other Perſons Adventurers and Aſſiſtantes with or to him in this Voyage, without the Lett Interruption Moleſtation or Diſturbance of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, or anie the Officers or Miniſters of Us our Heires and Succeſſors whatſoever: Payinge and Aunſweringe unto Us our Heires and Succeſſors the full fifte Parte, in five Partes to be devyded, of all ſuch Gould and Silver and Bullion, or Oare of Goulde or Silver and Pearle or Precious Stone, as ſhall be ſoe imported, over and beſides and together with ſuch Cuſtomes Subſidies and other Duties as ſhould be due for or in reſpect of anie other Goodes Wares or Merchandizes whatſoever to be imported by the true meaning of theis Preſents.

And to the ende the ſaide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* may be the more incouraged to goe forward in this his Enterpriſe, and all our lovinge Subjectes deſirous to be Adventurers with him or Aſſiſtant unto him may be the more incited to further his Proceedings, Wee doe berehy, *in Verbo Regio*, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, covenante promiſe and graunt to and with the ſaid Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and all other Perſons that ſhall accompany him or be Attendant uppon him, or be Adventurers or Aſſiſtantes with or to him in this his Voyage, that noe Gould, Silver, Goodes, Wares or Merchandizes whatſoever, of what kinde or ſorte ſoever, hy him or them or anie of them to he imported into this our Kingdome of England or into anie other our Dominions, from anie the ſaide Southe or other Partes of America poſſeſſed or inhabited as aforeſaid, ſhall he attached ſeized or taken by Us our Heires or Succeſſors, or to the Uſe of Us our Heires or Succeſſors, or hy any the Officers or Miniſters of Us our Heires or Succeſſors whatſoever, hut that the ſame and every of them, the fifte Parte of the ſaide Goulde, Silver, Bullion and Oare of Gould and Silver and Pearle and Precious Stones, and other the Cuſtomes and Duties aforeſaid being truely aunſwered and paide, ſhould he and remaine to the ſole and proper Uſe and Behooſe of the ſaide Sir *Walter Rawleighe* and his ſaid Company, and ſuche Perſons as ſhall he Adventurers with him or his, or Aſſiſtant unto him in this his Voyage: any Lawe, Statute, Acte of Parliament, Proclamation, Proviſion or Reſtraint, or anie Right Title or Clayme of Us our Heires or Succeſſors, or any other Matter or Thinge whatſoever, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

And further, of our more eſpeciall Grace certeine Knowledge and meare Motion, Wee doe hereby, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, ordaine conſtitute and appoint the ſaide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* to be the ſole Governor and Commaunder of all Perſons that ſhall traveill or he with him in the ſaide Voyage to the ſaide South or other Parts of America ſoe poſſeſſed or inhahited as aforeſaid, or in returninge from thence:

And Wee doe herehy give unto him full Power and Authority to correct puniſhe pardon governe and rule them or anie of them, according to ſuch Orders Ordenaunces Conſtitutions Directions and Inſtructions, as hy the ſaide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* ſhall be from time to time eſtabliſhed, as well in Caſes Capitall and Criminall as Civill, bothe Marine and other, ſoe allwaies as the ſaide Statutes Ordenaunces and Proceedings, as near as conveniently may be, be agreable to the Lawes Statutes

Governe-

A D.1616 Governement and Policy of this our Realme of England, not againſt the true Chriſtian Faithe now profeſſed in the Church of England. And becauſe that in ſuch and the like Enterpriſes and Voyages greate Inconveniences have growen by the mutinous and diſorderly Carriage of the Mariners and Saylers, and imployed in the ſame, for want of ſufficient Authority to puniſhe them accordinge to their Offences, Wee doe therefore by theis Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, give full Power and Authority to the ſame Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in caſe of Rebellion and Mutinie by Sea or Lande, to uſe and exerciſe Martiall Lawe uppon Grounde and apparant Neceſſity, in as lardge and ample manner as our Lieutenant Generall by Sea or Land, or our Leiuetenantes in our Counties within our Realme of England, have had or ought to have by force of theire Commiſſion of Leiuetenauncy.

14 Jac. 1.

And Wee doe further by theis Preſentes, give full Power and Authority to the ſaide Sir *Walter Rawleigh* to elect nominate and appoint ſuche Captaines and other inferiour Commaunders and Miniſters under him, as ſhall be requiſite for the better ordring and governing of his Companie and the good of the Voyage.

And further Wee doe by theis Preſentes, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, ſtraightly Chardge and Commaunde the Warden of our Cinque Portes, and all the Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, Surveighors, Searchers, Wayters, and other Officers and Miniſters of Us our Heires and Succeſſors for the time being, that they and everie of them, doe quietlie permit and ſuffer the ſaid Sir *Walter Rawleighe* and all Perſon and Perſons that ſhall be willing to travaile and adventure with him in this Voyage with their Shippes, Munytion, Goods, Wares and Marchandizes whatſoever out of this our Realme or anie other our Dominions, to paſſe into the ſaide South or Northe Partes of America poſſeſſed and inhabited as aforeſaid; and from thence to retourne and ymporte into this our Realme or anye other our Dominions, anye Goodes, Wares or Merchandizes whatſoever; and there to ſell or otherwiſe diſpoſe of the ſame to the beſte Benefitt and Advantage, and to the onelie Uſe and Behoofe of the ſayde Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and his Company, and ſuch other Perſons as ſhall be Adventurers with him in this Voyadge; Paying the fifte Parte of all Gould and Silver Bullion, and Oare of Gould and Silver, and of Pearle and Precious Stone Imported, and other the Cuſtomes and Duties aforeſaid; and theis Preſentes, or the Inrollment thereof, ſhall be unto the ſaid Warden of the Cinque Portes, Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, and other the Officers and Miniſters aforeſaid for the tyme being, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in that behalfe.

A.D 1616. 14 Jac 1

And our Will and Pleaſure is, and by theis Preſentes for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, Wee do graunte unto the ſaid Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, that theis our Letters Patentes, or the Inrollment thereof; and all and ſinguler Grauntes Clauſes and thinges therein contayned, ſhall be firme ſtronge ſufficient and effectuall in Lawe, accordingto our gratious Pleaſure and Meaning herein expreſſed: any Lawe, Statute, Acte, Proviſion, Ordynaunce or Reſtrainte, or anye other Matter or Thing to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding:

Although expreſſe mention &c.

In witnes whereof &c.

Witnes our ſelf at *Weſtmynſter* the ſixe and twentith Day of Auguſt.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Conceſſione ad Vitam pro Alberto Morton.

A D.1616. *Pat.* 14. *J.* 1. *p.* 14. *m.* 3.

JAMES, by the Grace of God &c. to all to whom &c. Gretinge.

Knowe ye that We, of our eſpeciall Grace certen Knowlege and meere Motion, have given and graunted, and by theis Preſents, for Us our Heires and Succeſſors, doe give and graunte unto *Albertus Moreton* Secretarie to oure deareſt Daughter *Elizabeth Electrice Palatine*, for and in conſideration of his Service doon and to be done in the ſaid Place of Secretarie, one Annuitye or yeerlie Pencion of *Two hundred Poundes* by the Yeere;

To

A.D 1616. 14 Jac. 1. To have holde and receave the ſaide Annuity or yeerly Pencion of *Two hundred Pounds* by the Yeere, to the ſaid *Albertus Moreton* or to his Aſſignes, from the Feaſte of the *Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin Mary* laſt paſte, for and dureing the tyme that he ſhall contynue in the ſaide Place of Secretarie unto oure ſaide deereſt Daughter, out of the Treaſure of Us our Heires and Succeſſors, at the Receipte of the Exchequer of Us our Heires and Succeſſors at *Weſtminſter* by the Handes of the Treaſurer and Chamberleyns of Us our Heires and Succeſſors there for the tyme being, at the fower uſuall Feaſtes or Termes of the Yeare; That ys to ſaye, at the Feaſtes of the *Nativitie of St. John Baptiſt*, *St. Michaell the Archangell*, *the Byrthe of our Lord God*, and the *Annunciation of the Virgin Mary* by even and equall Portions to be paide: A.D. 1616. 14 Jac. 1.

Althoughe expreſſe mention &c.
In witnes whereof &c.

Wytnes our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the the firſte Daye of October.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

De Creatione Illuſtriſſimi Principis Caroli *in Principem Walliæ & Comitem Ceſtriæ.*

A.D. 1616. *Pat.* 14 J. 1. *p.* 26. *m.* 7. REX Archiepiſcopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comitibus, Vicecomitibus, Epiſcopis, Baronibus, Juſticiariis, Præpoſitis, Miniſtris, & omnibus aliis Fidelibus noſtris, Salutem.

Poſtquam ſummâ *Dei Optimi Maximi* benignitate commiſſum eſt, & certiſſimo Sanguinis Jure ad Nostranſmiſſum, hujus Regni florentiſſimi Imperium, nihil Nobis æquè curæ fuit quàm ut *Dei Optimi Maximi* Gloriæ, Eccleſiæ Chriſtianæ Incolumitati & Paci, Regni hujus Potentiſſimi amplificationi, & Subditorum omnium Utilitati & Securitati proſpiceremus; multis verò magniſque Laboribus indefeſſo Studio in hoc conatu exantlatis, nè quid in Nobis ad tanti Operis Molimen deſiderari patiamur, laudatiſſimorum Principum Majorum noſtrorum inſiſtentes Veſtigiis, non modo Felicitatem noſtrorum temporum firmare, ſed etiam futuris conſulere Seculis, eandemque Felicitatem ad Poſteros inviolatam & indelibatam tranſmittere, quantum in Nobis eſt, deſtinavimus: Itaque hanc unicam certiſſimam Rationem quam a, feliciſſimæ Memoriæ, Regibus Majoribus noſtris, maximè verò ab *Edwardo Tertio* omnibus Belli Paciſque artibus longè clariſſimo, & *Henrico Septimo* prudentiſſimo Regni hujus Inſtauratore, uſurpatam & probatam meminimus, in non diſpari Cauſa æmulari non dubitamus; ii enim cùm maximarum & verè Regiarum Virtutum Seminariis ac Rudimentis imbutos Filios Principes haberent, ſimul iis ſtimulum ad Gloriæ, quæ ſolâ Virtute acquiritur, Curriculum graviter decurrendum addiderunt, & Regnùm ab omni vi externa, & Motibus civilibus, ſecurum præſtiterunt; atque id, ſplendidiſſimo & illuſtriſſimo Walliæ Principatûs Titulo & Honore delato, cum ampliſſimis ad eum tuendum Prærogativis Palatiis Latifundiis Miniſteriis, cæteriſque omnibus quæ Principibus Ornamento Emolumento aut Munimento eſſe ſolent, ingenti omnium cujuſcumque Ordinis Subditorum applauſu & acclamatione eſt perfectum.

Nos quoque cùm majori, quàm quæ ullî Majorum noſtrorum conceſſa eſt, felicitate univerſam hanc Orbis Terrarum Inſulam maximè inclitam, Animis Armiſque & Regnis ſemper diviſam, nunc immenſâ Dei Bonitate Religione Moribus & Animis conſociatam & unitam incredibili omnium Mortalium conſenſu, & Animorum conſpiratione, pacatiſſimam, prout Sanguinis jure debebatur, acceperimus; eandemque contra omnes, tûm Eccleſiæ tùm Tranquillitatis publicæ Hoſtes & Perduelles, eorumque Machinationes & Inſultus propugnare ſtudeamus; Filiumque inſuper unicè dilectum *Carolum* habeamus, Regnorum omnium noſtrorum Principem & Hæredem, iis tûm Animi tûm Corporis Dotibus ita ornatum, ut eas prædicare Paternæ non ſit verecundiæ; illum rectè, laudatiſſimo Majorum more clariſſimo, *Walliæ Principatus* & *Comitatus Ceſtriæ* Honore & Titulo inſignire, omnibuſque quæ ad eum pro Dignitate gerendum & amplificandum idonea videbuntur decorare ſtatuimus; ut non tantùm affectûs verè Paterni in Filium, optimè de Nobis meritum, illuſtre

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

luſtre exiſtet Monumentum, ſed Nobis Regniſq; noſtris firmiſſimum perpetuæ etiam Pacis & Securitatis Pignus & Præſidium fanciatur; adeo ut in una eademque re atque actione, & paternæ noſtræ Indulgentiæ, & Filii meritis, & Subditorum votis, & Mori Majorum, & Regnorum Securitati, conſultum videatur; Quod quidem hoc noſtrum Conſilium haud irritum fore ex eo confidimus, quòd a primâ uſque Infantiâ, & ſuccedente porrò Pueritiâ, & in iſtâ quâ nunc floret Adoleſcentiâ, egregiam in ipſo ad præclara & heroica omnia capeſſenda Indolem omnes animadvertant, nec quenquam eſſe rerum omnium tam imperitum arbitramur, qui inſignem ejus in Religionis Orthodoxæ Myſteriis progreſſum, & Vitæ, quantum per Ætatem licet, Innocentiam & Sanctimoniam, in Nos Obſequium, in Bonos affectum, in Pravos odium, in Virtutes verè Regias propenſionem, Vitiorum ignorantiam, & Formæ Lineamentorum atque Perſonæ etiam, quæ Principem commendat Dignitatem & Decus, non agnoſcat.

Sciatis igitur quòd Nos,

His adducti rationibus, & ut Eccleſiæ Chriſtianæ, Nobis, ipſi Principi, noſtriſque Regnis, melius feliciuſque ſuccedat, ex intimo noſtro paternæ Charitatis ſenſu, juxta antiquas hujus Regni noſtri Conſuetudines,

Eundem Præchariſſimum Filium noſtrum *Carolum* (modò Principem Magnæ Britanniæ, atque Ducem Cornubiæ & Eborum, & Ducem Albaniæ in Regno noſtro Scotiæ) *Principem Walliæ & Comitem Ceſtriæ* fecimus & creavimus, &, per has Liceras noſtras Patentes, facimus & creamus, ac eidem *Carolo* Nomen, Stilum, Titulum, Statum, Dignitatem & Honorem Principatûs & Comitatûs eorumdem, dedimus & conceſſimus, damus & concedimus, & per præſentem Chartam noſtram confirmamus; ac ipſum de eiſdem Principatu & Comitatu, ut ibidem præficiendo præſideat, & præſidendo dictas Partes dirigat & defendat, per *Cinctûram Gladii, Traditionem & Poſitionem Serti in Capite, & Annuli Aurei in Digito, necnon Virgæ Aureæ in Manum*, inſignimus & inveſtimus ut eſt moris; Habenda ſibi & Hæredibus ſuis Regibus Angliæ imperpetuùm.

Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, pro Nobis & Hæredibus noſtris, quòd prædictus *Carolus* Filius noſter habeat Nomen, Stilum, Titulum, Statum, Dignitatem & Honorem *Principatûs Walliæ & Comitatûs Ceſtriæ* prædictorum, Sibi & Hæredibus ſuis Regibus Angliæ, ut prædictum eſt. A.D.1616. 14 Jac. 1.

Hiis Teſtibus,

Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patre ac fideli Conſiliario noſtro,
Georgio Archiepiſcopo Cantuar. totius Angliæ Primate & Metropolitano,
Ac, prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro,
Thoma Domino Elleſmere Cancellario noſtro Angliæ,
Ac etiam Cariſſimis Conſanguineis & Conſiliariis noſtris,
Thoma Comite Suffolciæ Theſaurario noſtro Angliæ,
Lodovico Duce Lenox Soneſcallo Hoſpitii noſtri,
Thoma Comite Arundellæ & Surriæ Mareſcallo noſtro Angliæ,
Carolo Comite Nottingamiæ Magno Admirallo noſtro Angliæ,
Willielmo Comite Pembroke Camerario Hoſpitii noſtri:
Necnon chariſſimis Conſanguineis noſtris,
Edwardo Comite Salopiæ,
Roberto Comite Suſſexiæ,
Henrico Comite Huntingdoniæ,
Henrico Comite Southamptoniæ,
Edwardo Comite Hertfordiæ,
Thoma Comite Lincolniæ,
Ricardo Comite Dorſetiæ,
Willielmo Comite Sarisbury,
Philippo Comite Montgomery,
Alexandro Comite Hume,
Roberto Vicecomite Liſle,
Georgio Vicecomite Villiers Magiſtro Equorum noſtrorum:
Chariſſimoq; Conſanguineo & Conſiliario noſtro,
Thoma Vicecomite Fenton:
Ac, Reverendis in Chriſto Patribus,
Johanne Epiſcopo London.
Jacobo Epiſcopo Winton,
Ac etiam Reverendiſſimo in Chriſto Patre ac Conſiliario noſtro,
Lanceloto Epiſcopo Elien.
Necnon Reverendo in Chriſto Patre,
Ricardo Epiſcopo Lincoln.
Prædilectiſque & Fidelibus noſtris,
Henrico Domino Herbert de Chepſtowe,
Theophilo Domino Howard de Walden,
Willielmo Domino Burghley,
Roberto Domino Willoughby de Eresby,
Johanne Domino Mordant,

A.D.1616. 14 Jac. I.

Johanne Domino Darcy de Menell,
Thoma Domino Wentworth,
Willielmo Domino Willughby,
Willielmo Domino Compton,
Franciſco Domino Norreys,
Ac prædilectis & fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,
Willielmo Domino Knollis Theſaurario Hoſpitii noſtri,
Edwardo Domino Wotton Contrarotulatore Hoſpitii noſtri;
Ac etiam prædilectis & fidelibus noſtris,
Franciſco Domino Ruſſell,
Willielmo Domino Petre,
Henrico Domino Danvers,
Edwardo Domino Denny,
Necnon prædilecto & fideli Conſiliario noſtro,
Georgio Domino Carew,
Ac prædilectis & fidelibus noſtris,
Willielmo Domino Cavendiſhe,
Thoma Domino Knyvet,
Jacobo Domino Hay,
Johanne Domino Teynham,

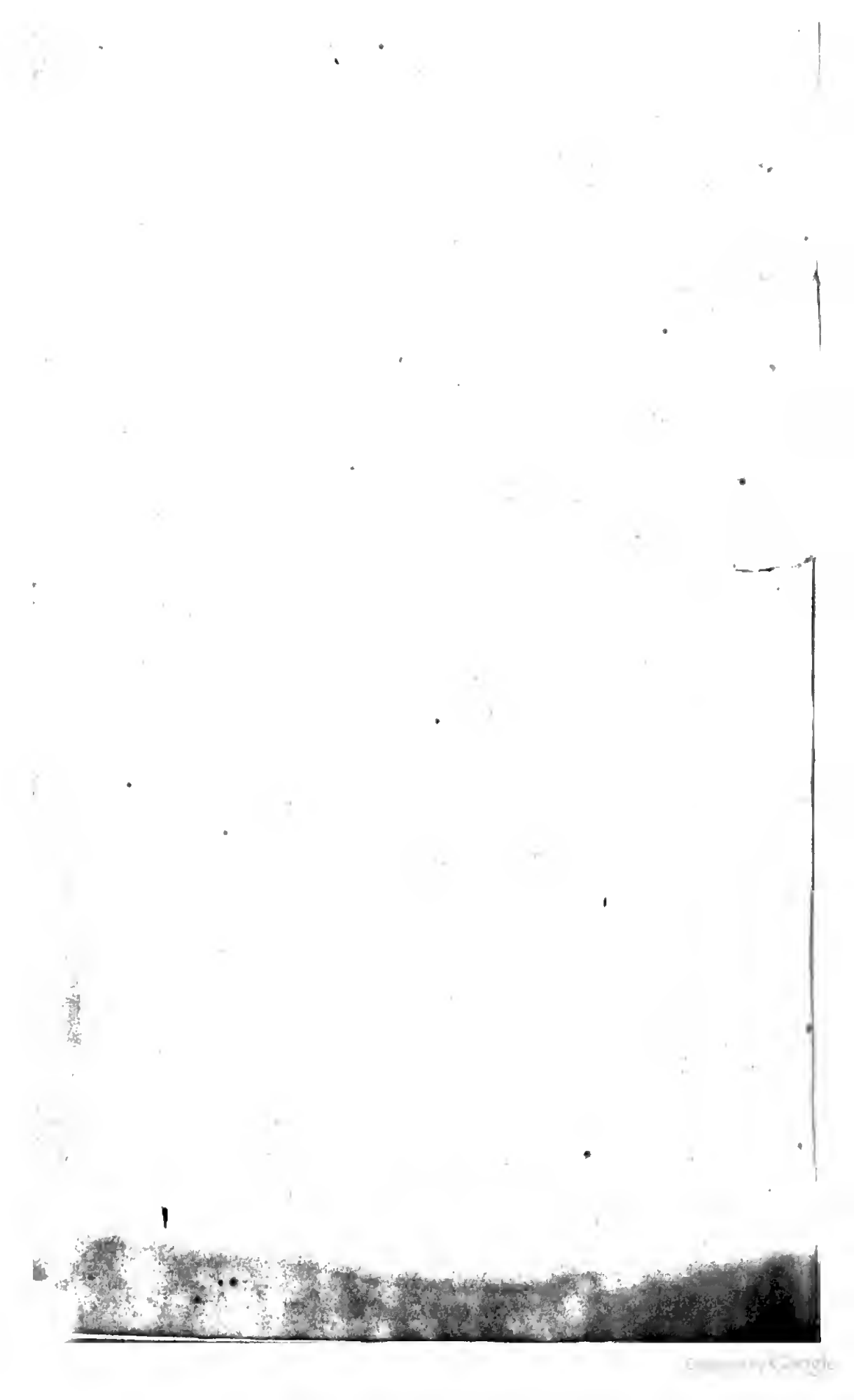
A.D.1616. 14 Jac. I.

Ac etiam dilectis & fidelibus Conſiliariis noſtris,
Johanne Digby Milite Vicecamerario Hoſpitii noſtri,
Radulpho Winwood Milite uno Primariorum Secretariorum noſtrorum,
Fulcone Grevill Milite Cancellario & Subthеſaurario Scaccarii noſtri,
Julio Ceſar Milite Magiſtro Rotulorum Cancellariæ noſtræ,
Et,
Franciſco Bacon Milite Attornato noſtro Generali,
Et aliis.

Dat. per Manum noſtram apud *Palatium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterii* quarto Die Novembris, Anno Regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ quartodecimo, & Scotiæ Quinquageſimo.

Per ipſum Regem.

FINIS.



Google

005645083